Reserve C S T R

W., 10,000—20/9/98.

Croydon Public Libraries.

Central Reference Library.

Accession No. 8520 **Class No.** 914.206.

Besides the class topic, other topics treated of in this book are as follows:—

Topic No.	Pages.	Topic No.	Pages.

This Volume is presented *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury to*_____
and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.

(s)

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

WITHDRAWN FROM BROMLEY LIBRARIES

BROMLEY LIBRARIES
3 0128 01989 3034

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

CALENDARS.

Instructions to Editors.

The Master of the Rolls desires to call the attention of the Editors of Calendars to the following considerations, with a view to secure uniformity of plan in the important works on which they are engaged:—

He is anxious to extend, as far as is consistent with proper economy and despatch, the utility of the Calendars of State Papers now publishing under his control: 1st. As the most efficient means of making the national archives accessible to all who are interested in historical inquiries; 2nd. As the best justification of the liberality and munificence of the Government in throwing open these papers to the public, and providing proper catalogues of their contents at the national expense.

The greater number of the readers who will consult and value these works can have little or no opportunity of visiting the Public Record Office, in which these papers are deposited. The means for consulting the originals must necessarily be limited when readers live at a distance from the metropolis; still more if they are residents of Scotland, Ireland, distant colonies, or foreign states. Even when such an opportunity does exist, the difficulty of mastering the original hands in which these papers are written will deter many readers from consulting them. Above all, their great variety and number must present formidable obstacles to literary inquirers, however able, sanguine, and energetic, when the information contained in them is not made accessible by satisfactory Calendars.

The Master of the Rolls considers that, without superseding the necessity of consulting the originals, every Editor ought to frame his Calendar in such a manner that it shall present, in as condensed a form as possible, a correct index of the contents of the papers described in it. He considers that the entries should be so minute as to enable the reader to discover not only the general contents of the originals, but also what *they do not* contain. If the information be not sufficiently precise, if facts and names be omitted or concealed under a vague and general description, the reader will be often misled, he will assume that where the abstracts are silent as to information to be found in the documents, such information does not exist; or, he will have to examine every original in detail, and thus one great purpose will have been lost for which these Calendars have been compiled.

As the documents are various, the Master of the Rolls considers that they will demand a corresponding mode of treatment. The following rules are to be observed:—

1st. All formal and official documents, such as letters of credence, warrants, grants, and the like, should be described as briefly as possible.

2nd. Letters and documents referring to one subject only should be catalogued as briefly as is consistent with correctness. But when they contain miscellaneous news, such a description should be given as will enable a reader to form an adequate notion of the variety of their contents.

3rd. Wherever a letter or paper is especially difficult to decipher, or the allusions more than ordinarily obscure, it will be advisable for the Editor to adhere, as closely as is consistent with brevity, to the text of the document. He is to do the same when it contains secret or very rare information.

4th. Where the Editor has deciphered letters in cipher, the decipher may be printed at full length. But when a contemporary or authorised decipher exists it will be sufficient to treat the cipher as an ordinary document.

5th. Striking peculiarities of expression, proverbs, manners, &c. are to be noticed.

6th. Original dates are to be given at the close of each entry, that the reader may know the exact evidence by which the marginal dates are determined.

7th. Where letters are endorsed by the receivers and the date of their delivery specified, these endorsements are to be recorded.

8th. The number of written pages of each document is to be specified, as a security for its integrity, and that readers may know what proportion the abstract bears to the original.

9th. The language of every document is to be specified. If, however, the greater part of the collection be in English, it will be sufficient to denote those only which are in a different tongue.

10th. Where documents have been printed, a reference should be given to the publication.

11th. Each series is to be chronological.

12th. The Prefaces of Editors, in explanation of documents in the volume, are not to exceed fifty pages, unless the written permission of the Master of the Rolls to the contrary be obtained.

*** Editors employed in foreign archives are to transcribe at full length important and secret papers.

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

CHARLES I.

1640.

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

OF THE REIGN OF

CHARLES I.

1640.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

V.16.

EDITED BY

WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, ESQ., F.S.A.,

OF H.M. PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE AND THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

LONDON:

LONGMANS & Co., PATERNOSTER ROW; TRÜBNER & Co., LUDGATE HILL;

ALSO BY

PARKER & Co., OXFORD; AND MACMILLAN & Co., CAMBRIDGE;

A. & C. BLACK, AND DOUGLAS & FOULIS, EDINBURGH;

AND A. THOM & Co., DUBLIN.

1880.

8520

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES
AL LS
CLASS
L 45
ACC.
01989 3034
[942.062]

Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Her Majesty's Printers.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	i
Calendar	1
General Index	661
Errata	756

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

PREFACE.

THE papers in this volume cover the five summer months of the year 1640, pregnant with great events, which intervened between the summoning of the Short and Long Parliaments. In the opening pages we behold the country in the heat of a general election for the fourth Parliament of King Charles, usually known as the Short Parliament, from the circumstance that it sat only three weeks, from the 13th April till the 5th May following. All England had been thrown into a state of wonder and excitement at the news of its summoning,[1] 11 years having elapsed since the dissolution of the preceding Parliament in 1629, the longest interval that had been known in English history. The consequence was that the result of the elections could not be predicted with any degree of certainty, although most men looked for a large popular majority, which turned out to be the fact. The boroughs had the preponderance at the polls, and in the boroughs the party attached to the Protestant and Parliamentary cause were in the ascendant. Both the Government and the Puritans exerted themselves to the utmost, but the victory lay with the latter,[2] notwithstanding the official nominations.

The prospect of a successful issue of the negotiations with Parliament was not perhaps in the first instance altogether hopeless.[3] But the most important questions of internal policy were mixed up with the quarrels of persons in high positions, and the reappearance of Sir John Finch as Lord Keeper,[4] the man who, by his conduct as Speaker, had given occasion to the last violent scenes in the Parliament of 1628–9,[5] naturally awakened the old controversies and the old factious hatreds. Even before the meeting of Parliament petitions were prepared by the con-

[1] See last vol. of Calendar, p. 420, No. 15. [2] See Ibid, pp. 556, 561.
[3] See Ibid, p. 459, No. 34. [4] See p. 25, No. 74.
[5] See vol. cxxxviii., No. 45.

K 148. Wt. B 1205.

stituencies to be presented to the House of Commons, setting forth their grievances. That of the freeholders of the county of Northampton[1] may be selected as an example.

"We have to represent to your honourable House that of late we have been unusually and insupportably charged, troubled, and grieved in our consciences, persons, and estates by innovation in religion, exactions in spiritual courts, molestations of our most godly and learned ministers, ship-money, monopolies, undue impositions, army-money, waggon-money, horse-money, conduct-money, and enlarging the forest beyond the ancient bounds, and the like; for not yielding to which things, or some of them, divers of us have been molested, distrained, and imprisoned. We have entrusted John Crewe, Esq., and Sir Gilbert Pickering, Knt. and Bart., chosen knights for this county to present these our grievances, desiring your House to take them into your consideration, and that they may for the present be redressed. And that it may be so ordered that we may have a Parliament once a year, as by law we ought, 4 Edw. III., Stat 4., 36 Edw. III., Stat. 10., for preventing the like inconveniences for the time to come."

As soon as Parliament met, it became evident that although but comparatively few of the members had sat in any previous Parliament, it numbered many able debaters, almost all of the legal constitutional school of Selden and Prynne which opposed the innovating tendencies in the government of Church and State by a steady adherence to ancient precedents. It was obvious, too, so soon as their names were known, that most of the members were men of influence, filling the offices of deputy-lieutenants and justices of peace in their respective counties, and were even then so busily engaged in carrying out the Government policy, that their absence would be prejudicially felt in the military preparations. "I hope the work will not be long undone," writes Sir Edward Osborn, Vice-president of the Council in the North, to Secretary Vane,[2] "but there are so many of them gone or "going to the Parliament as both this service and all "other touching arms must of necessity be longer in "doing, and I doubt worse done, this county of York "being so large, and but few of them left in it, unless

[1] See p. 7, No. 25.

[2] See p. 10, No. 35.

" his Majesty would be pleased to command their speedy " returns till these businesses be despatched, which I " beseech you, sir, to take into your consideration. I know " it will not be long before the House of Commons be " called, at which time I must desire you to excuse my " absence, since no man knows the cause of it so well as " yourself."

The feeling of the country and the exigencies of the State must consequently have been well known to them; and many experienced men were of opinion, from the known moderation of its members, that the House of Commons would on this occasion remain strictly within its constitutional limits, and would grant the required supplies. " So great seemed to be their care of not offend- " ing in this Parliament," writes May,[1] " that, notwith- " standing they perceived that the money they were to " give to the King must be employed against their own " interest, yet they took the question of the subsidies into " consideration; by which they might, perchance, gain " the King's affection to Parliaments, and were content to " hope that whilst the Houses sat, the bad Council about " the King might be awed into moderation, and the war " against Scotland by wise and honest interpositions " might be again composed as it had been the summer " before." So tractable did the Commons' House at first appear that some of the liberally-disposed peers, including the Earl of Holland, feared for the political results of the ensuing session. It was felt that if the monarchical party could only direct the order of the debates, they had laid their plans so close that they might well count on maintaining their ascendancy, and thus commit the nation to a course of policy from which there would be no retreating, however opposed to its intents and wishes such might prove. In giving his advice for the calling of the Short Parliament, it was the design of Strafford that the King should manipulate it according to his own views, and after

[1] See History of Long Parliament, p. 40.

his own fashion direct the course of its proceedings, and "so become more powerful than any of his ancestors had "ever been." This it was thought might be attained if the King would allow only the treachery of the Scots in soliciting the aid of a foreign potentate, and the imprisonment of the Elector Palatine by the French King to be brought under discussion. Having then obtained the necessary subsidies he might refuse or agree to such reforms in his domestic administration as he should please, and then dissolve the Parliament.

Such in fact had been the course of policy successfully carried out by Strafford himself in Ireland, where, by the exercise of a judicious though despotic authority backed by an indomitable will, he had succeeded in establishing a firm government, so that there for the first time for centuries the sovereign's orders, as conveyed by his lieutenant, were implicitly obeyed. In arriving at this consummation he had doubtless derived great advantage from the exclusive possession of the initiative in parliamentary procedure, a right which had always been retained by the Irish executive, but which was unknown in England, the House of Commons having been too jealous of their privileges to suffer the executive to encroach on their domain. This difference was probably not sufficiently taken into account by Strafford in his attempt to mould the proceedings of the English House of Commons on the model of the Parliament across St. George's Channel; while the King and Court were enchanted by the practical illustration just given of the advantages of this autocratic system of parliamentary administration in the ready loyalty of the King's Irish subjects, who not only voted without demur the aid required of them, consisting of four subsidies of 45,000*l.* each from the laity, and six from the clergy on the same day that it had been demanded (March 23),[1] but voluntarily tendered their hearty co-operation in the event of the war continuing against the Scottish

[1] See last vol. of Calendar, p. 608, No. 47.

Covenanters, in which event they professed themselves ready to employ not only their possessions, but their persons in the King's service. "This," writes Secretary Vane to Sir Thos. Roe,[1] "is esteemed by us here [at Court] a greater gift than their money." At the same time they condescended to the levy of 8,000 men to be employed out of Ireland. These were the troops, the contemplated employment of which in Great Britain roused such a storm of resentment both in England and Scotland. It was hoped that the English Parliament might be induced to follow in their wake, and if this grand object of his ambition could have been attained, Strafford felt confident that Scotland might "be subdued in a few months."[2] It would then be no difficult task to reduce the English Puritans to obedience or else compel them to quit the country. An attempt had already been made in the last session to interfere with the debates in Parliament, but then it was by punishing disobedience to the Royal will after the close of the session instead of directing the order of the debates, as in the Irish Parliament.

The points aimed at in the prosecution of the members of the 1628–9 Parliament, as stated by Secretary Dorchester,[3] were "to let the world see that Parliament-men must be "responsible for their words and actions in other courts, "and so they will be more moderate and circumspect "hereafter, and the King, when he finds good, may meet "his people with so much the more assurance that they "will never transgress in the point of due respect and "obedience." The inefficiency of these proceedings was now held to have been not so much in the want of severity as in punishing Parliament-men after the session instead of taking the initiative in debate. The Lord Keeper Finch accordingly on this occasion in his opening speech told the Commons plainly,[4] "that the King did not require "their advice, but an immediate vote of supplies which

[1] See p. 6, No. 22.
[2] See p. 113, No. 31.
[3] See vol. cxlii., No. 18.
[4] See vol. ccccl., No. 74.

"they were to proceed with at once as the state of the "King's affairs would not admit of delay."

No time was wasted by the Commons in discussing the asserted treason of the Scots in applying for aid to France, on which the King and Finch had laid so much stress in their speeches on the opening day of the session, and on which Strafford had mainly relied to arouse the national loyalty when he counselled the calling of Parliament. This uncomfortable question was quietly laid aside, the Commons being apparently contented to accept the Scotch Commissioners' explanation that the aid requested was moral not material support from the French King in order to induce their own sovereign to listen to their requests,[1] and as the letter was written before the Act of Oblivion and never sent, it ought not to be produced against them; especially as the superscription "Au roy," to which "so "great exception was taken, as if they acknowledged the "French King for their sovereign, was not written at all "by them, but added by some enemy after that it was "gotten out of their hands."[2]

It may be here noted that these State Papers disclose a curious mistake made by the Government in arresting the wrong Mr. Colvill, viz., James Colvill, who was committed prisoner to the Tower, under the accusation of being employed by the Covenanters, whereas it was his brother William who was the person intended to have been sent on the political mission to France.[3] No wonder, therefore, that the Government could extract no information from James, who honestly declared that he knew nothing about the matter, but as this was a very general mode of defence set up by the Scots at that period the Government persisted in disbelieving him. In June, however, the right Colvill fell into the hands of the English, being taken in a Scotch ship.[4] "It is said," writes Rossingham, "that this Colvill was taken going over to

---

[1] See p. 30, No. 86. [2] See May's Long Parliament, p. 37.
See p. 260, No. 6. [4] See p. 334.

"France, and he is now coming to London with a guard. "It is supposed this is the right man who was to carry "that letter, and who had also private instructions from "the Covenanters to the French King, which may now "possibly be discovered."

It was this abstention of the Commons from entering on the Scottish dispute which entirely upset the calculations of the King and his Council, who never doubted that if appealed to in a parliamentary way the country would respond to its traditional instincts of loyalty, more especially as the ancient national prejudices against the Scots still survived.[1] That such was the view of Charles himself may be deduced from the following passage in his letter of 11th April to the Earl of Leicester, then English ambassador at Paris,[2] transmitting a copy of the Covenanters' letter, for the information "of his good brother the French King."

"You shall further let him know that for the honour of our nation we should have concealed this business, but that we are necessitated for our own honour and justification, and considering the present constitution of our affairs, to publish this very letter, together with the Scots' machinations and treasons, to all the world, and more particularly to communicate it to our Court of Parliament, that so the world may be no longer abused by their artifices and pretences of conscience, but that they may appear in their own natural colours to be incendiaries, and that the ground of their rebellions is nothing but a mere opposition and hatred to civil and monarchical government, wherein the common interests of all kings are highly concerned."

From the very first sitting it became evident how matters were likely to terminate. "I perceive by the Parliament manner," writes Rossingham to Conway,[3] "that the King's speech and that of the Lord Keeper "Finch give little hope of a continuing Parliament; not "one word [of the relinquishment] of ship-money when the "Lord Keeper spoke of the Act of tonnage and poundage "which they expected," and on the same day Edward

[1] See 352, No. 41. [2] See p. 19. [3] See p. 33, No. 88.

Walpole, writing to Robert Long,[1] observes, "here are very "many preparations for motions against the [inclosure of "the] Fens intended to be brought forward in Parlia- "ment, all men assuring themselves of as liberal success "as their malice can wish." Such was the general impression before the question of the vote of supply came on, which was prefaced by John Pym, the eloquent exponent of English grievances, "a grave and religious gentleman," as May[2] styles him, in a long speech of almost two hours,[3] in which he recited a catalogue of all the grievances that at that time lay heavy upon the Commonwealth, and which he declared if duly weighed "were in truth more grievous to the King than to the subject."

In this eloquent harangue he reflected on the presence of the Papal Agent Rossetti in England, and the employment of Papists in positions of trust and power, by which the operation of the ancient laws was threatened. It was necessary, he affirmed, to consider the Papacy in its connection with the other states which it governed, as the sun governs the course of the planets; he thought it was intended that England also should be torn from her proper path and subjected to the same influence. Many were the innovations introduced into the Church to prepare us for Popery, books of casuistry, university disputations, and Popish ceremonies. When the dry bones were to be made a man they were joined first in the sinews and then animated.

The effect of this speech was so extraordinary throughout England that it has been made matter of general comment with all the historians of the period. The only reference they are able to give, however, says Forster in his life of Pym,[4] is to the abstract supplied by Rushworth,[5] and "this seemed to me to be so unsatisfactory

---

[1] See p. 34, No. 90. [2] Long Parliament, p. 40.
[3] See p. 46, No. 108. [4] British Statesmen iii., p. 8.
[5] Historical Collections, iii., p. 1131.

"a version, that I commenced a search among the "pamphlets at the British Museum, in the hope that "some publication of a speech that had produced such "results, and which might possibly have taken place "with Pym's authority, had escaped the notice of the "indefatigable collector [Rushworth]. This hope was "not disappointed, and some extensive extracts shall now "be laid before the reader from a report which received "the subsequent correction of Pym himself." The discovery made by Forster is no doubt of considerable value as supplying another version of this famous speech "of "which many abbreviated copies, as extracting the heads "only, were with great greediness taken by gentlemen "and others throughout the kingdom,"[1] and which were all probably that ever were made public. It is a noticeable fact that all these versions, of which several have come down to our time, considerably differ from each other and from that preserved amongst the State Papers, which last, although terse, is considered by Ranke, no mean critic in such matters, the most accurate, that described by Forster being apparently of later amplification. The fact, too, of the Record version being preserved amongst the State Papers is of itself an argument in its favour, as the Government we may suppose would be furnished with as correct a report as could be obtained.

That so world-famed a speech should only be preserved in a fragmentary form does at first sight seem strange, but it must be remembered that it was not the practice of those days for speeches in Parliament to be made public, much less to be printed.[1] A grave responsibility was considered to rest on those who were so bold as to divulge outside the walls of Parliament what had occurred within. In this very session Dr. Dell, the secretary to Archbishop Laud, would have been brought to the bar of the Commons' House on the 22nd April for

[1] May's History of Long Parliament, p. 40.

misrepeating what Pym had said, and only escaped by the intervention of Mr. John Hampden, the famous member for Buckinghamshire, who stood his friend.[1] In course of time this practice of secrecy became so inconvenient that Henry Pelham and Wyndham in the middle of the 18th century protested against the then practice of the Commons' debates being published under fictitious names, and affirmed that "the people had a right to know what their representatives were doing," but Pulteney for this very same reason declared against the proceedings of the House being published with the names of the debaters, because, said he, it would be like making members "accountable without doors for what they said within." So that it was not till the year 1752 that Pelham even succeeded in procuring the passing of an order for printing the old journals. The Lords were still more jealous of the publication of their proceedings, and but for the practice which began in 1641, of the minority Lords "protesting with their reasons," we should know little of what went on in their House. This innovation has furnished the historian with an unique series of documents, the more valuable as they are contemporaneous with the events on which they comment, and most precious for the light they throw on the progress of modern public opinion.

The chief motive which weighed with both Houses in thus restricting the publication of their utterances was not a desire to keep the people in ignorance of what was going on, nor to prevent them taking an intelligent interest in politics, but simply to guard their own privileges. Secrecy was, in fact till a very late period, essential to ensure freedom of speech and debate in either House, and that freedom was the original privilege of Parliament, of which all other privileges are developments. In early times secrecy was necessary to guard the individual member from the resentment of the executive, and subsequently

[1] See p. 39.

from the popular dictation of his own constituents, which if suffered would have destroyed the deliberative character of the Legislature. In those printed books of speeches of the Caroline period which have fortunately been preserved to us, the substance of the speech was probably all that was taken down at the time by the listener, the notes being subsequently amplified by the compiler or editor. In the biography of Dr. Johnson[1] most of us have read how in attempting to report debates he found himself obliged to rewrite the members' speeches, to the advantage, no doubt, in many cases, of their style, though with the disadvantage of making them all employ the same rhetorical forms.

Those who followed Pym in the great debate, each singled out some particular grievance which either pressed most heavily on his constituents or was most obnoxious to himself. Amongst the more important speeches, abstracts of which will be found in this volume,[2] may be mentioned those of Grimston, Sir Benjamin Rudyard, and Francis Rowse of Truro, which last is not noticed in Rushworth nor in the Parliamentary History. Another speech which excited much interest was that of George Lord Digby, son of the Earl of Bristol, a young nobleman of great abilities,[3] wherein he complained that the House was required to give present answer concerning supplies to be given to the King in order to enable him to engage himself in a war, and that a civil war; "for," said he, "so I "must needs call it, seeing we are of the same religion "and under the same King." Finding that all hope of enlisting the sympathy of the Commons in his Scottish policy was vain, the King directed his ministers in the Commons' House to bring forward the question that the grant of subsidies should be taken before the discussion of grievances. The vote was taken on the 23rd April, after a long debate which kept the House sitting from

[1] Boswell's Life of Johnson, chap. vi., p. 45.

[2] See p. 36, No. 94.

[3] See May's History of Long Parliament, p. 40.

8 o'clock a.m. till 3 in the afternoon, whereas it was wont to rise at noon in order to give time for the debates in committee. The large majority of the members present voted against the proposal, being of opinion that no grant of money ought to be made, unless the House received at all events simultaneously the definite assurance of redress on those three points under which all others were comprehended, viz., innovation in religion, grievances in the Commonwealth by ship-money and monopolies, offences against the privileges of Parliament as instanced in Dr. Roger Mainwaring being made Bishop of St. David's, and the imprisonment of Parliament-men in the last session. In fine it was concluded "that the example was dangerous to posterity."[1] By this resolution the House of Commons placed itself in direct opposition to the King and his ministers, and "it was feared a dissolution would then have taken place."[2] The Government, however, were not so minded, and at the meeting of the Privy Council the same evening it was suggested "that a con-
"ference should be held of both Houses, and the Commons
"pressed for a present grant of 600,000*l.* and a means
"equivalent to the ship-money hereafter, which is to be
"left to the Commons to provide, and let them do what
"they will with it." "It is in their hands," added Windebank,[3] "to make this nation the most happy that
"ever was, and to make this day, being St. George's, the
"most glorious that ever this kingdom saw."

In order to carry out this programme, Strafford pointed out that it would be first requisite to submit this question to the House of Lords, "whether the King ought first to
"give satisfaction to his subjects or to expect satisfaction
"from them?" This course being approved, the King went in person on the following day, April 24th, to the Upper House, and Strafford having spoken, submitted the

---

[1] See Journal of Commons, vol. ii., 23 April.
[2] See p. 39. [3] See p. 64, No. 29.

question for their decision, when the Lords "declared for present aid," there voting in the minority only 11 earls, one viscount, and 13 barons.[1] The Government having gained this point, the Lord Keeper on the next day [April 25] was directed to hold a conference of both Houses, in which he declared "that the war was begun, "for some of Sir William Brouncker's troops had been "taken by the Scots, and now delay was worse than "denial."[2] The Commons, as might have been foreseen, warmly resented this attempt at interference with the privileges of their House, and on the 27th April it was resolved that "it was a trenching on the privileges of "the House for the Upper House to chalk them out a "way to give supplies first and then to redress grievances." The Commons standing on their right asserted "that the "honour and thanks belong to them for subsidies not to "the Upper House." This resolution having been referred to a committee, the House of Lords once more took the matter into consideration on the 29th April, but arrived at the same result as before, voting in favour of the Government proposition by a majority of 20. This success, as it was then regarded, induced the King to place himself entirely in the hands of Strafford, "in whom," he said, "he had more confidence than in all the Privy Council." The Queen too, laying aside her former dislike of that statesman, spoke of him "as her husband's most capable and trustworthy minister," a sentiment in which she was joined by the two most influential ladies of her Court, the Countess of Carlisle and the Duchess of Chevreuse, who now professed themselves his admirers. "To my thinking," observed her Majesty to Madame de Motteville,[3] "he was ugly but agreeable enough in person, and had the finest hands in the world."

Under the instruction of his trusted minister the King now sent an express message to the Commons by the

[1] See p. 39, No. 94. [2] See p. 66, No. 39.
[3] See Memoirs of Madame de Motteville, p. 25.

Treasurer of his Household, Sir Henry Vane, who also held the office of Secretary of State, intimating that he had[1] "already sundry ways acquainted the Commons with "the urgent necessity of supply, and with the great "damages inevitable to fall on the whole State, upon his "own honour, and upon the nation, if more time should be "lost therein, yet hitherto he had received no answer at "all, notwithstanding he had told this House that delay "would be as destructive as a denial; he therefore again "desired a present answer, his Majesty being still resolved "on his part to make good his promise." In the original sketch of this message the words were "His Majesty can-"not but resent it as that which peradventure is without "any precedent of such behaviour from subjects to their "King, and not suitable to that ancient reverence and "duty formerly paid by the House of Commons to the "Crown in cases of this nature," but the King's good taste and judgment at once led him to perceive that such expressions of anger were beneath his dignity and he wisely struck the words out with his own hand. No time was lost in taking the King's message into consideration, for which purpose the Lower House resolved itself into a committee, and sat from 7 a.m. till 6 p.m., "but could not "agree upon an answer, the sense of the House being to "have grievances in religion and Commonwealth taken "away first."[2] So there was no definite reply returned to his Majesty's message that day. The House then adjourned till Monday next, the 4th of May, upon which day the King sent a second message by Vane to the effect that out of his grace and favour he was pleased upon condition of their granting him 12 subsidies to be presently passed and paid within three years, not only to forbear for the present the levying of ship-money but would give way to the utter abolishing of that tax by any course that the Commons shall think best and for consideration of grievances he would according to promise give them as much time

[1] See vol. ccccl., No. 94. [2] See p. 40, No. 94.

now as may be convenient and the rest at Michaelmas next, with assurance that this vote should not determine the present session.[1] Upon which message the House the same day resolved itself again into committee, when the discussion was continued with some warmth; "but the "sense of the House was that not only ship-money should "be abolished, but also that all military and other taxes "for the future, by what name or title soever called, "should be provided against, and that before the 12 sub-"sidies were granted; so that no positive conclusion was "arrived at, and the House adjourned until the next day "to resolve an answer."[2]

On the memorable 5th of May the Commons met, but no Speaker made his appearance, for shortly after sunrise Secretary Windebank had repaired to the Speaker's house to summon him to the Court, and from thence they went to the Upper House; meanwhile Mr. Maxwell, the sergeant-at-arms, with the Black Rod, called the Commons to go to the King in the Lords' Chamber, who was already there present in his crown and Parliament robes, and immediately dissolved the Parliament in a short speech addressed to the Lords, in which he said: "I know that "they [meaning the Commons] have insisted very much "on grievances; I will not say that the Government is "altogether free from them, though it may be they are "not so many as the public voice would make them, yet "I desire you for to know again, and now especially at "this time, that out of Parliament I shall be as ready, if "not more willing, to hear any just grievance than in "Parliament."[3]

The reasons which induced the King to take this decisive step, for which he is said afterwards to have expressed regret,[4] are not readily explicable, more especially as no final resolution had then been come to by the Commons on the question of supply. Thos. May ingenuously

---

[1] See vol. ccccl., No. 94, p. 11. [2] See p. 40.
[3] See vol. ccccl., No. 94, p. 12. [4] Clarendon's History i., p. 111.

acknowledges his inability to account for this sudden resolve whilst the business was in debate. "Whether," says he, "the Commons were not quick enough in "granting, or the conditions were too much feared by the "King, I will not judge, but only relate what was done."

Lord Clarendon, on the other hand, who is followed by most subsequent historians, does not scruple to attribute the unfortunate result to the joint perversity of Sir H. Vane and the Solicitor General, Herbert, who first assured the Commons that no vote of subsidy would be accepted by the King unless it were granted in "the proportion and manner specified in his Majesty's message;" and after the rising of the House informed the King that if the Commons were suffered to meet again, such a vote would be passed as would condemn ship-money, and blast other branches of the revenue.

The argument in support of this explanation rests solely on the known enmity of Vane towards Strafford, which is supposed to have instigated the former to throw all into confusion, in order that he might thus thwart the policy of Strafford, and so bring him into disfavour with the King, but this explanation would not account for the part taken by the Solicitor General, who, as Clarendon admits, "had none of the ends of the other to serve." A more satisfactory solution appears to be furnished by the papers in this volume, which disclose the important fact that the Commons had under consideration the discussion of the Scottish grievances on the very morning on which the King dissolved the Parliament at the unusual hour of 6 a.m. At page 119 is a letter of May 5th from John Johnstoun from London to John Smith, merchant at Edinburgh, in which the following significant passage occurs: "The English Parliament has yet settled nothing, "they are this day [May 5] about to petition his Ma- "jesty to hearken to a reconciliation with you, his "subjects of Scotland." This was the identical course the Lord Keeper Finch had warned them against on the

opening day of the session, when he told the Commons "that his Majesty did not expect advice from them, much "less that they should interpose in any office of mediation "which would not be grateful to him." If this could be shown it would follow that the dissolution of the Short Parliament was no sudden freak but a well considered resolve, which the King acted on by the advice of his Council[1] in the exercise of his Royal prerogative.

It would appear that the leaders of the Commons, finding the Government persisted in requiring the precedence of supply to grievances, had determined to consider the necessity for the grant, more especially as the Speaker of the House, Sergeant Glanville, had shown by instancing his own case that although the amount of 12 subsidies demanded by the King was a large sum, it would not prove an intolerable burden, and might be voted by the House could sufficient justification be shown for its employment. Meanwhile, calculating on the sympathies of the Puritan party in the House, the Scots had sent an address to the English Parliament[2] in justification of their proceedings, "entreating them, by way of brotherly advice, "to be wary in vindicating their own laws and liberties to "frustrate the design of those evil counsellors who had "procured this Parliament for no other end than to arm "the King with warlike supplies against his Scottish "subjects, and by that war to enslave, if not ruin, both "the nations; that after so many violations and dissolu-"tions of Parliaments in England, this was not called to "redress grievances, but to be so over-reached, if they "were not careful and courageous, that no possibility "should be left for the future of redressing any; that "some dangerous practice might be well suspected, when, "at the same time, a Parliament was denied to Scotland, "though promised by the word of a king, granted to "England, when not expected, and obtruded upon Ireland "when not desired." In furtherance of this representa-

[1] See p. 222. [2] May's History of Long Parliament, p. 38.

tion it would appear that the Scots had entered into communication with the Opposition leaders[1] and although the Scottish Commissioners denied, when examined, any direct instructions to this effect, yet the information furnished to the Government leaves no doubt that some course had been arranged for bringing the consideration of the Scottish grievances before the English Parliament preparatory to the vote of supply, for if there were no occasion for the money it would be useless to proceed with the discussion of precedence of supply. With this object "the Commons desired[2] to have conference with some or "all of the Scotch Commissioners, advising them to "acquaint the House with the state of their grievances." The Commissioners replied "that they were now in the "King's hands (having been imprisoned on the charge of "treasonable intercourse with France), and should they be "known to prefer their grievances to the House of "Commons the King might cut off their heads; besides "they had no warrant from Scotland so to do." Their advice was that the Commons should get the book entitled "The Scottish Declaration to the English," in which they would find the most part of the Scottish grievances set out at large. And upon perusal of that book, if the House would be pleased to send for them, then they would come and declare all.

From the same source we learn, "that it was first agreed "between them that this book should not have been "brought into the House till Thursday [May 7], at "which time Dr. Wm. Beal's business was to be handled, "but fearing the Parliament might break up before, it "was otherwise resolved on the 4th May, being Monday "night, that the next morning (Tuesday, May 5), the "book should have been produced and, as informant "conceived, by Mr. Pym, who should have spoken then also "on that business." To prevent this debate coming on the King suddenly summoned the Lords to attend at

[1] See pp. 144, No. 115; 154, No. 24. [2] See p. 144, No. 114.

6 o'clock on the Tuesday morning and dissolved the Parliament, as before narrated, with these memorable words: "The fear of doing that which I am to do to-day made "me not long ago to come into this House, where I ex- "pressed my fear, and the remedies which I thought "necessary for the eschewing of it;" thus frustrating Pym's intention to take into consideration the Scottish grievances, and consequently the justness of the present war, it being the wish of the popular leaders "that this matter should be adjusted without bloodshed."

That this debate on the Scottish grievances, if suffered by the King to have been inaugurated, would have rendered the prosecution of the intended campaign against the Covenanters impossible to have been proceeded with is very probable; but whether the King did wisely in dismissing this Parliament, which as Clarendon[1] has pointed out, was "so moderate that when a member in the heat "of debate termed ship-money an *abomination*, he was "called to the bar and narrowly escaped being repri- "manded," may well be doubted.

In the Declaration issued by the King's order immediately after the dissolution, the reason of this step is referred to the action of the Opposition members, who "attempted to direct the Government and to examine and "censure its acts, as if kings were bound to give an "account of their regal actions and of their manner of "government to their subjects assembled in Parliament."

Notwithstanding the fair promises made by the King in his speech at the dissolution,[2] the next day, after several members of the late House of Commons were imprisoned, Lord Brook was searched for papers in his study, cabinets, and pockets, Henry Bellasis, son of Lord Falconbridge, and Sir John Hotham, were committed to the Fleet for their speeches delivered in Parliament, but soon after discharged, and Sir John Crew,[3] who was chairman of Committee for Petitions concerning ministers, was committed to the

[1] History, i., p. 106. [2] See p. 154, also Lords Journal iv., p. 81. [3] See p. 154.

Tower for refusing to surrender the petitions delivered to him in Parliament, and was continued a prisoner until the middle of June.[1]

Contrary to the usual practice, the Convocation of the clergy continued to sit, after the dissolution of the Parliament, by the King's special commission to Archbishop Laud as their president, in order that it might proceed with the granting of a benevolence of four shillings in the pound for six years, which the Parliament had refused to sanction. Taking advantage of this opportunity of exercising its powers unshackled by the restraint of Parliament, the Convocation, or Synod as it was termed, enacted a Book of Canons, the original of which is preserved amongst these papers,[3] and which has acquired more notoriety than any other ecclesiastical document promulgated in England since the Reformation.[4] By one of these canons the clergy were enjoined to teach the people the Divine right of kings; monarchy being declared to be of Divine origin, and expressly instituted in the Old and New Testaments; and that for subjects to bear arms against the King, not merely in order to attack him, but even in order to defend themselves against him, was to resist the ordinance of God. Other canons set forth the Divine institution of bishops, and enjoined the setting of the communion table altarwise in the chancel, whereas previously it had stood in the body of the church. But the most unpopular canon was that which imposed the "et cætera" oath as it was named, requiring all who held any ecclesiastical or university preferment to swear that they "would not give consent to alter "the government of the Church by archbishops, bishops, "deans, and archdeacons, &c." This naturally called forth a whole host of protests and remonstrances, not only on the part of the clergy, but also of the laity, who complained of the unwarrantable persecution "of their most godly and

[1] See p. 308.
[2] See p. 149, Nos. 14, 15.
[3] See p. 232, No. 47.
[4] See pp. 279, 280.

learned ministers."[1] The more conscientious of the Puritan clergy refused to take this oath, by which they might be required to perjure themselves,[2] "rather preferring to lose their livings." "This oath," said they,[3] "seems to us "offensive to God, making His word insufficient to salva- "tion, by binding doctrine and discipline under the head "of things necessary; offensive to your Sacred Majesty, "by binding us to swear, contrary to the Oath of Supre- "macy already taken, and in case of alteration, to a "necessity of perjury or disobedience to Your Majesty's "laws, which we suppose allow not an oath of that "nature; and offensive to our brethren in all other "reformed churches, condemning them as exercising a "discipline contrary to the word of God, and destitute of "that which is necessary to salvation. May it therefore "please Your Majesty to free us your obedient subjects "from this oath, which we conceive cannot be taken "without guilt of perjury to God, disloyalty to Your "Majesty, injury to your laws, and uncharitableness to "our brethren in other Protestant churches."

So general was the resistance to the taking of this oath that the Government found it requisite for the present to relinquish its enforcement in some cases,[4] but ministers seeking institution to livings were to be required to take it.[5]

Bishop Davenant, of Salisbury, a representative Churchman, however, found no fault with it. "I have lately seen the effect of those objections," he writes[6] to Archbishop Laud, "and in my poor judgment there is not one "of them wherein full satisfaction may not be given to "any man who is not unwilling to be satisfied." Laud was over-zealous for the enforcement of the oath, and in this, as in most other points of ecclesiastical policy, was supported by Strafford, both statesmen being in complete

---

[1] See p. 7, No. 25. [2] See p. 636. [3] See p. 656.
[4] See p. 591, No. 8. [5] See Ibid. [6] See p. 642, No. 28.

harmony with one another so far as their political aims went; all their actions tending to the establishment of a strong central government founded on a spiritual basis after the fashion of Richelieu's administration in France.

It would be wrong, however, to attribute to Strafford the initiative in the contest with the Covenanters which brought to a head the constitutional struggle in England. In his letter of 30th July 1638 to the Earl of Northumberland, he expressly reminds him that he had no part in "the senseless freak which had produced this effect," but when once the quarrel had been entered on it was not in Strafford's nature to withdraw even from a false position.

In the notes of the meeting of the Council on the 5th May, the very day that the Parliament was dissolved, Strafford said,[1] "If his Majesty had not declared himself so "soon, he [Strafford] would have declared himself for no "war with Scotland;" but now he continued "no defen- "sive war, which will prove loss of honour and repu- "tation, the quiet of England will hold out long. You," addressing the King, "will languish as betwixt Saul and David" if you hesitate. "Go on with an offensive war, "as you first designed, loosed and absolved from all rules "of government, and being reduced to extreme necessity, "everything is to be done as power will admit, and that "you are to do." Archbishop Laud supported these views, he said,[1] "Every means had been tried and refused always." "By the law of God the King should have subsistence and may lawfully take it."

It was at this same sitting that Strafford reminded the King[1] that "he had an army in Ireland" which could be relied on and which "you may employ here to reduce this kingdom." This was the expression which finally cost Strafford his head. The exact significance of the phrase has been recently warmly discussed, a doubt existing as

[1] See p. 112, No. 31.

to whether it ought to be taken to imply England or Scotland; nor is the controversy unimportant, for the subsequent attainder of Strafford in the Long Parliament mainly turned on the meaning and authenticity of these notes, which were held to prove the charge of constructive treason against him. It would be out of place here to discuss the question, whether if proved, the charge of recommending the King to employ the Irish army in England were sufficient to establish a conviction for treason, the common law knowing nothing of treason against the State but only against the person of the Sovereign.[1] Probably the meaning of the word "here" in its context signifies on this side St. George's Channel, without expressly determining in what part of Great Britain, while "this kingdom," certainly refers to Scotland, the war with that country being then under consideration; but as England and Scotland were two separate nationalities, with their respective Parliaments, the construction put upon the significance of the word "here" was all important. For this reason these notes have been printed at page 112 in their entirety, a course the more obviously advisable, as in some minute points of verbal construction they differ from the other copy preserved amongst the Archives of the House of Lords, which has been printed *verbatim et literatim* in page 3 of the Appendix to the Third Report of the Historical MSS. Commission.

A wider field of inquiry is suggested by the question of the genuineness of these notes, which cannot be determined by the handwriting, as neither the Record copy nor that in the House of Lords was written by Secretary Vane or his son, who professed to have discovered them amongst the family papers whilst searching for a legal document. But as this evidence was adduced at the oppor-

[1] The lawyers at the time mercifully decided that nothing could be considered treason except such offences as were declared to be so by the express words of 25 Edward III., but they were over-ruled in this particular instance by the vote of the House of Commons, who sentenced Strafford by Bill of Attainder.

tune moment for those who were managing the prosecution against Strafford, when the other charges had broken down, it would be a matter of no small interest if we could trace their origin. The copy amongst the State Papers has been referred[1] to as "the original document," and no less an authority than the historian Ranke[2] speaks of it being "in the hand-writing of Sir Henry Vane," but that it certainly is not. The writing is apparently that of a clerk and has been corrected in several places. It is endorsed, however, in Thos. Shelton's shorthand, "the words of the Earl of Strafford," and numbered 40, but whether this latter ought to be taken for a numeral or a contraction of the year 1640 is doubtful. If the former it would show that this paper had once formed one of a series, and may possibly have been the identical copy employed on that memorable occasion. So far as it is possible to judge from the wording of these minutes of Council they may have been jotted down at the time, though all the Lords concerned denied at the trial any recollection of such a discussion at the sitting of the Privy Council on that day, and Lord Digby took exception to their form as being most unusual.

It would appear to have been the misunderstanding of a passage in Lord Digby's speech at the trial, printed in Rushworth,[3] that has given the general impression that these notes are in Vane's hand. Digby's words are as follow: "I was confirmed in the same belief during the "prosecution, and fortified in it most of all since Sir "Henry Vane's preparatory examinations by the assur- "ances which that worthy member, Mr. Pym, gave me, "that his testimony would be made convincing by some "notes of what passed at the Junto, concurrent with it; "which I ever understood to be of some other Councillor, "you see now prove, but *a copy of the* same secretary's "notes, discovered and produced in the manner you have "heard; and those such disjointed fragments of the "venomous part of discourses; no results, no conclusions

[1] See Ranke's History of England ii., p. 196, note, English translation.
[2] See Ibid, p. 248. [3] Vol. iv., p. 226.

" of counsels, which are the only things that secretaries " should register, there being no use of the other but to " accuse and bring men into danger."

It is noticeable that the minutes of Council business which so frequently occur amongst the State Papers are either in the writing of Secretary Windebank or of Edward Nicholas, but not in that of Vane. Clarendon's[1] version is that the younger Vane having showed the paper to Pym, he made a copy of the original, which was then restored to its place and afterwards destroyed by the elder Vane with other papers, " lest by any accident they might come into hands that might make an ill use of them." In comparing the Record copy with that in the House of Lords, which latter is in the hand-writing of John Browne, the Clerk of the Parliaments, " it will be observed that the " letters L. L. Ir., which stand for 'Lord Lieutenant of " Ireland,'" are entirely wanting in the former copy, but head the paper in the latter, although they have been subsequently erased by the pen. There can be but little doubt, if genuine, that the opinions are those of Strafford, as well as the entries which occur lower down in the paper, and are marked in both copies L. L. Ir.

Probably next in historical value to the parliamentary documents in this volume, are these minutes of proceedings of the Privy Council, with its committees of Council of War and Council of State, to which latter was entrusted the administration in the South during the King's absence with the army in the North. These minutes form almost an unbroken series, supplying the most trustworthy and minute information on the public business brought before the Privy Council and the Committee of State, which latter at this time first received the designation of the Cabinet Council, to distinguish it from the larger meetings of the Privy Council.

" The bulk and burthen of the State affairs, whereby the envy attended them likewise," says Lord Clarendon,

[1] See Clarendon's Hist. i., pp. 180, 181.

" lay principally upon the shoulders of the Archbishop of " Canterbury, the Earl of Strafford, and Lord Cottington, " some others being joined to them, as the Earl of North- " umberland for ornament, Bishop Juxon, of London, by " reason of his office of Lord Treasurer, the two Secretaries " of State, Sir Henry Vane and Sir Francis Windebank, " for service and communication of intelligence: only the " Marquis of Hamilton, indeed, by his skill and interest, " bore as great a part as he had a mind to do, and had the " skill to meddle no further than he had a mind. These " persons made up the Committee of State, which was " reproachfully called the Junto, and enviously in the " Court the Cabinet Council. The Committee were used " to meet upon all occasions when the secretaries received " any extraordinary intelligence, or were to draft any " extraordinary despatch, or as often otherwise as was " thought fit; whereas the body of the Council observed " set days and hours for their meeting, and came not else " together except specially summoned."

It was at the meetings of the Council of War, which formed a sub-committee of the Privy Council, that the military preparations were discussed, and administrative measures taken for the levying of soldiers and equipping of the army, which commenced even before the meeting of Parliament. From the minutes of its sittings we learn the greater care taken in the selection of officers than in the preceding year.

The Vice-president of York writes to Conway:[1] " Yes- " terday, immediately after my return to York, I sent " like directions to all the other colonels of this county, " or the lieutenant-colonels where there are no colonels, " whereof we want four, and the Lord Lieutenant having " been so full of business of greater importance has not " yet supplied their places, nor, indeed, can we find fit " persons for that employment rightly affected to this " service, in which respect two of the four were lately

[1] See p. 585, No. 103.

" discharged from their commands." Nor was less consideration shown in the choice of the superior commanders. Sir John Conyers, who held a high military command in the Low Countries, was sent for over with the promise of liberal remuneration, and entrusted with the defence of Berwick; Sir Nicholas Byron was appointed governor of Carlisle; and Lord Conway, a man of military experience, though a bad organizer, was entrusted with the defence of Newcastle, which place from an early period of the war was felt to be of great importance,[1] yet such was the mismanagement and confusion which prevailed in military circles that no timely steps were taken for its fortification;[2] and when at length the Scots' army was prepared to cross the Border, Conway writes,[3] " If they have " a mind to take Newcastle, should they come to Gateside, " [Gateshead] they may do it very quickly, for there are " no works made on that side the river, neither could " there be for want of time; but I believe they will not " come hither."

The fact was that no one believed that the Scots would presume to enter England,[4] and would make but a bad fight of it in Scotland. Even Strafford who had had considerable experience of their quality in the North of Ireland, prognosticated that the war would be completed in a few months.[5]

It was only after the King had been some time in the North that the real truth dawned upon the Government that procrastination had converted the intended offensive into a defensive war, the Scots having been suffered to take the initiative by invading England. Secretary Vane then, August 25, wrote to Windebank:[6] " You are to represent " to the Committee of Government from his Majesty, that " incredulity and despising the rebels' strength has brought " him and the State into a great strait of time and danger

---

[1] See pp. 571, 646. [2] See p. 658. [3] See p. 634.
[4] See pp. 567, 588, 658. [5] See p. 112.
[6] See vol. ccccIxiv., No. 95.

" which imports the safety of all; this he expects should " be redeemed." There was no doubt some excuse for Strafford's delay in taking the field, as he had borne the chief burden of the preparations, and had successfully managed the Irish Parliament, so that instead of that country being as usual a source of anxiety in England's troubles, she was able to be held up as an example to the rest of the King's dominions. It was after having returned to England, where he landed on Easter Eve, upon conclusion of this important business, that Strafford was suddenly attacked by a severe illness at Chester,[1] which incapacitated him from timely repairing to the camp where everything was in confusion, notwithstanding the King's personal exertions. When Conway, none too soon, ventured to communicate to Strafford the intelligence he had received of the speedy marching of the Scots for the invasion of England, he was sharply rebuked by the latter, who was himself unready to take the field. " For the love of Christ," writes Strafford,[2] " think not so early of " quitting the town of Newcastle, burning of suburbs, or " sinking of ships. For believe me, if any such thing " escape you, there are those who would quickly miscon- " strue you therein to the King, and with all my heart " I wish you had not writ that letter." Originally it was intended that the Earl of Northumberland, who held the two high posts of Lord General and Lord High Admiral, should have taken the chief command, for which his personal reputation and family influence in the North seemed eminently to fit him, but it so mischanced that he too as well as Strafford fell dangerously sick at the critical instant. His better judgment misgave him as to the wisdom of this war, the resources for which he considered inadequate, and his bodily health broke down under the mental strain, so that at one time it was thought he was like to succumb from the continued attacks of the tertian ague, by which he was assailed. On the 15th of August,

[1] See p. 33. [2] See p. 588.

Strafford writes to Conway,[1] "My Lord General has had "three fits of a tertian ague, and been let blood, but I "trust a few days will set him right." In this emergency the duty of leading the army devolved on Strafford,[2] who commanded with the title of Lieutenant General, while the King in person took the chief command. This arrangement speaks much for the King's personal courage and energy, more especially as he declared beforehand, that no honour was to be gained in fighting against the rebels. It was he alone who saw the necessity of speedy action, when all the other Councillors were for delay,[3] and replied to their arguments against the danger of risking his person, that "he "thought he should be safer at York than here in London "if the Scots should take Newcastle, and the rather secure "his wife and children."[4] Nor was his presence without result in stimulating the apathetic mind of the country gentry. "Had not his Majesty been here in person," writes Secretary Vane to Windebank,[5] "I do not conceive "it would have been possible to induce this country to "rise by any other means, so great was the distemper when "he arrived here; by this you see that the person of a "king is always worth 20,000 men at a pinch. This "force his Majesty hopes to have marching by the 3rd "of next month, with a train of artillery of 30 pieces, "so you see he has not been idle, but most active." It was not so much, however, in numbers as in the disposition and discipline of the troops that the King's army was defective, a state of things which his presence in the camp did not tend to improve, rendering it too much of a court for practical work, notwithstanding "his Majesty was very moderately attended."[6] Those who peruse these papers cannot but be struck with the peculiar way in which the discontent of the English soldiers manifested itself; for

[1] See p. 588, No. 4.
[2] See p. 601.
[3] See pp. 590, 591.
[4] See p. 590, No. 8.
[5] See p. 630, No. 95.
[6] See p. 631, No. 96.

whilst professing to be animated with a pious devotion to the Protestant doctrines of the Church of England and an outward loyalty to their sovereign, they exhibited their religious zeal and respect for law by pulling down the chancel railings and painted windows recently set up in the parish churches of the districts through which they passed,[1] and threatening unpopular preachers even during Divine service, besides in many instances plundering farm-houses and mansions, the occupants of which were either supposed to be favourable to Popery, or were obnoxious on other grounds to their neighbours, the soldiers generally inquiring when they arrived at a place who were delinquents.

In order to beguile the tedium of their camp life these unwilling soldiers resorted to many extraordinary feats.[2] At Beccles the Suffolk levies, while waiting for orders to march, "held commissaries' courts, and have done justice "upon a man and a wench that were taken in their sin; "many mad pranks they have played which are not fit to "be written." While commanders and gentlemen of high position, observes May,[3] out of pure loyalty, seemed not at all disposed to dispute the righteousness of the cause or to doubt the consequences of the war, the common soldiers uttered in bold speeches their distaste of the cause, "to "the astonishment of many, that common people should "be sensible of public interest and religion, when lords "and gentlemen seemed not to be so." In some instances these raw levies, who supplied the place of soldiers, would not be satisfied, questioning in a mutinous manner "whether their captains were Papists or not," and in many places they were not appeased till they had seen them receive the Sacrament. In the instance of Lieutenant Evers of Colonel Culpepper's regiment, the Devonshire men[4] whom he commanded went the length of murder-

[1] See p. 580, No. 90. [2] See p. 336, No. 104.
[3] See May's History of the Long Parliament, p. 42.
[4] See p. 490, No. 40.

ing him in cold blood, for no other cause than that they had noticed in the morning he absented himself from Divine worship, and consequently pretended that they knew him to be a Papist; others they killed or personally assaulted so that the officers were compelled for security to lodge together and keep a constant watch on their own men. At Faringdon, in Berkshire,[1] the Dorsetshire pressed soldiers committed a foul outrage on Captain Lewkner, his lieutenant, Willian Mohun or Moone, and his ensign bearer, following them up into their chamber. "The three officers, in order to escape the vio-
"lence of the soldiers, opened the window and got astride
"upon the sign-post, where they were pelted with stones
"from below, which caused the captain and ensign to get
"off the post and retire from the fury of the madmen," but Lieutenant Mohun would not stir, so they beat him with cudgels and afterwards dragged him by the hair of his head into a common sewer, where after they had mired him they dragged him about the town, leaving him in the town for dead, but he being soon after come to himself got into a house. The report going he was alive again, they broke into the house, and seeing him there cried out he was a devil, for they thought they had killed him, but he had strength enough to draw his knife and attempted to defend himself, they then assailed him again with their batons till they knocked out his brains. "Then they
"dragged him again through the town, and at last hanged
"him upon the pillory, but some of the officers stole his
"body away in the night and buried it in a churchyard."

In order to repress these enormities, the Government caused to be issued in the King's name[1] commissions to the colonels and their lieutenants for holding court-martials in all counties for the execution of martial law; and appointed provosts martial[2] to attend the army, and see condign punishment administered on the unruly soldiers.[3] But the powers so conferred without consent of

[1] See p. 335. [2] See p. 496, No. 54. [3] See p. 491.

Parliament were soon discovered to be illegal, and the agents who executed the orders for military executions, as well as the officers who gave them, were threatened with criminal prosecutions.[1] "We must use no martial law," writes Sir Nicholas Byron to Lord Conway "though we "have it under the broad seal, but such as is Westminster "Hall proof, and therefore I was forced to get the trained "bands in Herts. to keep the soldiers in order, and to send "such as were not to the House of Correction, there to "exercise them daily with the whip, till the rest can be "brought to obedience to handle their arms well."

In the hurry and confusion which prevailed it was almost forgotten that a declaration of war was requisite, the Scots, although under the same sovereign, being an independent nation. "His Majesty wonders," writes Sec. Vane to Windebank[2] on the 25th August, "that the "proclamations declaring the rebels traitors have not been "sent, and that neither Clerk of Council, signet, nor "messenger can be heard of. Pray hasten them away, "for you may judge in these occasions what a want there "is of them when we are forced to employ the messengers "of the Council of York."

Perhaps the most noticeable feature in this campaign was the importance, then as now, attached to the marching powers of the armies which almost counterbalanced their fighting qualities; on the 24th August Sir John Conyers writes to Conway,[3] "the Scots march night and day to be "at Newcastle before the King's army, and some say they "will seek to cross the Tyne about Hexham, and that "they lodge to-night at Felton, or a mile or two short of "it. They bring with them 11 pieces of cannon, 54 field "pieces or small drakes, and 80 frams, *alias* Sandy "Hamilton's guns." From another letter[4] we learn that they brought with them "30 waggons laden with things "like harrows [chevaux de frises], which they carry to

[1] See p. 493, No. 50.
[2] See p. 631, No. 96.
[3] See p. 629, No. 90.
[4] See p. 553, No. 31.

" entrench their quarters with," but which were more probably intended to embarrass the English cavalry which were more numerous than that of the Scots.

The worst prognostics of the cynical critics of the Government rapidly advanced towards fulfilment. " If " the rebels use diligence and march thither," writes Secretary Vane to Windebank[1] from York on the 25th August, " which nothing hitherto has retarded, but the great " rains that fell on Saturday, it is conceived Newcastle is " in danger. Sir Jacob Ashley has done all a gallant " man could to put the town into a state of defence; the " mayor and governors spare neither their hands, purses, " nor anything else wherein they may assist. Durham has " raised their trained bands, horse and foot, and 2,000 " men more at their own charge to defend the Tyne. " This is the condition of these parts which his Majesty " conceives not too secure considering the strength of the " rebels and the little time they may perhaps give New- " castle if that be their design." The King was not far wrong in his estimate of the military situation, but with such an undisciplined army as he commanded, and an impoverished exchequer,[2] it would have puzzled the ablest commander to have brought the campaign to a successful termination. The King, though personally brave, displayed no great military genius, and Strafford at the very moment when his presence was most wanted had again fallen very ill,[3] " he proposed to go towards Newcastle to- " morrow the 29th August," writes Secretary Vane,[4] " but " the King has stayed him till Saturday." Meanwhile the Scotch army had crossed the Tyne with little opposition, defeating Lord Conway and his body of cavalry at Newburn on the 28th, an account of which battle will be found at page 645, and then marched straight on Newcastle, before which they arrived on the 29th August. " By this means," writes Secretary Vane,[5] " they have cut betwixt

[1] See p. 630, No. 95. [2] See pp. 364, 546, 630. [3] See p. 322, No. 70. [4] See p. 642, No. 27. [5] See p. 645, No. 38.

"Newcastle, where his Majesty's foot are, and his Majesty "who is at present at North-Allerton, 14 miles south of "Darlington, and it is thought by Colonel Aston that "Newcastle cannot defend itself against the enemy two "days." Nor did it, for on the next day, Conway with the English forces having evacuated it, the Scots entered without firing a gun.[1] "His Majesty," continues Secretary "Vane, purposes on Monday to retire to York and to gather "what force he can, having given order to the horse to "join him. It will be now high time for the Lords of "the Council and yourself (Sec. Windebank) to consider "what to advise his Majesty, for the Scots have but too "many friends in England, and even in these northern "parts."

The State Papers are replete with details throwing light on all the particular incidents of the campaign, but the consideration of these rather belongs to English history than to the restricted limits of a preface. It may, however, be as well to call attention to the advice given by Sir John Conyers, one of the ablest military commanders in the King's service, to Lord Conway[2] before the Scots entered England, as the latter both at the time, and subsequently, had been much blamed[3] for the miserable fight he made on that occasion."[4] "Our "horse," writes Secretary Vane,[5] "did not behave well, "many ran away and did not second those that were first "charged; Lord Conway and the foot with the two pieces "of artillery got into Newcastle; our horse, routed and in "disorder, gained Durham, whence they are to retire 12 "miles southward to Darlington, where the Lord Lieu-"tenant of Ireland is gone to meet them. That evening "the Scots passed the river and are now before New-"castle."

The narrative subsequently written by Conway, giving a full account of his doings in this campaign, has been

[1] See pp. 649 and 650. [2] See p. 577, No. 81. [3] See p. 647.
[4] See p. 646, No. 40. [5] See p. 645, No. 38.

printed among the Clarendon State Papers,[1] and four manuscript copies of it are preserved amongst these State Papers, one corrected by himself.[2]

The substance of his defence, however, is given in few words, contained in a letter to the Lord General of the 10th August,[3] nearly three weeks before the surrender of Newcastle, which he then clearly saw to be untenable.

"I see no help," he writes, "for this town but that it will be lost. I have written divers times that it might be made defensible, but that was not thought fit; now it is impossible to resist if cannon be brought before it. However, I will see if I can persuade the town to make some defence, if it be possible to keep it a day or two. The King commanded me to burn the suburbs [but] burning them will not be of any use, the houses are all of stone, so that the walls will be of as much annoyance to the town as if the houses were untouched. If I leave any number of men in the town their arms will help to arm the Scots; and they are in great danger to fall into their power. If I quit the town and leave no soldiers, I am sure it will be imputed to me as a dishonourable thing; yet when an enemy is master of the field that ought to be quit to him which cannot be kept, and in such manner as he shall receive least benefit by it."

That the real state of the English army and the strength of the Scots was not correctly appreciated by Strafford, who was accustomed to Irish campaigns, is clearly shown by the following passage from Colonel Aston's letter to Lord Conway,[4] "My Lord Marquis "Hamilton being gone, the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland "sent for me again, and asked whether you [Lord "Conway] could defend the passages over the Tyne? I "told him "very hardly," at which he was somewhat "moved, saying: "What! Could you not leave 2,000 men "in the town, make forts at the passages, and with the "rest of the foot join your horse and take the cannon "which was now come to Newcastle, and with all that "force maintain the passage of that river?" He thought "it somewhat strange. I told him his strictures would be

[1] See Clarendon's State Papers ii., pp. 99–110.
[2] See p. 659, Nos. 80–83.
[3] See pp. 571, 646.
[4] See p. 646.

" true if there were good forts made, the cannon already " there, and that army he spoke of also at the places where " the Scots intended to come over, then you might do " much; but it would take more time to bring the forces " together than I thought we had to spare. Whereupon, " seeming satisfied, he asked my advice concerning the " joining of our army wholly into one. I told him in my " opinion it was the best course."

Having seen what difficulties beset the military preparations in England, which was by far the more wealthy and populous country, it is interesting to learn how the Scots on their side prepared for the approaching contest, and this information is partially supplied by the papers in this volume. The most striking feature of the Scotch preparations was the despatch with which they drew together their large army of 25,000 foot and 4,000 cavalry, which for so sparsely peopled a country was a vast array. But besides the active army of invasion, they left behind to protect their own borders, an available force of 5,000 men.[1] A precaution most needful as Sir John Conyers informs Conway,[1] " that when the Scots are in England he intended to do what he could to annoy them in Scotland."

So early as 18th April, while the English Parliament was sitting, Sir Michael Ernle writes to Sec. Windebank.[2] " The country (Scotland) has order to be in readiness with " all the force they can make at 24 hours' warning. In " the northern parts of Scotland there are no men drawn " together yet, but all the Lords of the Covenant are now " at Edinburgh contriving the business." The real secret of this unwonted energy, which took by surprise the English commanders, who had almost daily intelligence from their spies across the Border, was the personal interest and zeal of the common soldiers in the cause for which they were contending. This stimulated them to put up with the many hardships and personal sacrifices they were called upon to undergo in the preliminary preparations.[3]

[1] See p. 577, No. 81. [2] See p. 50. [3] See pp. 347, 348.

Instead of being supplied by Government with clothes and victuals, as the English levies were, they brought their own frugal provisions with them during the time of their attendance at the several military depôts for drill; and when their time of attendance was completed, they returned to their homes to give place to others, until the general summons went forth for their repair to their several head-quarters, where they were formed into regiments under the leading nobility of their respective districts. In order to prevent looting, and so rousing the national resentment of the inhabitants of the English borders, it was determined that no Highland regiments should be suffered to join the invading army. By this timely exhibition of self-denial and moderation, the Scots so won the good opinion of the inhabitants, that the English farmers less feared their presence in their neighbourhood than they did the soldiers of the King's army.[1] Indeed so dreaded were the latter, that even their general, Lord Conway, writes,[2] "I "would send for more of the foot from Selby, but I fear "unpaid soldiers more than I do the Scots and the Devil "to boot. God keep you from all three."

That which produced the greatest astonishment, however, amongst the English was the manner in which the Scots combined fervent expressions of loyalty,[3] and offered up public prayers for the health of the King as their sovereign, whilst openly opposing armed resistance to his authority, and invading his adjoining kingdom of England, in which theoretically they had no shadow of right to intrude.

So readily was the political import of this step perceived that Strafford when he heard that the Covenanters had entered England expressed his entire contentment.[4] On the 24th August he writes to Lord Cottington, "There are three things which please me very well; the

---

[1] See p. 586, No. 103.
[2] See p. 548, No. 11.
[3] See p. 650.
[4] See p. 636.

"first that the Scots have come into England, and so "the invasion actual, which clears the case more to the "King's advantage than if we had been the aggressors; "the second, that his Majesty is resolved as yet not to "hazard his person further than York; the third, that "our men will be before them at Newcastle and so "secure that place,"[1] which, however, turned out not to be the case.

The invasion of England having actually taken place, Strafford no doubt thought to bring the strength of the kingdom into the field by the means which formerly had been at the service of the Crown. The Spiritual and Temporal Lords were summoned to join the King's standard with their followers armed and mounted according to the tenure by which they held their estates.[2] Thus it was expected that the whole nation would be called to arms, and a new battle of Flodden Field restore the monarchy as it once existed on both sides of the Border.

The Scottish leaders in their generation, however, were wiser than Strafford. They well knew that the poverty of their own country would not suffer so large a force as they had enrolled to keep together. They therefore reluctantly determined to relinquish their original design of a defensive war,[3] and boldly entered England, but not without having previously taken every precaution to conciliate the English people, and to allay their fears by assurances of payment in full for everything required for the support of their army. They, too, had received assurances of support from England,[4] which is supposed to have weighed much with them in determining their resolve to cross the Border. For though the document asserted to have been sent bearing the signatures of some of the principal nobility was subsequently proved to be a fabrication, there can be no doubt that Lord Savile conveyed such a message to the

---

[1] See p. 627.
[2] See p. 590, No. 8.
[3] See pp. 334, 636.
[4] See p. 347.

Scots on the part of many nobles and gentlemen. But the attitude of the House of Commons supplied them with the principal motive for their decision. As the Scots affirm in their manifesto, after they had been proclaimed as rebels in every parish church, the English Parliament which had been convoked with the sole purpose of supporting a war against them, could not be moved by any threatenings, fears, promises, or hopes, to grant any subsidies for the war, but had rather undertaken to justify the Scots by parallel complaints and statements of grievances. The Scots now laid the greatest emphasis upon the coincidence of interests of both realms. The only design of both kingdoms, they said, was the maintenance of true religion and of the just liberties of the subject.

"Here I must tell you," writes Secretary Vane, who was in the King's camp at Northallerton, to Windebank,[1] "it "is strange to see how Leslie steals the hearts of the "people in these northern parts. You will do well to "think of timely remedies, lest the disease grow in- "curable, for I apprehend you are not much better in the "South. You are not to lose time, lest his Majesty be "obliged to take other counsels, for without a vigorous "supply both of men and money, these rebels having "come with so strong a force, and having the country "where they march so much to befriend them, it will be "else hard to pick them out of the counties and towns "they are already possessed of, peradventure the endan- "gering of the whole."

As an earnest of their good intentions, the Scots brought with them 10,000 head of beasts, and from 30,000 to 40,000 sheep.[2] At the same time they caused a number of printed "declarations," "informations," and other pamphlets to be freely circulated,[3] explaining their intentions in crossing the Border. In one of these it was set forth[4] "how they had ofttimes petitioned the King for

[1] See p. 649, No. 50.
[2] See p. 644, No. 33.
[3] See pp. 587, 635, 638.
[4] See p. 636.

" removing some grievances which lay heavy upon them, " which he had graciously promised; but soon he forgot " his promise, and had further blocked up the seas that " they could have no trading, and suffered not the Irish " to sell them provision for their money, and now brought " his army to shut them up and famish them, so that they " were compelled to this course much against their minds, " knowing that neither the law of God nor the laws of " nations allowed of what they did; but necessity had no " law, and, therefore, they entreated their brethren in " England to help them to relief for their money, and " when all their money should be exhausted that still they " would supply their necessities, and for payment they " would make over their lands in Scotland." The English borderers, however, were even more generously disposed than the Scots had contemplated, giving them free quarters and a present supply of meat,[1] " many of the country gentry coming to them and entertaining them," so that they " had spent only a few of their own beasts[2] " by the 29th August. Lord Conway, writing to Sec. Vane on the 24th August,[3] observes of them " that they march " in such order no advantage can be taken of them, and " they so order their affairs with the country that they are " well received." They had not, however, been many " days across the Border before " they sent for Sir John " Clavering to come to them, complaining that the people " of the country raised the prices, so that he and the " gentry would do well to settle such order as might be " equal between them, because when their money was " exhausted by the market people's demands they should " not know how to live. This I hear," writes Conway,[4] " was the manner of the German war, and by this means " they will bring the country into contribution," which before long turned out to be the case. No sooner had they entered Newcastle than[5] " they seized all the King's maga-

[1] See p. 626. [2] See p. 648. [3] See p. 626.
[4] See Ibid. [5] See p. 650.

" zines of victuals and ammunition, forced men's doors " open, took from all the inhabitants their arms, searched " their houses, and took their corn, salt, fish, and other " provisions without giving any satisfaction; they have " likewise entered the King's Custom-house and control, " and have received all his customs for that town and " port. When some of the inhabitants complained, they " were answered with a question, whether they were not " Papists? And when they replied they were not, answer " was made if they were not Papists they were of such " religion as the King and the bishops would have them."

In Durham they made free with the cathedral revenues, and all church dignitaries' property they confiscated, as they did that of the Popish Recusants, professing that they could see no difference between them. It would appear to have been the wish of the Government that they might long be detained by "the flesh pots of Egypt." "If they pass the Tyne into the Bishopric," writes Secretary Vane,[1] " they will stick between the King's army at Newcastle " and Durham, amongst the Churchmen, where are also " divers fat Recusants; there they may peradventure " refresh their army; but if they still advance southward " it is then to be apprehended that they have certainly " a party amongst us."

In order not to alarm the Londoners, amongst whom they had many sympathizers, the Scots sent word to the Lord Mayor that the citizens need fear no interruption of their supply of coal from Newcastle and the Tyne, and "they hoped their good brethren of Newcastle would not conceive amiss of them,"[2] as they had only come into England to seek "their good King," with their just petition in one hand and the sword in the other, to be revenged on their enemies who prevented their access to him; but that their brethren of the South need fear no injury from their presence, for their cause was the same as theirs.[3] "Only two men they would have, namely,

[1] See p. 642, No. 27. [2] See p. 650. [3] See Ibid.

his Grace of Canterbury and the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland."[1]

The financial difficulty of the English Government was still unsolved, and every step the King took involved him in inextricable perplexity. Almost all the ordinary sources of revenue had been largely anticipated by drafts on the farmers of the Customs and other collectors, in order to defray the arrears of last year's expedition, on which much was still owing. The voluntary subscriptions of the Roman Catholics and the subsidies voted by the clergy, who were not so averse to the war as the laity, amounted to but a small sum; while the two years loan of 300,000*l.* from the nobility and gentry, on which the Government had mainly relied, came in but slowly. Many of the peers were unable to realize a tenth part of what they had promised, for instance John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, the "Noble Lord" in Milton's *Comus*, had put his name down for 10,000*l.*, but it was with difficulty he could borrow 1,000*l.* on security of his lands.[2] The poorer gentry in the country were even in worse straits, for in the petition of the nobility and gentry of Yorkshire to the King[3] they represent that the impediment to the military service is very great, by reason of certain warrants pro duced before them for the lending of money. "We are grieved," say they,[4] "with the execution of such warrants, "as also that it should be demanded on peril of life; and "notwithstanding the strictness of these warrants we find "on inquiry that divers parts of the country have not been "able to pay the sums assessed, as is attested by divers "gentlemen from several quarters."

John, Earl of Bridgewater, Lord President of the Council in the marches of Wales and Lord Lieutenant of those Western counties, writes,[5] "I never knew money so "hard to be raised in these parts as now chiefly and "generally from poverty, yet I doubt some averseness is

[1] See p. 636. [2] See last vol. of Calendar, pp. 416, 443. [3] See p. 625.
[4] See vol. ccccIxiv., No. 82. [5] See p. 631.

" infused into some by the pretending patriots, who have " taught too many to speak of the parliamentary way and " legality of proceeding."

That great resource of recuperation to the embarrassed Exchequer, ship-money, had become yearly more difficult of collection, notwithstanding the decision of the judges in favour of its legality.[1] Even before the assembling of Parliament grand juries had ventured to petition the judges[2] against its imposition as " a great and insupportable grievance." And now, after its condemnation in Parliament, the sheriffs had almost abandoned in despair the attempt to collect it. To rouse them to renewed exertion the Government adopted the expedient of setting the escheators of the several counties to supervise their accounts and report periodically on their conduct.

Little, however, was gained by this novel course of proceeding, the only difference being that greater severity was exercised in its collection, and the resistance of the inhabitants became more regularly organized.[3] " The " better sort of people answer that they have no money, " but the officers may distrain if they please, others that " they will not pay before the gentry, while the constables " for the most part refuse to distrain, and the collectors " will do no service at all."[4] Even when distresses had been taken no one would buy them,[5] so that the sheriff was often obliged again to restore them, as the animals so seized had to be kept at his own charges. In Staffordshire the sheriff " had in August distresses on his hands taken before the beginning of Parliament which he cannot sell."[6] In some counties the sheriffs could " get no man to " undertake the service, constables and tythingmen pre- " ferring to be sent to prison, where they were at least free " from further molestation."[7] Sir Thomas Powell writing on the 4th of April[8] thus bemoans the perplexing situation in which he finds himself.

---

[1] See p. 593, No. 12. [2] See last vol of Calendar, p. 312, No. 63.
[3] See p. 336., No. 104. [4] See p. 632. [5] See p. 579.
[6] See p. 657, No. 73. [7] See Ibid. [8] See p. 8, No. 28.

"Worthy brother, it vexes me not a little that I should, on the one side, be thought negligent or remiss in case I levy not the ship-money with that speed which is expected, and on the other side, be accounted too officious and a pick-thank, if I inform against those of my neighbours and countrymen here, who are much to blame for their backwardness in paying, and for dissuading others by word or example; yet the duty of my place has swayed with me to present you herein the names of some refractories and delinquents to be made known to the Lords, not only for proceedings to be had against them, but for manifestation of the rocks and sands upon which I am cast so often in sailing through the raging seas of this marine affair."

Two days after the dissolution of Parliament the Council passed a resolution summoning the sheriffs of eight counties, including Middlesex, Yorkshire, and Essex, to account for having improperly neglected to collect the ship-money. They were to be dealt with stringently, without regard to rank or past service. At the same time the Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk was directed to punish with imprisonment all men of any position who had proved contumacious during the levy or on the march of the levies.

In London the aspect of affairs was even worse; there the authorities had abandoned the attempt to collect the ship-money.[1] "His Majesty," writes Rossingham,[2] "has "not called upon the sheriffs, notwithstanding the Council "had threatened to commit the Lord Mayor to prison "many a day for an account of that business, and there is "not yet 200*l.* levied." Failing to obtain sufficient supplies from tonnage and poundage, and other irregular duties which were levied on the trade of the City, the King required a loan of 200,000*l.* upon security of the "Customs' collections and choicest branches of Revenue,"[3] at 8*l.* per cent. interest, but even this could not induce the citizens to part with their money as they had no confidence in the King's promises, and doubted whether "it were not "dangerous to allow the necessity of the consent of "Parliament to be called in question in this manner."

---

[1] See p. 307. [2] See p. 32. [3] See p. 41, No. 98.

"The Lords then summoned the Lord Mayor, Sir Henry Garwaie, and half the bench of Aldermen to appear before them at the Bishop of London's Palace, where the Lord Mayor sat with his hat on, and the sword before him, as one of the Commissioners, where some of the aldermen were called in alone to know what they would lend the King."[1]

"There is a talk[2] that every alderman who has been Lord Mayor shall lend 1,500*l.*, those who have not passed the chair 1,000*l.*, and all those commoners who have fined for sheriffs of London, 500*l.* apiece, of whom there are near 100, but this is not concluded, only so proportioned for hastening the business. The Lords have put this employment upon the Lord Mayor, who endeavoured to put it off upon them, but they have put it in the better way."

As they too proved intractable, the Government determined to raise the sum as a forced loan after the manner of the ancient benevolences, and for this purpose required each alderman to furnish a separate book to the Council Board of the names of the richest citizens in his Ward, grouped according to their abilities. These returns are preserved amongst the State Papers, and form a kind of City Directory giving the names of all the principal citizens.[3]

Another attempt was made to procure a loan from the City Companies, while the King was at York some months later, the negotiations for a foreign loan in Genoa having failed, but with no better success than the former.[4] Secretary Vane writing to Windebank,[5] sends this message from the King: "First concerning the Lord Mayor's answer in "the name of the City, both for present and loan, it was no "other than his Majesty expected, and for the East India "business he leaves it to the Committee's wisdom and "dexterity, out of which he hopes for a good effect, not out "of the good affections of those they have to deal with."

Almost in despair of procuring money for the carrying out of the military operations, the Government resorted to the novel expedient of seizing the merchants' bullion placed in the Tower for greater security while waiting to be coined. This was the first time that such a breach of

[1] See p. 31, No. 88. [2] See p. 32. [3] See p. 170, No. 75.
[4] See p. 554. [5] See p. 630.

confidence had been perpetrated, though it was afterwards repeated by Charles II., with less excuse. The outcry raised in the City was immense, the merchants asserting that every citizen would become bankrupt, and the Government itself would be endangered. A compromise was eventually agreed upon, the Government consenting to restore the remainder of the deposits if the merchants would advance a certain sum named.

Another project was likewise started for coining 400,000*l.* of base money, either copper or tin, but to resemble the current silver coins and to pass for the same value, upon allegation that Queen Elizabeth had done the like for her Irish wars, which it was calculated would furnish the Government with a large surplus.[1] But after having puzzled some of the shrewdest heads as to how it might be disposed of without undergoing depreciation in its purchasing powers, it was eventually abandoned by the King[2] upon reasons which the merchants gave of the inconveniences it would cause, not only to themselves, but to the King's revenue, as it would be obliged to be made receivable in payment of the King's Customs and other dues.

It was evident, however, that money must be had somehow, "for," as Secretary Vane writes,[3] "it would be "worse than ever to have disorders fall out in the army "now that it cannot be long before the Scots will be with "you." The King was in consequence driven to the ruinous scheme of taking up upon credit from the East India Company 120,000*l.* worth of pepper, cloves, and other commodities which were to be immediately resold at a loss in the open market for ready money. Instructions to this effect were sent to the Lord Treasurer with an intimation that "any loss was to be borne by the King, "and they to be legally discharged from it as their "counsel should advise."

---

[1] See pp. 494, 630. [2] See p. 549, No. 13.
[3] See p. 654, No. 64.

The difficulty of collecting even the ordinary dues and taxes became every day more distressingly apparent, and the general expectation was that many months could not pass over before a new Parliament must be called, either with the King's consent or else without it, as had been done in Scotland at the instance of the nobility alone.

The first evidence of the appreciation by the Government of the real danger the country was in, was the submitting to the Assembly of the Nobles at York on the 7th September the question as to what course the Government ought to pursue. This showed that the King had lost confidence in his own ability and that of his trusted minister Strafford, to roll back the tide of misfortune. Previously the angry manifestations of the populace at Lambeth and Southwark[1] had been regarded as only local or sectarian riots, but now the national voice was unmistakable. An influential section of the nobility, including the Earls of Hertford, Rutland, and Bedford, promoted a petition setting forth the grievances of the nation, embodied in respectful but unwonted terms.[2] This petition was concluded on the 28th of August, but not presented till the 7th of September, the same day that Charles issued his summons for the Magnum Concilium, an assembly which had not been convoked since Henry VII.'s reign. The news of the summoning of the Great Council being communicated to the Opposition Lords in London as an answer to their demands, they received it unmoved, remarking only that this Council durst not take any steps towards granting of money, nor the infringement of the rights of the Commons. It may be noticed here that there are no fewer than eight copies of this petition amongst the State Papers,[3] which supply several valuable emendations to the version printed in the collections of Rushworth and Rymer. Even the signatures to the petition are not correctly given in the printed versions, the names of

---

[1] See p. 150. [2] See p. 639, No. 16.

[3] See vol. cccclxv., Nos. 16–24.

Bristol and Pagett being substituted for those of Exeter and Rutland, which occur in all the Record copies. One of these[1] copies bears 18 instead of 12 signatures, a manifest error, yet even this does not give the name of Bristol, which is inserted wrongly in most of the printed editions. In the copy on which the Clarendon Papers were based the name does not occur, but Secretary Windebank says that the Earl was present[2] at the interview of the Opposition Lords with the Privy Council.

The presence of these disaffected nobles[3] in the metropolis was felt to be so grave a danger to the tranquility of the City and Court, that the Committee of State advised the King, that they should be sent for and some of them employed with the army.

Light is thrown by these papers upon the relations between Charles and Henrietta Maria. It is well known that she obtained great personal sway over him after the death of Buckingham, but that she failed entirely to exercise political influence. We now find her striving to make her power more directly felt, for on the retirement of Sir John Coke from the post of Chief Secretary of State she used her influence with the King to secure his place for Sir Henry Vane, the elder, whom she played off as a foil to the ambition of Wentworth, now recalled from Ireland, with the title of Earl of Strafford. But this may be regarded rather as an intrigue than a direct political interposition. The fact of her writing to the King, however, to call the disaffected lords from London and to employ the Earl of Essex with the army as above narrated, implies that she was now directly engaged in the political government of the country, and the way in which her influence was brought to bear is explained by Henry Percy in a letter to Sec. Windebank.[4] Some anxiety began about this time to be felt for the safety of her Majesty and the Royal children, in consequence of which a special guard

[1] See p. 641. [2] See Clarendon State Papers ii., 115.
[3] See p. 652. [4] See p. 653, No. 58.

was formed of the body of pensioners,[1] and a garrison with cannon was stationed at Whitehall. Order was also given "that care be taken of the City gates and chains," and that the Earl Marshal shall signify to the City authorities that they are to have the trained bands of the City in readiness, but if they desire to muster he is to let them know, "it will be a great charge, and during the sickness it may be dangerous."[2]

At page 495 will be found another interesting personal notice of Henrietta Maria. "The Queen," writes[3] Secretary Windebank to Conway, "was never better nor so well "after any of her children as of this, and the baby is to "be christened to day privately at Oatlands."

In this volume,[4] we meet for the first time with Oliver Cromwell, who served as one of the members for the borough of Cambridge in the Short Parliament. The document itself is of little moment, but the fact of its being in the autograph of Oliver Cromwell, who was then in his 42nd year, lends a particular interest to it.

There are several literary and artistic notices in this volume, the most interesting being the letter of Samuel Hartlib to Sir Thos. Roe, calendared at p. 568, containing a general review of the literature of that period and the notice of several new works expected shortly to be published.

Only second in interest are the news-letters which were periodically sent by Edmund Rossingham to Lord Conway and other noblemen, to keep them informed of what was going on during their absence from Court, and of which there is a regular series in this volume, these letters having been preserved amongst the Conway Papers. In the few instances in which they have been lost, the lacunæ may generally be supplied from other copies in the British Museum. [See Add. MSS. 11,045 and Sloane 1467.] In one of these letters dated 23rd June,[5] is a

[1] See p. 651, No. 54. [2] See p. 652. [3] See p. 495, No 54.
[4] See p. 164. [5] See p. 336.

notice of Abraham Van Dort, "the Dutchman who kept "the King's pictures; he hanged himself lately; it is "believed he was jealous, supposing the King had designed "some other man to keep his pictures, which he had not "done."

"Upon the news of his being found dead, Mrs. Dunce, "his neighbour, was in a great fright of the plague, but "when she heard he had but hanged himself she thanked "God it was no worse."[1]

Under date 19 April, information is sent to the Secretary of State to be communicated to the King, of the appearance of a Romish book designated "The Touchstone of the Reformed Gospel;" which in 54 points, the writer asserts, "seems to beat down all the religion of the "Church of England. There is no man's name to the "book, and therefore I doubt it is not known to our "gracious King, but desire your assistance in making it "known, that it may be called in question at this pre-"sent and not suffered to go further without interruption, "for it much blinds the eyes of the simple."

There are also several letters relating to John Dury's mission to the Continent,[2] with the object of effecting a reconciliation between the Lutherans and Calvinists, in which attempt Laud interested himself.[3]

At pages 27 and 58 will be found two petitions of Adrian Vlack, which curiously illustrate the difficulties the book-trade had to contend with.[4]

"Petitioner promises to endeavour the advancement of "other Greek and Latin books which shall be printed, and "the export of books already printed or now printing, to "the advancement of that manufacture in the learned "languages not formerly used, or very rarely in this "kingdom."

Some antiquarian interest is attaching to a paper calendared at page 191, No. 39, as being the last example of

---

[1] See p. 333.
[2] See pp. 569, 570.
[3] See p. 511.
[4] See p. 28, No. 82.

the employment of torture in England. It is a warrant from the King to Sir William Balfour, lieutenant of the Tower, directing him to carry John Archer, a glover of Southwark, to the rack, on the morning of 22nd May 1640, by 7 o'clock, "and if upon sight of the rack he shall not "make a clean answer to the questions, then our further "pleasure is that you cause him to be racked as in your "and their discretions shall be thought fit." This copy is in the King's own handwriting, although apostilled in a later hand, "Mr. Read's hand, secretary to Sec. Windebank," but is neither signed nor sealed. There is also a draft of the same in Sec. Windebank's hand. See No. 40.

It gives me much pleasure to acknowledge the assistance I have received, from Mr. E. Salisbury, B.A., of this office, in the compilation of the latter half of the present volume.

WM. DOUGLAS HAMILTON.

8th December 1879.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

DOMESTIC PAPERS.

CHARLES I.

VOL. CCCCL. APRIL 1–19, 1640.

1640.

April 1. Felbrigg. 1. Thomas Windham, sheriff of Norfolk, to the Council. I have with all industry applied myself to the service of ship-money, and have not without extreme difficulty drawn the county to make and give up their rates and assessments, their defects therein having been much supplied by myself. Now by several reiterated warrants, all officers coming to make their collections and levies are so surcharged with multitudes of distresses, for which neither keeping nor buyers may be found in the county, that notwithstanding my good example and advice, I am now forced to appeal to the Lords for further directions and assistance for my proceedings in so important a service. [*Endorsed as received 5th April* 1640: "To be read." *Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

April 1. Berwick. 2. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. I doubt not General Ruthven [Lord Ettrick] has informed you of what passages have been between the town and castle [of Edinburgh]. He sent me word yesterday that they were now very quiet, but he thought it would not long last. He sent to me for two gunners. Divers gentlemen have come into Berwick within this two or three days, as Sir George Co[ck]burn, Sir John Seaton, Sir William Sinclair, and Sir James Lesley, who say the Covenanters would have laid hold of them if they had stayed there [in Scotland]. Some of these inform me that the Covenanters have sent forces towards Aberdeen, but I hear they are only preparing, and are not as yet on foot. I hear every day that forces are coming towards these Borders, but as yet I am sure there are none. The officers for the four companies are come hither [to Berwick], but not the men; only those from the bishopric of Durham will be here to-day. Sir William Brouncker's troop is at Newcastle, and I expect him speedily here. I intend to send away the two Northumberland companies to-morrow. [*Endorsed as received on the 6th in the morning.* 1 *p.*]

April 1. Berwick. 3. Capt. Charles Lloyd to Sec. Windebank. I hope my blindness will excuse my last week's neglect [in not writing], seeing I was necessitated to go to Durham to the Master of the Chancery to return my title of a patent for a reversion which is now fallen void by [John] Paperill's death. I took the worst weather, when the men could not work for the wind and snow. I hasten forward the

1640.

stone and wood work, but do not as yet meddle with the earth-work, until the weather changes. We are in a reasonable state of defence against any assault. I applied for [Thomas] Heath, an old man, thinking him fittest in garrison if I should be called hence. I certified the want of timber, and would gladly know how I shall be supplied either from London or Newcastle, having only sufficient in store for two months. [*Endorsed as received the 6th and answered the 13th.* 1 *p.*]

April 1. 4. Sir Thos. Woodhowse and Charles Suckling to Sec. Vane. In reply to your letter of the 19th March, signifying his Majesty's pleasure about the fact and estate of one Barbor, we certify that being present at the last assizes, Barbor was found guilty for ravishing a woman upon full evidence as was conceived, but upon solicitation of many gentlemen who compassionated his wife and child, Lord Chief Justice Littleton respited judgment until he had acquainted the King therewith. As touching Barbor's estate, we certify that he was possessed at the time of his conviction of 60*l.* per annum, which sum was charged with two jointures, one to his mother and the other to his wife in case she survived him, and for his personal estate, about 200 marks, the most part being within the liberty of the Earl Marshal, doth belong to him. [⅔ *p.*]

April 1. 5. Alexander Heris to Nicholas. To remind Mr. Treasurer about sending word to Robert Chestlyn, in Rood-lane, owner of the Hermitage Dock at St. Katherine's, for to permit the landing of goods for saltpetre use in the interim, until the Lords Commissioners shall sit. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*] *Annexed,*

5. 1. *Notes that Chestlyn's dock, like other docks in and about London, is in the hands of the owners of the soil. The making of saltpetre in London has been constant in one place, and not moveable, as in the country. The adjacent docks have ever afforded freedom of landing for the materials for saltpetre. If this may exact it against the Commission all others will avoid and annul it in like sort.* [⅔ *p.*]

April 1. Hastings. 6. Mayor and Jurats of Hastings to Robert Read. We salute you heartily, giving you many thanks for your favour and bounty towards this poor township. We thought meet to advertise you that our refractory freemen still vehemently oppose your and Sir John Baker's election, pretending it to be void, and casting scandalous reproaches upon the same both in town and country, to our and your great disgrace. They are grown so violent that we much fear a tumult or other outrageous act except some speedy prevention be had. Their carriage towards us is so contemptuous that we will be forced to crave more powerful assistance. Yesterday in the Court-hall, when Sir John Baker came to take his oath, about 20 of them, uncalled for, rushed into the hall and publicly told him he was not elected, and that no election had been made of barons to the Parliament. Our business ended, we left the hall, and then they fell upon our town clerk with despiteful affronts and threats,

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

charging him with being the only cause of all this, and of bringing you and your company to town. He is so much discouraged, that notwithstanding we have oft-times cleared him from these and other their false calumnies, he scarce dares go abroad about his Majesty's or the town's business. We desire you to prepare the Lord Warden, and such other noble personages as you think fit, with the knowledge of these things, and that in particular the cause of this commotion was, by intent they had to thwart the Lords' letters on your behalf, and we shall fit ourselves for attendance as you shall direct us. Present our thanks to noble Mr. White, and acquaint him with the contents of these. These commotions, if not timely prevented, will be the means to desert the town, for the abler, discreeter, and soberer part of the inhabitants will depart the town to dwell elsewhere. P.S.—Mr. Eversfield's letter, persuading them to go on in their business and to stand to it, for he means to overthrow the election at the Parliament, was read at the lodging of John Dandy to the freemen there assembled for consultation, and thence they came to the hall as above stated. [1 *p.*]

April 1. 7. Deposition of William Parker and John Jackson, taken before the Mayor and others of Hastings. They swear that Robert Underwood said that the mayor and jurats admitted Robert Read to be burgess of this town to the Parliament for bribery, and had taken money and two barrels of gunpowder yearly for the town's use, and that Read by sinister courses used means to get the powder out of the King's store, whereupon one of them replied that sure Mr. Read was a man worthy the place, for he had letters of commendation from the Lord Warden, the Earl of Dorset, and others, whereto Underwood replied that a lord's word would as soon be heard and go in Parliament as his, and no more, with divers scandalous passages to like effect. George Barker, of Hastings, seconded these, and Underwood said he pitied the mayor, for he was sure he would be undone by this business, because there were so many irons in the fire against him. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

[April 1]. 8. Evidence collected by Robert Read concerning Robert Underwood and his interference with the election of members to serve in Parliament for the borough of Hastings. He and others charge the town clerk [Thomas Reynolds] to have received a bribe of 20*l.* for Read's election. [2$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*]

April 1. 9. Robert Peckett to his father, Marmaduke Peckett. I write these few lines to accompany the bearer, Mr. Edward Glover, surgeon of the Ship Society, and to give you notice of a case of bottles and a stone batten in a box, which I pray call on him for. [*Seal with monogram.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

April 1. 10. The same to the same. To accompany the bearer, John Lewin. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

April 1. 11. A particular of the arrears of ship-money in the county of Lancaster, upon writs issued in the years 1637 and 1638. During

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

the shrivalty of Roger Kirkby, Esq. Total in arrear, as appears by the last letters, 172*l.* 10*s.*, but of this sum 51*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* was collected in 1639, and is ready to be paid, leaving a total in arrear of 120*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* It cost the sheriff out of his own purse 20*l.* and above in levying this last sum since his shrivalty. [1 *p.*]

April 1. 12. A particular of arrears, almost identical with the preceding, but with the 20*l.* expended by the sheriff added to the total, making the arrears 140*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* [1 *p.*]

April 1. 13. Certificate from the Office of Ordnance of such gunpowder as was remaining in his Majesty's stores on the 1st March, and what has since been brought in by the King's gunpowder maker. Total 291 lasts 23 cwts. 39 lbs. In a parallel column is a particular of the gunpowder sold and issued out of the stores between 1st March and 1st April. So that there remained in magazine in the Tower 243 lasts 10 cwts. 19 lbs., and at Portsmouth 5 lasts 7 cwts., making a total of 248 lasts 17 cwts. 19 lbs. [1 *p.*]

April 1. 14. Note of corn, including wheat, rye, oats, beans, barley, and malt brought by Lucas Jacobs into the port of London between 1608 and 7th December 1639. Total 120,100 quarters. Besides this Jacobs has brought in corn into divers places of this kingdom, especially Norfolk. His losses within these two years amount to 3,000*l.* His example has caused others to follow him in that trade, by which means the City has been from time to time provided. [1 *p.*]

[April 1.] 15. Notes relative to the elections for the coming Parliament. Names of burgesses to be nominated in the Government interest, and by whom. List of the borough towns in Cornwall and other places, the interest in which is exercised by the Attorney of the Prince of Wales. [2 *pp.*]

April 1. 16. Receipted bill of Thos. Knight for 35*l.* 10*s.*, paid by Edward Burgh for damask for trumpet banners, and cornet. [1 *p.*]

April 1. Pardon and release to Sir Bainham Throckmorton, Bart., John Tailor, and John Gunning, merchants, of all offences and matters wherewith they (as farmers of his Majesty's iron-works in Dean Forest) are charged by an information in the Exchequer Chamber, and of all penalties and forfeitures thereby accruing, and of all covenants and agreements in his Majesty's indenture of demise, and for non-performance thereof, and all actions or demands touching the same. [*Docquet.*]

April 2. Warrant to the Treasurer of the Chamber to pay to the Bishop of Winchester, his Majesty's chief almoner, or to the sub-almoner, 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, to be distributed in alms upon Maundy Thursday, Good Friday, and in Easter week, as has been accustomed. [*Docquet.*]

April 2. Warrant to the Lord Keeper for the restitution of the temporalities of the bishopric of Llandaff to Morgan Owen, D.D., elected and con-

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

secrated to that see. To commence from the decease of the late bishop. [*Docquet.*]

April 2. The King to Thos. Lord Windsor, licensing him to be absent from the Parliament. [*Docquet.*]

April 2. Warrant for payment of the sum of 500*l.* to Henry Wynne, Esq., out of the annual tenths of the clergy in the diocese of Exeter, for the year ending at Christmas next, with interest at 8*l.* per cent., that sum having been lent by him for supply of his Majesty's urgent affairs. [*Docquet.*]

April 2. Whitehall. 17. Sec. Windebank that the officers of the Ordnance shall cause 30 lasts of gunpowder now sending for Ireland to be double casked, the charge to be allowed upon demand to the Council of War. [*Endorsed:* "Received 18th April 1640." ⅓ *p.*]

April 2. Newcastle. 18. Sir Lionel Maddisonne to Sec. Vane. Last week I sent you a brief relation of what was then done in the business of Choppell-wood, and have acquainted Mr. Henry Vane more particularly this week with what has been done, being as much as the time and season which fell out most unseasonably would afford. I am now informed that the 187 trees marked for ship timber are none of yours as I then thought, but are marked for the King and all those standing besides, only granted by patent. I have likewise been made acquainted with the alterations here stated of the 10,370 trees, so there are only 9,741 standing in the wood at this time. [*Seal with arms, broken.* 1⅓ *p.*]

April 2. Didmarton. 19. John Codrington, late sheriff of Gloucester, to Nicholas. By a letter of the Lords, of the 21st February, I was commanded to pay in the arrears of ship-money for my year of office by the end of the first week of this next term. Hugh Williams, one of the high constables of Slaughter Hundred, who had received 42*l.*, was sent for by order of the Board, and as yet I know not his performance. I am altogether unacquainted with the performance of the city of Gloucester, the borough of Tewkesbury, and Chipping Campden, although I often pressed them to the due performance of this service. I have, with my best endeavours, laboured to get the money in but cannot prevail, so must desire your special favour in acquainting the Lords with my endeavours. [*Endorsed:* "Received 21st April." *Seal with crest and arms.*]

April 2. 20. List of books, with their prices, supplied to Lord Conway, 25th August 1639, and since. Total value 10*l.* 2*s.*, of which 2*l.* 5*s.* had been previously paid, the remaining amount was paid this day by Edward Burgh to Richard Hobby, for Mr. Stevenes, bookseller. [2 *pp.*]

April [3 ?]. Whitehall. 21. Letters Patent, the King having lately summoned Henry Lord Mowbray and Maltravers to assist in the Parliament to be holden at Westminster, 13th April next, some question may arise concerning the place and precedency of his wife, Lady Elizabeth,

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

daughter of the late Esme Duke of Lenox, his Majesty does therefore by these presents declare his pleasure that the said lady shall retain and enjoy in all public meetings the precedence and privileges belonging to her by reason of her birth. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

April $\frac{3}{13}$. Whitehall. 22. Sec. Vane to Sir Thomas Roe, ambassador at Hamburgh. I direct my letters to you there, not being certain as yet of your departure from Hamburgh. The express which arrived here in Court on Wednesday from the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland brought news of that kingdom's giving to his Majesty a gift of four entire subsidies in Parliament, with a further declaration of their will and obedience to serve him to the utmost of their power. I assure your Lordship this is esteemed by us here a greater gift than their money, I will not trouble you with more particulars, as you shall here enclosed receive a copy of the same. The Marquis de Velada was met on Wednesday at Greenwich, by the Earl of Devonshire, accompanied by Lord Cranborne and others of quality in our Court. The ambassador's train consists of 120 persons, of whom 20 are of note and sit at his own table. Yesterday Don Cardenas, the Spanish resident had audience, and told the King that the Marquis Visgolio [Virgilio] Malvezzi had arrived at Plymouth, and was qualified as ambassador extraordinary from the King of Spain, but Sir A. Hopton gives no information to that effect, only that he carries instructions to the Marquis de Velada, who is to have audience upon Wednesday next. [1½ *p.*]

April 4. 23. Petition of Francis Grove, of Southwark, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner was sentenced in the Court of High Commission for hindering the erection of a pew in St. Saviour's Church, and was ordered to pay costs of suit to John Tayler, as should be taxed, but by mutual agreement the settlement of costs was referred to Dr. Mason, who assessed them at 40*l.*, with which Tayler not being satisfied, he, unknown to petitioner, got his bill taxed to 100 marks and served him with a monition, requiring payment before Easter-day next, or an attachment to be granted against petitioner. Prays the Archbishop, in consideration of the award made by Dr. Mason to underwrite this petition to the office, that no seal may pass for attachment till order be granted in open court according to ordinary custom. *Underwritten,*

23. 1. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to peruse this petition, and if he see cause to speak with the rest of his colleagues, whose hands are to the attachment, and respite the business till the beginning of the term as is here desired, if the order of court be not peremptory. W. Cant. 4th April* 1640. [1 *p.*]

April 4. Whitehall. 24. Instructions signed by the King for Sir Nicholas Byron, governor of the city, castle, and citadel of Carlisle, and of the garrison there. You are to take order that all passengers through the city shall be brought before you, and that the names of all strangers lodging in the city be delivered to you every night. To keep the keys of the gates, and if you suspect that other keys are

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

made, you are to cause the keys or locks to be altered. The opening and shutting of the gates to be wholly ordered by you. You are to give advice of all occurrents to one of the Secretaries of State. [1½ *p.*]

April 4. 25. Petition of the freeholders of the county of Northampton to the House of Commons, of the intended Parliament. That of late we have been unusually and insupportably charged, troubled and grieved in our consciences, persons, and estates by innovation in religion, exactions in spiritual courts, molestations of our most Godly and learned ministers, ship-money, monopolies, undue impositions, army money, waggon money, horse money, conduct money, and enlarging the forest beyond the ancient bounds, and the like; for not yielding to which things, or some of them, divers of us have been molested, distrained, and imprisoned. We have entrusted John Crewe, Esq., and Sir Gilbert Pickering, Knt. and Bart., chosen knights for this county to present these our grievances, desiring you to take them into your consideration, and that they may for the present be redressed. And that it may be so ordered that we may have a Parliament once a year, as by law we ought, 4 Edw. III. Stat. 4., 36 Edw. III., Stat 10., for preventing the like inconveniences for the time to come. [*Endorsed:* "Received 4th April 1640." ⅔ *p.*]

[April 4.] 26. Henry Garwaie, lord mayor of London, to Sec. Vane. Having received his Majesty's letter and the directions of the Council for the pressing of 200 soldiers [for the reinforcing of the garrison of Berwick], to be in readiness by the 12th or 14th of the present month, to be delivered at Tower Wharf, I did presently warn a Court of Aldermen, when it was agreed that a precept should issue yesterday to the several wards, to take up all the idle persons that were to be found in taverns, inns, and alehouses. In pursuance whereof, there are about 100 persons apprehended and sent to Bridewell, where they have been since midnight last, and to-morrow morning there is a Common Council warned to give directions concerning the perfecting of this press. But now, having received your letter of countermand, I shall accordingly proceed no further, but take order for the discharge of these 100 men to-morrow morning, if I receive no order to the contrary. [¾ *p.*]

April 4. 27. Letter addressed to a member of the Commons House of Parliament, whose name has been carefully cancelled [but possibly Mr. John Pym, living in Grey Friars], and subscribed by the writer your unknown friend and servant T. G. The fame and applause of your worthy and religious actions, together with the Commons joint consent and free election of you to be their courageous advocate, mediator, and "redemptour" to free them from the unjust, illegal, and onerous oppressions they now groan under, so incite me that I must needs crave your assistance towards the enfranchising, acquitting, and relaxation of a poor captivated young man [Nathaniel Wickins, late servant of William Prynne,] who has lain these three

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

years, contrary to all law and equity, under the reverend benediction, or rather irreverent malediction, of our Reverend Bishops. What the cause was, that at the first he was imprisoned, and how rigidly he has been dealt withall in his thraldom, will easily appear, if your Worship do but once by the odour of your breath sweeten the lines of this his enclosed petition, sent you with all speed convenient, purposely to forewarn and so to forearm you, before that any contrary persuasion by what great man soever countenanced should take too deep a root in you. Vouchsafe it, and I beseech you as you remember the judgment seat of the Lord, and understand that as you judge so shall you be judged, you neither favour him nor his adversaries, nor regard the persons but the cause only. *Endorsed by Archbishop Laud*: "Received 4th April 1640. This letter was left at the lodging of a burgess of the Lower House, with Wickins' petition enclosed. This Parliament man I never saw in my life, but he brought me this letter and the petition, and protests he knows not who left it at his lodging." [*Seal with arms but without crest, a fess embattled between three lions ramp.; these arms, field sable, charges argent, with a crest of the second, were granted in* 1591 *to Spycer, of Kineton, co. Warwick.* ¾ *p.*]

April 4. Chester. 28. Sir Thos. Powell, sheriff of co. Chester, to Laurence Whitaker, at his house over against the Red Bull, in Drury-lane. Worthy brother, it vexes me not a little that I should, on the one side, be thought negligent or remiss in case I levy not the ship-money with that speed which is expected, and on the other side, be accounted too officious, and a pick-thank, if I inform against those of my neighbours and countrymen here, who are much to blame for their backwardness in paying, and for dissuading others by word or example, yet the duty of my place has swayed with me to present you herein the names of some refractories and delinquents to be made known to the Lords, not only for proceedings to be had against them, but for manifestation of the rocks and sands upon which I am cast so often in sailing through the raging seas of this marine affair. [*Endorsed:* "Not to be found." *Seal with arms and crest, broken.* ¾ *p.*] *Encloses,*

28. 1. *Certificate of the names of some of the chief opposers of ship-money in co. Chester. John Carter and George Vernon made rescues of a distress taken.* [1 *p.*]

April 4. 29. Certificate what ship-money has been received by the Treasurers of the Navy upon writs issued in 1639. Total 11,752*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.*, besides which 2,000*l.* has been paid by the sheriff of Hants at Portsmouth for Mr. Crane's use. [1 *p.*]

April 4. 30. Account of anticipations as they now stand charged upon future receipts of income from the 4th March to 4th April 1640 inclusive. Total since the 4th March, 46,400*l.* [6½ *pp.*]

April 4. 31. Payments made by Privy Seal and other warrants during Michaelmas term 1639. Total payments 89,492*l.* 6*s.* 2½*d.* So there was remaining on the 4th April 1640, 780*l.* 13*s.* 0½*d.* [3¼ *pp.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

April 4. 32. Bill for Lord Conway of linen bought of Robert Tichborne and William Mills, the 12th March 1639–40. Total value 218*l.* 10*s.* 3½*d.* *Underwritten,*

32. 1. *Note by Edward Burgh praying Nathaniel Stirup to pay this bill to Mr. Mills or his assigns out of Lord Conway's pension and put it to his accompt, followed by Nathaniel Stirups acceptance to pay. 4th April* 1640. [1 *p.*]

April 4. Signification of his Majesty's pardon, at the instance of Thos. Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal, to Sir Henry St. George, Norroy king-of-arms, and to John Philipot, Somerset herald, of all offences, deprivations, fines, and punishments imposed on them 19th March 1638–9, by sentence of the said Earl Marshal in his court military, for unduly assigning new arms to William Peer without the assent of the said Earl Marshal of England, which sentence and decree his Majesty approves of as just and of good example. With a clause restoring to them their several offices and commission for visitation. [*Docquet.*]

April 4. His Majesty's relinquishment and discharge of such benefit as should have accrued to the Crown out of the lands of William Watson, not exceeding the value of 30*l.* per annum, by his father's attainder of felony 50 years since. [*Docquet.*]

April 4. Grant to Henry Chaloner, Esq., of the keepership of Southsea Castle, Hants., with all fees and profits, during good behaviour, upon the surrender of a former grant of that place from Colonel Brett. [*Docquet.*]

April 6. Gogerthan. 33. Richard Pryse, sheriff of Cardiganshire, to the Council. The constables and collectors to whom I granted my warrants for levying of ship-money, affirming the poverty and scarcity of money in this county at this time of the year, have not as yet paid in any part, so that I am not able to perform your Lordships' commandment and must crave your favourable consideration for extension of time. [⅔ *p.*]

April 6. Darnton. [Darrington.] 34. Sir William Belasys to Sec. Vane. Our prest men were delivered at Berwick on the 1st of this month, but none from any other places, yet I hear certainly the Northumberland and Cumberland men are levied and will not be long after. This country is now full with rumours of great preparations in Scotland, which begin to trouble many and may well be a great hindrance of trade. I am thus far on my way towards York, being sent for by the Vice-President and Council, as the other northern sheriffs are, but know not for what. I have lately received the King's writ [for ship-money] which usually comes forth after Candlemas term. Amongst other things is a charge against your lands of Barnard Castle, a copy of the particulars I have sent enclosed, and shall desire your speedy direction herein. Ever since the order that the sheriff of the county palatine [of Durham] shall account before the auditor there is less forbearance in the Exchequer and more strict looking to that

Vol. CCCCL.

1640.

sheriff than any other. I entreat you to give notice to the bailiffs of Raby and Barnard Castle to be diligent in executing such warrants as I shall send them. Timothy Comyn, my old under-sheriff, is dead, and as yet I have not appointed another. P.S.—I understand here that Scotchmen buy many horses in this country, and give very great rates for them. The bearer of this, my brother-in-law, Sir Patritius Curwen, being chosen a knight of the shire for Cumberland, desires to present his service to your honor. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

April 6. Kineton. 35. Sir Edward Osborne to Sec. Vane. Yours of the 3rd inst. reached me at one in the morning, being 36 miles on my journey towards London. I intend to return to York according to the King's commands, but if the affairs in these parts cannot dispense with my attendance here, the city of York, which has chosen me one of their burgesses for this Parliament, will conceive themselves prejudiced by my election, and in that case I shall become a suitor to his Majesty, that they may have a new writ to elect another in my place, for it is a town of such consequence for trading and other relations to it as I would be loath it should suffer or be by them conceived so to do through my absence from Parliament. I hope the time will shortly be seasonable for viewing the arms charged upon this county, whereof, as I am informed, divers were carelessly lost or otherwise made away with this last year by those regiments and troops that went to Berwick. I may not presume to appoint a general muster myself, how necessary soever it be, without particular directions from the Board, as has been yearly accustomed, and therefore I held it my duty to present it to your consideration, lest the defect of arms, if in any considerable number, should be imputed to my neglect, otherwise I could wish the county might be eased of this year's musters, both in regard of the last year's great charge and the present levy of 200 men, for performance of which service I have for my part, with the assistance of two other deputy-lieutenants, sent out already 11 warrants, and if the rest will but hasten theirs I hope the work will not be long undone, but there are so many of them gone or going to the Parliament, as both this service and all other touching arms, must of necessity be longer in doing, and I doubt worse done, the county being so large, and but few of them left in it, unless his Majesty would be pleased to command their speedy returns till these businesses were despatched, which I beseech you, sir, to take into your consideration. I know it will not be long before the House of Commons be called, at which time I must desire you to excuse my absence, since no man knows the cause of it so well as yourself. [*Not directed, but Endorsed;* "Received 8th April 1640." 2 *pp.*] *Annexed,*

35. I. *I do not conceive, considering the straitness of time, how there can be a meeting of the deputy-lieutenants and colonels at York before the Parliament, most of the colonels being Parliament men and now upon their journey towards London, therefore my humble advice is,*

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

that particular letters be sent down to such colonels as his Majesty shall please to appoint. That power be given to the lieutenant-colonel in the absence of the colonel to draw out the regiment, and in case the former be elected of the Parliament, the sergeant-major may command in chief, otherwise both colonel and lieutenant-colonel are to serve in their own persons. That care be had that the officers take not unreasonable fees for exchanging the trained bands, and that such hirelings as went the last time, and stand now in the book of musters, be compellable to go again, upon such conditions as the deputy-lieutenants and colonels shall think reasonable. That no soldier be admitted to exchange, after they come to the place of rendezvous, for this, by experience, I find, will beget a murmur, if not a mutiny, in a regiment. That one or more messengers of the Chamber be sent down to apprehend such persons as shall be certified by the officers to be refractory or backward in his Majesty's service. [1 *p.*]

April 6. 36. Articles submitted by Nathaniel Sikes, deputy saltpetreman in co. Essex [to the Court of Admiralty], in reply to the complaints of Mrs. Lucas, preferred by her son, Sir John Lucas [*see vol. ccccxlix., No.* 25], against the persons employed at Colchester in the collection of liquor for the making of saltpetre. Refutes the charges of intentional and unnecessary damage and annoyance done to Mrs. Lucas' house, called St. John's, near Colchester. [*Endorsed:* "Received 7th April 1640." = 2¼ *pp.*]

Apri 6. Pardon to Daniel Bysouth condemned at the last Middlesex Sessions for clipping some pieces of his Majesty's silver coin. [*Docquet.*]

April 6. His Majesty's declaration how the profits of the prebend, rectory and parsonage of Aylesbury shall be disposed of, and a warrant to Thos. Turnor, D.D., and John Juxon, Esq., for issuing forth 2,020*l.*, viz., 1,000*l.* thereof for the purchasing of lands, &c. for the better endowment of the church of St. Antholin, Watling Street, London, 500*l.* thereof for the better endowment of the churches of Bridgnorth and Clareley [Claverley] Regis, Salop, 260*l.* for the church of Chipping Wycombe, Bucks. and 260*l.* for buying in the rectory of Mainstone, Salop. And a confirmation of the yearly value, lately taxed by his Majesty, upon the church of Presteign, cos. Hereford and Radnor, with warrant and directions for the settling of the respective values, not only of the aforesaid churches, but also of the churches of All Hallows, in Bread Street, All Saints, in Hereford, Marlow, in Bucks., Dunstable, in Beds., Cirencester, in co. Gloucester, St. Thomas, in Haverford West, Beaulieu, in Hants., Kinver [Kinfare], in co. Stafford; that so the first fruits and tenths of the said churches may be answered to his Majesty, and his successors, accordingly. No value is to be put upon the church of Lingfield, in Sussex [Surrey], for that the endowment of it will be very small.

Vol. CCCCL.

1640.

Such letters patents as shall concern the endowment of any of these churches are to pass the Signet, Privy Seal, and Great Seal without any fees except for writing. [*Docquet.*]

April 6. King's letter to the Bishop of St. David's, licensing him to be absent from the Parliament. [*Docquet.*]

[April 7.] 37. Patent of Nobility creating Sir John Finch, Lord Keeper, Baron Finch of Fordwich, co. Kent, 7th April 1640. *This draft, however, is endorsed:* "A copy of my patent of creation, with Mr. Selden's preamble, 26th March 1640." [*Latin draft.* 3½ *pp.*]

April 7. 38. Warrant to the Lord Admiral. Whereas we, by the advice of our Privy Council, have determined to make stay of all Scotch shipping which after the 13th inst. shall happen to come into any parts of our kingdoms of England and Ireland, or dominion of Wales, these are to require you to give strict order that not only all ships and vessels belonging to the Scots, but also the goods in them be, after the day named, arrested on our behalf wheresoever found within the jurisdiction of our Admiralty, and that none of the said vessels or goods be released till you shall receive further order from us. If any of the goods prove perishable you shall cause such to be sold to our best advantage, and the money to be safely kept for our use until you shall from us receive further order for disposing of it. The men belonging to such vessels are to be set at liberty to go whither they will. [*Draft.* ¾ *p.*]

April 7. 39. [Thomas Barlow] Mayor and the Jurats of Hastings to Robert Read. We send you, according to promise, certificate of the manner of the last election of Sir John Baker and yourself. As concerning Mr. Eversfield's pretended intended claim, you may please to make use, as you see occasion, of the private notes subscribed. We hope you have received the letters we sent by Mr. Jackson. We salute our noble friend and combaron Mr. White. [⅓ *p.*] *Subjoined,*

39. I. *Articles specifying the indirect carriage before the election of Mr. Eversfield and the freemen. Their indirect ends for the election. Combinations after the election and inabilities for the said election.* [=2 *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

39. II. *Certificate from the Mayor and Jurats of Hastings of the manner of the election of the burgesses for their borough.* [1 *p.*]

April 7. 40. Certificate similar to the above, but differing in some minor particulars. [1 *p.*]

April 8. Berwick. 41. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. I received yours of the 30th March. I perceive Lord Loudoun will not acknowledge the bringing of any such pamphlets for England as I informed you of. There is one Patrick Hepburne, an apothecary in Edinburgh, a great Covenanter, who affirmed it to William Durham, a relative of Sir James Douglas, and he affirmed it to me. On the 6th inst,

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

was held a general meeting of all the prime men in the country on this side Edinburgh, the one half at Linlithgow and the other at Haddington, their business was chiefly concerning the tax they long since made that everyone is to pay the tenth of his revenue. No forces have been sent to the north parts, but they are preparing with all speed. There is a general opinion amongst them that there will come a fleet out of England to Leith, and if before its arrival they should not have [gained] the castle, they must of necessity be ruined, especially those of Edinburgh. They have lately received a relation out of England of all the proceedings of the Council, both concerning the war and the Parliament. Captain Ridpeth, who is sent with a packet to the Governor of the castle from London, will not venture himself further than this place, neither will he trust his letters to anyone to forward, so I was fain to send for Secretary Roberts to come hither. Two captains have come with him, whom he says he has orders to send into the castle, but they seem to make much more difficulty than they need. Here is David Ogilvie, Earl of Airlie, whose son and trunks have been stopped at Haddington. P.S.—They are working at Edinburgh and making all the defence they possibly can against the castle. What the governor intends I shall inform you within two or three days. I have a gentleman there [at Edinburgh] whom I expect every hour, but he has been delayed by the Covenanters, who have examined him, but I am sure they can benefit themselves nothing by what they shall get from him. [*Endorsed*: "Received the 12th and answered the 13th." *Seal broken.* 1 *p.*]

April 8. Open warrant to the Lord Treasurer to give order to the officers of the ports to suffer certain pieces of silver plate, value 120*l.*, and household stuff, of the value of 150*l.* more, to be transported into Ireland for the use of Sir Wm. St. Leger, lord president of Munster. [*Docquet.*]

April 8. Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury licensing him to be absent from the Parliament. [*Docquet.*]

April 8. Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of 140*l.* to Henry Willaston, surveyor of his Majesty's stables, upon account for the repair of the Royal stables at Greenwich and Theobalds. [*Docquet.*]

April 8. Warrant under the Signet to the Master of the Great Wardrobe for an allowance of 10*l.* per annum to William Smith, aim-giver for his Majesty's long-bow in the place of James Mawburne *alias* Monkey, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

April 8. Protection to Mrs. Mary Gargrave for one year. [*Docquet.*]

April 8. Berwick. 42. Capt. Charles Lloyd to Sec. Windebank. By my last I satisfied you what I had done here. I have finished the bridge, and the carpenters are now in hand with Cow-gate, and when that is done I intend to dam up the Mary-gate till I have made things fitting

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

for it. I sent you word what timber I wanted, and shall desire to know how I am to be supplied in time. I have made provision ready at Newcastle if the Lords think fit. I wrote concerning [Thos.] Heath. [*Endorsed:* "Received 12th and answered 13th." 1 *p.*]

April 8. Greenwich. 43. Dr. Basill Woodd to Nicholas. My elder brother, Peter Woodd, who is under-sheriff of Salop, is somewhat straightened in that he cannot gather in the ship-money imposed upon those parts, by reason the constables or high constables do not perform their office. He desires that no pursuivant be sent down for this high sheriff until May-day, when his brother will come up and bring part of the money. My brother hopes to gather it all before the end of Michaelmas term and to pay it in as is expected. [*Endorsed:* "Received 9th April 1640." *Seal with crest and arms.* ¾ *p.*]

April 8. 44. George Payler, paymaster of Berwick, to [Sec. Vane]. To move the King for a supply of money for the garrison of Berwick, consisting of 1,300 foot and four troops of horse, which will require 3,000*l.* per mensem. The Lord Treasurer has besides given order for payment of the arrears due to all the officers upon their lendings, which will amount to 700*l.* So that to discharge the payments of the garrison, together with the fortifications and arrears, it will be requisite to have a supply of 9,000*l.*, which I conceive will continue the payments until the last of June. *Underwritten,*

44. I. *Estimate by Sec. Vane for the garrison of Carlisle. The Paymaster to be of the Council [of War], and to be acquainted with business of the money and what shall be expended about the works.* [1 *p.*]

April 8. 45. Articles submitted by John Langley, factor for Deputy Saltpetreman [Nathaniel Sikes] to the Court of Admiralty, in answer to the complaints preferred by Sir John Lucas. [*Endorsed:* "Received 10th April 1640." = 4 *pp.*]

April 8. 46. Certificate signed by Richard Dolphin, vicar of Wednesbury, co. Stafford, and the churchwardens there, and exhibited in the suit of Parkes *adversus* Leveson, in the Exchequer Court. To the effect that on Easter-day this year two bailiffs came into the church of Wednesbury armed with swords while the people were coming from the Communion service, attempting to arrest Thos. Parkes, Esq., who was a communicant that day, in a tumultuous manner, unbeseeming the sacredness of the day and place. [1 *p.*]

April 8. 47. Indenture made this day between Arthur Brett, of London, and John Barker, of the Middle Temple, on the one part, and Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh on the other part. Whereas Lord Conway by an indenture of the 7th inst., made between him and the parties above named, did bargain and sell to them the manors and lordship of Lodington *alias* Luddington, and Drayton, in Luddington, and Dodwell, in Warwickshire, and certain lands herein specified, this present indenture witnesseth that the said

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

parties have demised and let the same to his Lordship for the term of 98 years 11 months and 21 days, upon condition of his fulfilling certain conditions and paying certain moneys specified. [*Damaged by damp.* 9 *pp.*]

April 9. Petition of Thos. Horth, merchant of Yarmouth, to the King. Petitioner has spent nearly three years in settling the coal and salt businesses, the former being settled by his great labour, so as it is to your certain revenue and good of your subjects, and so that all the opposers could not propose a better way, as has several times been manifested before you. For the salt business, he hopes by your assistance to do the like for your revenue and advantage of your subjects. But one John Duke, a part undertaker to you in the salt business, who never set step nor disbursed one penny in settling it, has presented an unjust petition to you against petitioner, which is referred to the Lords Treasurer and Cottington, and your principal Secretaries to settle it as may be best for your service and the petitioner's relief, whose more weighty affairs have not permitted their determining either that or former matters referred to them by you about the salt business, the protraction whereof is very prejudicial to your service and to petitioner; meantime Duke presses an extent may issue against petitioner's body and goods, intending his utter ruin, for nonpayment of your duty on salt, as he pretends, which is omitted for the following reasons: 1. The unsettlement as to whether the Scotch salt is to be supplied by them or petitioner, and allowance made for it for the time past, as was promised they should by the Lords Treasurer and Cottington. 2. Allowance to be made, if the contract do not hold, for their charge in settling the business. 3. The west ports, who have submitted to be regulated by the Lords Treasurer and Cottington, have not yet paid, nor is it ordered by them yet what they shall pay. 4. Defalcation of Sir John Fenwick, Sir Will. Lampton, and Nicholas Murford's duty on salt respited by the Lords. 5. That neither Duke nor any of the rest bring in their parts of stock to manage the business. And as petitioner has no intent to wrong you or detain your duty, as Duke and his associates most falsely suggest, his suit is that you will hear and settle the business as well for your revenue as his relief, and that meantime all proceedings may be stayed against him; and on your declaration he will pay you so much for your duty thereon as in your wonted goodness and justice shall be found reasonable. *Underwritten,*

1. *His Majesty will hear this business in person next Sunday in the Council Chamber at Whitehall, at which time and place all parties interested are to attend. Whitehall, 9th April* 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccliii., p.* 171. = 1½ *pp.*]

April 9. Whitehall. 48. Order of Council. That the paymaster of Berwick [George Payler] shall make defalcation not only of 12*d.* per diem out of the pay of every captain of horse and 3*d.* per diem out of that of every

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

trooper belonging to the garrison of Berwick until the money impressed for raising of the said trooper's horse shall be respectively fully reimbursed to his Majesty; but also of 3*d.* more per diem out of the pay of every of the said troopers till the King shall be reimbursed the charge of the arms delivered to the said troopers. [*Endorsed:* "Entered." *Draft.* 1 *p.*]

April 9. Whitehall. 49. Minutes by Nicholas of business transacted this day at the Council of War. The King's pleasure was signified by the Lord General that Captain Wilmot, son of Lord Wilmot, and Commissary-General of the Horse, should be admitted of the Council of War, and accordingly he was called in and took his place. Upon information that some of the tents supplied by Mr. Jones, the King's tent-maker, for the foot belonging to the army, were inferior to pattern, it was ordered that Sir Wm. Uvedale and Sir Jacob Ashley should make a survey of the canvas and materials of the said tents, and reject any found defective, and to certify the Lords what they find upon such survey. Ordered that Sir Wm. Uvedale shall contract for the supply of 3,000 tents for the army in Ireland, also that he take order that of the 20,000*l.* received by him 10,000*l.* be sent to York and 10,000*l.* to Hull for payment of the horse troops, which are to repair thither; the sum sent to York to be refunded out of the Exchequer. Resolved that the Lord General's guard, which was formerly ordered to consist of a captain, lieutenant, and 50 soldiers, each receiving 1*s.* per diem, shall at the general's motion be reduced to 30 men receiving 1*s.* 6*d.* per diem, whereby the King will save 10*s.* per diem. Resolved that it shall be expressed in the list that the captain of a troop of horse shall have 1*l.* 4*s.* per diem, and pay besides for six horses, the lieutenant 8*s.* and pay for four horses, the cornet 6*s.* and pay for three horses, and the quarter-master 4*s.* and pay for two horses. Ordered that in the list of army pay the auditor shall cast up and express by itself the particular charge of one entire regiment of foot with all officers and others belonging to a regiment, and then the charge of 25 regiments of foot. Warrant to the Mayor of Newcastle to take order that Capt. Lloyd be supplied at reasonable rates with the requisite supply of timber for the works at Berwick. The conductors of carriages for the train of artillery to be allowed 2*s.* 6*d.* each per diem, being the same as last year. Ordered that in the list of pay of the garrison of Berwick there shall be inserted a secretary for the Council of War there at 5*s.* per diem, an apothecary at 2*s.* 6*d.*, and two chirurgeon's mates each at 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem, and that the governor's company of foot in that garrison shall consist of 200, and every other company there of 100 men, and so the 1,300 foot there are to make 12 companies in all. By the indenture of the captains of the troops raised for the army which are to continue only during the service, there is no defalcation to be made for the money impressed for raising the said horse, and only 2*d.* per diem out of each of those troopers pay for reimbursing the charge of their arms, and this to be given back on certificate when the arms are returned into store in serviceable condition. [3½ *pp.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

April 9. St. Martin's Fields. 50. Montjoy Earl of Newport, Master-General of the Ordnance, to the Council. According to your order of the 31st March last I have treated with Sir John Suckling about the prices of the arms in his custody, and find he has arms for 76 light horsemen. I conceive fit he should be allowed 35*s.* for each suit of armour, for 57 pair of pistols with holsters 50*s.* a pair, and for 68 carbines completed with belts, swivels, and cartouches, 1*l.* 4*s.* each. These prices being under the value the like can be made here and their quality equal with the best. [⅔ *p.*]

April 9. Newcastle. 51. Sir Lionel Maddisonne to Sec. Vane. I received last week by your son Henry your commands about Chopwell Woods, in which I wish I may do you any acceptable service. Yesterday I met with many buyers but could sell none [of the timber], deferring the definitive settlement till Friday next week. I have made a full relation of what I conceive best, but lest I might prove troublesome to you have addressed myself to your son, to whom I desire to refer you. [*Seal with arms, broken.* ⅔ *p.*]

April 9. 52. Mayor and Jurats of Hastings to [Robert Read]. We now see your effectual care in vindicating our reputations and yours, for which we heartily thank you, after our long intolerable sufferance. We hope you have received our letters and certificates concerning the election which we sent by the carrier, Thos. Jones, of Vinhall, lodging at the Spur, in Southwark. Calumnies of Robert Underwood on the Mayor and Jurats. Mr. Eversfield was here again yesterday amongst them. Underwood's disorderly character. He is the main cause of the disquiet of this town. He is now taken upon the warrant you mention. Many writings belonging to this town are detained by Eversfield. *Subjoined,*

52. I. *Information by Nicholas Pye and John Roygat that Robert Underwood and Richard Sargent, a freeman of Hastings, said that Read came into the burgess-ship by bribery.* [3½ *pp.*]

April 9. 53. John Jolly to Percy Church, at the Holy Lamb, a grocer's, within Temple Bar. I have served the order upon the tenants, and commanded that the rents be paid into court. I have spoken with Messrs. Tilson and Browne, who seemed willing at first to take up the matter, and terms of compounding were proposed with the view of securing to you the benefit of the land for 21 years. I now desire a courtesy from you which is this:—I preferred a petition which I left with Mr. Tompkyns signed, on whom I desire you to call; it is for a particular to compound for a lease of a messuage and 24 acres in Spalding, late Hart's. I do it in the name of Hart, the infant heir, at the request of George Browne and Alice, his wife, the only surviving child of the last lessee. My request is that you will certify fully Mr. Chancellor, Sir John Lamb, hereof so that Mrs. Cock who is endeavouring to compound and take it from the old tenants may be put off, and I will be ready to compound it for the old tenant's issue at my coming up. [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCL.

1640.

April 9. Certificate of William Ryley, Bluemantle, that Lady Mary Countess of Westmoreland, sole daughter and heir of Sir Anthony Mildmay, of Apethorpe, co. Northampton, Knt., by Grace, his wife, daughter and co-heir of Sir Henry Shirington, of Laycock, Wilts, Knt., departed this life at Stevenage, Herts, on the 9th April 1640, whence she was conveyed to Apethorpe and interred in a vault in the south aisle of that church appropriated to her family. She was wife of Francis Fane seventh Earl of Westmoreland, by whom she had issue seven sons and six daughters, viz., Mildmay Lord le Despencer and Burghersh, Knt. of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles, now Earl of Westmoreland, her eldest son, who married first Grace, daughter of Sir William Thornhurst, of Kent, Knt., by Anne, daughter of Thomas Howard Viscount Bindon, sister and co-heir to Thomas Viscount Bindon, and by her has issue Charles Lord le Despencer, and the ladies Diana and Frances; his lordship married secondly Mary, daughter and co-heir to Horace Lord Vere of Tilbury, by whom he has issue a daughter Mary. The second son, to the defunct, Thomas died when a child. The third son, Sir Francis Fane, married Elizabeth West, widow of Lord Darcy, of Meinill, by whom he has issue two sons, Francis and William, and a daughter, Mary. The fourth son, Anthony, married Arabella, sole daughter of Lady Hart, widow. The other sons were George, William, and Robert. The eldest daughter to the defunct was Lady Grace, wife of James Earl of Home, in Scotland, both defunct. The second daughter, Lady Mary, married to Dutton Lord Gerard, both defunct, and left issue Charles, now Lord Gerard, and a daughter, Mary. The third daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Cope, Knt., and had issue Sir Anthony Cope, Bart., John, and Elizabeth. The fourth daughter, Lady Rachell, married to Henry Earl of Bath. The fifth, Frances, died unmarried, and the sixth Katherine, as yet unmarried. The truth of this certificate is attested by Mildmay Earl of Westmoreland. [*Copy. See vol. cccl.x., p.* 19. 1 *p.*]

[April 9.] 54. Notes used by William Ryley, Bluemantle, in drawing up the above certificate. They differ in a few particulars, especially in assigning the date of Mary Countess of Westmoreland's decease to Friday the 1st of May 1640, instead of Thursday April 9. [8 *pp., of which* 4 *are blank.*]

April 10. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer to give order that Sir John Wintour, fee-farmer of divers his Majesty's lands and woods within the forest of Dean, co. Gloucester, or the Receiver of that county do repay to Sir Charles Harbord, surveyor-general, 1,000*l.*, lent by him to his Majesty, at times to be agreed upon, together with interest at 8*l.* per cent. per annum commencing from 17 March last. [*Docquet.*]

April 10. Grant to Anthony Williams, of the office of keeper of Bagshot Park, in Windsor Forest, co. Surrey, with the fee of 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, together with the herbage and pannage and all profits, during his life, upon surrender of the like grant by George Dawbridgecourt. [*Docquet.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

April 10. Westminster. 55. Grant to Heinrick Van Peere, of the office of workmaster, for repairing and building all forts, castles, and fortifications in England and Wales during pleasure, with a fee of 120*l.* out of the Exchequer, *vice* Thomas Heath deceased, who lately held that place. [*Copy* 3¾ *pp.*]

April 10. Whitehall. 56. Order in Council, on the petition of James Havilland, deputy for the inhabitants of Guernsey, appealing against the proceedings of John Blanche, who seeks to bring certain persons before the Star Chamber; for the commitment of the said Blanche, and for the hearing of petitioner by the Attorney and Solicitor-General, and further that petitioner and inhabitants attend the Council of War for examination. [2 *pp.*]

April 10. 57. Return made by Rodolph Warcopp, sheriff of co. Oxford, of the names of those who were nominated by the constables to be the assessors for the ship-money on the several towns and places mentioned, but who refuse to make any assessments. [=1½ *p.*]

April 10. Queen Street. 58. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Sec. Vane. The 200 men who were lately pressed in London and Middlesex mutinied last night on ship board, and 60 of them are run away. I pray procure a warrant for the pressing of 60 men to supply their room with what speed you may. [⅔ *p.*]

April 10. London. 59. Particulars of the arms and armour [re]shipped in the William, of London, Edward Bason master, for Sir Thos. Roe, ambassador extraordinary at Hamburgh [as defective], with the master's receipt for the same. [1 *p.*]

April 11. 60. The King to Robert Earl of Leicester, English ambassador at Paris. The mischiefs which our rebellious subjects of Scotland bring upon our affairs both at home and abroad are so notorious as they cannot be unknown to you; but among many others there are none that give us more cause of discontentment than their endeavouring to raise jealousies and misunderstandings between us and such of our neighbours as we are most nearly allied to, and with whom we desire to hold the most firm and inviolable friendship. Whether this be not their intention and practice, whatsoever they pretend, you will judge by the duplicate of a letter in French, which by this messenger despatched of purpose we have herewith sent to you, the original whereof, subscribed by the proper hands and sign manuals of those whose names are thereunto, we keep ourself. You shall therefore immediately upon the receipt hereof demand audience of that King, and let him know in our name that to the end he may clearly understand the reality and freeness of our heart, and how unwilling we are to suffer any sinister conceit to remain with us, to the prejudice of our friendship, or to the raising of the least misunderstanding between us, we have commanded you to acquaint him with this letter, directed by our traitorous subjects to him as their Sovereign. You shall further represent to him that we are

1640.

most confident, considering the nearness of alliance between him and us, and the estimation we hold of his friendship, and that we have not given him cause to retain any other opinion of us than of a true friend, that he cannot be so disaffected to us and our government as to give countenance or assistance to such rebellious spirits. You shall further let him know that for the honor of our nation we should have concealed this business, but that we are necessitated for our own honor and justification, and considering the present constitution of our affairs, to publish this very letter, together with their machinations and treasons, to all the world, and more particularly to communicate it to our Court of Parliament, that so the world may be no longer abused by their artifices and pretences of conscience, but that they may appear in their own natural colors to be incendiaries, and that the ground of their rebellions is nothing but a mere opposition and hatred to civil and monarchical government, wherein the common interests of all kings are highly concerned. This office we thought fit to pass with our good brother the French King, which is no other than we expect from him in the like difficulty, desiring him to interpret it as an argument of the sincerity of our heart, and assuring him that notwithstanding all these practices of our seditious subjects, to put distrusts and differences between the two Crowns, we will believe, till we find the contrary, which we hope we never shall, that he will carry himself with the like generosity towards us that he will expect from us in the like occasion. You are further to assure him of the continuance of our affection, and desire to preserve a good correspondence between the two Crowns, and you are to give us a speedy account of this negotiation, and of that king's answer. [*Endorsed:* "To the Earl of Leicester by Wansborough; from his Majesty, 11th April 1640." *The fair copy of this letter is in the French correspondence. Draft.* 2½ *pp.*]

April 11. Whitehall. 61. [Sec. Windebank] to the same. It has pleased his Majesty to commit the trust of this despatch merely to myself, and to command me great secrecy in it, though the business before these can come possibly to your hands will be public here in England. The letter signed by the King which goes herewith addressed to you was intended by me only for a draught, and I purposed, after his Majesty should have seen it, to have it put into better order for his signature; but he was pleased for expedition to sign it as it is, and to command me to send it to you by an express, of whose departure from hence none have knowledge except the King and myself; you will please return him back as soon as possible, his Majesty expecting passionately what will be the carriage and answer of the French King upon intimation hereof. You are to receive herewith a duplicate of the Covenanters' letter with their subscriptions to that king, which was directed and endorsed "Au Roy," which title is not given by any but by subjects to their natural Sovereign, and indeed no construction can be made of the letter itself but that they have given themselves to that king. For the person Colvill mentioned in the letter to be entrusted with it, his Majesty's pleasure is that you shall

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

make diligent enquiry whether there be any such in those parts, or that is named John Colvill, and this is to be done very secretly and to be advertised hither in case of discovery of the person. I had not leisure to present my services to you the last week, his Majesty having commanded my pen (though most unable for such a work) in the composing of "a declaration" now in the press, concerning his proceedings with his rebellious subjects of Scotland [*see last vol. of Cal., p.* 609, *No.* 49], since the last year's Pacification in the camp near Berwick. That work took up my time so entirely that it left me none for my Easter devotions. As soon as it shall be printed I will give you the trouble of a copy. I thank you for your letters of that week, and for those of the 3/13 of this present, by which I am glad to find my son [Thomas Windebank] so near his departure from thence, though we have yet no other news of him here. I wish his more speedy return had prevented the Prince Elector's displeasure towards him mentioned in your letters, which has been the greater affliction to me, considering he was employed in his service. Truly, my Lord, it would have been a great ease to me, if to the favour you did me in giving me the knowledge of the business in general, you had likewise added the particular, the want whereof has led my thoughts into a labyrinth of perplexities, and till I spake with the King himself, who yet could not give me very particular satisfaction, I could be at no rest. I thank God I never yet had cause of the least discomfort for any carriage of my son; nevertheless, if he have given just occasion of offence to the Prince Elector I shall never own him again, and I wish him deep enough underground. But I have not leisure for passion nor such expressions as this unhappy accident requires. Only I shall humbly beseech your Lordship to do him good offices to his Highness, and that he may be nobly persuaded to consider him as an inexperienced young man, who I believe has not erred maliciously, and if anything in my way may expiate his offence, I shall be as ready to sacrifice it together with myself to his Highness as I am most innocent of the occasion. [*Endorsed:* "To the Earl of Leicester by Wansborough an express." *Draft in Windebank's hand, unsigned.* 3 *pp.*]

April 11. Whitehall. 62. Sec. Vane to Lord Treasurer Juxon. This morning I moved his Majesty in the presence of Lord Cottington concerning the differences betwixt the Duke of Lenox and the Company of Merchant Adventurers concerning setting free the ships and cloths which are now arrested by the Duke's officers. It is the King's express pleasure that you give orders for the freeing of both, that their fleet may go to Hamburgh and the Low Countries, and that the differences may be heard legally either in the Exchequer or any of his other courts in Westminster. For the present his Majesty thinks it no way fit that they should have any interruption in their trade, but on the contrary all encouragement. I have this morning sent 2,000*l.* into the Exchequer, but thank you for your favour to me in my assignment. [*Seal with crest and arms.* 1 *p.*]

April 11. Stevenage. 63. Mildmay Earl of Westmoreland to Sec. Vane. This so sudden and sad an occasion not only stopped my intention of attending

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

the Parliament, but hitherto my pen, yet could I be no longer withheld, what for the respect your favours have invited me to bear to you, as also for the particular trust which, as I shall be ready to acquaint you, my dear mother reposed in you. The loss of friends cannot be better repaired than by the firmer connexion of those who survive each to other. I send this to desire you to honor her memory who faithfully loved you, and to beg that your return may so far be placed on me, that his Majesty may know how it adds to my grief to be hindered in my attendance at this time, and that as soon as I can possibly wade through this last duty I will fly to the other. [1 *p.*]

April 11. Berwick. 64. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. Colonel Henderson, who was intended for Dumbarton, is yet here and so are other two captains who were to go to the castle of Edinburgh, they conceive much difficulty in the business. I sent for Mr. Roberts, sec. to Lord Ettrick, to receive Captain Ridpeth's letters, who came and is to return back this day. He has written to Mr. Treasurer of all the proceedings at Edinburgh, and he tells me that all their working is as yet no way prejudicial to the castle nor any considerable defence for themselves. Upon the 9th of this present 500 men were by order to appear at Dunse, but there came not above 100, which caused such dispute that this day being the 11th they are to appear again, whether they are to remain there or not I cannot yet inform myself but shall let you know in my next letters. I am told of many who are to come into these parts, but I am sure they are not come as yet. Here have been lately many Scotchmen of all qualities who pretend much for the King's service, but they are so different in their reports and yet affirm all upon their knowledge that there is no credit to be given to anything they say. I cannot learn the truth of anything but from those I employ from hence myself. The Scots get very good intelligence from the Court, and I am credibly informed that Lord Haddington has for the most part one here for that purpose, and that by his means the Lords of Scotland have had much advertisement especially since the petitioners have been there. They have received lately divers brass pieces from Holland which are now at Edinburgh ; by my next I hope to give you certain information of what they do at Edinburgh. [1 *p.*]

April $\frac{1}{21}$. Paris. 65. Christopher Windebank to his father. Excuses himself for not having written before lest he should be tedious with his letters, and also on the ground of the delay in the departure of his brother [Thomas] which until now he has continually expected. It is impossible to give you a testimony of the great joy I experience, seeing that our God has granted so great a success in the affairs which are at present entrusted to my brother by his Majesty of Great Britain. My brother and myself have had discourse about that which you desired to know touching a wife for me, but of this I shall say nothing to you before my return home, there being no occasion to say more than that I shall always be ready to accept

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

what counsel you shall give me. My brother has delivered to me the money you sent. So soon as my brother shall have left here I will return to Orleans. [*Endorsed:* "Kitt, received by Tom 17th, our style." *Italian.* 2 *pp.*]

April 11. Berwick. 66. William Roberts [to Sec. Windebank]. In respect Sir Henry Vane has been long acquainted with Lord Ettrick his Lordship commanded me to write at large to him, which letters doubtless for what concerns his Majesty's service you may peruse. Captain Ridpeth can acquaint you with passages at Edinburgh, although the letters and intelligence intended for you by Lord Ettrick were by me forgotten, in the hurry of his departure, to be sealed up in the packet directed to Sir Henry Vane, for which I am very sorry. [*Endorsed:* "Received 15th, by Captain Ridpeth." 1 *p.*]

April 11. 67. Bond of Thomas Smith in 200*l.* for his appearance before the Council to answer to such matters as on his Majesty's behalf shall be objected against him. [*Seal with device. Latin.* ⅓ *p.*]

April 11. 68. Acquittance given by Sir Richard Manley for 3*l.* 5*s.* received of Richard Hamby, being one quarter's rent for a house in the King's Fish-yard. [½ *p.*]

April 11. 69. Three papers signed E. W. and addressed to the Council, complaining of malicious injuries and harsh treatment from some persons not named, but written in a disjointed and incoherent style. [*Endorsed:* "Libel, madman." 3 *pp.*]

April 11. 70. Account by Sir William Russell and Henry Vane, treasurers of the Navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs dated 18th November 1639, total received 12,042*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.* It is added that 2,000*l.* more is paid by the Sheriff of Hants at Portsmouth, also that the Sheriff of Cardigan and the Mayor of Exeter had paid 57*l.* 12*s.* since the last certificate upon the last year's arrears. [1 *p.*]

April 11. 71. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, total 3,997*l.* making the total levied and paid 16,039*l.* Besides which 57*l.* of the arrears for 1638 were paid in this week. The arrears were as follows: 1635, =4,536*l.*; 1636, =6,896*l.*; 1637, =16,832*l.*; 1638, =13,967*l.* [1 *p.*]

April 12. Presentation of William Hutchenson, D.D., to the moiety of the rectory of Armington *alias* Ermington, in the diocese of Exeter, now void by the death of the last incumbent and in his Majesty's gift *pro hâc vice*, by reason of the wardship of Anthony Rouse, Esq., or for want of suing out his livery. [*Docquet.*]

April 12. Letter to Thos. Lord Brudenell licensing him to be absent from the Parliament. [*Docquet.*]

April 12. Berwick. 72. Capt. Charles Lloyd to Sec. Windebank. In my former letters I hope I satisfied you as to the state of this town. I hope to have the draw-bridge at the Cow-gate set up very shortly, and will then pro-

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

Vol. CCCCL.

1640.

ceed with the works at the Mary-gate. The masons have almost made an end of the broken wall. I certified you of the want of timber. I desire to know where I may be supplied, as also of iron. [*Seal with arms.* ¾ *p.*]

April 12. 73. Observations concerning the Royal visitation and the action of Convocation. I here present your Lordship a model of the Royal visitation whereof as much as concerns me and my pains in the conceiving thereof I crave your favourable interpretation as to those particulars. It is longer than I would, yet shorter than it should [be], many things are omitted to avoid tediousness and some things cannot be expressed. During the Papal usurpation the Pope by his legate, or the archbishops of their own authority, have called convocations of the clergy and ordained canons, and this apart both in time and place without King or Parliament. But since the Pope's abolition, the statutes provide that the clergy shall keep no such convocations nor make canons without the King's letters patent, besides his writ whereby they are convoked, giving them leave to make such canons, nor can they be executed without the Royal assent. Therefore convocations are now only called and dissolved with Parliaments. The Convocation consists of two houses, the upper which is only the archbishop, who is president, and the bishops his co-provincials, and the lower, the deans, archdeacons, proctors of chapters, and two "clerks of the Convocation" out of every diocese. In most or all Convocations since 24 Hen. 8 the sovereigns have granted letters patent to the clergy to make canons, which was usually requested by the Archbishop. But since King James' first Parliament in 1604, when the last book of canons was made, Archbishop Bancroft, and his Grace that now is [Arch. Laud], never requested any such letters patent though it were the desire of Convocation which they neglected for some reasons I conceive but may not express. But it is necessary to have the letters patent granted, especially at this very present Parliament, for these good reasons: 1. To reform what Convocation shall find necessary, or to put in practice disused canons needful for this time, as in important points may be shown. 2. To satisfy the Parliament in such things as they have found, but now more than ever pretend, to stand in need of reformation in the service or discipline of the Church. It is easier for the clergy to cure their own wounds than leave them in the hands of strangers. 3. For the assurance of all Churchmen, who either personally or representatively appear in Convocation, that the King respects them in some way, viz., in making laws, and that they do not only meet to give away their own and their brethren's money. 4. I add for our present purpose that if Convocation have only power by letters patents to advise of some things, and though his Majesty do not confirm their canons, yet he may on their propositions take time to advise and seek redress to what is needful, which may be an effectual preparation for his Royal visitation to be held for settling these things. 5. The Lower House give sixfold more to the King than the Upper; yet in granting subsidies the Archbishop and some few of the greatest bishops only name what shall be given, and the rest

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

are compelled to confirm it, insomuch that had it not been for the wise course taken by Dr. [John] Younge, the prolocutor, and some of the Lower House in the last Parliament of King James they would have given nothing at all, out of resentment at being neglected. It were good therefore that some popular men, especially Dr. Younge, were advised, as from the King, to stand for prolocutor, and he will surely be chosen. When the Parliament contests with the King I find Convocation does the like. The indiscretion of Dr. Bole, dean of Sarum, prolocutor at the last Convocation, had almost spoiled all, had not the plague compelled those that were left to make haste away: for he told the assembly openly the King expected no subsidies, which when he knew to the contrary, for fear and shame, he went away and appeared not when the subsidies were granted. 6. [*In another hand*]. In granting the Coronation or Parliament pardon it is convenient to make provisos or exceptions against extortion, incest, adultery, encroaching on the prerogative royal, lapses, simony, and many other things belonging to ecclesiastical cognizance. [3 *pp.*]

April 13. 74. Speeches delivered by the King and Lord Keeper Finch to the Lords and Commons on the opening of Parliament this day. To signify his Majesty's pleasure touching the calling of Parliament, together with the letter supposed to be written by Lord Loudoun and six other lords in Scotland, directed "Au Roy." [*Printed in Rushworth's Hist. Collect., vol. iii., pp.* 1114–1120. 5 *pp.*]

April 13. 75. The Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Northampton to William Earl of Exeter, Lord Lieutenant of the same county. The disgrace cast upon us, or rather upon the lieutenancy, by the practice of some ill-affected persons to that government at the election of knights for this shire (information whereof is already certified to the Board by the Earls of Northampton and Peterborough), has very much disabled us to execute the service commanded in those letters we lately received from you as well in regard of the blemish which lies upon our reputations as also that by those practices the people are now generally possessed, that the raising of money for martial services is utterly unlawful, especially for coat and conduct, which the last year was very chargeable and as yet in no sort repaid to them, so that unless some course be taken to remove those blocks we may send out warrants but can expect from most of them little better return than a threatening to be questioned in Parliament for the same, as we have lately been for our last year's proceedings, which, for our own parts, we are ready to avow in the face of all the world have not only been suitable to the commands we received, but have been performed by us without bribery or corruption, as well with moderation to the country, as with faithfulness to his Majesty's service; therefore, we hope his Majesty will not only vindicate our reputations and justify our actions therein but cause a due reparation to be made for the affront and dishonour done, as we conceive, to the lieutenancy. In the mean time, that the present service may not suffer prejudice through delay, we shall employ our

1640.

best endeavours for execution thereof, earnestly wishing that his Majesty's special command might not only warrant the providing of horses for the train of artillery but might give us further directions how and at whose charge they are to be provided, for the last year, as we gave you intimation, that service was much murmured against as being done by us without due authority, and this year we believe it will receive far greater opposition. All which we thought pertaining to the duty of our places to represent to you. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

April $\frac{13}{23}$. The Hague. 76. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Roe. I thank you for yours of the 31st March. It is a very good letter you have written to my son, which I will do withal as you desire. I have no other news of him but that Cardinal [Richelieu] was to visit him that day he wrote to me. If anything of moment passed between them you shall know it the next week, for I will write once more to you before you go. They would have my son to go into England but in giving his word to return again, his journey should be to induce the King to a good treaty, but my son will resolve on nothing till he hear from my brother, the King, and know his pleasure in it. I confess I do not like their desire to send him thither giving his word to return, it makes me suspect their design is only to lose time and keep him from doing anything, for they may keep him so upon his word eternally. Stella has been with Sir Oliver Fleming and professed himself a Protestant to him, *pour lui tirer les vers du nez*, but Fleming has deceived him and told him nothing. I have not much to say to you as you see at this time, only I heartily wish your return this way that I may speak freely to you, for I have as much desire to speak to you as you have to speak to and see me. [*Seal with arms and crown.* 1 *p.*]

April 13. Carlisle Castle. 77. Sir Francis Willoughby to Edward Viscount Conway, General of Horse at Newcastle. I have lately received a command from the Lord-General of his Majesty's army to send to you this bearer, Capt. Heinrick Van Peere, to attend your commands. He is a good honest gent and a good Engineer. I had hoped to have had the happiness to have attended you in these employments, but I have now received his Majesty's pleasure for the rendering up of my command here to Sir Nicholas Byron, which I am ready to do as soon as he shall come to receive it; that being done I shall transport myself into Ireland with the first opportunity, where I shall be happy to serve you in anything you may command me. I have ever desired to live in your good opinion and have had the happiness to enjoy my desire. In regard God has deprived me of all the rest (only your Lordship yet surviving) I do become a suitor to you, if any preferment fall in your disposal, to do something for my son, who is my ensign here, he is a proper sufficient man I assure you, and will wait on you so soon as I hear of your arrival at Newcastle. I am able to do little for my children, only what favours I can beg from my friends and their own good deserving. His Majesty was pleased to say at Berwick

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

he should be remembered for some service he did. [*Endorsed;* "Received 18th May 1640." *Seal broken.* 1 *p.*]

April 13. Staindrop. 78. Nathaniel Ward to Sec. Vane. You will receive full information of the state of your northern affairs by Mr. Marre. I will only trouble you for instructions concerning the garden or orchard on the north side of the castle. As concerning the vicarage, I refer it to your consideration whether it may not receive more sure confirmation by the authority of this present Parliament than yet it has for the benefit of such as shall succeed me. [*Seal with anchor.* 1 *p.*]

April 13. London. 79. [J. Graunton ?] to William Dell. Being prevented from seeing you yesterday I have to signify that the party's name is Captain Audley, dwelling in Bloomsbury, near the great cherry garden. He was with me on Saturday and told me the passage of letters into Scotland the ordinary way was not safe by reason of interception, so that the Lords made use of other unknown ways. [*Endorsed:* "Capt. Audley, a spreader of libels and Scottish pamphlets." ¾ *p.*]

April 13. Naworth. 80. Sir Francis Howard to his brother, Sir William Howard. We are like to have a new trouble with my Lord's tenant of Gilsland, for many of those at the court held here at Brampton upon Thursday last refused to answer as tenants-at-will, a thing they never contested since the decision against them in the former suit by decree in Chancery. To make good what they have begun now they have assembled the tenants and pursuaded them to contribute towards sending up six of their number to follow the suit in the Parliament and make them believe to get their [tenures] as they were in former times of Border service. If needs be I will come up myself and doubt not but to clear any scandalous aspersions they can object against my Lord. If they get not some rebuke at first they will not only make a general revolt from all landlords but it will be a great encouragement to our evil-affected neighbours of Scotland to hear they are at disagreement with their lords. If the complaint may be deferred till we have notice to come and answer, I doubt not but we shall clear the business. [*Seal with device, broken.* 1 *p.*]

April 13. Burdrop. 81. Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. I pray speak to Mr. Long, that in future my letters to him may be opened though he be from home and the enclosures delivered to you. Mr. Sergeant Glanville told me that he had bought Highway for 4,700*l.* and showed me the articles. I marvel that you never wrote to me of the arrival of Sir Peter Wyche, considering our former acquaintance with him and with the means which were used for his first employment for Turkey. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

[April 13 ?] 82. Petition of Adrian Vlack to Sir John Lamb, Dean of the Arches. By the Archbishop's favour and the order of the Court of Star Chamber liberty was given to petitioner for two years to import into this kingdom lawful books printed beyond sea, which time is almost expired. Petitioner having yet many of the Greek books, which he had bought of the King's printers, unsold and lately

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

bought the whole impression of the Bishop of Norwich's learned work *De vita Christi*, after the Stationers had refused, as also divers other works printed or now printing in this kingdom. Prays Lamb to move the Archbishop for the continuation of his liberty for a time so that he may sell and transport the said books. Promises to endeavour the advancement of other Greek and Latin books which shall be printed and the export of books already printed or now printing to the advancement of that manufacture in the learned languages not formerly used, or very rarely in this kingdom. [⅔ *p.*]

[April 14.] 83. Petition of the greater part of the freemen of the town and port of Hastings, co. Sussex, to the Commons House of Parliament. That whereas by the laws of the realm the freemen of every port town have had and ought to have their free votes in election of barons for the Parliament. Friday, the 13th of March, was appointed by the Mayor of Hastings for electing barons for this Parliament, and so a further day set but no legal election as yet made. Nevertheless, we are informed that Sir John Baker, Bart., and one Robert Read are returned and nominated the two barons for this town without free election or consent as by a certificate annexed [*see last vol. of Cal., p.* 565, *No.* 45], subscribed with our hands may appear, wherefore we entreat this Honourable Assembly to take the premises into consideration, that we may have free voices in electing the barons of this town as formerly has been accustomed. [1 *p.*]

April 14. Westover. 84. John Ashburnham to Nicholas. How I had despatched the business with Captain Tutt and Mr. Greene for the farm of Longparish, how I was the next day to finish all things concerning Lady de la Warr's interest therein, and how I was to receive this week the final resolution of Nicholas Withers was the sum of my last sent by the worthy Dean. The addition is that Lady de la Warr has passed her estate and taken security of me to pay her for that consideration 200*l.* on the 20th July next, that I have paid to Messrs. Tutt and Greene 100*l.* as I undertook, the receipt for which is endorsed upon the first bond, that I am now going to take Mr. Withers' answer without further dispute and doubt not but it will be to my contentment. I intend to wait upon you on Wednesday or Thursday next week, when I hope to hear that the Parliament will not come short in their complements to the King of what was acted in Ireland. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

April 14. Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of 1,396*l.* 5*s.* to the Treasurer of the Chamber by way of imprest, the same being due to the gentlemen ushers, daily waiters, quarter waiters, yeomen ushers, yeomen hangers, groom porter and bedgoers to the Queen's Majesty, for apparelling and making ready of houses and divers other services done within the space of three years ended Michaelmas 1639. [*Docquet.*]

April 14. Warrant under the Privy Seal directed to Henry Baldro, merchant, residing beyond the seas, commanding him upon his allegiance to make his personal repair into England and to present himself to the

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

Lords of the Council, or one of them, from whom he shall understand his Majesty's further pleasure. [*Docquet.*]

April 14. Letter to Edward Lord Dudley licensing him to be absent from the Parliament. [*Docquet.*]

April 14. The like letter to William Lord Stourton. [*Docquet.*]

April 14. 85. Interrogatories ministered to John Earl of Loudoun, in the Tower. Whether he had signed the Covenant, and when? Whether but one or several Covenants? Whence have the Covenanters had arms, powder, and ammunition with which they oppose his Majesty and raise an army? Who has been employed in procuring those arms, powder, and ammunition, and from what parts? Whether have those arms, &c. been obtained by consent or direction of any foreign prince or state? What letters or instructions have been given by yourself or any of the Covenanters to agents employed to foreign princes or states for procuring those arms? At whose charge have those arms been procured and the agents paid? What negotiation have the Covenanters employed to foreign princes or states for aid, favour, or assistance by money, men, arms, or otherwise? Who have been the agents employed in these negotiations? Who gave the instructions, and what answers have been received from any foreign part to these letters or negotiations? Whether he knew Mr. Colville, who is said to have been employed to the French King, or Colonel Cogheren [John Cochrane], employed to Holland, Prussia, and Sweden? When or about what time the letters were written? [*Draft in Sec. Windebank's hand.* 1 *p.*]

April 14. The Tower. 86. Examination of John Earl of Loudoun upon the above interrogatories this day by Lord Cottington, Secretary Windebank, and Attorney-General Bankes. He confesses he has subscribed the Covenant divers times within these three years, but always in one and the same sense, for defence of religion and his Majesty's Royal authority and person, as it was subscribed by King James, his Council, and whole family and kingdom, and in that sense wherein the late General Assembly, held at Edinburgh by his Majesty's Royal indiction, with consent of his Commissioner, the Earl of Traquair, and the Council, according to their act, ordained the same to be subscribed by all his Majesty's subjects of that kingdom. He believes that merchants either had the powder and arms before or brought them home, but from whence he cannot tell. Knows not of any man who has been employed in buying arms and munition, nor of any license obtained in foreign parts for bringing in the same. Knows not of any letters or instructions given to agents employed to foreign princes or states for procuring of arms, nor at whose charge those arms were procured, but thinks the merchants brought them on their own account to be sold. He saith that the last year [1639], before or about the time that his Majesty's army went into the North, and after many humble petitions by his subjects of Scotland for deprecating his displeasure, there was a motion made by some whose names he remembers not, that it was expedient that

Vol. CCCCL.

1640.

letters should be written to the Queen of Bohemia and to the French King, that they would be pleased to intercede and mediate with his Majesty for procuring his Royal favour, and peace to his subjects, without the least derogation of their dutiful subjection, allegiance, and obedience to his Majesty. But that to his knowledge the letters were never sent, nor does he know who wrote them, nor does he understand the French tongue, nor was there any other thing told him to be contained in those letters, nor does he know who was designed to carry them. He saw Mr. Colvill in Scotland, at Edinburgh, as he thinks, and it was said he was once of the French King's guard, but believes that neither he nor any other did carry the letters, or that any use was made of them at all, because peace ensued, and so it was not thought convenient to send them, so other noblemen told him. Examinant knows Colonel Cochrane, but never knew of any employment he had in Scotland or from Scotland. He acknowledges the signature of his name to the letter now showed to him to be his own handwriting, but that the letter [*see last vol. of Cal., p.* 610, *No.* 52], was interpreted to him, as he has before expressed, and no use, to his knowledge, was ever made of it. It was signed at Edinburgh, but he does not remember who were present when it was signed. Knows not of any other letter written by himself or by any other to any foreign prince or state. [2½ *pp.*]

[April 14.] 87. John Earl of Loudoun to the King. Most Sacred Sovereign. Whereas by virtue of your Royal warrant, I was allowed to repair to your Majesty to show the reasons of the proceedings and demands of the Parliament of Scotland, which according to the instructions given us we have in that way which becomes dutiful subjects laboured to perform, and being conscious to myself that I have not attempted nor been accessory to anything which might wrong your Majesty, nor provoke your displeasure against me, was confident that the smallest warrant from you (I coming from the Parliament for so lawful a business, and discharge of that duty which was laid upon me), was a sufficient assurance of my safe return, who, next unto the duty I owe God Almighty, tender nothing so much as to live as an obedient subject under your Majesty's sceptre and laws. But since it is your pleasure to restrain and commit my person, and that this day your Majesty has been pleased to direct the Lord Cottington and your Secretary [Windebank] to interrogate me very unexpectedly upon some questions and concerning a letter to the French King, whereunto (albeit it be contrary to the law and liberty of that your native and ancient kingdom that I should answer to any accusation here for any fact or business done within that your kingdom), I have not stuck for the greater testimony of my innocence and duty, and for your better satisfaction, to give them some extemporary answers, which being done out of my ingenuous simplicity, I trust your Majesty will never use to my prejudice, but let me have your propositions in writing, with the copy of the letter, that I may give my answer by advice of those who sent me here, and by counsel of my lawyer, and that your Majesty will be graciously pleased to enlarge me upon caution that I shall not remove

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

nor depart without your license and permission, and that I may be the more able by all lawful and fair means to give you satisfaction, which (being dealt with according to your accustomed justice, and that way which is agreeable to the laws of that kingdom), I am confident clearly to perform, and by the sense of your Royal benignity and justice I shall ever be the more encouraged to pray for your Majesty's long and prosperous reign. [1½ *p.*]

April 14. Whitehall. Warrant of Henry Earl of Holland, constable of the honor and castle of Windsor, to Sir Arthur Mainwaring, John Tyringham, Nicholas Stoughton, and William Symongon, Esqrs. On his Majesty's behalf I require you to repair to the King's park, called Bagshot, in Windsor Forest, and having viewed the deer, to make certificate in writing. [*Latin. Copy. See vol. ccclxxxiv., p.* 75. 1 *p.*]

April 14. 88. News letter from [Edmund Rossingham at London to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh]. Your Lordship could not but take notice how the Lord Mayor had been three several times with the King about a loan of 100,000*l.* from the bench of Aldermen, but the King finding a kind of impossibility of getting that sum of them, consented that the Lord Mayor should take in what rich commoners he pleased provided the Common Council, with which he had no desire to meddle, were not consulted about it. The Lord Mayor having presented a list of some of the richest men's names in the City, on Thursday last the Lord Treasurer and other of the Lords summoned the Lord Mayor and half the bench of Aldermen to appear before them at the Bishop of London's Palace, where the Lord Mayor sat with his hat on, and the sword before him, as one of the Commissioners, where some of the aldermen were called in alone to know what they would lend the King. Alderman Bromfield was put in mind that he offered the last summer to lend 3,700*l.*, and, therefore, he must lend that sum at this time, but he denied that he had consented to any such sum; after some disputes the Lords told him he must and should lend 2,000*l.*, but he refused to lend above 1,000*l.*, and that upon good security. One or two more of them were then called in apart, but what they promised I cannot learn; then all the rest were called in together, but no great matter was done that day, and because this was not the right way to procure this sum, Saturday last there came a command from the King to the Lord Mayor, that he and all the aldermen should appear the next day at one o'clock at the Council Chamber, where they were, his Majesty being present, when the King declared the reason wherefore he had sent for them, which was, that his necessity was so great at present that he must borrow of the City 100,000*l.* upon good security at 8*l.* per cent. interest, according as all the Lords there present had done before them; he said also that this sum would do him more good at present than if so be that the Parliament should give him 20 subsidies, and, therefore, he must not be denied; the money he must have presently. After the King had spoken, the Lord Privy Seal told the Mayor and Aldermen that the City had heretofore lent the like sum to King James, that he being

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

then Recorder had lent 3,000*l.* towards the 100,000*l.* loan, the money being well repaid again, together with the interest; that the City was rather beholding to his Majesty to take their money, and pay them use and principal, than that his Majesty should be beholding to the City for lending it; his Lordship alleged that in Henry III.'s time, the King being in great need of money, he offered to pawn his crown and jewels to the merchants of the Steelyard and to other Merchants Strangers for 100,000*l.*, which the merchants of London would by no means suffer his Majesty to do, wherefore the City lent that sum, and it was truly repaid them again. This the Lord Privy Seal spoke to encourage the aldermen, who were not permitted to make any reply, but sent away to advise together how this sum should be raised; and because it is too great for the aldermen to lend, therefore his Majesty ordered a letter to be drawn to the Lord Mayor and bench of Aldermen to call such commoners as they knew to be able rich men to lend a proportionable sum. There is a talk that every alderman who has been Lord Mayor shall lend 1,500*l.*, those who have not passed the chair 1,000*l.*, and all those commoners who have [been] fined for Sheriffs of London 500*l.* apiece, of whom there are near 100, but this is not concluded, only so proportioned for hastening the business. The Lords have put this employment upon the Lord Mayor, who endeavoured to put it off upon them, but they have put it in the better way. There is no talk of the ship-money in London; his Majesty has not called upon the sheriffs many a day for an account of that business, and there is not yet 200*l.* levied; but the City must not think to be spared, especially seeing the county of Middlesex pays in so well, there being at least 500*l.* already collected. The Sheriffs of London and Lord Mayor differ a little about the collecting of the ship-money, each trying to shift it upon the other, but a few days will determine where the fault lies. Last Saturday we had news that Ripon [Ridpeth], whom General Ruthven sent from Edinburgh Castle to the King, and whom his Majesty returned back with two Scotch captains for the castle, are all staying at Berwick, not daring to go into Scotland, the Covenanters being resolved to suffer no man to live in Scotland who does not subscribe their Covenant, but either to put him in prison or force him into banishment, for in Scotland he shall not live. They have committed the Earl of Southesk and Sir Lewis Steward of the Privy Council to safe custody in officers' houses in Edinburgh. Last Saturday his Majesty having commanded the four Scotch petitioners to attend upon him, he committed the two Scotch Lords to the Sheriffs of London, and the other two to the houses of Justices Whitaker and Long. Upon Monday, his Majesty having taken his seat in Parliament, the Commons were called up to hear his speech, which was very short, the King referring the particulars to the Lord Keeper's relation, who, after he had spoken of the rebellion of the Scots, and his Majesty's resolution to lead an army against them to punish their rebellions, said that he required subsidies to pay his army, but promised that the Parliament should have longer time the next winter to do their own business, when he

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

should also expect further aid; the Lord Keeper declared further that as his Majesty knew when to show mercy, so he also knew when and how to punish his rebellious subjects, therefore he would not have his subjects to intercede in behalf of the Scots, but to leave him to his own counsels. The Lord Keeper then produced a letter written by the Covenanters, and subscribed by the Earls of Rothes, Marr, Montrose, the Lords Montgomery, Loudoun, [Forrester], and General Leslie, directed to the French King, wherein these subscribed themselves his most humble servants, the superscription being "Au Roy," which is observed to be written by the French King's own subjects, this observation being by way of aggravation; the purport of the letter was that the French King, being a reliever of the oppressed, would be pleased to assist them, his ancient allies, referring all particulars to one Colvin [Colvill], the messenger, which letter his Majesty declares was never delivered, being intercepted in the passage, wherefore he further declared that Lord Loudoun should forthwith be sent prisoner to the Tower, he being one who had subscribed that letter, to bring in foreign aid to resist his Majesty within his own kingdom. Concerning tunnage and poundage, the Lord Keeper declared his Majesty would not take it but in the same way it had been given to his father, and, therefore, an Act should be forthwith drawn from the time of his Majesty's coming to the Crown, that the House of Commons might pass it. This was the effect of the Lord Keeper's speech, which his Majesty averred to be according to his instructions. So the House of Commons were dismissed to go to make choice of their Speaker, which they have done, and it is Sergeant Glanville, whom they present to his Majesty the Wednesday following in the afternoon. The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland landed [on] Easter Eve [after] a dangerous stormy passage, his Lordship having been very ill at Chester till the last Saturday that he came away [from] thence in his litter pretty well recovered, God be thanked, of his fever and the gout. I hear that Lord Loudoun acknowledges the letter, and that he subscribed it, but it was written before the Act of Pacification the last summer at Berwick, but never sent, by reason all things were agreed upon there, wherefore that letter was laid aside as a thing of no use now, and Lord Loudoun says whatsoever was done before the Pacification he conceives was remitted, there being an Act of Oblivion granted by his Majesty to be passed in their Parliament, but more of this letter hereafter when I get the copy of it, which is not yet abroad. I perceive by the Parliament manner that the King's speech and that of the Lord Keeper give little hope of a continuing Parliament; not one word of the ship-money when the Lord Keeper spoke of the Act of tunnage and poundage which they expected. My scribe has been drunk two days and a half; he would make an excellent common soldier, but that he has a French nature, which is, he has no more heart than has the chick. P.S.—The old Countess of Westmoreland died in travel the last week, but not in labour, as she was coming up to London to see the King ride to Parliament. Lord Say and Lord Brook had their writs last week upon their saying to his Majesty

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

that they were sorry he was offended at them, but no acknowledgment of faults nor desiring it. [4 *pp.*]

April 14. 89. Modern copy of the preceding. [4 *pp.*]

April 14. Spalding. 90. Edward Walpole to Robert Long. Here are very many preparations [for motions] against the Fens intended to be brought forward in Parliament, all men assuring themselves of as liberal success as their malice can wish. Besides their general exception in law to the business, that it is an invention clearly without precedent invading the ancient well settled laws of this kingdom, and so endangering (if this and other such designs upon specious and fallible pretences be permitted), the wonted security and assurance that men have had in their estates, every man who can but aggravate anything into the form of injury intends his several Bill. The Earl of Lincoln and Sir Henry Fiennes, as I hear, are thus purposed, and Lady Dymoke intends next week to come up to London, overflowing with designs this way. In Donington they have drawn up a petition for signature by the unpaid workmen in the works. Mr. Brownlow, for his ground cut by Rusgate River, appointed a meeting between Mr. Wright, myself, and his tenants, with whom we agreed upon many things for the re-accommodation of their ways, fences, and water, so that the tenants were very well satisfied, and by the opinion of their neighbours left unprejudiced, but he has since sent a letter to his tenants to retract their assents to this agreement, and not to suffer any of these things to be done upon the land, at the same time sending to all owners in that river to join with him in a Bill. The country people already begin to put cattle into divers parts, and in many things I believe the works will be much belied. If my information may be of any use to you, I shall very willingly pay so much of my debt to this work as to assume the journey. There is now a greater flood than has been all the winter, and it is not yet possible to dyke between Dunsby and Hackenby. Mr. Read has sent me word that he will pay you Lord Willoughby's 100*l.* I believe you will hear many more complaints in Parliament than for the present you imagine, for such meetings and combinations are among the people as you cannot suppose. [*Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

April 14. St. James'. 91. Roger Harvey to his brother, Richard Harvey, at Mr. Endymion Porter's house, over against Durham House, in the Strand. His family afflictions. I pray you procure for me in London a bible of the great Geneva character, with the large annotation, with [Francis] Junius upon the Revelation, and if I give you not content for it again, I will appoint it you at my death. I have two of the small print, but cannot use either. P.S.—I wrote to you for Josephus but [you] answered me it was none of yours. [1 *p.*]

April 14. Manor at York. 92. Sir Edward Osborne, Vice-President of the Council in the North, [to Sec. Vane]. The same day, April 10th, I received his Majesty's letters for raising six regiments of the trained bands of this county, being on my return to York; I signified his pleasure to all such of

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

the deputy-lieutenants and colonels as were left in the country, to prepare and set forward those forces with all expedition and withall appointed them to repair to York on Friday next there to confer and resolve of all other the particulars mentioned in the letters, which time I hope they will observe, but I must be bold again to impress you with the sense of our present want of deputy-lieutenants, colonels, and other officers, by reason of their attendance at the Parliament and other occasions. Our county being large, and the number of soldiers therein great, these services cannot be performed in such due time as we desire, unless his Majesty will be pleased to direct some course for their speedy return and residence in these parts. Since I knew this country it was never so destitute of help for these services as at this present, when there is most need, and do what we all can it is doubted, some of our trained bands consisting for the most part of men of good abilities, and estates of their own, will not be drawn out of the county without their colonels and such other gentlemen of quality, their neighbours, as are their commanders, whose presence gives them no small comfort and encouragement to march cheerfully and to adventure themselves as, in contrary, we found the last year by experience, when strangers or persons of inferior rank were placed in command over them. We had need be armed with all the power that may be for setting forward these regiments which are to march, wherein we shall meet with many refractory persons, and therefore I must humbly desire that as we had the last year we may now have again a warrant from the Board to a messenger to attend the deputy-lieutenants and colonels in these services to apprehend all such as shall refuse to go or neglect to find the arms charged upon them, whereof we had many the last year who were reduced to conformity by this course. There is now with us John Stamford, a messenger who attends the receipt of the Recusants' revenues in these Northern parts, who would be a very fit man for this service, if it please the Lords to send me a warrant for him, and if we have need of another, as I doubt we shall, I shall desire that Barker, being the same messenger who was with us the last year, and knows the country very well, may likewise attend us with another warrant. When his Majesty was pleased the last time to command six of our regiments to march we found it very difficult for old and infirm men, or such as had many children, or were great farmers or tradesmen, who, by reason of their good estates are charged with private arms, to hire either their own servants or others to go in their steads, for we generally conceived it prejudicial to the commonwealth to send such men in person, they were therefore enforced to give very great sums to those they hired. To prevent this great inconvenience, the Lords might enable the deputy-lieutenants to compel the servants of such men as are not fit to go themselves, or any other able-bodied men of the same constabulary, to go for them at such rates as one or two deputy-lieutenants shall conceive reasonable and set down. I daresay it would not only expedite this service, but furnish the bands with much abler men than now they are, considering they are enforced

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

to get whom they can and we to accept them or none. I hear daily that a great number of arms, both horse and foot, were lost in this last expedition, so as the country, I doubt, will be at great want of arms, unless it may be furnished out of the King's store at Hull, there being none to be had elsewhere, except at London, for any money, and until order be given to the officer there to issue them, which as yet he has not received, we shall get none, so divers will be forced to go without arms. I beseech you to present these particulars to the consideration of the Lords, and to let me understand their pleasures with all convenient speed, that we may proceed accordingly, being things very necessary for the better execution of this service. [*Endorsed:* "Received the 16th April at Whitehall." 3 *pp.*]

April 14. Hastings. 93. Protest of Thomas Barlow, mayor, and the Jurats of Hastings against the candidature of John Brett for the office of mayor at the next election, which is on Sunday the 26th April. Mr. Brett being subject to many infirmities by reason of his age, at least four score years, and besides a very contentious man, is unfit for his Majesty's service or the commonwealth of this township, being unable to travel or agitate as these troublesome and hostile times require, yet it is doubted that some factious freemen of this town endeavour for their own ends, and to work disquiet among us, to get voices to make him mayor, albeit he has heretofore served that office, and divers others of the bench not as yet have, although far more fit in every respect who may well except against such voluntary neglect and partiality. We, therefore, intending the good of the common service of his Majesty, the state and country, and the public peace of this town, humbly desire only such remedy as may be had herein for prevention of the consequent inconveniences, and as the cause shall justly merit, and it becomes us to pray in such behalf, witness the seal of office of mayoralty there. [*Impression of the seal gone.* 1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

93. 1. *Copy of the baptismal certificate of John, son of Thomas Brett, christened in St. Clement's Church, in Hastings, 3rd August* 1559, *attested by William Carr, rector.*

[April 15–May 5.] 94. M.S. Entry Book containing some of the more important speeches and proceedings in Parliament between 15th April and 5th May 1640. The first five pages of the M.S., which is closely written, contain the two speeches addressed by Sergeant John Glanvile, on his being chosen Speaker in the name of the Commons, to the King with the Lord Keeper's replies, all which are printed in the Journals of the Lords [*vol. iv., pp.* 50–54]. Next follows, at page 6 of the M.S., the following speech delivered in Parliament by [name wanting]: "I assure myself we are here met together both to discover and reform as much as in us lies all abuses of this Church and commonwealth, many and great ones have been spoken against, some contrary to all law, and some established by new laws, the wolf having put on the lion's skin, and rapine presuming to pass undiscovered under the robe of justice. But I shall not need to light a candle to search out that which already the sun has made manifest.

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

That I shall speak hath not yet been spoken, but if I shall speak that which shall seem to be against law I shall humbly crave the pardon of this House, since if it be law it is *summum jus*, law without conscience. That I shall speak against is the oath *ex officio*. It is acknowledged by themselves that administer this oath that it is unjustly done to tender it to any man unless there be a public fame or particular presentment, or articles testified against him, I make no question, but the practice of this confest injustice will be found common amongst them, and I hope it shall be severely censured, since unjust proceedings upon unjust grounds are double injustice; I shall, therefore, leave that as a clear case and examine their best grounds. First fame (they say) is a just cause for them to take cognizance of a matter to proceed against it. Fame we know may arise upon very small and groundless suspicions, by secret whisperings creeping at the first, but quickly it gets wings, and as the poet saith, *crescit eundo*, this is the manner of all fame; if this be fame their Court shall never want work as long as a promoter hath an ill tongue, or a knave can slander an honest man. Therefore I think fame no good ground to proceed upon. If fame be just, what most men speak certainly some men will testify, if no man will testify it, it is false. Let then no accusation stand but under the mouth of two or three witnesses, witnesses of presentments are a just ground of proceedings in all courts, and upon all causes, but neither witnesses nor presentments can be a just ground of the oath *ex officio*. For if the party accused be examined no further than is testified, then the oath *ex officio* is superfluous. If he be examined further or upon other matter than is testified, then a man is made to betray himself, which is unjust. Such is the mercy of our common law that murderers and poisoners are not examined upon the rack, but the civil law upon every occasion racks the conscience. These were the lime twigs to catch the poor martyrs in Queen Mary's days, and in our days I believe it will appear some good men are fallen into the snare. If foundations fail what shall the righteous do, if the infirmity of good men shall ruin them, who shall stand? I desire the law may punish, not make offenders; I desire that our words and actions may be subject to the law, I would have thought free." At page 7 of M.S. is a copy of the speech delivered by Sir Benjamin Rudyard [on the 18th April] in Parliament [printed in *Rushworth, iii., pp.* 1129–1131, and *Old Parl. Hist., vol. viii., pp.* 423–5], followed at page 9 by resolutions of the House of Commons passed on the 24th April, specifying the facts and arguments to be made use of in the conference with the House of Lords, concerning innovation in matters of religion, propriety of goods, and liberties and privileges of Parliament [printed in the *Journals of the Commons, vol. ii.*, p. 11, and *Old Parl. Hist., viii., p.* 450.] At page 10 of M.S. is a copy of the speech delivered by [Francis] Rowse [member for Truro], which as it is not given in *Rushworth* nor in the *Parliamentary History* is here printed at full. "Mr. Speaker. I find in your report that it pleaseth his Majesty our grievances should be heard, and remedies given to them, and though

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

some worthy members of this House have showed some of them, yet have they left room enough for others for further discovery, for there yet remains too many and weighty considerations, one is the root of all our grievances and the other is the order and propagation of them, for even in disorders there is sometimes an order. The root of all our grievances I think to be an intended union between us and Rome, I speak not without book, for there are too many books of it, one and no little one, saith, that if he knew where the points of division lay he would not show them; another that points are of inferior way and may be held this way or that way without Popishing, which, if it were true, we can hardly be excused of Romish schism. True it is that for the union of Christendom all the blood in the House were of too low a price, though I value it at a very high rate. But let us agree with them of Rome in all points and differ from them in one, which is the Pope's supremacy, and agreement in all other is to no purpose. But if we agree to that then we are sworn at the threshold and foresworn when we come into the House. And now as the hinge and gin do answer one another in the defects, so do those of Rome answer these amongst us; one called St. Clare [Franciscus a Santa Clara] though he hath another name [Christopher Davenport] undertakes to turn all our Articles of Religion enacted in this House into an agreement with Popery [in his book "Deus, Natura, Gratia"]. But the printer hath confuted him well, for whereas he should have printed *scabritie subjecti* he printed *scabiositatem subjecti*, and indeed the scab of Egypt is upon it, and he had an itching desire to scratch. But there comes forth such corruption from it that if the savour thereof be pleasing to himself, to us it was displeasing; we hear also of some trading with Rome so that a member of this House who loves Rome but a little, and I think had as little business there of his own, is said to have been there, and he can best tell what his business was. Yet further, for the settling of this work, the word Puritan is an essential engine; a word that must not be considered only as consisting of a few letters, but according to the manifold use the Devil makes of it, for this word in the mouth of a drunkard doth mean a sober man, in the mouth of an Armenian it means an orthodoxian, in the mouth of a Papist it means a Protestant, and so it speaks to shame a man out of all religion if a man will be ashamed to be saved, and if this name once be put upon a man you may lay hands upon him as upon St. Paul, 40 stripes save one, yea it is well if he escape whole with his limbs and members. Another advancement of this union is the laying of illegal burdens upon conscionable ministers, who, if they had no conscience, might bear them well enough, but because they are conscionable, therefore, they must be driven away, a course, in time, sufficient to produce an unconscionable ministry. To this end, a pamphlet concerning Morris-dancing on the Lord's-day, is enjoined to be read by the minister, though the clerk might serve the turn, if that be true which one minister spake, that he needed not to read at all, for his parish could play on Sunday without book; but thus conscionable and religious

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

ministers have been suspended, excommunicated, and driven away, which course, if it should continue, it might in time drive away all such and all religion with them. But now let us see the propagation, consequence, and order of other grievances issuing from this to settle this work of Parliament so made needless, and that this may be effected the property of subjects in their goods must be taken away by divinity; and thus break in the swarms and inundations of monopolies and projectors like the caterpillars of Egypt, upon which plague there is this other plague attending, that little of that money they bring in is now to be seen; here also the ship-money goes which disables us to give fit supply to his Majesty, for if I have a bowl to pay it, in comes a bailiff, and when he is made to drink he takes the bowl, for so he did to a friend of mine, and put it into his pocket. If a man would pay his lord his rent and for the payment hath a field of corn; if the cattle break into the corn he must drive out the cattle before he can pay the rent, therefore let us take care to drive these cattle out of the corn. Thus we see the root of our miseries, and the trains and chains that follow it. I conclude, as the Israelites, concerning the fact of the men of Gibea, there hath not been such a thing done since our Israel came from the Egypt of Rome; consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds." This speech is followed on the same page of M.S. by the first message delivered by Sec. Vane from the King to the House of Commons May 2 [printed in the *Journals of the Commons, ii., p.* 18]. Page 11 of M.S. contains notes of proceedings in Parliament on various days commencing 21st April.

This day the Lower House questioned a commission granted to the Archbishop of Canterbury to make new canons for the government of the Church and warrants were granted for the bringing of the commission to the committees.

April 22. Mr. Dell, my Lord of Canterbury's secretary, because he misrepeated what Mr. Pym, a Parliament man, had said, had been brought to the bar but for Mr. Hampden, one of the knights of Buckinghamshire, that stood his friend. The same day a petition was read against Dr. Cousins, vice-chancellor of Cambridge, and warrants are out to fetch him to the House for saying and teaching that the King had nothing to do with ecclesiastical matters.

April 23. The House sat till 3 o'clock in the afternoon debating the question whether to give subsidies before a redress of grievances or after. Concluded that the example was dangerous to posterity. The King and the Lords held a conference about it at 8 at night.

April 24. This day his Majesty in his own person was at the Upper House, where the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] made a speech, and voted throughout the House whether to fall in hand to give aid to the King or to reform things amiss, but the major voices of the Upper House were for present aid.

April 25. It was feared a dissolution, but the Lord Keeper at his conference with both Houses declared the war was begun, for some of Sir William Brouncker's troops were taken by the Scots, and now delay was worse than denial. This day the House is to give a positive answer to the King about his present supply. The clergy have this day given the King six subsidies. But it is conceived the House of Commons will first present his Majesty with a schedule of grievances under three heads. 1. Innovation in religion. 2. Grievances in the commonwealth by ship-money and monopolies. 3. Offences against the privileges of the Parliament instanced in Dr. [Roger] Mainwaring being made a Bishop [of St. David's], and the imprisonment of Parliament men in the last Parliament.

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

April 27. Debated that it was a trenching on the privileges of the House of Commons for the Upper House to chalk them [out] a way to give supplies first and then to redress grievances, and stood upon [the fact] that the honor and thanks belong to them for subsidies and not to the Upper House, and also they will not confirm the six subsidies granted by the clergy. Referred to a Committee.

May 1. This day was spent about Dr. [William] Beale, master of St. John's College in Cambridge, for some passages in a sermon of his, viz., that the King might make laws without Parliament, and that the Parliament served the King as a man served an ape, gave him a bit and a knock, [they] give two or three subsidies, and take away ship-money and other Royal prerogatives. See Mr. Treasurer [Vane's] first message from his Majesty to the House of Commons.

May 2. The House was resolved into a Committee to give an answer to the King concerning his supplies, and sat from 7 in the morning till 6 at night, but could not agree upon it, the sense of the House being to have grievances in religion and commonwealth taken away first. So there was no answer given to his Majesty, but the House adjourned till Monday next, being the 4th of May, to resolve of an answer.

May 4. His Majesty's second message by Mr. Treasurer [Vane] to the Lower House [printed in *Rushworth's Hist. Collect., iii., p.* 1154.] Upon which message the House the same day resolved into a Committee and sat from 7 of the clock in the morning until 6 at night. But the sense of the House was that not only ship-money should be abolished, but also all military taxes, and other taxes for the future by what name or title soever it might be called, should be provided against before that 12 subsidies were granted, so that no positive answer was this day given to his Majesty, but the House adjourned until the next day to resolve of an answer.

May 5. The House of Commons met, Mr. Secretary Windebank came to Mr. Speaker at his house, and went with him to the Court, and from thence to the Upper House, and then Mr. Maxwell, the Sergeant-at-Arms with the Black Rod called the House of Commons to go to the King to the Upper House, who was there present in his Crown and Parliament robes, and immediately dissolved the Parliament, which was a sad conclusion.

On page 12 of M.S. is his Majesty's speech immediately before the dissolution of the Parliament [printed in the *Lords Journals, vol. iv., p.* 81], and concluding with these words: "And now my Lord Keeper do as I have commanded you;" the Lord Keeper then added: "My Lords and you, the gentlemen of the House of Commons, the King's Majesty doth dissolve this Parliament." [14 *pp.*, of which 2 blank.]

April 15. Westminster. 95. Commission to Archbishop Laud, as President, and to the Bishops and other members of Convocation for the Province of Canterbury, licensing them to proceed to business, and during this present Parliament to propose, consult, and agree upon the exposition or alteration of any canons now in force and upon any new canons, orders, ordinances, and constitutions which the President and majority of the members of Convocation shall think necessary and convenient. *Endorsed by Archbishop Laud,* "Copy of the license to treat and make canons." [Printed in *Rymer, xx., pp.* 403–405. *Copy.* 5¼ *pp.*]

April 15. 96. Petition of Richard Whittacre [Whitaker], Humphry Robinson, George Thomason, and others to Archbishop Laud. Notwithstanding the decree of Star Chamber, seconded with your Grace's following favours and continued desires for their settlement, in an undisturbed course of trade (which they with all humble thank-

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

fulness do and ever shall most heartily acknowledge), one Adrian Vlacke, a Hollander, has lately imported and landed at the Custom House divers bales or packets of books printed beyond sea, with purpose to vent them in this kingdom to the great prejudice of petitioners, who, relying on your Grace's evidenced favour and goodness, are emboldened to make these their complaints. Pray that an attachment may issue forth for the seizure of these books, and for Vlacke's apprehension to answer his contemptuous breach of the aforesaid decree in form of law. *Underwritten,*

96. I. *If these suggestions be true, I think fit that an attachment be personally awarded for Adrian Vlacke, and that a warrant be directed to the Custom House for the seizure of the books. To which end I heartily pray Lord Treasurer* [*Juxon*] *to join with me and give his assistance accordingly. W. Cant. 15th April* 1640. [1½ *p.*]

April 15. Draynland. 97. John Enys to Robert Long. I thought right to let you know that we now begin to want money very much. I hear say that the workmen to whom we owe money are advised by some gentlemen of the country to make their several petitions, and to deliver them to the knights of the shire, that they may be read in Parliament; I cannot learn as yet what those gentlemen are who have advised them to this course. There is not as yet any assessment for ship-money made upon the West Fen. Richard Moulton, of Donington, has again discharged our men for working in Donington North Ines, and threatens to sue them, by which means the work is neglected; Mr. Rosseter tells me it is within the tax. I hope you will receive your horse in good condition, for which I paid 23*l.* I pray send me some money if you have it as I cannot take up any in the country. There have not been known such floods this 60 years as have been within this week. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

April 16. 98. The King to the Lord Mayor. We lately in person let you know, for the urgent service of us and our kingdom of England, that we desired you by way of loan to furnish us 100,000*l.* Now in respect, the importance of the service is such that it will admit no delay, we have thought fit to remind you of that our command and to quicken you in the despatch thereof by these our letters, giving you to understand that as we expect the service shall be done, and that with all diligence, so we leave the way of effecting thereof to your own contrivance and best accommodation. For the repayment of this sum, with the full interest, we have given the Treasurer and Chancellor of our Exchequer order to furnish you with assignments out of our collections and choicest branches of revenue, whereby as you will gain all security to yourselves, so we have reason to expect your performance be with such alacrity and speed as may accord with the importance of the service, and may give us occasion to remember the same when you or the city shall have use of our princely favour. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

April 16. 99. List of members of this Parliament who have been returned by more than one constituency, viz., Sir Walter Pye returned for Wendo-

1640.

ver and Hereford, has claimed Hereford; Sir John Berkley, for Reading and Heytesbury, chooses to serve for Heytesbury; Sir Edward Herbert, Solicitor-General for Old Sarum and Reading, chooses the former; William Schowen [or Scawen], for St. Germans and East Looe, chooses St. Germans; John Maynard, for Totnes and Newport, chooses the latter; Anthony Stapley, for Sussex and Lewes, chooses Sussex; Edward Hide [of Pirton], for Wootton Bassett and Shaftesbury, chooses the former; Alexander Popham, for Bath and Minehead, chooses the former; John Harrison, for Lancaster and Queenborough, chooses the former; Sir Richard Wynne, Bart., for Andover, Bedwin, and Newton, chooses the first; John White, for Rye and East Grinstead, chooses the former; Sir John Packington, Bart., for Worcestershire and Aylesbury, chooses the first; Charles Jones, Recorder, for Monmouth and Beaumaris, has not yet made his choice; Richard Shuttleworth, for Preston and Clitheroe; James Lord Cranfield, for Liverpool and Bramber. [1⅓ *p.*]

April 16. Morpeth. 100. Sir John Clavering and Sir Francis Brandling to Sec. Vane. By the Lords' letters of 6th March we were commanded to see 60 men put into Berwick for reinforcing the garrison. We have completed this business, and enclose a list of the men's names as required, which we pray you present to the Board. [*Two seals, one with arms, the other with device.* ⅔ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

100. I. *List of the names of the* 60 *pressed men sent into Berwick out of the county of Northumberland.* [1 *p.*]

April 17. London. 101. Algernon Earl of Northumberland [to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh]. Though every inch of ground betwixt Huntingdon and Hull were as foul as Stangate Hole, I suppose your Lordship may by this time be got thither where your presence is most necessary, for already I hear some complaints from thence. Divers troops are hindered from proceeding on their march towards the North for want of money to advance to them, and many of the officers of foot who are appointed to go into the several counties to look after the raising of the regiments cannot be despatched out of this town for the same reason, if money continue thus scarce amongst us we shall have little joy in our employments. I understand from the Vice-President [Sir Edward Osborne], that the Yorkshire regiments make difficulty in marching as they are commanded, but I have signified to him that it is his Majesty's pleasure two or three of those regiments which are the willingest should go first to Newcastle, and the rest shall follow if they can be persuaded to it. Yesterday was the first day with the Parliament to settle to their business, and that very morning the Lower House fell into almost as great a heat as ever you saw them in the late Duke of Buckingham's time, and I perceive our House [of Lords] apt to take fire at the least sparkle. The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland [Strafford] has been ill at Chester on his return from Ireland, but is now indifferently well again, and within four days we expect him here. The Duke of Chevereux is coming hither to fetch his wife, but she to avoid him is going away for Flanders, I have appointed a ship to

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

attend her, and upon Sunday next she sets forward towards the Downs, happy shall we be if a greater loss do never befall this kingdom. I have much to entertain you with, but that I am called away by other businesses and have only leisure to assure you of my friendship. [*Signed, but not directed nor sealed.* 2½ *pp.*]

April 17. 102. Modern copy of the preceding. [1½ *p.*]

April 17. Hull. 103. [Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh] to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General of the Army. I am come to Hull, here are few troops and fewer captains; divers troops are on their way, but I saw only one captain with his troop. I think you shall do well to send them out of London, and to send Mr. Willmot hither as soon as possibly you can, for there will be many things arise which cannot be so well ended as by one who shall command in chief. That government which was among the Jews in the time of the Judges will not fit troops of horse, here everyone doth what is right in his own eyes. I doubt there will be many complaints if you send not the officers, and the laws by which the army shall be governed, and I do humbly offer to your consideration whether it will not be fit that the laws be once in a month at the least read to the company, and in every faction of the war, that is to say, when the soldiers go to their guard, when they are to march, or when they are to fight, and so of every particular; that part of the laws which shall concern that action, to be read to those soldiers by command of the officer in chief; if this be thought fit by you it may be made an article in the book, if it be already printed, you may by the Sergeant Major-General give a command to all the army. In looking over the officers belonging to the horse I find not any men allowed to the Provost Marshal, he is now in London, but it is most necessary that he should be here. There is no order here for powder or bullets for the horse. Last night I gave over writing at this point. This morning order is come that a barrel of powder shall be issued out of the store to a retailer who shall answer 18*d.* per pound to the King, and shall impose for his own profit a penny or twopence. I find that the soldiers will be very unwilling to be at the charge, for it will cost them much in false fires and shooting to make themselves perfect, this charge now at the beginning would not be much to the King, it may be given them as a bounty, hereafter they may pay, but not the King's price, which is unreasonable, any plot may pass in peace, but this will not do well at this time. There are no flasks nor horns for the soldiers to carry their powder in, and if care be not taken to provide them it will be a great inconvenience. There are some cartridges to carry charges for the carabines, but not one quarter enough. Those who appointed the train of artillery which is to go from hence to Newcastle mistook some things, for whereas there should be 700 spades there are only 300, and no spare axletrees for the drakes, so that if one break the drake is lost, and 50 scavills that are appointed are not here. I find the magazine at Hull in very good order, kept by the care of Mr. Watkins, a merchant and an alderman of this town, who I find

1640.

will be a very fit man to be employed, if there shall be any occasion, and I conceive this town to be a very fit place for a magazine if there should be any doubt that Newcastle might be surprised. The quarter-master you sent down has not done his duty as he should do, he has appointed quarters 30 miles asunder, this he lays upon the deputy-lieutenants, and he has taken money from several towns. He brought the parson of Cottingham to me, who said that town did give 25*s*., but that it was freely, without being demanded, but that he being a friend to the quarter-master advised them to present him with it. He has promised me to restore what money he has taken, and I am a suitor to you that you will not call him to account for this fault. I go to-morrow to York, and so on to Newcastle, having stayed here of necessity three days. [*Probably duplicate of the letter sent, not being signed, sealed, nor addressed.* 3 *pp.*]

April 17. 104. Deputy-Lieutenants of Herts to William Earl of Salisbury, Lord Lieutenant of the same county. Your last letter to us requiring a speedy answer, why we have not yielded a ready obedience to his Majesty's commands signified by his letters of the 17th March last, as formerly, upon like occasions, we have done. We present that meeting together with whole hearts to the execution of the service and finding that we were to press men of better quality, greater understandings, and out of the trained bands, which have traditionally held themselves privileged from press, and in this country have grown cunning and bold in their conceived rights, we thought it necessary to resolve upon the way by which we should compel to their duties by a lawful authority such as should refuse, whereupon examining our deputations we found no power at all by any words therein to raise money for pressing, coating, cloathing, paying, conducting, or delivering of men out of our own hands, or for pressing carters or taking horses for ammunition, and though the last year, his Majesty being then in the field, we did upon command impress some soldiers of able bodies for service, but such as the country were willing to give their money to purge from amongst them, yet we hope and humbly pray that our zeal to his Majesty's service and that act may not be a prejudice to us in our now not trespassing against the Petition of Right, to which his Majesty was pleased to give his Royal assent, and by which the charges laid upon the people in the counties by lords lieutenants, deputy-lieutenants, and commissioners for musters are declared to be against the laws and free customs of the realm. The doubts that stuck with us we conceived a duty of our fidelity presently to represent to your Lordship with an inviolable secrecy of them otherwise than amongst ourselves, that we might timely enough, if it were possible, receive a lawful power amply to execute all those things, as we did at our first meeting agree and settle the proportions of the soldiers out of the several hundreds according to the Council's commands, and shall cause the soldiers selected, if we can make them take the imprest money, to which we shall apply our best endeavours, to be exercised,

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

both at their private and general rendezvous, according to the aforesaid command, there being no men living more faithfully obedient to his Majesty, better wishing to the present occasion, or truer to your Lordship's trust than your obedient servants. P.S.—We likewise certify that we have appointed Tuesday the 28th inst. to choose and list out of the trained bands the soldiers for this service at Hertford, and to proceed in this business with as much speed as possible. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1⅔ *p.*]

April 17. St. Martin's Lane. 105. William Raylton, agent of the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, [to Sec. Windebank]. So soon as I understood by Mr. Quarles upon how disadvantageous terms we shall have our 10,000*l.* for the service of Ireland, paid in the Low Countries, I wrote a letter to Mr. Warwick, a copy whereof is here enclosed, and sent it this morning, but it found him not then within, neither do I know whether it be yet come to his hands. I beseech you, therefore, whilst the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington are at Whitehall to speak with them earnestly to resolve of some other course for payment of that money, for I daresay their Lordships do not think his Majesty shall receive so great a loss as that which would come by that way of Sir John Nulls' exchange. [1 *p.*] *Encloses,*

105. 1. *W. Raylton to* [*Philip*] *Warwick* [*Secretary to Lord Treasurer Juxon*]. *Being somewhat distempered in my health I must speak to you by these lines. It is about the* 10,000*l. which the Lord Treasurer was pleased to deal with Sir John Nulls to furnish in the Low Countries for the service of Ireland. Sir John has been spoken with by Mr. Quarles who is to make the provisions, and I am told that Sir John will answer but* 1,000 *guilders* (i.e., 90*l.*) *for every hundred, whereas Mr. Quarles, according to his contract with the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, is to answer in full, only out of it he defrays all charges of tolls, &c., and is to have recompense for his own pains and labour, which in all will come to about* 5*l. in every hundred, so his Majesty will gain by paying the money here* 5*l. in every* 100*l. After all which it must be remembered, that if the merchant shall receive but* 90*l. he must out of that pay the tolls, &c., which being summed up the King shall have but* 85*l. for his* 100*l. I beseech you, therefore, acquaint the Lord Treasurer with thus much, and that either Sir John Nulls, or whosoever furnishes the money, may answer us for it, as the exchange goes now, or that we may have the money paid here, for else his Majesty will lose by the former computation above* 1,000*l. in* 10,000*l. I desire your help that there may be some speedy course taken in it. St. Martin's Lane,* 17*th April* 1640. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

April 17. Hastings. 106. Certificate of Thomas Barlow, mayor, and the Jurats of Hastings, testifying to the good conduct and efficiency of Thomas Rainolds, our combaron and town-clerk of this town, both in his

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

office and other his dealings, deserving thereby as well our particular respect and love as the general support of justice as well here as elsewhere when he shall appeal thereto, and which we shall take right thankfully. [*Mark of impressed seal.* 1 *p.*]

April 17. 107. Acquittance by Henry Billingsley and Arthur Brett for 50*l.* received of Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh in part payment of 1,100*l.*, for which Conway, with others, has entered into a recognizance in Chancery. [=2 *pp.*]

[April 17.] 108. Minute of John Pym's speech in Parliament, enumerating and setting forth the national grievances. He that takes away weights from motion doth as good service as he that adds wings unto it. These weights are our grievances, of which these are the heads: 1. Liberty of Parliament. 2. Generals concerning religion. 3. Generals concerning civil government. 1. I shall prove that these grievances are more grievous to the King than to the subject. 2. I shall propose some ways of remedy, just and easy. That kings can do no wrong is their just prerogative, the distemper of the world is not caused by the celestial bodies but by the inferior. In like manner of a kingdom. General grievances concerning [the] religion which we profess. 1. By the law of God. 2. By the law of the land. Encouragements given to the Popish religion. I desire no new laws made against them nor a rigid execution of those already enacted against them. But this we are sure of, that if they once get the superiority their religion is destructive of all others. We must not look on a Papist as he is himself but as he is in the body of the Church. The planets have a quiet motion of their own, but they are capt by another. The particular encouragements. 1. Cessation of laws against them which were not made to raise a revenue to the King but to suppress idolatry and to restrain errors. 2. A free communication of counsels through the kingdom. 3. Papists being admitted to places of trust and power in the commonwealth. 4. There is a congregation at Rome who plot how England may be reduced, and here in England we have a Nuncio from thence to put in execution what they resolve on there. Innovations to prepare us for Popery. 1. Divers books printed: Questions published and maintained in the Universities. 2. Popish ceremonies introduced. When the dry bones were to be made a man they were joined first in the sinews and then they were to be animated. 3. Discouragements upon the professors of the Protestant religion, things of indifference urged to make the difference wider amongst us. Many questioned where there is no ground in law upon the Bishop's authority, not upon the King's authority under the Great Seal or Proclamation. 4. Encroachments of authority by ecclesiastical courts, viz.: 1. They fine and imprison in some cases illegally. 2. They disclaim their jurisdiction to be derived from the Crown, and say it is *jure divino*. We are all bound to maintain the prerogative of the Crown. 3. Many ordinaries set out new articles to examine churchwardens. In the common law there is a title of extravagance and so are these.

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

Generals against civil government. 1. Taking of tunnage and poundage and other impositions. 2. Knighthood. 3. Inundation of monopolies and of commodities not only exported but consumed at home, as soap, drink, salt. 4. That which is very comprehensive, the ship-money. There is a countenance of a judgment for it against all other judgments and book cases. 5. That which somewhat sticks by me; it is the forest, and I might easily lose myself in it. 6. The sale and farming of nuisances being compounded for; the assessment for nuisances are licensed, as buildings, depopulations, &c. 7. Military charges and impositions raised upon the subject without ground of law, as conduct money, pressed carts, horses, &c. 8. Extra-judicial proceedings, a teeming grievance. The judges will presume to anticipate their judgments. 9. The authorities of courts of justice have countenanced these monopolies as the Star Chamber hath done against the sheriffs for not collecting ship-money. 10. The Lords of the Privy Council have assisted them. 11. The prerogative hath been vouched for maintenance of them. 12. The conscience hath been pressed in this point and all bond betwixt the prerogative and liberty broken. [Roger] Mainwaring for his offence in this kind was as near to the ground as ever I saw any, and I did not think he should so soon have leaped into a bishop's chair. 13. Intermission of parliaments. The King summons them, but we may humbly desire the benefit of the law in that point. As these grievances are to the subject prejudicial so are they to the King much more. 1. Non liberty of Parliaments cuts off that sweet communion that ought to be betwixt the head and the members. 2. It deprives the King of the chiefest supply and benefit the King hath by subsidy. 3. It lessens his reputation abroad. 4. By the breach in upon religion he hath lost a great part of his alliance with Protestant states abroad, lost a great many subjects at home because of the pressing of indifferent things. 5. Who will be industrious where he hath not propriety? 6. It breeds many jealousies, we can remember when it bred distempers, and one summer's distemper will consume more wealth than ever these monopolies brought in. 7. The princes that have maintained the subject's liberty have ever been most glorious. What he hath omitted in its due place he here inserted. That not only impositions were laid on goods imported and exported out of this kingdom, but also on goods that were carried from one foreign country to another, as from Spain to France, and *vice versâ*. Another thing is that for want of a legal way of accounting a great deal of the profit sticks by the way, and comes not to the King's purse. The King hath farmed the wines for 30,000*l.*; the farmers make 80,000*l.*, and at sale by retail it amounts to 232,000*l.* Remedies. First present to the Upper House, then they joining, go to the King. As in the land of Egypt, whilst the darkness was amongst them the sun did give light, and the people had their visional faculty, which was hindered only by interposition of darkness. [2½ *pp.* There is a fuller, though less accurate, draft of this speech printed in *Rushworth's Hist. Collect., iii., p.* 1131–1136, and in *Old Parliamentary Hist., viii., p.* 420. Also an amplified copy of this speech amongst the

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

pamphlets in the British Museum, quoted by Forster in his *Life of Pym, British Statesmen, iii., p.* 89. All of which differ from the above. See *Ranke's Hist. Engl., edition* 1875, *Oxford, vol. ii., p.* 191, *note.*]

April 18. Westminster. 109. The King to Thomas Earl of Strafford, President of the Council in the North, and Lord Lieutenant of the county of York, and to the Vice-President there and the Deputy-Lieutenants of that county. We gave you directions for raising six regiments of the trained soldiers of co. York to be in readiness; but we have been reminded that amongst those regiments divers old and infirm men are found, and sundry very good farmers of husbandry or tradesmen are necessitated to go in our service which is represented as prejudicial to the commonwealth to send such men in person. Now although when the weight of our service requires it no person of what quality soever being one of our trained bands ought to pretend to free himself by reason of any such pretence, the safety of our kingdom being above all other considerations, yet we are pleased when the service will permit it, and that you in your discretions can furnish us with men in person, abler, and in fortune, and employments of the commonwealth better to be spared, to give you, as we do hereby, authority to press other men to serve in their stead, and to go for them at such rates as one or two deputy-lieutenants shall conceive reasonable; assuring ourself that you will manage this liberty given you with such clearness, that none but such persons as for the considerations aforesaid are unfit to serve be spared, and they only when timely others may supply their places, and because divers sums of money were the last year by sundry officers in an undue manner raised, upon changing of men, great care is to be taken that no such course be again practised, we being resolved severely to punish the same. [*Signed and sealed.* ⅔ *p.*]

[April 18.] 110. Report by Sec. Windebank of the sense of the committee for a fast, read this day in the Commons House. [*Printed in the Commons' Journals, ii., p.* 6. *Draft.* 1 *p.*]

April 18. Whitehall. 111. Notes by Nicholas of proceedings this day at the Council of War. Ordered that there be allowed to the respective troops of the Lieutenant-General of the Horse and Commissary-General of the Horse one trumpet apiece more than was formerly set down to be allowed to each of the said troops. Mr. Auditor to set down by itself the entire charge and entertainment of one regiment of horse as he has done for a regiment of foot. Resolved that the Lord-General shall allow to the [Judge] Advocate of the Army towards his charge of provisions to attend the army 100*l.*, besides his pay of 10*s.* per diem; also that he be prayed to give warrant for allowance to be given to the Provost Marshal-General of the Army and to the Provost Marshal of the Horse for two horses apiece for themselves over and above the pay allowed them in the list of entertainments, besides 60*l.* for providing the said four horses together with saddles and bridles for them, also that he be prayed to give warrant that the Provost Marshal-General of the Army be allowed 20 horsemen to attend the duty of his place, with the pay of carabineers, and that

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

there be allowed 13*l.* for providing of each of the said 20 horse, together with saddles and furniture, and 2*l.* for coating of each horseman in one livery, besides pistols to be delivered to them out of the King's magazine; likewise the Provost Marshal General of the Horse to be allowed by the Lord General's warrant ten horsemen to attend the duty of his place, with carabineers' pay, and furnished as above. The Lord General is to give such allowance as he shall think fit to each of the said provost marshals for providing irons for prisoners, besides which they are to be allowed 1*s.* apiece per diem respectively for providing two executioners, one for the army and another for the horse troops. Resolved that every surgeon of a regiment shall be allowed one waggon, and likewise one waggon to be allowed between every quartermaster and provost marshal of a regiment and one waggon to every preacher. Upon consideration of a list presented to the Lord General by Leonard Pinkney, Commissary General for Victualing, and read this day to the Lords, it was ordered that the Lord General should give order for such allowances to so many of the said officers and such other things expressed in the list as were the last year allowed, or to increase the same as he shall see cause. Ordered that the Carriage Master General of the Army shall have allowance and entertainment per diem for two horses as paid for carabineers, besides his pay of 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem, and that the Lord General shall give warrant for 30*l.* to be paid him for providing the said two horses, together with saddles, &c., likewise the Carriage Master General of the Horse to have allowance for one horse similarly furnished. The Lord General to give warrant for allowance for 12 servants for the Provost Marshal General of the Army, and for six servants for the Provost Marshal General of the Horse after the rate of 1*s.* apiece per diem for each of the said servants who are to attend the prisons, and to provide and deliver victuals at reasonable rates to such persons as shall be committed to the custody of the provost marshals respectively. [3 *pp.*]

April 18. Fern. 112. Captain Francis Trafford to Sec. Vane. In this packet are two letters from the deputy-lieutenants of co. Denbigh, one directed to the Lord General and the other to Sir William Uvedale, each of which I believe contains a list of my troops, and I have likewise enclosed a list to your Honour. I confess I have been somewhat long in raising so few horse, yet am confident when you shall understand what men and horses I shall muster when I come to Hull you will hold me pardonable. If I had bought horses at Smithfield, as other captains have done, half of them would have been defective, but I have selected mine one by one as if each were for my own saddle. As for the riders, though not acquainted with this kind of service, they have shown such willingness that I was constrained to put off many, finding I had engaged a great many more than my number. I am upon the march and will hasten to Hull, from whence I will direct a letter to you. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

April 18. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 113. Robert Bewick, Mayor, and seven others to Secs. Vane and Windebank. Yesterday a Dutch ship from Breame [Bremen] bound for Scotland with salt, having broken her mast put into this harbour,

1640. Vol. CCCCL.

and aboard of her were 16 Scotchmen, all commanders or soldiers who were for Scotland. We are now taking their examinations, and will when finished further certify you. In the meantime we crave your directions herein. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

April 18. Berwick. 114. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. I have received yours of the 13th inst., and am much bound to you for your favour. The chief men in these parts meet once or twice a week at Dunse and Kelso, and are making all the preparations they can. They have put some soldiers into Kelso and Jedworth, but no great number as yet. The country has order to be in readiness with all the force they can make at 24 hours warning. In the northern parts of Scotland there are no men yet drawn together, but all the Lords of the Covenant are now at Edinburgh contriving the business. Mr. Roberts, Lord Ettrick's secretary, is still at Haddington and not suffered to pass further as yet. I sent for him to receive those letters which Captain Ridpeth brought hither, and they have detained him ever since; he left the King's letter with me after he had perused it. They keep very strict watch between this and Edinburgh, and search all that pass, and take their letters from them and send them to their table as they call it. I sent two horsemen to Kelso, and Lord Ker detained them till he sent to me to know whether I gave them leave. I sent him word I did and referred the detaining of them to his discretion, whereupon he sent them away, and as they were coming out of the town divers of the soldiers being under arms two fired in their faces and burnt one of them very badly, Lord Ker seemed to be much offended with those who shot; but I verily believe he gave order for it. I received to-day a letter from Lord Ettrick which only stated that his secretary was yet stayed. [*Endorsed:* "Received the 21st, our style." *Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

April 18. Llewerllyd. 115. Ralph Hughes to Nicholas. Since my last to you concerning the ship-money I have paid here into the hands of Mr. William Salisbury, of Rhug, 300*l.*, and took security for the payment of it on the 7th May to the Treasurers of the Navy. I cannot as yet get in any more, especially now that the country is charged with another great mise [tax] for furnishing and setting out soldiers for the King's service. I shall not cease to be in action about this business until finished, but when one great mise comes on the neck of another, then to be extreme in distraining I am afraid would relish too ill in the common opinion, which still I submit to your consideration. [*Endorsed:* "Received 8th May 1640." *Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

April 18. Durham. 116. Thomas Triplet to Archbishop Laud. I had hoped not to have had to trouble your Grace more about the business of [George] Lilbourne, but receiving last night the enclosed in my brother's letter, the bearer hereof, I thought good humbly to petition that Sec. Windebank may be directed to send for [Giles] Baggs, that he may give account of this prodigious scandal, which as I think concerns no less a person than the King's sacred Majesty. For my part if Baggs by those two men means Grey and Smith, all the world knows that I had nothing to do in that business. I believe,

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

too, the King did not thank Grey and Smith for their pains, as appears by the order against them, which notwithstanding they seem to slight, tampering again for fresh hands and new succours as John Heath, a counsellor of Durham, told me last night on my return from York. If by Cottrell and Lilbourne he means the two he calls honest men, I shall be very much ashamed, if as I have laid the charge I make it not appear that they are as dishonest men and as ill subjects, especially one of them, as any the King has in these northern parts. [*Seal with device, broken.* 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

116. I. *A note from his brother Matthew written upon the reverse of an information received from their father, R. Triplet.*

116. II. *R. Triplet to his son Matthew. On the 30th March I met with Giles Baggs, a coal merchant of London, who told me that Thomas Triplet had done a very ill office in the North, having brought two very honest men into great trouble and charges, so that they have endured long imprisonment and spent at least 50l. apiece, he likewise stated that they had had lately a fair hearing at the Council Table, where the King himself was present; and that they are come off with a great deal of credit, insomuch that the King himself gave them thanks for the pains they had taken in the cause, and now they are suitors to the King and Council that they may have their remedy against Thomas Triplet, with whom the Bishop of Durham and all the gentlemen in the country are much offended. If all this be true I have cause enough to be very sorry that my son Thomas has so much overshot himself. When you hear from him about this business let me have some account of it. March* 31, 1640. [1½ *p.*]

April 18. 117. The demands made by Leonard Pinkney, Commissary General for victualing the Army, submitted to his Excellence the Lord General. It specifies a list of such officers as will be needful for the performance of his Majesty's service at Newcastle, Berwick, and Carlisle, as deputies, clerks, and store-keepers in the several storehouses. [*Endorsed*; "Received 18th April 1640." ⅔ *p.*]

April 18. 118. The like by Capt. Allen, Provost Marshal, submitted [to the Council of War]. Particulars of such things and allowances as he considers requisite for the efficient performance of his office. [*Endorsed*: "Received 18th April 1640." 1 *p.*]

April 18 119. Account by Sir William Russell and Henry Vane, Treasurers of the Navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs issued in 1639. Total received, 12,302*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.* *Underwritten,* Mem. "There is paid at Portsmouth by the Sheriff of Hants 2,000*l.*" [1 *p.*]

April 18. 120. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the Sheriffs. Total 4,763*l.*, making with the 12,302*l.* paid in to the Treasurers of the Navy 17,065*l.* It is added that there has been paid in this week no part of the arrears for the years 1635, 1636, 1637, 1638. [1 *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCL.

April 18. 121. Certificate by Robert Bevis, Deputy Store-keeper of the Office of the Ordnance, that there is 72*l.* worth of double cask, for the use of the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, received into his Majesty's store from Alexander Norman, cooper. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

April 19. 122. Notes by Sir John Lamb of the contents of the Bill for Reformation in Religion. In it is a clause that if the Recusants will take the Oath of Allegiance they shall be born with for the Oath of Supremacy and set at liberty for all other laws; and for offices of sheriff, high constable, petty constable, church-warden, &c., they shall pay a fine and serve by some other. This is to bring in the Queen and all that side, for the present, and afterwards they shall alter it well enough. That they will give the King a good revenue by a resumption of all his grants and such others as he shall please, which shall not be to the hurt of the subjects, for they shall be recompensed out of the Bishops' lands that shall all be dissolved and forfeited, but not given immediately to the King lest he should restore them to the Bishops, but to be scattered among the subjects in recompense *ut supra.* This is the effect of the Bill. [*Endorsed by Laud:* "Received 19th April 1640." 1 *p.*]

April 19. Newport. 123. John Wellch, overseer of the Workhouse in Newport, to [Sec. Windebank.?] I desire you to convey these enclosed lines to the King with as much speed as possible being a matter of great importance to his estate, and now most especially to be desired in this present Parliament. The information concerns certain pernicious books which are now spread abroad in support of Romish articles against the Church, and the Supremacy of our Sovereign. I hold it treason against the State for me to keep in silence in such a case for so it goes in our Oath [of Allegiance], but I see only a few make any scruple at it, unless it be so open that all men see it. I do not know whether you have seen or heard of any such book or not, but you may find it by the name of "The Touchstone of the Reformed Gospel," which in 54 points seems to beat down all the religion of the Church of England. There is no man's name to the book, and therefore I doubt it is not known to our gracious King, but desire your assistance in making it known, that it may be called in question at this present and not suffered to go further without interruption, for it much blinds the eyes of the simple. Since it has pleased God to call you to this Honourable Assembly and Council be not negligent, having a principle spirit. The cause why I have presented these lines to you is for my unworthiness, because of myself I may have no respect with wise men in great authority who be near the King. [1$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

123. 1. *Supplication of John Wellch concerning Romish books which pass amongst your Majesty's people.* [3 *pp.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLI. APRIL 20–30, 1640.

April 20. Presentation of John Orchard, clerk, M.A., to the vicarage of St. Kew, in Cornwall, void by the death of the last incumbent, and in his Majesty's gift by reason of the minority of Philip Sprey, his Majesty's ward, or for not suing out his livery. [*Docquet.*]

April 20. Letter to Thomas Earl of Strafford, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, whereby his Majesty doth ratify and confirm a certificate made by his Lordship in the business between Nicholas Arnold and Lettice, his wife, plaintiffs, and Charles Lord Moore, defendant, requiring him to take order that Moore make payment of the moneys mentioned by the said certificate, and by him found fit to be paid to the plaintiffs. [*Docquet.*]

April 20. Grant of an annuity of 200*l.* to John Hoskin, his Majesty's limner, for his life, payable quarterly out of the Exchequer, to be reckoned from midsummer last, provided that he work not for any other without his Majesty's license. [*Docquet.*]

April 20. Dispensation granted to Henry Twitchett, clerk, enabling him together with the rectory of Haddon, Hunts., in diocese of Lincoln, of which he is now possessed, to hold for four years the vicarage of Stratford, co. Warwick, in diocese of Worcester, being about 50 miles apart. [*Docquet.*]

April 20. Acquittance by Thomas Belamy for 10*l.* received of William Risley this day by directions from Lord Conway for Colonel Henry Billingsley's use, according to the project of this acquittance. [*Written on the back of April* 17, *No.* 107, *vol. ccccl., 5 lines.*]

April 20. York. 1. Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh, Lord General of the Horse and Deputy-General of His Majesty's Army, to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General of the Army. I came to York on Saturday night and this morning, being Monday, I am going to Newcastle. I have spoken with Sir William Uvedale's servants concerning the payment of the troops of horse that are or are to be at Hull, and I find that they cannot receive any pay but by my warrant. I am to be at Newcastle, which is 90 miles distant, so that there will be trouble, and it may be disorder in sending to and again. I have given this present remedy by a general warrant to imprest to the several troops 14 days pay, the paymaster taking an acquittance of the officer in command. The paymaster makes difficulty in giving any money under the name of pay but according to the last muster. The captains all accounted that they should have been mustered at Hull, there being no commissary they cannot complete their troops to the treasurer, so that [they lo]se half their own pay, and keep all their horses and men at their own cost. This will either break the captain, or he to save himself will break his troop by his deficient pays to make amends for what he loses. To both these inconveniences you may supply a remedy by giving Mr. Willmot power to give warrant for the payment of money; besides that, an officer in chief is most necessary there for their government in both kinds, for now you have nobody there to give you account,

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

or for you to call to account, and by sending a commissary thither The officers who are to go with the six regiments out of Yorkshire desire to know what the pay of themselves and the soldiers should be. I spoke with the paymaster, who tells me he must pay according to last year's list, while the officers expect to be paid according to the list of the army now to be framed; a difference of pay will make discontent, [so I pray you] to consider of it. They also desire to have waggons or other carriage allowed, without which they cannot stir. I shall give a warrant to take carts, but what will they do if they should be put to march at Newcastle. I pray speak that the horse may have entertainment for their waggons since they are actually in service. I am told that divers men in the train bands were better to stay at home than to go for divers causes, some age, others their husbandry which they only can attend to. It were fit to give leave to those who have just occasion to stay, and that no corruption may be used; the Vice-President [of York] ought to have power to press men, while the deputy-lieutenants and justices of peace may inquire into the justness of every man's pretence. The names of those who are to go to Newcastle should be sent, that I may inquire whether the same men are there, or that the captains have discharged them by the way as they did the last year. Now in conclusion, let me tell you that I find the sending of these 6,000 men out of the country, and the command for all the rest horse and foot to be ready to march gives much displeasure, for they had a promise to be free this year. P.S.—There is no order come yet for the 40 horse for the lieutenant, for the other horse of the cornet, nor for the third corporal. I pray send it. [*Copy.* 2 *pp.*]

April 20. York. 2. Order signed by the same to Captain Porter, requiring him with the troop of horse under his command to repair to Newcastle-on-Tyne. You are to make payment for what you take in the country, and to take special care that no disorder or oppression be made by the way that you shall march. [⅔ *p.*]

April 20. 3. Dr. Nathaniel Holmes to Sir John Lambe. These are to entreat you to remember how far and freely you engaged yourself by promise to show all lawful favour you could in my suit against John Vaux and others when first I asked your opinion at the visitation of Ampthill, Beds., whether I should church his wife unless she would come out of her seat of six feet high into some part of the chancel according to the statute; you answering I should not. After, when I presented the articles against him and her, and the rest to you, you said you liked them very well, and put your hand to them. Furthermore, in the dining-room in Doctors' Commons, before my advocate and others, you assured me if I put in the articles into the office [of the High Commission], for at first I was intended only for a witness, you would do me what good you could, or to that effect. Presuming that upon remembrance of these things you will according to your loving promise show me all lawful favour against so public examples of disorderly inconformity, notwithstanding their impertinent and one-sided defence as shall appear upon examination of their brief. [⅔ *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLI.

April 20. Westminster. 4. Sir William Boswell to Edward Viscount Conway. You will receive enclosed a note from the Hague concerning the tents you required me to bespeak, upon which I entreat your resolution. The Prince of Orange has been 14 days detained in his chamber by fits of gout, which delays the departure of the army. Meanwhile the Dutch fleet of 35 sail will be ready this week. The land army is also ready, but whither designed appears not yet. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

April 20. 5. Sir George Hastings and Sir Gerrard Napier, deputy-lieutenants of Dorset, to Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, Lord Lieutenant of the same county. We have received yours of the 1st April with directions for the levying and pressing of 600 able men out of the trained bands of this county. We have used our best endeavours in performing your directions, and have called the trained companies together, and offered them press money, which they refused to take, saying they never knew the train to march out of their county; yet they conceive themselves always prest, and are still ready and willing to attend his Majesty's person with their lives and fortunes, but they hope they shall not otherwise be drawn out of their county, which requires some more than ordinary favour in regard it lies open to the sea, and the train consists of a very small number. We have used our power with the several captains to persuade their soldiers to accept of prest-money, but they can prevail nothing with them. The islands and castles within this county take much of our force for their assistance, and the general voice is that if 600 of the best and ablest men be taken from the train, the forces left will be too weak to make any resistance, and they being near the sea coasts are in much doubt and fear what may ensue. We likewise find them much perplexed and troubled at it. We have also consulted with the justices of peace of this county, who think 600 able men being taken hence with the charges according to the directions you sent will be a burden more heavy than they are able to bear, considering the infinite charge this county has been at already. Concerning the horse to be provided, besides the scarcity that is in this county, we crave your directions as to the raising of the money, having never had any experience of the like, as also how the charge for sending them to Newcastle may be defrayed. We find the number of soldiers now to be raised out of this county to be very disproportionable to many other inland counties. All which we offer to your Lordship's consideration and further directions. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

April 20. 6. Report of William Rainborow and Squier Bence as to the time required to make ready 20 ships of 300 tons for his Majesty's service. If victuals be ready provided by the Victualer the ships can be ready in three weeks or a month, but if it is to be provided by the owners, then they will require six weeks or two months. The freights we suppose will be reasonable, and must be according to the length of time they are employed. It will cost almost as much to fit a ship for one or two months as for ten. This is our opinion. [½ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLI.

1640.
April 20. Bredwardine. 7. Roger Vaughan, late sheriff of co. Hereford, to Nicholas. Being lately called upon by letters from the Lords for the arrears of ship-money, I well hoped the speedy paying in of that money, except so small an arrear with my reasons alleged for the money uncollected, would have found a favourable construction, as I still am in hope it will. In the year of my sheriffalty the ship-money on the county was 3,500*l.*, of which the city of Hereford was charged with 220*l.*, and the borough of Lampeter at 44*l.* Of the 220*l.* assessed on the city, the clergy of the cathedral church were by the mayor rated at 35*l.*, the which they paid to me. The total arrears in my charge, excepting that for which the Mayor of Hereford is accomptable, amount only to 56*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* Having done in this difficult service so much as lay in my power had my life been at stake as well as my poor estate, I am an humble suitor to the Lords to free me from further trouble herein, and hope by your good means my suit shall receive a favourable construction. [*Seal with arms.* 1½ *p.*]

April 20. Hastings. 8. [Thomas Barlow], Mayor, and the Jurats of Hastings to [Robert Read]. We received yours and have sent the certificate [*see April* 7] after your draft, altering little or nothing of consequence; for the rest we thank you and will observe your directions and do what we can on your behalf as you have on ours. We much doubt that Mr. Eversfield's party have seduced some of your party, but if a new election happen observe us in what we entreat you in our other letters sent with these and then no fear. We have reconsidered thereof and conceive a petition to the Council Board may obtain us an order to help all, as well as to suspend the [choice of John Brett for] Mayor whom they aim at for their factious intents, and because of his great age and inabilities, as also not to remove our town-clerk [Thomas Reynolds] who has in all things merited well of us without just cause first showed to their Lordships. Mr. Eversfield's man brought letters yesterday from his master for six freemen named to come to him, and we suppose they will be lodged at one of the inns in Southwark. They come up we suppose without any legal summons, and being Cinque Ports' men they ought first to attend the Lord Warden and acquaint him, because the return concerns his Lordship, and for them to pass by unknown to him we suppose will be taken as a contempt, and upon motion his Lordship no doubt will send for them and examine them about their mutiny. As you understand how to move against them, they being the main ones, if they be stayed the whole project may [be frustrated]. Perhaps they may be persuaded to go quietly back again. P.S.—Our town-clerk, Thomas Reynolds, and Mr. William Carr, our minister, intend shortly to be with you. If you can by this means stay these freemen there will be an end of the question; they will be in London about Monday at noon. [1 *p.*]

April 20. 9. Precedents extracted from the Journals of Parliament during the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI. concerning Convocation days. Anno 1 Henry VIII. The Temporal Lords met in parliament every Convocation day, though they did no other business

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

than receive Bills from the Commons, and sometimes not so much. [*Endorsed by Laud:* "Received 20th April 1640." 2 *pp.*]

April 21. 10. Journal of proceedings in Parliament from this day till the dissolution, May 5. It is identical with the proceedings already calendered under date April 15. *See* p. 39. [4½ *pp.*]

April 21. Whitehall. 11. Sec. Vane to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh. You formerly received order for the bringing together and sending to Newcastle six regiments of the trained bands out of co. York. Now his Majesty upon some other considerations has commanded me in his name to require you to forbear the execution of that order and to countermand the same where you shall find it needful. In case already some of these regiments or companies of the same should be on the March towards or arrived at Newcastle, you are then to take care and give speedy direction for their return to their own houses again until his Majesty's further order. His Majesty desires to be informed of what occurrences come daily to your knowledge. I am therefore to pray you to give me from time to time information thereof by your letters, that I may represent them to his Majesty and send back to you what he shall think fit to command. [*Damaged by damp.* 1 *p.*]

April 21. Raby Castle. 12. George Vane to his father Sec. Vane. My troop being now complete and appointed to be new mustered to-morrow before two of the deputy-lieutenants of this county [of Durham], I could not let this bearer go without signifying thus much, as also inform you a little how things pass here. For your breeding stud it is in good order and has been carefully looked to by John Betty. The two mares you required are sent you. The building is not as yet wholly pulled down but they are clearing the rubbish to make the foundation to build it up anew. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

April 21. Dorchester. 13. Renaldo Knapton to Nicholas. I desire you to peruse and present the enclosed to the Lords, also that remedy may be had against those complained of by the sheriff, so that he may proceed in despatch of his further collecting as required. [*Seal with device.* ½ *p.*]
Encloses,

13. 1. *Certificate addressed to the Council by William Churchill, sheriff of co. Dorset, of his proceedings for the levying of* 5,000*l. ship-money set upon that county. On the* 16*th January he sent his warrants to the mayors and head officers for the speedy collecting thereof. They have paid in no part of the sums imposed on the towns and members. Upon the* 17*th of this month the sheriff sending his servants to levy* 5*l.* 12*s.* 4*d. on the goods of Lady Ann Ashley on her farm at Martin's Town, and there seizing two of her horses, William and Roger Samways, her servants, came with violence and drove them away and rescued the said horses. On the* 18*th Lady Ashley having horses at Dorchester the sheriff's servants endeavoured to distrain*

Vol. CCCCLI.

1640.

them, but William Samways violently rescued them, whereby the distress could not be levied, Samways saying that Denzel Hollis, Esq., [one of the knights for that shire,] and son-in-law to the Lady Ashley, would bear them out in what they had done and would defend them in that matter if they had killed any of them. The places and parishes adjacent take notice of these attempts, and by this evil example many will be drawn away and presume to do the like if the said lady and her servants escape unquestioned. Such moneys as the sheriff has received are sent up and paid in to the Treasurers of the Navy. Now no money is paid or brought to the sheriff, saving what is gathered and levied by his servants by distress to his great charge and trouble. [= 2 *pp.*]

April 21. Certificate of William Ryley, Bluemantle, that Lady Margaret, Baroness Stanhope, of Harrington, daughter of Henry MacWilliams, of Stanborne, Essex, pensioner to Queen Elizabeth, and late wife to John Lord Stanhope, departed this life at her house at Charing Cross, called Stanhope House, on Tuesday, the 7th April 1640. Her funeral was solemnly celebrated on Tuesday, the 21st of the same month, at the parish church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, where she lies in the chancel near her husband. She had issue three children, Charles Lord Stanhope, now Baron of Harrington, unmarried, Elizabeth and Katherine. Elizabeth, married to Sir Lionel Tollemache, Knt. and Bart., by whom she had issue Lionel, John, and Francis who died young. Lionel Tollemache, junr., had nine daughters, Elizabeth, Katherine, Anne, Susan, Margaret, Mary, Jane, Dorothy, and Bridget; the eldest, Elizabeth, married William, only son of Sir Giles Alington, of Horsheath, in Cambridgeshire, by whom she has issue Giles, William, and Elizabeth, now living, and Lionel and Dorothy, who died very young; the second daughter, Katherine, married Sir Charles Mordant, of Massingham, co. Norfolk, Knt. and Bart., he being eldest son of Sir Robert Mordant, who have issue Charles Mordant and Katherine; the fourth daughter, Susan, married Sir Henry Felton, of Playford, co. Suffolk, Bart., who have issue Henry and Anthony. Katherine, the other daughter of the before-mentioned John Lord Stanhope, married Sir Robert Cholmondeley, of Kells, in Ireland, by whom she has no issue as yet. The truth of this certificate is attested by Sir Lionel Tollemache, Knt. and Bart. [*Copy, see vol. ccclx., p.* 17. 1½ *p.*]

April 21. 14. Petition of Adrian Vlacke to Lord Treasurer Juxon. On the 5th of December last petitioner went to Paris where he changed a great number of Theophilactus in Epistolas Pauli, Catena Græcorum Patrum in Jobum, Bishop Montague's book, De Vita Christi, Spelmanni Concilia Britannica, and divers other books which he had bought at London and also bought then in Paris divers other books for money, the better to change the aforesaid books, and although they were sent before January from Paris, yet by want of ships and winds they could not come sooner. Therefore he, having no inten-

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

tion to do anything against the decree of Star Chamber or his liberty, which is expired on the 13th of this instant April, being two years, prays your Lordship that he may receive and dispose of the said books, so sent, freely without any trouble. *Underwritten,*

14. I. *Had not the petitioner offended in a high nature against the State in transporting the bullion of the kingdom, I should have been willing to have given time as is here expressed; however, I desire Sir John Lamb to consider of his petition and do further therein as he shall find to be just and fitting, unless he find that the sentence in the Star Chamber has disabled him. W. Cant.* 21*st April* 1640. [1 *p.*]

April 21. London House. 15. Lord Treasurer Juxon to Sir Robert Pye. Sir John Lamb having for supply of his Majesty's present occasions paid into the Exchequer 1,000*l.* by way of loan, let tallies be struck for repayment thereof out of the fee-farm rent of 80*l.* per annum, payable by him for the manor of Rowell [co. Gloucester] and Orton, and Desborough, in co. Northampton, for which this shall be your warrant. [½ *p.*]

April 21. London. 16. News letter [from Edmund Rossingham at London to Lord Conway] relating the political and parliamentary proceedings from the 13th to the 21st April both inclusive. Lord Loudoun continues still in the Tower close prisoner. His letter hitherto has been only read in the Parliament, being for awhile laid aside till the House be well settled and the subjects' grievances prepared to be presented to the King when the Bill of Subsidies comes to be allowed of. 13th. The King went in state to Parliament and in his speech declared the calling of the Parliament was for present supplies to reduce the Scotts to obedience and not to delay it. 14th. Lord Cottington, Sec. Windebank, and the Attorney-General examined Lord Loudoun at the Tower touching the letter, who, as it is said, confessed it, but [asserted] that it was writ before the pacification at Berwick. 15th. The House of Commons presented Sergeant Glanvile for their Speaker to the King. 19th. The Lord Deputy [of Ireland] came to Court, but sick and weak, and the Lord Keeper [Finch] is very ill. [1 *p.*]

April 21. St. James' Park. 17. Sir John Penington to Nicholas. Be pleased to cause your servant to deliver to this bearer my servant, Valentine Pyme, the 700*l.* which he left in your hands. [⅔ *p.*]

April 21. Bury St. Edmund's. 18. Sir Symonds D'Ewes, sheriff of Suffolk, to Sir William Russell, Treasurer of the Navy, at his house near Tower Hill. I thought good to give you an account of this day's service being the day appointed to almost all the high constables to bring in the whole 8,000*l.* ship-money imposed on this county. This day I might have expected to have received 1,000*l.* but fear I shall not get in 200*l.* I beseech you to acquaint the Council with the enclosed certificate and to procure for me some further direction how I shall proceed. [¾ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

18. 1. *Certificates of the chief constables of the hundreds of Mutford and Lothingland, and Blything, Suffolk. The money has been demanded of the persons named in the warrants, who answer that they for the greater part are poor farmers, and in respect of the hardness of the times have no money, while the abler sort answer that they expect to pay subsidies and taxes and are therefore unwilling to pay as yet. Yet, notwithstanding, they answer that they will pay when they have money and when they see what rates are made for the other towns in the hundred which as yet have made none for this service. And as concerning distraining for the money we humbly desire to be freed of that, in respect we are threatened to be sued and troubled for the same if we should so do, neither do we know as yet what will be determined thereupon, neither have we any power to make sale of the distress when we have it.* [1 *p.*]

April 21. Dryne Land Hall. 19. John Liens to Robert Long. About a fortnight ago I sent a letter to you subscribed by Lord Willoughby, to have your assistance for a protection of Lord Lindsey or Lord Darcy, because of some trouble which I have about the town of Fishlake, in Yorkshire, concerning damages as appeared by the copy of their pretensions. I desire your assistance in it that it may be sent with all speed. Concerning the Great Levell and the works in the 800 fens, the new banks there will be soon finished if the weather continue fine. Besides the rain and snow, the country banks between Boston, Goestafft, and Swinstead often broke and drowned the workmen out of the 40-foot dike, which was in making there, but now the work goes well forward. The 800 fens betwixt Boston and Swinstead are as dry as could be desired. In the level about Dryne Land Hall the banks have been cut, but stopped by the care of Mr. Enis and Mr. Enstead. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

April 21. Brussels. 20. George Shawe to [Richard] Harvey. I have given order for one to carry to you 20*l.* for my use. I have written several times to you, and enclosed letters to Madame Resbie, and again I entreat you to deliver to her the enclosed and demand her answer back. [1 *p.*]

April 21. 21. Information of George Chandler, a constable in Westminster, and five others, taken before Peter Heywood, Esq., J.P. On Sunday night last the constable with his watch coming down to the Parliament stairs found there a pair of oars, and inquiring of the watermen the cause of their being there at that time of night, they stated that they stayed for a gentleman who was in the Parliament House, whereupon they went to the door and knocked, when a man in plush and a gentleman opened and demanded their business, they answering "We have a strict charge to see that all things be well and safe, and must go and see it be so," the gentleman bid them come in if they would, which some of them did, and they went up

1640. Vol. CCCCLI.

the back stairs into a room, the said gentleman with three other persons being there, and a gentlewoman in the next room, [when he] turned upon the constable and beat and boxed him, besides two or three more of his watch. They demanding his name, he answered Thomas Howard, brother to the Earl of Berkshire, so they went away, and some time after the gentleman with the gentlewoman and one other man came forth of the Parliament House and went along through the streets afoot, but whither they cannot say, and at the same time another gentleman slipped by to the water side, and went into the before-mentioned oars, which carried him away. [1 *p.*]

April 22. Whitehall. Warrant of the Commissioners for Gunpowder to Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance. It appears under the hands of the officers of ordnance, that, by order of the Earl of Newport, there was taken up from London by John Lanyon, one light-horseman [lighter?] employed ten days at 28*s.* per diem, in attending the vessel which carried powder to the Downs, for the use of the Spanish fleet which lay there the last summer. These are to require you, out of the money remaining in your hands of the profit of the powder, to pay to the owner of the said boat 14*l.* in full satisfaction for that employment, for which this, together with his acquittance, shall be your discharge. [*See vol. ccxcii., p.* 117. *Copy.* ¾ *p.*]

April 22. The like warrant of the same to the same. There were taken up last summer from London five light-horsemen [lighters?] at 6*l.* a boat, and two from Gravesend at 5*l.* a boat, to attend the vessel employed in the carriage of powder to the Downs, designed for the use of the Spanish ships which then lay there. These are to require you to pay out of the money in your hands to the several owners of the light-horsemen the sums aforesaid, amounting to 40*l.* in the whole. [*Ibid, p.* 118. *Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

April 22. 22. List of the names of the 24 members of the Commons chosen as a committee to meet the Lords at a conference at 3 o'clock p.m. in the Painted Chamber to consult concerning the time to be appointed for a fast. [*Printed in Commons' Journals II., p.* 9. ⅔ *p.*]

April 22. Berwick. 23. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Widebank. Since the 20th of this present the Castle of Edinburgh has made at the least 100 shots at the town, but has done little hurt as yet. I fear they had too much time given to prepare for defence. The town has not made any attempt upon the castle, but they are making all the preparation they possibly can for that purpose. I hear only of one townsman being killed as yet. Divers of the soldiers in the castle venture their necks to run away. The greatest number of men who are drawn together in these parts are at Dunse, and they are not above 400 or 500. I hear 200 horse are to come thither, but they are not arrived as yet. [*Endorsed:* "Received 27th." *Seal with arms.* ¾ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLI.

1640.
April 22. 24. John Nicholas to his son Edward Nicholas. I thank you for your letter and news and am glad to hear of your health and that of your family. I sent my man to Winchester to Jack the last week, whom he found well. The sub-warden and 4 or 5 fellows of the college being at Mr. Poore's lately, where they kept court, told Mr. Spratt that Jack was noted in the school for one of the best and discreetest of the school and a very hopeful scholar. His master gave him and others a task this Easter of 100 Greek verses to repeat without book, construe, and parse, which he did well. Ned is a good and sweet natured child, but not so apt for learning. I will not trouble you now with the discourse of your sister, Mrs. Ryve's, proceeding in her commission. Progress of Mrs. Ryve's suit. [2 *pp.*]

April 22. Blackfriars. 25. Sir John Lucas to Nicholas. I have perused the answers of Mr. Sikes and John Langley, and though I find them so insufficient that they are not worth a reply, yet lest they should fancy that they had answered fully and well, I send you the enclosed, wherein I have showed that by contradicting themselves in several places they do in effect confess the main things objected against them. The rest of that wherewith the saltpetremen of Essex stand charged as also some other things lately come to my knowledge shall be made to appear when the business is heard. I desire that I may have a hearing as soon as possible, otherwise I shall be constrained to commence a suit in law against them; as for the constables I intend to sue them however; to this necessity enforces me to vindicate my right and the privileges of my house; they are mine inheritance and as much mine as the house itself, and I must not and will not lose them. I shall wait on you within a day or two to know whether I shall have a hearing and when. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*] *Encloses,*

25. 1. *Reply to the answer of Messrs. Sikes and Langley touching their proceedings at Colchester in search for saltpetre. Wanton damage done in Sir John's house by these men digging in many rooms for saltpetre, and in breaking doors, locks, &c. Thus by their own answers I have plainly shown the weakness of their assertions, and made it enough appear without any further witness that the chief matters in the complaint alleged against them* [*the saltpetremen*] *are true.* [=1½ *p.*]

April 22. Hindon. 26. W. Str[ange] to Sir Thomas Wroth, sheriff of co. Somerset, Thomas Lutterell and John Symes, Esqrs. Being ready to take horse for London I received your letter of the 20th, which I presumed might be from the deputy-lieutenants, because it concerned military affairs for his Majesty's service, and therefore thought fit to thank you for your good opinion of me, though there be many other gentlemen in the county more worthy of this your place of trust, yet if it be your pleasure and you can bestow it upon me with sufficient authority and commission to receive and discharge myself of the moneys [for coat and conduct], I will apply myself to perform

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

the service at my return from London, which will be with all speed and if possibly I can before the end of this term. [*Copy.* ¾ *p.*]

April 22. 27. Examination of Peirce Melch, a soldier, of county Carlow, Ireland, taken at Dover this day, before Thomas Day, mayor of Dover, and four jurats, Commissioners for Restraint of Passage there. A Scotch ship of St. Andrew's, in Scotland, laden with wines, homeward bound, by extremity of weather, was driven into Dunkirk. The master of this vessel offered examinant and family a free passage to Scotland and 14 rix-dollars a month to drill men there. He also told him that he had 300 muskets aboard hidden under the ballast. Mr. Marrowe, a Scotchman dwelling at Calais, told examinant that the nobility of Scotland treated only with the King of England whilst they got wine, salt, powder, munition, and victual into their country. Examinant then inquired how the Scotch would act if the King of England were to come upon them and cut down their corn, and if the commonalty should join with the King against the nobility, to which Marrowe answered that the gentry were sworn to the nobility against the King and the commonalty to the gentry. [1¼ *p.*]

April 22. 28. Certificate that Jerom Alexander, of London, gentleman, had voluntarily taken the Oath of Allegiance before George Long, Esq., J.P. [½ *p.*]

April 23. Grant under the Signet appointing Edward Walker, Esq., Chester Herald, to be paymaster of the garrison of Carlisle, with an allowance of 13*s.* 4*d.* per diem, and 10*l.* out of every 1,000*l.* received for portage of the same money, with all other profits belonging to that office, from the 1st of May next, during pleasure. [*Docquet.*]

April 23. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, to give order to the Receiver of co. Surrey, to pay to the vicar of Kingston and his successors 12*l.* per annum out of his Majesty's revenues for that county, to begin from Lady-day 1636, in regard that divers lands lying within the parish of Kingston and other places thereabouts are inclosed within his Majesty's New Park, near Richmond. [*Docquet.*]

April 23. A like to cause tallies to be struck upon his Majesty's revenue by fines for respect of homage every term until 1,000*l.* advanced by Sir Peter Osborne, the Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, upon security of that revenue, shall with the interest thereof in two years be repaid to him. [*Docquet.*]

April 23. A like to make present payment of an arrear of 3,000*l.* of an annuity of 1,500*l.* granted to George Earl of Kinnoul, in the 14th year of his Majesty's reign for five years, payable out of the customs, subsidies, and imposts by the farmers thereof, and for the regular payment of this annuity out of the same during the remainder of the five years. In case these sources of revenue shall be anticipated, then payment is to be made out of any of his Majesty's imports whatsoever, or out of the Exchequer. [*Docquet.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLI.

[April 23.] 29. Notes by Sec. Windebank of points to be urged in the Lower House for a conference with the Lords. The business already sufficiently known. The House to be put into a committee. The necessity both for the proportion and time. 600,000*l.* presently and a means equivalent to the shipping-money hereafter, which is left to themselves and let them do what they will with it. It is in their hands to make this nation the most happy that ever was, and to make this day, being St. George's, the most glorious that ever this kingdom saw. To vanquish the Rebels and their enemies without striking so much as a stroke, if the King and his people become united. I hope our sins are not grown to that height that God hath so much forsaken us that we should forsake our King and ourselves in this exigence. [1 *p.*]

[April 23.] 30. Heads of the grievances to be concluded of with the Upper House of Parliament, viz.: How to prevent innovations in religion; concerning propriety in goods; privileges of Parliament; the better to prepare us to give present supply to his Majesty. Inducements from these heads. [*See Commons' Journals II., p.* 11. ¾ *p.*]

April 23. Newcastle. 31. Charles Lloyd to Sec. Windebank. According to your letter and the Lords' warrant I am now at Newcastle to see it finished, I shall be back to-morrow at [Berwick]. I have almost done with the masons, and Cow-gate I hope shortly to finish. I am now waiting upon Lord Conway about these walls. I think it were very fit that a drawbridge were made upon this bridge, which I refer to your consideration. I hear Mr. Heath's place is disposed of to Mr. Henrick, who was at Carlisle. There is no mention made amongst the officers of Berwick of workmasters, but there are two which I cannot spare, therefore shall desire your favour for their continuance. [1 *p.*]

April 23. Newcastle. 32. Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General of the Army. I came yesterday to Newcastle. Within two miles of Durham I saw your troop, a very good one, and yet they say that they will have it in better order; the men were all handsome and well clothed, and the horses were very good; none of the officers need be ashamed to be seen with the troop. The Bishop of Durham was there to visit and consecrate it; he would have had me to have gone back five miles with him to Auckland, but I had a great desire to know how this place was assured from or afraid of the Scots. I find that they are not much afraid, but well content to hear of the forces that are coming. They think the Scots may do great hurt to the coal mines, but then they must come with great forces. To-day I shall see the wall of the town, and all the ways approaching it. I will speak with the deputy-lieutenants of Northumberland and Durham, and then I shall be able to give you a better account. Colonel Ashton has been here four or five days, and was very glad of my coming; he desired to speak with the Scotchmen who are stayed here. The lieutenant-colonel is a very good soldier, and the rest have good

1640. Vol. CCCCLI.

appearance, but if the King employ them not here they should be put into safe custody. These 13 men came in a ship of Bremen, being forced hither by foul weather. Colonel Ashton having money owing to him by a merchant of Bremen, desires that this ship may be arrested for his debt. When I was at York Sir John Melton made me a great feast for your sake. I forgot to inform you that the Vice-President [of York] told me that there was order given to make inquiry into Quartermaster Shelbury's actions, that a complaint may be made against him for taking money from the towns. By letter from a town near Hull I am informed that he has got above 100*l.*; if this be so it will deserve that you should give order to have him called to a strict account. At Newcastle I found Sir John Morley's house would be the most convenient for my residence, but I took a worse because he is not in benign aspect with your Excellence. I will be an enemy to all your enemies, but in whose house I lie I must be his friend. P.S.—The engineer who should be here from Carlisle is gone post to London in hope to get the place of one lately deceased, so here is none, and there will be employment for one. [*Copy.* 2 *pp.*]

April 23. Extract from the preceding letter of Lord Conway. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p. See next entry, No.* 33, *p.* 1.]

April 23. 33. Excerpts from letters written by and to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh between 23rd April and 10th August 1640, all of which will be found calendared under their respective dates, mostly from the originals or more complete copies from which these extracts have been taken. [*The book comprises* 18 *pages, of which* 8 *are blank. Much damaged by damp.*]

April 23. 34. Narration of the proceedings of Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh, General of the Horse at Newcastle, from the time of his arrival there, 23rd April till 27th August 1640, chiefly extracted from his letters. [*Damaged by damp,* 10 *pp., of which* 2 *blank.*]

April 23. Office of Ordnance. 35. Officers of Ordnance to Nicholas. We find that there is yet unreceived of the Grand Proportion and Estimate 12,285*l.*, without which we cannot have in readiness against the time appointed all the particulars ordered for the train of artillery. We entreat you at the next meeting of the Council of War to propound this to the Lords' consideration and determination, also to inform them that the artificers have refused to proceed until they shall be assured that money be provided. We observe that tents have been provided for the army, yet no provision made for tents for lodging the ministers of the train of artillery, who in our opinions are as important as the army. We desire you to acquaint the Lords herewith, and to certify us their resolutions. [*Seal with device.* $1\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

April 23. 36. An Ordinance concerning the payment of the horse troops in the Lord General's absence. Every captain of a troop to prepare duplicate certificates in writing, signed by himself and three of his officers before receiving pay. [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLI.

1640.

April 23. 37. Bond of William Greene, postmaster of Lichfield, in co. Stafford, in 100*l.* to the King, for his appearance before Sec. Windebank when called upon. [*Latin.* ⅔ *p.*]

April 23. 38. Brief in the Court of Exchequer, being the answer of James Hugessen, Esq., one of the defendants to the information of Sir John Bancks, Attorney-General. This defendant believes it to be true that his Majesty is lawfully seized in right of the Crown of the Castle of Walmer, in Kent, and he says that there are several bulwarks and trenches made near to the castle which he conceives to be the freehold of the manor of Walmer, but knows not that there has been any firm land lying between the outward part of the moat and the sea, containing in breadth about 18 yards, nor that there was a bank or cliff on the outward part of the lands towards the sea. Defendant believes that Sir George Pirkins, deceased, was captain of the castle and lord of the manor of Walmer, which castle, as this defendant believes, is built upon parcel of the manor, but whether Sir George did for his own convenience encroach and add the land lying between the outward part of the moat and the sea he knows not. He says that at the time he was owner of the manor he endeavoured to destroy the conies, which were very few; that he purchased the manor of Lady Pirkins, widow of Sir George, and Sir Richard Minshaw, her son-in-law, and subsequently conveyed it over to his son, William Hugessen, upon his marriage, who now holds the same. [9 *pp.*]

April 24. 39. On the question [of Precedency of Supply] being moved in the Upper House [*see Lords Journals IV., p.* 67], there were against the King 11 earls, one viscount, and 13 barons, viz., the Earls of Rutland, Southampton, Bedford, Hertford, Essex, Lincoln, Warwick, Clare, Bollingbrook, Nottingham, and Bath; Viscount Say and Sele; the Barons Willoughby, of Parham, Paget, North, Mandeville, Brook, Robartes, Lovelace, Savill, Dunsmore, Deincourt, Montagu Lord Edward Howard [of Escrick], and Wharton. [½ *p.*]

April 24.
May 4.
Paris. 40. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, to Sec. Vane. I was very glad to receive yours of the 16th April, with his Majesty's declaration concerning Scotland, and that you do not doubt but that his domestic affairs will have a happy conclusion, which I wish with all my soul. In the meantime I shall expect the King's commands and your advice by Sir Richard Cave. I have sent to his Majesty a copy of what I propounded to Mons. de Chavigni of myself, only to hear, since they make so great professions to me of their friendship, whether they will come to any particulars, that I may inform the King of it. Withall I beseech you to clear me to his Majesty in a point wherein he has been ill informed, which is, concerning my dispute with Mons., that I refused him the right hand in my own lodging, which I assure you is false, for I never disputed it, but the reason why I did not see him was because he would not give me the right hand when I should come to visit him in his house, which is the reason Prince Casimir did not go to see him,

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

neither do I think it fit I should do it upon those terms. I mean to see the King [of France] next week at Chantilly, whilst I expect Cave's arrival. [*Endorsed:* "Received 28th April 1640, old style." *Seal with arms and coronet.* 1¾ *p.*]

April 24. Newcastle. 41. [Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh] to Sir Edward Osborne, Vice-President of the Council of the North. I believe you have received the same command that I have, and of which I send you a copy, but lest it might be thought at Court that the 6,000 [trained bands] of Yorkshire are already here, and that, therefore, they send not to you, I send you a copy of so much of the Earl of Northumberland's letter to me as concerns those men, so that you will be pleased to make stay of the 6,000, and if any be on their way hither to recall them. I pray consider whether it be not fit to call for those moneys again that have been issued to the several regiments, since they have not been put to march, and if any be upon the way let him be recalled, and so many days pay given to the soldiers as they have been in service. I pray hasten the treasurer hither, for here will be divers troops very speedily, the King thinking it now sufficient for the defence of this place that there be my regiment of horse here, and if it be thought needful I am to send for 1,000 horse more, which may be quartered hereabout. I shall speak with the deputy-lieutenants of this county and with those of the bishopric, and see how valiant they are or how much they doubt, and will govern myself accordingly. I have very much to thank you for your courtesy to me, and shall be glad to repay it whensoever you command me. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

April 24. Newcastle. 42. [The same] to Sir John Delavall, Sir John Clavering, and Cuthbert Heron, deputy-lieutenants of Northumberland. Having some business to impart to you for his Majesty's service, and understanding that you have appointed business for the country on Tuesday and Wednesday, and that I may not put you to so much trouble, I desire that you will meet me at Morpeth on Monday at 11 a.m., where I shall not fail to be. [*Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

April 24. London. 43. Sir John Thorowgood to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh. I made bold to acquaint you with the relation which at my son Nevill's request I made to the Earl of Holland concerning his walk or bailiwick in the forest, of which I can give you no better account but this, that I have little hope of any good success when I consider his Lordship's actions. I understand he has given the walk in question to his son-in-law by grant under his seal, and Batts' son has been sworn under-keeper there this last week. His Lordship's promises seem to run with a contrary bias, for at my son Nevill's leaving the Court he wished him to recommend the business in trust to me, and that he would presently settle it to his content, but I find no inclination in him to perform his promise. All hope of justice having failed my son in this way, it will be most seasonable for him to make his addresses to you, under whose protection he now lives, being in the King's service under your command. If

Vol. CCCCLI.

1640.

you can afford him your support expedition will much augment the favour. [*Seal with crest.* 2 *pp.*]

April 24. 44. Mayor and Jurats of Hastings to Robert Read or John White at Dorset House. We have received letters from the Lord Warden and Sir John Manwood for the levying of able soldiers in this town, which service we cannot supply without those who are now in London opposing you and us, they being the most fit and able in the town, one of the chiefest, viz., Sackville Franke, being sergeant of a company. We have sent command to him to repair speedily home, and to warn his companions to do the like, but, except their business be ended, we doubt they will venture a contempt against us without scruple. The service requires great speed, and, therefore, we pray you to acquaint the Lord Warden that he may command them down, they being in London to satisfy their heady humours only without command as we conceive. P.S.—Most of these opponents lie at the White Heart, in Southwark. [½ *p.*]

April 24. Grant to William Day, vicar of Mapledurham, Oxon., and his successors in that vicarage, in consideration of 20*l.* paid by him into the Exchequer, of a portion of tithes in Mapledurham, called the portion of Lewis, to be held in frankalmoigne for ever, notwithstanding the Statute of Mortmain. [*Docquet.*]

April 24. 45. Memorandum. That the persons required by the deputy-lieutenants of Middlesex to attend Sir John Danvers, a deputy-lieutenant, to obtain his signature to certain warrants for the levying of 1,200 men, and for coat, exercise, and conduct-money, and providing 30 horses and 10 carters, by virtue of the King's warrant and according to the Council's directions, having waited on him at his house in Chelsea this day were unable to induce him to add his signature. On being pressed, he said "That no doubt the gentlemen who had signed the warrants well knew the proportion," but for his part he "desired to be excused, for that he had not been formerly acquainted with any part of that business." [*Copy unsigned.* 1 *p.*]

April 25. Newcastle. 46. [Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh] to Sec. Widebank. If anything happen worthy your knowledge I shall not fail to let you know with the first, if by so doing you think I shall be doing according to the profession I make of being your faithful servant. I find this place without any great apprehension from the Scots, and by what I can learn of the forces which the Scots have in readiness they have no reason to be afraid. I hear only of 1,500 men dispersed along the limits, and 500 or 600 at Kelso. They suffer not any provision of corn to be brought into Berwick, and the town and castle of Edinburgh shoot at one another, but in my opinion the news comes too cool for such a warm business. The 6,000 from Yorkshire are stayed, one regiment only came as far as Durham, and I hope this town will for the present be kept without them. There are 500 horse on their way hither, and more will follow if there be need or the country desire such ill company. If there be anything wherein I may do you service command me. [*Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

April 25. Newcastle. 47. The same to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General of the Army. According to your command the 6,000 men of Yorkshire are stayed from coming hither, one regiment of 800 came as far as Durham, and within 12 miles of Newcastle. Lieutenant Colonel Cholmondeley came to me and was very desirous that the regiment might come and stay here; although his march was but three or four days, and as much to return, yet I found that it would be difficult getting back any of the money he had received for 14 days, as he said that he had given every man his pay for the full time; but I have written to Sir Edward Osborne, Vice-President of the Council in the North, to call for the moneys which were imp[ressed for the regim]ents that did not move, viz., 500*l.* apiece. What say you for my care of the King's profit; God a' mercy horse! I write the saying as it is vulgarly pronounced, but the true writing is *Grand merci'* horse; our forefathers joining the French and English almost with that elegancy that Tully brags he did the Greek and Latin. I have been round the walls of this town, which are in many places very high, and there it will be ill scaling them, but in other places they are better to be attempted; without the walls there are houses and fences of earth made for the inclosure of fields, which will serve the enemy to scour the wall while their ladders are rearing; the cannon upon the wall will be of very little use if an enemy will not be afraid. There are towers upon the wall wherein murderers might be placed which would be of great use; they say here they expect some but the towers would take up many. The gates of the town are easy of approach, being without a ditch, but all except two, which they propose to dam up, have three hindrances, the first is of great bars fitting into the wall which draw out, only available against horsemen, the next is an iron gate of broad bars like a grate, and the last is the great wooden gate, and besides all these there is a portcullice. The town is very willing to do anything which shall be thought fit for its defence, and makes no difficulty of pulling down houses or plaining of any walls or ditches, provided the expense be not over great. They say it cost them last year 1,500*l.* They would have been content to have received the 6,000 men [from Yorkshire], but are as well content that they stay away. The horses of this country are miserable small creatures, and will not be fit to draw the cannon if there be occasion, the best are those belonging to the colliers, but all very unserviceable. Pray think of a surgeon to be sent down hither, for we have none, and send down the captains of the Berwick troops as there is not one with them. News from Scotland is uncertain, but I believe they have not great forces. There are some ill armed men at Kelso, and some along the Borders, but rather as a guard of their own limits than a force to assail us. I hear that the Scots hinder the bringing of corn into Berwick, and that the Castle [of Edinburgh] and town shoot at one another, but I hardly believe it. I have received two letters from you, and hope you will get the Duchess of Chevreuse lodgings. I have received a letter from Mr. Treasurer [Vane] wherein he gives command for [recall of] the Yorkshire men

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

[the same as] I had from you. He says I am to give him notice of what passes here that he may inform the King, and return me his commands. You will now find my Lord that I have not the headache as you had when you wrote your last, nor great business as when you wrote your first, which might keep me from writing. If you have either when you receive this I believe you will think that to read a long letter is as bad as to write one. God send you health and prosperity according to your own desires if there be any [thing short in the desires] of your faithful servant. [*Copy, damaged by damp.* 2⅔ *p.*]

April 25. 48. Modern copy of the preceding. [1⅔ *p.*]

April 25. Extract from the same. [*See 23rd April, No.* 33, *p.* 1.=1 *p.*]

April 25. Dover Castle. 49. Sir John Manwood, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to [Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports]. It was this evening between 7 and 8 o'clock before I could get to Dover, and at my coming I heard that the Prince Elector's two brothers who came out of France and were bound for Holland were driven into the Downs last night; there came two French gentlemen with them who came ashore and returned from hence in the packet-boat for Calais this day. This evening the wind being fair I believe the two princes are gone for Holland, but I cannot write that for certain. Here is further intelligence that the Prince Elector is to marry the Duchess de Rohan, one of the greatest marriages of France, the Prince is likewise to go with the French King towards Italy, and as it is thought to disengage Casale, which is besieged by the Prince Tomaso, brother to the late Duke of Savoy. This is all the foreign news for the present. [1 *p.*]

April 25. Middleton. 50. Thomas Allanson to Sec. Vane. This is to certify you that Master Shaftoe gave me order to repair an old house in our town to keep the court [leet] in, which I will not take in hand till I have authority from you. If you sanction what Mr. Shaftoe directs, there are 48*s.* amerciament imposed on John Permuley and Guy Horne, two of the principal complainants against me, which, if spent on repairing this house, together with a tree, will make it a very handsome place. I would have you send a discharge for the tenant, Henry Bainbrigge, who never did pay rent since I was your bailiff. [*Seal with device.* ⅔ *p.*]

April 25. 51. Account by Sir William Russell and Henry Vane, Treasurers of the Navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs issued in 1639. Total received 13,364*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*, besides 2,000*l.* paid in by the sheriff of Hants to Mr. Crane at Portsmouth. [1 *p.*]

April 25. 52. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, total 4,347*l.*, making with the 13,364*l.*, paid in to the Treasurers of the Navy 17,711*l.* It is added that there has been paid in this week no part of the arrears for the years 1635, 1636, 1637, 1638. [1 *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

April 26. Whitehall. 53. Order of Council, the King present. It is the Royal pleasure that the lords lieutenants of the several counties of England and Wales shall take very special care that the levies be duly performed according to the late letters of instruction from the King and Lords. If they shall find the service retarded by any difficulty or doubt made in the performance thereof so that it require their personal presence, they are hereby commanded to repair into the counties of their several lieutenancies to see the same duly effected; but in such case every of them to attend his Majesty before they depart out of town. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

April 26. London. 54. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to [Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh]. Though it is now a very busy time, yet will I not longer defer the giving answer to yours of the 17th and 20th of this month. The captains of horse are all gone hence, unless it be some few who stay for want of money to pay their troops on the way as they go down to Hull. The laws for governing the army are now at the press and shall be sent to you within a few days. There is now provision made for the provost marshals; the Provost Marshal General of the Army has allowed to him 20 horsemen coated in a livery with a badge on the sleeve, and 12 other servants each at 12*d.* a day to attend upon his prisoners; and your Lordship's servant, Capt. Allen, has half that number both of horse and foot allowed for his attendance. I am sure there is powder enough at Hull for exercising the horse, but as they inform me the custom has always been for them to buy it, and shot certainly everyone must provide for himself; flasks and horns they ought to have of their own stores, but with those commodities I know they cannot furnish themselves in the country, therefore I have given order for bespeaking a good quantity of them. Cartridges for their carbines they are also to provide themselves, or if these young horsemen have not the trick of making them I will cause some to be sent down that shall teach them that trade. Whatsoever is wanting for your small train of artillery will easily be supplied out of the King's magazines in those parts. I pray God the rest of the officers preferred by Lord Cottington prove better than my quartermaster; his Lordship lately recommended to me a rare chirurgeon, but I hear he is accused for running away with a horse the last summer whilst the King was in the army. I have here sent you a list of the regiments of horse, but they are not yet ranked in their right order. One of Sir John Fenwick's deputies is before this time at Hull, there is likewise another to attend you at Newcastle, and directions are gone to the paymasters for payment of the troops in both those places, but to what purpose is it to talk or take care of these matters when we are all breaking to pieces here in our Parliament and know not how we shall be able to pay the army for one month, the Lower House resolve not to supply the King's present occasions until they have first presented their grievances, this proceeding of theirs will I fear soon put an end to our meeting in Parliament, God send us better success in our other designs, which is all I have to say to you for this present. [3 *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCLI.

1640.

April 26. Brussels. 55. [George Shawe] to [Richard] Harvey. I have yours of the 10th with the enclosed to Madame Resbie, and beg that you will deliver this again, for which you will oblige me infinitely. I wish Captain George Porter all happiness and so I do the noble Cornet. I long for to have the gloves and riband. The party who is to pay in the 20*l.* writes that he would have paid it to you, but feared you would not give him acquittance. [*Damaged by damp.* 1 *p.*]

April 27. His Majesty's declaration under the Signet directed to the Exchequer. That the surrender made by Sir John Wintour and Sir Basil Brook of a grant of woods and iron works, in Dean Forest, was required of them by the King's special direction and command, and not voluntarily made by them in extenuation of their fines, his Majesty having signified by the Attorney-General that neither they nor their sureties should remain liable to the payment of certain moneys, and delivery of certain quantities of Osmond iron yearly at a certain rate, to George Mynne, Esq., but be freed of all such bonds and covenants as were by them entered into in consideration of the assignment of George Mynne's interest in the grant of the said woods and iron works. [*Docquet.*]

April 27. Whitehall. 56. Warrant of the Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. To draw an order for issuing to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, or such person as he shall appoint, 10,000*l.* to be paid over to the Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, in Ireland, by way of imprest upon his accompt, to be passed in the kingdom of Ireland, for the levying, arming, and paying of 8,000 foot and 1,000 horse for his Majesty's service; this sum being part of the 300,000*l.* appropriated by Privy Seal of the 8th January last for such his Majesty's services. [*Endorsed:* "Entered." *Draft.* ¾ *p.*]

April 27. 57. News Letter [from Edmund Rossingham to Lord Conway], relating the political and parliamentary proceedings from the 21st to the 27th of this month, written in continuation of that calendared under date 21st April. [This is nearly identical with the parliamentary proceedings calendared under date 15th April, *see vol. ccccl., No.* 94. 1 *p.*]

April 27. 58. Draft Entry Book of Letters written be Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh, between 27th April and 27th July 1640, to the Earl of Northumberland, Sir Michael Ernle, Governor of Berwick, Archbishop Laud, the Earl of Strafford, Sec. Windebank, Sir Henry Vane, Sir George Wentworth, and two from Ernle to Conway, all of which will be found calendared under their respective dates, mostly from the originals or other copies, of which these are duplicates. The book is imperfect, comprising only the leaves numbered 6, 7, 8, 15, 16, 17, 23, 24, 35, and 36. Certain passages have been intentionally obliterated, but with what object is not apparent, as these are found in the other copies, also five whole letters obliterated, three of the 5th May, viz., the first to Arch-

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

bishop Laud, and the second to the Marquis Hamilton, one of the 25th May, and one of June 8th. [*Imperfect.* 20 *pp.*]

April 27. Newcastle. [Edward Viscount Conway] to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General of the Army. Yesterday the company of Captain Clifford [Gifford] coming from Berwick, being to be discharged, so soon as they should come into the bishopric, which was on the other side of the bridge at the end of the town, demanded, every man 14 groats, which was for five days conduct-money, and for two days pay. They were disobedient to all command, put themselves into rank and file, and lighted their matches as if they meant to do somewhat, and then cried out upon [me] one and all. I sent to the mayor for two companies in arms, then went down to them, took two men who were the inciters of them from among them, two others foreseeing the storm stole away, the rest marched out of the town quietly. The captain said that Sir Michael Ernle can justify him. I have sent to him, and if he do not, the captain you will punish; if he do, I will punish the soldiers unless you give other command. I have heard that there are 300 or 400 men at Dunse, and as many at Kelso. These men are relieved every 8 or 10 days, and others come in their rooms. All the country thereabout has order to be in readiness at 24 hours warning, and it is credibly informed that they intend to draw together 5,000 or 6,000 men. The Covenanters go on with their works against the Castle [of Edinburgh], which has shut up the town without damaging them much, but the town has not yet shut up the castle. Sir John Ruthven is coming post, talk with him and he will tell you more than I do, if he tell you as much as he told me, because it will be better delivered *vivâ voce* than from my pen. [Written upon the same paper as April 24th, *see this vol., No.* 41. *Copy.* 1½ *p.*]

April 27. Copy of the latter portion of the preceding letter. [*See this vol., No.* 58, *p.* 1. ¼ *p.*]

April 27. Newcastle. 59. The same to Sir Michael Ernle. The company of Captain Gifford that came from Berwick yesterday mutinied in this town demanding five days conduct-money and two days pay, in all, 14 groats every man; the captain says you can tell that they have been satisfied all that belongs to them. There are two of the soldiers in prison. Be pleased to give me information of what you know concerning this man, also what manner of man the captain is in his life and conversation. I received your letter last night, for which I thank you, I would I could requite you with any good news from London, I hear only of heat in the Parliament house, the King's business of money is not yet meddled with at all, Lords Say and Brook are both in the House, but I do not hear that my Lord of Lincoln is there yet. The Duchess of Chevreuse is going into Flanders to avoid her husband, who is coming into England to fetch her into France. This is all the news I had in my last letters. [*Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLI.

1640.
April 27. Another copy. [*See this vol., No. 58, p. 1.*]

April 27. 60. John Nicholas to his son Edward Nicholas. Your weekly letters are the greatest comfort I have, and the time seems long to me until I receive them, I pray daily for the accordance between our good King and his subjects in Parliament, without which the whole kingdom will suffer. There are many wise men of the House of Parliament, and it is strange to me that they supply not his Majesty's wants and then seek ease of grievances, which I am confident his Majesty, being so gracious, and the best of King's, will grant. I pray God direct the hearts of those chosen for the Parliament to give his Majesty content, for he must not want, on whose care the whole kingdom doth consist. For the business of your sister Mrs. Ryves and myself, who are trusted for the ward, I would not you should be troubled further. If the merit of the cause will not carry it let it go, we will have discharged our trust, you will in the end find all the informations given against us to be lies and nothing of truth, so an end of that. It is true my cousin Freake's daughter-in-law died at Bath about a week ago. I was told she desired that she might be opened that, her infirmity being common amongst women, the inspection of her corpse might be a means that others in her case of sickness might have help, which was a good mind in her and has left her a good report. If my gelding could have been of service to you, you should have had him, and so shall you any horse I have, for they are all yours, as you shall see by my will at your coming into the country, for I am not like to enjoy long. I am heartily sorry for my cousin Susan's sickness. Sends a flitch of bacon. [*Endorsed:* "Received 30th April 1640." *Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*]

April 28. Whitehall. 61. Sec. Vane to Edward Viscount Conway. This day I received yours by address to the Lord Admiral. Explains a passage in his last letter. It was not meant to touch upon any respect due to the Lord Admiral, but his Majesty having commanded me to write to you with the knowledge of the Lord Admiral, that he would have you to advertise me of such occurrences as were fit for his Majesty's knowledge by a Secretary of State, which is all that is expected, and such a way of correspondence I conceive is necessary and will no way lessen the respects and friendship I have ever professed to the Lord Admiral's service, and yet may be most requisite for the good of his Majesty's affairs in this conjuncture. I am glad the orders came to you so timely as to prevent the raising of all the regiments except the one you mention. From Scotland we hear little more than that the Castle of Edinburgh began to shoot into the town on Sunday last, that it has made 100 shots, but little hurt done, only one man killed; the reason is, the town has made such defence against it by their works, as it is conceived that now it cannot much annoy them. We here are busy in Parliament to see if we can get money to pay your troops gallantly, some days will give a clear light of their intentions; you shall be

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

timely advertised of what resolutions shall be taken here. [*Damaged by damp.* 2 *pp.*]

April 28. Newcastle. 62. Edward Viscount Conway to [Sir Nicholas Byron]. I have some servants, horses, and goods coming out of Ireland; when I sent for them I believed that I should have been at Berwick by this time, and therefore appointed them to come hither, but I am now appointed to be here at Newcastle, and for aught I yet know I shall stay here until the rest of the army come into these parts. I pray send my servants and goods hither, for I conceive they will come to Carlisle, being to land in some part of Lancashire. I believe there will not be any need of a convoy if things be not worse betwixt England and Scotland than yet they are, but if there should be any danger when they come I pray let them be guarded, and send me word that I may send to meet them with a guard from hence, and if I may serve you in anything I shall not fail. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

April 28. Berwick. 63. Sir Michael Ernle, Lieutenant Governor of Berwick, to Edward Viscount Conway. I received yours of the 27th April. Those three companies which went last from this town were out of the bishopric of Durham: Captain Gifford had the command of one and the conduct of all three. They were all so mutinous at their going from hence that my chamber was full of them and I could not walk the streets without much clamour. I declared to them in the presence of their captains what was due and gave them order to pay it, and if then they did not presently march according to my order I would cut them in pieces, whereupon they received their money and marched peaceably from hence. Captain Gifford has been long a soldier and I know nothing but that he is a very honest man, and doubtless he gave his company their due to the uttermost farthing during the time he was here. There is no further news in these parts than I informed you in my last letter. I have put in practice the directions you gave me in your first, though I am sure that nothing has passed in these parts that was considerable without my having notice of it. If any forces shall draw together in these parts, where as yet there are none to be valued, I shall not fail to give you notice speedily. I am very confident, and not without reason, that the Scots will find it very difficult to draw any considerable number together. I expect to hear from Edinburgh within a day or two, also what is stirring in the north parts of Scotland, when I will not fail to inform you. [*Endorsed:* "Received 28th April 1640." *Seals with crest and arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

April 28. Copy of the same. [*See this vol., No.* 58, *p.* 1.]

April 28. Ellerton. 64. George Butler to [Edward Viscount Conway]. Yours of the 25th came to my hands on the 28th April. There could not have come any news more welcome to me than that of your good health. I suppose your young officer Charles Porter has arrived before this, he was with me two days, and I brought him on his journey as far as York. I thank you for your noble care of him, and he can tell you I am not unmindful of my promise concerning your horse.

Vol. CCCCLI.

1640.

There are no setter dogs kept about here, but I will send up to enquire to the moors where they have continual use for them. I thank you for the good news concerning Scotland; I hope they will be quiet till our army be in a little better readiness, and then they may be made quiet. [*Wrongly endorsed:* "23rd April 1640." 1¼ *p.*]

April 28. Hackington. 65. Sir John Brooke to Robert Long. I would not trouble you with what you probably already know better than myself. There is a general league made in all the fen towns to petition and fee counsel against you in the Parliament house. Lady Dymoke and Mr. Cawdron are coming up as chief, and Hall, of Donington, parson Nixson and John Spinlow, of Little Hall, are solicitors for the country. I hear that they petition either to be drained or to have their land again, the which they hope because they think it will be impossible for you to drain them. The which yourself would think if you were to see them as they are now. I am totally drowned, and so are all thereabouts. We are kept drowned to save Sir William Killigrew's lands by keeping open the tunnel in the 800 fen, by which means the waters cannot vent but return upon us, which otherwise would stop about him. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

April 28. 66. News Letter [from Edmund Rossingham to Edward Viscount Conway], relating the proceedings in Parliament from 21st April to 28th April. On Tuesday [April 21st] the King sent a message to both the Houses of Parliament commanding them to attend him in the Banqueting House at Whitehall at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, which they did, the Lord Keeper declaring from his Majesty again the cause why he required all possible expedition in the granting of supplies, in order to enable him to levy forces to be employed against his disaffected subjects of Scotland, and that if the supply were not forthwith given it would do him no good; nay more, he had been already at a very great charge, which would be all lost, his Majesty's charge being now 100,000*l* a month. [Here follows a digest of the Lord Keeper's speech, which is printed in full in *Rushworth's Hist. Coll., iii., pp.* 1137–1140.] To this purpose were his Majesty's and the Lord Keeper's speeches. On Wednesday [April 22nd] morning, Mr. Speaker having related the King's speech made by the Lord Keeper the day before, they agreed in the House to set the next day apart, to draw up an answer to it as the King required, but have not tied themselves to prepare it in one day. Tuesday last [April 21st] Sec. Windebank was sent by the Commons to the Lords to desire a conference between a committee of the Lords House and a committee of theirs about a fast, which his Majesty yielded unto. Upon Wednesday [April 22nd] 12 Lords and 24 Commoners met in the afternoon about it, and Convocation appointed the same day the Archbishop of Canterbury's two chaplains of his house to draw up some collects. The same day Convocation granted his Majesty six subsidies to be paid in six years. Their prolocutor, Dr. Steward, Clerk of the King's Closet, would have these subsidies paid yearly at one entire payment, which at

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

first was opposed but eventually was reconciled by Archbishop Laud, suggesting that they should be yearly paid on 20th November at one payment, because the profits of their livings came into their hands much about that time. Wednesday last the three Scotch petitioners were liberated, being but confined to several good men's houses, the Earl of Dunfermline kisses the King's hand, and it is said he will not return back to Scotland upon some dislike of their proceedings since he came from thence, but the other two petitioners are to be returned with all convenient speed, but the Lord Loudoun is kept close prisoner in the Tower. The last Thursday the committee of the Lords and Commons agreed about a fast to be [kept on] Saturday next. Dr. Holdesworth and Mr. Marshall to be the preachers and the Sunday se'night after to receive the Sacrament, both Houses to receive the Sacrament and Dr. Brownrigg to preach that day to them. It is yet a question whether this fast shall be for more than the members of both Houses. The same Thursday [23rd April] the Lords sentenced in the Upper House Edward Bradshaw, a gentleman, a younger brother, for counterfeiting the signature of Lord Morley and Monteagle to a protection. He is adjudged to stand in the pillory in the Palace and Cheapside, but not to be nailed, and to be kept in the House of correction till he put in good sureties for his good behaviour. This day the House of Commons resolved itself into a committee to fall upon the King's business, or rather to dispute which of these two businesses they should fall first upon, *i.e.*, the King's present and most urgent necessities for supplies or their own grievances. It held many hours in great debate, most weighty arguments being produced for both, but in the end, by plurality of voices, it was voted, that the grievances should be prepared forthwith and to desire some conference with the Lords about the securing their liberties and preventing these and the like grievances for the time to come, that so they may be the more able to make his Majesty the greater supply. Their grievances are divided into these three heads: first, of the breach of the liberties of Parliament, and here [it] is called to mind how the last day of the last Parliament the Speaker was commanded to put no question to the House, and the House commanded not to speak to any, which are contrary to their privileges, as they allege; the second, was the imprisonment of divers members of the House for what was done in Parliament and the judicial proceeding in inferior courts against them for what passed there. The second head concerns religion, as 1st, the encouragement given to those of the Popish religion by reason of the general cessation of the laws in force against them. 2nd, they have a free commerce of counsels through the kingdom and freely resort to all places. 3rd, they are admitted to places and offices of great trust in the commonwealth. 4th, the reputation of a nuncio is as great a grievance as the rest. 5th, innovations amongst ourselves to make us more pliable to their religion, to this purpose, first books are printed, disputations in the Universities countenanced, and Popish points commonly maintained in discourse; secondly Popish ceremonies are introduced; thirdly,

1640.

discouragements to the professors of the Protestant religion; fourthly, encroachment of authority in the ecclesiastical courts as, first, the High Commission in causes not allowed by law do fine and imprison; secondly, they disclaim their jurisdiction from the King, and will have it immediately from Heaven, contrary to Prerogative and Acts of Parliament; thirdly, they ordinarily presume to set out new Articles and take a synodical power to make new laws. The third head comprises the grievances in the civil government, as, 1st, the taking of tunnage and poundage, and other impositions upon merchandise. 2nd. knighthood-money extended to all kind of lands and persons contrary to the first institution. 3rd, the great increase of monopolies upon native commodities consumed within the realm. 4th, ship-money which has the countenance of a judgment in law, but is against all law books and former practice. 5th, forest fines, which of late have been too far enlarged. 6th, the sale of or farming of pretended nuisances, and when they are contracted for cease to be nuisances. 7th, the military charges in the kingdom raised either by the King or the Lords' letters for soldiers, carts, and horses, &c. 8th, extraordinary declarations of the judges, hence ship-money proceeded. 9th, the authority of courts of judicatory have been applied to confirm monopolies, as the Star Chamber, which has been also made a Court of Revenue. 10th, the Lords of the Council have disparaged the dignity of that Board in favouring, nay, in framing monopolies. 11th, the King's transcendent power in extraordinary actions has been misapplied in countenancing of monopolies by proclamation. 12th, religion and conscience has been stretched out in irregular courses, books have been set out, and sermons preached to take away the propriety which the subject has in his goods and to extend the prerogative against all law and reason. 13th, the intermission of Parliaments, which by law ought to be kept once a year, which would soon remedy all these grievances. All these particular grievances Mr. Pymm fell upon in his speech on Friday last was se'night, but all of these are not drawn up to be presented to the Lords but these following. [The particular grievances here enumerated are nearly in the same order and to the same effect as those reported on the 24th April by Sir Walter Erle from the Committee appointed to prepare the inducements for the conference with the Lords, and printed in *Commons Journal II., p.* 11.] Thursday after 3 o'clock, when the House of Commons was risen, and when it was made known at Court how the House had voted to prefer the redress of their grievances before the supply to his Majesty, the King sent for his Lords and sat in Council after sunset, and by 8 o'clock the next morning all the Lords of the Upper House as well the Bishops as the Temporal Lords were at the Parliament House, whither his Majesty came in person and declared to the Lords in the Upper House his most real intention, as well to quit the ship-money, provided the Commons took it into their care to preserve the kingdom in safety, as to redress all their other just grievances, his Majesty pressed it much that he might be trusted, and that when all was done they must trust him for the execution of such Acts as they

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

should pass, and that he meant really to perform with them, they had no reason to doubt; for although they should now give him 300,000*l.* or 400,000*l.* to bear the charge of his army, yet this would not do it, for within four or five months, he should need their assistance again in as pressing a manner as at this present, and therefore they might be confident he would really and truly perform his promise to redress their grievances, only he desired his own necessity might be taken first into consideration. His Majesty having spoken to this purpose returned back and left the Lords to argue this business, which they did till 2 o'clock after dinner, some of the Lords and all the Bishops concluding it by their votes that the supply in the first place to his Majesty was to take place and above 20 of the country Lords voting it, that the grievances of the subject were in their judgments the greater and more advantageous service to his Majesty, that the people being secured in their fears might with much more alacrity give his Majesty abundant supply. It being voted for the King's supply in the first place; it was ordered, that the next morning the Lords should send to the House of Commons to have conference to persuade them by strong reason to give his Majesty the pre-eminence in falling upon his business for supply first and afterwards to propose ways of redressing and securing their own grievances. Saturday the Lords sent to the Commons to have a speedy conference, which was granted, and when both Houses were assembled in the Painted Chamber the Lord Keeper spoke. [*A brief summary of whose speech follows, of which the full text is printed in Commons Journal II., p.* 13. 4 *pp.*]

April 28. Draynland. 67. John Enys to Sir William Killigrew at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields. The country begins to rise up in arms and makes nothing for 20 of them to come and cut our land-eau bank and stand by it, not suffering our men to stop it. I am just now going to the justices about it. [*The top half of the letter torn off. Seal with crest.* ½ *p.*]

April 28. 68. Note of sums issued and remaining in arrear for several provisions and payments concerning the equipage of the army for the North, viz., for 7,500 tents for the army 4,500*l.* issued and 4,875*l.* remains. For providing a proportion of victuals for 25,000 land soldiers for beer, bread, butter, and cheese, to be laid in magazine at Berwick, Newcastle, and other places, 1,600*l.* issued and 18,571*l.* remains. For the grand proportion for the train of artillery 11,681*l.* issued and 12,285*l.* remains. For completing and providing of arms, match, saddles, &c., in England and Foreign parts 39,278*l.* issued and 27,002*l.* remains. For raising of six regiments of horse 34,560*l.* issued and 16,560*l.* remains. For entertainments of same 20,000*l.* issued and 11,605*l.* remains. For half-pay to the officers of the foot issued for one month to begin 20th March last 4,291*l.*, and to be issued for one more till the 20th May, when the army is to march out of the several counties, 4,291*l.* Total issued, 115,910*l.*, and remains, 95,189*l.* [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* "A copy whereof I delivered this day to the Lord Treasurer." ¾ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLI.

1640.

April 28. / May 8. Orleans. 69. Christopher Windebank to his father Sec. Windebank. I am not forgetful of the filial duty to keep you my dear father in constant memory. I desire to be advertised respecting your health and of the safe return of my brother [Thomas] for which I have been waiting to hear. [*Endorsed:* "Received 14th May, our style." *Italian.* 1 *p.*]

April 29. The four usual warrants to the Exchequer for the charges of red cloth, spangles, and embroidery of coats for his Majesty's guard and other his Majesty's and the Queen's servants for this 16th year of his reign. [*Docquet.*]

April 29. The three usual warrants under the Signet for halberds, javelins, bows and arrows for the yeomen of the guard for this 16th year of the King's reign. [*Docquet.*]

April 29. Warrant to the Exchequer to perfect and finish the account of James Duppa, receiver of fines and moneys payable to his Majesty upon compositions made by maltsters and brewers by virtue of a commission to him and other commissioners awarded. And thereupon to give him allowance and discharge upon his account for 4,900*l.* 8*s.* according to his petition and of his annuity of 200*l.* to be retained in his hands, and of all moneys received by him, according to his accounts concerning the premises. Likewise to give warrant to Duppa for the delivering up of several bonds entered into by the maltsters and brewers to be cancelled, and to deliver to him several other bonds entered into by him and his sureties amounting to 10,000*l.* to be cancelled. [*Docquet.*]

April 29. Grant creating the rectory impropriate of the parish church of Cirencester, co. Gloucester (being without endowment), into a rectory presentative with cure of souls, with all tithes, oblations, obventions, &c. This same to be in the personal donation of his Majesty and his successors. Alexander Gregory, clerk, to be the present rector of the same church. The church to be taxed at 5*l.* yearly value, and so registered in the Exchequer. [*Docquet.*]

April 29. The like grant creating the rectory impropriate of the parish church of St. Thomas, Haverford West, with certain tenements into a rectory presentative with cure of souls to be in the personal donation of his Majesty and his successors, and to annex the said rectory and tenements to the same church. Francis Robinson, clerk, to be present vicar. The church to be taxed at 5*l.* yearly value. [*Docquet.*]

April 29. Grant of an alms-room in St. Peter's, Westminster, for Richard Keymer, the same being void by the death of James Maulborne. [*Docquet.*]

April 29. Warrant to the Exchequer to discharge Thomas Windebank of 200*l.* received by a former Privy Seal for his employment into France and to pay him 400*l.* more without account by him expended in that service. [*Docquet.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLI.

April 29. Grant to Robert Chambers of the office of Auditor of his Majesty's revenue of the county of Londonderry in the province of Ulster, Ireland, during pleasure, with a yearly fee of 20*l.* and all such other profits and benefits as are usually taken by the Auditors of his Majesty's revenues in co. York. The said fee and allowances to be issuing out of the revenue of Londonderry *alias* Derry, or out of the Exchequer in England, at the feasts of the Annunciation and Michaelmas. [*Docquet.*]

April 29. Confirmation to the Alderman and Wardens of the Fraternity called the Holy Ghost, near Basingstoke, co. Hants., and their successors, of certain messuages, lands, and tenements in Basingstoke, to the intent that they should, with the revenues and profits thereof, find one fit and able priest to celebrate divine service in the chapel called Holy Ghost Chapel, and to keep a school and instruct the children and youth of the said town, as it was granted to them 24th February, 3 & 4 Philip and Mary. With this further use now that with the revenues thereof they may also repair the chapel and school-house. [*Docquet.*]

April 29. Newcastle. 70. Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh to Archbishop Laud. The haste wherewith I was despatched and the great doubt entertained of the safety of this place made me sure that the Scots had forces ready to march, but I hear by report that they have no considerable numbers in any one place. At Kelso there are 300 and at Dunse as many, but these are relieved every eight or ten days, which makes me think they are not men in pay, but only men bringing their own victuals with them. They suffer not any Englishman to enter their country without apprehending him and having taken away his letters, send him back, but divers Englismen of the Borders go constantly to market without interruption. On our side there is no restraint, so that anyone may come in or go out. There are several hundreds of Scotchmen who have families here upon the Borders, especially on Lord Grey's lands, also about 300 in the coal mines and many Scotch families in Newcastle; these numbers may be of dangerous consequence if it be not prevented. I think when all things are in readiness to go into Scotland, then all coming from thence or going thither should be forbidden, and that when the army goes thither these Scots should be sent with their wives and children into Scotland. I have taken the best order I could to have good intelligence of what passes in Scotland. I consulted with the Bishop of Durham, he thinks it is not lawful to send a man to be a spy, because we know that the man must lie, deceive and cheat, I told him we would first send the man, and then he and I would dispute whether it were lawful or no; I perceive he will never make so good a soldier as the Archbishop of Bourdeaux. In the Bishopric [of Durham] they desire to have 1,000 horse quartered, but I do not send for them before letting you know because they are 90 miles nearer to London than if they were here. I have written to the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] to send me word speedily, for if you will not have use of them I will have them

Vol. CCCCLI.

1640.

hither; if the horse be employed let me not be left here. [*Draft* 1 *p.*]

April 29. Copy of the same. [*See April 27th, No.* 58. 2 *pp.*]

April 29. Newcastle. 71. The same to Thomas Earl of Strafford. I cannot learn that the Scots have any considerable numbers upon the Borders. I have my intelligence from the Borderers who go to market into Scotland, but of the Scotchmen who go to London by Berwick there is not one, of what quality soever he be, who tells one true word. In Scotland they suffer none but the market people, whom they know, to enter the country, all others they detain, and having taken away their letters and examined them of their business they then dismiss them. It is far otherwise with us, for there are several hundreds of Scots who are tenants here in England near the Border. I have been told that they go to the communion in Scotland and leave their wives and children here. There are 300 Scots who work in the coal mines here, besides divers families in this town, and all as much Covenanters as my Lord Rothes. The deputy-lieutenants desire that some troops of horse may be quartered in the country at Morpeth, Alnwick, and Hexham, and they promise to keep such watch that they shall have timely advertisement of the approach of the Scots. Those of the Bishopric [of Durham] desire that 1,000 horse may be quartered there, and the Vice-President of York has desired me to free York from the troops about Hull; I am willing to content them both, but I stay the doing of it until I hear from you, for if the horse should be employed southwards it would be a great trouble to them to march hither and presently back again, therefore I pray let me hear concerning this so soon as you can. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

April 29. Copy of the same. [*See April 27th, No.* 58. 2 *pp.*]

April 29. Newcastle. 72. The same to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General of the Army. Yesterday I went to Morpeth to meet the deputy-lieutenants who promised that a watch should be kept and intelligence given if the Scots passed the limits with any forces. They say there is no way within 12 miles for the Scots to enter Northumberland with great forces of horse and foot, but small bodies of foot may come to rob by ways that are not frequented, and which cannot be prevented. They desire that one troop of horse may be lodged at Morpeth, another at Alnwick, and a third at Hexham, and they promise to give them so timely notice of the Scots that they shal. not be surprised. I think it would not be amiss that Morpeth were made strong, and some places fortified in such manner that they may be safe retreats upon any sudden inroad to which the country might retire, and whither soldiers may come for safety if they should happen to be broken. The deputy-lieutenants have promised to send men into Scotland to espy what they are doing there. The English who go into Scotland to market are not forbidden, but all others stayed and their letters seized. The Scots having this great advantage over us, for those entering Scotland are few, and being

1640. Vol. CCCCLI.

market men are all known to them, whereas those coming thence to us are many of all sorts. In these parts are many hundred Scots, mostly with families, which have lived long here, yet are they as much of the Scotch party as if they dwelt at Edinburgh. I think that these Scots who do thus from all parts in the world conspire in one for the destruction of Bishops are of the race of the rats that persecuted the German bishop and ate him in his tower which stood in an island in the midst of the Rhine. I think it will be necessary in time to prohibit the coming of any Scot into England, and to send back those inhabiting here, which will trouble that country to know how to dispose of them. The deputy-lieutenants desired that the people of this country might have arms sold to them for their defence, which I think very fit. Muskets would be most suitable, and these should be sold to them without any enhancement of the price, for they know well enough what they are worth, and getting [a profit] from them in such things extremely discontents them. If the use of firelocks could be taught them the Borderers would be fitter than any other to go in parties to do spoil. I have now received a letter from Sir Michael Ernle, who justifies Captain Gifford; he writes that there are not any considerable number [of the Scots] in a body. Sir John Digby's troop and that of Captain Mennes came hither yesterday, Sir Fulk Hunkes with his arrived to-day, and mine comes to-morrow, but they have no arms, which I pray you to take order may be sent. [*Draft.* 1½ *p.*]

April 29. Another copy of the same. [*See 27th April, No.* 58. 3 *pp.*]

April 29. Extract from the preceding letter. [*See 23rd April, No.* 33. 2⅔ *pp.*]

April 29. Berwick. 73. Capt. Charles Lloyd to Sec. Windebank. In my last I certified you that according to the Lords' command I was at Newcastle about timber. The masons I had from thence, having performed their task, I have sent back. I shall proceed with the rest with all diligence. It were very necessary that there were a good store of "rise," or small brushwood for blinds [to the fortifications], and other necessaries which may be got near at hand at Barmoor from Mr. Muschamp's wood, but this I leave for your consideration. [*Seal with arms, broken.* ⅔ *p.*]

April 29. 74. Sir Benjamin Ayloffe and Sir Thomas Wyseman, deputy-lieutenants of Essex, to Robert Earl of Warwick and William Lord Maynard, lords lieutenants of the same county. We are very much troubled as to when and in what manner those particular rendezvous should be appointed. First by reason there is no certain order indicated in the Council's letter how the 700 soldiers shall be maintained in several places of the county, before they come to the general rendezvous which we have appointed at Colchester, where they are to be brought by the 24th May, and to remain till the 3rd June, and so to be put in order for their march to Harwich. It then follows in the Lords' letters that these soldiers are to be

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

allowed, at the charge of the county, 8*d.* per diem apiece for every day they shall be exercised at the particular rendezvous as you will find upon perusal of the Lords' letters. From which we infer that the soldiers are to receive no pay till 24th May [which is to extend] to 3rd June, on which point we desire your plain directions. If it be intended that the county is to provide the 8*d.* per diem for every day's exercise at the particular rendezvous before they come to the general rendezvous, we shall not be able to meet these payments, as no money is appointed to be brought in till 14th May, and even then we fear much will remain unpaid by reason that the country is very bare of money and many men, as we hear, very unwilling to pay. If the Lord General insists upon those particular rendezvous, the money that we have precepted for will not be sufficient to defray so great a charge, although it should all be brought in, but we must proceed to a further levy which will be hardly taken by the country. You may please to understand that the 24th May, which is the time fixed for the general rendezvous, is Whitsunday, and we desire to know whether the day following or some other day may not be as convenient. [*Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

April 30. Whitehall. 75. Notes by Nicholas of proceedings this day at the Council of War. Ordered that warrant be given to the Paymaster of Berwick to pay to the Master and Wardens of the Company of Chirurgeons in London 25*l.* for furnishing the chest of the chirurgeon belonging to Berwick garrison; also a warrant to Sir Job Harby to provide in Flanders or Holland 3,000 good pikes between 15 and 16 foot long, the same to be delivered in London by the 15th June. It was ordered, moreover, that of the muskets and corslets provided in Flanders, Sir Job Harby shall give directions that 3,000 muskets and 3,000 corslets be brought to London, and the rest sent direct from Flanders to Hull. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

April 30. Stationers' Hall. 76. Certificate submitted to the Council by Henry Fetherston and Nicholas Bourne, wardens of the Company of Stationers, and Thomas Downes, stationer, referees and commissioners in the cause between the creditors of Robert Barker, Esq., and Christopher [Barker] his late son, plaintiffs, and Robert Younge, and his partners, lessees of the said Barker's moiety of the office and stock of his Majesty's printer, defendants. According to three several orders of Council and a commission in pursuance of the same, out of the Court of Requests, to us and others directed, to examine the truth of an accompt given up to your Lordships the 20th of November last, and to certify our doings and proceedings therein to you and to the said Court, we have met several times and heard evidence. Finding some imperfections in the accompts, we required another accompt of them, which being likewise imperfect we quired a third such as they would stand to, and upon the 14 present we received it under their hands, but find that we cannot reduce the same to any exact certainty by reason the defendants refuse to accompt the rent or poundage for divers impressions printed in the office and

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

importations from Scotland, besides other disputed sums to a good value, for all which they allege they are not to be accountable by their lease or schedules annexed, and by reason also that they charge the accompt with divers payments and interest of great amount, which the creditors allege ought not to have been paid by defendants by lease nor schedule; and in respect defendants insist upon strictures and constructions of covenant for their own advantage, the creditors likewise crave the like benefit of the covenants and schedules against defendants, and that the payments not warranted thereby may not be allowed therefore, and in respect the creditors whose debts are great are in hazard to lose their money or to be exposed to suits if old Mr. Barker should die before they be paid, having made a voluntary settlement of the office to feofees in trust; and your Lordships declared in your order of 6th March that you conceived no settled order could be made conveniently to reassume the office, by the proviso in defendants lease, not to provide for the creditors satisfaction by way of lease or sequestration till defendants' accompts were examined, and therefore you commanded us to speed the same and certify. We have thought fit for the present to set aside all points of question in the accompt, as a work of further time and other judgment than ours to determine, and proceed now to state the accompts upon the receipts confessed by defendants, and upon those payments which are not controverted; thereupon we find that the defendants have already received more than they have paid according to their covenants and schedules, and in case the defendants shall be ordered to accompt for their omissions of poundage, which by the covenants the defendants allege they are not to be accountable for, and shall not be allowed what they have paid without warrant of their lease and schedules. We conceive they will be far indebted upon the accompt, and if they shall be allowed all such payments as they have brought to accompt, without warranty by their lease or schedules as the plaintiffs allege, yet we suppose there will then be no considerable sum of money coming to either side, neither to provide for petitioners nor to occasion any delay of a settled course for their satisfaction. All which, nevertheless, we submit to your grave wisdoms. [*Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

April 30. Petition of the copyhold tenants in the barony of Gilsland, co. Cumberland, more than 100 in number, to the King. They claim to hold, and beyond memory have held, their several tenements and customary copyholds within the barony, by paying a fourpenny fine on the death or exchange of every tenant, before William Lord Howard purchased the lands from the then Lord, and made entries and disturbed petitioners' ancestors in their tenements. Whereupon a bill was exhibited by the then tenants in your Court of Chancery for their relief, after long prosecution the Court referred it to Mr. Baron Bromley, who on hearing both sides certified his opinion that 20 years' rent would be a reasonable fine for the then plaintiffs to pay, conceiving that and one year's value to be all one in effect, which fine, by order of June 19, 14 James I., the Court ordered to be

1640.

paid the said Lord, as appears by the annexed copies, to which the plaintiffs then and your petitioners now submit. But in that order there is a proviso that the fines then allowed shall give no countenance thereafter to make the fines of the tenements certain, under colour whereof Lord William Howard now demands excessive fines which petitioners cannot pay, and therefore he has turned out divers of them from their tenements and put in strangers, which will tend to the undoing of petitioners and their families unless speedy redress be made by you. Now as they are bound by their tenancy to Border service, and that notwithstanding this troublesome time they submit to the fine certified by the Baron, they pray you to refer settlement hereof to some of the Council or others, to settle them in their tenements upon a reasonable fine. *Underwritten,*

I. *Reference of the above to the Lord Keeper and Attorney General, that such course be settled for petitioners' relief as shall be most agreeable to equity, otherwise to certify their opinions concerning it. Whitehall, April 30th,* 1640.

II. *I appoint to consider this matter on Saturday the 30th of this month at 9 o'clock in the forenoon at Durham House, whereof all parties concerned are to take notice. And I desire Mr. Attorney to be then present. Joh. Finch, May 21st,* 1640.

III. *In regard Mr. Attorney is now sick, and this business requires expedition, his Majesty refers this petition to the Lord Keeper and Lord Chief Justice Littleton. H. Vane, Whitehall, June 2nd,* 1640.

IV. *Report of Sir John Finch and Lord Chief Justice Littleton. After hearing both sides we are of opinion that the tenants are tenants at the will of the Lord, to which they submitted, but desired that their fines might be certain. Whereupon we proposed to Lord Howard's counsel, and his sons on his behalf, that he should for the present admit the tenants to their tenements according to a warrant mentioned in a decree made in Chancery on behalf of the said Lord William Howard against some of his tenants to be formerly granted by Lord Thomas Dacre to his tenants, they paying now for their admittances for the present 23 years rent for a fine; which Lord Howard's counsel and his sons submitted to for as many of the tenants as should appear to be heirs to such as had not already compounded with Lord Howard, and that neither themselves nor their ancestors from whom they claim had been outlawed, convicted for felony, or otherwise forfeited their tenements, or against whom there had been judgments-at-law for Lord Howard, or such as have taken leases of their tenements; but we do not think fit that the tenants' fines should be certain. And further, we conceive if Lord Howard do not hereafter accept a reasonable fine from any of his tenants so that they shall have just cause of complaint, that they*

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

ought to be relieved in equity. But if they again tumultuously seek to make their fines certain, then punishment should be inflicted on them fit for such offence. And lastly, we hold it requisite that the tenants shall, at the courts of Lord Howard to be held for his barony of Gilsland, answer as tenants-at-will, and also take such warrants as Lord Thomas Dacre formerly granted. June 23 [1640].

v. *The King confirms the above certificate in every point. Whitehall, June* 24, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 193.=3½ *pp.*]

April 30. 77. Petition of Thomas Maddocks, M.A., to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner was, by the late Lord Keeper [Coventry] in his Majesty's right by lapse, presented to the rectory of Merthyr Dovan, in the diocese of Llandaff, for that Laomedon Fowler, late incumbent, accepted another living with cure of souls, and held both for 14 years without qualification or dispensation. Upon which presentation the late Bishop of Llandaff, having cited Fowler to show his dispensation, which he could not, instituted petitioner to the said rectory, and thereupon he was inducted. Since petitioner's institution Sir Francis Popham, patron of that rectory, presented to your Grace during the vacancy of the see of Llandaff, Oliver Chiver, clerk, to the said rectory, as void by the resignation of Fowler, upon which presentation he got institution from you, and was inducted thereto, notwithstanding he knew that petitioner was formerly instituted and inducted. Hoping that it appears to your Grace to be a super-institution, petitioner beseeches you to grant your warrant to call Oliver Chiver before you to deliver up the super-institution, or that you would otherwise order the matter for petitioner's relief as you shall think fit. *Underwritten,*

77. I. *Reference to Sir John Lamb to consider of this petition, and if he find the suggestion true to award letters missive, or an attachment for the party complained of to answer the business in the High Commission Court. 30th April* 1640. *W. Cant.* [1 *p.*]

April 30. Burderop. 78. Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. I thank you for your relation of all news, domestic and foreign, and pray you to continue to write and send me such things as may chance to be printed. My servant, Edward Hutchins, was unfortunately killed by the overthrow of an empty waggon. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ⅔ *p.*]

April 30. 79. Bill of exchange drawn by John Enys on Robert Long for the repayment of 120*l.* received by him of Thomas Haughton this day, and to be employed in the Earl of Lindsey's undertaking in the Great Level in Lincolnshire. *Subjoined,*

79. I. *Acquittance by Thomas Haughton for* 120*l. received by him of Robert Long. 9th May* 1640. [1¼ *p.*]

April 30. 80. Note showing what numbers and sorts of arms have been ordered to be provided in foreign parts, how they are to be disposed of,

Vol. CCCCLI.

1640.

and what money has been issued to Sir Job Harby for payment of the same. Total 14,000*l.* [1 *p.*]

April 30. 81. Information by Thomas Coster, vicar of Sibbertoft, co. Northampton, that Samuel Plumley, servant to James Bowyer, one of the clerks in the office of the Six Clerks in Chancery-lane, used words to this effect: "That if the Parliament should be dissolved he heard that his Grace's house of Canterbury at Lambeth should be fired, and that they would keep his Grace in until he should be burnt, and that thousands would say as much." *Subjoined,*

81. I. *Deposition of Thomas Coster, vicar of Sibbertoft, and Henry Graunt, rector of Church Lawford, co. Warwick, that Samuel Plumley being demanded about the words above written confessed to the truth of his statement.* 1*st May* 1640.

81. II. *Confession of Samuel Plumley touching the above words, written down by Sec. Windebank. He says the gentleman who reported this sentence is William Knight, clerk under Mr. Farmor in the Subpœna Office, and he never heard it from any other.* 5*th June* 1640.

81. III. *Confession of William Knight that at the meeting mentioned in the confession of Samuel Plumley this examinant did say that "he had heard it reported that if the Parliament were dissolved Black Hall would be fired," but he remembers not any other passage of this business, neither that there was any discourse upon the name of Black Hall. He says he heard this and reported it as a flying speech, but cannot remember who told it him.* [2½ *pp.*]

[April.] 82. Information about the difference between Sir James Douglas and the townspeople of Berwick. 1. Sir Ja. Douglas signifieth he has written to Mr. Secretary [Windebank] how the town of Berwick refused or delayed to obey his Majesty's letter concerning the difference between him and them. 2. They still trouble his possession contrary to the King's order in his letter, and have broken down a stone wall to make way for their cattle into his grounds. 3. They have secretly petitioned his Majesty with an untrue narrative. 4. They keep up his Majesty's reference to debar him from urging his right and obedience to the King's letter and reference. 5. Sir James complained of their untrue narration in their petition, and caused his Majesty's reference on it, which is most just, and according to the King's former letter, to be read in their presence, and urged their obedience to the King's pleasure. And for his own submission thereto he required an agreement with them, making them a reasonable offer of what might be worth to them 40*l.* per annum, whereas the thing in question between them is not worth 4*l.* per annum; but they will not only have their wills of him, but also that he should buy their kindness by giving them 50*l.* 6*s.* Sir James certifieth that all he has there is in as good state to do his Majesty service as ever it was in the time of Queen Elizabeth; but if occasion require it will be found they have prejudiced his estate

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

10,000*l.* He requests Mr. Secretary [Windebank] to see if the King would be pleased to command him to build up one part of the town walls whereby he is prejudiced. And that his Majesty would by a second letter signify his pleasure that the town of Berwick shall sue Sir James in law before they trouble his possession any further, that the business be first decided by ordinary course of law. [1½ *p.*]

[April.] 83. The King to the town of Berwick. Whereas at the instance of Sir James Douglas we lately signified our pleasure to you that you should forbear to put your cattle into such grounds as we mentioned till your claim were made good by law; but for as much as we understand that notwithstanding our command you continue to put your cattle there; and Sir James Douglas being unwilling to displease us forbears to use violence, we, therefore, again command you to sue him in due course of law, and to desist from putting your cattle into the said grounds till by that means you have evicted it from him. To which our pleasure we expect your conformity. [*Draft by Robt. Reade.* ½ *p.*]

[April.] 84. [The King to the Solicitor General.] Warrant to prepare a bill abating 4,000*l.* of the 16,000*l.* yearly rent paid by Sir Job Harby, Robt. Charlton, and others, the tin farmers of Cornwall, in consequence of the discovery of tin mines in Barbary, which produce as much and as good tin as the Cornish mines; so that they of Barbary can sell the tin at a lower rate than the English, and great quantities of it are transported into Holland, France, Italy, and the Levant. But if before the expiration of the term of seven years from Christmas 1638 fixed by the original grant any one offer more than the 12,000*l.* for the yearly rent of the farming, then upon a year's notice the present farmers are to surrender the remainder of their term. [3 *pp.*]

[April ?] 85. Petition of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London to the King, in behalf of the whole city, praying him not to countenance petitions from debtors for staying proceedings at law for recovery of just debts; because so many frauds are now practised by debtors. [1 *p.*]

[April.] 86. Abstract of a bill and answer in a cause wherein her Majesty's late Attorney General, Edward Herbert, by the relation of Anthony Goddard, one of her Majesty's footmen, were plaintiffs, and the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of London, together with Edward Atwick, defendants, concerning the right of fishing in the Thames between Shepperton and Walton-on-Thames. The King is said to have conveyed the right to the Queen with the manor of Hallowford, and the water called the Seal, co. Middlesex, as part of her jointure, and the Queen conveyed it for 60 years' term to Anthony Goddard, who was interrupted in its enjoyment by the Corporation of London, who claimed to be conservators of the river as far up as Staines both by custom time out of mind and by Royal grants. [2 *pp.*]

[April ?] 87. Petition of Robert Bewick, mayor of Newcastle-on-Tyne, to the King. Petitioner has been sent for by your command and is in

1640.

custody of a messenger, on some misinformation that he has favoured factious persons and Covenanters, and that Sir Walter Riddell and other Scots, said to be Covenanters, were in Newcastle and not apprehended by petitioner; whereas in truth he is ready to testify on oath he never knew Sir Walter Riddell or any in his company were Covenanters or taken for such while they were in the town, nor did he ever know that any Covenanters made their abode there. Petitioner never was, is, or will be any favourer of Covenanters or other factious persons, but is always conformable to the orders of Church and State, whereof he doubts not certificate will be made both by that town and country. In his shrievalty he paid in 1,200*l.* of the ship-money for Northumberland, and he is now deputy-lieutenant in Newcastle to the Earl of Northumberland, and during his absence thence not only the Mayor's Court there, but also the writs for ship-money and other commands from you to him directed are at a stay. He prays to be discharged from attendance here that he may attend your service at home. [1 *p.*]

[April.] 88. Petition of the Six Clerks of the Court of Chancery to the King. Your Majesty having assured to yourself as a right of the Crown the power and disposition of petitioners' offices did about five years since by letters patent [17th June 1635] incorporate petitioners, and confirmed to them such rights and fees as by a certificate made by the late Lord Keeper [Coventry], the then Master of the Rolls [Sir Julius Cæsar], and the Attorney General appeared to be their dues, with some other necessary incidents. Afterwards, upon some distaste taken against petitioners and their charter by Sir Dudley Digges, late Master of the Rolls, and upon complaint by him that some things were inserted in the patents which he pretended were not petitioners' rights whereupon they prostrated their charter at your Majesty's feet, with protestation to make good whatsoever in substance was therein contained to be the ancient rights of your petitioners in respect of their places; that afterwards their charter came into the hands of the late Lord Keeper [Coventry], and was safely kept by him without prejudice to petitioners till now the time of his death, with intent to have moved your Majesty for liberty to redeliver the same back to petitioners. The premises considered, and for as much as petitioners' places are now in your Royal disposition, and that their charter contains nothing in effect but their ancient rights, as appears by the afore-mentioned certificate. May it please your Majesty to give order that their charter may be redelivered to petitioners to be enjoyed by them according to your gracious intention declared and by an act of State afterwards approved and confirmed. [1 *p.*]

[April ?] 89. Petition of some of the inhabitants of Thorne, co. York, to the King, praying for a weekly market and two fairs a year. The town of Thorne, consisting of about 300 families, is situated within the great improvement of the Level of Hatfield Chase, and has other advantages. An inquisition on a writ of "Ad quod damnum" has shown that no damage will occur to the King or anyone else by the institution of the markets and fairs. [1 *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

[April.] 90. Petition of Peter Gifford to the King. Petitioner, being a Recusant convict, six years since compounded with the present Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and others, then Commissioners, for his lands and goods at the yearly rent of 180*l.*, which he has duly paid. Nevertheless, upon false suggestions of Edmund Walters, pretending that petitioner has conveyed lands for the maintenance of divers priests, Walters, a man of desperate fortune and loose life, prosecutes petitioner, not only upon the said suggestion but also upon divers penal statutes made against Recusants, as for keeping a priest in his house, relieving priests, hearing Mass, and such like, thereby endeavouring so far to entrench on petitioner's estate as to disenable him to pay the rent reserved to your Majesty, all which petitioner conceives to be contrary to your Majesty's intention. Prays that he may be relieved in those things which concern the penal statutes, and that Walters may be confined to take advantage only upon his suggestion concerning petitioner's alienation of his lands. [½ *p.*]

[April.] 91. Petition of Richard Forster, citizen and Vintner of London, to the Council. That the Earl of Southampton having license from his Majesty to convert his demolished house, called Southampton House, in Holborn, and garden into tenements to his best benefit with liberty to make one tavern, encouraged petitioner to take a house at the fine of 103*l.*, and 70*l.* rent per annum for 21 years to make a tavern thereof, being the corner house in Chancery Lane of that building and over against the wall of Lincoln's Inn garden. Upon some information made by the Society of Lincoln's-Inn as petitioner conceives about the 13th of March last petitioner's house was suppressed by an order of Council, his wines lying in an outhouse and himself like to be ruined. Conceives that the situation of the said house cannot offend the society as alleged, a spacious way lying between the garden wall and the said house. Prays that the consideration thereof may be referred to Sir Henry Spiller. [⅔ *p.*]

[April ?] 92. Petition of Richard Velley and others, freemen of the city of London, licensed to sell tobacco by retail, to the Council. About six years ago petitioners took out licenses at 10*l.* each, upon order of the Commissioners appointed to compound with retailers of tobacco, that they should retail tobacco at all fairs; and ever since they have enjoyed their trade at fairs. But of late Samuel Wildy, having obtained a license for Lenton, near Nottingham, one of the oldest fairs, for which he pays only 40*s.* a year, opposes petitioners, and has caused some of them to be attached, others to be summoned to the Tobacco Office where they are fined 20*s.* each, but are respited till the cause is heard by you. Pray the Council to hear the cause and confirm the former order; and if it appear that Wildy has causelessly molested petitioners, that he may be ordered to pay them their costs in this business. [½ *p.*]

[April ?] 93. Petition of the inhabitants of Kelvedon, Essex, to the same. Pray to be delivered from the billeting a company of more than 80 soldiers sent thither from Horndon; their village being small, already burdened with providing carts for coals, liquor, and provi-

1640. Vol. CCCCLI.

sion for 20 saltpetremen residing there; and having previously lodged and conveyed soldiers on their passage to Harwich, Colchester, and Dedham, and done other services. [¾ *p.*]

[April ?] 94. Petition of John Nicholls, of Jersey, to the Council. On the 17th of August 1639 sentence was given by the lieutenant-bailiff, and jurats of Jersey, on behalf of petitioner against Clement Chevallier causa uxoris; from which sentence Chevallier appealed to you, and though it has been heretofore ordered by this Board that appeals in Jersey ought to be entered in the Register Book of Council causes within three months after sentence, else to be void, yet Chevallier has not entered it accordingly, as appears by certificate from Sir Dudley Carleton, it being evident he only appealed to molest petitioner, and so much the more because in petitioner's absence an agreement having been made betwixt his agent and Chevallier's about the arrears of the rent of the house in question, petitioner has by delays been deprived of the benefit of that agreement. May it please you to direct letters to such of Jersey as you think fit that petitioner may be put in possession of the said house according to the sentence, and receive the arrears, with such costs as they shall think fit. [1 *p.*]

[April ?] 95. Petition of Geo. Fletcher, merchant, Joseph Day, bullet maker, Matthew Bankes, carriage maker, and other artificers, to the Privy Council and the Council of War. For his Majesty's pressing services they were commanded to provide sundry provisions and munitions, part whereof were sent last year into the North for his Majesty's expedition in those parts, and part were brought into the stores of the Ordnance Office and remained there; the payment of which provisions was estimated in that office last March at 11,526*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*, of which there has yet been received only 1,526*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* For as much as in furtherance of his Majesty's service they have not only spent great part of their estates, but also engaged themselves and their friends for the speedy despatch of such materials as would not admit of delay, and that it is long since they should have received their money on the said estimate; they pray you to take present order for payment of the residue, which will enable and encourage them to extend themselves to the utmost of their endeavours and fortunes for the speedy despatch of materials for his Majesty's pressing services when they shall be required. [⅔ *p.*]

April.] 96. Petition of Sergeant-Major Horatio Carey, and his lieutenant, Nicholas Huish, or Hewish, to the Council. Petitioners being much encouraged by Sir Thos. Roe, his Majesty's ambassador at Hamburgh, came over to attend his Majesty's wars in Scotland, and being arrived exhibited divers petitions to you for despatch to the Royal camp. Having now spent all they had and being no longer able to subsist, they pray your assistance that as they have small hope of warlike employment here they may at least obtain your pass, and a month's means, according to their known quality, towards their transport to the place whence they came. [⅔ *p.*]

[April.] 97. Sergeant-Major Horatio Carey, Capts. Thomas Middleton and

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

Francis Storey, and Lieutenants William Wilmot, Gerard Owen, Tho. Woodall, Nicholas Hewish, and Edward Bret to the Council of War. Petitioners came by direction out of Germany hither to do his Majesty service, and have long remained without employment or means, whereas the Scots that came with them on the same terms have received means long since. They pray that as his Majesty has referred them to you, you will at length afford them such comfortable answer as may stand with reason, and the merit of their forward zeal to his Majesty. [½ *p.*]

[April.] 98. Petition of the same to the same. Whereas on our late petition to his Majesty for means after our voyage out of Germany to serve him in the Scotch wars upon his ambassador's invitations at Hamburgh, he has referred us to you. [*See vol. ccccxlii., No.* 21.] We pray you, because we are soldiers of fortune and have lost a certain entertainment there in our loyal affection to his Majesty in hope of employment here, and that most of us are run into debt and dare not walk the streets, to allot us the same proportion for the time past as the Scots of like condition have long since obtained from his Majesty, being two months pay; whereof we hope you will judge us as worthy as they. [½ *p.*]

[April ?] 99. Petition of John Grant, clerk, and John Walter, near Birmingham, to the Council. Petitioners by warrant from you have been brought up by a messenger about a petition concerning Sir Thos. Holt, as they conceive, and remain in custody. They pray to be heard or referred to any whom you think meet, that they may be discharged from further attendance. [⅔ *p.*]

[April ?] 100. Petition of Anthony Lapthorn, clerk, to the same. Last Easter 12 month petitioner by your order gave bond in 200*l.* to repair immediately to the Bishop of Durham. Prays to have his bond cancelled and delivered to him. [⅓ *p.*]

[April.] 101. The Mayor and Aldermen of the town of Cambridge to Lord Keeper Finch, High Steward of that town. The fair called Stourbridge fair, held in Barnwell-fields, from St. Bartholomew's-day till Michaelmas, has been suspended, for two years past by command of the King, because of the late plague in several parts of the kingdom, especially London, to the general impoverishment of the town, which has been forced to borrow money to pay his Majesty the yearly rent of 70*l.* Petitioners pray the benefit of the fair may not be taken from them any more, besides the danger of its utter loss by discontinuance, and humbly sue you to obtain relief herein for them from his Majesty. [1 *p.*]

[April ?] 102. Petition of Richard Humfrey, vicar of Old Windsor, to Archbishop Laud and Lord Keeper Finch. Upon a late reference from the King to your Grace, Thomas late Lord Coventry, and Sir Francis Windebank, authorising you to add to the poor vicarage of Old Windsor, you conferred on petitioner the rectory of Wexham, Bucks., to be annexed to his present vicarage of Old Windsor on the

Vol. CCCCLI.

1640.

next vacancy. He prays you to confirm the said rectory to him, that he may enter thereon at its next avoidance. [1 *p.*]

[April.] 103. Petition of divers of the Queen's tenants within the manor of Rosedale, in co. York, to Sir John Lambe, Chancellor to the Queen. Petitioners have employed four of their neighbours, being some of them tenants, to come up to town to treat with her Majesty's commissioners for the renewal of their leases. Have been in town these three weeks at great charges, and have been ready for composition this week and more, yet could not be admitted thereunto, being crossed as they now perceive by Sir Gregory Fenner, who seeks to take five of the tenements over the heads of the present tenants, being some of them fatherless children and the rest poor men. They had heard from others that his Honour was always ready to favour the oppressed and help her Majesty's poor tenants in their reasonable requests. Pray his Honour to be a means that they and the rest may be admitted to compound and have the same upon easy fines in consideration of the greatly improved rents. [1 *p.*]

[April.] 104. Petition of Samuel Symcocke to the same. Petitioner became bound as a surety with Richard Cotton and Thomas Wilkinson to the Queen for his brother, Thomas Symcocke, now a prisoner, answering the mean profits of certain lands in Cheshire. Cotton was ordered and has paid 120*l.*, and has the bond turned over to him to take his remedy against petitioner, and the other surety, Wilkinson, who is able to pay his part, but petitioner is no ways able, being but a poor journeyman dyer. Prays Lambe to yield him what relief in such a miserable case he shall think fit. [⅔ *p.*]

Annexed,

104. I. *Certificate of the Minister and Churchwardens of St. Thomas, Southwark, to Sir John Lambe. That Samuel Symcocke was a man of honest life and conversation, and laborious in his trade, being a journeyman dyer.* [⅔ *p.*]

[April ?] 105. Petition of Francis Fulshawe, some time servant to Mr. Amy, late of Peterborough, to the same. Petitioner obtained the place of clerk of the peace in Southwark from the city of London, and enjoyed it till the Earl of Arundel, as custos rotulorum for Surrey, questioned his title, displaced him, and annexed it to the office of clerk of the peace for Surrey. Petitioner therefore prays you to command him some service or recommend him to some employment. [½ *p.*]

[April ?] 106. Petition of Blanche Cowper, prisoner in Bridewell, to the same. Petitioner having been in prison since Whitsuntide last, having humbled her soul to God, expressed true hate to sin by confession to man, and true sorrow and repentance, yet she remaining in this loathsome place, accompanied by vile persons, her health being impaired, and her soul grieved exceedingly, beseeches you to grant her speedy liberty, and meantime the benefit of walking with a keeper to stay her perishing estate. [⅔ *p.*]

[April ?] 107. Petition of Andrew Baily, clerk, to the same. According to your former directions to Edward Latham, upon a reference to you

1640. Vol. CCCCLI.

by Archbishop Laud, for a collection to be made among the parishioners of Wolverhampton for satisfaction to petitioner for the money he had disbursed for erecting a new organ there, the parishioners agreed petitioner should have about 100*l.* for his disbursements, which were above 200*l.*; and the churchwardens were ordered to collect it, and they collected a great part thereof. But some part is uncollected, and lately they have desisted in its collection, and have not paid petitioner any part of what is collected. He beseeches you to direct Mr. Latham to cause the churchwardens to pay petitioner the part collected, and to collect and pay the residue forthwith, or to give such order as you think fit. [1 *p.*]

[April.] Petition of the soldiers of the trained bands of the hundreds of Cashio and Dacorum to the deputy-lieutenants of Herts. Whereas by the warrant it appears that 260 soldiers of your bands are to be this day pressed for his Majesty's service, and 650 out of this county who, as we are informed, are to be commanded by strange captains and officers, and to be conveyed to Harwich, thence to be shipped to sea for the King's service. We humbly offer you these considerations. That from the bottom of our hearts we make profession of our faith and loyalty to the King, and we shall be ready to spend our lives and dearest blood in the defence of his person, his Royal issue, and this kingdom wherein we live against all persons whatsoever without exception. That in so doing we humbly desire we may enjoy the same privilege which our ancestors and predecessors of the same trained bands have enjoyed, that is, to be exempt from foreign service, strange commanders, or to be transported to any place by sea. That we have always been reputed to be the King's guard, and accordingly have been employed, as in the year 1588 the trained bands of this country went to Tilbury and no further to resist the Spanish invasion, commanded and governed by the principal gentlemen in the country, Queen Elizabeth in her own person being then in the camp. That in 1599 the trained bands of this country were mustered and exercised in Edmonton under the like command for the guard of her Majesty's person and of the city of London. That in 1601, when the Earl of Essex was beheaded, the trained bands of this country guarded the court-gate at Whitehall by day and night, at which time one Captain Flood would have commanded some of the soldiers at the Savoy, whom the soldiers refused, and their refusal was allowed. That we are enrolled the King's soldiers of the trained band of this county and commanded to be in readiness at an hour's warning, and not to remove without licence or notice from the place where we dwell, and we are not, as we conceive, to be broken or disbanded until we be utterly dissolved. That the trained soldiers are the chiefest strength and glory of this kingdom, and not to be employed in service but in case of necessity. That we cannot conceive that this famous and populous kingdom should be in this distress before one blow be struck to press the trained bands as if we were the meanest and basest of the King's subjects. That the principal arguments which our captains and officers have used to encourage us to be

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1640.

expert in our arms have been to tell us of the honour we have, to be the guard of his Majesty's person, and that for this cause we were exempted from foreign service, or to be commanded by strangers, and that we should go no futher than they themselves went. That by the same reasons, that whereas the one half of our company may now be pressed, that the remainder also may shortly after be pressed and by the like authority our officers and captains may be pressed, or any gentlemen of quality in the country, for we, the yeomanry, are as free born as any of the gentry of this kingdom, and in this respect we know no privilege they have above us. That in these rumours of wars our presence in the country is very necessary, for the sudden suppressing of lewd, loose, and discontented persons if any such stir, who by our absence may be emboldened to break forth into some disorder. That whereas it is expressed in the warrant that a freeholder may procure another to go in his place, this makes it manifest that it is not an experienced soldier who is aimed at, but his money, which way of levying money is against the Petition of Right, and was the last year practised in Lincolnshire to the infamy of the county, this being a very unequal way in furnishing forth soldiers in laying this great burden upon us, of the trained bands, who by reason of our frequent exercise, neglect of our callings, and finding of private arms are more charged than others of our rank and ability. That we shall be ready cheerfully to contribute such sums of money to his Majesty's use as the State now in Parliament assembled and the body of this country united shall think fit. The inconveniences of pressing of us of the trained bands are many and important, for the principal trade of the market towns and the chiefest husbandry and tillage in the country pass through our hands, and are directed by us, our sons, and servants. That by pressing of us the crying and clamour of the country will not be endured for that we, our fathers, brethren, children, and near allies are the heart's blood of the country. That if this precedent of pressing be admitted then to avoid the like danger the chiefest soldiers will by money or favour or by pretended infirmity, or removing of their dwellings, or by procuring of offices, or by retaining to some great lord, and by other ways procure themselves to be discharged. That the captains and officers will take no delight in their soldiers, seeing no end of their labours and experience, [this] shows us that if the captains be not willing and active, and that the soldiers serve not with delight, the glory and strength of the trained bands will soon decay, and in a manner be reduced to nothing, and the honourable title of our Lord Lieutenant much lessened. That the trained bands are of great strength in the open field and in their own counties, but by reason of their accustomed good diet and warm lodging they are not able to endure at sea, as was seen the last year in the journey to Scotland, this being the way to expose us to sudden ruin. That for these causes and many others not recited, we humbly desire that our refusal of prest-money to serve under strange captains and to go to sea may not be taken in ill part, and that you the deputy-lieutenants being gentlemen of honour and lovers of the country, would be pleased to mediate for us to our Lord Lieutenant,

1640. VOL. CCCCLI.

and his Lordship to the King, and to make a favourable report of this our humble, just, and reasonable defence as in your wisdom shall seem best. And we shall daily pray for the happy and peaceable continuance of his Majesty's reign over us and for all increase of honour of the Lord Lieutenant and you, his worthy Deputies. [*Copy.* 5½ *pp. See September* 4, 1640, *vol. cccclxvi., No.* 42, *pp.* 12–18.]

[April ?] 108. Petition of the inhabitants of the lordship of Hatfield, and the level adjacent whose names are underwritten, on behalf of themselves and the other inhabitants there, to the justices of the peace for the West Riding of Yorkshire. From the great quantities of corn and grain growing on the level and adjacent places, and the low prices, the farmers and tenants there are not able to pay their rents or subsist unless some speedy course be taken for selling it, they having as yet abundance of old corn in their stacks, besides the new corn. May it please you by certificate to his Majesty to be a means on their behalf that they may transport some part thereof for payment of their rents, and for better maintenance of their tillage for the time to come. Underwritten are the prices of grain. Wheat 18*s.* and 20*s.*, rye 13*s.* to 14*s.*, oats 5*s.* to 6*s.*, barley 16*s.*, 17*s.*, and 18*s.*, beans 10*s.*, peas 90*s.* [2 *pp.*]

[April.] 109. Petition of Edmond Peirce, LL.D., and commissary of Suffolk, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner having for almost three years held the offices of commissary and official to the Archdeacon of Suffolk, and likewise judge of the Admiralty for that county, in which places he has done the Church and commonwealth true and faithful service to the utmost of his power, and has been at great charges on his own and divers poor ministers' behalfs, who have been much troubled and molested with unjust appeals and vexatious suits, stirred up against them, for doing their duties by the factious and ill-affected people of petitioner's jurisdiction; and having above a year since proceeded doctor-of-law, and likewise spent much time in observation of the practice in that faculty, he prays your Grace to admit him an advocate in your courts, that he may now at length reap some fruit of his many years pains and study. [1 *p.*]

[April.] 110. Brief for Mr. Goodwin, justifying his proceedings with the Cardmakers' Company, in which the history of the patent for sealing cards is traced back from the 22nd June 1631. Richard Reeve and [John] Ford having been bred to pasteboard making are not entitled to the privileges of cardmakers nor to have pensions assigned them. [*See March* 16, *vol. ccccxlviii., Nos.* 14 *and* 15.] John Lawe, a stonecutter, worked at the repairs of St. Paul's four years before the patent [for cardmaking], but having married a cardmaker's widow, was allowed 5*l.* per annum as pension, but within a week after he went and petitioned against us. By the managing of the business, the cardmakers have been relieved out of that miserable estate they were formerly in, and have come to enjoy their trade, which they were beaten out of by foreigners, and the French cards are kept out of the market according to their desire,

Vol. CCCCLI.

1640. I have been out in money by taking their cards above 4,000*l.* The company has received of me in money as pensions, &c. above 1,100*l.* besides the taking off of their cards. I shall lose at least 2,000*l.* by this business, all reckonings being cast up. This [monopoly] being undertaken for the relief and good of the [Cardmakers'] Company, and advancement of the King's service and not for any benefit to myself in particular, besides [cards] being a vain and unnecessary commodity, it was conceived it could not be taken for any grievance at all to the subject. The cardmakers are now again like to fall into their former miseries if not speedily relieved by this Honble. House. [3 *pp.*]

[April ?] 111. Certificate of the gunmakers of London of the quantity of muskets and horse pistols they suppose themselves able to make monthly; viz., 1,000. As the hired artisans on day wages will not work in times of greatest necessity unless they have extraordinary pay, and the more so if they learn that any contract is made for a great quantity it is desired that the hired men's wages may not be enhanced above the accustomed prices, and that the gunmakers may have power from the Council to compel hired men to work at the former accustomed rates. Also that all the pieces may be proved by the King's master gunmaker. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

[April ?] 112. Reasons why the Earl of Warwick should not procure the island of Foulness, in the diocese of London, to be made one parish by statute, as it is rumoured he intends to in this Parliament. [*Endorsed by Archbishop Laud.* "The business about the island of Foulness, in Essex." 1 *p.*]

[April ?] 113. Note of the names of the inhabitants of the parish of Saint Martin-in-the-Vintry, with the rates assessed [for ship-money]. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

[April ?] 114. Genealogical pedigree of the Earls of Kent carried down to Henry Grey, heir male of Anthony, now Earl of Kent, and showing Charles Longville to be the heir general of Edmund first Earl of Kent, created 5 Edw. IV. [*Printed.* 1 *sheet.*]

[April ?] 115. Draft of the above in M.S. Endorsed with notes and authorities. [1 *sheet.*]

[April.] 116. Table showing the strength of the trained bands in the several counties with the number of soldiers taken out of each county to form the army for the invasion of Scotland. Total of the men in the trained bands in England and Wales 79,026, out of which were to be taken 30,000 for the King's army. This return does not include the counties not listed, viz., Anglesey, York, Lancaster, Durham, Newcastle, Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmorland, the total of whose trained bands amounted to 15,773. [1 *p.*]

April. 117. Information written to the King out of Scotland narrating the proceedings of the Covenanters. Upon the 2nd August last I went from Berwick to Edinburgh, and stayed there until 12th April.

1640. Vol. CCCCLI.

At my first coming I heard nothing but a great moan and lamentation that your Majesty came not thither according to your intention and their expectation, the Scots cursing all those, whomsoever they might be, who had deprived them of the pleasure of your personal presence, which the whole Commons prayed and wished for. Your Majesty would have been as loyally and lovingly received as ever king was who reigned over that kingdom. But now of late the whole Commons and gentry of the kingdom believe and are certainly informed by their churchmen, ministers, and others that your Majesty's solemn intention is to invade them in hostile manner, for what cause they know not, and so they are forced to provide for their own defence, although, as they say, they have never offended you in thought, word, or deed. Your Majesty may please to consider this my true relation of what I have seen, and am certainly informed of by some of the actors, of their provision of men and arms, munition, and other necessaries for war, in their defence, as they allege, if they be urged to it. They are and will be well provided, and are resolved, as they say, to meet your Majesty's forces for defending of themselves in their laws, liberties, and freedom of their religion in as strong manner as they can or may, and are provided in all quarters of that kingdom for all dangers by land forces. They have provided three for one they were the last time, besides their recruits they are preparing by daily training of men to that effect, so that they are minded to be 100,000 in all, besides their trained bands, which will be well armed and appointed ready to venture their lives in defence of their liberties, laws, religion, and families. They are resolved to fight it out to the last man if your Majesty will put them to it, which they assert will be sore against their hearts if there be no other remedy. They have good provision of great ordnance, as battering pieces, field pieces, and field pieces of new invention, and are daily engaged casting of ordnance of all sorts; of copper and brass they have good store from Holland and the Sound, also sundry engines of fireworks to be shot out of great ordnance, besides great store of powder and shot, so that whosoever leads your Majesty to believe that they are not well provided does not inform you the truth as it is. He is to be trusted who supplied this knowledge secretly as he has known my secrecy oft before in other kings' affairs where I have served, and who wishes your Majesty all happiness and a prosperous reign, long to reign over all your kingdoms in peace and quietness if it may be had, which they and he do daily pray for. They are intending to fortify all the sea-ports and to strengthen all the coast to Caithness, and every port with garrisons. They have made a strong battery of a house, four houses [stories] high next the castle wall and within a musket shot of the castle gate, this they have filled up with earth and horse dung, which will contain six or eight pieces of cannon to play upon the foreworks of the castle opposed to the town of Edinburgh. It was their intention to build a mound of earth at the head of the High-street near to the castle-gate for preserving of the High-street from shots, and to trouble the castle. It is their

1640. Vol. CCCCLI.

intention to make a battery at the new quarry near to the West port and Heriott's works, which will annoy the forework of the castle, also another battery on the north side of the north loch, a little above the College Church, and so they think to let no relief come to those within the castle. They have provision in that kingdom for three years to come and more; and if they be put to hard straits, as they affirm, they can live longer upon the excrements of the ground, although the whole land be barren for their heirs to come. To help and prevent their intentions for the most part of their unlawful designs which may be remedied with less charges if it please you to practice the same, [I would suggest the following considerations]. If it please you to vanquish and subdue Scotland by strength of arms, and have it to your Majesty's contentment, you must use great policy, as it is not unknown to you by reading of the Scottish chronicles and many experiences of old to be shown by records as yet extant, that Scotland has been divers times invaded by sundry nations, and was never altogether conquered by any nation whomsoever and has often been put to hard and great straits, yet in all their extremities never yielded to invaders, but ever had their recourse to the West Highlands and Western Islands of Hebrides adjacent, which secured them in these parts until such time as they got new supplies to aid them from Ireland and other parts of Scotland where was left means of living, and in all their wars and invasions kept those parts for their victuals, wives, children, and goods, which parts are the strength of that kingdom; by reason of the straightness of the grounds and ways these ever were of old the refuge of that kingdom from all invasions whatsoever. If you please to use policy and secrecy, you may prevent [this action] and get in a great part of those strengths and cause the Scots to be forced to bring a great part of their forces out of the main-land into the islands for their own defence, so that you may put them to a great strait. It will also throw a great light on your concealed revenues which have this long time been kept from you and your predecessors, with many other great profits which will yield an improvement to your revenues, customs, and other commodities, besides the strengthening of your kingdoms and opening of passages for commerce. This may be done with a part of those [forces] which you send for the coast of Scotland, and others who would go voluntarily to inhabit there if they see his Majesty's [servants] go that way, this being a proper time to settle those parts for ever to your Majesty and your successors. [1½ *p.*]

[April.] 118. Extract from a letter partly in cypher. By means of a friend having some occasion to doubt of some intelligence between Cardinal Richelieu and the Scotchmen and that negotiated by [Thomas] Chambers, the friar, almoner to [the Cardinal, I procured the sight of] a letter written to him from his brother, a captain, and for all I ever observed a moderate and well-disposed gentleman. In which letter was this clause, "That he rejoiced much at the favour his brother, the almoner, had with his master, and that

1640. Vol. CCCCLI.

thereby he had so obliged the nobility of Scotland, which was a great contentment and expectation too for them all." The words are suspicious and seem to relate to some letter given of some office done by Chambers, the almoner, between the Cardinal de Richelieu and the nobility of Scotland. [1 *p.*]

[April.] 119. Particular of the grievances and losses inflicted on John and Sarah Ford, cardmakers, by Lawrence Squibb and others by his procurement, in part expressed in a petition exhibited by Ford and others to the High Court of Parliament. [1 *p.*]

[April.] 120. The like of grievances suffered by John Law, cardmaker. [1 *p.*]

[April.] 121. The like of wrongs suffered by Richard Reeve by reason of the Charter of the Cardmakers' Company and Lawrence Squibb's patent. [2 *pp.*]

[April.] 122. The like of wrongs suffered by Sibylla Simpson, cardmaker, from Lawrence Squibb and his agents. [1 *p.*]

[April ?] 123. "A project to raise money upon [Crown] lordships and estates and by Parliament." 1. All his Majesty's copyholds, with their woods and timber to be surveyed and sold in fee farm. 2. His parsonages, tithes, and sheafs likewise in fee simple or fee farm. 3. All his houses in cities, boroughs, and towns, and all cottages elsewhere, and all mills to be sold in fee simple. All these are a yearly charge to his Majesty. 4. All farms, granges, and small manors to be likewise sold. 5. All the King's forests and parks not near any of his houses of access, the woods, timber, lands, and soil, to be carefully surveyed and valued, and sold for his Majesty's best profit. The timber only in some of the chases and parks to be excepted and reserved for his Majesty's use, where he lies, or in fit places to be transported and used for his shipping. Only choice and necessary lands, manors, castles, and royalties to be reserved for his Majesty. When his Majesty has by this means raised as much money as possible, then he may call a Parliament, and by some special Acts for that purpose to be made and passed, his Highness may confirm all such sales as have been or shall be made, which no doubt will be so pleasing to the purchasers and all other his subjects that in consideration thereof it is very probable his Majesty will be gratified with subsidies and fifteenths, &c., whereby much more money will be brought in. After all which when his Majesty's coffers shall be well filled by these means, and he is possessed thereby of a great sum, it may be held good policy and advantageous for his Majesty by proclamation or otherwise to raise his money, as well silver as gold. And then, and not before, to begin to pay his Highness' debts, which, if they do not exceed a million pounds, it may well be undertaken by these means to pay them, with an overplus remaining to his Majesty. [1⅓ *p.*]

[April.] 124. Report on the present state of the drainage works on the north-east side of the river Witham, in co. Lincoln, being the level

1640. Vol. CCCCLI.

undertaken by Sir Anthony Thomas and John Worsop. All things run daily more and more to ruin, and of necessity they must so continue in respect of the insufficiency and inability of the undertaker, so that the country will suddenly be utterly undone except some speedy order be given to his Majesty's Commissioners of Sewers to redress these abuses and provide for the well doing of the work by taxing those lands which have been already taken for a reward before the work be done. This, briefly, is the present state of the country according to the testimony of Charles Saltonstall, surveyor, and John Coppin, freeholder in Boston, both being appointed by order of sewers to assist the jury in the last survey taken of Sir Anthony Thomas' drainage works. If it please the Honble. House of Parliament to require more hands to this certificate upon a commission for examination of witnesses many more will affirm these particulars. [2 *pp.*]

[April ?] 125. Note of appearance before the Council of George Carter, dyer, of St. Olave's, Southwark. [3 *lines.*]

April. 126. Accompt for Easter Term 1640, of payments made upon letters of Privy Seal and other warrants, specifying the names of the persons to whom such payments were made and the amounts. Payments on Letters of Privy Seal, 120,160*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* Fees and Annuities, 2,280*l.* 4*s.* 0*d.* Total, 122,440*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* So there was remaining on the 28th September 89*l.* 4*s.* 0½*d.* [3 *pp.*]

April. 127. The like of the several sums received upon writs of covenant, writs of entry for lands not holden in chief, licenses, pardons, &c. Total, 2,313*l.* 0*s.* 0¾*d.*, of which paid into the Hanaper for this present term's rent 741*l.* 11*s.* 3¾*d.*, so there remains clear in the Receiver's hands in ready money 1,571*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* [1 *p.*]

[April.] 128. M.S. treatise on the affairs of Scotland, probably transmitted by Lord Conway. It commences with the origin of the troubles, and relates in a graphic style the course of events until the preparations for the second Bishops' war and the appointment of the "new made General" [the Earl of Northumberland], especial weight being given to the influence of the Hamiltons, Archbishop Laud, and the Queen. *Incipit,*

> The first design of these late distempers was to let his Majesty know by some public petition or remonstrance that the kingdom of Scotland could not well brook the progress of justice in the Lord Balmerino's cause, a peer of that realm, who being fallen into the displeasure of the Marquis of Hamilton, was by a jury of lords, knights, and others found guilty of treason, for making and publishing certain libels, though it is confidently affirmed by many and sufficient persons that no such libels were ever dispersed, but only found in the said Lord's secret chambers, whereupon the Earl of Traquair, one of the principal men in Scotland, all that time knowing the Marquis's interest with his Majesty, and likewise how fiercely he had proceeded against the Earl of Monteith and the Lord Ochiltrie, did practise the jury with a good intent to find the said Lord guilty as aforesaid, promising that his Majesty should only enjoy the honour of a sentence and that he would personally undertake absolution should intervene the executing of any decree só to be made, all which the Earl of Traquair did in apprehension of the Marquis's power, &c. [12 *pp.*]

1640. [April.]

VOL. CCCCLI.

129. A political lampoon upon the Covenant written by some Englishman intimately acquainted with the Scotch proceedings, and therefore containing some points of interest. It is entitled "A New Catechism for the New Covenant of Edinburgh, 2nd Feb. 1638–9, and obtruded on the Kingdom and Church of Scotland to the ruin of both; penned by Samuel Brown, with the information of A.B. now with the Lord," and dedicated "To that most Reverend Mr. David Dickson, Lord Moderator of the Covenanting Assembly at Edinburgh, August 1639. Samuel Brown your holy brother wisheth all deserved rewards." [40 *closely written pages.*]

VOL. CCCCLII. MAY 1–10, 1640.

May $\frac{1}{11}$. Paris.

1. Charles Louis, the Elector Palatine, to the King. On Monday last I was with the French King at Chantilly, whom I found very joyful for the news he had then received of the relief of Casale, and ready to go towards Soissons, therefore I made no longer stay than only to receive his commands, which were that I should do well to stay awhile at Paris, assuring me withall that if your Majesty would assist me really he would not fail on his side to do it, which were the same words he told me at St. Germains. After this I went to Cardinal [Richelieu], who was at Reomont, a league from Chantilly, who used me with his accustomed civility, and, besides many fair and general promises, he told me that the Duc de Longueville was to recover the Palatinate for me; the effect will show how far their professions are to be believed. In the meanwhile I expect your Majesty's commands by Sir Richard Cave, which I shall observe as much as is possible for one in my condition, and with all the duty which I owe you. [2 *pp.*]

May 1.

2. Speech of Lord Keeper Finch to the House of Commons in the Painted Chamber at Whitehall, on occasion of their meeting in conference with the Upper House to debate certain matters prepared by the Lords' Committees this day. The burden of this speech is the reparation required by the Commons of the Lords the Tuesday previous for trenching upon their privileges in the matter of supply. [*Printed in Journals of the Lords', iv., pp.* 75–77, *and Rushworth's Hist. Collect., iii., pp.* 1149–1153. $8\frac{2}{3}$ *pp.*]

May 1.

3. Book of notes made by Nicholas of proceedings of the Council at their several meetings during this month. The days on which the Council sat, and to which these notes refer, were the 1st, 3rd, 6th, 7th, 8th, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 15th, 16th, 17th, 20th, 22nd, 23rd, 26th, 27th, 28th, 29th, 31st, on all of which days the King was present, excepting the 8th, 13th, 23rd, 27th, and 28th. [104 *pp., of which* 21 *are blank.*]

[May 1.]

4. Secret intelligence from France. About the 1st of May the Earl of Leicester [English ambassador at the Court of Versailles]

Vol. CCCCLII.

1640.

sent for me and made me to understand how it lay in my hands to render good service to his Majesty, my gracious sovereign, if I would but satisfy some few demands or propositions his Lordship could make to me; the first was if I knew in France amongst the Scots one named Colvill. I answered that I did not only know him as a countryman, but long before he came here; I now had him a patient of mine in a most desperate occasion. Next I was asked if I had any frequentation with him. I answered none, except in a general way, but if it could serve his Majesty's interests I could frequent him. Upon this I have charge from the Earl of Leicester to inquire what he was doing here, and if he were to stay a long time, what course he used to come from Scotland, and some other circumstances. Upon this I learned that he came from Scotland about the 10th March; he came by sea because of some letters he carried from Lord Erskine, who had obtained a Scotch regiment here, to the French King, that he was long by the way because of tempest, and that in the end he came from Gravesend by water to Westminster, where he inquired for his brother, James Colvill, but hearing that his brother was confined in the Tower, he came straight to Rye; there he took boat, and escaped the search by putting quickly some pieces of money into the boatmen's hands, and it is now a month since he has been here; he is called Mr. William Colvill; he gives out that he came hither as captain-lieutenant to the regiment of Colonel Erskine, yet to have so much favour as to receive his pay without serving; he has been very well accepted here, as I hear, and is minded to follow the Court. I told the Earl of Leicester there appeared to be some mystery in it, and the more because I heard there was a little pamphlet to be translated out of Scotch into French, named "Informatione of the Scotis to the Kink off England," wherein there be many things said against his Majesty's honour. I have promised to hinder the printing of it, or otherwise to give his Lordship advertisement in case the printing of it be followed out against my will; so far I have gone to my Lord Leicester, who has promised to make my service known to his Majesty, and if it fall otherwise that his Majesty hear nothing of my most humble and entire intentions, I hope that in time and place your Lordship may make it known either to his Majesty or some of his principal ministers how devoted a mind I conserve to discover all circumstances that can avail his Majesty in anything. [1½ *p.*]

May 1. 5. Certificate of Sir William Ashton that John Evington, of Spalding, co. Lincoln, had voluntarily taken the Oath of Allegiance. [¼ *p.*]

May 1. 6. Bond of George Willoughby in 100*l.* to appear upon a day's warning within this 12 months before Sec. Windebank to answer such matters as may be objected against him on his Majesty's behalf. [*Latin.* 1 *p.*]

May 1. 7. Account by Richard Poole of saltpetre brought into the King's stores and delivered to Samuel Cordewell, his Majesty's gunpowder-

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

maker between 1st November 1639 and 1st May 1640, viz., by the saltpetre-men, 74 lasts 13 cwts. 2 qrs 24 lbs., and by the merchants 30 lasts 14 cwts. 2 qrs. 20 lbs. The overplus brought in by some supplies in part the deficiency of the rest, so that there wants of the assigned proportion for these six months 19 lasts 17 cwts. 3 qrs. 7 lbs. [1 *p.*]

May 1. Ordnance Office. 8. Certificate from the officers of the Ordnance what quantity of gunpowder was remaining in his Majesty's stores on 1st April 1640, and what has since been brought in by the King's gunpowder-maker. Total 271 lasts 1 cwt. 94 lbs., from which is to be deducted 85 lasts 14 cwts. issued out for his Majesty's service during the month from 1st April to 1st May 1640, leaving in store 185 lasts 11 cwts. 94 lbs. [= 2 *pp.*]

May 2. 9. His Majesty's message to the Lower House of Parliament urging the necessity of Supply, and pointing out the great danger inevitably to fall upon the whole state, upon his own honour, and the honour of this nation if more time shall be lost therein. [*Printed in Commons' Journals II., pp.* 18–19. *Draft in Windebank's hand.* 1 *p.*]

May 2. 10. J. Bellott, sheriff of Staffordshire, to the Council. Upon receipt of your letters, which was not till 16th March last, I immediately took steps for levy of the ship-money, commanding the high constables to pay over to me their several amounts at Stafford on the 26th of that month, but none came in, the high constables returning answer that the petty constables had failed to bring any money at all to them, who for their excuse alleged that they had divers times demanded the same, but none would pay. I then issued warrants for the petty constables, who appeared before me for a fortnight's space, whom I charged with neglecting to take distresses, to which they generally answered that they were so menaced by their neighbours as they durst not nor would take any without good bond given to secure them. I then would have bound them over to have answered their contempt at the Council Board, which, they refusing, I put them into the bailiff's hands to be conveyed to gaol, whereupon they all undertook payment of the whole, or to bring in distresses for what should be wanting within a few days, but utterly failing in performance, some were committed, others daily brought before me by new warrants, of whom divers affirmed that, notwithstanding they had diligently called for and demanded the money, none was paid to them, and where they had taken distresses, the same were violently taken from them. Others, especially of the neighbourhood where I live, have brought in part, whereof the total is 230*l.*, or very near; but since the beginning of the Parliament [neither] constables nor others will pay at all, whereof I have thought fit to certify beseeching you to believe I have neither spared purse nor pains in the service, nor will be unready with all diligence to observe your further commands. [*Endorsed:* "Received 7th May. To be read." 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLII.

1640.

May $\frac{2}{12}$. The Hague. 11. Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, to Archbishop Laud. I have not written to you, having so little to say of late. I would not be any longer silent that you may not think I forget you, but that I do still continue my affection to you. I need say nothing to you of my son's affairs, since I am sure you hear them as well as I out of France, where I wish the effect may follow the usage he receives, which I will believe when I see it. Do you continue your affection to him by your good offices to the King, in whose assistance I have all my hope next to God. This gentleman, Mons. de Heintzleet, deserves to be well used again in England, for he is very thankful for his former usage; he can tell you all the news here. [*Endorsed:* "Received May 17th, 1640." *Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

May 2. 12. Petition of William Ward, clerk, parson of Allesley, co. Warwick, and of Francis Blith and George Villers, churchwardens there, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioners, in execution of their duty this last year, presented Richard Johnson, of Allesley, to the Archdeacon of Coventry, for a fame of incontinency, who being questioned before the official there, has appealed to your Grace's Court of Audience, and made petitioners parties, and cited them to answer him in the said cause this Easter Term, thereby intending to vex petitioners, and put them to great trouble and charge for executing their office and discharging their consciences. Petitioners pray your Grace to take such order for their relief herein as you shall think fit. *Underwritten,*

12. I. *Reference to Sir John Lamb and Dr. Heath to consider of this petition, and to take order for the quiet of petitioners as in law and justice they shall find fitting. W. Cant. 2nd May* 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 2. Carlisle Castle. 13. Sir Francis Willoughby to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh. I have just received yours of the 28th April. As yet I have not heard of the arrival of any of your servants in these parts, but if they come whilst I am here I will afford them every assistance they shall stand in need of. Sir Nicholas Byron has come hither to receive from me this command, and I am to retire into Ireland to some other. He has been here a week, but is not willing to receive the charge until we hear something more from the Court, for his Majesty's letter refers me to some instructions I should have received from the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, but I have not heard from him since the 13th February last, and then he informed me that his Majesty's service would shortly require my and the rest of the captains repair into Ireland, of which I should hear more by his next, which is yet to come. These are the lets which hinder my going, but I have sent away all I have, and am ready to follow. I am sorry I have no good occasion to wait upon you in this employment. [1 *p.*]

May 2. 14. Certificate by Sir William Russell and Henry Vane, treasurers of the Navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs issued in 1639. Total received 13,689*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.* *Underwritten,*

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

14. I. *There is paid in at Portsmouth by the sheriff of Hants.* 2,000*l.*, *and by the late sheriff of Suffolk for the year* 1638, 100*l.* [1 *p.*]

May 2. 15. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and in the hands of the sheriffs. Total 4,297*l.*, making with the 13,689*l.* paid in to the treasurers of the Navy 17,986*l.* It is added that during this week 100*l.* had been paid in of the arrears of ship-money for the year 1638, but no part of the arrears of any former years. [1 *p.*]

May 3. Whitehall. 16. Order of Council, the King present. The Attorney General is hereby required to take into consideration the certificates against Thomas Ball, vicar of All Saints, co. Northampton, Thomas Pentloe, of Welby, John Gifford, alderman of Northampton, and ten others, Northamptonshire men here named, and having taken their several answers to the charges laid against them, to certify this Board his opinion what course is best to be taken against them. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 3. 17. The Council to the Lords Lieutenants of the several counties expressed in the annexed list. By our letters of the 26th March last you received instructions concerning the levying, exercising, and marching of the foot soldiers appointed to be brought to their several rendezvous the 10th of May, to be in readiness to march towards Newcastle-upon-Tyne on the 20th instant. We are now by his Majesty's command to require you to take order that the said men be not brought to the general rendezvous of that county till 1st June next; but that they be continued to be exercised once every week at their particular rendezvous until that day. At their county rendezvous they are to remain till 10th June to be exercised and put in order for their march towards Newcastle. You are to cause our instructions of the 26th March to be carefully perused and observed in all other particulars without delay. [*Draft. Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1170, *but dated May* 5. 1¾ *p.*] *Annexed,*

17. I. *List showing the number of soldiers to be furnished by each of the several counties named, and who are appointed to march by land to the general rendezvous at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Total* 17,600. [*Printed in Rushwoth, iii., p.* 1171. 1 *p.*] *Underwritten,*

17. II. *Mem. A letter to the Mayor of Bristol was delivered to Mr. Dyer, May* 3.

17. III. *Receipt by Henry Kyme for* 13 *letters from the Council directed to the Lords Lieutenants of the several counties expressed in the list above written.* 4 *May* 1640.

May 3. The Temple. 18. Richard Lane, the Prince's Attorney, to Nicholas. If you can give my brother-in-law, Mr. West, any despatch to his wife, who lies sick, I shall acknowledge it as a special favour. I will engage myself for him that he shall be answerable to the direction of the Council Board when and where it shall be ordered. The particular against him I know is not much, and I believe but faintly proved. I pray you do him what good you may. P.S.—

Vol. CCCCLII.

1640.

Though he lives near Northampton yet is he not of that town or faction, nor I hope of affection. If you speak a word to Lord Littleton for him I hope he shall not speed the worse for my sake. [*Seal with arms.* ¾ *p.*]

May 3. 19. Complaint against rioters in the Fens of Lincolnshire. It may please Mr. Secretary to move the Council for a messenger to be sent for those whose names were signified to Mr. Nicholas, some having disturbed our possession [of the drained lands], and thrust their cattle upon our grounds, and others cut our banks in several places. [½ *p.*]

May 4. 20. News Letter [from Edmund Rossingham to Edward Viscount Conway] relating the proceedings in Parliament from Tuesday 28th April till 4th May, being in continuation of a former one calendared under date April 28th. Tuesday [28th April] the House of Commons sent Sir H. Vane to the Lords' House to desire a con[ference which] was presently granted, Mr. Pymm being [chosen to] be the orator, this conference met [to discuss the] breach of their privileges in that [message] that it was necessary and fit the subsi[dy should precede] the grievances, and afterwards the Lords [would be ready] to join in procuring redress of grievances. Pymm did this service in so ex[cellent manner] as both the secretaries moved [the Com]mons he might receive the [thanks] of the House for it, which was d[one]. The King sent a message [which] was to take them off from pr[oceeding] against Bishop Mainwaring, Wednesday 29th April. [He would] propose another question in the Upper House, which was whether they had broken the privileges of the Commons by taking notice in their conference, to the House of Commons, what his Majesty had repeated to them in the Upper House concerning these three heads of grievances voted by the House of Commons; all the Lords but one, who mistook the question, voted it, that by thus taking notice of the proceedings of the Commons from the King they had not violated the privileges of the Commons. The Lords would have altered these questions a little, the first they would thus have altered whether by their persuading the House of Commons that the subsidies should precede the grievances they had broken the privileges of their own House; the other was whether they had not broken the privileges of the House of Commons by the proceedings in the Upper House to vote the persuading the Commons to prefer the grievances before the subsidies upon his Majesty's giving them notice of the resolutions of the Commons; but these two were overruled by the major votes, and the questions were put as aforesaid. After the Lords had voted the second question they appointed a committee to prepare for a conference with the Commons the next morning; in the meantime they appointed some records to be taken out of the Tower and to be brought to the Upper House the next morning, wherein it will appear how the Lords have usually advised with the Commons about giving subsidies, which will clear it. That the Lords have done nothing to violate the privileges of the Commons, for which pretended breach the Com-

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

mons required reparation. Wednesday last [29th April] the Commons voted the three heads of their grievances, branching them out into many particulars. Saturday last the Earl of Middlesex petitioned the Lords desiring to be restored to be a member of that House, he having performed all that was imposed upon him by that sentence. Thursday last [30th April] the ship-money was in dispute in the House of Commons, where they endeavoured to prove the ship writ to be against all law or custom, and that it was against the Petition of Right, that the King should levy any money upon the subject without consent in Parliament upon any necessity or pretended necessity whatsoever, yet in this whole discourse about this ship-money they used these words saving the judgment of the reverend judges, which judgment they would not declare to be against law till the King's counsel should be heard argue it in the House of Commons. Monday [4th May] being appointed for the argument, the King's counsel intimated they hoped to be provided by that day, which if they should fail, the resolution of the House then was to proceed to the condemnation of the judgment of the judges, which is very judicially recorded, and stands in force of law, as all or any former judgments. Friday last [1st May] the Lords sent to the Commons to have a conference with them presently. The Commons were then in great difference about an information against Dr. Beale, headmaster of St. John's College, Cambridge, for preaching a sermon upon Coronation Day 1635, in St. Mary's, against the power of parliaments, and to have enforced at the same time some particulars concerning those that cry down altars, as that they had brought into the Church transmarine words; no more altar nor priest, but table and minister, pastor and elder, and such like terms, which purer Primitive times were not acquainted with. The difference in the House was, whether a Sergeant-at-arms should be sent to him to require him to appear, and make his defence to these accusations; some would have a sergeant be sent to him, but others would not upon a bare information till witnesses were produced, the House was hereupon divided, which was not before all this Parliament, but the major part by 100, were that the Sergeant-at-arms should be sent to him. This being ended, the Commons gave the Lords a meeting in the Painted Chamber, where the Lords declared to the Commons concerning the reparations the Commons required of the Lords the Tuesday before, for entrenching upon their privileges in these two particulars of the Lords, not advising but saying it was necessary and fitting the subsidies should precede their grievances, the other was as aforesaid. The Lords did not only justify their proceedings in saying it was necessary and fitting, but proceeded further to advise the Commons to give subsidies in the first place, producing a record in Hen. IV.'s time for their warrant, which record the Commons pretended a week before to make more for their privilege in that very particular than for the Lords of the Upper House. The conference being ended the Commons appointed a Committee to take into consideration the Lords' conference, to make report of it the next day

Vol. CCCCLII.

1640.

in the House, which business was put by the next morning, when it was coming into question by a message from his Majesty sent by Mr. Treasurer [Vane], which was to this purpose. [*See Commons' Journal II., p.* 18.] This message put all other business aside and made them dissolve the House into a Committee to argue the business and to give his Majesty a present answer. The House sat till 6 o'clock that night, but could resolve of no answer, neither could it be put to the question all that day, whether they would supply the King yes or no. They pretended they had nothing to give, so long as the ship-money lay upon them [this] they would have taken away and the propriety of their [goods], but under this word "propriety" they would include coat [and conduct] money, and all other military [charges]. If the King's counsel came not to argue [the question of] ship-money they would again fall to [the consideration of grievances]. Upon Monday the King's counsel came not at all to argue about the ship-money. And the Commons disposing themselves to fall on [to the discussion, resolved on] Saturday to prepare an answer to the King's message. They receive another message from his Majesty [which] was to this purpose, that his Majesty's pressing occasions would require 12 subsidies, which if the Com[mons would grant] his Majesty would willingly desert the ship-money, these 12 subsidies to be paid at three convenient payments, [and if] granted his Majesty does promise they shall still sit to redress their grievances so long as the season will [permit and meet] again at Michaelmas. All that day was spent in debating upon this message, and at 6 o'clock at [night they adjourned] the House till 8 o'clock the next morning, nothing being at all resolved on. [*Imperfect and much damaged.* 4 *pp.*]

May 4. 21. [The same to the same.] This Monday Bishop [Williams], of Lincoln, was delivered out of the Tower; the same evening he went to Lambeth, but upon what conditions he is set at liberty I know not yet. The Lords of the Upper House did nothing in Parliament that morning but adjourned till Tuesday morning, save only that they brought the Lord Brudenell to his place in the Parliament-House. [7 *lines, probably attached to the preceding.*]

May 4. 22. Order of the Commons House of Parliament concerning an answer to be returned to his Majesty's message. [*Printed in Commons' Journals II., p.* 19. ¾ *p.*]

May 4. 23. Minute of a pass for John Evington, of Spalding, co. Lincoln, [to travel] for three years. [4 *lines.*]

May 4. Dorchester. 24. Theophilus Earl of Suffolk to Sec. [Windebank]. At my arrival in these parts I set myself diligently to perform the commands I had received concerning his Majesty's service. At first I found there had been an ill vapour raised, but the mists soon cleared up, so that I now dare boldly affirm that his Majesty's service shall not in any part of the kingdom be more completely performed than it now shall be in this county of Dorset. The captains who were sent hither by the Lord General much approve

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

what has been done touching this service. If there has been any errors formerly committed it has not proceeded from unwillingness in the people, but rather through the remissness of some of the deputy-lieutenants, in which I find Mr. Napper to have been faulty, wherefore I think it will stand with convenience for his Majesty's future service, that he receive some reprehension from you that others thereby may take example, and that you would wish him not to depart out of London till my return, his lodging is at the sign of the Feathers, in Fleet-street. If anything more happens before my return to London you shall hear from me, but I conceive that this business will give me no further occasion to trouble you. [*Endorsed:* "Received 5th May." 1 *p.*]

May 4. Greenwich. 25. Joseph Rossen to Sec. Vane. Prays the speedy despatch of the bearer, James Farquhar, an honest loyal subject. He is a citizen of Aberdeen, right for his Majesty's honour, and has suffered much in this distressed time. Lawful favour I beg only. [*Seal broken.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 4. London. 26. [Ludovick Earl of] Crawford to his brother, Robert Flesher, Baron of Bensho. [?] I spoke with the Earl of Kinnoul and others about the business you wrote of last, as you desired, but in respect of those times could do no good in it with them, wherefore I thought upon other means to prevent your loss, which is, that if you will quit the right you have, you shall receive again instantly half of the money which you disbursed in Edinburgh, by those I shall appoint you, and for the other half you shall have such security as you would choose yourself to receive it in some months time. Hereof I pray let me know your resolution or not to blame me hereafter if you come to any loss by it. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

May 4. Drainland Hall. 27. Richard Ligon to Sir William Killigrew. Upon my arrival here I find but little water standing in the fen, and I believe in a few days all will be run off, yet the country [people] go on still to do us what mischief they may. Whilst the waters were up they cut our banks and drowned our inclosures, to our great damage, especially to the cole, and since the waters are fallen to the level of the soil, so that they can do no harm that way, they now turn out the cattle of the owners and drive their own in and there keep them by force. The towns have joined together and bound themselves in bonds to defend one another in this action, so that if some speedy course be not taken they will yet go further. If you please to move the Parliament in this and get them to send commissioners to view the fens they will find them as free from waters as they have been these many years, and as full of stock as they can hold, you must be speedy in this before the mischief grows greater, for we who have houses are threatened to have them fired or pulled down. P.S.—I purpose to be with you according to my appointed time. [*Seal with device.* 1 *p.*]

May 4. 28. S. Skevingtoun to Robert Acheson at Edinburgh. I wonder I do not hear from you concerning all affairs, and also of my last

1640.

letter concerning the intelligence of my father's death, which urged me more than my intention was to charge a friend to advance me a little money for a morning suit. I trust in you to let this be paid, and what small things else I took on trust to my brother according to his information in his letter to me. Messages for his mother and family. P.S.—The bill I drew was for 245 marks, Scotch, payable to my friend John Hogg or his order. [⅔ *p.*]

May 5. 29. The King's speech on dissolving the Parliament. [*Printed in the Journals of the Lords, vol. IV., p.* 81. 1 *p.*]

May 5. 30. Inventory of books and papers brought in by Henry Elsynge, Clerk of the Commons House of Parliament, immediately upon the dissolution [and delivered to Sir Francis Windebank], viz., this day one journal book of Parliament beginning April 13 and ending May 5. One bundle of Acts, 15. One bundle of petitions, 25. One bundle of messages, reports, and other matters. On the 6th May he left one bundle of committees, 23. One bundle of orders and warrants, 62. One bundle of certificates, 27, besides a bundle of Mr. Rushworth's notes, three copies of reports, and other matters resolved in the House upon the question. *Underwritten,*

30. 1. *Receipt by Henry Elsynge for the particular parcels above mentioned received back from Sec. Windebank, as also a bundle of papers delivered in by Mr. Corbett and Mr. Peard.* 23rd *October* 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 5. 31. Sec. Vane's notes of the opinions delivered at a junto of the Privy Council for Scotch affairs, held this day, when the question of the war with Scotland was under discussion. These opinions are initialed as having been delivered severally by the Lord High Admiral, the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Archbishop Laud, and Lord Cottington. This paper has been several times printed, but as some points of historical importance rest on slight verbal distinctions it is here given verbatim from this M.S.—5th of May 1640. No danger in undertaking this war, whether the Scots are to be reduced or no. To reduce them by force as the state of this kingdom stands. If his Majesty had not declared himself so soon, he would have declared himself for no war with Scotland, they would have given him plentifully. The city to be called immediately and quickened to lend 100,000*l.* The shipping-money to be put vigorously upon collection, these two ways will furnish your Majesty plentifully to go on with "armes" and war against Scotland. The manner of the war. Stopping of the trade of Scotland no prejudice, for they had the trade free with England for the cattle. A defensive war totally against it, offensive war into the kingdom, his opinion, few months make an end of the war do you invade them. Lord Admiral.—If no more money, then what proposed? how then to make an offensive war, a difficulty. Whether to do nothing and let them alone, or go on with a vigorous war? Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. Go vigorously on or let them alone, no defensive war, loss of honour and reputation, the quiet of England will

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

hold out long. You will languish as betwixt Saul and David, go on with an offensive war as you first designed, loosed and absolved from all rules of government being reduced to extreme necessity, everything is to be done as power will admit, and that you are to do. They refused, you are acquitted towards God and man. You have an army in Ireland you may employ here to reduce this kingdom. Confident as anything under Heaven, Scotland shall not hold out five months. One summer well employed will do it. Venture all I had, I would carry it or lose all. Whether a defensive war as impossible as an offensive, or whether to let them alone? Lord Archbishop.—Tried all ways and refused all ways, by the law of God you should have subsistence and ought to have it and lawfully to take it. Lord Cottington.—Leagues abroad they may make and will, and therefore the defence of this kingdom. The Lower House are weary both of King and Church, all ways shall be just to raise moneys by this unavoidable necessity, therefore to be used being lawful. Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.—Commission of array to be put in execution, they are to bring them to the Borders. In reason of state you have power, when they are there, to use them at the King's pay, if any of the Lords can show you a better way let them do it. Ob. town full of the nobility who will talk of it. He will make them smart for it. *Endorsed:* "The words of the Earl of Strafford," and from its being numbered 140 this copy probably formed one of the set of papers produced in support of the charges against the Earl of Strafford. It was read in the House of Commons 10th April 1641 (*See Commons' Journal II.*, 118), and was sent up by the committee to the Lords on the 12th April (*See Lords' Journal IV.*, 215). In "the Diurnal Occurrances" published in 1641, p. 77, we read "this paper by accident coming to young Sir Henry Vane's hands, he disclosed the same to Master Pym." [*Printed in the Third Report of Hist. MSS. Commission, Appendix, p.* 3, *in Nalson's Collect., ii., p.* 208, *and reprinted in Miss Cooper's Life of Wentworth, ii., p.* 338. *Copy.* 2 *pp.*]

May 5. 32. Petition of Robert Earl of Lindsey. Lord Great Chamberlain intended to be preferred by him to the Lords in Parliament. That a great part of the county of Lincoln consisting of fens and surrounded grounds has been time out of mind much annoyed with waters, to the great prejudice of the lords and owners, and of the commonwealth in general, but about six years ago petitioner in regard of the trust and confidence the county had in him, became undertaker for the draining and improving of a great part of these fens and surrounded grounds whereunto he was induced not only out of a desire of his own advantage, but first and principally by the consideration of the great benefit many ways arising to the commonwealth by works of this nature. Secondly, in regard the same had received so great approbation, countenance, encouragement, and confirmation from the authority of Parliament not only in those statutes which are the foundation of the Commission of Sewers, but also in several other succeeding Acts made for particular works of this kind; and thirdly, in regard of many Acts

Vol. CCCCLII.

1640.

of State and resolutions of the Privy Council and judges for the countenancing and supporting of these undertakings in the reigns of Elizabeth, James, and his present Majesty. Upon these grounds and encouragements, and by authority of several decrees of sewers, petitioner has proceeded to drain a great part of these fens and surrounded grounds, whereby they are made fit for culture and tillage, and has expended therein near 50,000*l.*, and has had but 14,000 acres allotted to him for his recompense, being all taken out of the waste commons which petitioner and his participants have quietly enjoyed for the year last past, but of late some ill-affected persons have not only excited the meaner sort of people, but have themselves likewise in a tumultuous and illegal manner entered upon divers parts of the lands allotted to petitioner, thrusting their cattle into the same and keeping them there with force and violence, and have likewise cut the banks and works in several places, and will not permit petitioner's agents and workmen to repair the same. Because of the dangerous consequences of such tumultuous proceedings and the great loss and damage not only to particular men, who have great crops of rape, cole-seed, corn, and other grain, now upon the ground, but to the whole commonwealth in general, and for the prevention of like evils hereafter, petitioner being a member of this Honourable House, has presumed to make this humble address to your Lordships, for your protection and favourable assistance, beseeching you to consider how these tumultuous proceedings may be quieted and a stop put to the interruption of possession as settled by decrees of sewers. [*Endorsed:* "Copy of a petition intended to be preferred by the Earl of Lindsey to the Lords in Parliament concerning the fens, May the 5th 1640." *Draft corrected by Thomas Coke.* 2¼ *pp.*]

May 5. London. 33. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to [Edward Viscount Conway]. If you approve of the deputy-lieutenants advice for laying three troops at Alnwick, Morpeth, and Hexham, I doubt not but you will do it without further directions from hence. Mr. Fenwick and Mr. Vane, being acquainted with those parts, are in my opinion the fittest to be employed in those places. If we be put to a defensive war the fortifying some of those places you speak of will be fit to be considered of, but we are going upon a conquest with such a power that nothing in that kingdom will be able to resist us. By an order of State made a month since, the Scots, who came into England under pretence of flying hither for refuge, are not to remain any time within 50 miles of the Borders, but it would be hard upon the sudden to remove such as have long inhabited and are settled in any of the northern parts. It was intended that those troops you took with you to Newcastle should have been armed at Hull, but now I have given order for sending them to you. The King's money that lies in Sir John Marley's hands is not payable till next month, then he shall be sure to be called upon, and in the meantime I will omit no occasion wherein I may do him good offices. If Captain Gifford be not faulty, you shall do well to punish

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

the men you have in hold who were the beginners of the mutiny at Newcastle. Colonel Goring is very earnest now again to have precedence of Sir Jacob Ashley, by having the title of Colonel General, but I do not believe it will be granted him, and he is resolved rather to decline the service than go without these conditions, so as I doubt we shall lose his company. The King yesterday offered the House of Commons to relinquish absolutely the shipping-money if they would at this time supply him with 12 subsidies; this gave them not satisfaction, they desired to be also eased of the military charge, as they termed it, which was from the pressing, coating, and conducting of soldiers; innovations in religion they likewise insisted much upon, other grievances they touched, but these were the main ones they complained of, and had they been well advised I am verily persuaded they might in time have gained their desires, but they in a tumultuous and confused way went on with their businesses, which gave so great offence to his Majesty that this morning he has dissolved the Parliament, we shall now soon see what other ways will be found to enable the King to go on with his great designs. The men were appointed to march towards the general rendezvous in the North from the several counties where they were raised upon the 20th of this month, but that is now altered, and they are not to stir until the 10th June. Scotland is no good country to make a winter war in. God send us a happier end than we have hitherto had a beginning of these troubles. [4 *pp.*]

May 5. 34. Modern copy of the preceding. [2¼ *pp.*]

May 5. Extract from the preceding letter, being the first paragraph ending with the words "will be able to resist us." [*See 23rd April, vol. ccccli., No.* 33, *p.* 11. ½ *p.*]

May 5. Another copy of the same extract. [*See next entry, No.* 35. 2 *pp.*]

May 5. 35. Excerpts from correspondence between Edward Viscount Conway and Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General of the Army, of various dates between May 5 and August 10, 1640. All which letters are calendared under their several dates. [3½ *pp.*]

May 5. 36. Another paper of excerpts from the same correspondence. [*Modern.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 5. Newcastle. Edward Viscount Conway to Algernon Earl of Northumberland. According to the instructions I received from you, I have endeavoured with the Mayor and Aldermen to make them find men for the 2,000 arms the King has here. At the first they made it an impossibility; all that I could get from them was that they were at great charge with the 500 that are put into companies, that there are no more men in the town but keel men, coal men, and seamen. Sir John Marley said that the King ought to send forces for their safeguard. I said the King did send horse, and supposing that the townsmen were able to furnish foot for the defence of themselves, did expect that they should do it until his army came. Sir John

1640. Vol. CCCCLII.

said that the King had 50,000*l.* yearly by this town, and therefore he thought the King ought with that money to pay soldiers who might defend them. When I could obtain no more, I then propounded to them to arm all their companies with muskets, and to appoint a certain number of keel men and coal men, that might be armed with pikes, a weapon that needs but little practice to know how to use it; that so there might be the more hands for the defence of this town; they have now promised to do it. I find that they feared that if they should raise any more companies they should be forced to keep them still as trained bands, and that it would be an everlasting charge. I have seen the instructions you gave to the Treasurer for the payment of the troops; there is in it one clause which will make great dispute. That no absent man shall be paid; I asked the paymaster how he understood it; he said absolutely without any distinction, without the admission of any cause of leave or sickness, but that if he were not present at the muster he must not be paid, and this he understands for all forces of men. There is not yet any come hither to muster us. Although you write no other news, yet was I sufficiently satisfied with that of the doctor, and should rejoice much if beating could make a fool wise. [*See April* 27, *vol. ccccli., No.* 58, *p.* 4. *Copy*=⅔ *p.*]

May 5. Newcastle. The same to Archbishop Laud. I think if Newcastle [is to be defended it were well] to secure these parts, which might easily be done by the fortifying of three places, by one of which all those coming out of Scotland must pass. These will be defended by foot, and if any horse be left there they will not be many, then do you allay the fears of this country if the horse should be drawn from hence, and they will be much satisfied if they see that care is taken of them. If an army should come hither this need not be [done], for then we suppose that we are masters of the field, but if you think that you shall not be yet ready, I think this would be requisite. I have written to the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] to the same purpose that this is. [*Extract.* ½ *p. See* 23*rd April, vol. ccccli., No.* 33. *p.* 9.]

May 5. 37. Note of intelligence sent to Lord Conway. Bishop [Williams] of Lincoln is not at liberty, but was at Lambeth upon Monday and returned back to the Tower the same night. Tuesday morning the King came to the Parliament where all the Lords were in their robes. The Speaker of the House of Commons came not to the House that morning; he pretended he was not well, but the members were all there till the Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod came to the Commons' House, to require the knights and burgesses of the House of Commons to repair to his Majesty to the Lords' House, where their Speaker was, where his Majesty declared that he had called that Parliament for weighty causes, having acquainted their Lordships therewith, who had in all things complied with them, but the House of Commons had been averse, yet not the whole House but some particular members, wherefore his Majesty willed the Lord Keeper

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

to signify his pleasure, which he did forthwith, saying his Majesty did dissolve this Parliament. May 5, 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 5. 38. Minute by Lord Conway of letters written by him between 27th April and 5th May 1640. They are addressed to Sir Henry Vane, Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Archbishop Laud, the Earl of Strafford, and Sir Michael Ernle. No further notice is required of these minutes, as the letters are calendared under their several dates either from the originals or copies preserved in this collection. [*Damaged by damp.* 1 *p.*]

May 5. Beverley. 39. H. Wilmot, Commissary General of Horse, to Edward Viscount Conway. To-day Capt. George Butler will be here with a commission from the Vice-President of York to examine the business of the Quarter-master. I am commanded by the Lord General to assist him all I can in it, as formerly directed by your Lordship. I pray you hasten [the coming of the] Provost Marshal, and send orders for the government of the horse to be read, for I assure myself the very sight of them will terrify much. To give you a particular account of the daily disorders for want of them would be wearisome. I shall strive to pacify and mend them all I can, but if there be anything of consequence I will acquaint you with it. I hope you will not long keep me from you, for I desire to assure you that I am your faithful servant. [1 *p.*]

May 5. Little Knight-rider Street. 40. Information given by James Smith, apothecary to Dr. Langham. That being at dinner in the house of Mr. Clay, grocer or druggist, of Lombard-street, a London merchant [*in margin* Mr. Hardy, dwelling in Cateaten-street], a kinsman of Mr. Clay, confidently reported that he had lately received certain news out of Ireland to the effect that since the Lord Lieutenant came out of Ireland the Irish have utterly razed and pulled down his dwelling-house, and that the Archbishop of Armagh is now coming from Ireland to England for succour, by reason there is a rebellion in Ireland like to the rebellion in Scotland. [1 *p.*]

[May 5.] 41. Further relation of James Smith in the presence of John Pocklington, D.D., and Mr. Crofts, clerk. That the said merchant did then and there also report that if the Lord Lieutenant should return into Ireland he would be in danger to be torn in pieces or to have his throat cut or to be slain. At which he now boggles. [*Dorso.* ½ *p.*]

May 5. 42. Bishop Williams of Lincoln to Sir John Lambe. There is a suit depending before you, about a matter of tithes between the Dean of Bangor and Mr. Humphrey Johnes and other my tenants in the parish of Llanllechid and diocese of Bangor, wherein my interest and freehold is much concerned. I am Bishop of Lincoln and a peer of Parliament, and so questionless in my privilege, though not present in Parliament and Convocation in obedience to his Majesty. I believe Archbishop Laud will be of that opinion if you please to speak with his Grace. I pray you therefore to respite the

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

further hearing of that cause until I may be present myself to look to it a little, being in hope to compound all differences with his most excellent Majesty. Methinks Mr. Dean, if he have not forgotten who procured him that benefice, should not take it ill. I shall be very thankful to you for any favourable justice you shall do me herein, and shall have no cause to crave for relief herein from the Higher House, but shall remain your loving friend. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

May 5. Stepney. 43. George Douglas to his cousin, Roger Mowatt, advocate at Edinburgh. Yours of the 28th I received the 4th of this month. I am glad of your welfare, though very sorry for that kind of playing which is begun amongst you. Concerning Haddington and Stirling I can say no other nor more than you have done, as for your own bond I question it not, and whereas you have made it for 4,000 marks; if my brother Alexander require 1,000 of them from you at the next term I pray let him have it, for I can pay myself here out of his interest. His Majesty's last Declaration and the other you mentioned shall be both sent to you when I can find a sure messenger, for even this letter is sent but upon adventure, as your's was. The seed time here has also been very ticklish, and, owing to the abundance of rains and cold winds, the spring is wonderfully late. News I know you expect none. I hear that the sheriff of Teviotdale [Sir William Douglas], and Mr. Barclay depart homeward within these two days, they will bring enough of his Majesty's Declaration with them. The Parliament here has enacted nothing as yet that I can hear, but they are hot at it, and will very suddenly produce somewhat; when it is done it may be communicated. The Lord settle the desired peace amongst us. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 5. London. 44. Stephen Turner to John Kniblo, bailie in Edinburgh. Because Robert Pringle went from hence to Edinburgh by land 12 days ago, I sent you eight days back the enclosed with a packet from his brother, James Pringle. The other for James Hamilton, went with the last post to Ostend. These fearful times, which I pray God turn to speedy peace, make me also to have little to write. When such time be that all things be quiet let me know. If you think fitting I would send you from Rouen, Dieppe, or here a small bark in hope to get a freight with salt at the pans and so to bring here such skins and other things as you have, for goat skins are still scarcer and scarcer, and good ones would give 20 per cent. more. There come here sometimes French barks with English masters, fearing the Dunkirkers. [*Seal with anchor.* ½ *p.*]

May 5. London. 45. John Hogg to John Aickman, merchant in Edinburgh. Mercantile advices, chiefly relating to the recovery and payment of debts. From Mr. Colvill, Alexander, Ninian Coningham, and Lord Dyel [Dalzell], I shall require what is due to you and per next give answer. Mr. Colvill's money has often been required by John Alexander but he could not obtain payment. I give you many thanks for your good advice anent my lending of money to any, but what I did I could scarcely shun. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLII.

May 5. London. 46. John Johnstoun to his brother, John Smith, merchant in Edinburgh. Mercantile advices. I sent you a bill of debt of William Thompson; his partner, John Hogg, has paid in part 100*l.* and promises the remainder shortly. Our Parliament has yet settled nothing, they are this day about to petition his Majesty to hearken to a reconciliation with you, his subjects of Scotland. Upon a voluntary submission, we are confident his Majesty would grant it without mediation of any third party. God grant the issue of all may prove peaceable. [*Endorsed:* "Scottish letter intercepted." ½ *p.*]

May 5. Whitehall. 47. Thomas Hamilton to Mr. Patrick Hamilton, writer to the Signet at Edinburgh. I received your's yesterday by a packet that came from Mr. Philp to Lord Lanark [Lanerick], but because it had no date I guessed it to be of your brother Haddington, and the packet the 29th of last month. You must not be afraid to write what you please. I cannot get Sir James [Hamilton ?], of Redhall, to make your excuse to him, I hear he is living privately in some place in the country. It is reported that Lord James Douglas' repair hither will not be so sudden unless he come away without his recruits, and leave his eldest brother destitute of a skilled colonel to lead the Black Douglas folkes against the bold Percy. Your friends here are well. The breaking up this day of the Parliament without [giving] satisfaction to the King makes us all amazed, and to think that Mr. James Law, who died suddenly last night, and Harry Graham, sergeant of the Queen's carriage, who lay long bedfast and now deceased, are better than we who are here in the conjectured miseries that are likely to follow, but I believe that God who has given us so just, merciful, and wise a king will never desert him in his need, although the Devil should never have so great power over all his opposing people. [1 *p.*]

May 5. London. 48. Samuel Flesher to David Tayler, merchant at Edinburgh. Last week I wrote to you at length with the covenants and affidavit. Let me entreat you to put an end to that business and return us the money to discharge these debts, or else I am undone. I hear your goods are all sold, and, therefore, to clear your reputation it would be well you would send the money. P.S.—The Parliament is dissolved this day. [⅔ *p.*]

May 5. London. 49. John Parry to William Bancks at Leith. Prays his assistance in a business that concerns a friend of his, Alan Pennye, of Exeter, merchant and sole owner of a small ship called the Matthew, of London, of which Thomas Barker was master. In her voyage from Norway the ship was caught in a storm, but was relieved by one of the King's ships and assisted into Leith. Thomas Barker having since died, her sails and rigging are detained by George Reade, who pretends that he furnished Barker with some money. I pray advise me of his demands, and of the fittest course to be taken for the clearing of the ship thence. [1 *p.*]

May 5. Rouen. 50. Thomas Tart to Robert Pringle. I am glad to hear of your safe arrival after so dangerous a passage, but I am sorry you cannot

1640.

go for Scotland. Mr. Dick is here and reports that you would be here in two or three days, which is the cause I write so few lines at present, judging this will not come to your hands. You wrote me word that Stephen Tourner had written to Mons. Dugard to sign my accord, but he protests that he never received such order. Mercantile advices. [1¼ *p.*]

May 5. 51. Receipt by Hugh Walford, chief constable of the hundred of Barlichway, for 3*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.* received of Job Durren, constable of Hampton Curlew, co. Warwick, towards the coat-money for the soldiers. [9 *lines.*]

May 6. Grant to Edward Tyringham, Esq., his Majesty's servant, of a pension of 300*l.* for 31 years from Lady-day last, to be paid out of the farm of 1,950*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* payable by Sir John Wintour, his heirs and assigns, at Michaelmas and Lady-day, or by the Receiver of co. Gloucester, out of the same fee-farm rent. And is in consideration of a surrender made by Mr. Tyringham of his demise of the mines and quarries of coal and grindstone within the Forest of Dean. [*Docquet.*]

May 6. Presentation of Luke Skippon, clerk, to the rectory of Hingham, co. Norfolk, void *de jure* and in his Majesty's gift by lapse, simony, or otherwise. [*Docquet.*]

May 6. 52. Note Book of Sec. Windebank, containing lists of councillors present at the several sittings of the Council, which were held on the 6th, 8th, 10th, 12th, 13th, 15th, 16th, 17th, 20th, 22nd, 26th, 27th, and 29th of this month. The King was present on the 6th, 10th, 12th, 15th, 16th, 17th, 22nd, and 26th. [24 *pp., of which* 9 *are blank.*]

May 6. 53. Minutes by Sec. Windebank of business transacted this day at the Council at Whitehall. The sheriff of Yorkshire to be sent for to be at the Board the next Council day, and the Attorney General to proceed against him, *ore tenus.* The Attorney to send for him presently. The sheriff to be kept close prisoner. Letters to be written to the negligent sheriffs, and if they give not better account, the Attorney General to inform against them. The lord lieutenants to call on their deputy-lieutenants [to show] how they perform the King's service. The neglect and looseness of prisons. The judges to call the prison keepers to account. The Lord Keeper to quicken the judges in this. The sheriffs of London to be at the Board upon Friday next about the shipping-money. All lieutenants and deputy-lieutenants faulty and refusing coat and conduct-money to be proceeded with in the Star Chamber. The deputy-lieutenants of Hertfordshire to prosecute the constables that exhibited the scandalous petition. [*See p.* 95.] The sheriffs of London to be sent for to the Board to-morrow. Sir John Danvers to be sent for by a messenger and examined by the Attorney General. Mr. Napper, a deputy-lieutenant of Dorsetshire, to be sent for and examined by the Attorney General. If the [lord] lieutenants will furnish

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

money, 30 men out of the county to spare those of Rye, and that the town will furnish the coat and conduct-money. It is granted. The City to be sent to concerning the loan. Earl Stanhope and some other of the nobility and the gentry. [1 *p.*]

May 6. 54. Order of Council, the King present. That if the Lord Lieutenants of Sussex shall furnish men out of that county to spare those 30 men directed by the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports to be levied in the port of Rye for his Majesty's army preparing for the present expedition to the North, and that the inhabitants of Rye shall furnish the prest, coat, and conduct-money for the men so to be raised in that county, that then the 30 men shall be levied in co. Sussex and the town of Rye shall be spared, whereof as well the Lord Warden as the Lord Lieutenants of Sussex are to take notice and to give direction accordingly. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 6. 55. The like. At the suit of the deputy-lieutenants of Kent his Majesty present in Council did declare that he is pleased to respite the weekly exercising of the men to be raised in that county upon condition that they be brought so many days sooner to the general rendezvous and there remain so many days longer upon the county's charge. And his Majesty is further pleased that all other counties shall have the like favour, if they shall desire it, whereof the lord lieutenants of all the counties of England and Wales are to take notice and give order to their deputy-lieutenants accordingly. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 6. Inner Star Chamber. 56. The like. This day upon hearing the Attorney General's report of the answers and examinations of Thomas Ball, vicar of All Saints, co. Northampton, Thomas Penteloe, of Welby, John Gifford, alderman of Northampton, and 10 others named, of co. Northampton, taken by order of this Board. It was ordered that the Attorney and Solicitor General with others of his Majesty's learned counsel should consider these examinations and answers together with the several certificates against them, and attend the two Lord Chief Justices with the same, and thereupon take such course to proceed against such of the 13 persons named as there shall be cause. And in the meantime all the parties to enter bond of 500*l.* a piece to answer such informations as shall be brought against them respectively on his Majesty's behalf in any of the courts of justice. Upon their entering into bond accordingly they are to be discharged from the messenger paying fees. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 6. Whitehall. 57. The Council to the Lord Lieutenants of divers counties specified in a list, the soldiers to be raised in which counties are to be sent by sea to their destination in the North. The soldiers formerly appointed to be brought to the general rendezvous by the 20th May are now not to be brought till the 1st June, where they are to remain till the 10th of that month to be exercised and put in order by officers appointed by the Lord General, from which day they are to enter into the King's pay, albeit they may not

Vol. CCCCLII.

1640.

march thence so soon to Gravesend to be shipped. They are to deliver up the arms borrowed of the trained bands when they shall march out of that county. For all other particulars concerning this service you are to cause our former instructions to be carefully observed. [*Printed in Rusworth's Hist. Collects., iii., p.* 1171. *Draft.* 2 *pp.*]

May 6. 58. Receipt by Henry Kyme for 12 letters delivered to him by Charles Whitaker, directed to the Lords Lieutenants of the counties of Lincoln, Huntingdon, Derby, Cinque Ports, Middlesex, Nottingham, Buckingham, Cambridge, Suffolk, Hertford, Sussex, Surrey, and Norfolk [concerning the soldiers to be levied in these counties and who are to be sent by sea]. *Underwritten,*

58. i. *A letter for Kent delivered to Mr. Oldsworth, one for Essex to Lord Maynard, and another for Bedford to the Earl of Cleveland.* [½ *p.*]

May 6. London. 59. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to [Edward Viscount Conway]. I would not send the books without accompanying them with these lines which are to let you know that I have advised Moyle to make a handsome retreat rather than to be turned out of his command; a sergeant-major is recommended to me from Colonel [Arthur] Aston, [Robert] Conesby [Coningesby], but I have not received such testimony of him as gives me satisfaction, therefore for the present I have foreborn admitting of him. Now that the Parliament has failed in supplying the King, we are going about to find other means whereby the charge of this army may be defrayed. Having written lately to you there remains no more for me to say at this time. [1 *p.*]

May 6. 60. William Ashburnham to the same. Though I must never neglect any occasion of presenting my respects to you, yet I dare not at this time do it in that way the present affairs prompt me to, I being assured you will receive a particular account of all things from both a better knowledge and pen. I shall therefore only recommend my service to you. [*Seal with device.* 1 *p.*]

May 6. 61. Hugh Pollard to the same. I have been held here by the necessity of my affairs much longer than I expected, but this week will so settle them that I shall hasten to attend your Lordship in the beginning of the next. The great distraction which is here now by the dissolution of the Parliament and the general despair of seeing it better, with such other things as concern the State I dare not adventure to relate to you, being confident you have it from much better hands, but I have sent you by Mr. Rowdon the lamentable story of Mrs. Pyke, in metre, and such other things as are within my sphere, as the fierce combat at cuffs, which lately happened in the court between Beelzebub and Lucifer, Powis and the Doctor, if it be already printed, which was like to have been very ill for the Doctor, his eyes being almost beaten out and not able to

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

guide him into the Parliament House, of which at last he was a worthy member, till the day before it broke up, in this Sir James Palmer is sharply accused of injustice, who, as it is said, held the Doctor whilst the other beat him, much stir there has been about it, but it now rests in the hands of the Lord Marquis [Hamilton] and the Earl Marshal, who are to judge the business, and if possible reconcile the parties. Of such stuff as this I could give you more, but I fear you will think this too much. P.S.—Your Lordship's chaplain is here, and I will bring him down with me. The Countess of Carnarvon is very sick, as was lately the Countess of Carlisle, but she is well amended. [1 *p.*]

May 6. Whitehall. Nicholas to Francis Lord Willoughby. The Lords referees in the business concerning Sir Robert Carr's children desire your Lordship to be with them on Friday, about 4 p.m., when Sir Robert Carr is also to be present. Meantime you will please give directions to your counsel to peruse the deed of trust made by Sir Robert to the end, that all things may be prepared against Friday for their Lordships determination. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, Dom. James I., vol. ccxix., p.* 180.]

May 6. Winchester. 62. Sir Richard Tichborne and Sir Richard Norton, deputy-lieutenants of Hants., to James Duke of Lennox and Jerome Earl of Portland, lord lieutenants of co. Southampton. On Monday, the 4th of this present May, we met at the city of Winchester and viewed the men to be impressed for the King's service, when we found a great proportion wanting, by reason that many are run away out of the county upon the noise of the impress, and divers of those brought before us by the captains were so unfit that we refused them, so that we were enforced to give a further day for filling up our numbers. Those already impressed we retain with much difficulty for want of money to pay them, which could not so suddenly be raised upon the county; nevertheless, for the better expediting of the service, we have impressed near 1,000 with our own money, and taken order for making coats for the whole number upon our own credits until the money may be collected in the county. We doubt the possibility of our readiness against the 10th May to be at the general rendezvous, which we have appointed to be at Basingstoke; we, therefore, desire to have some few days respite to be the better prepared. Drummers and drums are very scarce with us, save such as serve the trained bands, and these belong to the captains, who are unwilling to be at the charge of renewing them, if these must be taken from them. But that which we find hardest is the levying of the 50 horse for carriage, in which there shall want no care and industry in us. We are given to understand that there are some ship-moneys remaining in the present sheriff's hands of this county, and much more uncollected, as also some in the hands of Mr. Hunt, sheriff for last year. We desire your mediation that, if not already disposed of, it may be ordered to the benefit and advantage of this service. [*Endorsed:*

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

"Received 7th May 1640. Read, but nothing done." *Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 6. Rye. 63. William Herman, shipmaster, of Rye, to Sec. Windebank. I thought it my duty in respect that Sir Richard Cave, as I suppose had his pass from you, to inform you of the disasterous accident that happened to him and Mr. Nicholls, the Prince Elector's secretary, in their passage in my bark from Rye to Dieppe. We put to sea on Saturday last about 6 o'clock p.m., with a scant wind at south-west, and on Sunday about noon we espied a Dunkirker of 30 tons, who gave us chase, and after a dangerous shot from a falcon and four or five musket shots, boarded us, when they beat and misused me and my men, took away our flag and cloaks, and pillaged all we had, they then entered the cabin and robbed Mr. Nicholls and Mr. Francis Waynman, a gentleman who had his Majesty's licence to travel, and abused Sir Richard Cave and his servant exceedingly, and with their naked swords beat them and tore their clothes, cutting off their pockets and taking away all their money although Mr. Wayman showed his Majesty's name and signet to his pass, which they contemptuously slighted, and having opened Sir Richard Cave's trunks, wherein were some favours sent by the King to the Prince [the Elector Palatine], and much rich apparel, all which they took away, and then hauled by force these gentlemen into their sloop, telling them in my hearing that they would carry them to Dunkirk. Most of the men of the Dunkirker were English as the captain, master, and boatswain, and about 14 or 15 more, who used us far worse than the Flemings amongst them did. Having pillaged us they put me off and sailed towards Dunkirk, and I returned to Rye, where I made the Mayor acquainted with all that had happened to us. Knowing not about what special affairs concerning his Majesty or the Prince these gentlemen might be employed, I thought good to write this to you and to send these two letters and safe-conduct which Mr. Nicholls let fall, as I suppose, secretly, that the Dunkirkers should not see them. Now, may it please your Honour to consider of this my relation, and to know that it is the prayer of the shipmasters of Rye and Hastings that you would inform his Majesty of the robberies and abuses committed on our coast by the Dunkirkers, divers barks of our town having been boarded and rifled lately, but the persons abused being of mean quality and the affronts not so nearly concerning his Majesty or his nephew the Prince, therefore the complaints were not hastily exhibited. There are now many of these Dunkirk sloops lying upon our coast, for I saw 34 of them, and one is within sight at the mouth of our harbour, ready to rob any ship putting to sea that they can overcome. Sometimes their men go ashore and steal sheep and frighten the King's people, but in regard of the amity betwixt his Majesty and the King of Spain, and it being a state cause to reform, there is none dare to meddle with them by force for fear of giving offence. Rather desiring it would please God and your Honour to move his Majesty to be graciously pleased to appoint

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

a small pinnace to protect us his poor subjects from robbery and pillage, who desire peaceably to follow our lawful trades and callings whereby we may be enabled to pay scots and taxes, and to assist dutifully his Majesty according as is required of us, our town having served the King's ships with a proportion of able seamen and duly paid all our ship-scots and willingly obeyed his pleasure in all things commanded. Beseeching your Honour to pardon my rudeness I shall for ever pray for your health and happiness. [1 *p.*]

May 6. 64. Bond of Henry Arundel in 40*l.* for his appearance before Sec. Windebank when called for, to answer such matters as shall be objected against him. [*Latin.* ¾ *p.*]

May 7. Pardon to William Kingesley, gent., indicted at the last assizes for co. Herts. for a robbery on the highway of Robert Clarke and John Smith, with a pardon also of all forfeitures and punishments incurred thereby. [*Docquet.*]

May 7. 65. Council warrant to Robert Crosse [a messenger] to bring up before the Board Thomas Gavill, of Falcutt, Samuel Danvers, of Culworth, Thomas Emerley, of Helmdon, Richard Pen, of Middleton Cheney, and William Pargiter, of Greatworth, all in co. Northampton. [*Minute.* 6 *lines.*]

May 7. The like warrant to Edward Stockdale, messenger, to bring up John Danby, mayor of Northampton, Messrs. Creswell, Robbins, and Braye, of Farthinghoe, and Francis Frewin, of Brackley, in co. Northampton. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding Minute.* 4 *lines.*]

May 7. The like to Simon Wilmot to bring up Martin Jakeman and Robert Gilbord, constables of Warkworth, Philip Holman, John Mole, and John Rye, of Culworth, and Mr. Creswell, of Newbottle, in co. Northampton. [*Ibid. Minute.* 4 *lines.*]

May 7. The like to William Brookes to bring up Sir Thomas Pope, of Aynho, Messrs. Chamberlain, Lisley, Levens, of Evenly and Astwick [Astwell], and Thomas Goodwyn, constable of Hinton, in co. Northampton. [*Ibid. Minute.* 3½ *lines.*]

May 7. The like to David Scott to bring up Thomas Parker and Francis Tayler, messenger, before the Lords. [*Ibid. Minute.* 4 *lines.*]

May 7. The like to Robert Taverner, messenger, to bring up William Trollop, of Bourne, co. Lincoln. [*Ibid. Minute.* 4 *lines.*]

May 7. The like to Edmund Barker, messenger, to bring up Mr. Napier, [Napper], one of the deputy-lieutenants of co. Dorset, before the Lords. [*Ibid.* 3 *lines.*]

May 7. The like to [blank] to bring up Thomas Bornham and — Coppyn, officers to Capt. Lynne, captain of a trained band in co. Essex. [*Ibid.* 3 *lines.*]

Vol. CCCCLII.

1640.

May 7. 66. Order of the King in Council. The King and Lords, taking into consideration the great and supine negligence of the high sheriffs of divers counties in executing the last writs for ship-money, and resolving that a sound course shall be forthwith taken for punishing them according to their demerits, it was this day ordered that the Attorney General shall be hereby required to send for the present high sheriffs of London and Middlesex, York, Berks., Surrey, Leicester, Essex, and Northampton, and to examine them concerning their proceedings and performance of that service, and to proceed against them for their contempt and neglect in so important a service in the Star Chamber or otherwise, with all convenient expedition. [*Printed in Rushworth's Hist. Collect., iii., p.* 1173. *Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

May 7. 67. Petition of Richard Forster, Esq., to the King. In 1631 Forster petitioned your Majesty to grant to him, in recompense of his many faithful services, all the arrears of rents and mean profits due to your Majesty for the coal mines in Benwell, co. Northumberland, which petition you were pleased to refer to the then Lord Treasurer [Weston]. Whilst he had this petition before him, Mrs. Cecily Crofts, one of the maids of honour to the Queen, being made believe that the arrears and mean profits due to your Majesty for the coal mines within four places within Benwell, called Stumplewood Head, Crosflatt, Goreflat, and the Meadow-fields, would prove to be of a good value, became a suitor for the same, and obtained a grant under the Great Seal, and thereupon proceeded in the Court of Exchequer by Information to obtain the benefit she expected. Forster being thus prevented of the greater part of his hopes, nevertheless petitioned for all the rest of the arrearages of rents and mean profits not granted to Mrs. Crofts, which suit you were pleased to grant, and he thereupon passed it in the names of two of his friends under your Royal signature, signet, and Privy Seal, but was staid at the Great Seal until the suit begun by Mrs. Crofts should be heard, which it was hoped would be shortly heard and determined. But after many hearings of that cause in the Exchequer, and also before the late Lord Keeper [Coventry], nothing is likely to be determined therein, at least for a long time, as may appear by the copy of a certificate annexed. Petitioner, therefore, begs leave, after seven or eight years patient expectation, to become a suitor to your Majesty to renew your former grant to him, and that you would give order to the Attorney General to prepare a Bill thereof for the Royal signature. *Underwritten,*

67. I. *His Majesty is pleased to refer this petition to the Lord Treasurer* [*Juxon*] *and Lord Cottington, who are to consider thereof, and of all the former passages of this business, and to certify his Majesty their opinions of the whole business, whereupon he will signify his further pleasure. Whitehall, 7th May* 1640.

67. II. *We* [*the aforesaid referees*] *desire the Attorney General to consider the nature and conveniency of this suit, and to*

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

certify us his opinion thereof. London House, 22nd May 1640. *Dorso,*

I. *Report made by Attorney General Bankes as desired on the question of the coal mines in Benwell.* 24*th July* 1640.

II. *Lord Treasurer Juxon and Francis Lord Cottington to the King. The state of the former proceedings in this business is laid down in the Attorney General's above-written report. We can add no more, but that having found the great trouble of the suit commenced by Mrs. Crofts for part of these coal mines, we have made petitioner declare he will avoid such extremities, and compound for some reasonable sum with Sir Peter Riddell, who now possesses those mines, which we certify to your Majesty, submitting all to your great wisdom.* 18*th August* 1640. [2 *pp.*]

May 7. Blandford. 68. Theophilus Earl of Suffolk to [Sec. Windebank]. Since the writing of my last nothing has happened here, so that I have gone on without interruption to the finishing of all those things I had in charge. The soldiers are in readiness to have marched to their rendezvous according to the first directions the 10th of this month, but I have now received further order to defer their departure to the 1st of June, which will put the country to some further trouble, they being already fitted with all things, yet nevertheless I shall follow my last directions. P.S.—I wish that the captains sent by the King hither were as full of money as they have been in their pains for his Majesty's service here; in particular I am a witness of the great discretion and care that Capt. Owen has taken in the performance of his duty. [1 *p.*]

May 7. Drury Lane. 69. Sec. Windebank [to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh]. Your Lordship has always more nobleness, and at this present more leisure to oblige your servants, among whom I hold it a great honour to have a place, by your letters and other favours than most of us, especially myself, have means or time to acknowledge, otherwise I had not been thus slow in presenting my thanks to you for your's of the 25th April, and your account of the state of those parts. It is well that there is so little apprehension there of the Scots' preparations, and that the forces of that nation are no more considerable. If they were able to do us mischief they have too much encouragement by the unhappy rupture of the Parliament, who have clearly discovered they like their courses so well that they would contribute nothing toward their suppression. Howsoever, the King's offer to them to abolish the shipping business, and to give them time by continuing the Parliament for their grievances, has left them inexcusable, and will justify his Majesty to God and the world that he has omitted nothing on his part whereby a better intelligence might have been settled between him and his people. As the case now is, his Majesty must resort to other counsels and ways for the preservation of the monarchy, which if they become more burden-

Vol. CCCCLII.

1640.

some to them they may thank themselves. Certainly his Majesty will not be diverted from his first design of pursuing vigorously the war, notwithstanding all those oppositions and impediments cast in by his ill-affected and refractory subjects, and if he should, he must run extreme hazard of his honour and safety both at home and abroad. But how to compass it is now the great consultation. From foreign parts, namely, France, we hear this week that the Spaniards have been shamefully beaten by the French at Casale, and enforced to raise the siege, having lost 2,000 men killed upon the place, four pieces of cannon, and a great part of their baggage, which is a great defeat, and of infinite consequence to the French, and will cause an alteration in all the affairs of Christendom. The intelligence which your Lordship has been pleased thus freely to begin I beseech you to continue, and if you will make it a step to render me of more use and consideration to you, I shall hold that a great addition to the honour and happiness of your obedient servant. [2 *pp.*]

May 7. 70. Petition of John Yarner, clerk, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner, late curate of Castle Eaton, co. Wilts., for about three years last past, having lived there painfully in his calling and unblameably in his conversation, is on a sudden, without warning, commanded by the present incumbent, Mr. Stanniford, to surcease all further discharge of the cure, and denied the stipend due to him. Petitioner's friends, being either far off or gone in the present expedition towards Scotland, is wholly unable to maintain himself, or take other course for vindicating his right, having already petitioned the Bishop of Salisbury, whose letters of summons being waved and declined, his honour referred petitioner to the Chancellor of the diocese, whose letters were likewise slighted. The latter, commiserating petitioner, wearied with three long journeys and great expenses, and perceiving Mr. Stanniford's conceit of his ordinary's authority to be too weak to overtake him, prompted petitioner to [apply] to a more coercive power, wherefore he implores your Grace that speedy order may be given for recovery of his stipend and charges since, and for a continuance of his livelihood until he shall be otherwise provided for. *Underwritten,*

70. I. *Reference to Sir John Lamb. If the business will bear, the High Commission Court to award letters missive for the party complained of to answer it. 7th May* 1640.

70. II. *Certificate by Bishop Davenant, of Salisbury, that petitioner formerly made his complaint to him of the wrong offered him by Mr. Stanniford, whereupon he, the Bishop, wrote to him to be before him at an appointed day, which petitioner neglected, and since the Chancellor of the diocese has commanded him to appear before him, but petitioner has not obeyed the citation.* [1 *p.*]

May 7. London. 71. William Rand to [Peter Geldie]. In Mr. Hawkins' letter I received two or three lines from you, wherein I perceived that my Lord [of Leicester] has spoken with the French King concerning my

1640. Vol. CCCCLII.

business, and that his Majesty has given order to his ministers to make satisfaction to my Lord. Your care herein shall be requited, and good Mr. Baker's remembered. For myself, and all who pertain to me, we will not cease to pray for his Lordship so long as I shall live, for without his great care herein I should have been utterly undone by reason of my great losses, and my loss of time this two years, for unless that I recover from the French, I am like but to have small satisfaction from my owners for all this time that I have followed this suit. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

May 7. Office of Ordnance. 72. Estimate of the Officers of Ordnance of the charge of gunpowder, shot, match, and other munition and habiliments of war for the supply of the fort at Plymouth and St. Nicholas Island adjoining, by Council warrant dated 22nd April 1640. Totals: stores, 426*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*, emptions, 200*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*, making in all 626*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* [3 *pp.*]

May 7. 73. List of the names of rioters in Donington and other places in Lincolnshire returned by warrant. [1 *p.*]

May 8. Warrant by Henry Earl of Holland, keeper of Windsor Forest, to Thomas Greene, for the keeping of Lynchford Walk, in Windsor Forest, and bailiwick of Surrey, which Sir Walter Tichborne lately held, with all fees and profits appertaining to that office during the Earl's pleasure. [*Copy. See vol. cccl*xxxiv., *p.* 77.]

May 8. 74. Note of the appearance this day before the Council of William Trollop, of Bourne-park, co. Lincoln, being sent for by warrant from the Board, but is to remain in the messenger's custody. [3 *lines*].

May 8. Pass for Thomas Honywood and his sister, Margaret Honywood, to go over into Holland, taking with him a man and a maid servant. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding. Minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

May 8. 75. Council warrant directed to the Deputy-Lieutenants, Justices of Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, and Constables in cos. Kent, Sussex, and Surrey. We require you to take present order for the release and discharge of Robert Tredge and John Harding, jun., lately pressed for soldiers, and of any others of the workmen in the employ of his Majesty's gunfounder, John Browne, and to provide that there be no more of his workmen or servants pressed or hindered in their works. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

May 8. 76. The like warrant authorising George Payler, treasurer and paymaster of the garrison of Berwick, to take up carts, horses, and guards or convoys of men in all counties for the guarding of his Majesty's treasure that shall be sent thither. The warrant to be of the form of that for Mr. Walker, paymaster of Carlisle. [*Minute.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

May 8. The like to commit Thomas Alderne, high sheriff of co. Hereford, to the Gatehouse. [*Annexed to the preceding. Minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLII.

1640.
May 8. The like [to the Governor of the Fleet Prison]. To take into his custody Henry Bellasis, Esq., [M.P. for co. York], and Sir John Hotham, Bart., who were this day convented before the Lords, and keep them safe prisoners till further order from his Majesty or this Board. [*Printed in Rushworth's Hist. Collect., iii., p.* 1167. *Written on the same paper as the preceding. Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 8. Star Chamber. 77. Order of Council. By warrant from the officers of the Navy Thomas Birkhead, brazier, having been required to supply for his Majesty's special service 40 substantial copper kettles, he gave directions for their making at his mill at Crayford, in Kent, but by reason of some differences between Sir Francis Lee and Mr. Champneys, the former caused the river which drove his mill to be cut into two parts, so that petitioner doubts he shall be able to perform the work. Ordered that a copy of Birkhead's petition, signed by the Clerk of the Council, be delivered to Sir Francis, and he be required to attend the Board upon Wednesday next at 2 p.m. with his answer in writing, when the Lords will give such further order as shall be just and fit. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 8. 78. Sir William Beecher and Edward Nicholas to the Lords. According to your reference we have endeavoured to settle the differences between John Thornborough, Bishop of Worcester, and the Lady Thornborough, his daughter-in-law, but being not able to prevail, we present to you the state of the said differences, as directed. Lady Thornborough being about 15 years old, and one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir John Acton, was by Sir Thomas Thornborough, son to the Bishop, conveyed from her mother's house without her knowledge, and brought to the Bishop's house, where she was detained six weeks, and afterwards married to Sir Thomas with the privity of the Bishop, as appears to us, though the same were at first denied by the Bishop's answer. It appears that she brought to her husband lands to the value of above 3,000*l.*, but no proof has been offered to us that the Bishop promised to settle 1,000*l.* per annum upon his son during his life, as is alleged in the lady's petition. She has lived with two of her children out of the Bishop's house ever since Candlemas was a twelve-month, but there is no proof that she was turned with her four children out of doors Question of her jointure. Suit brought by her husband, Sir Thomas, in the High Commission Court to cause her to cohabit with him, which the Court did not think fit to require, but allowed her 15*s.* a week for alimony, since the order in Chancery for the investment of the 1,600*l.*, but of which alimony she has hitherto received nothing it being suspended by an appeal to the delegates. This being the state of the business, we moved the Bishop, although he were not legally obliged thereunto, yet in regard they were his own grandchildren, that he would ease her so far as to take two of the children into his house leaving her jointure to be ordered by the Court of Wards, and the benefit of the 1,600*l.* to be disposed according to the order of the Court of Chancery. But the Bishop refused to make any other end than that she should live and cohabit with her hus-

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

band, in which case he would receive her and her children into his house. We would have persuaded her to accept that motion, but she gave us some reasons which made us to desist from further pressing her on that point, especially the High Commission Court having not thought fit to require her thereunto; only she entreated the Bishop to give her some help for her maintenance, promising that whensoever it should appear that Sir Thomas should, for a convenient space of time, be reclaimed to an orderly and settled course of life that she might with safety live and cohabit with him, she would willingly perform the Bishop's directions therein. [2 *pp.*]

May 8. 79. Petition of William Stretchley to the Council. Petitioner in 1636, being bailiff of the borough of Blandford, in co. Dorset, appointed Richard Roper, then constable of the same, to collect 25*l.* ship-money assessed upon that borough. Roper having received 15*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* became bankrupt and is fled the country. After the failure of Roper petitioner collected 7*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.*, leaving 30*s.* uncollected, which could not be got by reason of the death of some, and poverty of others. Petitioner has paid in the sum collected by him to Sir William Russell, and for the residue hopes the Lords will free him. Prays that he may not be punished for another's fault, but that the Lords will dismiss him from any further attendance, and free him from future trouble for this business. *Underwritten,*

79. I. *Reference to the Solicitor General, who is to acquaint the Lords what he holds fit to be done therein.*

79. II. *Note by Nicholas: The Solicitor General told me this 20th of May* 1640 *that upon the affidavits annexed he thought it not fit to stay the petitioner any longer. Annexed,*

79. III. *Affidavit by John Sampson, of Blandford, that in* 1636 *Richard Roper, a woolen draper, who had formerly been twice bailiff of that borough, and was then constable, was appointed to be collector of the 25l. ship-money assessed upon that borough, of which sum Roper having collected a good part, as this deponent is credibly informed, shortly after decayed in his estate and became bankrupt, and so was proclaimed and went out of the country.* [1⅓ *p.*]

May 8. Denmark House. 80. Notes of business to be proceeded with [in the Queen's Court] appointed for this present Friday, 8th May 1640, at Denmark House, relative to her estates in cos. York, Lincoln, Cumberland, and Norfolk. [1 *p.*]

May 8. 81. Survey of particulars of the lands mentioned, being part of her Majesty's manor at Patrington, in co. York, made in April 1640, by William Seeley, deputy to Sir Thomas Hatton, Surveyor General to her Majesty, and attested this day before the Queen's Council. [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLII.

1640.
May 8. Carlisle Castle. 82. Sir Francis Willoughby to Sec. Windebank. I began my soldiership in August 1600. My first entrance was the battle of Nieuport, after which followed Ostend, and many other famous sieges, at which I was. In the State's service I spent 25 years, and then was called by his Majesty's commands with other captains to attend his Highness' unfortunate employments of Cadiz, Rhé, and Rochelle, and not being by his Majesty suffered timely to return again into the Low Countries to my charge, I lost my company and all hopes of future fortunes in that service, I being one of the eldest captains of the Lord Vere's regiment. In his Majesty's service I was a colonel and sergeant major-general of the King's army which being cast, I was commanded to go into Ireland, where I have spent 10 years more, and have there, by his Majesty's gracious favour, a reasonable competency, by those employments which the Lord Lieutenant is pleased to cast upon me. It was the pleasure [of the Earl of Strafford], my most honourable Lord, to make choice of me to serve his Majesty here, which I most willingly and joyfully embraced, leaving my wife, children, and family, and the little estate I had, at sixes and sevens in obedience to his Majesty's commands. This has proved to me a time of no small expense, being here forced, for the honour of my command, to keep house in his Majesty's castle as also one in Ireland, I not having had one penny, neither for my government here nor for all my pains and labour in fortifying this place, nor money given me to carry me home. I relate not this as repining at it, but only to let you know how far inferior my service is accounted of by others, whom I hold far inferior to me in point of soldiership, but as the old saying is, he that is bound must obey, and he that is free may make his own conditions, and so indeed some of our Low Country officers have done in abundant measure, but my comfort is that I serve the same gracious master. Again, I have in my 40 years' service seen and heard of many forts, towns, fortresses, and castles that have been rendered by sieges, surprises, and the like, yet I never heard of any given over but there was some blame laid upon the best deserving governors, as was upon Sir Francis Vere for Ostend, of whose wise and valiant carriage I was an eye-witness; and had he not feigned a parley with the Archduke when he was in want that town had been lost, we were so weak within, not having in nine weeks seen any ships with relief before the town, and continuing his parley got relief, broke off and saved the town; yet this blemish of parley was not wholly denied, but was by many strangely censured to his dying day. I could cite divers others where it was said the governors might have kept the place a day or two longer, or that they might by their providence and foresight have so provided as that they might have been enabled to have disputed the business longer, but I hope no such [observation] will be made on me, who am not put to any strait, only commanded by his Majesty, my master, to render to Sir Nicholas Byron my government here of his Majesty's castle and town; yet I fear some who know me well and what pains and care I have taken here, and indeed served his Majesty for bread only, and scarce that, will

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

wonder what may be the cause of my being supplanted, especially from a place that I had now so well fortified, that were there no more done unto it the power of Scotland were not able to hurt it, yet God grant that there be no occasion to employ any against it, and what I have done I leave to the gentry of the country to relate. I have delivered to Sir Nicholas Byron, according to his Majesty's commands in his letter of 4th April, the government here, although Sir Nicholas produced no commission under the Broad seal as is specified. I have also assisted him in the knowledge of all things here fit for the King's service, as I was commanded in Sec. Vane's letter. I have delivered to him and the Commissioners appointed to receive them our companies, mustered by pole, 500 good and able men, newly clothed, well armed, and exercised; also 1,200 arms in good condition, besides a quantity of gunpowder and other munition brought from Newcastle and other places during my command here; moreover, I have left in the King's store here 11 barrels of gunpowder with bullets and match proportionable, [part] of that store I brought out of Ireland with me at my coming over. I thought fit to advertise you thus much, notwithstanding I am sure the Commissioners will send over an exact list of all. I beg the continuance of your favour, that I may be encouraged not only to send you such occurrences as those parts I live in will afford but also to be assured they will be acceptable to you. [*Endorsed,* "Received the 15th May and answered the 26th." 2 *pp.*]

[May 8.] 83. Sir William Bellasys, sheriff of Durham, to Nicholas. I received a letter from the Council for collecting the arrears of ship-money for this county in 1637. The sum charged on me is 430*l.*, as though I were to accompt for the whole deficit, whereas the city of Durham is 150*l.*, the whole charge of the county being 2,000*l.* The truth is 100*l.* at least is behind for the city, and I desire that the mayor for that year may be called on to pay it in. For the remainder I have got part and promised about 160*l.* more, but how the rest will come God knows, for you may remember I entreated you to move the Lords to have some assistance from the Mayor of Newcastle for collecting it from those coal mines that refused to pay, the coals being all vented through Newcastle, which the Lords refused to grant me. I have caused the coals to be distrained, but there they lie, for no one will buy them, which makes me hope having done my part I shall not be required to pay in more than I can receive. Some persons who were assessed are dead, and others removed. I have threatened to bind over the collectors to answer at the Council Board for their negligence, but they allege, as formerly they did, that the times then were so troubleous, many of those assessed, being of the trained bands, were commanded twice out of the country, which was the cause it could not possibly be collected in time, and these casualties since have made it desperate. I pray you favour me so much as that I may not suffer in his Majesty's good opinion, and that you would signify to the bearer what course I should hold to discharge myself. [*Endorsed:* "Received 8th May 1640." *Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLII.

1640.
May $\frac{8}{18}$. Paris. 84. Robert Earl of Leicester, English ambassador at Paris, to [Sec. Vane]. It has been reported here that he who should have brought the French letter from the Scots to the King of France, is the same Colvill who lies prisoner in the Tower. As for William Colvill, I partly knew where he was, and I think I could find him out, if he be not lately removed, but how to send him over I do not see any possibility, for either it must be by sleight or by authority of this State; the first is to my conceipt impossible, for though I could get him into my hands I should not know how to convey him away, nor send him over, unless these ministers were acquainted with it, considering how many towns he is to pass through, and that he must be embarked at some port; so as without all question somewhere or other notice would be taken of him, and he would be stayed unless the action were avowed by this State, for it is not to be done here [in France] as the Spanish ambassador not long since did at Rome, put a delinquent in a coach and hurry him quickly into another prince's dominion, and yet you know that has been very ill taken by the Pope, as a violation of the privilege of [his] sovereignty to protect those who seek for refuge. And to desire the authority of this State to arrest Colvill and to conduct him into England is a thing that I doubt would hardly be granted here, unless the person were a notorious traitor, of which I have not proofs to allege against him, for peradventure the man may say that he knew nothing of the letter and that he cannot be made guilty of so great a crime by the intent of others to employ him. [*The original despatch is in the foreign correspondence. Extract* 2¼ *pp.*]

May 8. 85. Brief addressed to Lord Keeper Finch, expounding the case of Edward Maria Wingfield, of Keyston, Hunts., son and heir apparent of Sir James Wingfield, complainant, against John and Robert Gillett, defendants, prays Finch to grant a writ of subpœna to be directed to the defendants. [*Damaged by damp.* 31 *pp.*]

May 8. Indenture between Thomas Earl of Berkshire and Alice Davenport, widow, of Fleet-street, in the parish of St. Dunstan's West, London, whereby the Earl grants to Mrs. Davenport one moiety of one part of the remaining third part in 40 parts to be divided of the profits accruing from certain kilns invented by the said Earl for drying of malt and hops, and for other purposes specified, and for which he has obtained letters patent securing to him the sole right of use for 14 years. [*This document was originally dated* 15 *Car. I.*, 1639, *but altered to* 16 *Car. I.*; *sheet of parchment. See case E., No.* 22.]

[May 8.] 86. Petition of Thomas Alderne, sheriff of co. Hereford, to the King and Council. Petitioner dwelling within the city [of Hereford], and exercising the office of proctor within the Bishop's Consistory Court there, although his estate did not exceed 120*l.* per annum, was nominated as a man fit to be chosen sheriff. In the execution of which office he has laboured to execute the writ

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

for ship-money, but being sick and lame he could not travel in person so was enforced to employ officers therein, who rather expected the issue of a Parliament, than were willing to put warrants in execution as by several certificates to this Board will appear. Prays that he, paying in the money already collected, may be discharged from prison and have license to depart, that so he may endeavour to levy the residue of the ship-money which he will willingly do to the utmost of his power. [1 *p.*]

[May 8.] 87. Petition of Thomas Alderne almost identical with the preceding. [1 *p.*]

May 9. Whitehall. 88. Warrant to Attorney General Bancks. Whereas the fines for finable writs issuing out of the Court of Exchequer being the fountain of justice returnable into the Court of King's Bench, and before the justices of Common Pleas and other the Courts of Record, are an ancient flower and prerogative of our Crown of England, and an acknowledgment of our sovereign power in whose name and "teste" all original writs do issue forth, and a means also by the ancient municipal laws of this realm to support our ordinary charge in the administration of the public justice of the kingdom. And whereas we are given to understand that for many years past these fines have not been answered and paid to us, nor to King James, as of right they ought. Our will is that you prepare a Bill for our Royal signature containing a commission to Lord Treasurer Juxon, Robert Earl of Lindsey, Lord Chamberlain, Edward Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, Francis Lord Cottington, Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, Sir John Lambe, Chancellor to the Queen, Sir Edmond Verney, Knight Marshal, Sir Paul Pindar, Sir Thomas Merry, Sir Richard Weston and John Page, Barons of the Exchequer, Sir John Bancks, Attorney General, Edward Herbert, Solicitor General, Gilbert Boone, Sergeant-at-law, Edward Nicholas, Thomas Powlet, Michael Grigg, Lawrence Whitaker, and eight others named. This commission is to give them authority to inquire and examine upon oath and other ways what sums have from time to time been received for fines upon such finable writs from 1st April 1603 to this present date, by whom, of whom, when and upon what writs, and whether the persons who have received the money have duly accompted for the same, and if not, whether they did receive it to his and their own use, or to the use of any other persons, whether these be living or no, and if dead, then who ought to be responsible to the King for the same, the Commissioners to have power to examine witnesses upon oath and to sue forth commissions to such persons as any three of them shall nominate, whereof the Lord Treasurer or Chancellor of the Exchequer for the time being to be always one, and they are to sue in the King's name for the more speedy recovery of the money. The Commissioners and those appointed by them are also to have the free search and perusal of all records, books, and writings concerning these fines. They are to have full power to compound with any persons touching the said premises

1640. Vol. CCCCLII.

for such sums to be paid to the King's use as they shall find meet, and payment of the money is to be made to Michael Grigg, whom we will to be appointed receiver, with a per-centage of 6*d.* in every 20*s.* so received for his reward. The Commissioners to be empowered to release, exonerate, and discharge all persons so compounding, and their certificate shall be accounted a sufficient warrant to the Attorney General for the time being to prepare bills for their pardon and discharge and to the Lord Keeper for passing the same under the Great Seal. [*Signed but not sealed.* 1⅔ *p.*]

May 9. 89. Council warrant to Robert Taverner, messenger, for the arrest of Thomas Hall, Henry Carre, John Holmes, Thomas Creswell, Solomon Bartloe, W. Carre, Richard Wright, David Collins, John Browne, Richard Molton, and Christopher Baker, all of Donington, in co. Lincoln. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 9. The like to Edmond Barker, messenger, for Thomas Barnham, and Mr. Coppyn, both officers to Capt. Lynn, commanding a trained band in Essex. [*Written upon the same paper as the preceding Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 9. The like to Edmond Davenport, messenger, for Thomas Browne, Edward Moore, Henry Wiles, James Briggs, John Nicholson, Robert Nicholson, Thomas Panke, John Lightfoot, Edward Buddle, John Templer, W. Armesby, and George Bell, all of Bourn, in co. Lincoln. [*Ibid. Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 9. The like to John Lisney, messenger, for Thomas Baxter, of Pointon, Thomas Bird, George Snary, John Sayer, Richard Hopwood, John Johnson, W. Morris, Thomas Burton, Robert Woods, Robert Hareby, Robert Dover, and John Glen, all of Bourn, in co. Lincoln. [*Ibid. Minute.* 4 *lines.*]

May 9. The like to Thomas Waterworth, messenger, for John Couldham, John Rayner, Andrew Lightfoot, William Symonds, and Edward Harding, of the city of Norwich. [*Ibid. Minute.* 3 *lines.*]

May 9. Berwick. 90. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. I am bold to trouble you in a little business that concerns me in my absence. The bearer, Thomas Potter, and Thomas Ingersole were witnesses for me about two years since in a suit I had with John Simons, whom I proved perjured at the assizes at Chelmsford, and had preferred a bill against him in the Star Chamber for perjury, and against his master, Samuel Playstoe, for subornation, but was prevented from proceeding against them by this business which I have in the King's service. These two men, who are known cheats, now take advantage both of my not proceeding and of my absence to sue the two witnesses of mine above mentioned upon the Statute of Perjury and make the King a party. My desire is that there may be no proceeding against them until I can come and answer for myself, for it much concerns me in my credit. [*Seal with device, boken.* 1 *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

May $\frac{9}{19}$. Wurtzburg. 91. Andomarus Johannes Aslon, abbot of the Scotch monasteries at Regensburg [Ratisbon] and Wurtzburg, to Sec. Windebank. Having written twice about the state of the wars here and hearing nothing from you I was minded to surcease, but at last receiving a letter from Sir William Howard I perceived that such my willing mind to gratify you and the State was well taken, which shall encourage me to continue, hoping at some vacant occasion you will honour me with a letter, which as shall be most grateful to me, so I shall not be slow in requiting the like favour with my best offices and respects. The letter enclosed declares the present state of things here. [*Endorsed:* "Received 20th May, our style." ½ *p.*]

May 9. 92. Sir Henry Vane, jun., to his father, Sec. Vane. Last night I received the enclosed propositions from Sir Christopher Wray, and would have waited on you with them myself, but was sent for by the Lord Admiral [the Earl of Northumberland] to attend him with all possible speed, and from thence I am to go to our office. I make bold to present my opinion how these demands may be reconciled to both your satisfactions, which is if you shall please to make 600*l.* per annum jointure and present maintenance and to let the demesnes of Barnard Castle be part thereof, which at present only yield 230*l.* per annum, but in six years will improve 100*l.* or 120*l.*, and some 10 years hence another 100*l.*, which improvements as they shall fall in you may let become additions to the jointure and maintenance. I conceive it right fully to satisfy Sir Christopher Wray, and I hope in respect of the time before they will improve it will be no great inconvenience to you or your affairs. [*Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

92. I. *Propositions* [*by Sir Christopher Wray*] *for settlement of the maintenance and jointure to be allowed his daughter upon her marriage with Sir Henry Vane, jun.* [1 *p.*]

May 9. Queen-street. 93. Robert Scauen to Nicholas. My Lord [the Earl of Northumberland] prays you to look over your notes and to certify him this morning what money is to be paid for arms of all sorts which are directed to be provided, either in Holland or here at home. *Underwritten,*

93. I. *Notes by Nicholas making the calculations required.* [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 9. 94. [Nicholas to Robert Scauen]. There was to be paid for arms for infantry in all, 55,319*l.*, for arms for horse, 10,652*l.* Total, 65,971*l.* Whereof has been already issued 38,000*l.*, so there remains to be issued for arms 27,971*l.*, besides what is to be further issued for match, tents, and carts. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

May 9. Kingsthorpe. 95. Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Northampton to William Earl of Exeter, Lord Lieutenant of that county. We have received your letter of the 26th March, together with a letter of command from the Lords requiring us to levy 550 foot soldiers out of the trained band within this county, which number being divided equally gives

1640. Vol. CCCCLII.

275 for our west division. We sent forth our warrants for the men to appear before us in three places within the shire most convenient to each hundred, to be exercised and trained there by Captain Gray and his officers appointed by the now Lord General of England [the Earl of Northumberland]. Capt. Gray has in all points fulfilled [his duty] both in assisting us in the choice of the men and the execution of those commands laid upon him. He has also undertaken to give your Lordship a full relation of our proceedings and of the obstinacy of these men in refusing utterly, as we conceive, to be either disciplined or delivered up to any other captain except their own train captain. [1 *p.*]

May 9. Dover. 96. Sir Richard Cave to [Sec. Vane]. Upon Tuesday 28th April I went from London to Rye, where I found an English bark bound for France, wherein because divers French had agreed for their passage I would not go, but hired another English bark for Messrs. Wenman [Waynman], Nicholls, and myself. The weather was so ill and the wind so contrary that till Saturday I could not stir, but that afternoon I set sail. Particulars of their voyage and capture by the Dunkirkers, as already narrated by William Herman, shipmaster of Rye, in his letter of May 6 [*see No.* 63]. The Dunkirk captain, not satisfied with having sent his men aboard to insult us and search our vessel, the second time came himself, and at last having taken all the money, rings, cloaks, coats, and other things with great insolencies, struck us, cutting our pockets and breeches. He then carried the boat to Dunkirk with our trunks, out of which, amongst other things, the Dunkirkers took the collar and order of St. George which we were carrying to the Elector Palatine. Arrived at Dunkirk after the loss of three days, the chief of our things were restored and ourselves dismissed, though still the passports and letters, which we showed, under the King and Queen's own hands were refused and not looked at. I came from thence, having hired a boat for Dieppe, but the wind changing when we were almost at Boulogne I came hither [to Dover] last night about 11 o'clock, and am now resolved to take my passage this morning in the passage-boat for Calais. The owner of the Dunkirk ship which took us is a rich man. I have made my protestation against him and the captain for anything which has or may redound to the prejudice of his Majesty's interest and for all charges which may come by reason hereof, besides the breach of privileges, personal injuries, and the like. This I have done by public notaries. I would not give you this trouble but that I think myself bound to render this account to his Majesty and out of particular respect to yourself. I am called upon to begone, and, therefore, beseech you to accept my thankful acknowledgments. [4 *pp.*]

May 9. 97. Petition of Robert Pierce, clerk, vicar of Aberdaron, co. Carnarvon, in the diocese of Bangor, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner is an incumbent residing upon his vicarage above 200 miles from London, and has wife and children, with a stipend not exceeding 20*l.* per annum. Having incurred the displeasure of a gentleman of

1640. Vol. CCCCLII.

power within his parish, who although he has no just complaint to make against petitioner to his ordinary, nevertheless, for petitioner's greater vexation, has suggested some such matter of articles to the High Commission, as has obtained letters missive against him. Such is petitioner's poor estate and the distance of his abode, that if he be driven to come to London to answer these articles the very journey will half undo him and enforce him to leave the cure of two churches appertaining to his poor vicarage unsupplied during his absence. Prays that in regard of his poverty and great charge he may have the favour to answer articles by commission in the country. *Underwritten,*

97. 1. *Reference to Sir John Lamb to consider the articles exhibited against petitioner, that such further course, upon account given, may be taken as is fitting.—May* 9, 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 9. 98. Petition of Thomas Farbeck, vicar of Ketton, co. Rutland, in the jurisdiction of the Dean and Chapter of the Church of Lincoln, to the same. Your Grace's Vicar-General in the first Metropolitical Visitation did under seal of the Court enjoin all the inhabitants of the parish of Ketton to come up to the chancel's [rails] of the Lord's Table, there reverently to receive the Sacrament, and in the visitation of the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln the church-wardens were commanded to present all such as refused so to draw near as being delinquents against the order of Holy Church. All the inhabitants of the parish according to their duty obey these injunctions of their ordinary, except Mr. Armin, J.P., and Cecily, his wife, who have for these four years past refused to communicate in their parish church, because petitioner would not, against his conscience and oath of canonical obedience, recede from the injunction of his superior and come forth of the chancel to the great scandal of all his other parishioners and the abetting of them in their refractory dispositions. For this cause a bill of indictment was preferred by a late servant of Mr. Arnim against petitioner and returned *Billa Vera* by the Grand Jury, so that petitioner not being able by reason of his extreme poverty to traverse it must be forced to submit as a delinquent against the laws of the kingdom, unless by your gracious favour he be vindicated from the potency of his adversaries. Prays your Grace to take his cause into your consideration and to relieve him in such manner as shall seem best to your wisdom. *Underwritten,*

98. 1. *Reference to Sir John Lamb and Dr. Duck to consider of this petition and at their next leisure to give me an account of their suggestions.—May* 9, 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 9. 99. Petition of Anthony Falkoner, or Faulkner, of Uppingham, co. Rutland, to the same. Petitioner being church-warden of Uppingham, did by virtue of his oath make presentment of divers delinquencies and wants of the repair of the church in your Metropolitical Visitation and in divers visitations of his ordinary, according to the articles respectively given in charge and never had any

1640.

personal suits either in the ecclesiastical or secular courts, but only in matters relating to his office, and in discharge of his duty and conscience, yet notwithstanding after many ways taken to disgrace and undo him, was at the last assizes of Oakham indicted and condemned for a common barreter [quarreller] and grievously fined without pretence of anything, save only the matter and manner of his conscientious discharge of the office of church-warden to his utter undoing and disservice of the Church by discouraging all others in the like kind. For the truth hereof he refers to the ordinary and chancellor of the diocese and the rectors of the said parish respectively. Prays his Grace to take this cause into his consideration and to afford him such assistance as may seem best. *Underwritten,*

99. I. *Reference to Sir John Lamb and Dr. Duck to consider of these suggestions and give Laud an account what they conceive fit to be done in this business, that thereupon further course may be taken.—May* 9, 1640. [1 *p.*]

Dorso,

99. II. *Note by Lamb and Duck appointing to hear the suggestions in this petition in the dining room of Doctors' Commons on the* 16*th June next, when Everard and Lyon Faulkner, Thomas Burnaby, and Everard Wilson, who are said to be parties concerned in this petition, are required to be personally present.—London,* 29*th May* 1640. [⅓ *p.*]

May 9. 100. Account by Sir William Russell and Sir Henry Vane, jun., treasurers of the Navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs of 1639. Total, 15,032*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.* Mem.—Paid in at Portsmouth by the Sheriff of Hants. 2,000*l.* The Sheriff of Anglesey, in North Wales, has sent up all the ship-money for that county, which will be paid in this day or on Monday. The Sheriff of Durham has collected 1,200*l.* there as he intimates by his letter. *Underwritten,*

100. I. *Received this week of the arrears of ship-money for the last year. Of the late Sheriff of Hereford* 97*l.* 18*s.* *Of the late Sheriff of Stafford* 100*l.* [1 *p.*]

May 9. 101. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the Sheriffs. Total 7,057*l.*, making with 15,032*l.* paid to the Treasurers of the Navy, 22,089*l.* This week were paid in 197*l.* 10*s.* of the arrears of ship-money for 1638, but no part of the arrears for preceding years. The arrears were, for 1635, 4,536*l.*; 1636, 6,896*l.*; 1637, 16,832*l.*; 1638, 13,670*l.* [1 *p.*]

May 9. 102. Examination of Sir William Douglas, Knt., sheriff of Teviotdale, taken this day [by Sec. Windebank]. To the first interrogatory he deposes that he never had any conference at all with any of the Lower House of Parliament, saving that he met in the cockpit at the playhouse in Drury-lane with Sir William Withrington [Widdrington] and Sir William Carnaby, but had no speech with them concerning any business of Parliament, nor did anything but

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

salute them. The second and third are answered by the first interrogatory. To the fourth he saith: He knows not where any of these books are, nor ever saw any of them but that at the Council table. Of the fifth he can say nothing. There was no moving at all on his part in this business, and, therefore, he can say no more to it. He had no commission from Scotland to represent anything to the Parliament, neither does he know that any such thing has been represented. [1 *p.*]

May 10. 103. The like examination of Robert Barclay, Esq., one of the Scotch Commissioners, taken by Sec. Windebank. To the first interrogatory he saith: That he never had any set conference or direct meeting with any members of the House of Commons during the Parliament, having been prisoner the first 15 days of the sitting of the Parliament. At a goldsmith's he accidentally met with a gentleman whose name he knows not, but who was said to be a Parliament man, and demanded of him what had been done that day in the Lower House. The gentleman told him they had been debating whether the King's supply or their grievances should have precedence, and that the House was well inclined to grant his Majesty a supply, so they might have their grievances redressed, which is all the discourse he can remember that passed between them, saving that examinant expressed a wish that they might make peace between his Majesty and the subjects of Scotland. To the third interrogatory, he says that he knows nothing of that declaration at all, and that he never advised with any of that House, nor ever spake with any of them otherwise than is before expressed. To the seventh, that he had no commission from Scotland for any other business but for that for which they were sent hither to his Majesty and with which they acquainted the King, which was their instructions showed to his Majesty. [1½ *p.*]

May 10 104. Order of Council, the King present. The Earl of Stanford this day acknowledged that he had in his hands and keeping six draught-horses which were sent last year by the county of Leicester to serve for drawing carriages for the army in last summer's expedition, which horses his Lordship affirmed were appraised but at 24*l.*, and that he intended to pay this sum for them as soon as he should see the accompt for that business perfected. His Majesty much disliking that any particular man should presume to take upon himself to detain, without leave of the Lord Lieutenant of the county, any horses which were raised upon the general charge of a county, it was ordered that the Earl of Stanford be hereby required to deliver up the six horses in as good state as he received them, to be by order of the lord lieutenants of co. Leicester disposed of for the public benefit of that county. The said lord lieutenants are to give an account to the Board by the first day of next term what shall be by that time done in performance of this order. [*Draft.* 1¼ *p.*]

May 10. Whitehall. 105. Order of Council, the King present. This day John Crew, Esq., being convented before the Board and required by his Majesty

Vol. CCCCLII.

1640.

to deliver up to [Henry Elsynge], clerk of the House of Commons, all such petitions, papers, and complaints as he received, being in the chair at the Committee for Religion, refused to obey his Majesty's and the Lords of the Council's command therein, albeit it was declared to him to be agreeable to the practice and course of all others who had served in the like employment at committees appointed by that House of Parliament, for which his obstinate refusal he was by his Majesty's command committed close prisoner in the Tower of London. *Underwritten is the following paragraph, but cancelled.*

105. I. *And the said Mr. Crew being further required by one of the Clerks of the Council to tell where these petitions and papers were, said he had delivered the same into the hands of other persons whose names he refused to tell.* [*Draft.* ¾ *p.*]

May 10. 106. Warrant of the Council to [Sir William Balfour], lieutenant of the Tower. To receive into his custody John Crew, Esq., and keep him close prisoner in the Tower until further order from the Board. [*Minute.* ½ *p.*]

May 10. Whitehall. 107. Order of Council, the King present. That the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London shall transmit to them in writing a list of such persons in their respective wards as they conceive to be able, collectively, to lend his Majesty, upon security, 200,000*l.*, and further they are to certify their several opinions what every individual is able to subscribe. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1181. *Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 10. Whitehall. 108. The like order. That the Attorney General be required to examine Sir Nicholas Rainton, Knt., alderman of London, Alderman Geeres, and Alderman Atkins, who having been made acquainted with his Majesty's urgent need of the loan of 200,000*l.*, refused to set down the names of those able to lend in their respective wards. Having taken their several examinations the Attorney General is to take present order for proceeding against them for their contempt, by information in the Star Chamber or otherwise as he shall conceive to conduce most to the King's service. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1181. *Draft.* 1 *p.*] *Underwritten,*

108. I. *Attorney General Bankes to Nicholas. I conceive it material to intimate in this preamble that the money to be lent was to be employed for the defence of the realm, and that other aldermen gave his Majesty a satisfactory answer. It will be well to show this draft to some of the Lords. I pray return me this order with all convenient speed, that I may go about the present examination of these aldermen, and send a messenger that they may be with me at my chamber at 2 o'clock this day,* 11*th May* 1640.

May 10. 109. Warrant of the Council to the Warden of the Fleet to take into his custody Alderman Somes, and keep him till further order from the Board. [*Minute.* ⅓ *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

May 10. The like to the Keeper of the King's Bench to take into his custody Alderman Atkins. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding. Minute.* ½ *p.*]

May 10. The like to the Keeper of the Marshalsea for Sir Nicholas Raynton. [*Ibid. Minute.* 3 *lines.*]

May 10. The like to the Keeper of the Gatehouse for Alderman Geeres. [*Ibid. Minute.* 2 *lines.*]

May 10. 110. The Council to [Henry Lord Maltravers], lord lieutenant of Surrey. To take order that the trained bands belonging to the borough of Southwark be drawn forth and put in readiness, under arms in St. George's-fields on Monday next in the morning. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1173. *Draft.* 1 *p.*]

[May 10?] Petition of Thomas Bell, vicar of All Souls, [North]ampton; Thomas Pentlow, of Wilby; and 11 other persons, all of co. Northampton, to the Council. Owing to some complaints made to the Lords, petitioners have been taken into the custody of messengers and are come up and have entered their appearances. Being altogether ignorant of any offences by them committed whereby they have incurred the Lords' displeasure, and for that they attend here at great expense, they pray that they may be speedily called to answer what shall be objected against them or else be discharged from any longer attendance. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.* ½ *p.*]

May 10. Berwick. 111. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. I have received your letter of the 7th present. I will take care that the munition and arms shall be taken on shore and carefully kept. Captain Stradling has sent three other ships into the Holy Island, two laden with coals and the other with salt. The masters and mariners I have sent into Scotland, for I knew not how to dispose of them here. I could learn nothing from them, they pretending themselves ignorant of all proceedings. I cannot perceive that the Scots' forces are so easily drawn together as they brag of. The King has strengthened this garrison with horse and foot, and I could wish that we might have order to attempt something, for I doubt not I could fetch in all the chief Covenanters in these parts or make them fly the country as far as Edinburgh. I cannot believe that ever they will make any attempt upon the Castle of Edinburgh if the Governor be true to the King, as I doubt not but he is. I have nothing more to inform you at this time. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p. Dorso:* "Received the 13th."]

May 10. Rye. 112. Sir William Fitzwilliam to Sec. Vane. I have been divers times to wait on you to receive your commands for France, but through your multiplicity of affairs was debarred from seeing you. The service I have undertaken would not permit my longer stay. I find here at Rye divers lets and incumbrances unexpected, having the King's pass, procured by your favour, for myself, wife

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

Vol. CCCCLII.

1640.

and family, consisting of 30 persons and 8 horses. They will not permit me to pass the horses without paying 30*l.* customs duty, only because "free from custom" was not expressed in my warrant as in most others granted for transporting horses into France. Be pleased to procure for me the insertion of the words "mare or horses" and "free from custom" into my warrant. From Rye, where the pirates at sea are very busy with all that go towards France. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 10. Burdrop. 113. Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. I am heartily sorry to hear of the sudden dissolving of the Parliament, which I doubt has been occasioned by some violent froward heads of the Lower House. I pray God it may succeed well in the end, for I am persuaded that the King would not have dissolved it so suddenly at this time, but upon some great occasion, and I fear me we shall all smart for it. I pray you, if time serve, seek to get mine and my friend's bonds out of the Exchequer. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ½ *p.*]

[May 10?] 114. Information for the Government. Some of the House of Commons have had conference with some or all of the Scotch Commissioners, advising them to acquaint the House of Commons with the state of their grievances, or words to that effect. The Commissioners replied that they were now in the King's hands, and should they be known to prefer their grievances to the House of Commons the King might cut off their heads; besides they had no warrant from Scotland so to do. But the Commissioners advice to them was that they should get the book entitled "the Scottish Declaration to the English," and gave them direction where they might have the book. That book [*see Spalding, i.*, 191] did at large set down the most part of their grievances. And upon the perusal of that book, if the House would be pleased to send for them, then they would come and declare all. It is further informed, that it was first agreed between them that this book should not have been brought into the House till Thursday [May 7], at what time Dr. [Wm.] Beales' business was to be handled; but fearing the Parliament might break up before, it was otherwise resolved on Monday night [May 4], that the next morning [May 5] the book should have been produced, and, as he conceived, by Mr. Pimm who should have spoken then also in that business. The Scots' Commissioners, and especially one of them whose name is Bartlett [Robert Barclay], hath had often speech with some of the Lower House men touching these businesses. *Underwritten in a different hand,*

114. 1. *Mr. Patrick Young* [*Keeper of the Library at St. James's*] *would be examined what some of the Lower House have said to him about this business.* [⅔ *p.*]

[May 10.] 115. Interrogatories based on the preceding "information" to be administered to Sir William Douglas, sheriff of Teviotdale, and Robert Barclay, petitioners for the Scottish Covenanters. [*See Nos.* 102, 103.] 1. Have not some of the House of Commons had frequent conference with you during the time of this last Parliament concerning the

1640. VOL. CCCCLII.

business of Scotland, did they not advise you to acquaint that House with the state of your grievances, or had you not discourse to that effect? 2. Who were they of that House that conferred with you, and upon what particulars fell you, and where were your meetings held? 3. Did not you advise those of that House that conferred with you to get the book entitled "the Scottish Declaration to the English," telling them that the most part of your grievances were set down at large there, and did you not say further to them, that if upon perusal of that book the House should think fit to send for you, you would declare all, or somewhat to that effect? 4. Did you not give them direction where they should find the said book, and have any of them the same now, and from whence had they it, or if they have it not, where is it? 5. Should not the said book have been brought into the House of Commons, and when and by whom should it have been brought thither? 6. From whom did this business first move, from you to them, or from them to you, and who were the instruments employed between you and those of the House of Commons? 7. Had you any commission from Scotland to represent the state of that business to the Parliament here, if you had any such produce it? [1¼ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLIII. MAY 11–18, 1640.

May 11. 1. The Council to [Sir William Balfour], Lieutenant of the Tower, requiring him to permit John Mayhew, servant to John Crew, Esq., formerly committed prisoner to his custody, to attend on and be with his master, but shut up and kept close with him till further order. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 11. 2. The Council to the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of London and Middlesex. We send you here enclosed a petition presented to the Board in the name of the inhabitants of the parish of St. Nicholas Coleabbey, London, wherein they complain that an old timber house in Old Fish-street, belonging to Thomas Swinfield, jutted over the street 7 foot, and the foundation so rotten that it not only lent upon other houses across the street, but was dangerous to foot passengers, and, therefore, a public nuisance. We pray you to cause the building complained of to be viewed, and if it shall be found to be so dangerous as expressed in the petition, then we hereby require you, the sheriffs, to take order for its demolition. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 11. 3. Order of Council. That the Attorney General be required to prepare a bill containing a proclamation [*see Rymer's Fœdera, xx., p.* 405] commanding all deputy-lieutenants and justices of the peace of counties to leave London and repair to their several dwellings in the country, there to attend the services of his Majesty. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1183. *Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLIII.

1640.
May 11. The like. A certificate by Sir William Beecher and Mr. Nicholas, clerks of the Council, was this day read, touching a petition presented by Lady Thornborough, wife of Sir Thomas, son of the Bishop of Worcester, complaining of some hard measure used towards the said lady and her children by the Bishop. The Lords declared that the Bishop may take his own time to repair to his house in the country without further attendance on the Board concerning that business, and the Lady Thornborough is left to seek her remedy by course of law. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding. Draft.* ⅓ *p.*]

May 11. 4. The Council to Henry Earl of Huntingdon and Ferdinando Lord Hastings, lords lieutenants of co. Leicester. We send you enclosed a copy of a complaint presented to his Majesty sitting in Council in the name of Henry Earl of Stamford on behalf of himself and his tenants in co. Leicester, which we are commanded by his Majesty to require you to examine and to certify the Board in writing what you find to be the truth, together with the names of delinquents faulty in the matters complained of and their particular offences, either towards the King's service or the said Earl. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 11. 5. The Council to the sheriffs of the several counties expressed in the list annexed. We let you know that his Majesty's occasions for the defence of the kingdom are now rather more, than less, pressing, and that if through your continual neglect all the ship-money be not timely paid in to the Treasurers of the Navy, both this and the former admonitions given you will add weight to your default and contempt. If you pay not in at least one half of the money payable by that county by the last of this month and the other moiety by the 24th June, you must expect to feel the smart and punishment due to so wilful a remissness in a business of so great import and consequence. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1182. *Draft.* ¾ *p.*]
Annexed,
5. I. *List of counties to which letters are to be sent for immediate payment of ship-money. Underwritten,*
5. II. *Certificate by William Hewes of the receipt of* 42 *letters directed to the sheriffs of the several counties above mentioned. No letters to be sent to the following counties, viz.: Berks., Essex, Leicester, Northampton, Middlesex, London, Surrey, and York.* [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1183. 1 *p.*]

May 11. Whitehall. 6. Order of Council. Whereas the Attorney General was heretofore required to proceed roundly in the Star Chamber against Mr. Scrimshaw, late high sheriff of co. Stafford, for not paying in the ship-money for 1638. It was this day made appear that Mr. Scrimshaw had now paid in all the ship-money excepting 16*l.* 13*s.*, which could not be recovered, the persons assessed being impoverished or dead. Ordered that the Attorney General forbear any further proceeding. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLIII.

May 11. 7. Attorney General Bankes to Nicholas. I desire you to send me a copy of the Council's letter sent to the sheriff of Essex, accompanying the last writ for ship-money, and that I may know from you if there be any material variation in the form of that letter and the letters sent to the sheriffs of cos. York, Berks., Surrey, Leicester, and Northampton, with the ship-money writ of that time. [*Endorsed:* "Received 11th May 1640." ⅔ *p.*]

May 11. 8. Certificate of William Blythe to the Commissioners for Saltpetre and Gunpowder. In obedience to your order of 2nd March 1639–40, I have viewed about 13 tuns of foreign refined saltpetre in the hands of George Fletcher and find it to be of a like goodness with the English saltpetre usually brought into his Majesty's store by the saltpetremen, save only some of it a little moist. For which defect our usual course with the saltpetremen is to abate upon the particular cask what is thought just at the shooting of it out of the cask and further proof thereof. [¾ *p.*]

May 11. York. 9. Sir Thomas Fairfax to Edward Viscount Conway. I cannot sufficiently acknowledge so great an honour and favour as I received from you. Considering the distance I pray that I may have pay for as long a time as may be granted, or direction from you to receive the next at Hull or York. If you please to give a warrant for it [Sir Edward Osborne], Vice-President of York, told me he could furnish me out of the money which remains in his hands for the regiment that should have marched, which would be convenient for me if you so think fit. P.S.—I make bold to present you with a horse. My wife presents her service to you. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

May $\frac{11}{21}$. Calais. 10. F. Nicolls to Sec. Windebank. I forbore to trouble you with a letter hitherto, because whilst I was subject to circumvolution and travel, I neither had opportunity nor thought fit to trouble you with the consideration of the disaster which befel me and my companions in our passage betwixt Rye and Dieppe. On our way we were set upon by a Dunkirk sloop and plundered with the greatest violence ever committed against Christians and then carried captive to Dunkirk, whence, after three days, we were suffered to depart for Dover. At Dover we stayed only one night and then left in the packet-boat for this place, where we have remained two days and are now setting forward on our journey to Paris, though not without danger of being plundered again, the rendezvous of Marshal Chatillon's army being about Amiens, which way we are to pass; but it matters not much though we should be rifled for we have not much to lose, myself especially, to whom little or nothing remains of what I carried. Sir Richard Cave has made a particular relation of the fact to Mr. Treasurer. When he returns, for until then I conceive little can be done conducive to our indemnity, I shall make bold to recommend my particular case to your care, for without consideration of it I must of necessity be undone. Here they magnify exceedingly a victory they lately obtained against the Spaniards before Casale, whether it be so great as they give out time will

1640.

elucidate. [*Endorsed*; "Received 14th May, our style." *Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

May 11. Ashford. 11. The Deputy-Lieutenants of Kent to Philip Earl of Pembroke, and Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain and Lord Lieutenant of Kent. This day's service has made such several advances and retreats that we are bold to represent them to you. A wary and cheerful "manage" on the part of Sir Humfrey Tufton won upon the soldiers till the latter part of the day, when an unlooked for silence, followed by a stubborn sullenness, possessed the rest of the soldiers and infected the former to the defeat of our better expectations. In short, we find a confusion; some will not go beyond their colours, others will not go into Scotland, all are yeomen and farmers who say they must be as assuredly undone by going as by refusing, so the list cannot yet be made up. They all hope to be relieved by impressed men if they can be found, which if you will yield unto, as to a present remedy of a distempered cause, it will give good settlement to the many. They have thrust out their rugged resolutions in this language, take one and take all, and then forsaking rank and file they fell into disorder, not to be reduced by the command of their officers. You may please to call for other passages from Sir Humphry Tufton, who, with us, prays such further directions as you shall think necessary. [*Seal with device.* 1 *p.*]

May 11. 12. Petition of Thomas Babington to Archbishop Laud. That the late prior and convent of the late dissolved priory of St. John of Jerusalem and their predecessors, ever since the dissolution of the order of the Templars were seized in fee in right of their priory of the rectory of Rothley, in co. Leicester, and of a peculiar jurisdiction within that rectory, which, at the dissolution came to the Crown and was afterwards granted by letters patent in fee, under which grant petitioner has the same conveyed to him in fee, and that jurisdiction has ever since been exercised by sufficient persons, both divines and civil lawyers. That in your Metropolitan Visitation this jurisdiction was inhibited, and although divers petitions have been preferred to your Grace for a *Relaxavit*, and references made first to Sir John Lamb and secondly to Sir Henry Martin, Sir John Lamb, Dr. Eden, and Dr. Duck touching the same, to give you an account thereof, and petitioner's counsel have been twice heard before the referees for maintenance thereof, yet petitioner is informed that the referees have not certified your Grace therein. Prays that after so long a restraint you will now at last grant your warrant of fiat for a *Relaxavit* of the inhibition. *Underwritten,*

12. I. *Reference to the Commissioners here nominated to certify what they can remember concerning this business, that further course may be taken to put an end to it. May* 11, 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 11. 13. Plaint of Thomas Buckley at Westminster touching the possession of a tenement worth 8*l.* per annum, situated in the manor of Draklow and Rudheath, co. Chester, together with the answers of

1640. VOL. CCCCLIII.

the defendants, Elizabeth and Ralph Holland, Robert Venables, and Thomas Sutton. [3 *pp.*]

May 12. Warrant to Sir Nicholas Crispe, Knt., collector of the Western Impositions for repayment of 10,000*l.* to Henry Earl of Holland, lent to his Majesty by way of advance upon that collection for the years ending at Michaelmas 1640 and 1641. With further warrant to the Lord Treasurer and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer for payment of interest after the rate of 8*l.* per cent. [*Docquet.*]

May 12. A like to the same for repayment of 10,000*l.* to Henry Earl of Danby, lent upon the Western and Northern Impositions, by way of advance for the years 1640 and 1641. With further warrant as above mentioned for interest. [*Docquet.*]

May 12. A like to Sir Abraham and Sir Thomas Dawes, Knts., collectors of the duty upon wines, and to Sir John Jacob and Robert Seyliard, collectors of the Pretermitted Customs in the Port of London, for repayment of 10,000*l.* to the Lord Treasurer [Juxon], by him lent upon security of their several collections, with further warrant as above mentioned for interest. [*Docquet.*]

May 12. Protection for Walter Eldred and Martha Paske for one year from the date thereof. [*Docquet.*]

May 12. Whitehall. 14. Order of Council, the King present. This day his Majesty sitting in Council was pleased to declare that he intended, according to his gracious speech delivered at the dissolution of the late assembly in Parliament, to take into his princely consideration all the just grievances there complained of, and to remedy so many of them as he should find to be real, and more particularly, and in the first place, those concerning religion. And that to this purpose his Majesty was minded to continue the sitting of the Convocation House for some time, for the better discovery and reformation of such abuses in that kind as shall be found to be justly complained of, which his Majesty's pious and gracious declaration and resolution the Lords [of the Council] having by his command taken into due consideration, after a serious debate they unanimously approved and commanded that a memorial of this his Majesty's care in continuing the Convocation for the quiet of the Church, should be entered in the register of the acts of Council. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 12. 15. Letters patent to Archbishop Laud as President, and to the bishops and other members of Convocation for the province of Canterbury, commissioning them to continue the sitting of the Convocation House. This is a renewal of the commission calendared under date 15th April 1640 [*see vol. ccccl., No.* 95, *and printed in Rymer, xx., pp.* 403–5]. In this copy a passage is noted in the margin to be omitted "as not common," and at the close after the words "in anywise notwithstanding" is the following paragraph. And lastly, we will and do hereby declare our pleasure to be that our former

Vol. CCCCLIII.

1640.

license or commission under our Great Seal of the 15th April shall be determined, and that this our present commission shall continue in force during our pleasure. [*Copy attested by Robert Blewitt, public notary.* 4½ *pp.*]

May 12. 16. Council warrant to [Henry Garwaie], Lord Mayor of London. Upon occasion of the late tumultuous assembly in and about Lambeth the King has commanded us to signify his pleasure to you that double watches are to be kept within the city and liberties, and that they do continue in their charge till 5 a.m.; you are further to cause every householder to be answerable for the quiet behaviour of all his apprentices and servants. You are to see that a sufficient watch be kept every night at the bridge foot to intercept all vagrant persons and to prevent any concourse of people to pass in or out of the city. Which strict course and double watch is to be continued till you receive further order. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1174. *Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 12. 17. The like to the Justices of Peace of Westminster and Liberties. You are to take order that double watches be kept every night in and about the city and liberties of Westminster to prevent disorders and tumultuous assemblies, and to intercept and apprehend all vagrant persons, and bring them to justice. You are by the King's express command to take some course that every householder within the same may be answerable for the quiet behaviour of his apprentices and servants, which double watch and strict course are to be continued by your care and vigilance until further order. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1175. *Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 12. The like to the Justices of Peace of Middlesex. That double watch and strict course are to be kept in all places and passages in and about the cities of London and Westminster. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding. Minute.* 3 *lines.*]

May 12. The like to the Justices of Peace of Surrey. Double watch and strict course are to be kept in all places and passages in and near Southwark, Newington, Lambeth, and Camberwell. [*Ibid. Minute.* 3 *lines.*]

May 12. 18. The like to Edward Earl of Dorset and Henry Earl of Holland, lords lieutenants of Middlesex. You are to take effectual order that there be double watches kept in and about St. Giles and Tuttle [Tothill] fields, and all other passages and places near London and Westminster to prevent tumultuous assemblies, and to intercept and apprehend all idle and vagrant persons and to bring them to justice. You are further to give order that there be boats provided to be in readiness to transport horse and men at Lambeth ferry and elsewhere upon any occasion for the better suppressing of such disorders and tumults as may happen. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1175. *Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 12. Whitehall. 19. The like to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Charles Earl of Nottingham, and Henry Frederick Lord Maltravers, lords lieu-

1640. VOL. CCCCLIII.

tenants of Surrey. Upon occasion of the tumultuous assembly at Lambeth last night we are by his Majesty's especial command to require your Lordships to take order that there be forthwith appointed an able and well-affected provost marshal, together with a competent number of horse and foot armed and provided to watch and ward this night, and so by turns from time to time in and about Lambeth, Newington, St. George's-fields, and other places and passages thereabout, to prevent any concourse of people, and to intercept and apprehend all vagrant persons. This watch and ward is to be continued till you shall understand his Majesty's further pleasure. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1175. *Draft* 1 *p.*]

May 12. Whitehall. 20. Order of Council, the King present. A petition was this day presented to his Majesty in the names of Sir Henry Worsley, Bart., Jeremy Bret, Esq., and Dame Frances Worsley, his wife, complaining of a decree of Sewers made against the petitioner, Dame Frances, and seconded by another decree made in the Exchequer Chamber on behalf of Sir Bevis Thelwall, Knt., whereby they are in danger to be deprived of their estates, &c. It was ordered that the difference between the parties above named be heard at the Board, and that all parties whom it concerns be hereby required to attend upon the Lords on Friday next at 2 p.m., and come prepared with their counsel. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

[May 12.] 21. Petition of Dame Frances Worsley, relict of Sir Richard Worsley, Knt. and Bart., to the Council. Whereas heretofore upon a project made to King James by Sir Bevis Thelwall, Knt., and his partners, for recovering about 500 acres at Brading haven, in the Isle of Wight, from the sea, it pleased his Majesty to grant to them the land so to be recovered at their charge. That petitioner's son, his Majesty's ward, being seized of the reversion of the manor of Wolverton after the decease of Lady White, the present tenant of the freehold thereof; a long slip or parcel of the waste and common of that manor, about eight acres, lies between the sea and the said land, upon which waste and other parts of that manor Sir Bevis Thelwall has made walls and banks, the same being permitted by Lady White and petitioner, guardian of the said ward. That Sir Bevis has of late procured a commission of Sewers to be sat upon by strangers having no estate in that county, for making up a new breach lately made by the sea through a part of the said waste by reason of Sir Bevis' wall and banks, there never having been any breach before, of purpose to charge petitioner with the doing thereof; and upon the said Commissioners being brought thither upon four days' warning sent to petitioner when her counsel was in circuit, so as she could not make her defence, they have laid upon her a penalty of 2,000*l.* to make up the breach by Saturday next, for which fine Sir Bevis reports that he has got a grant from the King beforehand and intends to levy the 2,000*l.* on her to the utter undoing of herself and younger children, and so instead of reclaiming Bradon haven at his own charge, as he first undertook, to make petitioner do it for him. Petitioner informs your Lordships further that she has no

Vol. CCCCLIII.

1640.

manner of estate in the manor or waste of Wolverton, nor is any way by law or equity chargeable to do the work enjoined by the Commissioners, and, therefore, she appealed to the Lord Keeper for relief therein, who referred the examination thereof to the two Lords Chief Justices to certify what was just to be done, but they concluding nothing, as by their certificate appears, and the day being Saturday next by which the work is to be done, petitioner in this strait and extraordinary case of extremity is enforced to fly to your Lordships for direction to be herein taken for examining the truth of her case, and hearing her counsel for her just relief and for suspending that order of the Commissioners in the mean time. [1 *p.*]

[May 12.] 22. Petition of the same to the same. Whereas your Honours, upon hearing of the matter concerning a decree obtained by Sir Bevis Thelwall against petitioner upon a commission of Sewers, were pleased to direct that the execution of that decree should be suspended until Sir Bevis should attend the two Lords Chief Justices and give them better satisfaction in the matter. Your Honours' direction being not then entered by the Clerk of the Council as an order of the Board, Sir Bevis when called to attend the Lords Chief Justices therein denies that there is any such order given, but cannot satisfy the Lords Chief Justices for the maintenance of the decree. Prays the Lords to give direction that the said order may be entered as an order of the Board. [½ *p.*]

May 12. Titchborne. 23. Sir Richard Tichborne and Sir Richard Norton, deputy-lieutenants of Hants., to James Duke of Lenox and Jerome Earl of Portland, lords lieutenants of Hants. We have endeavoured to the utmost to put in execution those directions lately sent us. We have with the consent of the justices of peace sent out warrants for raising coat and conduct-money. In many places we find a readiness to contribute, while others are altogether averse, especially the hundreds of Odiham and Alton, which for the most part refuse to pay anything, as appears by the constables' returns, alleging for their reason that many of their hundreds have heretofore refused to pay the ship-money, and nothing has been done to them by way of example, and they hope they may as well escape for this. If a speedy course be not taken herein, we suppose that for want of pay the soldiers will be hardly kept from mutiny, and ourselves shall receive much prejudice not only in the money we have already disbursed for the impress, but likewise in our own particular credits, having engaged ourselves for the coats, but most especially it will be a great blemish and disadvantage to the King's service. We, therefore, desire you to direct some course for redress of this and for preventing the like hereafter. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 12. 24. [Edmund Rossingham to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh]. News letter. The last Wednesday the Earl of Warwick, Lords Say and Brook, Sir Walter Earle, Mr. Pym, and Mr. Hampden, all Parliament men, [were arrested and] all their papers taken from them, as well those they had in their pockets as those they had in their studies and chambers. The Earl of Warwick had some

1640. Vol. CCCCLIII.

records of Bishop Mannering's late sentence in Parliament in his pocket, besides some other notes of Parliament records; the Lord Say had about him Lord Rothe's late sent letter to the Lord Chamberlain in answer to the letters sent to him to persuade him to forsake the Covenant; besides which Lord Say had divers petitions to have presented in Parliament if it had continued of some grievances of the ministry, given him by some silenced ministers, but nothing else of any consequence as I hear. Lord Brook had taken from him a discourse between Mr. Cotton, a minister now in New England, and Mr. Bull concerning our church liturgy, one endeavouring to maintain it against the other's opposition; he had also some petitions to complain of grievances, one being from silenced ministers, to desire there might not be so heavy a hand carried over them. Mr. Pym had a trunk full of papers, written books, and journals of Parliament taken from him, there being some arguments of the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of bishops, how far their power extends, and some other things of the proceedings in Parliament, which though they can do him little hurt, yet the loss of such records may trouble him somewhat. In Mr. Hampden's pocket there was a letter or two from Bishop Williams, of Lincoln, written to him lately to induce him to move in the House of Commons that he might have his writ to come to Parliament, alleging a late precedent for it, which was Sir John Strangeways, or Stranguish, who moved in the House of Commons in behalf of the Earl of Bristol that his Lordship might have his writ as a peer. Mr. Hampden's answer to this letter was also taken away, which was dissuasive, that the Bishop should not stir in it by no means for divers reasons, but yet left it to his Lordship's better judgment to think better upon it, desiring him to consult with some of his friends, and not to rely upon his judgment in so weighty a business as this was. Sir Walter Earle was gone out of his chamber, there being no papers at all found in his lodging. The reasons of this search are variously reported, some say it was to discover what protestations were drawn either against the Scotch war or against the pressing of the subjects to go to this war, some of the members of the House of Commons having declared in the House, that no man could be compelled by the statute to take prest-money, but yet after he had taken it then he was bound by the statute to serve as a soldier where he should be commanded to march. It is said this passage gave great discontent, it having been an ancient practice in this kingdom to take up soldiers by pressing them. It was also said the search was to find out what protestations were drawn against 'ship-money, and that this was one reason of the search is believed because Mr. Speaker was not suffered to come to the House that morning, the Parliament was dissolved, for there was no doubt made but the Speaker would willingly have put any protestation against the ship-money to the question, because the day before he delivered his opinion freely as a member of the House against it, speaking more bitterly against that judgment and the judges declaration at the assizes than all those who had spoken against it during the Parlia-

Vol. CCCCLIII.

1640.

ment. It is supposed also this search was made to discover what Scotch papers of remonstrances were in their hands, to see whether any correspondences were held between the Covenanters and any of the members in Parliament. I wrote in my last that the Bishop of Lincoln had been at Lambeth on Monday last week. The Wednesday following was called in by a warrant, signed by Laud and Lambe, the Bishop of Lincoln's book, printed two or three years since, in answer to "A Coal from the Altar" in defence of the communion table, and opposing the standing of the table altar-wise and calling it the altar. It is reported that it was called in not without the consent of the Bishop of Lincoln himself. Some booksellers complain that these books are taken from them without consideration, which they expected [to have received] by reason that book was licensed both to be printed and sold. The next day after the Parliament was dissolved the Clerk of the Parliament was sent to by command from his Majesty to deliver in what petitions concerning grievances were come to his hands, as also those gentlemen of the House of Commons were likewise sent to to deliver in those petitions which were come to them. It is probable that his Majesty will take notice of all those grievances, just grievances, which the Commons would have presented to the Lords; for his Majesty in his speech the last day of the Parliament told both Houses he would command a free and a rich people, not denying his subjects either propriety in their goods or liberty of their persons; and concerning their grievances, he believed there were some grievances in the commonwealth, for his Majesty did not believe there could be any government so perfect as to be without some grievances, which he would willingly relieve as well out of Parliament as in Parliament, which his people should find. Captain Fielding, who commands one of the King's ships towards Scotland, last week took two Scotch ships, one laden with salt, hemp, and flax, and such kind of lading, the other was a tall ship, laden with ammunition, which ships he brought to an anchor near Berwick. It is said there were four other Scotch ships in sight, but those four have escaped; whether they have got into any of the Scotch ports, yea or no, we hear not yet. Friday last Mr. [Henry] Bellasis, one of the knights for Yorkshire, Sir John Hotham, and Sir Hugh Cholmeley, these three Parliament men, were summoned to appear at the Board the same day, which they did. They were questioned about some words they spake on Monday last week in Parliament concerning grievances. Sir William Saville, the other knight for Yorkshire, spake the same day in the House that the freeholders about him told him at his coming they did not care how many subsidies were given, so that grievance of the ship-money were taken away. Sir John Hotham and Mr. Bellasis spake after Sir William Saville, alleging that there were other grievances besides the ship-money, as coat and conduct-money and other military charges, which far exceeded that of ship-money which the county required to be eased of, together with the ship-money, or else they durst not return down into the country. Indeed, Sir John Hotham said the military charge upon that country was

1640. Vol. CCCCLIII.

40,000*l.*, whereas the ship-money was but 12,000*l.*; neither of these two gentlemen could or would remember what they spake that day, alleging that what they spake was for the country and in Parliament, which they did not expect to be called to give an account of; they would call nothing to mind, although Mr. Nevill, a member of the House, repeated and averred to the Board, the King being present, what they had spoken, they were willed to retire, and presently after they were committed to the Fleet by a warrant, which was for misbehaving themselves at the Board. Sir Hugh Cholmeley was questioned, but he answered directly and was released, unless it be that he is not to go out of the town without leave given him by the Board. There have been divers deputy-lieutenants of counties called to the Board to subscribe the warrants for raising of coat and conduct-money; Sir John Danvers was questioned for not subscribing these warrants to raise this money in Middlesex, being a deputy-lieutenant, the same having been presented to him while the Parliament was sitting, and therefore he has been since examined by the Attorney General upon several interrogatories, but what further course shall be taken against him time will try. The last Thursday divers other deputy-lieutenants of other counties refused to meddle with signing those coat and conduct warrants, which has been in practice much more than time out of mind; but this will not serve their turns, for it will be expected they should sign those warrants. The High Sheriffs of Yorkshire, Essex, and Middlesex and London, have all been examined by the Attorney General for not collecting the ship-money according to their several writs, they having collected very little of that money and have not distrained upon any refusers; after they were examined the Attorney General would have had them subscribe their confessions, but not one of them would; they shall surely be brought into the Star Chamber for contempt in not obeying their writs. The same day the Lord Mayor and all the aldermen of London were at the Board, the King being present, and because they had not provided the 100,000*l.* which the King demanded about a month since upon good security; therefore he now required 200,000*l.*, requiring them to deliver up a list of the names of all the rich men in every one of their wards by Sunday, which if they did not provide for him he would have 300,000*l.* of the City. Sunday the mayor and aldermen appear again with a petition to excuse their delivering in of those rich men's names, which petition was rejected, and all the aldermen required apart whether they would deliver a list of those names that were fit to lend from 50*l.* upwards, all but four consented; those four aldermen were Rainton, Guyer [Geere], Somes, and Atkins, who were committed to four several prisons; the next day the Lord Mayor had an order from the Board, not only to take a list of those rich men, but to rate every one of them what they should lend his Majesty so to make up the 200,000*l.*, which must be provided very speedily; at this rating most of the aldermen stumble, but on Friday they must deliver in what they have done in it. The same Sunday Mr. Crew, who sat in the chair [at the parliamentary committee] for grievances of

Vol. CCCCLIII.

1640. religion, was committed close prisoner to the Tower, for refusing to deliver to his Majesty all those papers of grievances which were put into his hands during the Parliament, which he says he was trusted with, therefore he ought not to part with them. Sir William Saville has also a restraint not to go out of town but by permission of the Board. And I hear Mr. Nevill did aver nothing against Mr. Bellasis nor the rest, although it were so reported, and Sir William Saville is much afflicted at their commitments, for as much as they were questioned for speaking after him, and for speaking more than he said, which he had omitted accidentally, but not wittingly, he having often before discoursed against those military charges. We have reports of several foul misdemeanours committed by the troops in the North, and by those officers sent into several counties to discipline the men who are to be pressed, as the burning of about 30 houses in Aylesbury, the ravishing of a gentlewoman, a virgin, in Lincolnshire, near to Gainsborough, the breaking into houses, and taking what pleased them without payment, and divers other complaints, but how far these complaints are made good that appears not yet, but more of these when we hear more certainties. Casale, in Montferrat, is relieved by the French and some petty princes of Italy's forces joined together; above 4,000 Spaniards slain and taken prisoners, and all the ordnance and baggage of one quarter taken. The French have taken Chimay, a town in Artois, and put about 2,000 of the inhabitants and soldiers to the sword; they are said to be before Charlemont, and the Spanish forces draw thitherwards. The Prince of Orange has proclaimed a free leaguer at Rammekens, near Flushing, in Zeeland; the state of Liége have declared for the French and Hollanders; Piccolomini is sending down forces to the Infante Cardinal, but the Hessish forces that are joined with the French stop those Imperialists. The Scotch petitioners, two of whom were clapt up again upon Saturday, are since released and are going for Scotland. Sir Richard Cave, going over to France with letters from his Majesty to the Prince Elector, was taken by the Dunkirkers, who stripped him and those which went with him, and with much ado they forbore to cast him overboard, but they cast him and two more gentlemen of his company stark naked upon our northern coast, where he remains till he can have clothes sent him from London; this was last week. [4 *pp.*]

May 12. 25. Return of the names of defaulters in Moulton, Holbeach, and Spalding, co. Lincoln, signed by Robert Earl of Lindsey, Lord Lieutenant and Vice-Admiral of that county. *Underwritten,*

25. 1. *I desire a warrant for the above-named persons to appear at the Board to answer their contempts in not paying their assessments towards the setting forth of soldiers for his Majesty's service in the past year,* 1639, *the same having been divers times demanded by the several constables.* [⅔ *p.*]

May 12. 26. Note of business appointed for this present Tuesday to be considered at the meeting of the Court at Denmark House concerning

1640. VOL. CCCCLIII.

the Queen's revenues derivable from lands situated in cos. Lincoln, Cumberland, Berks., York, and Norfolk. Amongst others is a lease to Anthony Verney, of lands within the manor of Hogsthorpe, co. Lincoln. [1 *p.*]

May 13. The Board. 27. Council warrant to John Lisney, messenger, to bring up [the under-named defaulters for coat and conduct-money in Southwark], viz., George Naish, deputy-lieutenant, Richard Cannt, baker, John Ardiven, John Rose, George Snelling, distiller, and Mr. Wilson, stapler. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 13. A like warrant to Robert Taverner, messenger, for John Hamon, Richard Write, Thomas Crouder, sen., Mr. Chappell, innholder, John Clerk, Mr. Pircell, baker, Mr. Slead, sen., and Mr. Faucett, tallow chandler. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding. Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 13. A like to Edmond Barker, messenger, for William Phife, John Bury, church-wardens, Samuel Lynn, Nicholas Collup, and Nicholas Warren, skinner and constable, all of Southwark. [*Ibid. Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 13. A like to David Scott, messenger, for George Ellis, vintner, in a bye lane at the back side of Long Acre. [*Ibid. Minute.* 2 *lines.*]

May 13. 28. A like to Matthew Pigeon, messenger, for the person of the new mayor of Dorchester, co. Dorset. [*Minute.* ½ *p.*]

May 13. 29. Council warrant with general directions to the messengers of his Majesty's Chamber, or any of them, to aid and assist John Taylor, deputed by the Governor and Company of Soapmakers, to search for and seize all soap lees and other materials belonging to soap prohibited by proclamation. [*Draft minute.* ½ *p.*]

May 13. Whitehall. 30. Order of Council. Upon the particular suit of the deputy-lieutenants of Norfolk it was this day ordered that the weekly exercising of the men to be raised in that county for his Majesty's present service shall be respited so as they be brought so many days sooner to the general rendezvous of that shire, and there remain so many days longer at the county's charge. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 13. 31. The Council to [Thomas Wroth], late mayor of Southampton, you are hereby commanded without further dispute or delay to cause the 15*l.* arrears of ship-money due for the year 1638 to be paid to the Treasurer of the Navy by the first day of next term, or else to attend at the Board upon the first Sunday following to answer your neglect therein. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 13. 32. The same to the Justices of Peace for the division of Holland and Kesteven, in co. Lincoln. We understand that of late mobs in a riotous and tumultuous manner have thrown down and cut up the

1640.

banks and works made by the Earl of Lindsey, undertaker for the draining of the level between Bourn and Lincoln, which unlawful courses are not fit to be passed over without examination and a severe punishment of the delinquents. We have, therefore, issued our warrants for the apprehension of the delinquents, and directed the messengers to bring up the wealthiest of them to answer the same before us, and to attend you with those of meaner condition, whom you are required to punish in an exemplary way by imprisonment or otherwise. We further require you to find out the abettors or countenancers of the said riot and to certify their names and return their examinations to the Board, that so you may prevent any such disorders for the future. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 13. 33. Order of Council. William Trollop, of Bourn-park, co. Lincoln, did by his petition represent that there being a riot committed by some persons of Bourn, in cutting of banks, petitioner was charged to be an abettor and consenter to the same, and was by a warrant from the Board taken into custody of a messenger with whom he now remains; he further represents, that he being in London the Tuesday before the said riot was committed, had no hand therein, nor gave consent or abetment thereunto, which the Lords taking into consideration this day ordered that Trollop being first examined by the Attorney General and entering into bond, before the Clerk of the Council attendant, to answer to such informations as the Attorney General shall upon consideration of the proofs certified against him see cause to put into the Star Chamber, and to abide by the sentence of that court touching the same, then he is to be discharged from the messenger's custody and from any further attendance upon the Board at this time. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 13. 34. Order of Council. By virtue of a former order dated 6th March 1638–9, Sir Robert Carr, of Sleaford, Bart., conveyed to the Earl of Northumberland and others divers lands to the value of 750*l.* per annum for the true payment of 600*l.* per annum for the maintenance of [Mary] Lady Carr, wife of Sir Robert, which he covenanted to free from all incumbrances. It was this day proved to the Board by Lady Carr's counsel, that by reason of a former conveyance dated 23rd November 1637, made by Sir Robert to Lord Willoughby, Sir Charles Rolles, and Mr. Thomas Goodwin, of the same lands, the persons trusted for the said lady could have no clear estate in the lands conveyed for her benefit according to the true intent of the former Order of Council and Sir Robert's own covenant. The Lords having this day heard Lord Willoughby and Thomas Goodwin, who consented, for so much as concerns that particular, to do any act that may perfect and strengthen the assurance made by Sir Robert of the lands assigned for payment of the 600*l.* per annum, thought good hereby to order that Willoughby, Rolles, and Goodwin shall, by the 30th of this instant May, by way of release or otherwise, perfect the assurance of the lands conveyed to the Earl of Northumberland and others in trust for the payment of 600*l.* per annum to Lady Carr. [*Draft.* 1½ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLIII.

1640.
May 13. Whitehall. 35. Order of Council. Upon the petition of Mrs. Bridges Rosister, to whom his Majesty has committed the charge of keeping and educating the children of Sir Robert Carr, presented to the King in January last for a competent allowance to be settled for the said children's maintenance and education, Sir Robert having not allowed anything for them since July last, his Majesty was pleased to make a reference to us in the words here stated. We having heard all the chief parties interested in this settlement, do, according to his Majesty's gracious reference, hereby order that Sir Robert shall assign over to trustees named by us so much of his lands, either of those accrued to him by the death of his late mother or others, as are of the yearly value of 600*l.*, free from incumbrances for payment as well of the arrears of the children's expenses past as of 400*l.* per annum for their future maintenance and education, until they shall have portions and provision made for them respectively by Sir Robert according to our former directions in that behalf, that they being born to so good fortunes may be put no longer to such extremities and want as they have been. And for the better and more speedy expediting of this settlement, which has been hitherto so wilfully and causelessly deferred, we require that a draft of assurance of lands be forthwith prepared and shown to Mr. Dallison, who is best acquainted with Sir Robert's estate, and so sent to Sir Robert, if he shall not be in town, to execute the same by the 30th of this instant May, or else to attend on that day [at the Board] to answer his contempt to his Majesty's commands on that behalf. And as soon as such assurance shall be agreed to by Sir Robert, we expect and order that Lord Willoughby and the rest of the trustees shall accordingly join with him therein that so it may be perfected for the good and support of Sir Robert's children. [*Daft.* 3 *pp.*]

May 13. Whitehall. Warrant from the Commissioners for Saltpetre and Gunpowder to William Blythe. There is in the hands of the East India Company a certain quantity of East Indian saltpetre which we require you to view and certify us both the quality and quantity thereof. [*See vol. ccxcii., p.* 119. *Copy.* ½ *p.*]

May 13. Newcastle. 36. Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh to [Elizabeth Countess of Devonshire]. Madame, I have seen a paper of verses presented to you lately by Lord Herbert, they are very noble ; I know not any poet that is able to write better, I know not of any king by my eyes or by my ears who has merit in him to say more, but what thanks will you give him, only tell him that you thank him for the favour. There was a most noble Queen of France whose name I have now forgotten, who passing through one of her chambers saw one that lived in her court, a great learned man and an excellent poet, sleeping, she went to him and kissed him, and turning to the company said, it is just that honour should be done to that mouth from whence so many excellent sayings have proceeded. I know that your superior reason will not be governed by example, and your Imperial heart will not stoop to follow the precedent of a

1640. Vol. CCCCLIII.

Queen, but yet find out some recompense, that you may retain your justice, which will leave you if you make no difference in your thanks to them that write verses which soar up to Heaven, and those whose Muse doth walk on foot. I shall be happy if you please to esteem me your most humble and most faithful servant. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 13. Whitehall. Warrant of Henry Earl of Holland to [Sir Robert Bennett], surveyor, and to the Comptroller of the castle and honour of Windsor. I am informed that his Majesty's house called Seas Lodge, in the forest of Windsor, co. Surrey, with the out-houses are in decay, these are therefore to require you to view the decays and certify me the same, with the proportion of money and timber requisite for the necessary repairs, and where the timber may be most conveniently spared. [*Copy.* 1 *p.* *See vol. cccl xxxiv., p.* 76.]

May 13 Berwick. 37. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. I have received yours of the 7th present. All that I can inform you of is that upon Thursday last, being the 7th of May, there were 200 men sent for Dunketh [Dalkeith], the King's House that was bought of the Earl of Morton, there are 200 at Musselburgh, 100 at Prestonpans, and 200 at Haddington, those that are at Dalkeith were sent from Fife, the others are the countrymen thereabouts. The Governor of [Edinburgh] Castle last week sent some men out of the castle in the night to see what was doing about their mine, the guard of the town retired, and they took one of their prime workmen and brought him into the castle, and as I hear they have not wrought in the mine since, though divers Scotchmen who pass by tell me that this very night they intend to spring the mine. Colonel [Robert] Munro, I hear, mustered his men at Leith last week, they were not above 1,000, and he is said to make all expedition for Aberdeen. It is reported by divers persons that there should have been a skirmish between some men who were for the King in the North and the Covenanters, but I give no credit to that report. I will be careful in the performance of what you commanded in your last letter. [*Dorso,* "Received 16th." *Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

May 13. Berwick. 38. Capt. Charles Lloyd to the same. I neglected the last post by reason I had nothing worth your notice. In my last I mentioned the necessity of procuring brushwood for blind. The bridge and drawbridge at the Cow-gate are setting up; the earthwork goes forward as much as possible, but by reason of these dangerous times I reserved the making up of the mill mount and its curtain because I would not make any passage over the wall and intend the passage for the sods to be through the Cow-port, which must first be finished. My workmaster, Mr. Goodman, lies on his death bed. The sole business now rests upon the carpenters. I will send to the Low Countries for two workmasters so soon as possible. I desire to have Mr. Lanion for my assistant. [*Dorso,* "Received 16th." 1 *p.*].

May 13. 39. Certificate by Richard Hollings of the Recusants' revenue for the south of England, received by him and charged to the accompt

1640. VOL. CCCCLIII.

beginning 1st May and ending 24th March 1639–40. Total, 4,519*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.*, whereof 3,919*l.* 12*s.* 0½*d.* has been already paid to the persons named, leaving 599*l.* 9*s.* 10½*d.* still remaining in hand this 13th May 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 13. 40. Questions submitted by some of the deputy-lieutenants of Norfolk to the Council on which they desire to be resolved. Concerning the pay of the 750 men raised in that county for present service. [*Margin.* To commence their service at the general rendezvous.] There is in that county great aversion to pay towards coat and conduct-money. [*Margin.* Send the names of the principal refusers.] It is desired that Yarmouth may be the place of general rendezvous for that county, and that order be given for the speedy calling of the men thither to be kept and employed in exercise. There is a general averseness and loathing among the 750 men to be transported by sea, by reason of the hardships, miseries, and deaths commonly reported and known to have been suffered by those who went last year out of that county, for remedy whereof it is prayed that the Lords would permit their march by land. [*Margin.* Nil.] Whereas 60 horses and 20 carters are commanded to be sent out of that county to Newcastle for the train of artillery by the 15th June, the Lords will be pleased to be informed that the greater part of that county being light champaign ground the tillage is performed by horses of small value and stature and these through the season of the year are wrought low and lean, and so likely to be of little use for draught of weight or burden. [*Margin* Nil.] Pray a mitigation of the number of horses assessed on that county by reason of the number disabled in conveying by cart great quantities of timber for his Majesty's shipbuilding. [*Margin.* Nil.] The Lords are desired to grant letters for general musters in that county, whereby the trained companies may be the better completed for number, persons, and arms. The arms sent out of that county the last year for the King's service are not yet again repaired and supplied. [*Margin.* Confess.] How to proceed in case any man shall refuse to receive imprest-money. [*Margin.* He is to be committed that refuses.] [1½ *p.*]

May 14. 41. Council warrant to the keeper of the White Lion Prison to deliver the person of John Archer to the sheriff of Surrey. [*Minute.* 2 *lines.*]

May 14. A like to the Sheriff of Surrey to receive into his custody John Archer and to convey him to London-bridge, there to deliver him to the custody of the sheriffs of London, not suffering him to speak with anybody and to be careful to have a good guard. [*Written upon the same paper as the preceding. Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 14. A like to [Sir William Balfour] lieutenant of the Tower, to receive from the sheriffs of London John Archer, and to keep him close prisoner, not suffering any person to come to or speak to him except his keeper, until further order from the Board. [*Ibid. Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLIII.

1640.

May 14 42. A like to the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex. Direction is given to the sheriff of Surrey for bringing John Archer from the White Lion Prison to London-bridge, there to deliver him to you. These are to command you taking a good guard with you to receive him into your custody and without permitting any to speak with him, to convey him directly to the Tower and deliver him either to Sir W. Balfour or such person as he shall appoint to receive him. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

May 14. Whitehall. 43. The Council to [Henry Garwaie], lord mayor of London. By the tumultuous assembly at Lambeth we find it may be necessary upon like occasion to have the trained bands of the city in readiness. You are therefore required, so often as you shall find it requisite, to cause the trained bands or part thereof to be drawn forth in their arms and put in readiness for service. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1176. *Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 14. 44. The same to the Lords Lieutenants of the county of Norfolk. We understand by a paper presented to this Board by some of the deputy-lieutenants of Norfolk [*see May 13th, No.* 40] that there are divers persons within that county who refuse to pay coat and conduct-money for the 750 men ordered to be raised there for the present expedition. The deputy-lieutenants also desire to know how to proceed with such men as refuse to receive prest-money for this expedition. We hereby require you to give directions to your deputy-lieutenants to send in to you to be presented to this Board the names of some of the principal and ablest men of that county who shall refuse to pay coat and conduct-money, and that they commit to prison such persons as being liable to impress, shall refuse to receive prest-money for the present expedition. We know your care to give expedition to services of this importance. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 14. 45. Pass for Henry Coventry, Esq., to travel for three years with one servant. [*Minute.* 4 *lines.*]

May 14. Whitehall. 46. Sec. Vane to Charles Louis, the Elector Palatine. It cannot be unknown to your Highness that by the breach of this unhappy Parliament his Majesty will be necessitated to make use of and apply all his own treasure for the vigorous sustaining of his affairs and well settling of the peace and quiet of his kingdoms, for this is a duty he owes to God and his people, so as your Highness cannot expect from his Majesty at this conjuncture any supply to enable you by yourself or by conjunction with others to enter into an active war, and therefore his Majesty, having no time in regard of the multiplicity of his affairs to write to you, has commanded me to let you know thus much in his name, with this advice to you, that you cannot do better for the present than with all diligence to transport yourself to the Prince of Orange's camp, yet, when his Majesty has mastered his own difficulties, you may rest assured that he will not leave one stone unturned (should the affairs of Europe dispose themselves to peace or war), until he may get satisfaction or restitution in what concerns your Highness' interests, and his Majesty has

1640. VOL. CCCCLIII.

commanded me to tell you that he esteems plain and free dealing to be ever best betwixt persons that are nearest in blood and affections. [*Draft.* 1¾ *p.*]

May 14. London. 47. Robert Edwardes to Sec. Vane. I have considered that which you were pleased yesterday a second time to impart to me concerning the postage of letters, but cannot find how I can give you any light therein without being together with other merchants of this city particularly appointed to inquire into the abuses of the place. This I conceive to offer the best means of bringing to light such complaints as have been so long concealed and forborn by reason of the countenance this place has been thought to have received from the State. It would be very well to commit this power to two of the Merchants Adventurers, two of the Turkey, two of the Eastland, and two of the French companies. For the beginning of this work I conceive I shall find ground enough out of a letter which some three years past came from the court of our company in Rotterdam, very much complaining of the overcharging of their letters. I thought it my duty to give you this account by writing, and shall attend your further commands herein. I crave pardon if I trouble you with a word or two concerning the business between the Duke of Lenox and the Company; wherein, although I in no kind distrust the Company's cause in the Exchequer, which is as clear as the sun, yet because the Duke may, through some misunderstood information, apprehend that this business has not suited with his expectations and service through my disaffection thereunto, I beseech you to favour me so much that as you have opportunity you will please assure him of my devotion to his service in the best manner I am able, and because his Grace, by the many passages herein, may conceive himself as well touched in his honour as concerned in the right of his patent. I have great hopes if the tender thereof might be accepted to put all things in such a way as might end all matters both to his honour and profit, and to the encouragement of trade. [1½ *p.*]

May 14. 48. Sir Benjamin Ayloffe, Sir Henry Mildmay, and Sir Thomas Wyseman, deputy-lieutenants of Essex, to Robert Earl of Warwick, and William Lord Maynard, lords lieutenants of Essex. This day we attended at Chelmsford for receipt of the conduct-money [for the soldiers levied in this county], which we find to come in very slowly, not above 150*l.*, and the returns so imperfect, that at the request of the chief constables we have thought fit to extend the time until Tuesday next at Chelmsford, when they promise to give us perfect returns either in money or writing. After this date we shall be able to give you better account of this service, but are in great doubt that it will then fail in such proportion that we shall not be able to go on with the service to the satisfaction of his Majesty's command. If it may stand with your occasions to be here present at the day fixed, we conceive it would much advance the service. [*Seal broken.* ¾ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLIII.

1640.

May 14. 49. Certificate of Oliver Cromwell. Being desired by William Kirbye, of Upton, in the county of Huntingdon, gent., to certify my knowledge of what passed at the speeding of a commission between Thomas Kirbye, the father, and Thos. Kirbye, the son, sat upon at Oundle, co. Northampton, about Michaelmas last past, I being one amongst and with others authorised to execute the same, I do hereby testify and affirm that by and with the consent of both the said parties, and upon a full and final agreement then had and made between the father and son, of the matters then in difference to the searching out the truth of which the said commission tended. It was then and there agreed and consented unto by both the parties that further execution of the commission and return of depositions should cease, and that the same should be suppressed, which accordingly was done, and that this was so and is true I do by these presents testify under my hand. [1 *p.*]

May 14. 50. William Earl of Exeter, lord lieutenant of co. Northampton, to Nicholas. Sir Thos. Pope having promised payment of 1*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.* for coat and conduct-money and obedience for the future, I desire he may be discharged from further attendance upon the Council Board at this time, paying such fees as are due to the messenger. P.S.—I desire likewise that Thomas Gavill may be discharged, paying all fees. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

May 14. 51. Examination of William Trollope of Bourn-park, co. Lincoln, taken before Attorney General Bankes. This examinant has heard that a part of Bourn Fen, in co. Lincoln, was by decree of Sewers set apart to be improved for the Earl of Lindsey as undertaker for draining that fen. On the 15th April he was in that county, but not any way aiding or assisting in cutting the river or great drain in Bourn Fen, which is pretended to have been riotously cast down on that day; neither was he any way privy thereto nor to the force used to Mr. Euston and other workmen. [*Endorsed:* "Received 15th May 1640." 1$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

May 14. 52. Examination of Henry Arundel, of Northall or Northaw, co. Middlesex [now Herts.], taken before Sir Henry Spiller. That he being at Brainford at the election of knights of the shire for Middlesex, took notice of a petition which was brought thither to be presented to the said knights, and that divers freeholders then present both read it, and so well approved thereof that they grew earnest to have it delivered when the sheriffs were at the poll, but examinant conceiving that time to be unseasonable offered to deliver the same to such knights as should be that day chosen immediately after the election. He accordingly the same night delivered the petition to Sir Gilbert Gerrard, one of the knights chosen, and desired his favour therein. Being demanded to whom that petition was directed, and what was its substance saith: It was directed to the Commons' House of Parliament for ease and redress against ship-money, against innovation in the Church, and a request to have a yearly Parliament. Examinant denies that he knows who contrived

1640. VOL. CCCCLIII.

that petition or that he knew anything of it till his coming to Brainford; neither does he remember who delivered it to him, nor the names of any of the great number of freeholders who accompanied him in the delivery thereof. Touching the meeting held in the house of George Smith at Greenford when it was resolved to present a petition to the lords lieutenants that in case the number of men set upon each parish should be pressed they might get discharge for some of their men to stay at home, without which their husbandry could not possibly go on. According to which resolution this examinant framed and wrote a petition on the 6th May, which was sent to Brainford to obtain signatures. [3¼ *pp.*]

[May 14.] 53. Observations on the examination of Henry Arundel, of Northall. There was another petition formed out of the blank paper which Arundel delivered to Esaias Hart, and which was signed by divers freeholders. It, no doubt, contained their pretended grievances touching the coat and conduct-money which they termed military charges. The names of those to be sent for by warrant are Esaias Hart, of Northall, William Hill, of Crosse, in the parish of Hayes, and George Smith, of Greenford, all in co. Middlesex. [⅔ *p.*]

May 14. 54. Examination of William Osmond, high constable of the half hundred of Gore, taken before Sir Henry Spiller. He knows not of any petition, nor has heard of any delivered to Sir Gilbert Gerrard the same night that he was elected knight of the shire at Brainford. Being demanded what warrants, papers, or petitions he has since known to be delivered to Sir Gilbert from his election to the dissolving of the Parliament, he saith that the warrants directed to him for coat and conduct-money now to be levied was by him, being in London on the 3rd May, shown to Sir Gilbert, who noticed the sum, but whether he were directed by Sir Gilbert to make a petition thereupon he remembers not. Denies attending any meetings at Brainford or Greenford. [¾ *p.*]

May 14. The like of John Streete, constable of Pinner. He deposes to the same effect as the preceding. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.* 1 *p.*]

May 14. The like of Henry Martin, of Harrow, to the same effect. [*Ibid.* ¾ *p.*]

May 14. 55. Further deposition of William Osmond. That on Tuesday 5th May, being the day that the late Parliament was dissolved, examinant did deliver to Sir Gilbert Gerrard the copy of a warrant for conduct and coat-money for soldiers, he only desiring to know of Sir Gilbert whether other hundreds were charged at so high a rate as the hundred of Gore, whereunto Sir Gilbert answered that he could not give examinant any certain information. Examinant further saith that he did voluntarily and of his own accord deliver the copy of the warrant to Sir Gilbert without being desired to do so. [½ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLIII.

1640.

May 14. 56. Capt. Thomas Trenchfield to the Council. We have this day been at Dover, and in obedience to your commands have viewed the harbour, pier, and several heads, and taken notice of the state and condition they are now in, as well as the reparations this summer to be done to them. We have also viewed Archcliffe fort. The particulars of both which we here present to your Lordships. [2 *pp.*]

May 14. 57. Report by Thomas Rudd, his Majesty's chief engineer, of the view and survey of the fortification of Archcliffe bulwark decayed, as also of the necessity for repairing the same for the defending of the haven and harbour of Dover, taken the 14th and 15th May 1640, by order of the Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance. [2 *pp.*]

[May 14.] 58. Petition of Anthony Percivall, captain of Archcliffe fort, near Dover, to the Council. By order of the Lords a survey was lately made of the defects of the harbour and pier of Dover and of the fort of Archcliffe together with the consequence thereof. Petitioner hopes that it appears to your Lordships that this fort is of great consequence to command the road, harbour, and town, that the wall and ditch lately made about it are exceeding needful, and the addition of buildings to petitioner's house both necessary and plain. Most of the wall has fallen down principally owing to the workmen's deceitful building of it. The duty heretofore levied upon strangers goods for repair of the harbour and fort, together with the proper revenues of the harbour, will be sufficient to complete the repairs in convenient time, but the charge of repairing the fort will daily grow greater if not speedily taken in hand, as the engineer who surveyed it can inform your Lordships. Prays the Lords to give order that the repairs of the harbour and fort may be both performed together, petitioner promising that no money shall be wanting for the harbour in case the repairs thereof require the whole receipt of the duty, which he conceives will be no prejudice nor any ways retard the reparation of the harbour. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

May 15. 59. Council warrant to release Henry Bellasis, Esq., and Sir John Hotham, Bart., from the Fleet. [*Minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

May 15. 60. The like warrant directed to Hugh Peachy, messenger, to bring up before the Lords John Brittaine, John Harby, John Franck, son of Edmund Franck, of Morton, James Brig, John Johnson, Phrarye, and Pearpoint, servants of Mr. Moore, of Bourn, co. Lincoln. [*Minute.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

May 15. The like to George Carter, messenger, to bring up Thomas Drinkwater, John Clay, Robert Chamberlain, John, son of William Franck, William Gromet, jun., and Richard Leaband, jun., all of Morton, co. Lincoln. [*Written upon the same paper as the preceding. Minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

May 15. The like to Henry Kyme, messenger, to bring up William and Roger Samwayes, servants to Lady Anne Ashley, co. Dorset. [*Ibid. Minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLIII.

May 15. 61. Order of Council, the King present. There being a proclamation drawn, immediately to be published, for punishing and repressing the late traitorous and rebellious assemblies in Lambeth and Southwark, it was this day ordered that the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of London shall cause the same to be proclaimed in the market-places and chief streets of the city, and the sheriffs of Middlesex and Surrey shall do the like in the suburbs and adjacent places, and the bailiff of Westminster within the liberties of Westminster. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1177. *Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 15. 62. The King to Henry Garwaie, lord mayor of London. We understand that there are divers rebellious and insolent persons tumultuously assembled in Southwark, Lambeth, Blackheath, and other parts adjacent. Our will is that you raise and send forth well armed and furnished with powder and shot 1,000 able and well affected persons, or so many as you shall conceive to be necessary, of the trained bands of our city of London, to suppress, destroy, and apprehend all such persons so assembled. [*Draft.* ¾ *p.*]

May 15. The Council to the Earls of Dorset and Holland, lords lieutenants of co. Middlesex. There being present occasion for the drawing together of some forces to repress the traitorous insolence of some base people, these are to require you to cause as many of the trained horse of Middlesex as you can assemble together to be to-morrow morning by 9 a.m. in St. James's-field, well armed and provided for such present employment as shall be then directed. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding. Draft.* ½ *p.*]

May 15. 63. The Council to Arundel, Nottingham, and Maltravers, lords lieutenants of Surrey. Whereas the traitorous insolences lately practised by some base people near Southwark give us occasion to take care of the persons of the Prince and their Majesties' other children at Richmond, we have thought fit to require you to give order that 200 of the trained bands of that county nearest thereabout be raised, and sent to watch about the house at Richmond for 24 hours, and then to be relieved by other 200 of the said bands, and so from day to day until you shall hear further from us. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 15. 64. The Council, signed by the Earls of Dorset and Holland, to [Sir William Balfour], lieutenant of the Tower. To cause the trained band within the precincts and liberty of the Tower, forthwith and so long as shall be found requisite, to be from time to time drawn forth in their arms and put in readiness with powder and shot. Also to take so many of them into the Tower as shall be fit for defence and safety thereof. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1179. *Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 15. 65. The Council to the Earls of Dorset and Holland, lords lieutenants of Middlesex. To take order that some of the trained bands of Middlesex nearest adjoining be sent this evening into Southwark and the parts adjacent, and so from time to time employed by turns

1640. Vol. CCCCLIII.

to relieve the trained bands of Surrey. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1176. *Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 15. Whitehall. 66. Council warrant to [James Ingram], warden of the Fleet Prison, or his deputy, to release Alderman Somes, he having given bond to answer his contempt in the Star Chamber. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

May $\frac{15}{25}$. Paris. 67. Charles Louis, the Elector Palatine, to Sec. Vane. Although I have not yet received your letter [*see May* 14, *No.* 46], by [Sir R.] Cave, his trunks not having arrived, I understood so much by himself as that I count myself much bound to you for your care of me and my affairs. I was very glad to receive the King's commands by him, though it afflicts me that his Majesty's domestic troubles are likely to hinder his assistance to his friends abroad. I pray God they may not last long, but be ended to his contentment; in the meanwhile I have no hopes of obtaining any good here, since they profess that their assistance depends on what the King, my uncle, will do for me. I have nothing else to say at this time but to give you thanks for your kindness to Sir Richard Cave, and to desire you to continue me in his Majesty's good opinion. P.S.—I shall desire you to let me know of the receipt of those letters I wrote to his Majesty and yourself. [*Seals with device.* 2 *pp.*]

May $\frac{15}{25}$. Paris. 68. Sir Richard Cave to Sec. Vane. Upon Saturday morning last I despatched a packet from Dover, to give an account how and where I had spent my time after my departure from the Court. The same afternoon with the packet-boat I arrived at Calais, and on Monday last with the ordinary from thence I came post for Paris, where I arrived on Wednesday, and the same evening, after the delivery of their Majesties' commands and presenting their letters, I gave his Highness [the Prince Elector] an account of two especial points which his Majesty gave me in charge by word of mouth, viz.: First, his Majesty commanded me to assure his Highness of the continuance of his affectionate desire to assist him in all his affairs, but that at this present, considering the burden of his Majesty's important engagements, he should take it very well if his Highness would forbear to press him to furnish any supplies or subsidies of money, which the present state of his affairs could not possibly afford. In the second place, his Majesty, utterly disapproved of his Highness hearkening to the French project concerning his coming for England, which was tendered upon such dishonourable terms, viz., *de retourner pour rendre compte, &c.*, as his Majesty wondered that they were not ashamed to offer such an unreasonable proposition to his Highness. But howsoever plausible any offer to that purpose might appear, yet until his Majesty's affairs should be reduced to a better settlement, his Majesty commanded me to tell his Highness that it would neither be convenient for him, nor advantageous to his Highness' business, to come for England, and that, therefore, his Highness should do well to stay as yet where he was, and to make trial if he could get any real advantage from those large verbal offers here made by the French King and Cardinal [Richelieu]. This is the sum of that which I presented to his Highness, and

1640. Vol. CCCCLIII.

yesterday made repetition thereof before my Lord Ambassador [the Earl of Leicester] in his Highness' presence. For other matters expressed by his Majesty, that is to say, his relation concerning former proceedings between himself and the French King, and next, his Majesty's satisfaction concerning two late mistakes, the former about his Highness' titles upon the head of the articles signed between his Highness and Mons. de Chavigny, the other concerning the formalities insisted upon by Monsieur I say only that his Highness is very much contented and comforted with his Majesty's true sense of these late mistakes, and highly satisfied with his Majesty's former proceedings with the French. And so I forbear to give you the trouble of reading large repetitions of these last particulars, wherein his Majesty is well satisfied, as you perfectly understand. I presume it will give his Highness great satisfaction to receive a confirmation, I may better say weekly confirmations, of his Majesty's goodness towards him from your hand, for I assure you, with all earnestness, that I do not, in all his troubles, find anything stick so near to his heart as the apprehension that the King should not be fully satisfied with his proceedings. It was one of the last things, he said to me, that a man of many more years and much more experience than himself, would, he thought, be puzzled to play his game; my person, said his Highness, is tied to this place, my duty and obedience are engaged in England, &c. I swear to your Honour my heart aches many times to hear him speak; he is extremely sensible of the King's troubles. I beseech God give his Majesty a happy issue out of them. I will not longer trouble you, but only in obeying his Highness' commands sent to me again just now, to entreat you that he may hear from you by the first ordinary [post] after the receipt hereof. [*Seals with arms.* 2 *pp.*]

May 15. 69. William, Earl of Exeter, lord lieutenant of co. Northampton, to Nicholas. I desire that John Danby [having made payment of his assessment for coat and conduct-money] may be discharged from his further attendance upon the Council Board at this time. [¼ *p.*]

[May 15.] 70. The same to the same. The like discharge for Mr. Lisle. [¼ *p.*]

May 15. 71. The same to the same. The like discharge for Martin Jakeman, Robert Gibbord, Mr. Holman, Richard Pen, and Thomas Goodwyn, they paying all fees. [⅛ *p.*]

May 15. Brecon. 72. The Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Brecon to John Earl of Bridgwater, Lord President of the marches of Wales. According to the Lords' commands we have pressed 200 able men for service, and delivered them to the Lord General's officers to be exercised, though not without much difficulty in regard of the little assistance we had from William Watkyns, bailiff of the town of Brecon, who, although often desired to press 12 able men out of that town, being but a small proportion in regard of the population and extent of the town, consisting of 11 wards, and having two constables to each, yet

1640.

brought only eight, affirming that he was the King's lieutenant within that town, and, therefore, might appoint what number he pleased, and not to be required by us. He, with some of the burgesses, came into the Castle-green of Brecon, a place out of his liberties, where we were sitting upon this service, in indecent manner, as we conceive, with their hats on their heads, and spake the aforesaid words, for which being reprehended by us and demanded whether they came thither to affront us, one of them said that we affronted them, and the bailiff dared us to commit him, which words how derogatory to your Lordship's person and authority which was then represented in us we leave for you to judge. [1 *p.*]

May 15. 73. Deposition of William Stretchley, of the borough of Blandford Forum, co. Dorset. That he being bailiff of that borough for 1636, received the King's writ for ship-money, whereupon he made a rate for raising 25*l.* assessed upon that borough, and appointed Richard Roper, a woollen-draper, who had formerly been twice bailiff, and was then constable, to be collector of the money, but Roper, having collected of the inhabitants 15*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*, fled, and a commission of bankruptcy was sued forth and executed against his estate. This deponent was unable to recover any part of the 15*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*, and further makes oath, that upon letters heretofore sent from the Council for payment of the arrears, he did in May 1638 take his journey from Blandford towards London to answer the Lords' letters, but in his way received a grievous fall from his horse whereby his shoulder was broken, so that he was carried home again, and there lay lame for a long time after. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

May 15. 74. Table showing the amount of the loan paid into the receipt of Exchequer at various dates subsequent to 20th December 1639, by noblemen, gentlemen, and others, whose names are specified in one column, and in the opposite the sums issued to the persons named, upon the Privy Seal of 300,000*l.* There remained of the loan on the 15th May 1640, 1,232*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*, the receipts having amounted to 232,530*l.* [= 3 *pp.*]

May 13–15. 75. Returns made by the aldermen of the several wards within the city of London, specifying the names of such persons within their limits as are conceived able to lend his Majesty money upon security towards the raising of the sum of 200,000*l.*, according to an Order of Privy Council made at Whitehall in presence of his Majesty 10th May 1640. The names with their callings are grouped as first, second, third, and fourth sort of persons of ability. The certificates are for the following wards, viz.: Alderman Pratt's, for Bridge Ward Within; Alderman Sir Edward Bromfield's, for Walbrook; Alderman Samuel Cranmer's, for Cripplegate Within and Without; Alderman Gilbert Harryson's, for Cheap; Deputy of Alderman Somes, for the Vintry; Alderman William Abell's, for Bread-street; Alderman Sir William Acton's, for Aldersgate; Alderman Thomas Adam's, for the small ward of Portsoken; Alderman Jacob Garrod's, for Bishopsgate; Alderman Henry Garwaie, now

1640. VOL. CCCCLIII.

Lord Mayor, for Broad-street; Alderman Richard Gurney's, for Dowgate; Alderman James Cambell's, for Lime-street; Alderman John Cordell's, for Bassishaw; Alderman Edmund Wright's, for Cordwainer; Alderman Sir Morris Abbott's, for Coleman-street; Alderman Sir George Whitmore's, for Langbourn; Alderman Anthony Abdy's, for Candlewicke; Alderman John Highlord's, for Tower-street; Francis Mosse, Deputy to Alderman Sir Nicholas Raynton, for Cornhill; Alderman Christopher Clitherow's, for Billingsgate; and Alderman Rudge's, for the ward of Castle Baynard. [= 29 *pp.*]

May 16. 76. Grant made to the King by the clergy of the province of Canterbury, assembled in Convocation, of one benevolence or extraordinary contribution of 4*s.* in the pound yearly during the six years next ensuing. [*Attested copy. Latin and English.* 7 *pp.*]

May 16. 77. The same printed at London by Robert Barker, King's printer, and by the assigns of John Bill, to which is appended the ecclesiastical orders or canons made in the Sacred Synod for the levying and collecting of the benevolence, together with the ecclesiastical censures and punishments against such as refuse to make payment. [26 *pp.*]

May 16. Whitehall. 78. Order of Council, the King present. That the examinations of Richard Beaumont, George Sprat, and Edmund Wilson be sent to Sergeants Sir Robert Heath and Ralph Whitfield, who, together with [Thomas Gardiner], recorder of London, are hereby required to consider of the same, and to take such further examinations of these persons and of Gervase Oglethorpe and others as they shall think best for discovering the truth of the business expressed in the examinations already taken and sent herewith. In the meantime Beaumont is to stand committed to the Fleet Prison. *Dorso:* "Received by Mr. Brook on Saturday night between 9 and 10, 16th May 1640." [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1178. 1 *p.*]

May 16. 79. Draft of the preceding Order in Council. [½ *p.*]

May 16. 80. Council warrant to the Warden of the Fleet to take into his custody Richard Beaumont and keep him prisoner till further order. [*Minute.* ⅓ *p.*]

May 16. Whitehall. 81. Order of Council. His Majesty and the Lords understanding that when the late tumults were in and about Southwark and Lambeth there were divers idle and lewd persons transported to and from Ratcliff, Blackwall, Redriff or Rotherhithe, and Wapping, whereby these disorderly and rebellious assemblies were much increased. It was this day ordered that as well the Master and Wardens of the Trinity House as the Master and Governors of the Watermen's Hall, should be hereby required to take present order that there be no boats of any sort suffered to transport after 9 o'clock at night any idle or suspected persons for whom they will not answer or give account. *Underwritten,*

1640. Vol. CCCCLIII.

81. I. *One of these orders was sent to the Trinity House and another to the Master and Governors of the Company of Watermen.* [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1178. *Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 16. The Council to Henry Garwaie, lord mayor of London. To the effect of that directed to the lords lieutenants of Middlesex 15th May 1640. [*Written on the same paper as* 15*th May, No.* 65. *Minute.* 3 *lines.*]

May 16. 82. The Council to the Justices of Peace of Westminster. The traitorous insolences lately practised by some base disorderly people in Southwark, Lambeth, &c. give us occasion to apprehend that they may attempt some mischief at St. James'. We, therefore, require you to give present order that there may be a watch of 50 able men well provided sent thither this evening, there to continue all night, and the like number for every night until you shall receive further directions from this Board. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 16. 83. Council warrant to Edmund Barker, messenger, to bring up before the Board John Hobson, gent., Richard Darby, Edmund Best, George Browne, Thomas Browne, jun., Thomas Pinchback, and W. Toller, all in co. Lincoln. [*Minute.* ⅓ *p.*]

May 16. The like warrant to Simon Wilmot, messenger, for Thomas Ogle, W. Winsley, John Pond, William Hankin, Thomas Markham, and Theophilus Wright, all of co. Lincoln. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding. Minute.* ⅓ *p.*]

May 16. The like to David Scott, messenger, for John Ascough, John Harrington, Roger and Thos. Cock, Nicholas Norwood, and John Cust, in co. Lincoln. [*Ibid. Minute.* ⅓ *p.*]

May 16. 84. Order of Council concerning John Browne, Esq., his Majesty's founder of brass and iron ordnance. [*Minute.* ⅓ *p.*]

May 16. Another like order. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding. Minute.* 3 *lines.*]

May 16. 85. The Council to Mountjoy Earl of Newport, Master-General of Ordnance. We send you here enclosed a petition with a copy of an estimate and a particular of a supply for Calshot Castle, presented to the Board by Capt. Andrew James, wherein he represents how that castle goes to ruin, and how requisite it is to have it repaired as in the petition is more at large expressed. We hereby require your Lordship to take order that such reparations be forthwith made as are necessary, and that you cause such supply of gunpowder, shot, carriages, &c. to be sent to the castle as the Officers of Ordnance shall hold fit. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

[May 16?] 86. Petition of Walter James, captain of Southsea Castle, Hants., to the Council of War. About two years since there was a general survey made, when the defects of the castle, both the decays and necessary reparations, were certified, as also the want of [gun]

1640. Vol. CCCCLIII.

carriages, gunpowder, and other munition and habiliments of war, for supply of which petitioner has been an earnest suitor, but as yet no order is given therefor. Prays the Lords to take the same into consideration, and according as the times require to give order for the needful repairs to be done and for a supply of ammunition. [¾ *p.*]

[May 16.] 87. Petition of the same to the same. Petitioner has been a long time a suitor for the repair of Southsea Castle and for a supply of ammunition. On the 27th March last the castle took fire, whereby the lodgings and necessary rooms for stowage of provisions and ammunition were consumed. He prays the Lords to take into consideration the consequence of the place in these times of danger, and to order the speedy repairing and furnishing thereof. [1 *p.*]

May 16. 88. Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Hertford to William Earl of Salisbury, lord lieutenant of that county. We read your letters of the 13th, not without much discomfort from an intimation they give of his Majesty's displeasure. Neither our lives nor anything except God's favour, being so dear to us as his Majesty's. We return, that having in our letters of 10th and 17th April to you represented reasons why we conceived we could not execute those commands, to which we have as yet received no resolution. We beg leave to refer ourselves to them and protest that no men living are more zealous in the King's service in all we lawfully may than your obedient servants. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 16. Salop in extreme haste. 89. Deputy-Lieutenants of Salop to John Earl of Bridgewater, lord lieutenant of that county, and Lord President of the marches of Wales. As our former letters advertised our want of money out of those allotments that were under alteration, so these must once again testify their refusal to pay the same. [*Margin.* Clun and Purslow are short 60*l.*, Ludlow 30*l.* and in Stottesden 7*l.* 10*s.* Total, 97*l.* 10*s.*] In which respect we are not able to deliver to the commanders sent unto us our full number of men, yet those delivered are especially well furnished so as they want nothing which may evidence our cheerfulness to serve our King in all readiness equal at least to any county for ought we know. Our money grows very low and will hardly clear us to the day prefixed, 20th May, our payments being 100*l.* and upwards by the week. If at that time [the soldiers] be not taken off we have no order for a new levy, neither do we know how to raise it, having a persuasive but no compulsive power. What difficulties we find in these rough paths and how far we have adventured our weak interests in the opinion of our country, we cannot but discover to our grief, who are both faithful to them and loyal to our Sovereign, betwixt whom we labour to pass by equal paces. P.S.—Our general rendezvous is Whitchurch, in Salop, which we conceive most convenient for their march, but as yet they are all at Shrewsbury, where they desire [to remain] not knowing any other so fit for quarters. [*Dorso :* "Received 18th May 1640. Received from Mr. Nicholas, 27th May 1640, per Wilmot the messenger." *Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLIII.

1640.

May 16. 90. Notes of business to be proceeded with [in the Queen's Court] at Denmark House this day, relative to her estates in cos. Berkshire, York, Lincoln, Norfolk, Cumberland, Hunts., and Suffolk. [1 *p.*]

May 16. 91. Mem. touching petitions to the Queen from Thomas Cooke and Anthony Verney, the coachman, for a lease of lands in Hogsthorpe, co. Lincoln. [⅔ *p.*]

May 16. 92. Certificate by Richard Halford, that he received from Henry Earl of Stanford, six cart horses, which in September last Captain Legge delivered to his Lordship to be sent back to Henry Earl of Huntingdon and Ferdinando Lord Hastings, lords lieutenants for co. Leicester, that these horses were afterwards sold by him, being one of the deputy-lieutenants for that county, for 41*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, which sum remains in his hands to be disposed of towards the buying of 70 horses to be furnished by co. Leicester for this present service. [1 *p.*]

May 16. 93. Note by Sir John Lambe of the names of grave divines for the county of Bucks., with the fees paid between 26th September 1639 and 16th May 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 16. Berwick. 94. Account of money disbursed by Capt. Henry Tillier, Comptroller of the Ordnance at Berwick, for repairing of arms, &c. in his Majesty's garrison at Berwick. Total, 372*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* Examined and approved by Capt. William Legge and the Earl of Newport. [1¼ *p.*]

May 16. 95. Bond of Henry Martin, of Harrow, Middlesex, in 40*l.* for his attendance before Sec. Windebank, to answer to such matters as shall be objected against him, upon six days warning. [*Latin and English.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 16. 96. Examination of Richard Beaumont, apprentice to James James, of Aldermanbury, apothecary, taken this day before Lord Newburgh, Sec. Windebank, and Lawrence Whitaker, relative to his participation in or knowledge of the tumult in Southwark on Thursday night [the 14th]. He heard that the apprentices would pull down the Queen-mother's house, Somerset House Chapel, and Arundel House, and the reason why they would pull down the Earl of Arundel's house was because he had mounted ordnance there against the apprentices in St. George's-fields, and the others because they were houses of Popery. He heard that the Archbishop of Canterbury had a crucifix on the communion table in his chapel and that he bowed towards the altar; this he heard of Gervase Oglethorpe, an attorney's clerk dwelling in St. Lawrence Lane, who said he had seen that crucifix and pictures there. [1½ *p.*]

May 16. 97. The like examination of Edmund Wilson, apprentice to James James, of Aldermanbury, to the same effect as the preceding. Report that if the apprentices did not pull down the Bishop's house on

1640. VOL. CCCCLIII.

Thursday they would do it in the Whitsun holidays. He heard his fellow apprentice Beaumont say nothing concerning the Archbishop, but he heard him say that those were wisest who stayed at home. [1 *p.*]

May 16. 98. Deposition of William Watts, of Dorchester, gentleman, that on the 17th April last William Churchill, Esq., sheriff of co. Dorset, sent him and William Barbar, a sheriff's bailiff, to levy on the goods of Lady Ann Ashley, at her farm in Winterborne St. Martin, 5*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* assessed on her for ship-money, when they having seized two of her horses, William and Roger Samwayes, her servants, with violence rescued the same. On a second attempt they were again assaulted and the horses rescued. Afterwards the same day deponent heard William and Roger Samwayes affirm that if they had killed any of them in the rescue Lady Ashley's son-in-law, Denzil Holles, Esq. [M.P. in the late Parliament for Dorchester], would bear them out and defend them in what they had done. Roger Samwayes told deponent that Lady Ashley had given them special order that when the sheriff or his bailiff came to distrain for ship-money they should not suffer her cattle to be distrained. [1 *p.*]

May 16. 99. Account by Sir William Russell and Henry Vane, treasurers of the Navy, of ship-money assessed on each county by virtue of writs issued in 1638, with the amounts received and remaining in arrear. Total assessed, 69,750*l.*; received, 56,236*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*; in arrear, 13,513*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* [=2 *pp.*]

May 16. 100. Similar account of ship-money received by writs of 1639. Total, 16,440*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.*, also 2,000*l.* paid in at Portsmouth by the sheriff of Hants. [1 *p.*]

May 16. 101. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total, 6,417*l.*; making with the 16,440*l.* paid to the Treasurers of the Navy, 22,857*l.* This week were paid in 157*l.* of the 1638 arrears. The arrears of ship-money were, for 1635, 4,536*l.*; 1636, 6,896*l.*; 1637, 16,832*l.*; 1638, 13,513*l.* [1 *p.*]

May 17. Whitehall. 102. The King to Archbishop Laud. Whereas we granted to you free leave and license under the Great Seal, dated 12th May, to propose, treat, and conclude upon all such necessary articles and canons which you shall find fit to be ordered for the better peace and government of this Church [of England]. Provided that you shall thereby have no power to meddle with or alter anything ratified and confirmed by Act of Parliament, and whereas we have further in that license which we granted you reserved power to ourself to command you to propose and determine of any such thing or things as we shall recommend to you under our Sign Manual or Privy Signet. These are, therefore, to require you to propose, treat, and conclude upon such a canon as may secure us and all our loving subjects against all growth and increase of Popery in this our kingdom, as also of any heretical or schismatical opinions to the prejudice of the doctrine or discipline of this Church of England established by law. And that in this canon you agree upon some oath

1640. VOL. CCCCLIII.

to be taken by yourselves and all the clergy respectively, and by all those who shall hereafter take upon them holy orders, that they shall adhere constantly to the doctrine and discipline here established, and never give way, for so much as can any way concern them, to any innovation or alteration thereof. And when you have made this canon and inserted this oath, we require you to present it to us that we may advise upon it, and if upon mature consultation we approve it, we shall confirm it, and then give you power under our Broad Seal both to take the oath yourselves and to administer it to all such as the canon appoints. [*Draft in Laud's hand.* 2 *pp.*]

May 17. Whitehall. 103. Copy of the same. [2 *pp.*]

May 17. Whitehall. 104. Order of Council, the King present. His Majesty having this day heard the Deputy and some of the Company of Merchants Adventurers touching an arrest or stay made of about 356 white cloths, as being attempted to be shipped without license and contrary to his Majesty's letters patent. It was ordered that the company shall be permitted for the present to ship these 356 cloths, upon oath of the owners that the cloths did not cost them above 6*l.* a piece. The company shall continue to ship their cloths upon such oath until his Majesty, having considered this business with the Lord Treasurer and the Duke of Lenox, shall settle the same in some good order for the future. The Deputy and the rest [of the Merchants] being thereupon again called in and told what order had been resolved upon, told his Majesty that they doubted not but that the white cloths of this kingdom would be all well taken off now that this obstacle was removed. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 17. Whitehall. 105. The like order. There was lately found in the house of Alexander Lea, tailor, of Bloomsbury, a trunk belonging to Mary Silvester containing 200 Popish books all in English, of the sorts here specified, being such as by law ought to be burnt. Ordered that these books be delivered to the sheriffs of London and Middlesex, who are hereby required to see them brought into Smithfield, and there on a market day between 10 and 11 a.m. publicly burnt by the hangman. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1180. *Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 17. 106. The like order. Upon reading the petition of Thomas Alderne, Esq., present high sheriff of co. Hereford, promising to use all diligence in collecting the ship-money charged upon that county, it was ordered that he be examined by the Attorney General and enter into bond of 5,000*l.* before the Clerk of the Council to answer such information as the Attorney shall see cause to exhibit in the Court of Star Chamber against him on his Majesty's behalf, as well for his neglect in not levying the ship-money according to the King's writ as for abusing the Council Board by a letter intimating as though his under-sheriff had been slain in execution of his Majesty's writ for that service, when it was for other business not con-

1640. Vol. CCCCLIII.

cerning ship-money, and that he stand to and abide the sentence of that court. Upon performance of these conditions he is to be discharged from prison and from further attendance upon the Board at this time. [*Draft.* ¾ *p.*]

May 17. 107. The like order. Roger Samwayes, servant to Lady Ashley, being formerly sent for by Council warrant upon the complaint of the sheriff of Dorset for having rescued a distress taken by the sheriff's servants for ship-money payable by Lady Ashley, it was this day ordered, upon the undertaking of Denzil Holles, Esq., that the sum charged for ship-money shall be forthwith satisfied to the sheriff, that Samwayes be discharged from further attendance upon payment of fees. [*Minute.* ⅓ *p.*]

May 17. 108. The like order. His Majesty having been moved on behalf of Sir Capell Bedell, Bart., in regard of his great engagements for the Lord St. John, to grant him a Royal protection for one year, and being informed that many of his creditors are willing to compound, and that it will be a great advantage to him if he may have liberty to solicit the Earl of Bolingbroke, father to Lord St. John, for his assistance in the compounding with his creditors, and Sir Capell being now specially employed in important service of his Majesty, it was ordered that a Royal protection shall be granted to Sir Capell for six months. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 17. 109. Pass for Henry Baynton, Esq., son of Sir Edward Baynton, of Bromham, Wilts., to travel for three years with one servant. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 17. Berwick. 110. Sir Michael Ernle to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh. I have done my best endeavour to end the dispute between Sir William Brunker [or Brunkard] and your petitioners, so that you should be no more troubled, but I cannot prevail. Lieutenant Brunker and one or more of the gentlemen will wait on you; they differ in the relation, and both parties think themselves much injured. No news in these parts more than I informed you in my last letter. I will give you a speedy account should anything happen. I hear by the letters I received to-night that all business goes very ill at London, but I am sure you have better advertisement from thence than I have. I will trouble you no further at this time. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 17. Newcastle. 111. Viscount Conway and Killultagh to Sir Michael Ernle. I have spoken with Lieutenant Brunkard; he says that I have not been rightly informed. The gentlemen who complain are not yet come to me. I am desired not to do anything until Sir William Brunkard comes hither, and I am very willing, hoping as the man did who undertook to make the great Turk's horse speak, that some accident would intervene which should save him; if it can be compounded it will be best, for such disputes are not for a man's honour. This night the troop [of horse] of Sir John Conyers, which is to go to Berwick, is come hither, but they have no money to carry them further. I

1640.

pray borrow of the paymaster there 10 or 14 days' pay for the troop, they will come thither and muster and receive their month's entertainment which is now due. I have heard from London that divers libels are cast abroad and that they are thinking of means by which the army shall be paid. The Doctor could sit but one day in the Parliament House, his eyes were so beaten; I would his eyes had been made like a lobsters, to have endured knocking. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 17. 112. Sir Robert Heath and Ralph Whitfeld, serjeants-at-law, and Thomas Gardiner, recorder of London, to [Sec. Windebank]. We received a commandment by order from the Council [*see May* 16, *No.* 78], for examination of some persons thereby directed, who had been formerly examined, and of some others, which we have done with all the speed we could, and pray you to acquaint his Majesty or the Lords with the examinations; whereout we can collect little worth the further trouble of their Lordships, but submit to such further directions as we shall receive therein. [½ *p.*] *Enclose,*

112. 1. *Examinations taken by them this day concerning the matters revealed in the examinations of Richard Beaumont and Edmund Wilson* [*see May* 16, *No.* 78], *the persons examined were Jervas Oglethorpe, servant to Henry Wicksted, attorney-at-law, in St. Lawrence-lane; Elizabeth Williamson, wife of William Williamson, perfumer, at the back of the Old Exchange; John Flaxmore, servant to Mr. Williamson: and Edmund Wilson, apprentice to James James.* [3 *pp.*]

May 18. Petition of Robert Burton, late paymaster of the works in the Great Level fens, on behalf of himself, William Wright, Nicholas Eastwood, and 250 other labourers to the King. Petitioner was commanded by letter from the Earl of Bedford, dated September 30 1637, to go on with the works in the fens for draining your Majesty's part and the rest, wherein he was to follow the directions of George Glapthorne, specially assigned thereto by your letters, which petitioner did, and there was unpaid for work then done 426*l.* 11*s.* owing to petitioner and the labourers who lately petitioned the Council and obtained an order that the Earl should examine the truth of their petition, and pay them their money, after sums before then ordered to be paid to other labourers. The Earl not denying the truth of their petition, nor finding fault with their works or accounts, yet desires your further directions therein. Petitioner prays you will give directions for their payment. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference of the above to Lords Treasurer and Cottington, who are to consider the business, and take such order for petitioners' satisfaction as they find fit. Whitehall, May* 18, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 176. = ¾ *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLIII.

May 18. 113. Notice by the Lords that they will hear the differences between Lord Lumley and his lady at the Council Chamber in Whitehall on Thursday next at 3 p.m. [¼ *p.*]

May 18. London. 114. Henry de Vic to [Viscount Conway]. I have not been unmindful of my promise, though as yet I have not performed it, but besides that I know not where my letters might find your Lordship. I am glad to hear that the relation you expected from me of the passages of affairs have been so supplied, and indeed the times have been such as it did require a privileged person to do it. This bearer will inform you better than I can write of our present distempers, and the ways we take to compose the same, which I wish may prove effectual, when he leaves I will continue to hold you advertised as the nature of occurrences and the convenience of writing will give me leave, for all means of conveyance are not alike safe. I pray God that things may have a better success than the appearances threaten, and that I, with many others of the same mind, may be deceived in our apprehensions of future events, so that your designs be not hindered for want of means to pursue the same, nor his Majesty's authority be forced to strike to popular tumults; I hope I shall not live to see those days. [1 *p.*]

May 18. Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General, to Edward Viscount Conway. The nature of most men is not willingly to acknowledge an error until they needs must, which is some of our conditions here at this time. We have engaged the King in an expensive occasion without any certain ways to maintain it, all those that are proposed to ourselves have hitherto failed, and though our designs of raising this great army are likely to fail yet are we loath to publish that which cannot many days be concealed. In plain terms I have little hope to see you in the North this year, which I profess I am extremely sorry for, conceiving it will be dishonourable to the King and infamous for us that have the honour to be his ministers when it shall be known that we shall be obliged to give over the design. [*See 23rd April, vol. ccccli., No.* 33. 11 *pp.*]

May 18. Précis of the above extract from the Earl of Northumberland's letter. [*Modern.* ¼ *p. Written on the same paper as May* 5, *see vol. cccclii, No.* 36.]

May 18. Barbican. 115. John Earl of Bridgewater, Lord President of the Council in the Marches of Wales to [Sec. Windebank]. Such intelligence as I receive I send to you with all the speed I can. You may perceive what effect the alterations of the instructions have produced. I pray think and advise what course may be taken for keeping the business in the fair way it was in. These letters [*see May* 16, *No.* 89] show what scruples and doubts be in the deputy-lieutenants' [of Salop] thoughts, by reason of their want of power to levy moneys, and how to remove them I know not, for they have already all the power and strength that I can furnish them with. I doubt not but

1640. VOL. CCCCLIII.

I shall receive more letters of this kind from other places, as I have formerly signified to you, when I sent you upon Saturday last the letter which I received out of Carnarvonshire. Thus in haste, desiring to receive my letters back again when you shall have made use of them, I conclude. P.S.—I conceive that the payments which are short in Shropshire are occasioned by reason of the endeavour to alter the rates of allotments in that county; to which purpose if I mistake not the Board has been formerly petitioned, and upon reference thereof from the Board, if my memory fail not, it was ordered, or at least advised, that payments for his Majesty's service should be paid according to the ancient and former rates, until the questions in difference should be determined and settled; this I imagine you may easily find by the Council book or by speech with Mr. Nicholas, for I think the questions did arise upon the taxing and rating of the ship-money. [1 *p.*]

May 18. Whitehall. Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice and Justice in Eyre of the Forests on this side Trent, to the officers of his Majesty's Forest of Alice Holt and Woolmer, in co. Southampton. Suit having been made to me by John Fauntleroy, of Headley, to grant him license to remove a barn standing upon his land within the forest, and also to inclose a small piece of waste ground containing about five acres, parcel of the manor of Broxhead, on which to rebuild the barn and a little house called Heath House, which I am certified may be made without any inconvenience to the forest or damage to the game of deer there. I do hereby license Moore Fauntleroy, to whom his father has conveyed his part of the manor of Broxhead, to inclose the said small piece of five acres, and to build thereon as above desired. [*Copy* = 2½ *pp. See vol. ccclxxxiv., p.* 78.]

May 18. Drainland [in Lincolnshire]. 116. John Enys to Robert Long. I can take up no money in the country, and what to do I know not. If you send me not down 200*l.* this week to pay the men against Whitsuntide we shall not have a man left upon the [drainage] works, besides the clamour that will be in the country. Mr. Lyens tells me that this bearer, Francis Hill, will bring down the money if you please. The pursuivants came not till Wednesday last, what they have done I know not, but if you send not some down for the men of Bourn and Donington, there will be no living here, and that with as much speed as you can. This bearer is in haste, but by the messengers I shall write to you at large. P.S.—Do not fail to send money or else our credit is quite broken. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

[May 18.] 117. Certificate by Sir Thomas Grymes, a deputy-lieutenant for Surrey, of the names of the persons within the borough of Southwark who refused to make assessments within their several parishes for coating, clothing, pressing, conducting, and pay for part of 800 men, commanded by the Council to be raised within co. Surrey for the King's service. [1 *p.*]

[May 18.] 118. Return by Robert Smith, constable of the Clink liberty, of the names of defaulters in payment of coat and conduct-money. [¾ *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLIII

[May 18.] 119. The like by Thomas Mann, constable of Old Parris Garden liberty. [½ *p.*]

[May 18.] 120. The like by the constables of St. Saviour's parish, in the borough of Southwark. [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLIV. MAY 19–25, 1640.

May 19. 1. The Council to the Lords Lieutenants of Norfolk. By our letters of the 6th May [*see vol. cccclii., No.* 57] we gave directions that the 750 men to be raised in that county should not be brought to the general rendezvous till 1st June. We are now by the King's command to require you to take order that such of the 750 men as are already pressed be paid from the time that they were pressed until Monday next if they will not be satisfied with less pay, and by that time you shall receive order for their marching out of that county by land towards Newcastle under such officers as shall be appointed by the Lord General. So soon as they shall go out of the county they are to enter into the King's pay, according to our former letters, which in all other points you are to take care to see performed. We pray you to take order if there be cause that one or more provost-marshals be appointed for the better keepingof the men in order, and from committing any insolencies. [*Draft.* 2 *pp.*]

May 19. 2. Notes of business to be proceeded with in the Queen's Court at Denmark House this day relative to her estates in cos. Berks., York, Lincoln, and Norfolk. *Underwritten,*

2. 1. *Particular by Sir John Lamb of leases granted of lands within the manor of Epworth.* 12*th June* 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 19. 3. Petition of William Dearlove, the Queen's bailiff of the borough of Knaresborough, co. York, to [Sir John Lambe], Chancellor, and the rest of her Majesty's Council at Denmark House. Petitioner has for the last ten years held the office of bailiff, and yearly accounted for all money charged upon him at her Majesty's audit until about Michaelmas twelvemonth; his charge was that year and this Michaelmas last 7*l.* 2*s.*, which he endeavouring to levy made seizure of corn belonging to Henry Daies, who had been fined 10*s.* in that estreat, but Thomas Topham, the father-in-law of Daies claimed the coin for his and served petitioner's deputy with the King's writ to appear at the Court at York, where the cause is yet depending to the great charge of petitioner and the ill example of all others who ever since refuse to pay any fines at all. Widow Steele, for a cause of the like nature, questioned petitioner in the Court at York, and George Smith, of Knaresborough, her Majesty's tenant, being fined 40*s.*, being part of the 7*l.* 2*s.* in arrears, refuses to pay the fine without suit in law, wherefore petitioner desires some directions from the Board. Petitioner shows that Robert Reedshawe, a sub-

1640.

bailiff, weekly serves process from the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas within his liberty to his great loss and ruin of his place. Prays a letter from this Board to the Council at York not to proceed in the said cause, or else if the cause upon hearing go with petitioners deputy, he may have good costs and damages, and not scanted as formerly he hath been. Petitioner further prays that a messenger may be sent for Smith, to answer before this Board, or else that he be required by letter to pay his fine and petitioner's charges, also that some course be taken with Reedshawe. [1 *p.*]

May 19. 4. Certificate made by warrant from Queen Henrietta Maria's Commissioners examined by Sir Edmund Sawyer, auditor of the copyholds and demisable lands in the manors in jointure to the Queen Henrietta Maria, with the estates in the said demisable lands, as the same appear by any record before the auditor. The lands here described are situated in cos. Kent, Surrey, Sussex, Oxford, Berks., Beds., and Bucks. [16 *pp.*]

May 19. 5. The like by Henry Downton, deputy-auditor of the several manors and lands within the south parts of the Duchy of Lancaster, now parcel of the Queen's jointure, with their copyhold, freehold, and demisable rents specified. The lands are situated in cos. Norfolk, Sussex, and Northampton. [12 *pp. of which* 6 *blank.*]

May 19. 6. The like by Philip Bourke, deputy auditor for the northern part of the Duchy of Lancaster, co. York. [6 *pp.*]

May 19. 7. The like by Dr. Groynne, auditor of the several manors and lands within cos. Lincoln, Notts., Derby, and Chester, now parcel of the Queen's jointure, with their rents. [*Damaged by damp.* 11 *pp.*]

May 19. 8. The like by Thomas Brinley, auditor of lands in co. York, [14 *pp.*]

May 19. London. 9. Sir John Thorowgood to Viscount Conway. Upon receipt of your letter, I addressed myself first to the Earl of Northumberland, where, contrary to my expectation, I met with a remora which stopped me in full sea, as my son Nevill will acquaint you more at large. Since the Earl of Strafford's great indisposition, which yet continues as some affirm, though there are many who believe it not, and the Archbishop of Canterbury's being disordered with the uncivil wars which the rascality of Southwark and the adjacent parts have affronted him withall, have kept me from prosecuting the business further. Yet I have delivered your letter to my Lord Marquis [Hamilton] who made this answer, I will find out the best way I can to do your son service. When I find the effects I shall take the boldness to acquaint you whether it be a compliment or that he really intends to do you a courtesy in obliging the captain. In the meantime I thank you for your real favour both to him and me, and will only trouble you with this advertisement, that nothing could have kept Captain Pollard from so long waiting upon your

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

Lordship but a mistress in an honest way, which you may take for a hint to make the discovery when he shall be with you, which, as he affirms, will be before the holidays. [1 *p.*]

May 19. 10. Examination of Thomas Alderne, Esq., sheriff of co. Hereford, taken before Attorney General Bancks, relative to the steps taken by him for levying the 3,500*l.* ship-money charged upon that county. Examinant sent forth warrants to attach several petty constables who refused to make the assessments as they were required, and some of them he bound over to attend the Board, while others he committed to the gaoler's charge until they undertook to do their duty, but cannot give the names of these petty constables. Such as entered bond to levy the money have brought it to examinant and he has it ready to pay in to Sir William Russell. He saith that no constable went to prison, but after they were committed to the gaoler or his deputy, and upon undertaking to do their duty, he discharged them. He gave warrants to the chief constables of several hundreds to make the assessments which the petty constables neglected, and after he made warrants to other high constables to attach petty constables who refused to distrain, and sell the goods of such as refused payment of ship-money. About 20th March last he sent a warrant to the Mayor of Hereford, and to the bailiffs of Leominster, to levy the money assessed upon those towns. That upon notice of the late Parliament many of the chief constables refused to levy the ship-money, or to come before examinant, whereupon he directed his warrant to the under-sheriffs to attach such chief constables, and they were to be brought before examinant the very day he was sent for by the Council to come to London. He has received about 200*l.* towards this service, which he is ready to pay in, but could by no means get more. He acknowleges that the signature to the letter shown him is in his writing, and justifies the contents thereof to be true in every point, that Mr. Price, being his under-sheriff, was slain in taking one Smith upon an execution at Mr. Wellington's suit. By reason of his infirmities and weakness of body he has not levied any money in his own person. Divers distresses are in the constables' hands which they have not yet given account of. [4 *pp.*]

May 19. 11. William Earl of Exeter to Nicholas. I desire that these men [named] may be sent for by warrant from the Board, the constables for not collecting, and for making no return of their warrants to collect coat and conduct-money in Northamptonshire, the others for refusing to pay it; yet if they will pay their money and execute their office I think it fit the messengers have order to discharge them in the country paying ordinary fees. [1 *p.*]

May 19. Southwark. 12. Francis Grove to Nicholas Herman. Last night I was out with 150 of my trained band till 3 o'clock a.m., I found all very quiet, scarce anyone after 11 p.m. in the streets. There are some committed to prison, but how many I know not. One of those named in the proclamation escaped through the gardens in his shirt

Vol. CCCCLIV.

1640.

this night leaving his clothes behind him, but those that lodged him must give account; whether he be yet retaken or not I know not. I will speak to the justices to send over to you [an account] how they find things presently. There came in last night only Sir Edward Bromfield's and Mr. Richard Wright's horse, Sir John Lenthall's horse was out, and he gave for the present a fair answer, but Mr. Overman and William Locke sent none in, and the latter gave the man, sent by the provost-marshal to warn him, ill language. These five horse we cannot be without, and if they may do as they list and not be punished we shall be much disheartened in our service. P.S.—I am very sorry and vexed that this rogue was not taken. [1 *p.*]

May 20. Whitehall. Proclamation ordering a return to be made of the condition of the poor in the several counties, and what steps have been taken to provide stocks and set the poor on work. The justices of peace are to hold their meetings to understand the true state of the poor, and thereof to give full information to the rest of the justices at the next general or quarter sessions, where they all are to take the matter into consideration, and order the same accordingly, as that which doth greatly tend to the glory of God, and the honour of his Majesty's government, and will very much conduce to the peace, quiet, and prosperity of the whole kingdom. His Majesty further charges the judges in their several circuits to take an exact account how these things have been, and shall be from time to time observed, and what the success thereof shall be; of which particular he expects to be truly informed at their return. [*Printed in Rymer's Fœdera, xx., pp.* 407. *See Book of Proclamations, Charles I., No.* 228. *Imperfect. Printed.* 1 *p.*]

May 20. Palace of Westminster. 13. The King to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops, and Clergy assembled in Convocation. We understand by the Archbishop, that you have agreed to represent to us your hearty service and good affections, by an extraordinary contribution and benevolence to be granted by the whole clergy of that province. We have, therefore, thought fit by these our letters to require you to perfect the said concession, and to ordain such decrees for the levying of the same as shall be thought fit. [*Endorsed:* "For Mr. Secretary Windebank. Another letter for York, *mutatis mutandis.* The letter to York was dated 22nd May 1640." *Copy.* 1 *p.*]

May 20. 14. Draft of the same. [½ *p.*]

May 20. Whitehall. 15. Order of Council, the King present. Tumultuous assemblies having lately taken place in divers parts in and about London, it was this day ordered that Capt William Davis, who formerly discharged the office of provost-marshal, be again employed for the city and 20 miles compass, with 12 horse carabineers and 12 foot to aid him, for which service he is to receive 5*s. per diem,* being the like pay allowed to the Provost-Marshal of Horse in the King's Army. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1184. *Copy with impressed seal.* 1¼ *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLIV.

May 20. 16. Draft of the same. [1 *p.*]

May 20. 17. The like order. In regard of the great preparations that are made of sea forces by neighbouring princes and states, it much importeth the safety of the kingdom, that all the arrears of ship-money should be pressed to be paid with all possible expedition. His Majesty held fit that a select committee of the Board be appointed for this service, and nominated the Lords Keeper, Privy Seal, and Chamberlain, the Earls of Dorset and Salisbury, and the Lord Chief Justice Littleton, who are to meet every Thursday in the morning out of Term, and in the afternoon during Term-time. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1184. *Copy.* 1¼ *p.*]

May 20. 18. Draft of the same. [1 *p.*]

May 20. 19. The like. Stephen Fowle, John Daun, and others, clothiers, fullers, and clothworkers of Kent, did by petition represent that many hundreds of them having lived in good fashion upon their trades are now like to fall into want, owing, as they conceive, to the export of fullers-earth to foreign parts, which takes place notwithstanding the late proclamation and divers Orders of Council. Many counties are already furnished with fullers-earth by land carriage, and others may be very nearly as cheaply served this way; they therefore, besought that no more fullers-earth be suffered to be water-borne, and that petitioners, who live near the fulling-pits may, be authorised by warrant from the Board to survey the quantity digged in that county, and take account thereof, the diggers giving bond to the King by recognizance in a penal sum for the true execution of that service according to the King's proclamation. It was ordered that the Deputy and Company of Merchants Adventurers be required to consider of petitioners' proposition, and to think upon some fit means how the fullers-earth may be carried into the several counties, without being water-borne, or propound a way how the Lords may do it, so that the carrying of that commodity beyond sea may be by all ways and means possible prevented. [*Draft.* 1¼ *p.*]

May 20. 20. The like. The Board was this day informed by John Crane, Surveyor General of Marine Victuals, that 145*l.* 10*s.* has been paid by him to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland for the imposition on 48,500 pipe staves at 3*l.* per 1,000 brought from Ireland in 1637 for the service of the navy, for which sum he prays allowance upon his accompts with the King here, and for all others to be after the imported rate of 60*s.* per 1,000 for pipe staves, and 10*s.* per 1,000 for hogshead staves. The Lords conceived it reasonable that the same should be granted in regard the imposition was imposed since the contract made with him for victualing the King's ships, and ordered that upon his accompts with his Majesty allowance be made to him not only of the above sum, but all other sums disbursed or to be disbursed in respect of that imposition. The Lord Treasurer, the Barons of the Exchequer, the principal officers

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1640.

of the navy, and the auditors of the imprest, for the time being are hereby authorised to give him allowance thereof upon his accompts accordingly. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 20. 21. Council Warrant to [Sir William Balfour], lieutenant of the Tower. You are to deliver Christopher Hudson, now prisoner in your custody, to the Sheriff of London, who is required to receive him from you. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 20. Whitehall. 22. The like to the Sheriff of Surrey. You are to receive at London Bridge from the Sheriff of London Christopher Hudson, and to conduct him safely to St. Margaret's-hill, Southwark, and there to attend the Lords Commissioners by 7 o'clock a.m. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

May 20. Whitehall. The like to the Sheriff of London. You are to repair to the Tower to-morrow by 6 o'clock a.m. to receive from the Lieutenant of the Tower Christopher Hudson, and to carry him to London Bridge, there to deliver him over to the Sheriff of Surrey, to whom we have already given order. [*Written upon the same paper as the preceding. Draft.* ½ *p.*]

May 20. 23. The like to [Henry Garwaie], lord mayor of London. The Sheriffs of London and Surrey have received directions to convey Christopher Hudson to St. Margaret's-hill before 7 a.m. to-morrow morning. These are, therefore, to require you to appoint 100 able men of the trained bands to attend the sheriffs to the said place and at the time above said. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 20. 24. The like. Sir Chas. Egerton having complained against Sir John Hotham for taking a distress in the ship-money business, he is to seek remedy by law. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 20. 25. Close warrants directed to Lord Coleraine, Sir Richard Lucy, Knt. and Bart., Sir Thomas Butler, Knt. of the Bath, Sir Thomas Dacres, Knt, and Mr. Conesby, requiring them personally to attend the Lords on Friday next at 2 p.m. [*Minute.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 20. 26. Pass for John Cotton, Esq., to go into Flanders with one servant. [*Minute.* 4 *lines.*]

May 20. Whitehall. Notes by Nicholas of proceedings this day at the Council of War. Resolved that in the list of the entertainments of the garrison of Berwick it shall be directed that the pay of the horse as well as of the foot shall begin 1st July next, and that the horse shall be paid to that day according to the rates expressed in that list by special warrant from the King, which is to be prepared accordingly. Whereas the captains of horse belonging to the garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle have in their indentures covenanted that 3*d.* per diem shall be defalked out of the pay of every trooper towards reimbursing the charge of raising each of their horses, and 3*d.* per diem towards reimbursing the charge of every the trooper's arms until the same shall be paid for, which 6*d.* per diem being by the Lords held to be

1640. Vol. CCCCLIV.

so great a defalcation as that the trooper would not be well able to live and keep his horse for the same, it was resolved that there shall be henceforth only 3*d.* per diem deducted out of the trooper's wages for these charges, but the defalcations to continue until these be fully paid up: the paymasters of the garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle are to take order accordingly. Ordered that the master of the Ordnance do cause a true valuation to be made of the charge of the arms delivered to the horse belonging to the garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle according to the rates and prices in which these arms stand his Majesty, and certify the same to this Council of War, that it may be transmitted to the paymasters of these garrisons. Resolved that there shall be forthwith paid to each of the physicians belonging to the garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle one month's entertainment as a gift to bear their charges, and one month's imprest. Ordered that there be allowed to the apothecary appointed for the garrison of Berwick 40*l.*, and to the apothecary for Carlisle 20*l.*, to provide medicaments, &c., for which warrants to be given to the paymasters of these garrisons respectively. The Lords being made acquainted that these wanted accommodation of stable room and lodging for the troops of horse in the garrison of Berwick, ordered that Sir John Conyers, governor of the garrison, so soon as he arrives at Berwick shall take order for supplying stable room and all things requisite for the troopers' convenient accommodation in that garrison. A letter to be sent to the Vice-President and Council of York, noticing that the prices of all manner of victuals for man and horse are much risen as well at Hull as in all other places where the King's troops are quartered, and therefore requiring them to take order by the justices of peace thereabouts, or otherwise, that reasonable and indifferent prices be set upon all victuals, and that the markets thereabouts be sufficiently supplied. Ordered that the King be moved by one of the Secretaries of State to give warrant to the paymaster of Berwick for payment of the Comptroller of the Train of Artillery appointed for Berwick according to his patent, by which he is allowed 13*s.* 4*d.* per diem, and not according to the list of entertainments for the garrison of Berwick, whereby he is allowed only 10*s.* per diem. Ordered that warrant be given to the paymaster of Berwick to pay the two workmasters employed there, according as he shall be directed by the governor of the garrison and at the former rate of wages. Order to be given to the Master of the Ordnance to cause out of the King's stores in the Tower so much munition and other provisions as are certified by the Comptroller of the Train of Artillery there to be wanting in Berwick as may be furnished out of the King's stores in the Tower or at Hull to be supplied, and an estimate to be made of the rest of those provisions which are to be supplied by way of emption, whereupon order shall be taken for money for providing the same. [*Written upon the same paper as April* 30. *See vol. ccccli., No.* 75. 3½ *pp.*]

May 20. 27. Petition of [Col. George Goring], governor of Portsmouth, to the Council. By these two estimates the defects in the fortifica-

1640.

tion and the want of munition, &c. for the garrison may appear, the which are since greater than were then certified. Petitioner prays an order from the Board to the Lord Treasurer for so much money as will be required for the repair of the fortifications, but which may be paid as his Majesty's other occasions will permit; also an order to the officers of the ordnance to deliver to him such things as they have in store, and the emptions to be supplied as the Lord Treasurer may find money. There is great necessity for a battery at the entrance of the haven within pistol shot of the ships which come in, and for a chain like formerly was there, for security of the haven and of the King's ships that lie there. It would contribute much to the King's service if an engineer were sent down to view the necessity of it, and to estimate the charge. *Underwritten,*

27. I. *Reference to the Council of War, who are prayed to give such order as shall be found most expedient and necessary for the safety of that place and good of his Majesty's service. Whitehall, 20th May* 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 20. 28. Petition of Richard Beaumont, apprentice to James James, apothecary, of London, to the Council. Petitioner was sent for by warrant of Sec. Windebank, and examined for speaking some unadvised words, which he did not deny. Upon report made to your Lordships of his confession he was justly committed to the Fleet Prison. He is heartily sorry that ever he spake such words, and resolved never to offend again in like kind. Prays order for his enlargement. *Underwritten,*

28. I. *Reference to Sec. Windebank.* [1 *p.*]

May 20. 29. Petition of William and Christopher Brewer and other the clothiers for say dyed cloth in cos. Somerset, Wilts., Gloucester, and Worcester, whose names are subscribed to this petition, to the Council. By Order of Council of 19th April 1639 it was commanded that no say dyed cloths should be from thenceforth made by the clothier or bought by the merchant whereon any list shall be sewed or yarn pricked into the lists, which order was grounded upon the suggestion of some clothiers, that by such adorning of the list say dyed cloth passed for Spanish cloth dyed in the wool to the discredit of the latter, a penalty of 40*s.* a cloth being laid upon the maker and buyer severally of such cloths, and so the manufacture of say dyed cloth which is made wholly of our English wool is like to be left off and the wool of this kingdom to remain unwrought. The new manufacture of say dyed cloth is by all approved to be a commendable invention and a most useful sort of cloth, exception only being taken to the manner of adorning the lists for its readier sale, but for as much as every other sort of cloth, including Worcester, Suffolk, and Gloucester, have a distinctive list, petitioners pray the Lords' order that some distinction may be used to mark this cloth or else to refer the consideration hereof to the Commissioners for Clothing, or such others as the Lords shall think fit, whereby some list for adorning this sort of cloth may be allowed and which may distin-

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

guish the same from Spanish cloth died in the wool, and also from white cloth died after it is thickened and milled, that thereby petitioners may be encouraged to proceed in this manufacture, and to work up the wool of this kingdom, which, now being grown to a low esteem, would by this means be more in use and advanced in price. *Underwritten*, 27 *signatures*. *Dorso*,

29. 1. *The Lords refer the examination of this petition to the Commissioners for Clothing and the Deputy and any two others of the Company of Merchants Adventurers, who having altogether considered the particulars expressed in this petition are required between this and Wednesday next to certify the Board what they conceive fit to be done therein. Whitehall.* 20*th May* 1640. [1⅓ *p.*]

May 20. Newcastle. 30. [Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh] to Archbishop Laud. We had a mutiny here last week upon the pay-day for the twopence which is taken for [payment of] arms. The spokesman on that occasion was apprehended. The next day when I sent for the prisoner 20 or more soldiers of the troop [of Sir Fulk Huncks] came very mutinously to my door. I took one of them and condemned both to be hanged; but believing that the death of one would terrify the rest sufficiently I caused them to cast dice, and one of them was shot dead by five of his fellows because I could not get any to hang him. The soldiers and townsmen thought, the one that I would not put him to death, the other that I durst not. I hear that there has been a mutiny at London. If there should be occasion to use the horse that way I think it would not be amiss to show them favour in not taking the twopence for arms, because that it is dear travelling, and it will be fit not to grieve the country. You have not written anything to me concerning the horse, neither has the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. The quarters are made ready here for the horse and the gentlemen of the country expect them. I hear that a Whelp and pinnace are cast away upon the coast of Scotland, only six men saved and eight or ten pieces of canon. The Covenanters do undermine Edinburgh Castle. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

May 20. Newcastle. [The same to Algernon Earl of Northumberland]. Particulars of the mutiny and its suppression as in the preceding letter. I think it would not be amiss for you to consider how that the horseman pays for all that he has and dear enough. They are made to pay 20*d.* the pound for powder, which, if they are to pay for at all, ought to be sold at the usual rate; and the arms are so very bad that many soldiers have had to pay 8*s.* or 10*s.* for mending them, but they can never be made good. Whoever thinks that he does the King good service in putting off ill arms to them shall be deceived if the King please to take notice of his losses. I hear that the Whelp and pinnace in the Irish Sea are cast away upon the coast of Scotland. Sir Charles Cootes' son, who was a student at Glasgow, brought this news, he is gone to London and says that the Covenanters do undermine Edinburgh Castle, and have gone very far. I

VOL. CCCCLIV.

1640.

hear that you are not well, God send you health as much and as long as I wish to myself. [*Written upon the same paper as the preceding. Copy.* 1 *p.*]

May 20. Newcastle. 31. [The same] to Sec. Vane, Treasurer of the Household. To the same effect as the preceding. Particulars of the mutiny of the soldiers of Sir Fulk Huncks' troop. Defects of the arms supplied to troopers; hardly any of the pistols sound, divers of the barrels are without touch-holes. Excessive price of gunpowder and provisions. The Covenanters undermine Edinburgh Castle and have gone a great way. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

May 20. Newcastle. 32. [The same] to Sec. Windebank. To the same effect as the preceding. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

May 20. Newcastle. 33. [The same] to Mr. Garrard, master of the Charter House. Now that the Parliament is concluded I perceive the reason that I have not heard from you, the times were too troublesome; but now that you have liberty to walk whither you please in the morning, and to bowl in the afternoon, I hope you will let me hear of you. If the apprentices are still in arms look well to the Charter House, let your old soldiers walk the round and stand sentinel, and ask advice of some good lawyer whether you may not fortify your house in times of danger which you suspect without any great cause. There is a certain military book, for it is a book of controversy, called the Counterblast, read it and see whether you can find anything in it against petards, they are devilish things, and they are likely enough to put some such trick upon you if they hear that you are a monied man, or that the house has good plate; but I believe the apprentices will make but a Shrove Tuesday business of it. If their disorder would cause me to be sent for to London that I might see that blessed sight my Lady of Devonshire [Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Cecill, Earl of Salisbury], I should be much more their friend than I am, for there is no trust to be put in the common people, they have neither constancy nor gratitude, they neither requite the love that is bestowed on them, nor continue in their love to any one. I pray make a very good speech to my Lady of Devonshire upon this subject, that I may find my faith and zeal in her service rewarded with that gracious look that makes the devils forget Hell and the angels Heaven. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

May 20. Berwick. 34. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. All that I can inform you is that there are no forces as yet drawn together either in these parts or in the north of Scotland. Colonel Monro has some men at Leith, and, they say, he is to go towards Aberdeen, but his number is not very considerable, and I hear they are gotten with great difficulty. About a week since, whilst those of Edinburgh were working in their mine some earth fell and killed 20 men of them. I am informed that they now find that their labour has been in vain, that rock being incapable of mining. Not above 20 Scotchmen have run away out of the castle and only two English. There are now 260

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

men in the castle, and they are confident that all the power of the Scots cannot take the castle so long as their provision lasts. They hear in Scotland that Archbishop Laud was like to be affronted by the multitude, and they are much pleased with the news. I shall give the Earl of Northumberland an account concerning the two ships that were committed to my charge, as he has commanded me. [*Endorsed:* "Received the 25th." *Seal with crest and arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 20. 35. Sir Robert Heath, serjeant-at-law, to Nicholas. This enclosed is an order drawn up by consent of those of Newcastle and myself [touching our difference about the South Shields], which is as much as for the present we can agree upon. I pray put it in the form of an order of the Board and this will satisfy both sides until the Lords shall take further order. I entreat the despatch of it as soon as possibly can be. *Underwritten by Nicholas,*

35. I. *Upon reading this letter and the draft of the order therein mentioned the Lords directed the said order. Endorsed, "Received 21st May."* [⅔ *p.*]

May 20. 36. Act of Commutation in the Court of High Commission before Sir John Lambe, Commissary for the Archbishop of Canterbury in the Archdeaconry of Leicester, during the suspension of the Bishop of Lincoln, whereby the penance imposed on Thomas Tookey, of the parish of Shippey Magna, co. Leicester, for fornication with Elizabeth Harding, of the same parish, is commuted for a money fine of 8*l.* [*Latin.* 1⅓ *p.*]

[May 20.] 37. Information certified by Peter Davyes, parish clerk of Shelley, Essex, of certain seditious words spoken by Edward Neale, of that parish in the churchyard before morning service, viz.: That the apprentices were up in arms in London already, and it may be they will arise as well in the country shortly, which, if they do, I will acquaint them with our parson, Mr. Greene, for taking the Archbishop of Canterbury's part so much as he doth. [1 *p.*]

May 20. Whitehall. Warrant by Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice and Justice in Eyre of the Forests on this side Trent, to the verderers, woodward, and regardors of the forests in co. Oxford. I am informed that the lodges of the three keepers in his Majesty's forest of Shotover and Stowood, co. Oxford, are in much decay; you are therefore to view the lodges and certify me what are their decays and what quantity of timber will be requisite for the needful repairs, and where the same may be spared within that forest. [*Copy*=1 *p. See vol. cccl*xxxiv., *p.* 80.]

May 21. 38. Council warrant to Edward Stockdale, messenger, for the apprenhension of Ralph Egglesfield and Edward Baker, of Westminster, vintners. [*Minute.* ⅓ *p.*]

May 21. Whitehall. 39. Warrant to Sir William Balfour, lieutenant of the Tower. Our will is that to-morrow morning by 7 o'clock you cause John

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

Archer to be carried to the rack, and that there yourself, together with Sir Ralph Whitfield and Sir Robert Heath, our serjeants-at-law, shall examine him upon such questions as our said serjeants shall think fit to propose to him; and if upon sight of the rack he shall not make a clean answer to the questions, then our further pleasure is that you cause him to be racked as in your and their discretions shall be thought fit. And when he shall have made a full answer, then the same is to be brought to us, and you are still to detain him close prisoner till you shall receive further orders. This shall be as well to you as to our said serjeants sufficient warrant and discharge. [*Copy in the King's own hand, although apostilled in "Mr. Read's hand, secretary to Sec. Windebank," neither signed nor sealed.* 1 *p.*]

May 21. 40. Draft of the same by Sec. Windebank. [1 *p.*]

May 21. 41. Council warrant to Hugh Peachy, messenger, to bring up before the Lords Henry Baker, Richard and James Marriot, Nicholas Winckles, William Bland, and Mr. Walker, all constables in co. Northampton. [*Minute.* $\frac{1}{5}$ *p.*]

May 21. The like to William Brooks, messenger, to bring up William Walters, of Norton, Robert Hinton, Nicholas Matthew, William Goodman, William Addington, and Randal Wood, of Bradwin, [Bradden] co. Northampton. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding. Minute.* $\frac{1}{5}$ *p.*]

May 21. The like to Edward Stockdale, messenger, to bring up the constable of Adstone, Thomas Mayhew, Richard Pettiher, William Warwick, and Richard Standy, constables, and the constable of Weston [by Welland], in co. Northampton. [*Ibid. Minute.* $\frac{1}{5}$ *p.*]

May 21. The like to Robert Cross to bring up Richard Major, Mrs. Margery Trist, Thomas Roberts, Daniel Smith, William Lewick, and the constable of Abington, co. Northampton. [*Ibid. Minute.* $\frac{1}{6}$ *p.*]

May 21. The like to Nicholas Copley, messenger, to bring up John Holland, William Filkins, Gilbert Kimberley, Anthony Barnes, Humphry Chamberlain, and Thomas Freeman, now or lately constables in co. Worcester, with a clause to discharge them at the place upon their conformity in paying in to the sheriff all the ship-money collected by them respectively, together with their accompts. [*Ibid. Minute.* $\frac{1}{6}$ *p.*]

May 21. The like to George Carter to bring up Robert Bunnes, George Acton, William and Ralph Wells, Richard Washington, and George Smith, now or late constables in co. Leicester. [*Ibid. Minute.* $\frac{1}{6}$ *p.*]

May 21. 42. William Mayle to Archbishop Laud. Being in the house of Mr. Cleddell, near Aldgate, London, on the 16th instant, there came in Mrs. Chickelworth and Mr. Leonard, and the former said that the Queen went to the Communion with the King, as she had heard,

1640. Vol. CCCCLIV.

but on asking your Grace whether that she might not be of that religion the King was, you should answer her Majesty "you are very well as you are, and I would wish you to keep you there;" and further she said now the King goes to mass with the Queen. Also this morning, I being at the Three Cranes wharf in Thames-street, Mrs. Wood reported that our gracious Prince hath been these five days weeping bitterly, and that no man can pacify him; that the Prince was troubled at night with dreams, so that at last the King came to him and asked him what was the matter, when the Prince replied: "Your Majesty should have asked that sooner;" then the King required the Prince to tell him, who answered: "My grandfather left you four kingdoms, and I am afraid your Majesty will leave me never a one;" whereupon the King should ask the Prince, "Who have been your tutors in this?" Lastly, it is reported to myself by some of the best of St. James' parish, near Aldgate, that there is a constant meeting of divers recusants, as Spaniards and divers of our own nation in a private house where they have mass, and the parishioners have said it were requisite in their opinion that those should be taken to do as well as other men who separate from our Church. [1⅓ *p.*]

May 21. Petition of Sir William Elphinstone and John Crofts to the King. Petitioners about six years since were suitors to you for a grant in fee-farme of such lands and tenements in Cartmel, co. Lancaster, as had not been formerly granted, which the tenants held by a pretended customary estate, being absolutely void in law, and the interest of inheritance resting solely in you, as petitioners undertook to make good. On full information touching the same you signified your pleasure for a grant thereof to petitioners in fee-farme and soccage tenure, which accordingly was passed under the Great Seal and the seals of the duchy and county palatine of Lancaster, with provision that no decrease of your revenue should come thereby. On this grant petitioners prosecuted suit in your Duchy Court to evict your title, but by some mistake in the grant they have since proceeded in your name in the suit, and thereupon you again declared that when petitioners should have fully recovered your title you would make a new and valid grant of the lands to them; all which appears by the several petitions and significations of your pleasure hereto annexed. Now petitioners have, with much trouble and very great expense, concluded the business by composition with the tenants by an order in the Duchy Court, by which it is agreed the interest you have thus bestowed on petitioners should devolve on them, which your Chancellor and the Duchy Council thought the fittest way, that so they may continue your tenants. They pray you in confirmation of this agreement again to signify to Lord Newburgh to give order for a bill for your signature to pass the Great Seal and duchy and county palatine seals, granting to such of the tenants as shall be nominated in trust for the rest and their heirs in fee-farme and soccage tenure, all the said lands and tenements within the manor and bailiwicks of Cartmel, with all woods and commons

Vol. CCCCLIV.

1640.

now or heretofore therewith enjoyed, with such reservation of rents and other services as have been formerly answered to you for the same; and that on this settlement petitioners may receive the fruit of your bounty in the said composition. *Underwritten,*

1. *An order granting the above petition; the fines formerly answered on descent and alienation being cast up by a medium of the last seven years to be paid yearly to his Majesty, that there may be no decrease of his revenue.—Whitehall, May* 20, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccliii., p.* 177. = 1⅔ *pp.*]

May 21. The Hague. 43. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Roe. I am very sorry to find by your letter that I shall not see you here, so that I might have spoken that freely to you which I cannot do to all, and indeed to very few, but I hope I shall one day see you here for all this, for I have committed a little kind of treason against you, for hearing that it might fall out that the King would send to Cologne, or some other place to treat for us, I did beseech him that in that case none might be sent but you, which he has assured me he will do, so as I am not quite out of hope of seeing you, and I hope you will not be against such another employment, though I desired it without your knowledge. I hope these will find you in England, where I am sure you will be sorry to find the Parliament dissolved. There are here many scurvy bruits of the people's discontents, and the apprentices' insolencies against my Lord of Canterbury; I hope they are not true, you may easily imagine how all that troubles me and that Arneim's proposition is not accepted by his Majesty, but since it is not the first nor only affliction I have had, or shall have I am sure, I must pass it off as well as I can. As for Stella I am of your opinion and will counsel the Prince Elector to get him of his [party] if he can for money. Sir Richard Cave is now I hope at Paris, I am sure you will hear how he visited Dunkirk by the way. I hear from Cologne that all the troops of Weimar, Pless, and Lüneburg are with Bannier. I am sure you will hear from my son [the Elector Palatine] as well as me, so I will say nothing of him but thank [you] for your letters to him. I am sure you will let the King, my brother, know my uncle's resentment still for him. By Dinley you will understand what hath passed betwixt your daughter and Sir Gilbert Gerrard's son, he will inform you of all, I pray do her all the good in it you can. I would be very glad to get a good sum of money for her, she is free but he is not so, for she never gave him her word, but he has given her a contract under his own hand so as he can marry none without her consent; I pray do in it all you can for her good, she doth not desire to have the man. I tell you this that you may do accordingly, his money is much better for he is an ass verily, and your cousin the prettier fellow of the two. I leave all to your good conduct, and will end for this time, assuring you that though you change countries in your dwelling yet you shall find me wheresoever you be your most constant affectionate friend. [*Partly in cipher.* 2 *pp.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLIV.

May 21. 44. William Earl of Exeter, lord lieutenant of co. Northampton, to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General. Mr. Nicholas has written to me that it is the King's pleasure I should certify you in what forwardness the soldiers are that are to be raised in co. Northampton, and whether the coat and conduct-money for them be all levied. The number of soldiers directed to be raised in the county is 550, viz., 275 in either division, east and west. These are all listed and ready to march to the general rendezvous. The east division is willing to pay coat and conduct-money, and the soldiers are ready to be ordered by those officers your Lordship shall appoint, but the western division refuses to pay these assessments, for which a great many are sent for by warrant from the Board, and all the 275 soldiers of this division utterly refuse either to be disciplined by or to go with any other commanders than those of the trained bands there, as appears by my deputy-lieutenant's letter which I first presented to you, and then by your direction sent it to Mr. Nicholas to represent to the Board, in whose hands it now is. This I conceive to be the true state of Northamptonshire. [*Endorsed:* "Received 22nd May 1640." 1 *p.*]

May 21. Warwick House. 45. Robert Earl of Warwick and William Lord Maynard, lords lieutenants of Essex, to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General. According to the King's commands signified by Mr. Nicholas, we have to advertise your Excellency that we understand from our deputy-lieutenants that his Majesty having been pleased to ease our county of Essex from bringing our soldiers to any particular place of rendezvous, they have given order to the several captains of our county to press the 700 soldiers and to bring them to Colchester on 28th of this month, being three days sooner than by the Council's letters we were appointed; the 60 horses directed to be sent to Newcastle for the artillery are ordered to be at Chelmsford by 1st June. Having, according to our directions, given order for lending the soldiers arms out of the trained bands for exercising them whilst they remain in the county, we are informed that all men do resolve generally to refuse to lend their arms. For the coat and conduct-money our deputy-lieutenants made a rate of 2,400*l.* but of that sum have only received 540*l.*, and despair of getting any more, without which money it will be impossible for them to proceed in those services. They have sent up to us divers returns of the answers of those who have not paid, but which being so numerous we forbear to trouble you with them, [*Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

May 21. 46. The same to the same. There were sent out of Essex in April 1639, for the King's service in the late Northern expedition, 700 muskets complete with rests, bandeliers, and head pieces, also 400 corselets complete with pikes. There were brought back in July and August 1639 to Harwich divers arms, the several kinds whereof appear by a copy of a certificate annexed, but these for the most part very bad and are lying in cellars at Harwich where they rust and grow every day worse than before, so that if present order be

1640. Vol. CCCCLIV.

not taken for the repairing and stowage of them they are like to be all spoiled. [⅔ *p.*] *Annexed,*

46. 1. *Certificate of the arms delivered at Harwich 26th July 1639 to John Clark, muster-master, together with a list of the [returned] arms delivered to Roger Coleman, mayor [of Harwich], the 13th August 1639, out of the White Lion of London.* [2 *pp.*]

May 21. Richmond. 47. William Earl of Newcastle, lord lieutenant of co. Nottingham, to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General. I have received his Majesty's commands this day signified by Mr. Nicholas to certify your Lordship in what forwardness the soldiers are who are to be raised in this county, and whether the coat and conduct-money for them be levied. About a month since I received a letter from my deputy-lieutenants that they had begun then to impress the soldiers, to levy the money for coat and conduct, and put his Majesty's commands in execution, but since then I have not received any more particular account of their proceedings. I shall very shortly hear having again required it. I presume if there had been any stop in their proceedings I should have had notice of it before this time, and this assures me that the service is and will be performed in due time. [*Endorsed:* "Received 22nd May 1640." 1 *p.*]

May 21. 48. Jerome Earl of Portland, lord lieutenant of Hants. By order of the King I am to give you an account of the men to be pressed in this county. I can for the present only send you a copy of a letter from my deputy-lieutenants which I formerly sent to the Council. I have since sent to them to return the names of the chief persons who refuse to pay coat and conduct-money in these places here mentioned, but have not yet received any answer. I have now likewise sent to them for a more particular account of the whole business which I shall attend you with upon the first return. [1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

48. 1. *Copy of the letter from the deputy-lieutenants of Hants., to the Duke of Lennox and himself, already calendared.* [*See May 12, vol. ccccliii., No. 23.* 1½ *p.*]

May 21. 49. Sir William Thorold and Captain Robert Markham [deputy-lieutenants of co. Lincoln, to Robert Earl of Lindsey, lord lieutenant of the same county]. In accordance with the directions of his Majesty and the Council to you and your letters to us, we have with all diligence applied ourselves to [put both their and your commands in execution. We think it our duties to give you an account of our proceedings, as also of the distemper and distraction at this time amongst us in the parts of Kesteven and Holland under your Lordship's lieutenancy. We have issued warrants for levying the proportion of men and horses in these parts for the infantry and artillery, desiring to have the same in readiness according to his Majesty's expectation and command; but we fear unless there be some course taken for the suppressing of the mutinous and rebellious ill-affected people already pressed and by the neglect of constables to

raise men we shall not be able to render so good an account of the service by us commanded as we desire and endeavour. 1. The constables in general do not the service commanded them, but think to satisfy us in the choice of soldiers with lame, sick, and unserviceable men, and report that all other men more able in their townships do forsake their habitation, fly into the woods, and there arm themselves with pitchforks and other weapons in order to defend themselves from the said constables. We have granted divers warrants for apprehending them but cannot get them served. 2. We have caused the two constables of the town of Bassingham, in the wapentake of Boothby-Graffoe, to be bound to their good behaviour for saying to the chief constable of that hundred and doing accordingly, whilst he was executing our precept, that they would neither obey him nor his warrant. 3. Alexander Blessett, one of the petty constables of the town of Careby, in the wapentake of Beltisloe, first altered our warrant and then made no return, neither has he appeared to answer. 4. Lawrence Bennett, a constable of Spalding, informed us at our meeting at Sleaford that the people of that town would not contribute anything towards the maintenance of the soldiers in this press, though we have been very careful for the equal levying of the money. The charge being so easy and favourable, which we and they have reason to acknowledge with all thankfulness as a special grace from his Majesty. We granted warrants for bringing the defaulters before us but can get neither their appearance nor the return of our warrants. We procured the chief constable to lay down the money as in other wapentakes, but unless some course be taken with more men to force them to their duty, if his Majesty shall have occasion hereafter in this kind to use his subjects, we shall not be able to levy either men or money. 5. We have procured the chief constables of Kesteven and Holland to lay down for their several wapentakes as much money as will coat and clothe 100 men and at 8*d.* per diem keep them in pay until 9th June. If they stay longer with us I fear it will be very hard to get more money, in regard we have with so much difficulty procured what we have. 6. With much ado by strict and gentle means we have levied our proportion within six or seven of 100 men for Kesteven and Holland according to our directions and have appointed Sleaford for the rendezvous, being the most convenient place; but from thence the men do daily run away, notwithstanding *hue and cry* sent after them and a publication of martial law against them. 7. They are so seditious and mutinous that unless some example above our power be made of them I fear when we have done all we can we shall be but unprofitable servants and gain his Majesty's displeasure. 8. The captain will take no charge of the men more than enrolling their names and calling them thereby, but leaves them to us and the constables. 9. The soldiers were pressed and quartered at Sleaford on the 12th May. Now that these distempers may not grow to any dangerous consequence we crave your directions herein and become suitors to your Lordship to take order that the soldiers

1640.

may be drawn with as much speed as may be out of our county to the body of the regiment, that the officers thereof may take charge of them and their provost-marshal attend them with condign punishment, thereby to reduce them to their duties. We desire that we may have more assistance in this service, there being but two of us of whom one is sick, as your Lordship may perceive by our hands to this certificate, to expedite this business. This we thought good to let you understand with as much speed as possible we can, that the integrity of our intentions may be known, and that if there be any fail it may not be imputed to us, who think it our greatest glory and happiness to serve, observe, and obey our King to the utmost of our power. [$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*]

May 21. Office of Ordnance.

50. Officers of the Ordnance to Nicholas. We find in the Grand Proportion that there is to be provided amongst other things 12 bridge boats and 24 anchors, the charge whereof, as appears by the particulars, amounts to 270*l.* So as the estimate now presented for providing the 26 boats, with all things thereunto belonging for their accommodation, which comes to 947*l.* 5*s.*, is besides the money now demanded in the Grand Proportion, which you may please to take notice of, and move the Lords for issuing that sum, in respect the 26 short carts already bespoken, and for which moneys are issued by the Lords' command, are not contained in the Grand Proportion, and for that no boats of the nature of the above-said 12 are now to be used. [*Seal with device.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

May 21. Berwick.

51. William Marquis of Douglas to his cousin, Mr. Archibald Guthrie, at St. Giles', London. Although my promise by my answer to your last letter was that I should by my next acquaint you with the occurrences in this country, yet by reason of the bearer Mr. James Gordon's sudden journey, I could not have time by these to discharge that engagement. Only to furnish subject for relating the preparations made and to be made in these parts, I could not rencounter a better than to address this gentleman to you, whom I desired, as my special friend, to inform you at length; he is a man so well inclined for his Majesty's service that I dare undertake you may give credit to his discourse and report as truth. There is of late come down from court John Haddane, a servant of Lord Loudoun's, armed with his Majesty's special warrant of free passage, whose reports produce a great deal of encouragement to the people here to persist in their insolencies. He says openly that England for the most part countenances and in effect maintains the good cause, so that the Earl of Northumberland has given over his charge, and if the trained bands be forced to fight it will be for no disadvantage to the Covenanters; such reports, although needless to induce people already bent to wickedness, yet it was a great oversight to permit the coming of a man to sew such sedition. I believe you have gotten intelligence how one of the King's great ships that was coming with some succours to the castle of Dumbarton perished by the way, whereby the castle is now in great distress without the King sends present relief, for the Covenanters

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

sunk two great boats in the haven mouth, and thereby made the river unnavigable, so that there is no means to get any succour to the castle by sea and by land they have stopped all passages to it. Their intended stratagem against the castle of Edinburgh is already plotted, and they are sure to effect it when they please, for they are confident, as is reported, that on making the least breach in the wall, all General Ruthven's [Lord Ettrick's] soldiers will desert from him and go over to their side, only they defer their practice until 2nd June, at which time they expect the King's Commissioner to come and conclude the Parliament. Howsoever hereafter, their resolution is for England, with an army of 20,000 men, and the constabulary of Haddington made offer to furnish that army with victuals for 40 days. Colonel Munroe is away in the North with 2,000 men, and is to have another supply of men to meet him there to the number of 4,000, so that with that 6,000 he intends to reduce all the North to their faction, and make himself strong to resist any invasion by sea. It seems who enters the North first will carry it. What other occurrences there are I remit to the bearer's relation, who, although he will not presume to relate them to his Majesty, will freely communicate the same to you in private. I could wish his Majesty were truly sensible of all their proceedings, that timely course may be taken to prevent their rebellious plots. Howsoever, you may impart these things to such as you think expedient. To conclude, I perceive but small appearance of comfort for the small number who side with the King in their parts, what I say I find by particular experience of their cruelty towards myself and the Laird of Renton, a friend of mine; for myself I have already written to you the unnatural courses practised by my eldest son to denude me of my whole estate and people, from which he noways relents neither directly nor indirectly, but rather insists in his informal dealings. As for my friend, the Laird of Renton, yesterday being the 20th of this instant, they came to his house, whereinto they violently entered, seized upon all his corn, took away all his moveables, hurt some of his servants, and then concluded upon Friday next to turn his wife and family out of doors, and so convert the house and all to their own use, so that I see nothing but present destruction and misery to fall upon us if some course be not taken to avert their fury. There are sundry Scotch ships taken and brought into the harbours hereabouts; I think it were not amiss if the King would be pleased to redress the losses we sustain by the Covenanters with the spoil of these ships in respect their traffic is for the Covenanters' use, and if peace were [made] and restitution ordained on both sides we would be obliged to restore what we have got. With my next I will be more particular in what concerns his Majesty, the Marquis of Hamilton, and myself. Hoping to hear from you soon, I rest. [*Seal with coronet and arms.* 2 *pp.*]

May 21. 52. Directions signed by William Vernon for Mr. Constable, You are to deliver this man, Patrick Creely, to Secs. Vane or Windebank at Whitehall, and certify that he was taken by the Officers of

1640.

Customs at Gravesend and brought before the mayor, and William Vernon to take the Oath of Supremacy which he refused to do, and that he has many small pictures, Popish books, and other relics in his portmanteau. [½ *p.*]

May 22. The King to the Archbishop of York, the bishops and clergy assembled in convocation. Relative to the extraordinary contribution and benevolence to be granted by the whole clergy of that province. [*Minute for a draft. See May* 20, *No.* 13.]

May 22. Petition of James Lord Strange, committee of the body and lands of Richard Lord Viscount Molineux, the King's ward, to the King. By letters patent, for valuable considerations, you granted to Edward Dichfield, John Highlord, Humphrey Clarke, and Francis Mosse, and their heirs, the town and manor of Liverpool, co. Lancaster, with the court-leets, and all other courts, and the passage over the Mersey, with other tolls, and the profits of the same, of all which your ward's ancestors have for above 100 years been farmers. Now Edward Dichfield and the rest in consideration of 450*l.* paid by Richard Viscount Molineux, deceased, father of your ward conveyed the town and manor to Sir Thos. Walmsley, William Fazakerley, and John Nutter, and their heirs in trust for the said Viscount and his heirs. After the Viscount's death, the now Viscount Molineux, his son and heir, was found to be your ward, the custody of whose body and lands was by the Court of Wards committed to petitioner, who therefore endeavoured to collect the rents and profits of the manor and tolls for the use of your ward, but was interrupted by the mayor and burgesses of Liverpool; wherefore Sir Rowland Wandsford, Attorney of the Court of Wards about three years since, exhibited an information against them in the said court; and they thereupon about two years since preferred their petition to you, which you referred to the now Lo. Treasurer and Lo. Cottington. They having heard the cause in June 1638, dismissed petitioner from further attendance on the said petition, since which time, nearly two years, the mayor and burgesses have not put in their answers to the information, though the court in favour has granted them several commissions to take their answers, but have stood out all process of contempt, and have lately, after so much disobedience to the court, presented a second petition to you, which you have referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury and other Lords. Now as this petition is in substance the same as the former, and as the now Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington on hearing the cause dismissed petitioner as aforesaid, and that the matters in variance have been so long depending in a legal course, and might long since have been settled, if the mayor and bailiffs, distrusting the justice of their own cause, had not used so many unjustifiable delays; and as they have long stood and still are in contempt of the court, petitioner prays you to discharge him and your ward from further attendance on the late reference, and to leave the trial of the matter to a due course of law, where the many contempts of the

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

mayor and burgesses may be examined and punished, and the legal rights of both parties finally determined. *Underwritten,*

1. *His Majesty never intended by his former reference to interrupt the course of justice in this business, and therefore discharges that reference and leaves the matters in variance to be tried in due course of law.—Whitehall, May* 22, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccliii., p.* 179 $=1\frac{2}{3}$ *pp.*]

May 22. Whitehall. 53. The Council to [Henry Garwaie] lord mayor of London. Whereas Thomas Bensted, now prisoner in Newgate, is not to be executed till to-morrow morning, these are to require you to give order that the prison be this night and so till he shall be delivered to the custody of the sheriff securely guarded. [*Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1179. *Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

May 22. Whitehall. 54. The same to the same. Whereas there have been lately divers outrages and insolencies committed by traitorous and dissolute persons in Southwark and other places near the city, to prevent such disorders as may be attempted these next ensuing holidays by such like ill-disposed people, we have thought good to require you to give order that upon those days such number of the trained bands of the city be drawn forth and exercised in such places as you shall think fittest to be in readiness upon all occasions to prevent all dangers that may happen. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

May 22. The like letter to the Earls of Dorset and Holland, lords lieutenants of Middlesex. To give order for the drawing forth and exercising of the trained bands of that county for the occasion above said. [*Written upon the same paper as the preceding. Minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

May 22. 55. Council warrant to John Lisney, messenger, to bring up before the Board Mr. Dugdale, of Shustoke, Mr. Coughton, senr., of Coughton, Thomas Coughton, junr., Ralph Drayton, senr., Robert Scot, and William Smart, all of co. Warwick. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

May 22. 56. The like warrant to the Keeper of the Gate-house Prison, Westminster, to receive into his custody William Pargiter and Thomas Emeley, Esqrs., and to keep them till further order. [*Endorsed:* "Warrants for the commitment of the Northamptonshire gent[lemen]. *Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

May 22. The like to the Warden of the Fleet Prison for Samuel Danvers, Francis Bray, and John Rye. [*Written upon the same paper as the preceding. Minute.* 3 *lines.*]

May 22. 57. Pass for Colonel Fitz-Gerald to go into Flanders with two servants. [*Minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLIV.

1640.
May 22. 58. Note by Spencer Earl of Northampton, lord lieutenant of co. Warwick, of the names of refusers in that county to pay coat and conduct-money whom he desires may be sent for by warrant from the Council Board. [½ *p.*]

[May 22.] 59. Similar note of refusers to pay coat and conduct-money in the division of Berkeley, co. Gloucester. [1 *p.*]

[May 22.] 60. The like for Kiftsgate Division, co. Gloucester. [1 *p.*]

May 22. 61. Edward Earl of Dorset, lord lieutenant of Sussex, to [Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General]. We received last night a command from the King signified by Nicholas that we should this day certify you in what forwardness the soldiers to be raised in Sussex are, and whether the coat and conduct-money be all levied, and if not, how much, and when the rest will be raised. It is impossible for us so suddenly to give you an account of these particulars, by reason of the absence of the deputy-lieutenants in the country, except two with whom we have spoken, and they assure us that all the soldiers are in readiness and have been ever since 1st May, and as they conceive most part of the coat and conduct-money is paid in. The charge to the country has been near 4,000*l.* You shall have with all speed a more particular account. We assure you all shall be ready at an hour's warning. We beseech you free us from the soldiers as soon as possibly you may because we have had them upon the country's charge one month already. [1 *p.*]

May 22. Salisbury House. 62. William Earl of Devonshire, lord lieutenant of co. Derby, to the same. I have received his Majesty's command to certify you in writing in what forwardness the levies are in this county. As yet I have had no account thereof from my deputy-lieutenants, the reason I suppose is that they intend first to perform the whole service, and then to certify their proceedings. In the meantime I am informed by other ways that 200 soldiers were pressed on the 12th present and that the other 200 were to be pressed on the 19th, which was Tuesday last, also that they have taken order for the levying of 800*l.* for the whole charge, both of their pay, whilst the soldiers remain in the county and of their coats and conduct; but how much of it is already paid I cannot tell, nor am likely to know till they send up their account, which I expect not till the soldiers begin to march. [*Seal with coronet and arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 22. 63. Francis Earl of Bedford and William Lord Russell, lords lieutenants of co. Devon, to the same. We conceive that these enclosed directions will be performed to 10th June, but after that, if the troops should be continued upon the charge of the county we doubt of the consequence of it. By the next post we will require of the deputy-lieutenants a more particular account for your Lordship. [*Seal with coronet and crest.* ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

63. 1. *Deputy-lieutenants of Devon to the Lords Lieutenants. We have had a meeting here at Exeter to prepare and fix all things in readiness against the times appointed by his*

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

Majesty and directed to us by your Lordships, for the taking of the prest men by the King's officers from us out of this county. We have likewise consigned the soldiers according to the Lord General's proportions to the several colonels or their deputies appointed to receive them, which we present to you, praying your favourable acceptance and further directions if you find anything omitted or necessary to be added. P.S.—Mr. Ayshford is somewhat troubled lest he may suffer in your good opinions by reason of a causeless complaint presented to you by Captain Were now absent. Mr. Ayshford's care and diligence we shall be able to vindicate to your Lordships, but defer this till our next general meeting, when Captain Were's presence will be required.—Exeter, 13th May 1640. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

63. II. *Orders made by the deputy-lieutenants of co. Devon, at their meeting at Exeter on the 12th May* 1640, *for the objects above stated.* [2 *pp.*]

May 22. Whitehall. 64. Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, lord lieutenant of cos. Kent, Wilts., Somerset, and Cornwall, to the same. Last night immediately after the receipt of his Majesty's pleasure signified by Nicholas that I should certify you in what forwardness the soldiers are who are to be raised within those counties under my lieutenancies respectively, and whether the coat and conduct-money for them be already levied, I despatched an express into Kent for an account of these services. In a letter of the 7th current, signed by Edward Lord Gorges and George Vaughan, Esq., deputy-lieutenants for Wilts., I find they have thus proceeded: "At Chippenham we have raised 300, at Marlborough 350, at Warminster 300, and are now levying 350 at Sarum, and intend to be with the whole 1,300 at the general rendezvous at Marlborough by 10th May, where by reason we find many [so] obstinate [as] to refuse payment of the coat and conduct-money we are doubtful what mutinous courses these armed men may take, not having wherewithall to sustain their present necessities. We desire you to send us such instructions as you shall think requisite for the better performance of what is required of us." Wherein being directed by Mr. Nicholas I took a present order. From Somerset, though I have no particular letters, yet I understand by Colonel Lundesford, whose officer was there, about the raising of that regiment, that this business was, upon his coming from thence, in very good condition. From Cornwall, Charles Trevanion, one of the deputy-lieutenants of that county, on the 17th current writes: "I have given directions for levying money to perform this service and although neither this nor the next county could furnish sufficient cloth to make coats for the soldiers, yet I have procured so much, though a hundred miles hence, if I durst take upon myself to meddle with the county's money without warrant, to pay for it. A good part of the money is already collected and in the hands of the constables. I desire your directions how to proceed with such as refuse to pay their rates towards this service which I have of myself presumed to prepare

1640.

and have thereby sounded the inclination of most men, and found many willing but not a few very backward." Wherein also I have, since the receipt of that letter, given particular directions. This being all that I can represent to your Lordship in this affair for the present, I leave it to his Majesty's further pleasure. [1½ *p.*]

May 22. Suffolk House. 65. Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, lord lieutenant of cos. Cambridge, Suffolk, and Dorset, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, to the same. I received a command from his Majesty yesterday to certify you in what forwardness the soldiers are who are to be raised in the several counties under my lieutenancy respectively; and whether the coat and conduct-money for them be all levied. I forthwith endeavoured to inform myself, by such of my deputy-lieutenants as are here in town, of the true state of this business. They affirm to me that both in Suffolk and Cambridge the men are weekly mustered at their several rendezvous according to my former directions, and that warrants have been made out for levying coat and conduct-money, of which they conceive the whole or most part is levied accordingly, for that they hear not that any do deny payment of it; but to give you fuller satisfaction letters are written to the collectors and officers in the several counties to certify the particulars. As for Dorsetshire, at my coming thither I listed the 600 men, and made out warrants under my own hand for levying coat and conduct-money. The men are to be at their rendezvous at Shaftesbury by 1st June according to directions, which I am informed by letters from the deputy-lieutenants will be observed. I have given command for levying the 300 men of the Cinque Ports and warrants have been issued for the coat and conduct-money; I know not to the contrary, but they will be also ready. I shall inform myself further and speedily advertise you. [*Seal with coronet, crest, and motto.* 1 *p.*]

May 22. Barbican. 66. John Earl of Bridgewater, Lord President of the Council in the marches of Wales, to the same. By the letter of Mr. Nicholas, which I received yesterday in the afternoon, it seems it was expected I should certify your Lordship yesterday or this day at the furthest. I have with all the care and speed I could perused my letters and papers and send you the best notice I can concerning this business, although very imperfect. Were it not out of duty to my sovereign and the desire I have by all means to advance his service, I should have foreborn to have troubled you with these lines, my information being so far short of my desire or custom in matters of less consequence than this now in hand. From Brecknockshire I am certified by the deputy-lieutenants that 200 men be levied and apparalled; from Cardigan that 150 shall be brought to the general rendezvous by the first prefixed day, which is already past, and that money is collecting for clothing the soldiers; from Carmarthen that warrants are sent out for 565*l.* for exercising, clothing, coating, and maintaining of 250 men; from Carnarvon that half of the men were brought to the rendezvous and the other moiety were within 8 or 9 miles of it, before the letters of alteration [of time] were received by the deputy-lieutenants, but concerning the levying of the money I do

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

not remember that the deputy-lieutenants wrote anything in their letter which I sent to Sec. Windebank, and I desire your Lordship to cast your eye upon it for your better information; from Denbighshire I have yet heard nothing; from Flynt that warrants are sent out for 200*l.* to be levied for furnishing the men, and that they will be ready whensoever called upon; from Glamorgan that the soldiers shall be in readiness at Cardiff, the general rendezvous; from Herefordshire I am certified that Leominster has been selected as the place of general rendezvous, but not a word touching the levying of money for this service, except a hope that it may come in as readily as the necessity of the occasion requires; from Merioneth I have no letter, but hear by my servant lately come from thence that the money for coat and conduct is levied; from Monmouthshire that the men were brought to the rendezvous at Monmouth by the day first prefixed, that 600*l.* was levied for this service, that the charge by reason of the alteration of time to be at the rendezvous will amount to about 400*l.* more, for levying of which they conceive they have no power by any directions sent to them, the letter from the deputy-lieutenants I sent to Sec. Windebank, but have as yet received no reply, though the messenger has stayed for answer four days in town. I pray you look at this letter for your better information touching this county; from Montgomeryshire I have as yet heard nothing; from Shropshire I have heard twice, in their former letter the deputy-lieutenants write that they have made ready 500 men but that money comes in much short of their expectation, in their letter of the 18th present they write that some allotments in that county refuse to pay, in which respect they are not able to deliver to the commanders the full number of men; so soon as I had received this letter I sent it to Sec. Windebank, the which I pray you read, and upon consideration thereof and of the other two letters sent from Carnarvon and Monmouthshires it may be that your Lordship may find that the alteration of the time first appointed for the rendezvous has rather hindered than advanced this service; from Pembroke and Radnorshires that they hope all will be ready; from Worcestershire that 600 men are raised, and that warrants are issued for the coat and conduct-money, so that the soldiers may be at the general rendezvous at Worcester by the 10th present. Thus desiring that you may receive satisfaction by these lines, wherein I have been careful to certify faithfully and truly, I rest. P.S.—As I was about to seal up this letter I received the enclosed from my deputy-lieutenants in Pembrokeshire, which, when yourself and the Lords have considered, I pray send me back, that I may return such answer as by the Council shall be thought fit. [4 *pp.*]

[May 22]. 67. Henry Earl of Huntingdon and Ferdinando Lord Hastings, lords lieutenants of cos. Liecester and Rutland, to the same. According to the command from his Majesty we have to certify you; for the county of Liecester that all the men are impressed, except two or three, and the conduct-money is ready, the coats are made; for Rutland that the soldiers are all impressed, their coats ready and the conduct-money levied, and all other particulars performed

1640. Vol. CCCCLIV.

according to his Majesty's command. [*Endorsed:* "Received 22nd May 1640." ¾ *p.*]

May 22. 68. Thomas Earl of Cleveland, lord lieutenant, of co. Bedford, to the same. According to his Majesty's commands I have to certify that there are now already raised 300 men which are yet continued upon the charge of each particular town out of which they were raised, upon the good hopes that I received from my deputy-lieutenants, since I spake with his Majesty of the country's willingness in keeping of them. The other 100 men which make up our complete number will be ready on the 28th present. The money brought in for coat and conduct comes far short of what was expected, being not above 100*l.*, but second warrants for the remainder have been issued. [*Seal with coronet and arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 22. 69. The same to Nicholas. I have sent you here enclosed my answer to Lady Hume's petition. I desire your favour that it might be foreborn to be presented to the Lords until after the holidays, when I shall have returned from the country. I doubt not of its good acceptance, but I would gladly be in town myself at the time to make my further defence if need require. [¾ *p.*]

May 22. Peckham. 70. Sir Thomas Grymes, a deputy-lieutenant for Surrey, to Mr. Harman at Arundel House. Last night I received from you a copy of his Majesty's commands directed to the lords lieutenants of this county. I have to let you understand that the coat and conduct-money rated for the borough of Southwark and hundred of Brixton should have been paid to me on Tuesday last, but I have not yet received one penny thereof. I delivered on Monday last a certificate to the Council how all the borough generally refused to make assessment, and I then presented the names of the chiefest refusers in every parish, but what the Lords have done therein I know not. As for the hundred of Brixton, I understand two or three parishes have made assessment, but most refuse to pay, and for the rest of the hundred they follow the example of the borough, and will make no assessment at all. As for the rest of the county I cannot certify. P.S.—I thought it fit not to press the soldiers till the money were paid, for in two days they will be had I doubt not. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

May 22. 71. Sir William Elyott to the same. I am to certify you that the money for coat and conduct laid upon the five hundreds of the west division of Surrey was by warrant appointed to be paid at Guildford upon Saturday last, but I received a letter on Wednesday from Sir Richard Onslow, to the effect that of the 600*l.* appointed to be brought in only 3*l.* was paid, and that in some places they refused to make any rates at all, and in others pretended a general decay of trading and want of money whereby they were disabled to pay. A further day for payment was given till Saturday next when the officers were required to return the names of refusers. As for pressing the soldiers we thought it not fit until the money were raised

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

for preventing of outrages which through the want of it might ensue, but doubt not but they may be suddenly had. [½ *p.*]

May 22. 72. John Clarke, of Southwark, to Nicholas. For this business of coat and conduct-money I am ready to do what his Majesty or the Council shall command me. [⅓ *p.*]

May 22. 73. William Earl of Exeter, lord lieutenant of co. Northampton, to Nicholas. Mr. [Edmund] Chamberlaine having paid his assessment for coat and conduct-money is to be discharged from further attendance upon the Board. [⅓ *p.*]

May 22. Gray's Inn. 74. Edmund Chamberlayne to Nicholas. The money which is now received I offered to pay the first time I spake with my Lord Lieutenant [of Northampton's] secretary, but he then refused it upon my credit with the messenger, wherefore I deserve the more favour in my fees, for which my friend, Mr. Blower, of Hammersmith, has undertaken. I beg this favour, although a stranger, from you, that I may be no further troubled, my often waiting having already made me very ill. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

May 22. Berwick. 75. Sir Michael Ernle, lieutenant governor of Berwick, to Edward Viscount Conway, General of Horse at Newcastle. On the 20th present Lord Angus, son of the Marquis of Douglas, came to Dunse [in co. Berwick] with about 50 horse attending him and all the chief Covenanters in these parts met him there. They gave order for taking away divers goods from the non-covenanters, and commanded that their houses must be speedily made void, for they should have occasion to make use of them, for they intended to have an army in those parts by the last of May. There are 400 men come to Dunbar, which is the greatest number they have anywhere as yet. I am confident they will find it very difficult to make up any considerable number of men to follow them into England if that be their intention; the people are nothing so willing to come together as they were last year. They brag much since they have heard of the disorders there are at London. I heard that Colonel Munro was gone for Aberdeen with 2,000 men, but I do not believe that he is departed yet; I shall hear the certainty in a day or two. I will inform you from time to time of what passes in these parts. I have a man at Edinburgh whose return I expect every day. *Dorso,*

75. I. *Received May* 23*rd* 1640 *at Berwick* 22*nd May at* 1 *o'clock p.m., and sent away presently. Belford at* 4 *p.m. Alnwick* 6.15 *p.m. Morpeth the* 23*rd at* 12.30 *a.m.* [1 *p.*]

May 22. Copy of the preceding. [*See* 27*th April* 1640, *vol. ccccli., No.* 58. *p.* 8.]

May 22. 76. The same to Sec. Windebank. On the 20th May Lord Angus came to Dunse and Lord Hume's [James Earl of Home's] brother with all the chief Covenanters in these parts met him there. They gave order for taking all goods from the non-covenanters, and the same

1640.

to be disposed of for the use of the army; they took above 1,000 sheep and great quantity of corn and cattle from Mr. Hume, who is sheriff of the March. They intend to have an army in these parts by the last of this month, and the first rendezvous will be near Cobersmith [Cambuskenneth] and Dunglass. There are 400 men come to Dunbar; there is no greater number anywhere than that. The gentleman [John Hadden, servant of Lord Loudoun] who came with a special warrant from his Majesty to pass for Scotland upon Sunday last, the 17th present, went through this town. When he came to Edinburgh he declared that England did so well approve of their proceedings that they [there] intended to take the same course, and if the Scots intended to go into England with an army they would be welcome, for he believed that the English would not fight against them, and this he declared in all the towns as he passed to Edinburgh. I am very confident they will find it difficult to make any considerable number of men to follow them into England, but the disorders they hear of at London, and the discourse this fellow has made, makes them brag very much. They report that they will go forward with their Parliament upon 2nd June. I hear nothing concerning the town and castle [of Edinburgh], but what I informed you of in my last. [*Endorsed:* "Received 25th and answered 26th." 1 *p.*]

May 22. Paris. 77. Sir Richard Cave [to Sec. Vane]. Since Saturday last the Prince Elector has been visited with an ague, which seizes not upon him with any great violence, but holds him 10 or 12 hours, and takes him at such uncertain times that the doctors are as yet somewhat doubtful of the continuance thereof. The Earl of Leicester came yesterday to see his Highness, in whose presence it pleased his Highness to give me your letter of May 14 to read, and at the same time his Highness, not being able to write himself, entreated the Earl to thank the King [of England] for his Majesty's continuance of his most gracious and tender respects towards him, and assure him how extremely he is grieved for his Majesty's troublesome occasions specified in your letter, and how earnestly he wishes and prays for a happy issue of them, that his Highness in this unseasonable conjuncture will submit to his Majesty's better convenience, and desist from importuning him for supplies of money or other engagements in an active war until it shall please God to reduce his Majesty's affairs to a better settlement, and that with the Earl's privity and advice he will endeavour the disengagement of his word to the French King, that thereby, in conformity to his Majesty's opinion, he may, without further prejudice of his person or honour, transport himself to the State's army. This is the sum to my remembrance of that which his Highness entreated the Earl of Leicester might be presented to his Majesty in his behalf. The Prince Elector commanded me to acquaint you with his contentment at the gracious reception afforded by the King to Lieutenant-General King, which favour he would himself acknowledge to his Majesty so soon as he may adventure to write; he likewise entreats you to

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

thank the King for his mindfulness of his affairs at Cologne, and especially that it has pleased his Majesty to appoint Sir Thomas Roe for that business; he also desires you to beseech the King, if the General Diet at Ratisbon should go on, which he says is very likely, to send one thither to move and negotiate those affairs which may very much concern his Highness there. These are the particulars which his Highness commanded me to present to your Honour from him. I perceive since my departure from England the King has found reason to alter his opinion concerning the place of the Prince Elector's personal abode, which then he thought would be best here [at Paris] for a time; this I take notice of because, according to my last week's letter, I did so present his Majesty's pleasure to the Prince Elector and the Earl of Leicester, but there have been divers reasons of change of Council since, and I would to God, according to his Majesty's advice, that the Prince Elector were safe in the State's army. [2 *pp.*]

May 22. Paris. 78. F. Nicolls to [Sec. Windebank]. From Calais I rendered you an account [*See* May 11], of the disaster which befel me and those I accompanied in crossing over from Rye to Dieppe, and how, after a sennight's wandering, we were thus far advanced [to Calais], on our way hither [to Paris], where notwithstanding the dangers said to be on the road, we arrived on Sunday last in safety and there found the Prince Elector, who is no more at the King's charge, but at his own, in a reasonable state of health, but the day following he had a fit of ague, and three more since, and as the last was the worst both for length and violence, we very much fear he will not be so soon and easily rid thereof as was hoped at first. At our arrival at Calais, the news was there that the Grand Maitre had besieged Charlemont, and that the Marshal Chatillon was marching towards another place held by the enemy, bordering upon the French frontier, but since we understand that the former, finding his army too weak, had as yet attempted nothing, and had lost some of his men by an ambuscade near Avesnes, which had caused the French king to retire to Soissons. The Marshal Chatillon was at Amiens when we passed that way, and many insolencies and outrages were committed in the villages round. The Queen is at St. Germains, and there intends to lie in. I understand by the English ambassador at Paris that before my arrival he received the letters which Thomas Windebank intrusted to my delivery. I would fain know whether such other letters as I was charged with were likewise returned from Dunkirk, because together with them was the safe-conduct you procured me from the King at my being in England two years since, and that I should be as loath to lose, as those other things of good value yet detained from me, which what they are you will learn at Sir Richard Cave's return, for he has a list of all, and has promised to include my particular in the general loss and damage. [*Endorsed:* "Received and answered 28th." 2 *pp.*]

May 22. 79. Information of words spoken by West, a constable living in Blackman-street, St. George's, Southwark, that "My Lord of

VOL. CCCCLIV.

1640.

Canterbury is never able to make the parish of St. George's amends for the wrong he has done us." [½ *p.*]

May 22. 80. Bond of James James, apothecary of London, and Ansell Carter, citizen and grocer, in 500*l.* to the King's use for the appearance of Richard Beamount, apprentice to the former, before the Council, when summoned to answer to such objections as shall be then made. [*Latin and English.* ½ *p.*]

May 22. 81. Examination of Robert Maynard, of Ealing, Middlesex, touching his knowledge of John Archer, a glover, dwelling in Southwark. He saith that he had not heard from Archer since the time that he was a prisoner in the White Lion, in Southwark, for being one of the rebellious assembly at Lambeth. That he never knew of Archer's imprisonment, nor that he was questioned until he saw the King's proclamation set up at the Court-gate at Whitehall, in which Archer was named and was to be apprehended as a traitor. [1 *p.*]

May 23. 82. The Council to the Lords Lieutenants of the several counties under-named, from which the soldiers are to go by land. By our letters of the 3rd May we did by his Majesty's command give you directions that the 600 men to be raised in that county should not be brought to the general rendezvous of that shire till 1st June, where they were to remain till the 10th June to be exercised and put in order for their march towards Newcastle. We are now by his Majesty's special command hereby to require you to give order that the men be not brought to the general rendezvous till 1st July, but that they be kept in readiness without exercising of them till the 2nd or 3rd of that month, when they are to march towards Newcastle under the charge and conduct of such officers as the Lord General shall send thither to receive them, and for the other parts of our instructions of 26th March you are to pursue the same in all particulars. *Underwritten,*

82. I. *Ten letters of this tenor were sent to the counties of Berks., Chester, Cornwall, Devon, Gloucester, Northampton, Oxon, Stafford, Warwick, and to the Earl of Bridgwater one letter for* 16 *counties.* [*Minute.* 1½ *p.*]

May 23. 83. Council warrant to discharge Francis Freeman from the Fleet Prison. [*Minute.* 4 *lines.*]

May 23. 84. Certificate of the Commissioners appointed to report of say dyed cloths to the Council. In obedience to your Lordships commands on the annexed petition, on the 22nd present, 11 of the Commissioners being present, we joined with the deputy and two others of the Company of Merchants Adventurers, and having heard all the reasons and allegations offered as well on the behalf of the traders in Spanish cloths as also of the petitioners concerning the making of say dyed cloths; albeit we cannot agree in one opinion, yet we whose names are hereunto subscribed do find that the cloth dyed in the say is both commodious and useful, the dye having endured the scouring and cleansing of the fulling-mill continues the

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

colour much better than that dyed after it is fulled and thickened, and in our opinions will be a means to advance the dressing and dyeing of cloth in England by performing thereof as well, if not better, in some colours than they are done in Holland, and there being no means so probable to put down their looms beyond the sea as by the goodness and cheapness of our cloth. Therefore the makers thereof, as we conceive, are worthy to be cherished and encouraged therein, to the end that those who are unskilful in this mystery may with more earnestness strive to attain to perfection therein, for want whereof, by the ignorance of some that are not become perfect masters, the commodity is not in that esteem which otherwise it would be, both in respect of goodness and cheapness, which are two especial motives considerable in these declining times for vent of our cloth beyond the seas. And forasmuch as we find that there is required more care, skill, and circumspection in making of this say dyed cloth, and more cost required in the perfect and even dyeing thereof in the say to the end it may endure the washing and scouring in the mill, than is required for dyeing of cloths out of white after they be milled, and consequently some plain distinction requisite whereby to distinguish this say dyed cloth from broadcloth dyed after it is thickened and from Spanish cloth dyed in the wool. Also for satisfying objections made on behalf of the makers of and dealers in Spanish cloth, we, under your Lordships' favour, conceive it fit that the makers of say dyed cloth be enjoined upon penalty so to make all their say dyed cloths that the breadth of the list for the garnishing thereof exceed not the length of one barley-corn. And then for their better encouragement, and without which they are not able to subsist in the making thereof, to be permitted to garnish the same with three coloured threads between the dying and fulling of the cloth, whereof one of them to be turning and winding as in the margin [is here designed]. The garnishing keeping in breadth the length of one barley-corn, and that on the outside of that garnishing three threads of the colour of the cloth be permitted them, whereon to fasten the tenter hooks, and that no more or other list be allowed them, whereby that sort of cloth will be fully known and distinguished from all other sorts. Neither can we conceive that any imputation of fraud or counterfeiting can be justly laid on this sort of say dyed cloth, thus distinguished by the list. Much more charge being expended in Holland and also in England to garnish and set out the lists of cloths dyed out of whites. Ten signatures are subscribed. *Underwritten,*

84. I. *The Governor or deputy, and some other of the Merchants Adventurers, are to see this certificate, and to certify the Board upon Wednesday next their opinions concerning the same. Whitehall, May* 29, 1640. [2 *pp.*]

May 23. Derby House. 85. James Lord Strange, lord lieutenant of co. Chester, to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General. I received letters from the Council of the 26th March for levying 500 men within this county to be brought to the general rendezvous the 10th May, which day

1640. was by the Lord's letter of the 3rd May adjourned till 1st June. In answer to which service I have received a certificate from the deputy-lieutenants of that county to the effect that the 500 men are exercised at their particular rendezvous by 100 men in a division, and in which certificate it is desired for the convenience of the country that first these hundreds of men may still be exercised at their particular rendezvous where they may have the use of the country's arms for their discipline, and that the whole 500 may not be drawn together and have the country's arms lest they fall to be mutinous and disordered, of which there was a late experience had of the 100 men lately sent out of this county, for if they should mutiny, having the arms of the trained bands in their own power, and the trained bands unarmed, the only way of suppressing such mutiny the country is deprived of, but if they be exercised apart in their several hundreds, although they have the country's arms, yet no such danger to the country if any mutiny were, for which particular exercising of 100 men in a division they crave warrant and directions until the time they are to march out of the county, viz., 10th June, when they will take special care that there shall be several conductors to bring them to the general rendezvous on the confines of the county that they may march away by the time appointed. They likewise inform me by their certificate that the gentlemen and freeholders do think much to be charged with any payment to this service in respect they find arms of their own for the King's service as they shall be commanded. They therefore desire that they may be enabled by special warrant from the King or otherwise, whereby they may the better perform this service and not to become themselves liable to complaints and oppositions which daily trouble them, the letters commanding them to levy but not directing in what manner, and if such be exempted as find arms, the money for this great charge will not be had from the meaner sort: by which I conceive the assessments for coat and conduct-money are neither yet charged nor levied in that county. I pray particular direction for the expediting of this service, which I shall see executed. All which I tender as the best account I can give of this charge. [*Seal with device.* 1½ *p.*]

May 23. Note by Nicholas. The Lords Commissioners for Saltpetre this day agreed that George Fletcher shall have for the foreign refined saltpetre in his hands after the rate of 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per cwt., for so much as it shall prove when weighed; being the same price that was formerly allowed to Mr. Cordewell for Barbary saltpetre refined by him. [*Written on the same paper as May* 11. *See vol. ccccliii., No.* 8. ¼ *p.*]

May 23. 86. Certificate of George Glamfield, constable of Harkstead, in the hundred of Samford, Suffolk, that the inhabitants cannot pay the sum of 2*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* assessed on them for coat and conduct-money, by reason of the war, which makes money so scarce, that they cannot sell their commodities; they do not deny payment thereof, but by

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

reason there are such heavy taxations laid upon them it makes them even to groan under their burden. [1 *p.*]

May 23. 87. Certificate by Anthony Upphill, that there have passed on the two warrants for 2,000 men for service in Flanders to this day 1,305 men. [¼ *p.*]

May 23. 88. Account by Sir William Russell, treasurer of the navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs issued in 1639; total 17,910*l.* 6*s* 5*d.*, besides 2,000*l.* paid in at Portsmouth by the sheriff of Hants. [1 *p.*]

May 23. 89. Certificate of the mustering of the troop of horse commanded by Sir Foulck Hounckes at Newcastle this day by warrant from the Lord General, when it was found to consist of 70 head whose names are contained in this muster roll. [8 *pp.*]

May 23. / June 2. Wurtzburg. 90. Audomarus Joannes Aslon, abbot of Wurtzburg, to Sec. Windebank. I was much rejoiced by the receipt of your letter, and principally because that you intend to acquaint his Majesty with my loyal profession and affection to his service, which doing you shall encourage me not only at your direction to continue my addresses to Sir William Howard, but much more obliged to testify such my professions of due affection. [*Damaged by damp.* ½ *p.*]

May 24. Whitehall. Warrant of the Commissioners for Saltpetre and Gunpowder to [George] Fletcher. Whereas there is in your hands about 12 or 13 tons of refined Barbary saltpetre, these are to require you to deliver the same to Samuel Cordewell at the King's store house at Broken Wharf, where it is to be proved and weighed, and for so much of it as shall prove to be of that goodness as the home-made petre ought to be, we will see you paid after the rate of 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per cwt. [*See vol. ccxcii., p.* 120. *Copy.* ½ *p.*]

May 24. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 91. Robert Bewick, mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, to Sec. Vane. Upon Thursday last Henry Pearson, a gentleman of Berwick, who is now gone post for London, brought me this book which in obedience to the proclamation I have thought good to send your Honour. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ½ *p.*]

May 24. London. 92. Sir Robert Tracy to Edward Viscount Conway. I must entreat you to accept my thankfulness for the favour you have shown my son. P.S.—I should be bold to write the occurrences of this place, but I am assured you receive them from better hands. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 24. 93. Report by Richard Carew of Antony, in Cornwall, of the strange effects of thunder and lightning on Whit Sunday 1640, whilst the Holy Communion was being administered in the parish church of Antony. [2½ *pp.*]

May 25. 94. The Council to the Lords Lieutenants of the several counties under-named from whence the soldiers are to go by sea. By our

1640.

letters of the 6th May we directed that the men to be raised in that county should not be brought to the general rendezvous of that shire till 1st June, where they were to remain at the charge of the county till 10th June, to be exercised and put in order by officers sent for that purpose by the Lord General, preparatory to their marching to Gravesend. We are now by his Majesty's special command to require you to give order that the men be not brought to the general rendezvous till 1st July, but that they be kept in readiness without exercising of them till the Lord General shall give order for their marching towards Gravesend, under the charge and conduct of such officers as the Lord General shall send to receive them, and for the other parts of our instructions of the 26th March last you are to pursue the same in all particulars. *Underwritten,*

94. I. *Thirteen letters of this tenor directed to the lords lieutenants of the counties following were delivered to Mr. Waterworth, viz, Beds., Bucks., Cambridge, Derby, Essex, Huntingdon, Herts., Lincoln, Kent, Middlesex, Nottingham, Surrey, and Cinque Ports.* [*Draft.* 2 *pp.*]

May 25. 95. Council warrant to Matthew Pigeon, messengér, for to bring up before the Board Hugh Williams, of Condicote, constable; W. Ruston, of Kemerton, constable; the constable of Coune-Beanes, John Eyres, of Winchcomb; Thomas Jackson, of Clifford; and John Broad of Windrush; all in co. Gloucester. [*Minute.* ¾ *p.*]

May 25. Drury Lane. 96. Warrant of Sec. Windebank to the Keeper of the Gate-house Prison in Westminster. You are to receive into your custody Arnold Gerard, a Romish priest, and to keep him prisoner till further order. [½ *p.*]

May 25. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 97. Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh to Sec. Windebank. Because time is precious with you I send you the least trouble that may be, and although it is quickly said, it shall last long, that I am your humble servant. [*Dorso:* "Received 27th, at night." ⅓ *p.*]

May 25. Copy of the preceding. [*See April 27th, vol. ccccli., No.* 58, *p.* 8.]

May 25. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The same to Sec. Vane. I send you all the intelligence I have received from Scotland, and having no more at this present I will not give you unnecessary trouble. [*See April 27th, vol. ccccli., No.* 58, *p.* 8. *Copy.* ¼ *p.*]

May 25. The same to Thomas Earl of Strafford. I perceive that the army which should have come hither by this time doth move slowly. If you are not yet provided, and that you think the Scots may come into England with great or little forces, you shall do well to secure these parts, if it be possible there should not anything be left to the enemy's mercy. There are three places in this country which have formerly been kept with strength, by one of which all must pass that come out of Scotland, except by one of these it will be very difficult for a single man to go; I would therefore have these three fortified, then may you employ or dispose of the horse at any time

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

how you please securely. I believe that Cumberland side is secure enough; this place will be an ill quarter for horse in the winter, for there is no riding out any way, and I cannot see how it will be possible for us to make use of our horse if this town should be attempted. I think we must fight on foot. I have heard that you were let blood twice in one day, but then I heard that you were recovering. God send you health, for it will not else be well with Newcastle. [*For the first half of this letter see April* 23, *vol. ccccli., No.* 33, *p.* 15, *and for the second, see April* 27, *vol. ccccli., No.* 58, *p.* 7. *Copy.*]

[May 25 ?] The same to Archbishop Laud. I should not give you the trouble of such a relation as I shall now make you if it did not concern one that belongs to the Church. Very early in the morning the Mayor [of Newcastle] came to me with the paper, whereof I send you the copy; we sent for the man who at his first entrance had such a fashion of speech that I think it is lawful for him to say whatsoever he [list]. [*Copy, imperfect, see April* 27*th, vol. ccccli., No.* 58, *p.* 6.]

[May 25.] 98. Intelligence sent by [Viscount Conway, and probably enclosed in the above calendared letters to Secs. Windebank and Vane]. I have spoken with the party I told you of, who has acquainted me that on the 11th present Earl Loudoun and Lord Ker went to Edinburgh to meet the rest of the Lords [of the Covenant], and before their going they gave leave to all their soldiers, excepting the townsmen in Jedburgh and Kelso, to go home to their own dwellings to refresh themselves, until they had a new summons, which they expected would be the 19th May; the Lords were not returned on Friday last. The poor soldiers being poorly fed, and having no other pay at all, do grumble, and are wearied. The men conceive that they shall be drawn to the Borders to lie [there], and they keep a strict watch, both day and night. At Kelso they are making a trench and a fort to defend the town, and to encamp their men. There are about 200 men at work, with little horse carts which they call drays to carry sods of four foot long to cover their works. The Lord Ker's men in and about Kelso are said to be at most 1,200, whereof not 120 horse, most of them very mean small nags, the troopers armed only with a carbine and pistols, and a steel cap. The Earl of Loudoun has 7,000 men meanly armed, and his horse no better than the others; both these Lords are conceived to be very poor, much wasted in their estates, and so are most of the Lords of the Covenant, and are desperate. Earl Rothes, it seems, is much moved, for he spoke in a great passion, that they had humbly petitioned the King, who would not accept of it, and with a great oath said he would never do it again, nor none that he could hinder. There is one called Bastard Douglas, a son of the Marquis, who is employed as a special commander amongst them, held to be an experienced soldier, and came lately over, who they report desires that he may have the first place to come on against the Earl of Northumberland, that he may not forget the ancient feud of Percy and Douglas, and brags hard. There are lately come into

1640.

Leith six or 10 field pieces, which they say were got at the siege of the Busse [Bois-le-Duc] which they brag much of. The Earl of Angus, eldest son of Marquis Douglas, has raised a great company out of Jedburgh Forest, greater than that of both the other Lords, and they say he and the rest of the Lords will lay their strength along the Borders expecting the Lord General [the Earl of Northumberland] and the English army, if once the English approach towards them they intend to meet them, and rather fight in England than at home. At Edinburgh the castle is often shooting a piece of ordnance into the town, and has at several times killed 30 of their men. The castle commands a great part of the town, notwithstanding the mound they have raised against it, and the people in the town are much afraid to walk in the streets in the daytime. The mound has shot at the castle, and killed seven or eight men upon the walls. But they still give out that they can take it when they list in very few hours. They have a good store of corn in their country, but for other provision it is very scant with them, for their sheep and beasts are by the extreme severity of this winter many dead, and those that have survived marvellous poor. Their fare generally from the best to the worst is kell [kale] and oatmeal, and the most of their flesh is that which is generally most hateful to them, hog's flesh, which is fed up with their corn. Lord Ker was eating the same fare as the soldiers did, and after dinner played with them for a very little money. The 20th present Lord Angus, son of Marquis Douglas, came to Dunse with about 50 horse and all the chief Covenanters in those parts met him there. They gave order for taking away divers goods from the non-covenanters, and commanded that their houses should be speedily made void, because they proposed to make use of them for the lodging of an army in those parts by the last of May; but the greatest number of men that they have anywhere as yet are 400 at Dunbar. The Scots brag much since they heard of the disorders of our Parliament. [½ *p.*]

May 25. Roehampton.

99. Jerome Earl of Portland to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General. According to a command from his Majesty of the 21st present I then gave you the best account I could of the levying of men and money in Hants. I have now received a more particular account from the deputy-lieutenants, a copy whereof I here send you. What you please to appoint in any particular herein I shall readily obey. [*Seal with coronet and arms.* 1 *p.*]

Enclosed,

99. I. *Sir Richard Tichborne and Sir Richard Norton, deputy-lieutenants of Hants., to the Lords Lieutenants of that county. May it please you to be advertised in reply to yours of the 20th present that the number of soldiers to be raised in this county is nearly completed. Such as were wanting at our last view we have ordered the colonels to supply, and expect the lists hourly. We have forborne to call them all together, because some ill-disposed spirits are apt to infuse ill humour into the rest, who*

1640. VOL. CCCCLIV.

clamour for present pay, pretending that since they are prest for the King's service they can get no work, and without pay or work they cannot subsist. Nevertheless this we have in some sort tempered by enjoining masters of servants not to turn them away, and such as are prest in place of other men, to be maintained or set to work by them till they enter into the King's pay. Some two or three of the most osbtinate we have committed for example sake. But undoubtedly my Lords till the money be collected, for their coat and conduct they cannot with security be brought together and held in discipline. The sum to be collected for this service was 2,500l. proportioned by consent of the justices of peace to the several divisions, and warrants were made out for its collection by the 12th present. There is not yet paid in above 300l., and particular returns of the refusers to pay we cannot yet get. We have extended the time allowed for payment till the 26th, and ordered that such as have not then paid to be certified as refusers. [2½ *pp.*]

May 25. Burdrop. 100. Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. I am glad that you have paid Lady Campbell her 8*l.* and expect your answer to my last in your next letter. If John Alridge be so sufficient a man as you write I will give him 5*l.* a year wages, besides a livery cloak every two years, and such fern as is in the park he may make somewhat of. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ½ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLV. MAY 26–31, 1640.

May 26. 1. Order of Council. That Richard Savage, mayor of Dorchester, has by two several petitions, one to this Board and the other to the Earl of Suffolk, acknowledged his great neglect in not performing those respects due to his Lordship, and promises in future to be no way defective in execution of his commands. It also appears by the affidavit of William Ryall, of Dorchester, sergeant, that Savage did employ him to Mr. Perkins when the Earl lay at Dorchester to know when he might attend his Lordship, who answered that he thought the Earl did not expect his attendance, in regard his Lordship would be loath to be troubled, but if he did he would give him notice of it. The Lords having taken these points into consideration declared that they were well satisfied with the submission and promise of Richard Savage, and ordered that he be discharged from the custody of the messenger, and from any further attendance upon the Board. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 26. 2. The Council to Sir Thomas Walsingham and Thomas Blount, Esq., justices of peace in Kent. His Majesty being informed that there is a great proportion of arms, powder, and ammunition, and a great number of men at present in the house of Mr. Musgrave, at

Vol. CCCCLV.

1640.

Plumstead, in Kent, his pleasure is that you repair thither and make search in all the rooms, vaults, cellars, and places in that house, and if you find such store to seize the same and put it into safe hands, whereof you are to send a particular certificate and report to one of the Secretaries of State. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 26. Petition of Henry Earl of Monmouth to the King. Prays for a new grant at the same rent, tenure, and services as formerly it was granted, to himself or such as he shall name, and his or their heirs, of the manor and demesnes of Shapwick, co. Dorset, part of the Duchy of Lancaster, which was granted by letters patent in December 24th, 1625–6, to his father and himself and their heirs, under the fee ferme rent of 39*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; but his title to which cannot be cleared, because certain persons appointed to make livery and seisin did not execute it in such strict manner as the law requires. *Underwritten,*

I. *Reference of this petition to Lo. Cottington.*

II. *Report of Lo. Cottington that he and the Attorney General are of opinion a new grant should be made to petitioner of parcel desired, the defect being only the not executing of livery and seisin. May 27th,* 1640.

III. *Order for a new grant, reserving the ancient tenures, rents, and services, and discharging the mean profits, if any have accrued. Whitehall, May* 29, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccciii., p.* 182=1$\frac{3}{5}$ *pp.*]

May 26. Petition of Sir Alexander Hume to the King. In March 1636–37 you granted to one Thomas Young, for service done, the benefit of a bond of 1,000*l.* forfeited to you by one William Wall, of London, reserving to yourself one full eighth part, which you have since granted to petitioner. Now Young having by trial in the Exchequer proved this bond to be forfeited, has procured judgment for the whole sum to be levied in extent; which money still remains in the hands of the sheriffs of London, payment of it being stopped by a reference from you procured by Wall tending to a mitigation, whereupon the Lords referees have offered Young 400*l.* which he refuses to accept for his seven parts, your eighth part never being mentioned in the petition or reference in behalf of Wall nor offer made to Young. Petitioner prays he may not be prejudiced by any contest between Young and Wall, but that you will direct the Lo. Treasurer, seeing the whole sum of 1,000*l.* is levied, that petitioner may have the full eighth part paid him, according to your intention, and that the composition offered Young for his seven parts may be allowed him, the rather because Wall, if left to the ordinary course of law, would be undoubtedly liable to the whole. *Underwritten,*

I. *Order as desired. Whitehall, May* 26, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccciii., p.* 181=1 *p.*]

May 26. Whitehall. 3. Sec. Windebank to [Edward Viscount Conway]. In this little time that by your goodness I have had the honour of correspond-

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

ence with you I find myself in arrear for three of yours since my first and last. I would gladly make up the reckoning if I had as much leisure as I have affection to serve you. By yours of the 13th present I find my elder-younger brother [Sec. Vane] has endeavoured by subtlety to bereave me of your blessing, in signifying his Majesty's pleasure for the address of the occurrences of those parts to him, whether that were really so or no I will not dispute, or if it were, whether it were exclusive to me, seeing this last in favour to me you have been pleased to clear. I neither have quitted nor will ever quit anything to him, especially that may have reference to that interest which you shall ever have in me. I thank you for your advertisements in this letter and likewise for those of Scotland in yours of the 14th, in all which I hold myself very much honoured. I have had some speech with the Lord General concerning the defects of the arms mentioned in yours of the 20th, and he resolved to call Captain Legg to account for it. The other news in this letter concerning the casting away of the Whelp and another vessel upon the coast of Scotland is very unhappy and his Majesty was much troubled at it, having not heard of it before, though the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland had given the Lord General notice of it. There is little news here of moment. Only the day of the rendezvous is again put off from the 1st June till 1st July, and we are using all the means we can to raise money against that time. We have yet no more disorders in or about the city, though more are daily threatened by dangerous and desperate libels scattered and set up in the town and suburbs. If I had more leisure I should offend as much in importunity as I have done hitherto in silence, which with the rest of my errors I beseech you to pardon and to continue to me the honour of your letters and good opinion. [2 *pp.*]

May 26. 4. The Deputy-Lieutenants of Berks. to Henry Earl of Holland, lord lieutenant of the same county. We have received yours with the Council's letters enclosed and intend to follow the directions therein contained. By your former letters we are required to give you a speedy account of the business. For the men for the Forest division we doubt not but to have them ready against the time appointed, yet divers are run away and divers dislike the captain [Andrews] in respect he is a Recusant, as they say, and for some harsh usage offered to Bates, one of his soldiers. We received your letters to examine an abuse pretended to be offered by [William] Bates to the captain, and met for examining the same, but neither the captain nor lieutenant came to justify the complaint. We have examined Bates and some men of credit who were present, and their information we send you enclosed. Bates for his offence has been imprisoned a week, although in our opinions the captain was as much to blame as he. Touching the money for the said division being 300*l.*, there is yet paid in but 120*l.*, and we cannot yet get perfect returns from all the constables, but have sent enclosed the state of as many as we have received returns from. If speedy course be not taken for those that refuse and delay payment there

Vol. CCCCLV.

1640.

will be a failure when the men should go, which we thought fit to represent to you. [1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

4 I. *Information of the high constables of Bray, co. Berks., and others named, taken before the deputy-lieutenants this day. That they saw the passages between Captain Andrew and William Bates, a soldier. Capt. Andrew struck Bates three blows, one on the shoulder, and one on the head, Bates giving him no occasion and desiring the captain to forbear, when he would not Bates ran and drew his sword in self defence.* [1 *p.*]

4. II. *Abstract out of the returns of divers constables in the Forest division of Hants., of defaulters in payment of coat and conduct-money. 26th May* 1640. [2 *pp.*]

May 26. 5. Richard Pryse, sheriff of co. Cardigan, to Nicholas. By the Lords' letter of the 11th May I am required to pay in by the last of this month half of the ship-money charged on this county for the present year, and the other half by 20th June. I have hitherto and shall always do my diligence in the execution of the service, but have found the obstacles and impediments such that I fear in the short time that I am tied to I shall not be able to finish the work, and therefore entreat that you will represent in the best manner my readiness to further the King's service, and pray the Lords to afford some further day, by which time I will use my utmost endeavour to effect the work to their good satisfaction and the discharge of my duty. [*Dorso:* "Received 4th June 1640." ¾ *p.*]

May 26. 6. The Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Somerset to Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, and William Earl of Hertford, lords lieutenants of the same county. Your letter of the last of March enclosing his Majesty's of the 17th, and the Council's of the 26th of the same, we did not receive till the 13th April. We have impressed for the King's service 2,000 able soldiers, and provided coats for the like number, these we caused to be conducted to their general rendezvous at Bruton and Wincanton on the 10th present, where they continued and were exercised by the commanders sent down by the Lord General from the 10th till the 16th of the same, intending to march thence on the 20th as directed, and we took care that their pay, at 8*d. per diem* for every man, was duly satisfied. But on the 16th present we received your letters dated the 6th transmitting a copy of the Council's letters dated the 3rd signifying the King's express command that the soldiers should not be brought to the rendezvous till 1st June, when they had been there already by the former directions full seven days, and a great part of the money provided for the pay already spent, so by reason that these last letters were detained from us so long, we your deputy-lieutenants, the whole country, and the 2,000 soldiers have been put to more trouble and expense than was needed. We have received your letters of the 24th May for easing the country about Bruton, Wincanton, and other places upon some information given

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

to you that those places are harder pressed with the lodging of the soldiers than the country can well bear. No man can better give you satisfaction herein than we can, two of us having been there all the time the soldiers were in those places to see that no disorders might happen, and truly we never heard during that time but that the soldiers behaved themselves very civilly and honestly, so that no man had just cause to complain; nevertheless, we will enlarge the rendezvous by taking in some more parishes to ease the rest, and the time being but 10 days for the soldiers abode there, every man, we presume, will be willing without murmuring to strain a little. Upon first receiving these commands we thought fit, as other counties have done, to entreat some gentleman to undertake to be treasurer for the county and to receive and issue the moneys for this service, ourselves being not able to undergo all particulars, and to that purpose we, by our letters, entreated William Strode, Esq., who dwells near the general rendezvous, to undertake that service for his Majesty and the country, but we are sorry to acquaint you that he has neglected and slighted this service. We desire you to take notice that this whole service, being the greatest that ever happened in our times, rests on the shoulders of us three only, the rest refusing to meddle, alleging that their commissions of deputy-lieutenancy are not renewed since it pleased his Majesty to grant the new commission to your Lordship. We hope you will take a due consideration hereof and speedily send down other deputations that the service may be hereafter performed by more hands. [2 *pp.*]

May 26. 7. Information of Thomas Smith, one of the provost-marshals at court, respecting certain service he had endeavoured to perform for enforcing of the proclamation against tumultuous persons, and the opposition offered by Mr. [Thomas] Homer, a stationer and bookbinder now in custody, that he being attending her Majesty's court at Greenwich on Tuesday, 26th May, happened upon some company at the King's Head Tavern there, and hearing people discourse in a room adjacent, concerning the rebels, listened, and obtained to come into their company, although unacquainted, when words were related to this effect. That Sultrum [Willian Seltrum], the shoemaker, in the proclamation mentioned with some glovers and others living about Old-street [London] had attempted to pull down a bawdy house in Bell-alley between Pickhatch and Golden-lane, but not then having their full strength, they deferred it till Tuesday then next following, at the time when both the plays of the Fortune and the Red Bull should be ended, when they would meet and pull down the house. Particulars of the tumultuous meeting. [1 *p.*]

May 26. 8. Further information of Thomas Smith, taken this day, before George Longe, Esq., J.P. for Middlesex. That a warrant was directed to him by Secs. Vane and Windebank for apprehending of such riotous and rebellious persons as were lately assembled at Lambeth and Southwark in rebellious manner. Acting upon this

Vol. CCCCLV.

1640.

warrant he was about to lay hold of Mary Pasemore, whom he accounted to be a light woman, when he was interrupted by Thomas Homer, of Seacoal-lane, London. Informant asked Homer whether he, being a stationer, did not take knowledge of his Majesty's proclamation for apprehending of the rebellious and riotous people, who answered: "God bless them all, and God speed them all and let them go forward." [1 *p.*]

May 26. Examination of Thomas Homer, of Seacoal-lane, London, bookbinder, taken this day before George Longe, J.P. This informant being required by Thomas Smith, a marshal's man, to aid him in the apprehending of Mary Pasemore, he obeyed, and said: "God bless them all and save them all," meaning the Lords of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, but denieth that he spoke any irreverent words of the warrant or of the Lords, or any words tending to the abetting or encouraging of the rioters. [*Written upon the same paper as the preceding.* ¾ *p.*]

May 26. 9. Information of Thomas Baldwinne, constable of Sall, in Norfolk, taken before Thomas Windham, Esq., sheriff of that county. That going to the parsonage house he demanded in civil manner 15*s.* of Mr. Roger Howmans, clerk, for ship-money, when Howmans, being much moved, asked this informant if the Devil had sent him to him for the said ship-money. [1 *p.*]

May 27. Commission appointing the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Lord High Chamberlain, Earl Marshal, and Secs. Vane and Windebank Commissioners to examine and find out by depositions of witnesses upon oath, or otherwise, by whom, or whose means, was revealed what was treated, debated, advised or voted by his Majesty or the Privy Council during the late convention of Parliament touching the dissolving or continuing thereof, and to whom and when the same was so revealed, and these Commissioners are to certify the King of their proceedings herein with all convenient speed. [*Parchment.* ½ *skin. See Sign Man. Car. I., vol* 13, *No.* 950.]

May 27. 10. Three copies of the same. [5 *pp.*]

[May 27.] 11. Form of oath drawn by Sec. Windebank to be administered to such as should be examined before the Commissioners. "Whether, before his Majesty's coming into the House of Parliament, did you discover or report to any, directly or indirectly, that the breach of the Parliament was voted by the Council, or that there were different votes, or who voted differently." [5 *lines.*]

May 27. Westminster. 12. The King to [Sir Marmaduke Langdale] sheriff of co. York: By our writ of 1639 we commanded you to furnish a ship of 960 tons, the charge whereof was computed at 12,000*l.*, which you had instructions to levy and pay in to the Treasurers of the Navy so timely as that provisions might be prepared, and the ship made

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

ready to put to sea by 1st April last. Notwithstanding which our writ and sundry letters and commandments from the Council, contrary to the faith and allegiance which you owe us, you have hitherto neglected to perform that service in manifest contempt of our crown and dignity, and thereby have justly incurred our high displeasure and indignation, and as much as in you lies have exposed this state and kingdom to the danger of a foreign enemy, for want of those timely supplies which are necessary for the safety and preservation thereof. We have therefore, to leave you the more excuseless, thought fit by these our letters to signify our express pleasure to you, that without further delay you perform that service according to the tenor of our writ, and that you forthwith levy the 12,000*l.* in that county, or so much as is behind and unpaid thereof and deliver the same to the Treasurer of the Navy at such times as are expressed in the Council's letters of 11th May, and this upon peril of incurring the utmost of such forfeitures and punishments as by the laws of this our realm may be inflicted upon you for so high a contempt and misdemeanor. [*Dorso:* "Received this letter from Mr. Barker 29th May 1640, at 4 o'clock afternoon, Mar. Langdale." *Signed and sealed.* 1 *p.*]

May 27. Westminster. 13. The King to the Sheriff of Surrey. Almost identical with the preceding letter in its wording, except that the ship to be furnished at the charge of that county was of 280 tons, and the charge thereof was computed at 3,500*l.* [*Signed and sealed.* 1 *p.*]

May 27. Westminster. 14. The King [to Sir Christopher Yelverton] sheriff of co. Northampton. The like, except that the ship to be furnished was of 480 tons, and the charge thereof computed at 6,000*l.* [*Signed and sealed.* 1 *p.*]

May 27. Westminster. 15. The King to [Thomas Alderne] sheriff of co. Hereford. The like, except that the ship to be furnished was of 280 tons and the charge thereof computed at 3,500*l.* [*Signed and sealed.* ¾ *p.*]

May 27. 16. Copy of the same. [1¼ *p.*]

May 27. 17. Minute of a similar letter to the sheriff of some county not named. The ship to be furnished was of 320 tons, and the charge thereof computed at 4,000*l.* [1½ *p.*]

May 27. Whitehall. 18. Order of Council. The Solicitor General is hereby required to send for William Pargiter, Esq., of co. Northampton, prisoner in the Gate-house, Samuel Danvers, Esq., of the same county, prisoner in the Fleet, who stand committed for refusing to pay coat and conduct-money, and for George Naish, deputy of the ward of Southwark, who has refused to assess or pay coat and conduct-money; and to examine them in such sort as that they may be brought *ore tenus* into the Star Chamber, or otherwise that an information may be so speedily preferred against them in that court for such their refusal as that they may be brought to a sentence this next term if it may be possible. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 27. 19. The Council to the Lords Lieutenants of the several counties.

Vol. CCCCLV.

1640.

It imports very much the King's service, and the safety and defence of the realm in this time of action to have the trained bands well disciplined and in readiness upon all occasions; we have therefore according to our yearly usual manner to require you to cause a general muster and view to be taken this summer at such time as you shall think fittest, and for the most ease of the country, of all the arms and trained bands, both horse and foot, within that county under your lieutenancy. For your proceedings therein we refer you to the directions of our former letters. You are to take order that there be an exact muster roll returned by you to this Board before the latter end of November, together with a certificate of the names of defaulters in not appearing or in showing insufficient or unserviceable arms. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*] *Underwritten,*

19. I. *Received by me William Hewes, clerk of the check,* 30 *letters for the lords lieutenants about musters the* 28*th May* 1640.

May 27. 20. The Council to the same. By our letters of 26th March you were required to cause horses and carters to be provided within the counties under your lieutenancy for the train of artillery and carriage of ammunition which were to be ready at Newcastle-upon-Tyne by 15th June, we are now by the King's special command to require you to defer their transmission to the rendezvous at Newcastle till 5th August, but for all other particulars our former letters are to be observed. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*] *Underwritten,*

20. I. *Received by me William Hewes, clerk of the check,* 22 *letters for the lords lieutenants the* 28*th May* 1640 *about horse for train of artillery.*

May 27. Whitehall. 21. The Council to Lord William Maynard. We send you enclosed a letter from Sir Harbottle Grimstone to this Board, wherein he charges Lieutenant Barnham with having discharged divers able men who were to be employed in this expedition into the North, taking 5*l.* apiece or more from them, also Barnham's petition and other papers together with a certificate returned to the Board by Thomas Meautis, Clerk of the Council, to whom the examination of this business was referred. Forasmuch as Barnham denies doing any such thing, and we having no other proofs than what is alleged in Sir Harbottle's letter we have thought good to refer the further examination thereof to your Lordship, requiring you to take such order for freeing or punishing of Barnham as you shall find cause. [*Draft.* ¾ *p.*]

May 27. 22. Order of Council. A petition was presented to the Board in the names of the Mayor and Aldermen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne concerning a shore at South Shields in the Bishopric of Durham, erected by Sir Robert Heath or others for building of salt-pans there, as also a petition by Sir Robert, desiring that ballast might be cast there again, notwithstanding any former restraint. The Lords directed that both sides should attend the Board this last term for settling of the difference. Forasmuch as it appears by a certificate

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

of 14th April under the hands of 11 persons appointed by the Mayor and Aldermen to view the shore that the breaches in the same are made up, and that they conceive a part at the north end of the shore lately built up, extending about 55 yards, and bound with timber to be sufficient, that ballast may be cast thereon to fill up the backwater without prejudice to the river, provided that the ballast be taken away as it is cast, and for all other parts of the same shore it is found insufficient, and that no ballast can be cast thereon without hurt to the river until such time that a wall be built according to a former certificate dated 10th October 1638. It is therefore ordered that the farmers of the said shore shall observe these regulations. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 27. Whitehall. 23. Order of Council. By an order of the Board, dated 19th December 1639, made upon a petition of the tinners of Cornwall for an increase of price, it was ordered, his Majesty present, that 2,000*l.* per annum should be allowed to the tinners upon a year's proportion of tin made in that county, whereof the King out of his revenue of that farm to allow 1,000*l.* and the tin-farmers 1,000*l.* per annum more during their time of the said farm, which increase his Majesty ordered should be applied to the relief and comfort of the poor labourers and workmen belonging to the tin-workers, with a declaration that the King expected that the tinners should not sue for further increase of price within a considerable time, and by another order of 28th February last made upon the remonstrance of Sir Job Harby and other the tin-farmers touching a tin mine discovered in Barbary, and a report thereon made to the Board by the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, it was, amongst other things, ordered, the King present, that the tin-owners should upon notice of the remonstrance and report, and the order thereupon, give in their answer and show their reasons to the Board why the said 2,000*l.* should be still allowed and continued to them. His Majesty this day sitting in Council, having considered as well the answer of the tin-owners to the order of February last, as another petition of the tin-farmers, and having heard both the tin-owners and tin-farmers themselves, did order that the arrears of the 2,000*l.* per annum formerly condescended to shall be paid to the gent. employed for the tinners, and that the same shall be continued and duly paid to them for the future in Cornwall. The King commanded the tin-owners present to take special care that the poor labourers in the tin works should feel the benefit and relief of this increase of price as was by the former order required. As concerning the Proclamation, that is to proceed according to the order of December last for the better increase of the home vent and sale of tin as expressed in the farmers' remonstrance. But as touching the abatement of rent desired by his Majesty's tin-farmers, the same shall be taken into further consideration at the end of the year if there shall then appear to be cause for it, and they considered accordingly, and in the meantime the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington are prayed to inform themselves as well as they can concerning the mine of tin in Barbary. [*Draft.* 3 *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCLV.

1640.
May 27. Petition of Endymion Porter, Capt. John Reade, Edward Reade, and John Wakeman to the King. Petitioners having learned how to make white writing paper, desire to set the art on foot in your dominions, and in consideration of the great charges they will be at, pray you for the sole making thereof within your kingdoms for the term of 57 years, and that none but those licensed by them or their assigns shall exercise the art, they paying as much custom for all the paper made within your dominions as you receive for the like quantity imported from abroad. And they pray you to prohibit by proclamation under such pains as you think fit the exportation of any linen rags, but that they may be sold to petitioners. *Underwritten,*

I. *Reference of this petition to Mr. Attorney General. Whitehall, May* 27, 1640.

II. *Report of Sir John Bankes. I have considered this petition, and conceive that the art of making writing paper being a new invention not heretofore used in this kingdom, your Majesty may grant the same to petitioners for the term of* 14 *years. And for the furtherance of that invention and the setting of your subjects on work, you may be pleased to prohibit the transportation of linen rags out of England, the petitioners covenanting to pay the usual rates for them. John Bankes, June* 18, 1640.

III. *Order made according to the above. Whitehall, June* 25, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 205. = $1\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

May 27. 24. Petition of Francis Fox, of Westminster, vintner, to the Council. The Lords were pleased upon his former petitions to order that petitioner should be enlarged from his imprisonment, and that he with other suppressed vintners should enter bond to leave his house within one month. Petitioner when he took the house at Lady-day last paid a great fine for it, has laid in his store of wines, and conceives his case to be different from others never brought up nor apprenticed to the business, nevertheless he is ready to submit to the Lords' order in this as in all other things. Prays the Lords to allow him the remainder of the first year's term of his lease to draw out his wines now laid in and then to part with his house. *Underwritten,*

24. I. *Direction to Messrs. Haywood and Bell to view petitioner's cellars and to see and certify the Board by Friday next what proportion of wines there is in each of them, and in what time the same may be drawn out, whereupon further order will be taken as shall be fit. But if any wines have been laid in since he was first apprehended by the messenger, then petitioner is not to have any time at all given him to sell off his wines. Whitehall,* 27*th May* 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 27. 25. Petition of Ralph and Mary Egglesfield to the Council. Petitioner is a free vintner of the cities of London and Westminster,

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

where he practised his trade, but being employed as his Majesty's Commissioner in several counties for wines upon 40*s.* per tun, he left off drawing of wine for a time, till of late finding a convenient house in King-street he furnished it at great cost. Since his coming to King-street he has been opposed by the vintners in that street, who have imprisoned his servant and procured a warrant for his own attendance before the Board upon false suggestions. He has been so far from committing any contempt against the Lords' orders, that he has neither hung out sign nor bush ever since he came there, but kept his as a private house. Prays the Lords to refer the examination of these matters to Alderman Abell and the rest of the Wardens and Company of Vintners, so that he and his wife may have the same privileges as other vintners if found fit, and if not that reasonable time may be allowed to draw off their wines. *Underwritten,*

25. 1. *Direction to Messrs. Haywood and Bell to certify the Lords as in preceding entry.* 27*th May* 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 27. 26. Petition of Edward Baker, citizen and vintner of London, to the Council. In the city of London there is an order that no new taverns shall be made there, but the freemen of that Company shall set up in any place without the freedom, being three miles distant. Petitioner having served a vintner in London nine years apprenticeship took a house rented at 30*l.* per annum in Petty France, near Westminster, and stocked it with wines for a tavern, there being none near it, but is now informed that there is an Order of Council restraining the setting up of any new tavern in Westminster, upon which account he is warned to attend the Lords. Petitioner conceives that his house is not within Westminster, and no complaint has been made by any of the neighbours, those who do complain dwelling far distant. Prays the Lords to tolerate him to draw wine in the said house. *Underwritten,*

26. 1. *Direction to Messrs. Haywood and Bell to certify the Lords as in preceding entries.* 27*th May* 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 27. Whitehall. 27. Minutes by Nicholas of business transacted this day at the Council of War. It was resolved and ordered that all the officers of foot employed in this expedition shall enter upon the new pay as soon as they shall march with their soldiers out of the confines of that county where the men are levied. The Lords, taking into consideration the obstinate refusal in many counties to pay coat and conduct-money, determined that a minute of letters shall be sent by the Board to the lords lieutenants of counties where there is refusal, requiring them to send up the names of the chiefest and ablest persons making such refusal, whereupon messengers shall be sent to bring them to answer their contempts before the Board. Ordered that the Solicitor General shall send for William Pargiter, Esq., prisoner in the Gate-house; Samuel Danvers, Esq., prisoner in the Fleet, both of co. Northampton, who stand committed for refusing to pay coat and conduct-money; and for George Naishe, deputy of the ward of Southwark, who has refused to assess or pay coat and

1640. Vol. CCCCLV.

conduct-money, and to examine them. Minute of letters from the Council to be sent to the lords lieutenants of those counties where the soldiers appointed to march by land were put off till 1st July. This day was read a list of the entertainment of a regiment of 700 dragoons and 300 firelocks, which was ordered to be sent to the auditor to be put into form and engrossed fit for the signature of the King and Lords. A letter to be prepared to the Lord Mayor for the raising of 4,000 foot by way of press, according to his Majesty's letter sent herewith, and to take order that in the first place coat and conduct-money for them be levied so as it may not fail to be ready by the time the men shall be raised, which is to be by 1st July, to march away by land at the charge of the city to such rendezvous in the North as the Lord General shall appoint. [2¼ *pp.*]

May 27. / June 6. Paris. 28. Charles Louis, the Elector Palatine, to Sec. Vane. His Majesty's kind expressions of his constant favour to me has chased away my tertian ague which I expected this day and which has tormented me almost this fortnight. Indeed it was a great satisfaction to me which I know no way to deserve but by my constant and humble obedience to his Majesty's pleasure, as much as lies in my power. This, besides other particulars, you have understood by [Sir Richard] Cave, more at large, the last week [*See May 22nd, vol. cccclv., No.* 77], therefore I need not repeat them, for I doubt not but you have business enough to look after in these troublesome times, though your professions to me and the effects of them make me remain still confident that you keep some room in your thoughts for my business, so shall I endeavour, in what condition soever I shall be, to prove myself your constant and most affectionate friend. [*Seal with crown and arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 27. Scadbury (near Chiselhurst). 29. Sir Thomas Walsingham and Thomas Blount to Sec. Vane. According to the King's command this day signified to us by letters from the Board we repaired to Mr. Musgrave's house at Plumstead, where we found part of the house in the occupation of Mrs. Eleanor Ratcliff, widow, a Roman Catholic, and her family of 12 persons, but no arms or ammunition, although we made diligent search, the only weapons being one short carabine, a pistol, and some swords. The rumour and noise in the country was great and the fear of the people far greater, without any cause, but certainly this search has given great and ample satisfaction for now they perceive his Majesty's princely care of them and his good intentions to them. For our own parts we have done our true endeavours, and shall never be wanting in this or anything to do his Majesty the best service that is in our power. [*Endorsed:* "Received 31st May 1640." 1 *p.*]

May 27. 30. Certificate of the names and answers of some principal gentlemen inhabiting within the parishes named in co. Middlesex, who refuse or avoid payment of coat and conduct-money assessed on them, and by their example divers others in those parishes are like-

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

wise induced to refuse, under this general answer, that they have no money. [2 *pp.*]

May 27.] 31. Certificate similar to the preceding but of the names only. [1¼ *p.*]

[May 27.] 32. Petition of Thomas Alderne, sheriff of co. Hereford, to the King and Council. Petitioner upon his examination has set forth his careful proceedings in the assessing and levying of ship-money, and in due obedience to this Board has formally certified as well the contempts of constables as the unwillingness of his under-sheriff to execute warrants upon several constables who stood in contempt in the remoter parts of the county. I most humbly beseech your favour herein and that you suspect not petitioner's faithful service in this behalf. In making mention in his certificate of his under-sheriff's fear, petitioner did not intend to certify that his former under-sheriff was killed in levying ship-money, for that occurred before the end of January last, and before any part of the ship-money was levied, but only to indicate the grounds of his present under-sheriff's fear, for that the former was murdered in executing the King's writs, nor did he express in his certificate the effect of the several writs lest your Honours should take offence thereat. The writer has by several petitions promised to use his faithful care and diligence in collecting the sums assessed and to make present payment of the sum received to Sir William Russell, which he will assuredly perform. He beseeches his Majesty and this Board that he may be released without entering such bonds as are required and promises speedily to go forward in the collecting of the ship-money. [1 *p.*]

May 28. 33. Council warrant to the Warden of the Fleet to set at liberty Francis Bray. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 28. 34. The like to release Francis Fox from the Fleet Prison. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 28. Preston. 35. Robert Holte, sheriff of co. Lancaster, to the Council. In obedience to the King's writ and your instructions for the assessing and levying of 4,000*l.* ship-money in this county, I proceeded in the order here stated. Under pretext that this county had at several times formerly paid ship-money and were much disabled thereby, whilst other counties refused to pay, that this tax had been lately questioned whether of right it ought to be paid or not, and that the writs for Parliament issued shortly after the writ for ship-money, the constables and others intrusted with the levying of it made a stay in their proceedings. The country in general bends themselves against the tax, the inhabitants in every township refusing to assist the constables in the assessments while the latter assert that they were not able to make the assessments of themselves. I still endeavoured by all the means I could to put forward this business but could not prevail in it, yet with much ado in several parts of three hundreds I have levied so much as amounts to

1640.

1,319*l.* 3*s.*, which I have returned to be paid to the Treasurer of the Navy according to your instructions. Two of the largest hundreds, Amounderness and Lonsdale, altogether stand out, and will neither assess nor pay. It is impossible for me to make any particular assessment on every inhabitant in these hundreds they being so many and so unknown to me. I can get no help for levying of this money, and few or no bailiffs will or dare be employed about it, the country in general being so averse against it. I have several times sent to all the corporations in this county to pay in their money but only Liverpool has obeyed, the other towns still trifle and delay. I cannot tell how to distrain every inhabitant in particular, but, if you shall so direct me, I will make trial what I can do to distrain every township in general. [*Endorsed:* "Received 6th June 1640." *Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 28. Felbrigg. 36. Sir Thomas Windham, sheriff of Norfolk, to the Council. Notwithstanding our diligent and faithful endeavours in this county only 1,100*l.* of the ship-money has been collected, which is paid in to the Treasurer of the Navy. This has been collected with inexpressible difficulty and levied by distresses of which there were few buyers. There is in the country a general damp of industry and commerce with a despicable ebb and depression of the price of commodities. I shall, notwithstanding, in true zeal to the supply of his Majesty's pressing occasions, endeavour to clear the service of that scandal and murmur in this county, which by the payment of some only, and those the most tractable, would lie upon it, being therein necessitated to make an appeal to your moderation and justice for an extension of time. [*Endorsed:* "Received 5th June 1640." *Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 28. 37. Complaint of the parishioners of St. Katherine, Creechurch, to the Council. That a shed was heretofore erected by Mr. Hardcastle upon a new foundation against the vestry house of the parish church of St. Katherine, Creechurch, with stoves for dying cotton wool, which hinders the lights of the church and may prove noisome and dangerous in case of fire. The shed is still standing, notwithstanding your order for its demolition made upon a report by the present Lord Mayor and others, the Commissioners for Buildings, that the same is contrary to his Majesty's proclamation in every respect and very prejudicial to the church in case of fire. All which we submit to your wisdoms for ordering thereof. Signed by George Rush, curate, and 11 others. [1 *p.*]

May 28. Newcastle. 38. Edward Viscount Conway to [Elizabeth Countess of Devonshire]. I have heard by my Lord of Northumberland that you are safely delivered of a daughter, whereat I rejoice, for my opinion ever has been that I would have handsome women have none but daughters, and I hope you will have as many as your mother has had and will have. Since I am careful to know how all things succeed to you, it is just that you should know somewhat of the estate I am in. I am teaching cart-horses to manage and making men that are fit for

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

Bedlam and Bridewell to keep the ten commandments; so that General Lesley and I keep two schools, he has scholars that profess to serve God, and he is instructing them how they may safely do injury and all impiety; mine to the utmost of their power never kept any law either of God or the King, and they are to be made fit to make others keep them. To do this I shall need that divinity wherewith you make all those that have the happiness to know you to be humble and obedient to your commands and to joy in the receiving of them. I beseech you to give me leave to congratulate with my lady your mother for her safe delivery, and for a daughter, and for the same reason. I hope that this aunt and niece will love as well as your mother and you do. I now hear that your governess is to have a governor, a little husband with a great estate. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 28. 39. William Earl of Exeter, lord lieutenant of co. Northampton, to Nicholas. [Francis] Bray having paid his assessment towards coating and conducting of soldiers in Northamptonshire, and promised conformity for the future, is to be released from his imprisonment and from further attendance upon the Board, paying fees. [½ *p.*]

May 28. 40. The same to the same. That John Rye having paid his assessment is to be discharged of further attendance upon the Board, paying fees. [½ *p.*]

May 28. 41. Charles Porter to his father Endymion Porter. Knowing for certain that this will be safely delivered I will give you an account of those things which I wrote in the other packet, for we hear say that all letters that come from hence are broken open. My Lord uses me extremely kindly and last week saw me exercise the troop [of horse] and was very well pleased with me. I hear you have received the trunk and swords out of Spain. I pray cause the sword of Louis de Ayala to be put into such a hilt that I may thrust both my fingers into it, for I lack a good sword extremely. I have only heard from you once since I came from London, which has not troubled me a little. [1 *p.*]

May 28. London. 42. A libel, pretending to be a letter written by John Norman to his cousin, John or Thomas Norman. My dear companion, I very much wondered that I did not hear from you all this time. The powder, bullets, and shot are ready, therefore let us agree and make a match to come to London when the King is out of town, and let us have all our ammunition brought by sea, and for the time when it shall be I will send you word. When you write to me direct your letter to the Swan, in the Strand, over against Somerset House, and there you shall hear where I am. I pray cousin Thomas have a care and see all the powder, shot, bullets, pistols, knife, and the short guns sent down. Faith! we trust in God, we shall see all London blown up as the Parliament House should have been; the King and all his subjects if they be there. The Queen, we hope, will be out of town far enough. About the latter end of June we shall see this blow passed. P.S.—I pray cousin go to Thomas

Vol. CCCCLV.

1640.

Heywood and see when they will be all ready to come to London to see business performed, as I hope in God it will be very shortly. I will send you word when the King will be there, because we will have him blown up with powder if it costs us all our lives. *Dorso,*

42. I. *This letter was brought to me* [*Sec. Windebank*] *this 4th of June by Mrs. Judith, wife of William Gerrard, Clerk of the Petty Bag, having been found yester-night by a maid servant in Gray's Inn-field's.* [1 *p.*]

May 28. Lincoln. 43. At a general session of Sewers held at Boston this day it was ordered by desire of the Earl of Lindsey that a view of all the works within the Earl's undertaking between the rivers of Glenn and Kyme Eau and also of the drains leading to the fens out of the high country be taken by six or more of the Commissioners of Sewers; and for repairing these works to set such reasonable tax upon the 14,000 acres allotted to the Earl as they shall think convenient, the 875 acres assigned to the King being exempt. [¾ *p.*]

May 28. 44. Bond of Thomas Alderne, Esq., sheriff of co. Hereford, in 3,000*l.* to the King's use, by which he engages to answer to such information as may be preferred against him by the Attorney General in the Court of Star Chamber. [½ *p.*]

May 28. 45. Muster roll of the troop of horse commanded by Capt. George Vane, mustered at Raby Castle this day, by warrant from the Lord General, comprising 9 officers and 60 troopers. [8 *pp.*]

May 28. Westminster. 46. Lease by the King to Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery of the lordship, manor, town, and castle of St. Briavel's, the manor of Newlands and White Mead Park, in Dean Forest, co. Gloucester, being parcel of the ancient possessions of the Crown, for the term of 40 years from this date, he paying a rent of 66*l.* 5*s.* per annum. [*Latin copy.* 9 *pp.*]

May 29. 47. The original book of canons as it was subscribed by the Convocation May 29, 1640, the signatures are those of Archbishop Laud, 14 bishops, and 89 of the clergy assembled in a Sacred Synod of the province of Canterbury. The canons, which are 17 in number, are thus headed: 1. Concerning the regal power. 2. For the better keeping of the day of his Majesty's most happy inauguration. 3. For suppressing the growth of Popery. 4. Against Socinianism. 5. Against Sectaries. 6. An oath enjoined for the preventing of all innovation in doctrine and government [*form of oath printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1186]. 7. Declaration concerning some rites and ceremonies. 8. Of preaching for conformity. 9. One book of articles of inquiry to be used at all parochial visitations. 10. Concerning the conversation of the clergy. 11. Chancellors patents. 12. Chancellors alone not to censure any of the clergy in sundry cases. 13. Excommunication and absolution not to be pronounced but by a priest. 14. Concerning commutations and the

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

disposing of them. 15. Touching concurrent jurisdictions. 16. Concerning licenses to marry. 17. Against vexatious citations. [62 *pages, of which* 11 *blank, besides strip of parchment containing the signatures.*]

May 29. 48. Copy of the book of canons including the signatures as above. [32 *pp., of which* 4 *blank.*]

May 29. 49. Copy of the first of the 17 canons passed by Convocation this day, and described in the foregoing entry. It is headed "A declaration of the regal power and the subjects' property passed in the Convocation, anno 1640, and confirmed by his Majesty." [8 *pp., of which* 3 *blank.*]

May 29. 50. Another copy of same. [8 *pp., of which* 5 *blank.*]

May 29. 51. Report of the proceedings in the Convocation or Sacred Synod, which was this day dissolved. The heads of the 17 canons here given differ in some particulars from the Book of Canons, they are as follow:—The first canon is to establish the King's Royal power; the second, against the increase of Popery; the third, against Socinianism; the fourth, against Sectaries or Puritans; the fifth, keeping the day of his Majesty's inauguration; the sixth, for the government of the Church by bishops, deans, and archdeacons, and an oath to be taken by all Churchmen and gentlemen's sons that will take any degree in the universities; the seventh is a declaration for justifying of all the ceremonies now practised, as the setting of the communion-table altarwise, the calling of it an altar, the railing it about, for the bringing of the people to the rails to receive, the bowing towards the altar, going and coming; the eighth, that all bishops, deans, and archdeacons have but one book of articles to be inquired of in the several visitations which shall be printed very shortly; the ninth, that all ministers under pain of suspension do preach the King's power and authority four times a year; the 10th, that if any vexatious suits be commenced against any person [and] no just proof made against them, they shall be discharged without fee; 11–16th, there are six more for regulating chancellors and registrars, and other officers, &c.; the 17th is to enjoin preachers twice every year to preach for conformity; the last business that was insisted upon was for the deprivation of Dr. Goodman, Bishop of Gloucester, for refusing to subscribe to these canons, which had been done by all the bishops, excepting the Bishop of Salisbury, and all the Lower House of Convocation, but with much persuasion he was drawn to subscribe, notwithstanding after his subscribing, for his obstinate refusing at first and the offence taken thereby, he was by both houses with a general consent suspended *ab officio et beneficio* until he had given the King and Church satisfaction. The archbishops upon his refusal to subscribe told him that he must either be a Papist, a Socinian, or a Sectary, which he utterly denied, and saith it was a matter of another nature. Then the Archbishop made an exhortation to the clergy, wherein he exhorted them to carry them-

Vol. CCCCLV.

1640.

selves unblameable both in their life and doctrine, and protested that all his sufferings were for supporting them, and this he spake with a deal of passion, and in his speech the most memorable passage was that he protested before God that the King was so far from Popery that there was no man in England more ready to be a martyr for our religion than his Majesty. [*Endorsed:* "About the Sacred Synod *alias* Sinful Synod." *Copy.* 1 *p.*]

May 29. 52. Another copy of the same. [1½ *p.*]

May 29. 53. Another copy of the last paragraph of the preceding entry commencing "The last business that was insisted upon was for the deprivation of Dr. Goodman." [1 *p.*]

[May 29.] 54. Notes by Sir John Lamb out of the Archbishop's registry concerning the Convocation held in 1640. [2 *pp.*]

[May 29.] 55. Memoranda by Sir John Lambe submitted to his Grace Archbishop Laud of Canterbury, about the canons, showing that the Archiepiscopal power in his jurisdiction has been by divers ways diminished. 1. By the statute of Henry VIII. that he may cite none to appear out of his own diocese, which before he might do. 2. By the canons of 1603, where his Grace's prerogative is limited, and the liberty of the subject restrained, that he may not prove his will or obtain an administration by his proctor, but is tied to come to London personally or to be at the charge of a commission, and the employment and benefit of the proctors and advocates is much lessened, the subject put to longer delay, attorneys and scriveners therein almost wholly employed, and so all causes of legacies, wills, &c., carried into the Chancery, Court of Requests, and other courts of the common law. 3. By the same canons of 1603, the Archbishopric of Canterbury being then void, divers difficulties and incumbrances were put upon appeals and inhibitions: 1. As that no inhibition should be without subscription of an advocate, which is no good to the cause or party but difficulty and charge to the subject. 2. Nor without first the appeal be showed to the judge, which is often made in the country far off, and so with difficulty, delay, and charge to the subject. 3. Nor, except in some causes, the acts of the judge *à quo* be first brought in, which many times without much trouble and stay cannot be had of the judge and registrar in the country. 4. As also that no *Duplex querela* shall be granted till 28 days after the Bishop shall have been required to institute, within which time he will be sure to give the other party possession of the benefice by instituting him the whiles; by all which the Church of Canterbury and the Archbishop's jurisdiction, the See being then vacant, was much impaired. And although the president of that Convocation coming after to be Archbishop and sworn to maintain the liberties of the See of Canterbury as all the doctors, proctors, and officers of that jurisdiction also were. The said canons were never observed; but ever since for almost 40 years [not] put in use, yet now they are set on foot again and endeavoured to be

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

confirmed by this Convocation, 1640, with divers others of worse consequence, and more disrespect and prejudice to the liberties of the See of Canterbury, and discouragement of the professors and profession of the law; who, if they had been forwarned might have found some other trade or way to live by. Query, whether if the professors of the law be discouraged and beaten out. It be not as in the fable, for wolves to get the dogs hanged up that they might the easier devour the sheep. And whether the next attempt will not be to destroy the bishops and dignities [dignitaries] of the Church, and after them the beneficed clergy, so to bring all to an elemosinary parity. And although now the present Archbishop be well respected and obeyed, upon other relations, yet whether the same will inure to his See and successors. Query also, whether the premisses be not against the oath taken of obedience to the Church of Canterbury and to maintain the liberties thereof, and expressly against divers Acts of Parliament which no canons can contradict or alter. As also whether to be done without good advice and long deliberation and not suddenly. [1½ *p.*]

[May 29.] 56. Copy of the preceding. [1½ *p.*]

[May 29.] 57. Brief notes by Sir John Lambe on the six last of the 17 canons passed in the Convocation or Synod of 1640, regulating Episcopal chancellors, registrars, and other officials 1. No (a) bishop to grant patent to (b) chancellors, &c., but for the life of the grantee, and with express (c) reservation of power to (d) execute alone or with, &c. Saving the fees, &c., and shall (e) keep the institution, (f) license to preach (g), and to keep school. No Dean and Chapter to confirm any other *sub pœna suspensionis.* And no reward to be taken *sub censura gravissima.*

(a) This extends not to any Archbishop.
(b) To registrars they may.
(c) Can it be good in law to grant all with power to reserve all?
(d) Is excluding the chancellor and all other.
(e) The fees of institution, license to preach and teach school not reserved to the chancellor, &c.
(f) May not the chancellor grant these by the Bishop's fiat or approbation?
(g) The inconvenience great that every poor schoolmaster in each petty town must go 20, 30, and 40 miles to the Bishop, as those from Aylesbury, Bierton, &c., must to the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln *ut patet* who may [not] at that time be together, nor their common seal then ready.

2. No chancellor, commissary, or official, (a) unless in holy orders, shall proceed to suspend or any higher censure against any (b) clergy in any criminal cause, other than not appearing. (c) But all such causes to be heard by the Bishop in person, or with assistance of his chancellor or commissary. (d) Or if his occasions permit not then by his chancellor or commissary (e) and two grave ministers of the diocese dignified or beneficed, to be assigned by the Bishop *sub sigillo episcopali* (f) who shall hear and censure the same (g) in the Consistory.

(a) Is not a scholar in the University, a graduate, a doctor of law as much enabled as if he had *primam tonsuram* for *prima tonsura* maketh capable for jurisdiction to excommunicate, &c.?

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

(b) The Pope, or any his law, never exempted the clergy from their ordinary as this doth.

(c) By this the inferior clergy that are many of them of bad life and conversation, and the inconformed sort of curates and lecturers will be multiplied much more than formerly, for the Bishop shall seldom know of them or have any ready way of proof against them. And the two grave divines will not easily be had at all court days, without fees, or their charges born, which must lie upon the subject convented, being poor, and if not able or prove not guilty then upon themselves the grave divines. Besides the two grave divines cannot censure without they have jurisdiction, and that they cannot have without grant, which the Bishop cannot grant, having granted it before to the chancellor, commissary, &c.

(d) Must it first appear or be proved that the Bishop's occasions permit not?

(e) If the two grave ministers refuse, as Dr. Gwynne could not get any in the diocese of Llandaff that durst be for him, may then the chancellor, &c., hear, &c., without them?

(f) What if they differ in opinion, may the more part; or in case of difference may the chancellor without them or they two without him?

(g) May they not hear it elsewhere and censure?

3. No excommunications or absolutions shall be (a) valid except pronounced by the Bishop in person, or by some other priest in holy orders (b) having ecclesiastical jurisdiction, (c) or by some grave minister, beneficed in that diocese, a Master of Arts at least. And that priest's name to be expressed in the instrument under seal issuing out of the court. And no such minister shall pronounce any sentence of absolution but in (d) open Consistory, or at least (e) in a church or chapel the (f) penitent humbly craving and taking absolution upon his (g) knees and having (h) first taken his oath *de parendo juri*, &c. And no person, vicar, or curate *sub pœna suspensionis* shall declare any of his parishioners to be excommunicate, or admit any so excommunicate into the church and there declare them to be absolved except they first receive such excommunication and absolution under seal of the judge ecclesiastical, (i) from whom it cometh.

(a) Can this invalidate the excommunication or absolution done by one that hath a patent confirmed already for life and so a freehold?

(b) This agreeth not with the order of King James confirmed by King Charles that none should be chancellors, &c., but doctors of the law.

(c) Against the law, for a grave minister not having jurisdiction may not excommunicate.

(d) This is only to be upon court days.

(e) Inconvenient to the subject and to the judge absolving to go for every absolution to a church or chapel perhaps a mile off.

(f) Himself, and then it cannot be done by his proctor, which will be very inconvenient to the subject that dwelleth in remote parts.

(g) This may be ill taken by the better sort of the laity and laid to the clergy as pride.

(h) Who shall give it to him?

(i) If that the bishop or grave minister, or the chancellor, commissary, &c.

Query.—Who shall have the fees of the excommunication or absolution done *ut supra*?

Query.—What if the grave minister refuse to take this pains to go to the church or chapel for every absolution, perhaps a mile off?

Query.—What fee shall he have for his pains?

4. No chancellor, commissary, or official (a) shall have power to commute any penance in whole or in part, but together with the Bishop or (b) with his privity in writing. Or if by himself then he

shall give account of all such commutation at Michaelmas *annuatim* to the Bishop, who shall (c) with his chancellor see all the money dispensed to charitable uses. And for not giving such account he shall be (d) suspended *per unum annum ab exercitio jurisdictionis.* Provided that if the crime be (e) publicly complained of (f) and do appear to be notorious, then the (g) office shall signify to that (h) place from whom the complaint came that the delinquent hath (i) satisfied the church for his offence, and the minister shall signify it, (k) as shall be directed. Saving to the chancellor and other ecclesiastical officers their due and accustomable fees if he or they be not suspended *ut supra.*

(a) But if they have power already by their confirmed patent.
(b) So that if the Bishop give power by the old or by the new it is enough, so it be in writing.
(c) So that he cannot alone dispose.
(d) By whom? The Bishop is *eadem persona*, and cannot punish the chancellor *si deliquerit in jurisdictione.*
(e) What is said in law to be public complaint?
(f) *Conjunctim.*—When is it in law said to be notorious?
(g) The Bishop or chancellor.
(h) To the minister, church-warden, or to the inhabitants in general? Or only to them that made the public complaint because this saith from whom.
(i) A certificate in general, not specifying the sum or other particulars.
(k) But if he be not directed, or do it not, here is no penalty.

5. In (a) concurrent jurisdiction no (b) executor to be cited (c) for 10 days *post mortem.* Every (d) apparitor or registrar or clerk that giveth or carrieth out such citation shall *pro primo offensu* be suspended *ab exercitio officii per tres menses; pro secundo extiterit ipso facto non restituendus nisi per metropolitanum aut surrogatum suum.* Yet the executor may prove, &c. within the 10 days.

(a) In other jurisdiction no restraint.
(b) Administrators may.
(c) What if *bona sunt interim peritura*, or if the executor be going beyond the sea.
(d) Not the judge.

6. Where divers licenses to marry are granted by ordinaries in whose jurisdiction (a) neither of the parties is resident. No license of marriage shall be granted by any ordinary to any unless one of the said parties shall have been commorant in the jurisdiction of the said ordinary for (b) a month next before the license be desired. And if any ordinary offend herein and be convicted (c) in any of the Archbishop's (d) courts, he shall be censured as the Archbishop shall think fit. And one of the conditions of the bond given by the party taking the license shall be that the parties or one of them have or hath been a month commorant in the jurisdiction aforesaid immediately before the license granted.

(a) If either of the parties it sufficeth.
(b) *Continuis* or *interpolatis vicibus.*
(c) Not in the Bishop's courts.
(d) Which are the Archbishop's courts for this trial and eviction? none but the arches or auditors, and they but *ad promotionem partis, quod.*

Whatsoever is ordered in these six last canons concerning the jurisdiction of bishops, their chancellors and commissaries, shall, so far as by law is applicable, be in force concerning all deans and chapters, deans, collegiate churches, archdeacons, and all in holy orders, having exempt or peculiar jurisdictions, and their several officers respectively. [3¼ *pp.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLV.

May 29. 58. Council warrant to Lawrence Whitaker, Clerk of the Council and J.P. for Middlesex. Whereas for some reasons known to us importing his Majesty's service and the public, we find cause to restrain [Godfrey Goodman], Bishop of Gloucester, of his liberty, and commit him to safe custody, these are to require you to take him into your custody, and so to keep him until further order from the King or this Board [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

May 29. 59. Minute of a warrant to commit [Godfrey Goodman], Bishop of Gloucester, to the Gate-house Prison. [4 *lines.*]

May 29. 60. The like to Edmund Barker, messenger, to bring before the Lords Francis Freeman, of Wilby, co. Northampton. [4 *lines.*]

May 29. Pass for Captain Thomas Edwards to go beyond sea with one servant. [*Written on the same paper as May* 28. *See No.* 34. *Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 29. Whitehall. 61. Order of Council. It has been of late an ordinary practice that when any are sent for up by the messengers of the Chamber by warrant from the Board, that the persons apprehended upon such warrant and brought to the Council Chamber, and having there entered their appearance, are yet still continued in the messenger's custody at the charge of 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem fee to the messenger upon what warrant soever they are sent for, which the Lords holding not to be agreeable either to the ancient course and order observed by the Board, nor fit to be continued or used any longer but in special cases. It was this day ordered that when any messenger shall by warrant from the Board apprehend any person, that he shall forthwith bring him in his custody to the Clerk of the Council attending, and such person having entered his appearance and given satisfaction by bond or otherwise that he will attend the Board till he shall be discharged by order, is presently to be free from the messenger's custody. And the Clerks of the Council are hereby required to take special care that no person sent for by messengers upon warrant from the Board be ordered by them to remain in any messenger's custody after their appearance shall be entered unless they shall know good cause so to direct. Hereof as well the Clerks of the Council as all the messengers of the Chamber are to take notice and to conform themselves accordingly. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 29. Whitehall. 62. Order of Council. Whereas an order was made 4th December 1639 at the motion of the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, for an exact view to be taken of the present state and condition as well of the harbour and pier of Dover, as of the fort called Archcliffe Bulwark, and certificate made to the Board what the present defects are, and what has been done by Colonel Paperill or Capt. Percival towards repair of the same, to the end that upon such certificate the Lords might give directions according to the exigence and importance thereof. Forasmuch as it appears by the several certificates of Captain Rudd, the King's engineer,

1640. Vol. CCCCLV.

and of Capt. Trenchfield, one of the Trinity House, who were employed by virtue of the former order to view the harbour and fort, that the reparations of the harbour of Dover are necessarily to be presently set in hand, and that the charge thereof will far exceed the proper and ordinary revenue of that harbour. The Lords ordered that the reparation of the harbour and pier shall be presently set in hand by the directions of Capt. Rudd, and that the requisite provisions shall be made for the same according to the certificates, the charge to be paid as well out of the ordinary revenue of the harbour as out of the money collected upon the duty of 12*d.* increase upon every pack of strangers' goods and merchandize brought into that harbour. And whereas it is certified that Archcliffe Bulwark is of very great consequence to that harbour, and as the duty levied upon strangers' goods, together with the proper revenue of the harbour, will, as is alleged, be sufficient to perfect the repair both of the harbour and fort, the cost of which latter would daily increase if it be not speedily taken in hand; it was, therefore, held fit that the repair of both should go on together, but in case the repairs of the harbour shall, besides the ordinary revenue of the same, require the whole receipt of the duty of 12*d.*, then the works of the fort are to stand until the harbour be finished. Whereof as well the Commissioners for the harbour, as Captain Percival, collector of the duty of 12*d.*, are to take notice and to issue money accordingly without further order. [*Draft.* 2¼ *pp.*]

May 29. 63. Order of Council. Upon complaint of John Clarke, clerk, and rector of St. Ethelburga, London, it was ordered that the business in difference between him and some of the parishioners about the choice of a parish clerk should be heard upon Wednesday next, at which time Alexander Partridge, John Rayment, William Eveleigh, and John Davidge particularly are commanded to attend the Lords from time to time till they have given an account why they obey not the order of the Lords referees. A copy of John Clarke's petition, signed by the Clerk of the Council attending, is to be given to them. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 29. Whitehall. 64. Order of Council. The Lords having considered the differences between Thomas Nicholls, late head bailiff of Shrewsbury, and his party, and Thomas Owen, town clerk, and his party, touching the charges expended in obtaining their new charter, and having heard the certificate made by Sir Thomas Milward, Knt., Chief Justice of Chester, concerning that business, whereby it appears that Mr. Owen and his party had opposed the new charter, and Mr. Owen alleging that Mr. Nicholls and his side did likewise oppose the charter, which did much delay the passing thereof and increase the expenses touching the same. It was, therefore, now by the Lords held fit that the charges of either side expended about procuring that charter be equally paid, and to that purpose it is ordered that Messrs. Nicholls and Owen be hereby required to make their several and respective accompts before Sir Thomas Milward, of all the particulars of the charges disbursed by either party in obtaining

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

and passing the said charter, which sums are ordered to be equally assessed and levied upon the inhabitants of the town, and the accompts of both parties duely paid. [*Draft.* 1½ *p.*]

May 29. Whitehall. 65. Order of Council. The petition of William Cole, factor for Peter Van Velde, merchant, represented that corne was so plentiful and cheap in this kingdom as to be sold under the rate allowed by the statute for transportation, while there was great want thereof in the parts beyond sea from whence Van Velde had often, in times of scarcity in England, brought over hither a supply for his Majesty's subjects; his request, therefore, that he might have leave to export 76 lasts of rye and 25 lasts of wheat to be shipped out of the River Thames, was granted by the Lords, who do hereby require the officers and farmers of the Customs to suffer the same to pass, provided grain be under the price allowed and limited by statute at the time of its shipment, his Majesty's customs and duties being paid as is usual in like cases. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 29. 66. Order of Council. On the 27th present the Lords directed Messrs. Heywood and Bell to view the cellars of certain vintners of Westminster, and certify what proportion of wines were in them, and what time would be required to draw out the same, which certificate having been returned, the Lords this day ordered that [Francis Fox] should be allowed time, for the sale of his wines, and providing himself [with a house] elsewhere, till St. Bartholomew's-day next, when he is required to shut up his tavern and not to sell wine in any other newly erected tavern in Westminster or its liberties, as he would answer it at his peril. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 29. Westminster. 67. Certificate of Peter Heywood and William Bell to the Council. In obedience to the Lords' references upon these petitions, we have viewed the petitioners' cellars, and hereby certify what proportion of wines there is in each of them. The names of these tavern-keepers were Francis Fox, Edward Baker, and Ralph Eakelsfeeld. We do not find that they have taken in any wine of late, and if they were given time for uttering their wines till Christmas, when new wine comes in fit for sale, it would be sufficient for them to dispose of their stock. [1 *p.*]

May 29. 68. Petition of Richard Standish and three others named, constables of the hundred of Norton, co. Northampton, to the Council. That petitioners, for not collecting money towards the maintenance of soldiers, are by Council warrant taken into the custody of a messenger where they remain to their great charge and prejudice. Petitioners received warrant from William Plant, the high constable of that hundred, on 11th April, and were required to levy the several sums by the 16th of that month, which they endeavoured, but were answered by the inhabitants that they had not money to pay for the present, but denied not the same. The time limited for returning the money being so short, petitioners could not collect the same. Petitioners were not required by the high constable's warrant to make returns of delinquents, and considering they used

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

their best endeavours for collecting the money, they pray the Lords to discharge them from the custody of the messenger, and from any longer attendance. *Underwritten,*

68. I. *Reference to the Earl of Exeter, lord lieutenant of that county, to certify the Board what he conceives fit to be done concerning petitioners, whereupon such further order shall be taken as shall be fit. Whitehall, 29th May* 1640.

68. II. *Certificate by the Earl of Exeter. In regard petitioners have in writing promised at their return home to execute their offices and to do their best endeavours to collect and pay in all the coat and conduct-money imposed upon their several townships, and to return the names of the refusers, I desire they may be discharged from further attendance at this time, paying their fees.* 30*th May.* [1 *p.*]

May 29. 69. Petition of Henry Boldroe, English merchant at Rotterdam, to the Council. Petitioner being a factor under the government of the Merchant Adventurers' Company residing at Rotterdam is employed by divers of that company, both of London and other parts of England, whose estates are in his hands, and if he should at present leave their business they would receive much prejudice. He has lately been served with his Majesty's Privy Seal forthwith to make his personal appearance before the King and Council at Westminster, there to answer to such matters as shall be objected against him. Forasmuch as his principals will be so much damnified by his absence at this time of the year, when the trade in those parts is necessarily to be attended to, and that he cannot for his own particular be possibly able to clear in those countries and come so soon over without great stain to his credit, which is the life of a merchant, he prays the Lords to adjourn his personal appearance until the beginning of September, when he will not fail to repair into England. *Underwritten,*

69. I. *Sec. Windebank is to certify the Board upon what ground or cause the Privy Seal issued for calling petitioner home. Whitehall, 29th May* 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 29. 70. William Churchill, sheriff of co. Dorset, to the Council. The Lords' letter of the 11th I received on the 19th of this instant month, and in obedience thereunto I sent forth warrants, and do daily levy by distress what I can, but the goods and chattels distrained will yield no money, because there come no buyers. I therefore offer to give time to the owners of the goods to procure a sufficient man to undertake the payment charged upon them for the business of ship-money, and so the goods are redeemed and the ship-money paid. I have sent up 200*l.* to be paid in to the Treasurer of the Navy, and hope with all convenient speed to pay in a good part of the money in arrear. [*Endorsed:* "Received 29th May 1640. To be read." 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLV.

1640.
May 29. 71. Sir Robert Fisher and Sir William Boughton, deputy-lieutenants of co. Warwick, to the Council. Report particulars of their proceedings against the refusers to pay coat and conduct-money. [1 *p.*]

May 29. 72. Mem. by [Thomas Alderne, Esq.,] sheriff of co. Hereford. I attended the Board according to the Lords' commands on the 29th April, and was committed the 8th May, and not discharged until 28th May. I was served with a subpœna upon the 27th May, and have entered bond of 3,000*l.* to answer. [*See May* 28, *No.* 44]. I have entered my appearance, but the information is not exhibited I have not received the Lords' letters of 2nd May which are mentioned in the King's letters. I am bound to attend here to expect the information unless the Lords please to send me home to prosecute the King's commands. [*Endorsed :* "Received 29th May 1640. Sheriff of Hereford's paper." 1 *p.*]

May 29. York. 73. Thomas Fairfax to Edward Viscount Conway, Lieutenant General of his Majesty's army and General of Horse. The Vice-President [Sir Edward Osborne] is at this instant out of York, which makes me bold to address myself to you by this opportunity, having confidence in your goodness and accustomed favours that you will be pleased to renew the pay of my troop. The last I received is truly discharged to 27th May. By the return of your order the Vice-President will be at York to pay it there if you think fit. [1 *p.*]

May 29. 74. William Earl of Exeter, lord lieutenant of co. Northampton, to Nicholas. Mr. Robins having paid his assessment towards coating and paying of soldiers in Northamptonshire I desire he may be discharged from his attendance upon the Board, paying fees. [½ *p.*]

May 29. Easton Neston. 75. Sir Hatton Farmor, a deputy-lieutenant of co. Northampton, to Nicholas. [Robert] Welch, the messenger, received a Council's warrant dated 21st May, wherein he has in charge William Bland, chief constable of the hundred of Towcester, for not making his return to the deputy-lieutenants of the amount received by him for coat and conduct-money. These are to certify you that Mr. Bland is in nowise to be blamed for any neglect, neither was his return wanting at the time required, but was delivered by myself and Sir Thomas Cave, two of the deputy-lieutenants for the west division of the county, to Sir Robert Hatton's servant, so if you please to excuse the party. I promise that what arrears are behind concerning his return shall be made good and sent up to you with all speed. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

May 29. 76. The same to the same. Messrs. Welch and Wrey, the messengers, by virtue of the Lords' warrant of 21st May 1640, brought before me divers persons for non-payment of coat and conduct-money. These are to signify to you that some are conformable, and the rest refractory, which I leave to the messengers to relate more

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

particularly, only the men under-named have to the utmost satisfied their assessments towards this service. *Underwitten,*

76. I. *Names of the men brought before me by Mr. Wrey, with the sums for which they are liable.* [*Endorsed:* "Received 30th May 1640." ¾ *p.*]

May 29. Paris. 77. Sir Richard Cave to Sec. Vane. I thank you for your letter of 21st May. I perceive the Prince Elector is extremely satisfied with his Sacred Majesty's and your Honour's letters, especially for so much as concerns the continuance of his Majesty's goodness towards him. I assure you he is as truly and sensibly afflicted for the other part, which mentions his Majesty's unsettledness and troubles in his own great affairs. The Lord of Heaven set a happy period to all those disorders. His Highness tells me he has referred you to the Lord ambassador's [Earl of Leicester] last week's letters for so much as concerns his present affairs, and that I shall not need to make mention of any business herein. What reports I have made to his Highness concerning your most affectionate forwardness and round proceedings for the advancement of his business, I assure you I did it faithfully as the performance of my bounden duty to my master, and should be extremely glad to have so just reason to perform the same duty for many others. I doubt not, nay I know, the number of his well wishers, but I speak of active friends; in which number I am certain his Highness esteems you the chiefest. For my own particular single gratitude ties me in many obligations to avow myself your most obliged servant. [1 *p.*]

May 29. 78. Acknowledgment by Thomas Rawlin of the receipt by him of the bond of 40*l.* entered into by Henry Earl of Marlborough and Edward Lee, dated 5th July 1637, by which they became bound to Robert Grimes, grocer; also of the bill of 10*l.* entered into by the Earl to Robert Grimes. [1 *p.*]

May 30. Minute that Edward Baker, of Westminster, vintner, was this day discharged from further attendance on the Lords. [*Written on the same paper as 29th May. See No.* 60. 2 *lines.*]

May 30. 79. Minute of a warrant for release of Thomas Emerley from the Gate-house or Fleet Prisons. [3 *lines.*]

May 30. Cardiff. 80. Deputy-Lieutenants of Glamorgan to the Council. We can certify you of our earnestendeavours in prosecution of the King's service so far as the authority given by your Lordships enables us. By the Lords' instructions of 26th March we conceived ourselves armed with sufficient authority to levy all charges for coating and entertaining the 200 soldiers to be raised within this county [of Glamorgan], in their exercising and conducting to the general rendezvous till the 20th May, when the soldiers being there in due preparation before we could receive other directions, as we formerly certified you, and our power falling short of making any levy for their further maintenance, we were necessitated to continue them there, and from that time ever

1640. Vol. CCCCLV.

since in expectation of further power from you to make such levy, notwithstanding the groans of the complaining inhabitants. In the interim, whilst expecting to hear from the Council, we were constrained out of our particular purses to expend the money towards their entertainment; wherein we hope you will grant us the assistance of your power to levy money to repay what has already been laid out in the advancement of this service. On the 28th we received from our lord lieutenant your letters of the 23rd present, and according to the directions therein contained have taken speedy order for discharging our soldiers from the general rendezvous, and forbearing their further exercising until the time specified in your last letters. We have commanded the soldiers not to sequester themselves upon pain of death, being all pressed men, and, as we understand, bound to be personally present at the general rendezvous by 1st July next, there to be in readiness for their march towards Newcastle. [1 *p.*]

May 30. East Markham. 81. Thomas Williamson, sheriff of co. Nottingham, to the Council. I received your letters of the 11th May on the 17th present, and have used all possible diligence to levy the ship-money against the last of May as directed, and have sent a transcript of your letter to the several corporations requiring them to pay me their money or cause it to be paid in to the Treasurer of the Navy by that date, but have not received any part thereof. I have only received 341*l.* since my payment of 300*l.*, which I have sent to be paid to the Treasurer. You may please to understand that Ambrose Wade, a chief constable of the wapentake of Broxtow, is dead, intestate and of small estate; he had received divers sums, being employed for me in collecting the ship-money, and of which I can obtain no accompt. I crave further directions herein, having used my utmost endeavours to give you better information in this particular, which occasioned my delay in payment of these moneys beyond the time limited. [*Endorsed:* "Received 7th June 1640. To be read." *Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

May 30 At my house. 82. Warrant of Sec. Windebank to the Keeper of the Gate-house Prison in Westminster. These are to require you to set at liberty Arnold Guerard, D.D., whom I lately committed to your custody. [*Seal with arms and crest impressed.* ¼ *p.*]

May 30. Berwick. 83. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. The gentleman who came with the pass from his Majesty belonged to Lord Loudoun; his name is John Hadden. Yesterday Captain Stradling brought four Scotch ships into the road, one of which had 2,000 muskets aboard. They are not yet come into the harbour, but I have sent pilots to fetch them in. This ship came from Holland, and there came with her Mr. Calvin [William Colvill], brother to him who should have carried the letter to the French king. I have thought good to stay him here until I have your further order; the masters and mariners I sent into Scotland, they pretended to be ignorant of all proceedings in Scotland, and this gentleman, Mr. Calvin [Colvill], will

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

not confess that he had charge of these arms, nor that he knew what was in the ship until she was taken; he was very unwilling to be stayed. After I asked his name, I demanded what kin he was to that Colvill who was at London; he answered he knew him not, but afterwards confessed he was his brother. Here is no other news than I certified Sir Henry Vane in my last. I hear the [Scotch] Lords will proceed with the Parliament, and I am informed that they sent to the Governor [of Edinburgh] Castle for the crown but sceptre, but I know not what answer he gave. I shall inform you more particularly by my next. I have a man at Edinburgh whose return I expect daily. I desire to receive your order for the disposing of these ships and this gentleman, Mr. Colvill. [*Endorsed:* "Received 2nd June." *Seal broken.* 1 *p.*]

May 30. June 8. [9?] Madrid. 84. Sir Arthur Hopton, English ambassador in Spain, to Sec. Windebank. By a letter of $\frac{7}{17}$th May directed to Mr. Wake, of Antwerp, whereof I send you a copy, I acquainted you with a passage concerning Mr. Christopher Windebank, since which time his wife has been with me, I conceive obliged thereunto by extreme necessity and grief. This was the first time that ever I saw her, and therefore I cannot choose but testify of her that she is a comely woman, in her carriage modest, and in her language understanding and discreet. In this conference we spake of her going into religion [a convent] whereunto she seemed extremely averse, whether out of affection to her husband or to her child I know not, for of both she made profession, but to my seeming more passionately of the latter, this passed some days since, and yesterday the priest, Planchos, was with me and confirmed what I wrote in my letter of the $\frac{7}{17}$th May, and desired me to send a letter to Mr. Christopher Windebank, though I assured him I knew not where he is, which I have sent herewith to you. I perceive we shall have something to do to bring this woman to what indeed is reasonable, yet if Mr. Windebank should write to Planchos the absolute necessity for his fortunes that that be done, I am not without hope, that partly his reason and partly his wants might prevail with her, especially if some medium might be found to let her have the company of her child until at least she might be persuaded to spare him for his breeding [education] or other provision. When you shall have considered of this matter with the circumstances, if there shall be anything for me to do I cannot more willingly employ myself for myself than to do you service. [*Endorsed:* "Received 2nd July, our style." 1½ *p.*]

May 30. Gilston. 85. Sir John Gore, sheriff of co. Herts., to Nicholas. I received about the 12th the Lords' letter commanding me to pay in half the ship-money imposed upon this county by the last of this month. Notwithstanding my best endeavours, the money received is so inconsiderable a sum that I have forborne as yet to pay it in, and am heartily sorry that I can no better advance the King's service. The reasons are that the country is generally averse to the payment of it, and the officers, constables, and others refuse to do their service

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

Vol. CCCCLV.

1640.

as formerly on like occasions. The assessments upon the inhabitants of the several parishes I can by no means procure, without which I cannot distrain, neither do I know how to make them myself, being altogether ignorant of the persons, names and estates of the inhabitants far distant from me. There are very few that will pay without they be distrained, and the distresses which I have taken I know not how to dispose of in regard they do not redeem them, neither can I sell, so that the service is now grown more difficult and not to be effected in so short a time by the sole endeavours of the sheriff. [*Endorsed:* "Received 30th May 1640. To be read. Levied 50*l.*" *Seal with crest and arms.* 1⅔ *p.*]

May 30 86. William Earl of Exeter, lord lieutenant of co. Northampton, to Nicholas. Mr. Creswell has paid his assessment for coat and conduct-money, affirming that he tendered the money at first to the constable, who refused it, pretending Sir Rowland Egerton would have him assessed higher, yet confessing that he thought the first assessment equal. By the latter assessment Mr. Creswell conceives he had suffered some wrong which was the cause he refused to pay, yet nevertheless he has now paid, and therefore I desire he may be discharged of his attendance at the Board. [⅔ *p.*]

May 30. 87. Petition of Joan Darvole, matron of St. Thomas's Hospital, Southwark, to Archbishop Laud. That being in the chapel of the hospital at divine service on a Sunday in July 1639 she was violently dragged out under colour of an action for debt, and from thence most barbarously dragged along the streets to prison. Petitioner prays your Grace to give order to Sir John Lambe to cause the persons here named to be convented before the High Commission for this godless act and manifest violation of God's service and sanctuary. *Underwitten,*

87. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to peruse this petition, and if he find the suggestion true to take order that the delinquents be called to answer the business in the High Commission Court.* 30*th May* 1640. [1 *p.*]

May 30. 88. Bond of Francis Lord Cottington, of Hanworth, co. Middlesex, to Sir Job Harby, of London, in 2,000*l.*, for the payment of 1,080*l.* to Sir Job or his assignes on 2nd June 1641, at Cottington's dwelling-house in Broad-street, London. [*Latin and English.* 1 *p.*]

May 30. Darlington. 89. Christopher Pyburne to Sir William Bellasis, at his house at Morton or in Durham. Without any fault at all by me committed, only because I took Francis Emerson's horse for my Lord Vane's man to ride post to London on the King's service, the lieutenant, cornet, and others of Captain Porter's troop, who were billetted at Emerson's house, set upon and beat me, my wife, and children. The lieutenant likewise drew his sword at the constable who took the horse and if he had not fled would have run him through. They took the horse from us and said they would not obey the Commis-

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

sion, which was under my Lord's own hand. I hope you will acquaint the Lord Governor with this outrage and I will acquaint my Lord Vane myself. [¾ *p.*]

[May 30.] 90. Note of evidence furnished by Roland Wildson and John Martiall, constables of Darlington, and Robert Shephard, brother-in-law to the postmaster at Darlington, as to the particulars of the assault committed by the officers of Captain Porter's troop. [¾ *p.*]

May 30. 91. Notes out of Captain Markham's letter of this date reporting the progress of the military preparations in co. Lincoln. That they have continued the 100 men for Holland and Kesteven at Sleaford and paid the soldiers 8*d.* apiece from 12th May until 30th of the same. They have collected money for the soldiers until 9th June. They have provided coating and clothing for them according to the Lords' directions of 26th May. That your Lordship's letter delivered the 28th May prevented the sending of the soldiers towards Market Rasen. That they will endeavour to keep them at Sleaford. Issue warrants for money to pay them until 1st July, which he doubts will be hardly done. The writer fears some example must be made by death or the distempers of the soldiers will break into violence and doubts their assaults. Prays the assistance of more deputy-lieutenants. Complains of the ill execution of warrants. The arms at Grimsby divided by the muster-master according to the directions of 24th April. That they were constrained to send warrants to levy money of the country to bring home the arms, notwithstanding the agreement at Sleaford to have that charge supplied by the Treasurers for the Marshalseys; the carts to fetch the arms to be at Grimsby the 3rd June. Alexander Blessett, constable of Careby, altered a warrant of his own accord, and being reproved therefore and the warrant altered and delivered back to him to execute, he contemptuously keeps it and makes no return. The constables of Bassingham told the chief constables that they would neither obey them nor their warrant. [¾ *p.*]

May 30. 92. Account by Henry Vane, one of the treasurers of the navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs of 1639. Total, 18,810*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.* Also 2,000*l.* paid in at Portsmouth by the sheriff of Hants. [1 *p.*]

May 30. 93. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total, 5,787*l.*; making with the 18,810*l.* paid to the Treasurers of the Navy 24,597*l.* This week there was paid in no part of the arrears of former years. The arrears of ship-money were for 1635, 4,536*l.*; 1636, 6,896*l.*; 1637, 16,832*l.*; and 1638, 13,513*l.* [1 *p.*]

May 31. 94. Petition of Godfrey Goodman, Bishop of Gloucester, to the King. Petitioner, conceiving he hath had very hard measure from the late Synod humbly beseeches your Majesty that he may have a fair hearing of his cause before such lay lords or others whom your Majesty shall be pleased to appoint, while the lords bishops are in

1640.

this city [London] who can testify all the proceedings. [*Endorsed:* "Read at the Board 31st May 1640." ½ *p.*]

May 31. 95. Order of Council, the King present. That this petition should be referred to the Lord Treasurer [Juxon] and Lord Cottington who are to take such order therein, when his Majesty's other great occasions will permit, as they shall think fit. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

May 31. Whitehall. 96. The like order. That the Solicitor General be required to prepare the draught of a Bill for his Majesty's signature, containing a proclamation for a public and general fast to be held 1st July next throughout the whole kingdom. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 31. 97. The Council to Henry Garwaie, lord mayor of London. By the King's letter dated in March last, sent herewith, you shall understand his pleasure for the levying of 4,000 foot within the city of London and liberties to go in this present expedition into the north parts, by which letter you are referred to us for instructions. You are in the first place to take order for the levying of coat and conduct-money that it may be in readiness by the time the men shall be raised, and that especial care be taken in the choice of the men, who are not to be taken out of the trained bands, which you are still to keep entire. The men are to be in readiness to march away by land by 1st July, under conductors who are to bring them to such rendezvous as the Lord General shall appoint, where they are to be delivered to the captains sent to receive them. As it is uncertain what conduct-money will suffice for them, we think fit that they be allowed 8*d.* apiece per diem for 14 days from the time they shall be delivered to their conductors and the distance we expect shall not be under 15 miles a day. You are to make choice of fit and able conductors, who are to be paid the usual allowance. All the money employed for the coating and conducting of the soldiers is to be repaid out of the Exchequer. [*Dorso:* "Note by Nicholas. 14 days at 15 miles per diem will be 150 miles, which is short of Newcastle." *Printed in Rushworth, iii., p.* 1188. *Draft.* 3 *pp.*] *Annexed,*

97. I. *The King to Henry Garwaie, lord mayor of London. You are to levy by way of press within the city of London and liberties* 4,000 *able men fit for our service in the wars over and besides the trained bands, and to have them in readiness to march instantly to such rendezvous as shall be directed upon an hour's warning. You are to take care that these forces be well and sufficiently armed and furnished with ammunition, victuals, and all other necessary provisions, and that they be put under the command of such persons of experience and reputation among you as shall be thought fittest in the nature of colonels, captains, lieutenants, and other usual officers. We expect the greater care and diligence in this business in regard of the weight of it and the danger of the time.*

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

[This letter was dated in March but not sent till 31st May 1640, with the Council's letter of instructions. *See Rushworth, iii., p.* 1188. *Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 31. 98. The Council to the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex. By our letters of 31st January we required you to demolish a shed which was erected for dyeing cotton wool by Mr. Hardcastle upon a new foundation against the vestry-house of the parish church of St. Katherine, Creechurch, and of your proceedings therein to give the Board an account by the 12th February, which you have not only neglected to do, but as we are informed you have forborne to obey our directions for the demolishing thereof [*See May 28th, No.* 37], which we cannot but wonder at, and do once again hereby require you without delay to see the shed totally demolished according to our former directions. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 31. 99. The Council to the Lords Lieutenants of the several counties from whence the soldiers are to march by land. By our letters of 23rd May direction was given that the men to be raised in that county should not come to the general rendezvous till 1st July next. We are now to let you understand that his Majesty, in his gracious care to ease the charge of that county as much as may be, has commanded us to signify to you that if the men shall be raised sooner than that day and the coat and conduct-money shall also be levied for them so as they may be sooner ready to march, the Lord General, upon notice thereof from your Lordship, has the King's command to take order that officers be speedily sent to take command and charge of them and to march forthwith towards the north parts. And whereas it is advertised that there are divers persons in that county who refuse to assess or pay coat and conduct-money, you are to send up to this Board the names of some few of the chiefest, whereupon warrants will be speedily given for messengers to fetch them up to answer their contempt at the Board. *Underwritten,*

99. I. *Acknowledgment by Thomas Smyth that he received* 1*st June nine letters to the lords lieutenants of the tenor aforesaid, and one to the Lord Mayor for the levy of* 4,000 *soldiers.* [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

[May 31.] 100. List of the Lords Lieutenants of the counties from which the soldiers were to march by land [and to whom letters of the tenor of the preceding were directed], viz.: Berks.—Henry Earl of Holland; Chester and Lancaster—Earl of Derby and Lord Strange; Cornwall—Earl of Pembroke; Devon—Francis Earl of Bedford and Lord Russell; Gloucester and Warwick—Earl of Northampton; Northampton—Earl of Exeter; Oxford—Earl of Berkshire; Stafford—Earl of Essex; Derby—Earl of Devonshire; Lincoln—Earl of Lindsey; and 16 counties [in marches of Wales]—Earl of Bridgwater. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

May 31. 101. The Council to the judges of assize for the Western Circuit. We send you enclosed a petition presented to this Board in the

1640.

name of William Selby, Esq., by Elizabeth Selby, widow, his mother and guardian, complaining that Sir Will. Selby, Knt., petitioner's grandfather having upon his petition to his Majesty obtained a Privy Seal to permit the petitioner, being an infant, to suffer a recovery of one half of the moiety of the manor and colliery of Winlaton, co. Durham, for the payment of 11,000*l.* debts owing by Sir William Selby, and for raising some money for the maintenance of the younger children, petitoner's brothers and sisters, by virtue whereof Sir William has levied out of the profits of the premises by the said recovery 5,000*l.* at least, and has destroyed the woods which grew upon the premises valued by Sir William at 5,000*l.* and levied of keels and collieries within the manor of Gesmond, co. Northumberland, 5,000*l.* more, which is converted to his own use. We require you at the next assizes to be held for that county to call the parties therein concerned before you, and either to take some effectual course for petitioner's just and present relief, or to return certificate to the Board in writing what you conceive fit to be done therein. [*Draft.* 1½ *p.*]

May 31. Whitehall. 102. Council warrant to Captain William Davies, provost-marshal for the city of London. There has been of late many insolencies and disorders committed at Lambeth and in Southwark by base people tumultuously assembled; and in this time of action, when the King has occasion to use both land soldiers and mariners, it may be feared that divers of the looser sort of them may run away and shift themselves from place to place to escape being taken, lurking for the most part in and about the city of London and counties adjacent. There is also a greater resort of dissolute and vagrant persons in and about London than has been hitherto. We do therefore require you to execute the office of provost-marshal in all places within 20 miles of London, and in the King's name command you to use your utmost endeavours to suppress all tumultuous assemblies, and to make diligent search in all suspected places for land soldiers, mariners, and others, and to apprehend all suspected for runaways or vagrants, and cause them to be committed to prison, or to the house of correction at your discretion, to the end they may be proceeded with and punished according to the laws of the realm. All mayors, sheriffs, and others to be assisting to you in the execution of this warrant. [*Draft.* 2 *pp.*]

May 31. 103. The Council to the high constables of certain hundreds in co. Stafford that Sir Edward Littleton, Bart., late sheriff of that county, has presented to the Board that some of the clergy are yet in arrear of ship-money for the year of his shrievalty, and that you, the high constables, have collected the several sums here under-named, which you detain in your hands. You are hereby required without any further delay or dispute to pay in to Sir Edward all moneys remaining in your hands, or else that you attend the Board to answer your neglects and contempts in that behalf. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 31. 104. Order of Council. Upon petition of John Wardner, merchant, representing that some merchants of Hamburgh, Holland, and

1640. Vol. CCCCLV.

Flanders, who heretofore in time of scarcity in England have often supplied this kingdom with corn, humbly desired leave, in regard corn is so plentiful here in England, and as is alleged under the value limited by the statute for transportation, that they might have leave to transport 200 lasts of wheat and rye into the parts aforesaid, which we think good to grant to him. We hereby require the officers and farmers of Customs and others to suffer the same to pass, provided grain be under the price limited by statute at the time of its shipment, his Majesty's customs being paid as is usual in like cases. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 31. 105. The like order made upon petition of William Cole, factor for Jasper de Ridder, to export 30 lasts of buck wheat. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 31. 106. Council warrant to the Treasurers of the Navy, requiring them, according to the Lords' letter of instructions of 1st December 1639, to make an allowance of 6*d.* in the pound as well to all sheriffs of counties as to mayors and chief officers of corporations, who have already or shall hereafter pay in the full sums charged upon every of them respectively for the service of ship-money, the same to be allowed upon your accompt. [*Draft.* ¾ *p.*]

May 31. 107. Council warrant to one of the messengers of the Chamber [not named], for to bring before the Board the Mayor of Haverford West, in co. Pembroke. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

May 31. Whitehall. 108. Council warrant to Thomas Welch, messenger, for bringing up before the Board Edmund Ludlow, of East Coker, and Benjamin Giles, of Preston-Plucknett, co. Somerset. [*Minute.* ⅓ *p.*]

May 31. 109. Return of the warrant directed to Edmund Barker, messenger, for defaulters in paying coat and conduct-money in co. Lincoln. [⅓ *p.*]

May 31. 110. Order of Council upon survey and audit of the accompts of Sir Wm. Russell, Treasurer of the Navy, and John Crane, Surveyor General of Victuals for marine causes. The Lords having approved and signed the same, ordered that one [copy] of each of the said officers' accompts, when signed, should be sent into the Pipe Office, another to remain with the auditor, and a third be delivered to each of the accountants respectively, and that an abstract of the brief state of each accompt shall be entered in the Council book, and as concerning the super-plusage due to each of the accountants it is ordered that the same shall be allowed by the auditor upon their next accompts for the year 1638. *Underwritten,*

110. I. *The several accompts were this last of May* 1640 *signed by the Lords.* [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

May 31. 111. A list of the certificates and letters left at the Council Chamber with such petitions as are to be despatched [at the sitting of the Council]. They chiefly relate to the levy of coat and conduct-money, soldiers, names of rioters in Lincolnshire, arms, &c., and many of the papers themselves have been already calendared. [2¼ *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCLV.

1640.

May 31. Whitehall. 112. The Lords referees to Sir Robert Carr. We have considered your letter of the 27th of last month directed to Nicholas, in answer to our order made by the King's directions, touching the payment of 400*l.* per annum, which by the King's command we ordered to be settled by way of assurance for maintenance and education of your children. Your desire by your letter to have 60*l.* per annum abated of that allowance which the King appointed upon your own intimation to himself, as you may perceive by his reference of that business to us, is not agreeable to your large profession of your care and affection towards your children, and for that and other reasons, but principally his Majesty's command, we have now sent you the same deed whereof we formerly sent you the draft and which you returned to us signed and sealed. The persons therein trusted are of our nomination, being such as we hold to be beyond exception. And whereas you intimate your unwillingness to settle any such assurance for your children's maintenance, we are to let you understand that the King is very express in his command to have it forthwith done and perfected, being made acquainted by persons of honour, who are near allied to your children how much they have been neglected since he, first of his princely care of their good, put them into their grandmother's hands, and if you shall either refuse or delay the settling of the assurance for your children by the 14th day of June next, it will not only confirm the opinion of your great neglect towards them, but make you liable to a contempt in disobeying the King' s commands for your children's goods, which would much aggravate all that can be said against you, and therefore in pursuance of the King's pleasure we must absolutely require it at your hands. As concerning your clearing the incumbrances upon the assurance you have passed for the Lady [your wife's] maintenance [of 600*l.* per annum] you have therein, besides our order, your own covenant to be pleaded against you, and we cannot think you will defer any longer the performing thereof, whereby to draw on yourself the inconveniences that may follow your wilfulness therein, and therefore we expect your despatch of that deed also by the 14th of June next. [*Draft.* 2 *pp.*]

May 31. 113. Robert Lorde, secretary to William Earl of Exeter, lord lieutenant of co. Northampton, to Nicholas. My Lord being abroad I thought good to certify you that Richard Major and Daniel Smyth have paid their assessments for coat and conduct-money, and that the Constable of Abington has undertaken to collect the money laid upon his town for that purpose, or to return the names of the refusers. They may therefore be discharged from their attendance upon the Board. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

May 31. 114. Sir William Becher to Robert Read, secretary to Sec. Windebank. I am free from any other treaty and I continue still willing to treat, but I cannot hold it fit to speak of a business of that nature until I can come to London, where I hope to be in less than three weeks, and then shall be very willing to treat with you. I was this morning ready to go out to take the waters when I received your letter. [*Seal with crest and arms.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLV.

May 31. English. 115. Rodolph Warcopp, sheriff of Oxon. to Nicholas. Upon my coming into the country, according to your direction, I sent forth my warrant to Stephen Wiggins, one of the constables of Watlington, to bring William Johnson, the bailiff of the four and a half hundreds of Chiltern, before me, to have given him directions for collecting the ship-money, which was assessed within his liberty, but they both disobeyed my warrant, the constable in not bringing him to me, and the other in refusing to come. I beseech you to inform the Lords that a messenger may be sent down for them, and if they may receive punishment I persuade myself their example may make others beware. I find both constables and bailiffs so careless and negligent in this service that they all refuse and will not obey my warrants. I hope it will be imputed to be their faults and not mine. Let me hear from you with all convenient speed, for I doubt I shall do but little good before a messenger come down. [*Dorso:* "Received 4th June 1640. These to be sent for." *Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

May 31. 116. Ran[dolph] Domville to [Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh]. After a wind long expected, we were favoured with a slow but safe passage; on the 14th May we landed at Dieppe, and on the 19th came to Paris. The letter of Mr. Garrard, master of the Charter House, was our introduction at Paris. Monsr. Devau, master of the academy, is of high account for his skill and diligence employed about his scholars. The fencing and [drill]ing masters have their schools full of gentlemen of quality, a good testimony of their abilities. We have been once to wait upon my Lord ambassador [the Earl of Liecester] who assured us of any favour that may be useful to my Lord Conway's sons. In this enclosed paper I present your Lordship with an analysis of the 400*l.* which was proposed for our allowance. I am forced to shake hands with the rules of art in making the divisor greater than the dividend. [*Damaged by rats.* 3 *pp.*]

May 31. Westover. 117. John Ashburnham to [Nicholas]. I am persuaded you knew that I was formerly in treaty with Mr. Goddard for the estate of Robert Nicholas in the farm of All Cannings, Wilts., and how that treaty was dissolved, and what has happened in the interim. The additional news is that Robert Nicholas again desires to part with his interest in those lands, and has moved me and my partner to deal for it. Our only object is to benefit him, not coveting the reversion of that estate to his prejudice, as has been surmised. I should be loth to conclude with him for the present possession, unless I might likewise have assurance to deal with Lady Beauchamp for her possibility, for which Mr. Goddard, I hear, has already made an absolute bargain with her, yet because all informations are not void of mistakes, I entreat you to let me know the truth of that report, also you would oblige me by letting me know the conditions between them. If he has not agreed I desire to have notice of her lowest price, and once more to be admitted for her chapman. [1 *p.*]

[May ?] 118. Petition of Paul Pert, sergeant of the King's counting-house and clerk of the market of his house, and throughout England, to

1640.

the King. The clerkship of the market is an ancient office of the Crown by common law, confirmed by Acts of Parliament, and of great benefit to your Majesty and your subjects by setting reasonable prices on provisions, horsemeat, and lodgings, wherever you or your Royal Consort reside, and also by reforming false weights and measures in all parts of the kingdom and by returning yearly into the Exchequer 1,500*l.* in fines. The whole charge of executing the office was borne by the subject till last July, when, by proclamation you prohibited the clerk of the market from taking any fees for trying weights and measures; without which the office cannot be executed unless you defray the charge, 1,000*l.* yearly, out of your revenue. Petitioner prays you to settle the office by proclamation as was thought fit by your Royal father and by yourself in the twelfth year of your reign. [1 *p.*]

[May.] 119. Petition of Gilbert Wells to the King. Petitioner in February last [*see last vol. of Calendar, p.* 423] petitioned your Majesty concerning the suffering a recovery of lands to the value of 140*l.* per annum for the advancement of his younger children and payment of debts out of an estate settled upon his eldest son to the value of 1,200*l.* per annum, which petition was referred to the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, and although divers precedents warranted the same yet, by reason of the nearness of Parliament then approaching, the Chief Justice did forbear to proceed therein and advised petitioner to prosecute the same by way of Parliament, which accordingly he intended to do, but by reason of the sudden ending thereof he could not effectuate the same. Prays the King by his Royal letter to give direction to the judges of the Court of Common Pleas to effect the same, for that petitioner is to attend your Majesty's service in the North, before which time he would willingly make some provision for his younger children and payment of debts. [1 *p.*]

[May.] 120. Petition of John Rawdon, his Majesty's servant, prisoner in the Fleet, to the King. When you were Prince of Wales petitioner by command disbursed great sums for your service of which he is yet unpaid a great part, as also of his annuity of 50*l.* per annum from your Majesty there is 700*l.* in arrear. He prays you to take into consideration that he has continued in prison 16 years through want of the money and by the charge and misery of his long imprisonment has been forced to mortgage both his means and places which are like to be lost by forfeiture if your gracious commisseration be not presently extended towards him. Petitioner prays your Sacred Majesty to give direction to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington to take some speedy course for the payment and satisfaction of all such moneys as are in arrear, for his release out of prison and the preservation of his ruined and distressed estate. [½ *p.*]

[May.] 121. Petition of the same to [Sec. Windebank]. Petitioner having lain these 16 years at the sheep-pool by imprisonment in the Fleet, has now by the grace of his Majesty found some hope of recovery. In your Honour he presumes to find the good angel, which by troubling the waters shall make them sanative, being appointed by his Majesty a referee to inquire of the truth of the

1640. Vol. CCCCLV.

petition formerly presented to his Majesty and hereunto annexed. [*See preceding Calendar entry.*] Petitioner's suit is that you would be pleased according to your judgment and activity to hear and despatch him with your best convenience. [⅓ *p.*]

[May ?] 122. Thomas Harryson to Sec. Windebank. Encloses a scandalous pamphlet which has come into his hands as mayor, and which he sends in accordance with the King's proclamation, together with the examinations of the parties concerned. [*Seal with monogram.* ½ *p.*]

[May.] 123. The committees of the Common Council of London for martial affairs to the Lord Mayor. We hold it fitting, under favour, by show of hands, that you and the Court of Aldermen call the learned counsel of this city, and have their advice whether it be not fitting that a warrant be first obtained under the King's own hand, according to precedents, for levying the 4,000 men mentioned in the Council's last letters before they be levied. [1 *p.*]

[May.] 124. Petition of the collectors appointed by the Sheriff of Suffolk for ship-money imposed upon the inland towns bordering upon Beccles and Bungay rivers to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal. Represent that most of the inhabitants refuse to pay being not within the words of the writ but discharged by law. That they were brought in by the town of Ipswich for their own ease, their neighbours on the other side of the same river not being charged; likewise it would be detrimental to his Majesty in his annual payments or to themselves by being double charged. Petitioners fearing they have not a sufficient warrant to enable them for the getting in of the same, did apply themselves to the Lords of the Council for resolution, who commanded petitioners to go down and distrain, but coming from the table [petitioners] were discouraged by the agents for Ipswich, who said it was not safe for petitioners so to do. Petitioners therefore humbly crave, since it is the opinion of the two Chief Justices and the Attorney General, that these towns are neither within the words nor intention of the writ, that you would be pleased, if these towns cannot be freed from the charge, that the supplicants may receive directions and strength to expedite the service. [⅔ *p.*]

May. 125. Mem.—John Whatton, late sheriff of co. Leicester, being in arrear 78*l.* for ship-money for the year of his shrievalty, the present sheriff [William Halford] having hitherto refused to sign him a warrant, the copy whereof is hereunto annexed, whereby he might be enabled to collect the money yet unpaid by divers in that county, desires that the present sheriff may be required to sign the warrant and give him his assistance, and that he may be allowed till Michaelmas Term next for the collecting and paying in of 50*l.* thereof, and the 28*l.* he will pay in the latter end of this next term, although he will not be able by that time for want of warrant to collect one penny thereof, as also other moneys by him paid in aforehand for that service long since. [½ *p.*] *Annexed,*

125. I. *Copy of the warrant above referred to.* [⅔ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLV.

1640.

[May.] 126. Mem.—John Whatton, late sheriff of co. Leicester, being commanded by letter to pay in 78*l.* yet in arrear for the time of his shrievalty by the end of Candlemas Term, or else to attend the Board, represents that he is yet out of purse above 100*l.* which he paid in with above 300*l.* more many months since, before he had received one penny of it from the county; that this money is only to be collected by distress, so that he cannot possibly get in one quarter by that time. He desires to be excused till the end of Easter Term. There are three knights and a captain or two who absolutely refuse to pay. He has endeavoured to distrain for their rates, but cannot procure any officer to assist him, or any other, unless poor fellows that he dares not trust to receive the money; he will still endeavour all he can to get it by distress, but if he cannot he desires leave to present their names to the Lords. [1 *p.*]

May. 127. Certificate of the names of constables in co. Worcester who are refractory in the levying and collecting of ship-money, and of such high constables as will not account. In many towns when one or more have been distrained upon, others have shut their doors, so that we could not distrain, whilst others living near the adjacent counties of Gloucester and Hereford have driven their cattle into those counties. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

[May.] 128. Table showing the difference of particular pays [allowed to officers of the army] as set down in the new list from the former list made in March last. Total of the increases 3,139*l.* per annum, against which is to be set the total of decreases 4,325*l.* 5*s.*, and so the decreases of pay according to the two lists exceed the increases by 1,186*l.* 5*s.* per annum. [1$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

[May.] 129. Table showing the particulars in which the new list [of pays] now made exceeds the former list. Total of the increases of pay in the new list per annum 17,711*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, whereof to be deducted for entertainments in the former 602*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, and so the new list exceeds the former 17,111*l.* 5*s.* [1 *p.*]

[May.] 130. Mem.—Sir William Beecher, clerk of the Council, is desired by the deputy-lieutenants of Middlesex to move the Lords to give a further day to the justices of peace of that county to demand and collect within their several divisions that part of the coat and conduct-money remaining unpaid. The soldiers being to remain to be exercised in that county some further time, and the money already collected not sufficient to discharge the coating of them, much less to provide the 30 horses for carriages charged upon the county; these may be sufficient reasons to invite the justices to use their further endeavours in this service. There being some persons of ability wilfully refusing to contribute to that charge, Sir William may be pleased to call for and present their names to the Lords, in order that they may be sent for by messengers. [1 *p.*]

[May.] 131. Particulars of the finding of a trunk of books in the house of Alexander Lea, a tailor, of St. Giles-in-the-fields, Bloomsbury,

1640. VOL. CCCCLV.

which books belonged to Mary Silvester, an English laundry-maid, who for 9 or 10 years served in that quality in the houses of divers succeeding Spanish ambassadors and at this time so serves the present ambassador. Mr. Whitaker having sent a constable and other officers to see the trunk, the books were found to be Popish books and English, viz., Jesus Psalters, invectives and rhymes against Luther and Calvin, Rheim's testaments, manuals, prayer-books, and catechisms such as by law ought to be burnt. Mr. Whitaker has acquainted Sec. Windebank with them, who willed him to take the trunk into his custody [*see vol. ccccliii. No.* 105] which he has done. The woman is reported to drive a trade in sending for such books from abroad and vending them here to Papists. The books, about 200, are all new and handsomely bound. [⅔ *p.*]

[May.] 132. Table drawn out by Dr. Lambe showing the amount of subsidies granted by the clergy since 7 James I., with the dates at which they became due. [2 *pp.*]

[May.] 133. Certificate by the assessors for the east division of the ward of Farringdon Without, of the names and assessments of such as have not contributed to the loan proportionably to their estates, and of such as have not lent anything. [1 *p.*]

[May.] 134. Notes on ecclesiastical subjects probably collected for Archbishop Laud, amongst others, "May not a Synod impose an oath and what Synods have done it?" [2 *pp.*]

[May ?] 135. List of the subsidies given by the clergy in convocation in the reigns of Elizabeth, James I., and Charles I. up to 1640. The dates of the subsidies and the time allowed for their payment are also given. [*Endorsed:* By Sir John Lambe "subsidies granted by the clergy." 2 *pp.*]

[May ?] 136. Three passages extracted from the works of Theodore Beza to the effect that, 1. Princes or civil magistrates may be present at Synods, not to reign there, but to serve. 2. We do not deprive the Church of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and transfer it to the civil magistrate, but on the contrary hold it the duty of the Christian magistrate to conserve and defend it. 3. Pastors must not only sow good seed but root up weeds, which cannot so well be done by authority of only one or two, hence bishops of provinces have ever met as often as necessary, and that by the example of the Apostles. [1 *p.*]

May. 137. A note by Nicholas, what arms are to be brought from foreign parts, viz., Flanders, for Sir Job Harby or his correspondent Arthur Aynscombe. Sir Job requires for this service 3,000*l.* more by way of imprest. [1 *p.*]

[May.] 138. List of the Bishops, with the number of copies of the Book of Canons ordered to be supplied to each. Total, 17,500 copies. [1 *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI. JUNE 1–12, 1640.

June 1. Office of Ordnance. 1. Certificate from the Officers of Ordnance what gunpowder was remaining in his Majesty's stores on the 1st May last, with the amounts since brought in, also a certificate of what has been issued out of the stores for his Majesty's services and otherwise, during the month. Total remaining in magazine at the Tower, 192 lasts 19 cwts. 94 lbs., and at Portsmouth 7 lasts 18 cwts. 54 lbs. [= 2 *pp.*]

June 1. 2. John Nicholas to his son Edward Nicholas. I am glad you have prevailed with your brother for Tom Mompesson, it will be no charge unto him and not much trouble I hope. I am sorry you are not provided to purchase the parsonage I wrote of, I think you might have had a good pennyworth as the times go. I am glad to hear you are all so quiet in London; it begins to be bad enough here. Yesterday (being Sunday), a company of soldiers which were pressed about Martin and Damerham, in Wilts., passing through our parish towards Marlborough, where the rendezvous is appointed, took all they could catch in their way, and being resisted by the owners of such poultry and other provisions as they took, they beat many very sorely, and at Idminston cut off the hand of one Nott, and hurt another very dangerously, so that this morning they were all sent to the gaol by the constable, as I think, for there is not a justice of the peace nearer than Salisbury. There were but five soldiers; they came by my house as I was at dinner, and asked for victuals, and your mother sent them a piece of beef and beer enough, wherewith they were well pleased; yet after this they did the mischief. It is an ill beginning. This is all the news I can send you. My cousin, Young, is somewhat better, but very weak and ill. I am sorry for poor Susan's sickness and pray heartily for her, so does your mother; and we both hope to see you here at your best leisure. Your wife promised to see me once a year while I lived, which cannot be long. Last year she was prevented, I hope she will be able to come this summer, and I wish you would take more time to stay with us than you have done heretofore. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1⅔ *p.*]

June 2. Barbican. 3. John Earl of Bridgewater to Sec. Windebank. Yesterday I received a letter of 31st May, signed by you and some of the Lords, also another from the deputy-lieutenants of Brecknockshire, which I send you enclosed, as holding it fit to be considered of, and that the party it concerns be taught better manners than to oppose or neglect his Majesty's commission of lieutenancy and such as serve under it. I know no other lieutenant in that county but myself and my commission extends to all places as well within liberty as without, and for this town of Brecknock. I am sure I have not made any deputy-lieutenants therein, nor do I hear that ever the like affront was offered either since my time or in the time of my predecessors. Touching those who refuse to assess or pay coat or conduct-money, I have no more particular intelligence as yet than what I made known to you and the Board by the letters forwarded

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

from the deputy-lieutenants of Shropshire, which were sent back to me by Mr. Nicholas. When I shall have more I will not fail to certify unto the Board. P.S.—The bearer, Mr. Thomas Gwyn, is one of my deputy-lieutenants in co. Brecknock, and is able to inform you more particularly than is in the enclosed letter expressed, if you be pleased to speak with him. [1 *p.*]

June 2. 4. Petition of the Bailiffs, Wardens, and Assistants of the Company of Weavers, London, to the King. Upon information of some farmers of your Majesty's customs of a loss [of revenue] sustained by the less importation of silk stuffs occasioned by the like stuffs [being] made in your dominions, you demanded a duty of 8*d.* upon every lb. of silk manufactured by the native into broad silk stuffs, and 12*d.* [upon every lb. manufactured] by the stranger throughout the kingdom. Your petitioners submitted, and in July 1638 the Company entered into contract by deed for the payment thereof. This undertaking was the main motive which constrained petitioners to be at excessive charge and trouble in enlarging their ancient charter, whereby the Company is run much into debt, whereas formerly they were beforehand and held stock in reserve. All this they have done, knowing no other way to make the weavers of Canterbury and other places conformable to the said payments. Petitioners have ever since endeavoured their utmost in collecting the duty, but instead of being able to produce to you any profit answerable to your expectation, or being encouraged in their trades, they already find themselves much impoverished, and the whole trade much declined throughout the kingdom. And this they set forth upon such weighty grounds (specified in the annexed), as that unless they be speedily discharged of that contract, such of them as are by name bound thereby may be questioned in their personal estates for other men's default, and consequently undone, and likewise the successive government of this ancient corporation, which hath paid a fee farm [rent] to the Crown about 500 years, be utterly ruined. *Underwritten,*

4. I. *Reference to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, who, calling the Attorney General, are required to report on the case, with their opinions touching petitioners' request, when the King will signify his further pleasure. Whitehall, 2nd June* 1640.

4. II. *Report of the referees that petitioners are unable to make good their contract, and therefore recommend that they be discharged from it, but that the duty of* 6*d. on the lb.* [*of silk*], *which petitioners do not refuse, be continued. July* 13, 1640. *Bishop Juxon, Lord Cottington.*

4. III. *Order to re-deliver the contract to the petitioners, but that the payment of* 6*d. at the silk office be continued. Court at Whitehall, July* 24, 1640. [*Copy.* 1⅔ *pp.*]

June 2. The Gate-house in Westminster. 5. Bishop Goodman, of Gloucester, to Sec. Vane. By your command (to which I most humbly submitted) many of my letters, papers, paperbooks, and some copies of sermons were seized. I know

1640. Vol. CCCCLVI.

of nothing in these papers wherein I have given offence, most of them were written 30 years ago, and left in these parts, that when business drew me to London I might review them for my recreation. I fear they may be lost or cast away as waste paper, and we scholars desire that our notes may not be published or imparted to other scholars, especially such as were gathered in my youth, and do not sort with the judgment of my old age; so that a judicious man perusing them, they might a little tend to my disparagement. As soon as you have done with them I humbly desire they may be restored to this bearer, who shall daily attend for that purpose. [*Seal with crest.* ⅔ *p.*]

June 2. Whitehall. 6. Sec. Vane to Edward Viscount Conway. Being informed by Sir Michael Ernle's last letters from Berwick, that on the 29th of May last four Scotch ships were brought by Capt. Stradling into Berwick Road, whereof one, bound for Aberdeen, had some munition, and another 2,000 muskets and swords. In the same ship was taken [William] Colville, brother to him [James Colville] that was lately prisoner in the Tower here; I have thereupon signified his Majesty's pleasure to Sir Michael Ernle, to have those ships stayed, the munition and arms put up with his Majesty's stores, and the masters and Colville examined. Which being done Colville is to be sent to you, his Majesty's pleasure being that you should cross-examine him, and draw from him as much as possible of what his negotiations have been in France or elsewhere abroad, and what he intended to do at home. And when you have done with him, that you send hither his examinations, and himself also by sea, under the custody of some trusty person, who shall receive allowance for his pains. If it be true what his Majesty is advertised out of Scotland you may hear of the Scots sooner than expected; but [till] I hear it from you I shall give little credence thereunto, the truth whereof will appear within some few days. My Lord General [Algernon Earl of Northumberland] hastens the raising of his army, and by the 10th current intends to have 10,000 foot marching toward Selby. [1 *p.*]

June 2. London. 7. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Edward Viscount Conway. The conveying these letters to you is the chief business I have at this time. Some other things there are for you and Capt. Mennes, but they were too big to be carried by the ordinary post; the next occasion I have to send a packet to you they shall not fail to be sent. Douse is touched in conscience, he is persuaded that his mistress pines at his absence, and that for love of him she would certainly die if he should refuse her. Therefore, to avoid being guilty of murder, he is going into the country to conclude that business, but may perhaps defer being married till he returns with victory out of the North. My Lord Lieutenant [Thomas Wentworth Earl of Strafford] was the other day falling into a pleuresy, but being bled in time, he was soon quit of that disease, and now wants only strength. P.S.—I have given leave to Capt. Vane [William son of Sec. Vane] to come hither for a few days, but I hope the other captains will not follow his example. [1 *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

June 2. Brocklesby. 8. Anne Pelham to her uncle Edward Viscount Conway. I should not have presumed to present my service to you this way had not your Lordship by a second command given me that freedom to let you see how ill I have learnt my lesson of answering when I am spoken to, but I am confident of your goodness to me in passing by the errors of it. I am sorry that you are in so unpleasant a country, for I believe it is a very unpleasant country where one shall have no joy of a good estate. I am glad my father's house is in the way to it, because I hope by it to be made happy in seeing your Lordship here, which none can be more glad of than your humble servant. [*Seal broken.* 1 *p.*]

June 2. Charing. 9. Sir Robert Honywood to Archbishop Laud. It hath pleased your Grace heretofore to grant unto Sir Matthew Mennes your parsonage of Ash [-next-Sandwich], in East Kent, and the priory of St. Gregory's without the North-gate, Canterbury, with all its members unto me, both for years. You may remember that your predecessor, Lanfranc, the founder of the priory of St. Gregory, did give divers particular titheries to that foundation, amongst the rest the tithes of the manor of Goulstanton, now commonly called Goulstone, in the parish of Ash [-next-Sandwich], which since the dissolution [of monasteries] was never questioned by any, until lately by Sir Matthew Mennes, who has importuned me divers times that I would sell him my term, which I was ever unwilling to do. But he being of a litigious spirit, and knowing well I am unapt for travel, and not so practised in the way of litigation as himself, hoped by vexations to force a bargain from me, and to that end has threatened and sued all the inhabitants of Goulstanton, so that in defence of my right under you it has cost me this year and a half 40*l.* in law charges besides expenses of travel. I am informed that when he fell into his late misfortune he had between 30 and 40 suits depending against several men. There was heretofore some controversy between the Prior of St. Gregory's and the Canons of Wingham [in Kent] which as I remember was ordered in the Archbishop Robert of Winchelsea's time. This composition is registered in the ledger I showed Mr. Dell and Mr. Dobson, when by your command I delivered up the book. If the composition may stand I doubt not but the Priory has lost something all this while. But in this and all things I submit myself to your pleasure, and did ever signify so unto Sir Matthew, Mr. Dobson, and divers of your servants. It has pleased God that Sir Matthew Mennes should lately fall into the leash of the law, so that the leases he holds from you are forfeited into your hands. I have heard that you had not 3,000*l.* for the lease, but if it pleased you to make up the years into 21, I will bring you a man who will lay down 5,000*l.* for it. But if you think fit to bestow your mercy on so unworthy a subject as [Sir Matthew], I beseech you first to hear the business between us, and settle it hereafter, that so I may live in quiet and die in peace. If you desire to speak with me further about it I will send you the party that will give the money or come myself. [*Seal with crest.* 1¾ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLVI.

1640.

June 2. 10. Certificate of Edward Finch, vicar, and the church-wardens, and others of the parish of Christchurch, London, that William Knight, butcher of this parish, who has hitherto paid all dues was now become so impoverished that they feared he and his family would become chargeable to the parish unless a speedy supply of his debts come in. [1 *p.*]

June 2. Burderop. 11. Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. By your letter of the 28th ultimo I perceive you had received mine and that you have bought cloth for the liveries and put them to making, also 4½ yards of serge for myself, which I wish made up there plain. The doublet to be lined with scarlet baize and the hose with good strong white fustian. I wish also broad cloth bought for a coat, as near the colour of the serge as you can get it. Instructions as to the making up and choice of the cloth. The suit Mr. Davison made for my son 12 months ago is already too small. I wish the livery cloaks, my suit, and William Calley's suit made up with all convenient speed, packed in a box, and sent down together with a ream of good fine writing paper. Commend me to my wife; tell her I have received her letter of the 28th May. Thank you for your news. Pray present the enclosed to my Lord Cottington, to whom I have now again written briefly to favour my suit for freeing mine and my friend's bonds out of the Exchequer, and that I have entreated you to solicit him about it. I have recommended a suit of Francis Andrews to him whereof you may tell Francis. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1½ *p.*]

June 2. 12. Certificate by the Earl of Northampton, lord lieutenant of co. Warwick, of the places within that county, whose constables refuse to assess, or to return the names of such persons as refuse to pay coat and conduct-money. [⅔ *p.*]

June 2. 13. Informations and depositions of divers witnesses taken before Sir Thomas Walsingham and Thomas Blount, justices of peace in co. Kent, relative to reports circulated of priests and others frequenting Burridge House, the residence of Mrs. Ratcliff, and which had been searched by Poole, the high constable. [4 *pp.*]

June 3. Petition of the Principal, Fellows, and Scholars of Jesus College, Oxon. to the King. This college was founded by Queen Elizabeth, and the principality of Wales has no other certain seminary in any of the universities, and for 60 years it has been in a poor condition, both for building and revenue. Of late years the building has been somewhat enlarged and the endowment augmented, and at present divers worthy persons are joining in a contribution towards bringing it to the same flourishing condition as the rest of our societies. For the better performance whereof, petitioners beseech you to grant them a certain lane adjoining the college, and timber from your forests of Shotover and Stowood, a grant heretofore made by Queen Elizabeth, to finish the work intended. The lane at present is of no use but for beggars to nestle in who may be provided for elsewhere.

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

Petitioners crave no timber but what may be well spared, or shall be found to decay, and not fit for shipping. They pray for a reference of the matter to some of the Council. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lords Keeper, Treasurer, Privy Seal, Chamberlain, and the Earl of Holland, or any four of them. Whitehall, June* 3, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 183=1 *p.*]

June 3. 14. Sir William Pelham to Edward Viscount Conway. Your letters from Newcastle were very welcome to us of this family, who longed to receive assurance of your safe arrival and well-being there. I am sorry neither the weather nor place have afforded you better contentment; I wish the employment may; but ours, which depends upon yours, affords none, being governed by such uncertain directions that the deputy-lieutenants meet often to little purpose. Our first directions were to have 200 men in readiness, exercised by such officers as my Lord General should send, and then brought to the rendezvous by the 1st of June; for which we were prepared, having pressed the men to my cousin Hercules Hunck's good contentment, and had money levied for coats and conduct and for clothing such as wanted apparel; then directions came that the 200 men should enter into the King's pay the 10th of this month, which gave contentment to the country. But now other letters of the 25th of May command that the men shall not be brought to the rendezvous till the 1st of July, nor exercised in the interim, which troubles not a little both the deputy-lieutenants and the captain; for if the men should be returned to their dwellings they would, notwithstanding, expect pay, being taken from their former employments, and I am not confident that a supply of money will be so easily got from the country as what we have already levied. I conceive by the men's unwillingness to go to this war, that if they be dispersed they will not be ready upon an hour's warning, nor I fear at much more warning; and to keep them together without employment by exercising, both captain and deputy-lieutenants fear there will be much disorder amongst them, there being some, notwithstanding they are daily drawn into the field. My resolution is to perform such commands as are sent me as far as I can, and for the rest to give an account for my failing. I hope things are drawing to a happy conclusion, both because the disposing of the men to a present employment and the fitting them for it is so much deferred. This confirms your sister in her opinion that you will return safely, which both she and myself shall be exceedingly glad of, and gives some hopes to the country of a more quick trade, which is much desired, for now no money can be had. The black horse is now very sound so that my whole council of horsemasters think he will be fit for your service, and he shall either be delivered to whom you send for him, or be sent by one of my own servants as you please. I should not have expected a second direction for the sending him, but that the several commands we receive concerning this war make me think there may be some alteration with you, and we

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

want not reports to cause belief that it is so. The grey horse is likewise at your service, and they are both kept at hard-meat that they may be ready upon an hour's warning. The good neighbourhood you have with the Scots is no more than I believed you would find. Ship-money is earnestly called for, but more slowly paid than ever. When your Barbary comes he shall be more carefully looked to than any of my own. [*Seal with device.* 2½ *pp.*]

June 3. Carhayes. 15. Charles Trevanion to Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery. Yours of the 24th of May I received the 30th of the same, on the 31st I sent an express to Sir Richard Buller's house (presuming upon your letters that he was at home) with the transcripts of all the letters that came to me from you concerning the pressing of the 1,600 men in this county [Cornwall], but he not being at home they were returned by his servant. For the certificate which you require there is not a man yet prest in this county nor any of the deputy-lieutenants yet come down. 430*l.* has been received towards the coats and conduct-money. The hundreds of the eastern division of our county, viz., east [and] west Lesnewth and Stratton, have paid nothing, only Trigg has paid 30*l.*, all the rest came out of the hundreds of the western division, viz., Powder, Pyder Penwith, and Kerrier. The constables have endeavoured to collect the rates of their parishioners, they of the eastern division answer that they can get none, those of the western division very little. There is as much cloth under hand to make coats as the money received can pay for; if money were ready cloth might now be got. I meet with no interruption as yet in this affair, but a general cry for the want of money. It may be if there were more of the deputy-lieutenants come to join me, money might be more plentifully found. It sticks much in the minds of the country to pay money before the soldiers are pressed. It is here said that the Lord Admiral [Algernon Earl of Northumberland] has ordered that no sailor, mariner, bargeman, fisherman, or seiner shall be prest for land service. If seiners, who are landsmen, be exempted, there will be great want of men to make up the 1,600 required, especially in the regiment I hold. [1 *p.*]

June 3. Berwick. 16. Capt. Charles Lloyd to Sec. Windebank. This last week I had nothing to trouble you with. The drawbridge at the Cow-gate is set up, there is another making ready for the Mary-gate. I have hitherto been slighting the hills without the moat, because I would not make any passages over the wall lest any inconvenience might happen. I should not dare to open the town so much as I must of necessity do if I do it to any purpose in time; if you think fit I will do the most necessary thing first, and when the army comes I shall be more bold. Sir Michael Ernle and I have determined for the brushwood. I have been with Mr. Byron at the castle, which I find very convenient, and [it] will be made fitting for them at reasonable charge. [*Endorsed:* "Rec[eived] 8th." *Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

June 3. Berwick. 17. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. I understand there is to be a general muster this week at Leith of all the strength they

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

[the Scots] have within 10 or 12 miles of Edinburgh. Colonel Monro is gone for Aberdeen, and certainly one of those ships that came last hither was sent from Leith for Aberdeen with provisions for his troops, for she had some powder besides match, muskets and pikes, but no great quantity, her chief lading being coals. Upon Thursday, being the 28th of May, the castle made many shots at one of their works, and beat it down, and killed five men. There came lately two men, both Scotchmen, out of the castle, and being examined, it was supposed they were sent purposely, and they are both in prison. Last week the Covenanters took 20 of the Marquis Douglas' tenants in the night and put them in prison at Jedworth [Old Jedburgh]; the Earl of Ancrum's son was chief actor in this business. The Covenanters threaten to come into England with all speed, and with no less than 28,000 [men], but they have no other strength in these parts than I formerly informed you, and for aught I can inform myself they are not able to get any considerable number together. [*Endorsed:* "Rec[eived] 7th." 1 *p.*]

June 3. Berwick. 18. George Payler to [Sec. Windebank]. Sir Michael Ernle tells me he has given you advertisement of the four Scotch ships lately forced into this harbour, and also what intelligence he has lately received out of Scotland, therefore it is my part to acquaint you with what concerns the garrison. I find the payments therein to be very great, and that within six weeks we shall be in want of money, wherefore I beseech you to aid me in procuring a further supply. I am constrained to this timely solicitation because by late experience I found very many impediments in the portage of my last sum of 10,000*l.*, whereof there is already expended above 5,000*l.* There are as yet but three troops of horse in the garrison, for Sir John Byron quarters near Newcastle until convenience invites him hither. We have had a general muster both of horse and foot, and find each company full and in good order. The letters which I posted to London concerning his Majesty's service have hitherto been very chargeable, for which I had, upon the passing of my accounts, no other recompense than a promise henceforward to be freed from that charge, but my letters will not be accepted by the posts upon those conditions unless you be pleased to lay your commands on Mr. Witherings. [*Endorsed:* "Rec[eived] 9th." 1 *p.*]

June 3. Dublin. 19. Roger Viscount Ranelagh to Sec. Vane. I have with much comfort received your letter of the 16th of May, wherein you renew your expressions of favour to me, who, by a long absence for many years, have been deprived of opportunity to put you in remembrance that you had an ancient servant yet living under this unhappy climate of poor Ireland. But since you still remain constant in the continuance of your favour, I shall presume to begin where I left when I waited on you almost 20 years since, that is, with an upright heart to speak truth unto you, when you shall tell me it may be seasonable for me to do so, for until then I shall not move, as indeed I have not to any person of eminence there these seven years past, nor should I yet dare to adventure thus far to any other than you,

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

with whose nature and reality I am so well acquainted that I shall hold myself secure, when by your direction I shall render you an account in what you shall think fit to command. [*Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

Jnne 3. 20. Certificate by William Ryley, Bluemantle, of the death of Theophilus Earl of Suffolk at his residence, Suffolk House, in the Strand, this day, and his interment in a vault of the chancel of the church of Walden, Essex, with his noble ancestors. He married Lady Elizabeth, daughter to George Hume Earl of Dunbar, by whom he had issue four sons and five daughters, viz., Sir James Howard, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles, now Lord Howard of Walden and Earl of Suffolk, Thomas, George, and Henry; his daughters, Lady Catherine, married to George Lord Aubigny brother to James Duke of Lenox, the Ladies Margaret, Elizabeth, Anne, and Frances, unmarried. Attested by James Earl of Suffolk. [2 *pp.*]

June 4. Felbrigg. 21. Sir Thomas Windham, sheriff of Norfolk, to the Council. The chief and inferior constables in the several hundreds of this county have been deputed collectors of ship-money within their precincts, and have been earnestly incited thereunto. Some have laboured diligently in this service and brought in a good part of the money chargeable on their hundreds, whilst others are so abounding in their remissness and obstinacy that they have done very little or nothing, as may appear by the certificate enclosed. I should have committed some of them had it not been probable that their freedom from attendance on other services, especially in matters of arms at this present, would have rendered them and many of the inhabitants more conceitedly obdurate. Wherefore I pray the Lords to pardon this my presumption in appealing to their wisdoms for proceeding against the delinquents as shall be thought meetest for example and justice. That so the tractable subject who has paid his assessment may not be deeper contributory than the obstinate even in this expensive year, wherein his Majesty has none other known supply, which to effect is and shall be the entire and faithful desire of your humble servant. [*Endorsed:* "Received 8th June 1640. To be read." *Seal with arms broken.* 1 *p.*] *Encloses,*

21. 1. *Certificate showing the sums charged for ship-money on the several hundreds, and in the opposite column the money collected and paid by the constables of the several hundreds named. Total collected,* 1,263*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* [1 *p.*]

June 4. Orleans. 22. Christopher Windebank to his father Sec. Windebank. Writes to his father in French, to satisfy him he is making progress in the acquisition of that language. [*French.* 1 *p.*]

June 4. 23. Petition of Richard Boles, clerk, M.A., to Archbishop Laud. Prays that it may be determined to whom belongs the right of institution to the Rectory of Asgarby, in the county and diocese of Lincoln, to which the petitioner was lately presented by Sir Robert

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

Carr, Bart., the patron thereof, but against which institution Sir F. Popham, Knight, has entered a caveat, and presented one Mr. Rowe, clerk. *Underwritten,*

23. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Farmery to appoint a day for the hearing of this business, and give Laud an account, that thereupon he may proceed accordingly. 4th June* 1640.

23. II. *Intimation by Dr. Lambe appointing Wednesday next to hear this case in the dining-room of Doctors' Commons. 12th June* 1640. [1 *p.*]

June $\frac{4}{14}$. Hague. 24. Lady F. Honywood [wife of Sir Robert Honywood] to Sec. Vane. My constant want of health must plead my excuse for neglect of writing. I am now in the physician's hands, and in a few weeks will be able to judge what will be the effect, which if it prove no greater than hitherto I shall be forced to seek those remedies which may be best found in my native air, though not without the difficulty of leaving my husband behind. [*Seal with monogram.* 2 *pp.*]

June 4. 25. Petition of Francis Baber, Dr. of Laws and Chancellor of the Bishop of Gloucester, to Archbishop Laud. Yesterday petitioner received a letter from Sir John Lambe, by your Grace's appointment, giving him notice of the suspension of [Godfrey Goodman], Bishop of Gloucester, by your Grace and the Synod, for which notification he acknowledges himself duly thankful. He is emboldened to become a suitor to your Grace for a commission to execute ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the diocese during the time of this suspension, wherein he is also involved, though innocent and as yet ignorant of the offence or crime, and that you would grant the same with as little prejudice to petitioner as in your wonted clemency it shall seem fit. [1 *p.*]

June 4. Edward Viscount Conway to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General. Upon a letter I received from Mr. Wilmot that he had leave from you to remove the troops from about Hull, I did think to have had them near Newcastle, now I shall alter that purpose, but if you please I can quarter 1,000 horse in the Bishopric [of Durham], and none of them shall be nearer Newcastle than Durham, so that I would leave all the provisions within 10 or 12 miles of this place untouched. There is no doubt of having plenty of oats, and hay may be brought thither at as easy rates as they sell it here; there was a great quantity of very good hay which Mr. Gibbons sent from London, sold here for threepence the stone. The draught horses will eat grass, of which they will have enough. If you please to let me bring the horse into the Bishopric, let me know it as soon as you shall think fit. The surgeon, who should be pressed at London by the Company of Surgeons, I hear nothing of. I think it would be well if there were allowance for a physician, if you please pray speak of it. The defects, of which I wrote, will

Vol. CCCCLVI.

1640.

be found to be in the arms, when it will be too late to mend them, now we have leisure to break and to mend, but when we come to service the loss which the King will receive will teach [us] how to care [for such things]. It will be a good lesson, but it will cost very dear, and if I should not speak the fault would be laid upon me, now they lay it upon the unskilfulness of the soldier. I see the arms and know the soldiers, and would not want justice to blame them if the fault were theirs. Last Sunday two soldiers jesting with one another, as it is said, the one ran the other in the belly with a sword and he died presently; the same day two women jesting with two swords, the one ran the other in the belly a very deep wound, but she lives. I send you a petition which Sir Nicholas Byron sent me, because it deserves reading. Mr. Potter has sent me two maps, and says that you are satisfied that there are not any other of Scotland, but there is another, a very good one, my man bought it at a shop at the corner going up to the Old Exchange, the title of it is the North part of England and the South part of Scotland. Colonel Aston is well content that his officers should be disposed according to your pleasure. I pray put Mr. Dodsworth in mind of me and send him post. Because you will write me no news I will write you some. I hear you have made a visit to Mrs. Anne. Mr. Gerrard wrote me word you were very well and less troubled with the headache. I should be glad to see some good effects of your health, God keep you in it according as I desire, there will not be anything more pleasing to me. [*Copy.* 1¼ *p.* *See* 27*th April, vol. ccccli., No.* 58, *p.* 8.]

June 4. Haverford West. 26. Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Pembroke to John Earl of Bridgwater, Lord President of Wales. We beg pardon for troubling you a second time, but after the writing of our letter sent by Mr. Phesant, Captain Stradford's lieutenant, we viewed the cloth provided for coating and clothing our soldiers, for which our agent relying upon the honesty of the clothier paid ready money, yet we found it so insufficient and unserviceable as that we hold it unfit for their wear. This gross wrong has been done us by Robert Tomlinson, of Bristol, a clothier who has raised himself by the wool of this county and is able to give the King and county satisfaction. We pray you procure a Council warrant to compel him to answer the same, which we will prosecute and prove. We desire to make it known that the town of Tenby has not assisted us in this insupportable levy, neither with men nor money, which we submit to your consideration. [1 *p.*]

June 4. 27. Certificate of the names of such as refuse to pay coat and conduct-money in co. Dorset, already sent up to the late Earl of Suffolk, lord lieutenant of that county. There be divers others who have not paid, but if course be taken with these the rest will pay the sooner. [⅔ *p.*]

[June 4.] 28. Certificate by John Agarde, Esq., sheriff of co. Derby, to the Council. By the Lords' letters of 11th May I was commanded to

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

levy 3,500*l.* ship-money on this county, one moiety to be paid in by the 31st May and the other on 24th June. I have accordingly issued my warrants to the chief constables of the several hundreds, and have frequently repaired to Derby and Chesterfield and other places within this county for collecting and levying thereof. The town of Derby is charged with 500*l.* of this sum to be collected by the Mayor, from whom I have frequently demanded it but can receive no money nor any account touching it, only this answer that they are and will be answerable for it themselves, and that it belongs not to the sheriff to meddle within their corporation. I find such opposition and evil affectedness in the greater part of the county that since the dissolution of the last Parliament they do not forbear to dare me and bid me distrain at my peril, giving forth threatening words against me, and many of them refusing so much as to appear upon my warrants to give any answer to me or to assist me to make their assessments. But yet I have collected and caused to be paid in to the Treasurer of the Navy 500*l.*, which I have levied with great labour, and some part of the same by distress. [*Dorso:* Mem. in Nicholas' hand. Letters to be written to the Mayors of Derby and Chesterfield, to quicken them at their peril to pay it in by a day fixed. 1 *p.*]

June 4. 29. List of the aldermen of the city of London by whom the returns of the names of the ablest men in each ward [to contribute to the loan] were delivered at the Board [see 15*th May, vol. ccccliii., No.* 75], and given up to Mr. Meautys, Clerk of the Council, by whom they were delivered over 4th June to Mr. Salmon. [1 *p.*]

June 4. Survey by Sir Robert Bennett and others of the decays of his Majesty's house called Seas Lodge in Windsor Forest and co. Surrey, with an estimate of the charges for repairing thereof, made by virtue of a warrant from Henry Earl of Holland, Constable of the honor and castle of Windsor, dated 13th May 1640. [*Copy* = $2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp. See vol. ccclxxxiv., p.* 81.]

June $\frac{5}{15}$. Paris. 30. The Elector Palatine, Charles Louis, to the King. I have sent Sir Henry Vane the copy of the French king's answer, which I received by M. de Bellievre, to the writing I delivered to M. de Chavigny, the copy whereof I sent you the 4th of May last, and also what I have replied to the same, which tends towards the getting myself free of my word, that I may, according to the advice Sir Henry Vane has let me know by your order, in his letter of May 14th, transport myself to the Prince of Orange's camp, in which, as in anything else, I shall think myself most happy to conform my actions to your pleasure. [1 *p.*]

[June 5.] 31. Petition of [Sir Symonds D'Ewes], the high sheriff of Suffolk, to the same. Petitioner has with extreme grief and astonishment perused your Majesty's letters to him dated at Westminster the 27th of May last, which came not to his hands till the 5th of this instant June. Petitioner firmly hopes to justify his innocence

1640.

before God and your Imperial Majesty, that he has been no ways guilty by contempt or negligence of the not collecting and returning the whole 8,000*l.*, that he has not in the least swerved in that business from his allegiance to you, or any ways justly incurred your high displeasure, more bitter to a good and loyal subject than death itself, nor yet has or ever willingly will incur by his neglect any punishments to be justly inflicted on him by the ancient laws of this realm. He firmly trusts in God, the protector of the innocent, to incline you thoroughly to consider the great care of petitioner in this service, and to search out the true causes why he cannot possibly collect the whole remainder of the 8,000*l.* [⅔ *p.*]

June 5. Paris. 32. Sir Richard Cave to [Sir Thomas Roe]. I have received your commands from Mr. Weckherlin, and presented them to the Prince Elector [Charles Louis], who was sorry that you were not well. Though his Highness formerly sent a copy of the proposition herein enclosed to his Majesty, yet he has thought fit to send you another with the French king's answer to it, and his Highness' reply upon the said answer, which reply is this morning sent to Mons. de Chavigny for the French king, all which his Highness entreats you to present to his Sacred Majesty whereby he will perceive his obedience to the counsel contained in his Majesty's last letter. And in regard thereof his Highness lately refused advice presented, and pressed by Mons. de Bellievre, to this purpose. That whereas his Sacred Majesty is in a forward way of resettling his affairs in England, [in] which happily succeeding, his Majesty will thereby have troops in readiness, wherewith his Highness may be supplied with a considerable number, provided that the French will not be wanting on their part; his Highness should therefore desire to know what they will do here if his Majesty will condescend to furnish him with the aforesaid troops. These were the words of Mons. de Bellievre delivered as the counsel of a private friend, though his Highness thinks it was not done without order from higher powers. But his Highness, in regard of his Majesty's aforesaid counsel, and especially mentioning his transporting himself to the States' army (which he understands is to get out of France), made his excuses upon their dilatory answer to his proposition (going herewith) and so, with that and other reasons, put it off. Yet the Elector is very glad to perceive this proposition to be renewed by the French, because his Majesty having been formerly inclined to favour him by furnishing troops, he has still a hope that his Majesty will the rather continue his gracious intents. But this must be left to time, and to his Majesty's goodness and wisdom, however his Highness commanded me to entreat the friendship of your memory herein, to put his Majesty in mind thereof as occasions may be offered. [2 *pp.*]

June 5. Norfolk. 33. Propositions submitted by the Deputy-Lieutenants of Norfolk to the Council. They were directed by the Lords' letters of 26th March to levy a sum in that county sufficient to raise, clothe, coat, and entertain 750 men, and to pay them for one exercise day a

1640. Vol. CCCCLVI.

week, and then to conduct them to a general rendezvous, and to pay them from 28th May to 7th June, according to which commands a levy was made and the men raised but the men were not satisfied with one day's pay a week, and refused to be exercised unless they were paid from the first day of their impress. For the quieting and better regulating of the men, they have been paid 31 days more than money was proportioned for, amounting to 781*l.* 4*s.* The deputy-lieutenants now crave warrant or an order from the Board further to levy and raise this money in the county, whereby they may be enabled to furnish and clothe the 750 men now required to march out of the county, and to make return of all refusers able to contribute towards that levy. By the first directions they were required to bring the 750 men to Yarmouth there to be shipped, since which time directions are given for the men to march by land out of the county; it is consequently desired that the deputy-lieutenants may be authorised to call the men to one general rendezvous within that county, which may be considered most convenient for the preservation of the country, and best ordering and regulating of the men for their march, and where they shall be delivered to the officers appointed to receive them. The deputy-lieutenants further pray the Lords to spare the county the charge of providing 60 draught horses and 20 carters, considering the charges that county has been at in drawing timber for shipbuilding and for that the horses of that county are small and of weak draught, but if they cannot be spared, that then it would please the Board to authorise the deputy-lieutenants to press the horses from particular men, and they to have the King's allowance for their service during their stay; for that money cannot be levied in that county to purchase horses to furnish this service in so short time as is required. [1 *p.*]

June 6. Petition of John van Haesdonck to the King. Marsh lands lying between the ebb and flow of the sea having been reputed to belong to the Crown, a petition was lately presented to you by James Earl of Carlisle and others, concerning their origin and the marks distinguishing them from other land, and praying that the doubts concerning them might be cleared up by some of the Council, to be appointed by you with the advice of the judges, whereupon you appointed the Lo. Treasurer, Lo. Privy Seal, Lord Dorset, Lo. Lieutenant of Ireland, Lo. Cottington, and Mr. Sec. Windebank, or any two or more of them, to take care of the marshes on your behalf, and consider the petition concerning them, and to execute all your orders on their certificates; but the present important business taking up their time, they have not had time to consider it. Now petitioner, having at great cost recovered from the sea the marshes near the manors of Titchwell, Salthouse, and Kelling, in co. Norfolk, amongst others, the pretended owners, by orders in the Court of Exchequer, have much impeded him, by stopping him from the profits of the lands, and enjoining him to bring into Court the money he has received for grain sown there, and sequestered his last year's crop of corn and grain and for other part of the lands obtained an order against him, if cause be not shown to the con-

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

trary the first Thursday of this term, and he is likely to receive much prejudice from the time the Lords referees take to deliberate. He therefore prays you to speed the reference as much as possible, and to command the Barons of the Exchequer, that meantime he may receive no loss by orders of that Court. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Attorney and Solicitor General and such of his Majesty's counsel as one or both of them please to call to give their opinion whether it be not fit that all proceedings be stayed till the referees have fully advised and satisfied his Majesty in this business. Whitehall, June* 6, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccliii., p.* 185, = $1\frac{2}{5}$ *pp.*]

June 6. Richmond. 34. William Earl of Newcastle, lord lieutenant of co. Nottingham, to the Council. I have lately received a letter from my deputy-lieutenants, by which I perceive they have obeyed your Lordships' commands touching the levying of the 300 foot soldiers, 50 horses, and 17 carters, in the county of Nottingham, and have taken order that they be in readiness to repair to their rendezvous at the times and places appointed by your last letters. [*Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

June 6. Westminster. 35. John Kelynge to Robert Read. According to your desire these are to signify to you that Blake, the Irishman, was indicted the last day of last term for speaking those seditious words wherewith he was charged, as it was resolved by the Attorney General at the time and place you mention in your letter, and the judgment found, *Billa vera.* The judges expect to hear from some of the Council when he shall be proceeded against. There is not any judgment against him for being a Romish priest, this being the first time that I have heard that he was such. He remains in prison until he shall be tried upon the before-mentioned indictment. This I conceive is as much as you desire by your letter, which I have suddenly done as you require it, and I desire to know from you as soon as you shall know when he is to be proceeded against, or what is to be done therein, that I may acquaint the Court therewith. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

June 6. 36. Information of Thomas Webb, of Devizes, Wilts., clothier, that he being in Maiden Bradley, met with William Collyer, of Bristol, starchmaker, who asked informant what news there were at London, to which he replied, he heard none. Collyer then said that there was news in Bristol to the effect that Archbishop [Laud] was turned Papist, and that the King and his jester [Muckle John ?] had found the cross and the crucifix in his breast. This informant desiring Collyer not to speak such words, which he knew were false, the latter answered that he might speak it for there were 40 in Bristol would justify it. [*Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

June 6. 37. Account by Henry Vane, treasurer of the navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs issued in 1639. Total received, 23,489*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.* [1 *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLVI.

June 6. 38. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total 3,687*l.*, making with the 23,489*l.* paid in to the Treasurers of the Navy 27,176*l.* It is added that no arrears of ship-money for former years have been paid in this week. [1 *p.*]

June 7. Whitehall. Proclamation ordering a general fast to be solemnized throughout England upon Wednesday the 8th of July. [*Printed in Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xx., p.* 408. *See Coll. Procs. Car. I., No.* 229.]

June 7. 39. Report of the Fellowship of Merchant Adventurers of London to the Privy Council on the petition of the clothiers in defence of the say dyed cloth in opposition to that dyed in the wool; with the arguments on each side, the conclusion being in favour of cloths dyed in the wool. *Underwritten,*

39 I. *Their Lordships have appointed to hear this business next Wednesday at* 2 *o'clock, and think the Commissioners for clothing should see this certificate above, that if they have any just cause of exception to anything contained therein they may be heard at the same time. Whitehall, June* 7, 1640. [2 *pp.*]

June 8. Whitehall. 40. Minutes by Nicholas of the proceedings this day at the Council of War. The Lords being made acquainted that there wants stable room and lodgings for his Majesty's troops of horse in the garrison of Berwick, it was ordered that Sir John Conyers, governor of that garrison, upon his arrival at Berwick, shall take order for quartering the troops of horse in stables and other convenient rooms for horse in that town, and to see that the troops be conveniently accommodated with necessaries and provisions for their money at reasonable rates. Ordered that the Company of Gunmakers of London shall deliver into his Majesty's magazine in the Tower such proportion of muskets, pistols, and carbines as they had order to make, and as are yet undelivered, and that thereupon the Officers of the Ordnance shall certify in writing what is received into his Majesty's magazine, and what money remains due to the gunmakers, whereupon the Lords will give order for payment. That the Company of Gunmakers shall be hereby required to set in hand the making of 2,000 muskets a month, every musket to be four feet long, which muskets are to remain in the magazine at the Tower, for the use of his Majesty's ships and other occasions, and upon certificate of the delivery of each month's proportion from the Officers of the Ordnance order shall be taken for the payment of the same. Whereas there are about 5,000 muskets with a proportion of bandoleers, rests, &c., taken by some of his Majesty's ships from the Scotch Covenanters, and sent into Berwick, it was ordered that the Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance, shall be hereby prayed to take order that some able men be sent presently to view these muskets and other arms, and to make them complete and fixed, and thereupon to certify the quantity and quality of these to the Lord General [Algernon Earl of Northumberland]. Ordered

1640.

that the Master of the Ordnance shall be required to send 1,000 muskets and 2,000 corslets complete from the Tower into the North for the use of his Majesty's army. That the 1,000 saddles for great horse which were ordered to be bought in foreign parts shall be all brought to London, whereof Sir Job Harby is required to take notice and to take order accordingly with his correspondents in Flanders and Holland. That the Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance, shall certify to the Lord General and Council of War before Saturday next what train of artillery will be left in the Tower when all the provisions ordered to be sent into the North shall be gone. Resolved upon debate that the allowance of pay for the waggons for the horse shall begin from the 23rd of this month, and that the officers of the foot shall have entertainment for their waggons from the time they march out of the counties where their soldiers are or shall be raised. Ordered that it be left to the Lord General to take order for providing waggons or carriages for the preachers, surgeons, provost-marshals, and quarter-masters for the foot, for that these officers are not able to provide the same for themselves, and for that the pay allowed to them will not bear any defalcation. [2⅔ *pp.*]

June 8. 41. Petition of [Sir Symonds D'Ewes] the sheriff of Suffolk to the Council. Upon receipt of your letter dated at the Court at Whitehall the 11th of May last your petitioner was much refreshed, finding that your admonitions only denounce punishment against the default and wilful neglect of your petitioner for not collecting the whole ship-money imposed on this county, of all which your petitioner is innocent, as he is ready to justify the same to his Majesty and yourselves. He therefore beseeches you to consider that he is in no way guilty of not collecting the money. That he has gone as far and further than the former sheriffs of the county of a few years past when they gathered in a like sum. Therefore, if the true reasons of the slow payment do not proceed from your petitioner's neglect there are other causes thereof, as deadness of trading, low prices of all commodities raised from the plough and pail, scarcity of money, great military charges of the past summer, accompanied with innumerable groans and sighs are the daily returns petitioner receives instead of payment, though often pressed and demanded. That notwithstanding petitioner has received no quickening letters from you since those bearing date at Whitehall the 5th of March 1639 [–40], yet he has by his diligence since that time collected several sums of money, made two returns to the Treasurer of the Navy, has more to return if he knew how safely [to do so], and daily expects new payments from the high constables of the county with whom the gist of the business is now vested. Upon receipt of which money petitioner will at the day appointed use all diligence to return it, being forced to run great hazards for want of a *non obstante* or his Majesty's special license for petitioner's personal repair to London at all seasonable times during the continuance of this public employment. He, therefore, beseeches your favour that he may never suffer for failing in that which he cannot possibly accomplish, though he

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

should hazard his health and life in the performance thereof. [*Endorsed:* "Received 8th June 1640." ⅔ *p.*]

June 8. Bury St. Edmond's. 42. Deputy-Lieutenants of Suffolk to the Council. Notwithstanding the death of the Earl of Suffolk, our lord lieutenant, from whom all our power is derived, and with whom it dies, as we consider, we shall do the best we can for the advancement of his Majesty's service in delivering the men to those appointed to receive them. The difficulty will be to make the number full, there being many run away. We have impressed the full number, coated and clothed them for service, and made hue and cries for those that have run away, and will deliver those that remain to Lieutenant Colonel Fielding on Wednesday next, the day appointed by your former directions. We fear we shall want money to pay them till then, there being so many all over the country that refuse to pay to this levy; and the soldiers are so mutinous they refuse to obey us or their commanders now they are in hundreds; what they will do when they meet all together is to be feared. We formerly had power to raise arms tc suppress any tumults, and to execute martial law; we have now only power of justices of peace, which will hardly be obeyed by such a rude multitude. [1 *p.*]

June 8. Newcastle. 43. Edward Viscount Conway to Sec. [Windebank]. I send you a paper of such intelligence as a man brought out of Scotland who was purposely sent thither. There is not yet any great appearance of danger from them. What their Parliament will resolve on a few days will let us know. A report from the Borders that the Scots design to take this town has put this place into a great fright, so that they now begin to think what is best for their defence. I will make the best use of it I can for the King's service, in making them fortify the town. I formerly complained of the badness of the pistols; Mr. Treasurer [Sir Henry Vane] wrote to me that he had spoken with Lord Newport, and would speak with Capt. Legge, and I hear the fault is laid on the unskilfulness of the soldier. The truth is, all the old and broken arms they have endeavoured to make serviceable, and they set them at as dear a rate as if they were new, and this is done that the King may gain so much money. Capt. Legge I believe has done what he was commanded, it is impossible to make the pistols at all serviceable. The end of my writing is that the defects may be known, that the King sustain no loss if we come to service, and that the soldiers may not pay more than is just. I have not to them signified any dislike, but have blamed them for not taking care of their pistols, and if it shall be thought fit not to give any remedy I shall do that which will most conduce to the King's service, for I had rather be thanked by him than by them. [1½ *pp. Endorsed:* "Rec[eived] 11th and ans[wered] 15th." 1⅔ *p.*]

Enclosed,

43. I. *Intelligence from Scotland. The party employed* [*by me*] *came back on 29th of May from Kelso. He got to see the fort which is made there. It is of a large circuit, and, as the Scots compute, is able to receive* 20,000 *men both foot*

1640. Vol. CCCCLVI.

and horse, which in his judgment is far above the number it can contain. On Wednesday last, the 27th of May, the work was raised to 13 *feet high, the thickness is* 5 *or* 6 *yards, until towards the top, where it is abated for men to pass along about it, with loopholes to shoot out of. There is a ditch cast without it* 16 *feet wide, and as many deep. There are no men at Kelso, only the townsmen,* 100 *of whom hold guard weekly by relays, and the same course is observed at Jedburgh and Dunse. Lord Ker holds his guard about Kelso; when his company is together it consists of* 700 *foot and* 500 *horse; the horses are mean small nags, and the men have no arms. The news of the prentices rising in London was a great joy amongst all sorts of people, especially that they had attempted the Archbishop of Canterbury's house, the Scots saying they hoped England would do as much for themselves as they* [*the Scots*] *had done against bishops and Papists in Scotland. There was last week a proclamation through the kingdom for all lords, knights, barons, and gentlemen to be at Edinburgh on Thursday the 28th of May, to consult touching their Parliament, which was to sit on Tuesday last, according to the King's prorogation. Corn is still brought into these towns, according to the cess formerly laid upon every man of ability, to relieve the soldiers, but they have no other pay. A late shot from the Castle of Edinburgh killed a woman in the town, a daughter of the parson of the High Town, at which they were much moved. The priest of Edinburgh and the father of the woman demanded of the Captain the man that made the shot, who refused to deliver him; he is called Walter of the Loughside, and they presently got his name.* [1 *p.*]

[June 8.] [Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General, to Edward Viscount Conway]. I doubt my last letters, which I put into Sec. Windebank's hand to send to you, miscarried, because I hear not from you since, considering those letters gave you an account of your four propositions intrusted to me about the fortifying of Newcastle. In those letters I sent you word that I had showed those propositions to the King, that his Majesty likes them well, but misdoubted the first, as if it would unsettle the new duty to him upon the coals. I sent you word further that I would again press the King for the necessity of this work, and get your propositions referred to the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland], who now I hope mends indeed, and I did so, his Majesty's answer was that my Lord Lieutenant was a stranger to the whole business about the coals, and therefore could not be fit, besides the consideration of his weakness, to have the reference to him, but commanded me to deliver them to Lord Cottington's consideration. I did so and since have called upon Lord Cottington for his judgment upon them, who tells me plainly he conceives them impracticable, because the incorporation cannot

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

have less than 2*d.* per chaldron, and the owners and sellers have great impositions already upon them, both at Sunderland and Newcastle. This I thought fit to let you know, that you may not think I apprehended not the weight of your motion or was so dull as to sleep upon it. And for my own part I would have something done to secure Newcastle for the present. [*Copy.* 1 *p. See* 23*rd April, vol. ccccli., No.* 33, *p.* 10.]

June 8. [Edward Viscount Conway to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General]. The other night a letter came from one who lives upon the Border, which saith that the Scots do intend to come to Newcastle. This has affrighted the townsmen, and the mayor and his brethren have been with me; to-morrow they will muster their forces and divide them into companies. If I can I will get them to do something for the fortifying of the town, which I believe may be done in such manner that an enemy may be kept off some reasonable time until an army come for their relief. [*Extract.* ½ *p. See* 23*rd April, vol. ccccli, No.* 33, *p.* 2.]

June 8. Newcastle. The same to Sir George Wentworth. I have heard sometimes of the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] since his coming over, but never above one line, that he was sick, that he was recovering, and that he was again fallen sick. I pray be pleased to do me the favour to let me know how he does in every particular, and I shall be ready to serve you according to all your commands. I pray commend my service to the lady, your wife, and desire her to commend the same to Mrs. Haggit, and let me know by her thanks whether I write her name right. [*Copy.* ⅛ *p. See April* 27, *vol. ccccli., No.* 58, *p* 10.]

June 8. Newcastle. [The same to Archbishop Laud]. May it please your Grace to know I have only just received letters from you waiting Mr. Treasurer's [Sir H. Vane] convenience. Disorder at Lambeth. The mutinies of the base multitude are not to be feared, nor to be neglected, the chief inciters are to be castigated, and that quickly. If there were persons fitting to be heads to a discontented multitude there were some danger if those men could not be secured, but he that fears any head that can be given to any discontented body here in England will be afraid like boys and women of a turnip cut like a death's head with a candle in it. All these accidents must be overcome with patience, dexterity, and courage. If the end whither one would go cannot be attained with that speed [which] is desired, learn of seamen to lie by a wind and gain ground by boarding. I assure myself that if wise thoughts be with courage put in execution all difficulties will be overcome; there must not be any fainting by the way, if the heart fail the legs will never leap over the ditch, but if courage be added to wisdom a prince is able to overcome any opposition. What things did the Duke of Savoy do with that small and inconsiderable country in respect of Spain and France, with one of which he was in continual opposition. What things did King Henry VII. governing well? What King Henry VIII. governing ill? and what doth not the Cardinal Richelieu

Vol. CCCCLVI.

1640.

bring to pass if he have a desire to effect it? and all this is done only by considering how things should be done, and by causing them to be done, and all commands of what kind soever will be executed if he that commands hath power to reward and punish. I do most humbly thank your Grace for your favour to Mr. Neville, and if the cause were my own I would not desire that any man should do more for me than what were very reasonable; if you think it not reasonable to move anything that may offend my Lord of Holland, I do believe that Captain Neville is a man of so much reason as that he will think himself obliged to you for your good-will; but I assure myself that there is not any less your friend than the Earl of Holland, and I believe that at all times you ought to take heed to yourself with him, and I think that at any time there is not any great danger in him if the King be well with you. The Earl of Warwick is the temporal head of the Puritans, and the Earl of Holland is their spiritual head, or rather the one is their visible and the other is their invisible head, peradventure not because he means to do either good or hurt, but because he thinks it is a gallantry to be the principal pillar on which a whole cabal must rely. I am extremely sorry for my Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] that he is again fallen ill. I wish his health as I do my own, and I have good reason to do, for I have received more favours from him than ever I did from any man. If the times do grow tempestuous I believe that you will find many a Sir Henry, but I will not for fear be made other than [your bounden servant]. [*Copy.*=1½ *p. See 27th April, vol. ccccli., No.* 58, *pp.* 10–12.]

June 8. Newcastle. The same to Sec. Vane. The complaint that I made of the arms is a very true one, and will be demonstrated when we come to service. I can peradventure justify Capt. Legge for the arms at Hull were kept in very good order, and there was pains taken and endeavour used to make them serviceable, but it was like physic given to an old and wasted body. Most of the pistols are not fellows, that Legge could not help; very few are good, the rest are very defective, yet is as great price required for them as if they were good, when they are such that it is impossible for any Legge or foot or hand to mend them; and let not any blame be laid upon the unskilfulness of the soldier, for I assure you the barrels are so thin that they do not charge them with half a charge. To have such arms is not for the King's safety, and to pay as much for these as for new and good is not for his justice. This language I hold only to you, to the soldiers, and officers here, I use other, and bid them be content. I let you know it that the King may be acquainted with it, and so put it in what order he shall best please, and till then I will do that which may be most for his service in endeavouring to make every one contented with it. I have not yet heard of Colvill; when he comes what is required of me shall be done. By this paper which I send you there is not any great appearance of an invasion from Scotland; their Parliament is now sitting; we shall in a few days see what resolution it will take. Intelligence sent from a Borderer to this town has put it into a great fright, that the

1640. Vol. CCCCLVI.

Scots have an intention to come hither, and now they begin to consult how they may keep them out. If anything come of it that shall be for the King's service it will be well. [*Copy.* ⅔ *p. See Ibid., p* 12.]

June 8. 44. News letter from [Edmund Rossingham to Edward Viscount Conway]. Concerning the constitutions of the late Synod. Thus those 17 canons, the heads whereof I set down in my last, they are to be allowed by the Synod held at York, and afterwards they shall be printed together with the Book of Articles to be inquired into by bishops' and archdeacons' visitations; before the Synod passed them here they were all perused and approved of by his Majesty and his Council the Tuesday in Whitsun week. [Concern]ing the Book of Articles, I hear [power has been] left to the bishop of every diocese [that if he shall] apprehend any other article [besides those passed] already more agreeable [to the wants of his see], he shall first communicate it to his Grace, and if he approve of it the said article shall be allowed of as if the Synod had passed it, for it is apprehended that some visitation articles are more proper for one diocese than for another. Many propositions were debated in the late Synod, as whether the bread and wine brought to supply the want of that first consecrated should be again consecrated with all the prayers, or whether only with the words of consecration without the prayers, as the common practice has been. It was agreed it should continue as formerly by reason of the jealousy of the times that had in suspicion every innovation, although indeed it were [no innovation] but the practice of the primitive c[hurc]h fallen into disuse. There [was] another proposition to have a set [form of prayer bo]th before and after sermons to be used by all ministers throughout the kingdom, and this proceeded very fair, there being very few of the Synod against it, for these prayers were made by a doctor, a member of the Synod, who rather desired that this particular should be left as of late years it has been, to every private minister's meditation. When all was agreed upon, and the prayers composed, his Grace, to prevent the people's jealousy of introducing innovations, suppressed these set forms of prayer, to leave it as it has been practised of late years. As these articles are to inquire into the behaviour of the laity, so the clergy are not exempted, for there are articles to inquire if ministers preach anything against the propriety of the subject's goods, which is to be punished with deprivation or suspension at the least. It will be pressed hardly upon the laity by these new articles that no man or woman shall marry without receiving the Communion at the same time; and none shall be admitted to the Sacrament without they be first confirmed by the bishop of the diocese, which is in accordance with an ancient canon, and a long time in force within this country, though somewhat out of practice of late years. There is another article to inquire who keep on their hats during divine service and in sermon time, for the keeping off of hats has been much urged in many churches in and about the city. On Sunday last week the parson of St. Giles-in-the-fields took so great scandal at two Earls that were in the church for putting on their hats in sermon time that he went out of the church [in great]

1640.

discontent. One of these Earls taking notice afterwards to his Grace by way of offence at the parson, his Grace replied in the doctor's behalf that he had been very diligent for a long time to bring his parishioners to a decency of behaviour in the church. His Grace declared one day in the Synod that his Majesty took special notice of the increase of Popery in the kingdom, and two reasons were alleged at the same time for this increase, one was the want of due reverence in churches, and the other was that many ignorant preachers in their sermons charged the Papists with tenets they never held. It is believed there will be more care hereafter not to give induction to ignorant divines, and to enjoin constant catechising on Sundays in the afternoon by way of questions and answers out of the Book of Common Prayer, according to the first institution at the time of the Reformation, which has been disused of late years, which is also one main cause of the great ignorance of the poorer sort of people, and of some of the better sort, who care not for these things, and therefore are so easily [se]duced to Popery. Also it shall not be permitted that the people, having a preaching minister in their own parish, run into other parish churches to hear sermons, to the great disheartening of their own pastor, which is observed to be too common in these days, as well in divers places in the country as here in the city. This shall be inquired into in the triennial visitations amongst other articles of inquiry. These things I have heard abroad in discourse, and therefore have set them down, as p[ertaining to] the knowledge of such as it may concern. There [was a peti]tion presented to his Majesty yesterday by the bishops, chan[cellors, and] doctors of civil law against the late Synod for making some canons to their prejudice, the par[ticulars I cannot] yet learn, but their discontents are great. Against the next week I shall be better informed. [The Bishop] of Gloucester [Godfrey Goodman] keeps still in the Gate-house [Prison, a writ] "*ne exeat regnum*" was served upon him. The Bishop of Salisbury consented to the [suspension] in the late Synod, although he would by no means consent to his deprivation. Last week his Grace moved his Majesty to have a general fast throughout the kingdom, to which end a proclamation was drawn and carried to the Court to procure the King's hand thereto. I hear there shall be some prayers against God's enemies and the King's. His Majesty has sent to the Lord Mayor to provide 4,000 men to be ready by the 5th of next month, and to raise money to coat and conduct them. But because the letters were only directed to [the Lord] Mayor [there is] little done in it till new letters [be sent, directed to the] Lord Mayor and the city of London. [On] Thursday last died the Earl of Suffolk; the same day his office of Warden of the Cinque Ports was given to the Duke of Lennox, so there is like still to be interfering between these two great officers of the Crown, the Lord Admiral of England and the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, for jurisdiction which is never to be reconciled, except when these offices are conferred upon one person, as they were in the late Duke of Buckingham. Wednesday last a session should have been held in Southwark by the late commission of "Oyer and Terminer," to try some one or two more

1640. Vol. CCCCLVI.

that were apprehended to have been in the late tumults at Lambeth and Southwark, but it was put off upon discovery that there was a great quantity of gunpowder and other ammunition stored in some house close by the place where the session should have been kept. The house was searched, and some quantity of gunpowder [and arms] found there, and ever since there [have been warrants] sent out to apprehend some [persons]. But it appears that gunpowder has been secretly made here to sell abroad to make profit of, since powder bears so great a price, now that his Majesty is the only merchant of powder. Last Friday the deputy-lieutenants of Wiltshire sent letters to the Board to give notice that according to their instructions they had sent out warrants for levying coat and conduct-money, that many men had paid, but some obstinate refusers being of the train bands they had committed to gaol, whereupon some belonging to the train bands had tumultuously consorted together, and broken open the prison doors, and let them forth again, and therefore unless some speedy example were made of those delinquents they could not perform their duty in the execution of that service. This was at Marlborough. There was another disorder in the same county at Warminster, 12 miles from Salisbury, but of another kind. Captain Drury, that has my Lord General's commission to command a company to be raised thereabouts, went down to march with them to the rendezvous in the North; being all or most of them ready to march, the soldiers had some notice that their captain was a Papist. None of them took notice of it to their captain, but before they were to march they moved him that they might all of them receive the Sacrament before they set out. The captain showing little inclination for his own receiving it, they pressed him the more to it, and when they perceived he would not they told him plainly that if he would not receive the communion and pray with them they would not fight under him, and so they cashiered their captain. The letters from Germany say that the Swedish army commanded by Bannier, being reinforced at Erfurt, in the Elector of Sax's country, by the Hessian, Lüneburgish, [Hunga]rian, and French forces, which the Duc de Longeville [comm]ands, they fell to skirmishing with the Imperial army which lay five miles off at Salzburg, where the Swedes, after taking one of the enemy's redoubts on a hill near their camp beat so with their great ordnance upon the Imperial camp that they forced them to remove to another place not far off, whither the Swedes pursued them and forced them from that quarter also. There has been no battle, but skirmishing, and many slain of both armies, but the Imperialists have the worst of it, having lost some magazines of provisions, and they pass towards Bohemia, whence they were supplied. These two armies are both so great they cannot subsist where they are for seven days together without fighting, and the Imperial army must [either] put it to a battle or force their way into Bohemia with great disadvantage. The Swedish general, Stalhans [Stolhandske], has also defeated the Imperial forces in Silesia, so that all goes ill on the Emperor's side. The French letters say that the French army before Turin in Savoy have cut off 2,000 of the Spanish forces

1640.

which came to relieve Turin, which the French have blockaded, and have forced the Spanish forces from that design, so that Turin is given up as lost. Also in Catalonia 6,000 Spanish soldiers were cut to pieces whom the Spaniards had sent to quarter there; but these soldiers behaving very manly [meanly ?], they allege they were compelled to fall upon them for their own security, which the King of Spain will not put up with, knowing the Catalonians bear a most inveterate hatred to the Castillians. All this disorder makes for the French, who otherwise must have sent an army to attend upon the Spaniards in these parts. There has been great disorder at Tours on the Loire in France. The French King sent thither to raise a tax on the idle persons there, the gentry, who would have put it off from themselves to [labourers and] mechanics; but these, perceiving the design, rose in a most tumultuous manner, and have compelled [the mag]istrates and the rest of the gentry to subscribe the tax, exempting themselves. My Lord Chamberlain, lord lieutenant of Wiltshire, is [gone] into the country to meet the High Sheriff at Marlborough to do execution upon [those of the train] bands that broke open the prison to let [out those] committed thither for refusing to pay the coat and conduct-money. The letters from Scotland say that the [Parlia]ment there goes on notwithstanding the King's command to the contrary. [*Very much damaged by damp.* 4 *pp.*]

June 8. Bury St. Edmund's.

45. Deputy-Lieutenants of Suffolk to Sir William Beecher, Clerk of the Council. We were directed by a letter from our lord lieutenant, the late Earl of Suffolk, to return the names and places of abode of such as refused to pay coat and conduct-money for 600 soldiers to be sent out of this county, and for the levying of 60 horses for carriage of ammunition with 20 carters. The names we have returned herewith as we received them from the chief constables. We desire you to acquaint the Lords with them, to whom we have written about other business. [½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

45. I. *Certificate of defaulters in payment of coat and conduct-money in East Bergholt, co. Suffolk.* [1 *p.*]

45. II. *The like for the town of Helmingham, hundred of Bosmere and Claydon.* [½ *p.*]

June 8.

46. An account according to the estimate made by Capt. William Legge, 27th January last, showing the money required for provision of swords, belts, and corselets, with the sums paid, and the number of swords, belts, and corselets received into the office of the Armoury. The provision of 700 corselets for the month of April are ready in the workmen's hands, and they say that the next month's proportion would speedily be provided if they could get money for that which they have already finished. Captain Legge, therefore, desires the Lord General to give directions to Sir Robert Pye for payment of 3,000*l.* due upon the Lords' warrant, likewise that the Lords would give warrant for the residue upon the estimate of 4,875*l.* being 4,875*l.* to pay for the provisions which are now made ready, and to imprest money for the rest if the Lords think fit to have the work go forward. [1 *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLVI.

June 8. 47. Certificate by Thomas Rilston of saltpetre weighed and delivered on the part of the East India Company to Samuel Cordewell, the King's gunpowder-maker, between 11th October and 26th November 1639. Total, 683 cwts. 1 qr. 17 lbs. at 4*l.* per cwt., value 2,733*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.* [¼ *p.*]

June 8. 48. Bond of Samuel Plumley, of St. Clement Danes, and two sureties in 100*l.* for his personal appearance at the Council Board within one day after warning given at his seat in the Six Clerks' Office. [*Latin and English.* 1 *p.*]

June 9. Gilston. 49. John Gore, sheriff of Herts., to Sec. Windebank. I received a letter from his Majesty last Saturday commanding me to pay in the ship-money charged upon this county to the Treasurer for the Navy, at the times appointed by a former letter from the Council. Nothwithstanding my utmost endeavours I could not effect the service according to his Majesty's commands and their Lordships' letter, nor raise a valuable sum thereof. The people are averse and either pretend to disability or offer excuses instead of payment, and the officers who formerly complied in the service now refuse to execute warrants, to assess, or assist in anything that may advance that service. I have distrained divers and perceive by that means I shall get some cattle, but money slowly. I shall be ready to attend his Majesty's further pleasure or the Board whensoever I shall be commanded. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

June 9. Manchester House. 50. Henry Earl of Manchester to Sir John Lambe. Whereas in a cause of dilapidation now depending before you in the Court of Arches between Henry Montagu and John Ayton you require me to produce before the second session of this Trinity term certain articles agreed upon between Sir Robert Ayton, deceased, and Sir Harry Hungate for the repair of the dilapidations of the church of St. Katherine the Virgin, near the Tower; such articles I have heard there were, but they never came into my possession. Messrs. Mason, solicitors for the hospital, had such articles, but their executors have not yet delivered over those papers; as soon as I can recover the same they shall be sent into the Court. In the meantime I remember that upon a cause before me between Sir Harry Hungate and the executors of Lady Cæsar, viz., Sir Nicholas Bacon, and Sir Thomas Woodhouse, who were sued to deliver to Sir Harry Hungate certain leases and goods which he claimed as given him by his mother, the executors said they might lie chargeable for dilapidations upon a suit depending concerning St. Katherine's, and were very wary to have it provided that they be freed of that suit, and that 300*l.* should be secured by Sir Harry Hungate towards freeing the dilapidations chargeable on the lady's executors. I desire that this cause now before you may receive despatch that this sum be not lost, but that the work may be commenced, otherwise another winter will make far more chargeable ruins. [⅔ *p.*]

June 9. York. 51. Richard Neile, Archbishop of York, to Sec. Windebank. Whereas his Grace of Canterbury expects a speedy return from me

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

of the things I received from him by last week's post to be transacted here by us in the convocation of the province of York, which we have performed, I trust, to his Majesty's good contentment; the postmaster of this place advises me to direct them to you for the more speedy and safe sending thereof. I therefore pray that you will send them to his Grace, on whose direction and furtherance I rely for the better presenting of them to his Majesty. I also pray you vouchsafe to send my letters herewith enclosed to my brother Dr. Newell; that he may wait upon my Lord of Canterbury to receive his direction for what he will appoint him to do for expediting the delivery of these things, if his Grace shall think them requisite to be presented by a member of this province and convocation. [*Endorsed:* "Received 11th, answered 15th." *Seal with arms of the see of York.* ¾ *p.*]

[June 9.] 52. Exceptions taken by Sir Edward Powell, Bart., to the Council's orders of 9th June 1640, made between him and his wife, wherein is expressed the particulars inserted and drawn up contrary to the order then pronounced. Exception being taken by Sir Edward to the appointment of Mr. Crumpe as trustee on account of his too great familiarity with Lady Powell, it was directed by the Lords' order that the whole trust should be transferred to Mr. Meautys and Mr. Nicholas, both of the lands in Tunbridge, Kent, and the house in Westminster, and also the residue of the personal estate devised by Lady Vanloor's will. [3 *pp.*]

June 9. 53. The Earl of Airthe to [Sir John Bramston], Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench. I spoke with the King this morning concerning Sir Matthew Mennes, and he told me that although you do give the judgment this day it is his pleasure, that the giving Mennes his book and burning of the hand, be suspended until his Majesty's further pleasure shall be known. [*Seal with coronet and arms.* ½ *p.*]

June 9. 54. Notes by Sir Nicholas Byron, relative to the order to be observed in forming a file of soldiers, and the appointment of the leader of the file. There are to be 12 files in a company of 100 men which is 4*s.* per week. [½ *p.*]

June 9. Denmark House. 55. Note of business to be transacted this day at the Queen's Court at Denmark House, relative to the management of her lands. [⅓ *p.*]

June 9. Oxford. 56. Testimonial by A. Frewen, vice-chancellor of Oxford University, and nine other doctors and professors of that university. They are pleased to bear favourable testimony to the life and learning of Mr. Thomas Clayton, M.D., of that university. He was the son of the Regius professor of medicine, was orthodox in religion, honest in his life and conduct, and well read in arts and medicine. [*Latin.* 1 *p.*]

June 9. 57. Bond of John Bower, merchant of London, with two sureties in 500*l.* for his personal appearance when required before the Council or Secretary Windebank. [*Latin and English.* 1 *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

June 9. 58. Certificate of the names of defaulters in payment of coat and conduct-money in the hundred of Nobottle, co. Northampton. *Underwritten,*

58. 1. *Note by the Earl of Exeter, lord lieutenant of that county. I desire these men may be sent for by warrant from the Board.* [2½ *pp.*]

June 9. Newcastle. 59. George Porter to [Richard] Harvey. I pray you go to Mr. Keille and speak to him to send me down two pair of half waxed boots and one pair of black. P.S.—The bill comes to 2*l.* 6*s.* due to Mrs. Jordaine. [1 *p.*]

June 9. 60. Certificate signed by Margaret Symmons and Catherine Hayes to Richard Harvey. That Nicholas Symmons is the son of Margaret Harvey, daughter of William Harvey, the eldest of your father's brethren, in respect whereof the said Margaret lays claim to some part of a legacy given her as a poor kinswoman of her uncle, Jerome Harvey, which legacy lies in your distribution as we conceive. [1 *p.*]

June 10. Berwick. 61. Capt. Charles Lloyd to Sec. Windebank. I have very little to acquaint you with, yet to avoid suspicion of neglect I trouble you with two or three lines. I go on with the earthwork as far as I can for the present, and am repairing the places sunk by the excessive rain. I have slighted most of the out hills. The carpenters are making more drawbridges, the masons are preparing stones for several bears, which are to hold up the water by reason of the many descents to keep the moats full. Within 14 days I shall begin the mill mount. I should think it best to agree with the workmen by the rod, and they to maintain it a twelve month. It will be that way best and soonest done, and with least charge. I submit this to your consideration, for the soldiers will only work from 6 to 6 o'clock for sixpence, and that lazily. [*Seal with arms, broken.* ¾ *p.*]

June 10. 62. Petition from John Talbot, captain of Tilbury Fort, and John Fletcher, captain of Milton Fort by Gravesend, to the Council. Petitioners have only six men in each fort, and no boats, so that they have to hire boats at their own cost to go aboard ships for the performance of his Majesty's service, and often unable to get any boats. Pray that there may [be] more men allowed to either of them as other forts have, also that boats may be allowed as formerly, *Dorso,*

62. 1. *The Lords recommend this Petition to the Council of War, praying them to give such order therein as they shall find cause. Inner Star Chamber, 10th of June* 1640. [⅔ *p.*]

June 10. Whitehall. Warrant of Henry Earl of Holland, Constable of the honor and castle of Windsor, to the Surveyor and Comptroller of his Majesty's works within that honor, and to the Receivers of the King's revenue there, to cause his Majesty's house called Seas Lodge, in Windsor Forest and co. Surrey, to be repaired according to the survey and

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

estimate annexed [*see* 4th June 1640], so as you exceed not the sum of 16*l.* to be issued out of the revenues of that honor, nor use above five loads of timber, to be taken out of his Majesty's woods called Dunstan-hills and Queene Wood. [*Copy* = 2 *pp. See vol. ccclxxxiv., p.* 83.]

June 10. 63. Certificate of Henry Garthwaite, rector of Kirkby-super-Baine, to Henry Earl of Manchester, Lord Privy Seal. That the parish church of Kirkby-super-Baine is decayed, and the steeple part of it fallen. That which stands is ruinous by reason of the discord among the parishioners about their rates for the church. That the townships of Tumby and Tumby-wood-side, are included in the parish of Kirkby, and pay their tithes in kind thither, only they enjoy some customs which they prescribe for beyond all living memory. This appears from divers verdicts upon suit for tithes with my predecessors. That these of Tumby, &c. have built, and sit in, the most eminent seats in the church. That the number of communicants of Kirkby is 116; of Tumby 200. Moreover, whereas the yearly rent of Kirkby does not exceed 140*l.*, the rents of Tumby, &c. are above 800*l.* per annum, as appears by divers of their assessments wherein they are rated according to their custom, one penny in the pound according to their rent. Lastly, much of the land belonging to Tumby, Tumby-wood-side, and the other farms, has been improved, woods of 100 years growth converted to pasture and tillage, and about 20 houses erected in the last 30 or 40 years. In testimony of the premises I have hereunto set my hand and seal. [*Seal with crest.* ½ *p.*]

June 10. 64. List showing how the regiments are to be quartered that march on the 10th June, viz.: Those severally commanded by the Lord General, Sergeant-Major General, Colonel Goring, Lord Grandison, Lord Barrymore, Colonels Aston, Merrick, Culpepper, Lord Newport, and Colonel Ogle, as also those regiments that march on 1 July, viz.: Sir Charles Vavasour, Colonel Vavasour, Colonel Wentworth, and the 190 for the Lord General, commanded by Captain Edwards. [2 *pp.*]

June 10. 65. Bond of Benjamin Shuttleworth, of St. Giles's, Cripplegate, fishmonger, with two sureties in 200*l.* for the appearance of Dorothy Shuttleworth, his wife, before the Council when called for. [⅔ *p.*]

June 10. Berwick. 66. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. There is no alteration in these parts since my last. The Scots take all the corn they can find and give only a ticket for payment, but they do not yet remove it from the place. The castle [of Edinburgh] is in no danger so long as the Governor has provisions. Their Parliament being ended, they pretend to have a great army on foot, but will find it a harder matter to get their people together this year than last. As yet there are no number drawn together except what [Colonel] Monro has in the North. I have to-day sent to see what is doing there. Captain Stradling sent yesterday a small bark hither, her lading is

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

nothing but wood to make hoops; two days before he sent one of greater burden for Holy Island, but she had nothing but ballast. [*Endorsed*: "Received [June] 13th, answered 15th." *Seal, broken.* ⅔ *p.*]

June 11. Petition of Frances, Catherine, and Elizabeth Marvyn, three of the daughters of Sir Henry Marvyn, to the King. Petitioners, ever since their mother's death, who brought to their father 40,000*l.*, which with his own estate is almost wasted, have no provision except some money in your Exchequer, being destitute of friends and means, and now for eight weeks past not suffered within their father's doors through the instigation of Lady Reay, who now lives with him and did so in their mother's time, and being destitute of maintenance, and in great distress, petitioners, being all come to women's estate, are like to perish. They pray for a present and future livelihood to be allowed out of the money issuing from the Exchequer. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference of this petition to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Treasurer, the Earl Marshal, and Sec. Windebank, or three of them, who are to call Sir Henry Marvyn and petitioners before them, and settle order for petitioners' relief if they can, otherwise to certify their opinion of the business. Whitehall, 11th June,* 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccliii., p.* 186. =1 *p.*]

June 11. Barbican. 67. John Earl of Bridgewater to Sec. [Windebank]. The speedy and effectual despatch of the business concerning the bailiff of Brecknock, with your kind reception of my letter, and courteous respect to myself therein, which has been declared unto me by Mr. Thomas Gwynne, who attended you on that occasion, must needs cause me to return you my thanks, and has begotten this new trouble to you concerning the town of Tenby, in co. Pembroke, where the magistrates will not respect the authority of his Majesty's Commission of Lieutenancy. I had sent you the enclosed sooner, but held it fit to acquaint the Lord General with the miscarriage of such as were to provide cloth for the soldiers raised in that county, to prevent mistakes or misdirections in sending down officers to receive the men and march with them. I entreat you to speak with his Lordship thereof, and let me know what course will be taken upon consideration of the letter. Let me also desire this favour from you, that if anything be brought to yourself or the Signet Office concerning the Council in the marches of Wales, you will remember his Majesty's caveat concerning that Council, and give me notice thereof. P.S.—I would not have concluded my letter as I have but that I am told there is some suit intended or in hand, which it may be, is fit to be prevented. [1½ *pp.*]

June 11. 68. Sir William Elyott and Sir Richard Onslow, deputy-lieutenants of Surrey, to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Charles Earl of Nottingham, and Henry Lord Maltravers, lords lieutenant. We have received from most of the parishes in the five hundreds of the west division of Surrey this answer, that they are not able to

1640.

pay in their assessments for coat and conduct-money, by reason of the deadness of all commodities among them, notwithstanding our weekly attendance the money brought in is not any way considerable. [½ *p.*]

June 11. Hereford. 69. John Kyrle and others, deputy-lieutenants of co. Hereford, to the [Lord Lieutenant]. We formerly rendered you an account of the impressing of 300 able men. We have since impressed 10 able carters, and provided for them all good coats and apparel, and by the assistance of the officers sent down by the Lord General they were kept under discipline, not without great pains and expense. Having all things ready to fit them against the 10th of this month, the second day appointed for their march northwards, we received your [letters] of the 24th and 25th of May, together with the transcript of letters from the Council of the 23rd of the same, requiring us to keep the soldiers in readiness without exercising them until the 2nd or 3rd of July, to perform which service we found it very difficult. Finding the money assessed upon the country too little to continue the soldiers in pay so long beyond the first and second days appointed for their march, and not conceiving it the Lords' intention that the soldiers should be paid when they are not exercised, we gave them leave on the 3rd of June to return to their habitations until the 1st of July next (or till they have a new summons), and have charged them to be ready at an hour's warning. Of this we had then given you an account had we not delayed for the certificate of the names of the refusers to pay coat and conduct-money. Upon receipt of your [letter] of the 6th present, requiring a particular information of the state of the soldiers in this county we met here, and return this answer; that the soldiers are dispersed into the several parishes whence they were summoned, there to continue until new summons; that we have received back the arms of the train bands with which they were exercised to a good measure of knowledge by Capt. Button and his officers, and when their return to the colours shall be commanded we hope to find the greater part of the men. Their clothes we have all ready for them in this city, and when they are assembled we hope it will be to march out of this country, for the country's money being expended, we shall not be able to keep them together without exposing them to misery, and the country to the danger of suffering by their necessities. We have selected and herewith sent some few of the most refractory refusers to pay coat and conduct-money, whose ill example is very prejudicial to his Majesty's service, and as by the punishment of these we believe future services of this kind may be facilitated, so we conceive that if these escape it will be very difficult hereafter to raise money for such services. Divers others have not yet paid, but some of them are unable, and others, by the fault of the assessors, are unequally rated, which abuse we shall endeavour to reform. For the 30 horses, we hope to have them at the rendezvous at Newcastle by the day appointed, and to receive order before that time to whom they are to be delivered there. [2 *pp.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLVI.

June 11. St. Mawes' Castle. 70. Warrant of Capt. Hanibal Bonithon to the Constables of St. Just, Gerrance, Filley, and St. Anthony. You are required to warn the Castle band to appear in their complete arms at the Castle on the 20th present, there to be mustered and exercised. You are also to deliver out of the general store a competence of powder and match as heretofore allowed for that day's service. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

June 11. 71. Deputy-Lieutenants of Herts. to William Earl of Salisbury and Charles Viscount Cranborne, lords lieutenants of that county. Yesterday we attended at Hertford to take the rates made by the high and petty constables of this county for the coat and conduct-money and other services enjoined us, and to receive the money already raised. We find much disobedience in this service, few of the petty constables having made any rates, and little or no money collected, but denials or delays generally returned by them in writing under their hands, as by the same returns may appear, which we herewith submit for your consideration. We desire such further direction as to you shall seem meet, wherein we shall proceed with all care and diligence. [⅔ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

71. I. *Returns made by the petty constables for their respective divisions as above described.* [13 *pp.*]

June 11. 72. List of 39 principal Acts passed in the Scotch Parliament which was adjourned to the 2nd of this month, but did not meet at Edinburgh till the 11th. This session of Parliament sat only eight days, and in it were enacted the 39 statutes enumerated in this paper, all of which are printed; some whereof were of very great consequence, as, the second Act "anent the constitution of that Parliament and all subsequent Parliaments." After the list of Acts follows: "The humble and continued desires of your Majesty's subjects convened in Parliament by your Majesty's authority," which will be found printed in full in Acts of the Parliament of Scotland, vol. V., p. 318. [2½ *pp.*]

June 11. 73. Similar list of some of the principal Acts passed in the Scotch Parliament, but only 23 are here specified. Subjoined is "The substance of the petition after the Acts," which is given in full in the preceding paper. [1⅔ *p.*]

June 11. 74. Similar to the last entry. [1 *p.*]

June 12. Petition of John Reading to the King. Petitioner has spent many years in settling the business of the New Corporation, being encouraged by you, but from the great opposition he has met with has spent above 1,700*l.* out of his poor estate in following it. The profit for the two past years will not nearly defray the charge, yet he is forced to attend it at his own charge, and is put out of the employment whereby he comfortably maintained his family. Petitioner is in debt to you 700*l.* which he is utterly unable to pay, but doubts not if the work be established he shall be able to pay that and his other debts. He prays for relief herein. *Underwritten,*

1640. Vol. CCCCLVI.

1. *Reference of this petition to the Lord Treasurer, who is to certify what allowance is fit to be made to the petitioner.—Whitehall, June* 12, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 189. = ¾ *p.*]

June 12. Petition of the same to the same. Petitioner having with great pains and cost prepared the charter of the New Corporation, it pleased you, being misinformed of the greatness of the profit, to join Mr. Lewkenor with him. They have given constant attendance to the service, and spent many hundred pounds, but the present profit will scarcely maintain one of the under-clerks employed, so Mr. Lewkenor is willing to leave the sole management and profit to petitioner, and himself to be of counsel to the Corporation, for which arrangement petitioner prays your leave. *Underwritten,*

1. *Order recommending Richard Barnard to be chosen by the Governor, Wardens, and Assistants of the New Corporation, as a chamberlain, in place of Mr. Lewkenor, who is to be of their counsel.—Whitehall, June* 12, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 190. = 1 *p.*]

[June 12.] 75. Petition of Thomas Alderne, sheriff of co. Hereford, to the King and Council. Petitioner by his answer to the information exhibited by the Attorney General against him on his Majesty's behalf in the Star Chamber [on 28th of May] has showed his care and diligence in the prosecution of the writ for ship-money, which answer was given into the court the ninth of this month, and whereas petitioner has (since his being in London) directed his warrants to all chief constables within the county [of Hereford] for the more speedy levying of the ship-money, whereof return will not be made until petitioner calls upon them for the same; and for that the assizes for the county will suddenly follow the end of this [Trinity] term, where petitioner ought to attend his Majesty's service, and that he desires to prosecute the collection with all expedition. Petitioner therefore beseeches his Majesty and the Board to vouchsafe him leisure to return into the said county, there to do his Majesty the service required, which he will endeavour faithfully to perform. [1 *p.*]

June $\frac{12}{22}$. Paris. 76. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, to Sec. Vane. It is confirmed from Germany that the Imperial Diet is to begin the 26th of June, old style, at Nuremberg; therefore I beseech you to hasten his Majesty's intention of sending thither for the good of my interests, and to hinder any prejudice that may befall them, if nobody be there to speak for them, or to encourage the well affected. I have as yet got no answer from the French Court to what I sent thither, neither do I think fit to trouble you with any other business, since I believe this will find you at your daughter's wedding, which is fitter for her than any know. [*Endorsed:* "Answered 18th June." *Seal with crest and arms.* 1 *p.*]

June 12. Bungay. 77. The Deputy-Lieutenants of Suffolk to the Council. We having been at Beccles on his Majesty's service seeing the pressed soldiers

1640. VOL. CCCCLVI.

delivered to Lieutenant-Colonel Fielding and coming to Bungay to see others billeted there the soldiers mutinied threatening our deaths, beset us in our chamber, kept a watch upon our horses, and waylaid us so that we were forced to keep our chambers. This we thought fit to acquaint you with, that some speedy course might be taken, otherwise we fear this precedent will so encourage others that none will willingly undertake a service of this nature. We have several times acquainted you with what we thought would fall out; and they are as saucy with the officers as with us. [⅔ *p.*]

June 12. Shaston. 78. Capt. Walter Piver to Sec. Windebank. Being advertised of the Earl of Suffolk's decease, the lord lieutenant of Dorset, according to my directions I have made bold to present you with these. I pray acquaint the Lords that I have according to my directions advanced towards the North with 600 able men from Dorsetshire, wherein I found the deputy-lieutenants Sir Francis Fulford and Sir George Hastings so careful to promote his Majesty's service that I must needs attest their more than wonted care and diligence. Expecting an order from above I shall still advance forward. [*Seal with arms, broken.* ½ *p.*]

June 12. 79. Grant of arms by Sir John Borough, Garter, to Simon Edmonds of the city of London, lately chosen sheriff and nominated for one of the burgesses of the city in the last Parliament. [1 *p.*]

June 12. New Windsor. 80. Certificate by Richard Nash, mayor of New Windsor, to Sir Robert Bennet, one of the deputy-lieutenants of Berks. There has been paid of the 20*l.* charged upon the borough for coat and conduct-money 16*l.* I entreat that the sums here specified as laid out by me for pressing and relieving the soldiers may be repaid. Names of defaulters. [1 *p.*]

June 9–12. 81. Certificates of the honours, manors, lands, and hereditaments demisable or improveable granted to Queen Henrietta Maria in jointure in the counties named in the three several certificates which are attested by the auditors Justinian Povey, Richard Kynnesman, and Francis Phelips. [*Damaged by damp.* 36 *pp.*]

[June 12.] 82. Petition of John Brockas, or Brokcaes, clerk of the King's prison of the Gate-house, Westminster, prisoner in the Fleet, to the Council. Petitioner through ignorance has offended by not acquainting your Lordships with the return of your warrant upon a writ of Habeas Corpus brought by William Pargeter for bringing his body before the judges of the King's Bench, as he ought to have done. Prays the Lords, he promising never to commit the like again, to give order for his enlargment, that he may return to his former place and charge. [½ *p.*]

[June 12.] 83. Petition of the same to the same. To the same effect. [½ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLVII. JUNE 13–23, 1640.

1640.
June 13. Whitehall. 1. Notes by Nicholas of the proceedings this day at the Council of War. Resolved that all the 3,000 tents which are prepared for his Majesty's army in Ireland shall be paid for by the Lord Lieutenant of that kingdom, to whom the tent-maker is to repair for the money. Ordered that Capt. Wm. Legge shall have a warrant for two months' pay for himself as storekeeper at Hull, and for his clerks from the time to which he was last paid. That warrant shall be given for 700*l.* to be forthwith paid to Sir John Heydon for an additional [estimate] to the Lord Marquis of Hamilton's train of artillery. Mr. Brown's petition for 2,000*l.* to be imprested to him in part of the charge of making turned iron pieces of ordnance for his Majesty's service, is to be referred to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington to take such order therein as they think fit. That the Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance, shall cause the train of artillery ordered to be prepared for his Majesty's present expedition for the North to be forthwith sent away by sea to Grimsby, there to remain till further order, and that the Lord General be prayed to cause some one of his Majesty's pinnaces to waft the same. Upon the petition of the Provost Marshal General of the Army desiring amongst other things to have allowed to him a lieutenant and three corporals for the better execution of his place, it was ordered that two of the 20 horse formerly ordered for the said Provost Marshal shall be allowed for two corporals, and that the better to defray the charge thereof without increase of his Majesty's charge there shall be an abatement of two of the 12 servants directed to be allowed to the said Provost Marshal by an order of the 18th of April last, and that one of the 10 horse by the order allowed to the Provost Marshal of the Horse shall be allowed for one corporal for the said Provost of the Horse, and that the better to defray the charge thereof there shall be an abatement of one of the six servants directed by the same order to be allowed him. [1⅓ *pp.*]

June 13. 2. Notes by Nicholas of the orders and directions [proposed by the Earl of Strafford] concerning the organization and payment of his Majesty's army. That there be a month's pay imprested to every captain. That the army be mustered by a tertia or brigade at a time. That the tertia when it is to be mustered be drawn forth into battalion. That the captain of every company give a true list of the names of every one of his company. That every company be divided into three parts or squadrons, and the three corporals to have each of them charge of one squadron, and they are to keep exact lists of the names of every person in their squadrons respectively. That every of the three parts of a company be divided and ranked into files. Every corporal and file-leader to be sworn at the muster that the men which are mustered are really those belonging to their squadrons and files respectively, and that those who are either dead or absent, died or went away such a day. This oath is to be administered by the muster-master by a special commission under the Great Seal. Where the file-leader shall be dead or absent the bringer up of the file is to do this duty, and where both of them

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

are absent, the lieutenant of the file-leader. Upon a muster thus taken the muster-master is to make his roll or certificate and sign it, whereupon the Treasurer-at-wars is to pay the men. What sum shall be remaining in any captain's hands upon his accompt, the same is to be credited to the next month's pay. [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* "The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland's way for payment of the army." 1 *p.*]

[June 13.] 3. Petition of Elizabeth Thorowgood, prisoner in the new prison in Clerkenwell, to the Council. Petitioner having been accused before Mr. Justice Longe by Alexander West for speaking words of a high and scandalous nature against his Majesty was for the same committed and her goods seized. West and petitioner having been re-examined before one of the judges of the King's Bench and two justices, the accusation was discovered to be false, as may appear by their certificate. West has been branded for divers misdemeanours and is of a scandalous disposition as manifested in divers cases for which he deserves not little punishment. Prays the Lords to give order that she may be enlarged, being very poor, getting her living by spinning, and in the nature of a widow, her husband being in the King's service in the troop of Sir John Digby, likewise that her goods may be restored, satisfaction made for the damage she has sustained, and West punished; also that the annexed paper may be read, the substance whereof she will make good upon oath. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

3. I. *Statement of speeches uttered by Alexander West to me Elizabeth Thorowgood when he frequented my chamber.* [1 *p.*]

June 13. Serjeants' Inn, Fleet-street. 4. Sir Robert Berkeley, justice of the King's Bench, and two justices of peace [to Sec. Windebank]. We have according to your desire re-examined the matter contained in the information of Mr. West and examination of Mrs. Thorowgood, which you were pleased to send and which herein we return. We sent for Mrs. Packman also mentioned in those papers who agrees with the woman in her examination, and denies the charge laid upon her by West. It appears to us that Mrs. Thorowgood is a poor, diligent woman and has given no cause of suspicion that she is dangerous. We all think that she has had a great deal of wrong by reason of her imprisonment ever since the 4th present, occasioned by West's accusation, which we suspect to be false. *Enclosed,*

4. I. *Information of Alexander West, gent., of the parish of St. James, Clerkenwell, taken upon oath before George Long, J.P. for Middlesex. He being a lodger in the house of Thomas Packman on several occasions has held argument with a fellow lodger Mrs. Elizabeth Thorowgood, wife of John Thorowgood now a trooper under Sir John Digby, concerning the Popish and Protestant religions. On Tuesday last when discussing with Mrs. Thorowgood of the Papists' many treacheries against this nation, instancing in particular that devilish conspiracy of the Gunpowder Plot, she by way of ostentation spake these words, "But now the King loveth Papists better than*

1640.

Puritans, and he would sooner trust them than he would the Puritans," upon which informant reproving her and bidding her have a care what she said she replied, "That she would answer the words before the King and the Council," whereupon this informant answered, it were a good deed and that he could find in his heart by petition to inform his Majesty of the words, to which she replied, "Do, alas! poor silly fellow, will the King say, my wife is a Papist, shall I not love them?" And further, informant saith that he speaking of the multitude of Papists that were in this kingdom, and of their arrogance and boldness, she answered, "Ye shall see within this little while there will be more Papists than now there are." On other occasions he has heard Mrs. Thorowgood report that she hath heard divers of our own sect, meaning the Protestants, say that now the King commonly went to mass and was turned to be a Papist, whereupon informant advised her to be sure she produced her authority withal, telling her that he thought she rather spoke it by way of scandal to the Protestants, thus to traduce and scandalize their King, than for any real matter of truth that she at any time heard such words. 3rd June 1640. [1 *p.*]

4. II. *Examination of Elizabeth, wife of John Thorowgood, of Clerkenwell, Middlesex, taken before George Longe, J.P. 4th June* 1640. [⅔ *p.*]

June 13. London. 5. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to [Edward Viscount Conway]. We are here in some apprehension of the Scots coming into England, which revives our former jealousies of their having a design upon Newcastle. Letters are therefore sent to all the Northern counties (of which I here send you a copy) to draw their train bands together upon a short warning. The horse now about Hull shall [go] to the north part of Yorkshire, where they will be near at hand whenever you think fit to call them. Some of our regiments are on their way toward Selby, there they are to receive their arms, and thence I propose to send you 3,000 or 4,000 of them to lodge in and about Newcastle for the better securing that place, in the meantime I hope your care will keep it safe from any danger by their attempts. London, the counties of Kent, Surrey, Essex, Herts., Buckingham, and Bedford are so restive that we shall not get nearly our number of men from these places, the rest of the counties I hope will do reasonably well in raising their men. There is a quantity of corn remaining, of last year's provisions at Newcastle, which belongs to Sir John Marley and Mr. Pinkney, they would now put it off for the use of the army, but I much doubt its goodness, and therefore will not give way thereunto until I be satisfied of its condition; I desire you would command it to be viewed, and that a certificate be returned. [2⅓ *pp.*]

June 13. Auckland. 6. Thomas Morton, bishop of Durham, to the same. My not understanding my Lord General's purpose to come down in haste

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

has retarded my coming to Durham. Notwithstanding, such is my desire for your presence at Durham, I earnestly beg it on Thursday next, where I shall purposely be to attend you. [*Seal with Bishop's arms and crest, broken.* ½ *p.*]

June 13. 7. Modern copy of the above. [½ *p.*]

June 13. 8. Certificate by George Longe, J.P., that Thomas Masterman, of the city of York, came before him at Lincoln's Inn, and voluntarily took the Oath of Allegiance. [½ *p.*]

June 13. 9. William Harris and four others, cheesemongers, [to the Council of War]. We contracted to deliver 2,000 weight of cheese and 2,000 firkins of butter for the King's service, which latter by reason of the deterioration of time is conceived by your Honours, as we are informed, to be unfit for the King's service. We are content to supply the like quantity of new grass butter in lieu of the old, and at our own charges to deliver it at Newcastle and Berwick on or before 25th July, these demands hereunder specified being made good to us. That we may have payment of all the money due to us according to our former contract, that we may have 550*l.* imprest, being 5*s.* 6*d.* per firkin for loss on the old and transport of the new butter, and that we may be licensed to export 4,000 firkins of old butter already provided for the King's service, the year being so far spent that the commodity will not possibly vend at any considerable price in this kingdom. [1 *p.*]

[June 13.] 10. Brief on behalf of John Ayton, Esq., in a suit against Henry Montague, Esq., touching dilapidations. Shows that Sir Robert Ayton during the time he was master of St. Katherine's Hospital repaired to the late Lady Cæsar, executrix of Sir Julius Cæsar, the preceding master, and dealt with her for the repair of the church and hospital, upon which treaty Sir Henry Hungate, son to Lady Cæsar, undertook and promised that the necessary reparations should be substantially performed. Estimate of the cost of repairs. [16 *pp.*]

June 13. 11. Account by Henry Vane, treasurer of the Navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs of 1639. Total, 25,639*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* [1 *p.*]

June 13. 12. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total, 3,141*l.*, making with 25,639*l.* paid to the Treasurers of the Navy, 28,780*l.* This week were paid in no arrears of ship-money for former years. [1 *p.*]

June 14. Westminster. Proclamation for all captains and officers of the army to repair to their charges within 48 hours. [*Printed in Rymer, xx., p.* 408 *See Col. Procs. Car. I., No.* 230.]

June 14. 13. Petition of Anthony Barnes, ex-high constable of part of the hundred of Oswaldslow, co. Worcester, to the Council. During part

VOL. CCCCLVII.

1640.

of the shrievalty of Mr. Greaves, petitioner exercised the office of high constable, but was dismissed from his office owing to age and infirmity last Easter twelvemonth, when Henry Best was elected in his stead. While petitioner was high constable he collected 38*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* ship-money, which he paid to the sheriff, Thomas Greaves, the residue charged upon the county and yet uncollected being charged upon Best. The sheriff has not paid in the money, but being questioned upon it complained of petitioner, who was summoned to appear before the Board. Petitioner hopes the Board will not hold him chargeable for more than he had received before his discharge from office, for which amount he has accounted to the sheriff as aforesaid, and he, therefore, being aged and weak begs to be dismissed from further attendance on the Board. *Underwritten,*

13. I. *Petitioner promised not only to give the sheriff an account of all money he had received, but also to aid him or any other officer employed by him in his Majesty's service, and thereupon he was discharged from attendance on the Board. June* 16, 1640. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

13. II. *Deposition of the petitioner, Anthony Barnes, made on oath before Robert Rich, of the truth of the particulars contained in the petition. That he could not have collected any money after his discharge from the office of high constable. That he did never hear of any one to do so except the sheriff, bailiffs, high constables, and petty constables sworn. June* 14, 1640. [½ *p.*]

June 14. 14. Report of Sir William Saville and Robert Edwardes, Deputy Governor of the Merchant Adventurers, to the Council. They have agreed on certain particulars, here stated, as to the means of supplying the clothiers of Yorkshire with fuller's earth, without disobeying the intent of his Majesty's proclamation forbidding its transport by sea. [2 *pp.*]

June 14. Berwick. 15. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. I understand that about 700 or 800 men have marched towards the west of Scotland to take in the house of [Robert] Earl of Nithsdale. As I am informed they have four small brass pieces and no more: what other design they have I know not. I hear that some lords in those parts are to join them. There is proclamation made in Scotland that all non-covenanters must appear within 40 days upon pain of forfeiture of life and goods. I cannot yet inform you of the particulars [of what] has happened between the castle and the town [of Edinburgh] since their falling foul for it only began on Friday morning. Captain Stradling has taken one other ship, and a brother of Lord Haddington is a passenger in her, whom I have desired to stay here till I hear from you. The Scots report they will be speedily in England, but as yet I am sure they have no considerable number of men [brought] together. They boast much of a strong party they shall find in England. P.S.—The Marquis and Sir James Douglas desired me to enclose these two letters in your packet. [*Endorsed:* "Received June 17." *Seal with device.* 1 *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

June 14. Berwick. 16. The same to Edward Viscount Conway, at Newcastle. To the same effect as the preceding, to Sec. Windebank. [*Endorsed:* "Received at Berwick the 14th of June at past 2 in the afternoon, and sent presently per Thomas Carr; Belford, 14th June at 5 in the afternoon; Alnwick, 14th June at half-past 7 o'clock at night; Morpeth, 14th at past 11 in the night. *Seal broken.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

[June 14.] 17. The Earl of Nithsdale's instructions to Capt. Maxwell. 1. Acquaint his Majesty with the course continued by the Covenanters, and what case we stand in, not having so much as authority from him to be worth ourselves if they fall on us. 2. If his Majesty can be moved to grant me power by a particular commission to do him service let it neither be with restrictions nor a fruitless one, as the last, wherein a number had the like power in this country who were all in a manner avowed Covenanters. 3. Let such things be furnished as may enable me to do service, as men, arms, and money. 4. Let some good commanders and expert officers be sent down in time. 5. If I shall chance to be besieged let me know what I may trust to and receive order for the same. 6. If his Majesty and his subjects of Scotland settle matters peaceably let me be advertised, that I may be eased of the excessive charges I am put to, which in the end must lie on the King, though I make shift for the present. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

June 14. Morton. 18. Sir William Belasys, to Edward Viscount Conway. Yesterday night there came to me the collectors of ship-money for Islandshire (which is that part of the country about 10 miles on this side Berwick, and extends to the middle of the bridge there, and is parcel of the county of Durham), they brought me a part of their collection, and told me they could get no more, for that some men of good quality spoke very freely against it, but the chief reason was, that they feared an invasion of the Scots, who were to be at Dunse yesterday night with 25,000 men, and would, if they had not restitution of their ships within four days, come into England, and that they had this relation from the Mayor of Berwick, who bid them tell me. They have reported this in Durham, which has caused a fear in many, and I know it will presently be over all the country. To-morrow is a county day, where I am to be: otherwise I had waited on you; but for that reason have sent this bearer, my son, not that I think you will be any way informed by this, but that I may know whether you will impose any commands on me. I have also sent you a note of such places as are most convenient about Newcastle to billet those troops of horse you spoke to me of, when there shall be occasion to draw them to these parts. [1 *p.*]

June 14. 19. Modern copy of the same. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

June 14. Newcastle. [Edward Viscount Conway] to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General. I send you the news I have out of Scotland, and I did this morning hear by Captain Woodhouse, who is gone to London, that the Covenanters have assailed Edinburgh Castle, they first battered it with cannon, but were repulsed and lost many men.

Vol. CCCCLVII.

1640. I send you a proposition how money may be raised to fortify this town, which I conceive may be done in such manner that an enemy may be kept out [so] that an army may come to the relief of it. I think it would be very fit to be done. [*See 23rd April, vol. cccli., No. 33, p. 3. Extract.* = ⅓ *p.*]

June 15. Petition of Richard Gurney, alderman of London, to the King, praying for permission to pull down some ruinous old houses he has in St. Lawrence-lane, and build on their site four houses of brick according to proclamation, the ground being 200 feet long and 53 feet broad. *Underwritten,*

I. *It being fit to have convenient and wholesome dwellings in that part of the city, his Majesty directs Sir Henry Spiller, Sir Maurice Abbot, and Mr. Surveyor, or two of them, Mr. Surveyor being one, to view the above place and buildings, and certify their opinions touching petitioner's request. Whitehall, June* 15, 1640.

II. *Report of Sir Henry Spiller and Inigo Jones. There are one large dwelling-house and several warehouses standing on the place, now ruinous and partly demolished, we recommend that petitioner be allowed to erect two houses fit for merchants or others of good quality, which will have fit light and air. Hy. Spiller, Inigo Jones. August* 6, 1640.

III. *Order to Mr. Attorney General to prepare a Bill for his Majesty's signature, licensing petitioner to build two houses as above. Whitehall, August* 19, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccliii., p.* 213. = 1⅕ *pp.*]

June 15. Whitehall. Notes by Nicholas of the proceedings this day at the Council of War. Ordered that 3,000*l.* shall be issued for payment of the garrison [of Berwick], which with the money usually issued to the paymaster there will be sufficient for the garrison till towards Michaelmas next. This day Edward Walker, paymaster of the garrison of Carlisle, delivered unto their Lordships a contract made between Mr. Pinkney and Sir John Morley, of Newcastle, for victuals for his Majesty's army, together with a bond of 12,000*l.* thereupon. Enter the order concerning the manner of paying the army. Ordered that the Earl of Newport shall cause 500 saddles with bits, stirrups, and other furniture to be sent to Newcastle by sea, whereof 200 saddles to be sent from thence to Carlisle for the use of the garrison and country thereabouts, who are to have so many of them as they please for their money at reasonable rates, and the other 300 are to remain at Newcastle, to be there taken off by the country thereabouts in like manner. That there shall be an allowance paid by the paymaster of Carlisle for providing coals and candles for the use of the several guards in his Majesty's garrison from Michaelmas to Lady-day, being 26 weeks, viz., for provision of 18 bushels of coals by the week, which for 26 weeks will amount to 408 bushels, and of 18 pounds of candles by the week, which for

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

26 weeks will amount to 408 pounds, whereof the said paymaster is to take notice, and to make payment accordingly. [*Written on the same paper as June* 13. *See this vol., No.* 1. 1 *p.*]

June 15. Whitehall. 20. Order of the Council of War. This day upon debate touching the fittest course for making true musters of the army, whereby the dead pays [*i.e.*, pay of dead men] might be all saved to his Majesty, who has been pleased to make so large an increase of pay to the captains and officers of his army, it was ordered that every captain shall deliver to his colonel, or in his absence to the next officer in chief of the regiment, at every pay day a perfect muster roll, with not only the names of every soldier and officer belonging to his company, who were really present and in service at the muster, but also of such as since the former muster are either dead or absent, together with a note of the day when they died or went away, and this to be delivered upon the oath of every captain respectively administered by the colonel, or such other officer of the regiment as the Lord General shall appoint. And at the foot of such muster rolls the captain is to set down how much money is remaining in his hands for the pay of those that are dead or absent, which is to go towards the next pay of that company. One of these muster rolls is to be delivered to the Lord General, and the other to the Treasurer-at-wars. The captain that delivers in a false muster roll is to suffer death. And order is to be published by the Lord General's command that any officer or soldier that shall inform against his own or any other captain, either of horse or foot, that has delivered up a false muster roll, and shall make the same good by sufficient proof within one month after the muster, shall have a month's pay given him according to the quality the said informer held in the army, which is to be paid him by order of the Lord General by way of reward. But if the informer shall not make good his information he is to suffer such punishment as the Lord General shall think fit. *Dorso,*

20. I. *Letter from the Board of Assistance to Sir James Ashley for quartering the soldiers and all other occasions that concern the present service.* [*Draft.* 2 *pp.*]

June 15. Oxford. 21. John Smith, mayor, and aldermen of Oxford, to the Council. Report on the propriety of licensing one Greene, of the Mitre Inn, suspected of being a Popish recusant and harbouring Papists. The Mitre, being an ancient inn of the inheritance of Lincoln College, came into the possession of Greene by reason of his marrying the late innholder's widow. The King's letters were lately procured and sent to us that we should not meddle in the licensing of alehouses or victualing houses, but should leave that to the Vice-Chancellor and the justices who were members of the University. When we, in obedience to the King's proclamation and the writ directed to us for observing Lent, at the beginning of last Lent, summoned the victualers of our own body to become bound according to his Majesty's proclamation to observe Lent, the Vice-Chancellor sent to say that the binding of victualers belonged to him, and not to

1640. Vol. CCCCLVII.

the mayor, and then took recognizances of the innkeepers, including Greene, which, however, he never certified to the sessions as required by law. [1⅔ *pp.*]

June 15. Worcester. 22. John Winford, sheriff of co. Worcester, to the Council. In pursuance of the commands in your former letters I have, since my certificate to you of 31st May, employed my servants and others at a great charge in collecting the ship-money charged upon my county; who find the whole country so averse and backward in the payment of it, that the petty constables and other officers as well as all others are wholly opposing the service, wherein I conceive myself utterly unable to proceed of myself, because I cannot distinguish their lands whereby I may take distresses for the same without the directions of the petty constables who, so far from assisting me, wilfully absent themselves from their homes, so that in this whole week past my servants could meet with but two constables, those of Bromsgrove and Hanbury. And if my servants take any distresses they rescue them immediately, as in particular, John Fownes, of Dadford, after they had distrained a horse of [his] he with divers of his servants and others, whilst the horse was in the hands of my servants, drew their knives, cut the halter, and rescued the horse, threatening to kill any that should offer to meddle with it. After they had distrained another horse of Henry Dison, of Hanbury, certain of his servants and others, men and women, to the number of 13 or 14, with halberds and other weapons, took the horse from my servants, who then endeavoured to take a new distress, but they kept them back from the stable door with their weapons. And when they were about to enter the dwelling-house of Samuel Randle, of Hanbury, to take a distress for the ship-money there being no distress upon his grounds, Randle's wife, with certain women servants and others in the house, shut the doors and would not suffer them to enter. Where they were able to inform themselves of any man's lands without the directions of the petty constables [they did not hesitate to distrain], as in Borfield where, when they had taken away divers sheep of Thomas Shaw for his part of the ship-money, there came divers in the night to where they had the sheep in their custody, but they watching them prevented a rescue, but on the morrow as they were bringing them away from the town, a dozen or more people with staves and dogs frightened the sheep and chased them away, drew their swords and struck at my servants protesting that they would kill whoever should take away the sheep or follow them any further. Some of those that have refused to make any assessments have appeared before me, as Thomas Law, constable of Dodderhill, of whom I have (according to your instructions) taken bonds to answer it before you, which herewithal I humbly present to you. Others, as Richard Esley, constable of Ombersley, and John Hornblowe, constable of Belbroughton, because they would not give bonds I have long since committed to ward, but they make no means for their freedom, neither will they promise to do anything in their office. Yet in respect of this great service concerning the soldiers I thought fit to set them at liberty, that there might be no

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

neglect in the execution of that service, and therefore desire your directions what course I shall take with them, or how they shall be disposed of, for I find not only by them but all others that will do nothing in the service [that they] are willing to undergo the same punishment, which is merely to avoid all other service. [*Endorsed:* "Received 21st June and by Nicholas, referred to the Attorney [General] to examine this business and send in the men." *Dorso,*

22. I. *These instructions are only conjectural against any except John Fownes, and a messenger was sent for him from Mr. Attorney, and the sheriff has written in his behalf. It is desired the sheriff may be written to by direction from the Board to send up the names of the actors in the offences complained of and that he may know the Lords' pleasure concerning Fownes.* [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1⅔ *pp.*]

June 15. Chelmsford. 23. Robert Earl of Warwick and William Lord Maynard to the Council. We have this day had the high constables of this county of Essex before us, and we find that we shall be very well able to provide for the coat, conduct, and imprest-money for the 700 soldiers to be sent out of this county by the 1st of July, but for the 60 draught horses which are to be sent to Newcastle at the charge of the country (a charge that was never before heard of in this county) we hold it our duties truly to inform you that we find our countrymen so averse to that service that we foresee an impossibility to perform it, wherefore if in respect of the great remoteness of this county from the town of Newcastle you be pleased to ease the county of that charge we are confident it will encourage them to proceed with more alacrity in the other service. [⅔ *p.*]

June 15. Richmond. 24. Cornelius Holland to Sec. Vane. Since I wrote to you about two hours since there are two other places wherein two persons are fallen sick, who upon examination we find to have been in the infected houses last night, so that this infection here is as it is truly termed the arrow-flying, it is very sudden and therefore the more it affrights us. Be pleased to despatch such directions to us as his Majesty shall direct for our remove, which I conceive cannot be too soon. I have caused a pest-house to be built and will use all diligence, craving chiefly the protection of the Almighty over this family. P.S—I have sent this bearer to attend your directions to me in the morning. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

June 15. Whitehall. 25. Sec. Windebank to [Edward Viscount Conway]. Since my last letter to you I have received yours of the 25th May and the 8th June, with several advices of the occurrences of the northern parts. These parts bring forth little of consideration, except that the refractoriness of many of the western and southern counties, and more particularly of the city of London, both in ship-money and the coat and conduct-money, will in probability give encouragement to the rebels of Scotland to visit their companions in iniquity here, and in their passage to touch at Newcastle, according to the adver-

Vol. CCCCLVII.

1640.

tisement in your last letter. Nevertheless, I hope we shall not be altogether unready to give them such a welcome as they deserve, and notwithstanding all opposition, His Majesty shall be furnished with money to go through with his great designs to his honour and to their confusion. There is a way found to raise a considerable sum of money by the farmers of the Customs, so that I hope his Majesty shall not want. This quickens our business, and now we advance in good earnest. I delivered the letter that came in your last packet to the Archbishop of Canterbury. [1¼ *pp.*]

June 15. London. 26. Sir Robert Tracy to the same. My obligations to you are so many that I should forget myself much if I should not acknowledge them upon all opportunities offered. [*Damaged by mice.* 1 *p.*]

June 15. 27. Petition of Frances Waite to Edward Earl of Dorset, lord lieutenant of the South. Petitioner's husband, Lieutenant-Colonel [Henry] Waite being absent on his Majesty's service in the North left his servant, Symond Doe, by written warrant to manage his affairs in his absence. But the said Doe has been arrested upon an action for trespass, and petitioner therefore prays to have him set at liberty during his master's absence on his Majesty's service. [⅔ *p.*] *Annexed,*

27. I. *The above-mentioned warrant of Lieut.-Col. Henry Waite to Symond Doe to manage his affairs in his absence, permitting him to go and pass quietly without arrest or hindrance.* [½ *p.*]

June 15. 28. Abstract out of the returns of the petty constables for Middlesex of the names and answers of certain gentlemen who are presented for non-payment of coat and conduct-money. [8 *pp.*]

June 15. 29. An estimate of the charge of the whole train of artillery as well ordinary as extraordinary by the month and year. Totals by month of 28 days, 4,064*l.* 12*s.*; by the year, 52,883*l.* 3*s.* [½ *p.*]

June 15. 30. Memorandum of a proportion of coals and candles required for the use of the garrison, demanded by Sir Nicholas Byron, governor of Carlisle. *Dorso,*

30. I. *Whereas there was a resolution by the Lords to have a magazine of three months provisions always beforehand for the garrison and such numbers as the Lords should think fit, and since there is no convenience to convey them thither but by Newcastle and Whitehaven it will be a great deal of ease to the country to have their carts employed in this vacancy before the harvest comes on. The provision for the guards to be made in a seasonable time also.* [1½ *p.*]

June 16. Petition of Sir Robert Carr to the King. Petitioner on a former reference from you touching certain differences between him and his wife, was ordered by the Lords referees to convey 600*l.* per annum to his wife, to disburse some ready money, and forced to part with

1640. Vol. CCCCLVII.

some plate, all which he did. On a later reference he has been ordered by the same Lords to convey 400*l.* per annum for maintenance of his children, and to make some alteration in the deed formerly drawn for his wife's maintenance, all which he is ready to obey if such be your absolute pleasure. Yet he beseeches you to consider the discomfort he has long sustained in the removal of his children, and in consideration thereof to order that he may henceforth have power to dispose of his children as he thinks best. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference of this business to the former Lords referees, who are to certify if the land assured for payment of the* 600*l. per annum formerly ordered be free of incumbrances. And for the* 400*l. for the maintenance and education of petitioner's children, his Majesty's express command is that he forthwith despatch it. And his Majesty, well remembering that the* 1,000*l. per annum is no more than what petitioner himself told him he would allow for maintenance of his wife and children, he made account it had been secured accordingly long ago; and therefore his pleasure is that petitioner be sent for by the Lords referees, and if he trifle any longer in the full performance of their former orders he shall be called to strict account for his presumption to trouble his Majesty with so scandalous a petition, and for his other actions. And when by petitioner's amendment, his children, who at his own mother's suit were removed from him for their preservation, may with safety be returned to him, the King will give order for it, meantime they are to remain where they are. Whitehall, 16th June* 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 187.=1½ *pp.*]

June 16. Petition of Thomas Markham to the King. Prays for a warrant to receive the timber for rebuilding his rotten old house which his Majesty promised, that Sherwood may contain a house fit to receive the King and his train. All the other materials are ready but the King's officers hinder his receiving the timber. *Underwritten,*

1. *Order to the Lord Treasurer and Earl Marshal to sign a warrant for delivering the timber to petitioner. Whitehall, June* 16, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 188.=1 *p.*]

June 16. Petition of William Earl of Newcastle to the King. Petitioner is seized in fee of several woods in the manors and parishes of Clipston, Mansfield, Woodhouse, Sutton in Ashfield, and Kirkby, in or near your forests of Sherwood. That the tenants pretending to have commons of estovers in those woods by colour of assignments from your foresters and officers there, which they obtain without difficulty at the courts of the forests, cut and carry off a great part of them; but petitioner, the undoubted owner, makes no benefit, being restrained by forest laws from cutting the woods by such ordinary course of assignment, whence he is unable to profit by his own inheritance. He prays for letters patent granting him and his heirs power to cut

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

Vol. CCCCLVII.

1640.

and take away the said woods at will, though they be within your forest. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference of this petition to the Earl Marshal, justice in Eyre beyond Trent, who is to certify his opinion of petitioner's desire. Whitehall, 16th June* 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 191.=$\frac{4}{5}$ *p.*]

June 16. Petition of Charles Vaughan, clerk, to the King. King James in 1623 ordained that all impropriate parsonages in Ireland held by lease from the Crown should, as soon as the leases expired, or were otherwise determined, be thenceforth let to the several incumbents, which grant you confirmed by several letters, and by your letters of April 20, 1635, and 21st June 1636, granted all appropriations in the Crown then undisposed of and those unjustly detained from the Crown, irrevocably to Almighty God and those that serve at the altar. Yet Sir Ralph Whitfield and Sir Thos. Fotherley, late commissioners for settling your affairs in co. Londonderry, have contracted with Tristram and Michael Berisford for the tithes of Dungiven in that county, which ought by virtue of your grant to have been settled on petitioner, the present incumbent. He prays you to confirm your grant by letters to the Lord Lieutenant or Lord Deputy of Ireland. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference of this petition to the Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Treasurer, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and Lord Cottington, or any three of them, who are to learn the true state of this business from the Commissioners of Londonderry and certify it to his Majesty. Whitehall, 16th June* 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 192.=1 *p.*]

June 16. Petition of John Manwaring, clerk, John Doodie, Ralph Keeling, Randall Shawe, Henry Stevenson, Thomas Tittersor, and other tenants within the manor of Newcastle-under-Lyme, part of your Duchy of Lancaster, in co. Stafford, to the same. Heretofore, on petition of the copyholders of the said manor, King James granted, as he did to other manors in the Duchy, a commission to the Chancellor and Council of the Duchy to treat with them for ascertaining their fines and customs, and for confirmation of their copyholde estate; whereupon an agreement was made and confirmed by decree of the Duchy Court whereby the tenants paid part of the composition in hand, and the remainder on confirmation of the decree by Act of Parliament, liberty being reserved for any other of the copyholders of the manor who had not compounded to be admitted within a certain time into the decree, paying their proportional parts. Petitioners at the passing of the decree being questioned touching their estates in their tenements by Potts and Oldsworth, and in suit to maintain themselves to be your copyholders were hindered from being admitted into the decree. They have petitioned Lord Newburgh, Chancellor of the Duchy, to be admitted on those terms, and the Attorney General of the Duchy having considered it, conceives that the time being elapsed, petitioners are again to be suitors to you for your direction to your Chancellor to compound with them, which

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

may be readily granted as appears by his annexed certificate. Pray for order to the Chancellor to insert their names in the decree, they paying their composition at one payment, that they may enjoy the benefit of the Act of Parliament when it shall be passed without further payment. *Underwritten,*

I. *I conceive it will be no disservice to his Majesty to grant petitioners' desire. E. Newburgh.*

II. *Order as desired. Whitehall, June* 16, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccliii., p.* 204.=1⅓ *pp.*]

June 16. Mincing-lane. 31. Henry Vane, treasurer of the Navy, William Batten, and Thomas Barlow, officers of the Navy, to Thos. Meautys, clerk of the Council. Desire him to procure the Council's letters to order the carriage of 150 loads of timber from Arberfield, Berkshire, to go by land to Reading, thence by water to Chatham and Deptford; and of 150 loads from Battersea and Nutfield, in Surrey, to go by land to Deptford, at the usual rate of 5*d.* a mile. [1 *p.*]

June 16. 32. Petition of Humphrey Chamberlain to the Council. Petitioner, who was a chief constable for the hundred of Doddingtree, Worcestershire, for the year 1639, is brought up by a messenger for refusing to account for the ship-money collected by him in that year. The money charged on his division was 76*l.* He paid Mr. Smallbrooke, under-sheriff to Mr. [Thomas] Greaves, then sheriff, 20*l.*, and to Richard Hall, Mr. Greaves' servant, 24*l.* At the request of Austin, one of the sheriff's officers, and the said Hall, petitioner delivered to them the names of the parishes where the money was due, and of the constables who were to collect the same, they having accepted the returns and names, received divers sums of money, and took distresses for the rest, whereby petitioner was discharged by the high sheriff's officers. He never heard of the non-payment of the money till the messenger commanded his appearance the 13th of this month. Petitioner therefore being a poor man, and brought 100 miles at great charge, prays he may go home. *Underwritten,*

32. I. *Petitioner, upon promise of future conformity, and of giving his best assistance to the sheriff and his officers, and giving a true account to him, was discharged.* 16*th June* 1640. [1 *p.*]

June 16. Trinity College. 33. Testimonial signed by the Master and Senior Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, to Robert Cadman, Master of Arts, formerly a student in that college. [*Seal of Trinity College impressed. Latin.* 1 *p.*]

June 16. Council Chamber. 34. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Edward Viscount Conway. I received to-day a little epistle from you by Capt. Vane, whose stay here is likely to be very short, for by proclamation all officers are within 48 hours commanded away to their charges, else I think some of them would have spent their summer as Lord Wentworth did last year. Our troops are on the march

1640.

from some of the counties, but they run away so fast that scarce half the numbers will appear at the rendezvous in the North. I no more hope to get Suffolk House than while the last lord lived, there are yet [several] of the same race remaining. Bung and Sir Robt. Howard govern the young lord's estate, and are resolved not to sell the house. When you hear that my Lady Essex Cheek, and her fair daughter are entertained two or three days at Sion, I suppose you will to yourself make some conclusions, but I often tell you your conclusions fail. I say no more to you but that I wish you there with us, where others of your friends will also be present. I must break off my letter, for the King is coming to sit here in Council. [1 *p.*]

June 16. 35. Sir George Wentworth to [the same]. I owe you all the respect that may be, and had not my Lord [Strafford's] great sickness intervened you had not been rid of me with so little trouble, but his indisposition was too sad then for letters though now it be changed to a growing health, and I think the danger of the last relapse will prevent his future carelessness, for I assure you that you were like to have lost a friend, and I that and a brother besides, who now by God's blessing is in a good way to better health. The daily bettering of it I doubt not if his many visits and great business injure him not. Sir George Ratcliffe is now here, though I believe his stay will be but short; and for myself, I am going into Ireland, being ever ready in both kingdoms to give you testimony of my duty. [1 *p.*]

June 16. 36. [Edmund Rossingham to Edward Viscount Conway]. News letter. The oath following is to be taken of all Scotchmen captured at sea in any Scotch ships, and of Scotch landsmen too, especially all those which have sworn to the Covenant: "I, A.B., one of his Majesty's subjects in the kingdom of Scotland, do by these presents signed with my hand upon my great oath, as I shall be answerable to God, upon my salvation and condemnation testify and declare;—that Charles, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, is my Sovereign Prince, and that next unto Almighty God, and His Son Jesus Christ, he is over all persons within his dominions, and in all causes, as well ecclesiastical as civil, supreme Governor, to whom, his heirs and successors, I am bound in duty and allegiance to all obedience, if it were to the loss of life, estate, and fortune: and do hereby renounce and abjure all combinations, covenants, and bands that can be pretended upon pretence of religion and liberties of the kingdom, and especially that damnable and treasonable covenant commonly called the Popular Covenant, so much magnified now in Scotland; and do promise never to take arms against his Majesty, his heirs and successors, offensive or defensive, but to abide constant in all allegiance, duty, and obedience, which I profess Almighty God hath tied me to, and to do the utmost of my power against all oppositions whatsoever foreign or domestic, so help me God." I do not hear that any one man has yet been required to take this oath. Concerning Edinburgh Castle, we daily expect to hear how it stands out or whether it be yielded, for by a

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

late packet we heard that upon the 5th of this June the Covenanters sent to summon the Constable, General Riven [Patrick Ruthven, Lord Ettrick], to resign it within six hours, or to expect no quarter, if it were taken by force; for the Covenanters were then resolved to give on upon it as well with their batteries as with their mine. What return General Riven made to this summons we do not hear till the next packet comes, but we hear that two special burghers of Edinburgh were killed by the castle shot a day or two before this summons. Concerning their Parliament, I wrote that his Majesty had sent a commission to five of the lords and two officers of the Crown, the King's Advocate, and the Justice Clerk, to any three of them, to adjourn the Parliament from the 2nd of June to the 7th of July. All the five lords pretended some informality in the commission, wherefore they refused to accept of it; the two officers accepted it but there wanting a third person they could not adjourn the Parliament. This objection of the five lords aggravates their disloyalty in holding the Parliament which they knew to be directly against his Majesty's express command. Tuesday in last week, when my Lord Mayor and both the sheriffs of London were at the Council table to give his Majesty an account of the ship-money, the Lord Mayor said he had sent his officers to collect it, but few or none would pay. His Majesty pressing the Lord Mayor to distrain for it upon refusers, the Lord Mayor told the King again that one of his predecessors, a Lord Mayor, was now in question in the King's Bench, and like to suffer for that service. The King told him that no man should suffer for obeying his commands; whereupon the next day the Lord Mayor with both the sheriffs and a constable, and the City officers go from house to house to call for ship-money, but not above one man paid it, wherefore the Lord Mayor willed the sheriffs to take distresses upon the refusers, but they refused, desiring him to do the office himself, it not being required of them by the writ. A linen-draper refused to pay, so my Lord Mayor seized on a piece of linen cloth, which the linen-draper desired to measure, saying it would cost his Lordship so much an ell, in all 11*l.* And if his Lordship would take it, both the sheriffs refusing to meddle with it, he told him he would enter it to his account in his book, and would expect payment, taking witness of the delivery of it, but my Lord Mayor told him again he distrained it for his Majesty's use, because he refused to pay his ship-money. Tuesday and Wednesday last week Mr. Peard the lawyer argued against the ship-money writ on two points; one was, whether the subject might be committed to prison for refusing to pay ship-money upon the bare demand of it, by virtue of the writ; he alleged the law provided in like cases, that upon denial of the like demands certificate should first be made into the Exchequer, and then upon that certificate the writ of "*Scire facias*" should be issued to be served upon the refuser, to show cause why he paid it not, which was not done here; the second point was whether the King's minister ought not to be liable to damages for committing the subject to prison illegally, although he were authorised to do so under the

Vol. CCCCLVII.

1640.

Great Seal. The judges have appointed the King's counsel to make their argument for the King next Saturday. This is Mr. Chambers' case against Alderman Bromfield, lord mayor three or four years since. Thursday last Lord Keeper [Finch] made a speech to the 12 new Sergeants that are called; their feast is kept Tuesday in this week in the Middle Temple Hall. The Lord Keeper declared in his speech sitting in Chancery, that promotion came neither from the east nor from the west, nor yet from the south, and he hoped it would never come from the north. Most of the sergeants pay 600*l.* apiece, and some of the best able amongst them lend his Majesty 500*l.* apiece. The posy [motto] of some of their rings is "*Gratia Regis floret lex.*" Last Wednesday a solicitor was fined in Star Chamber "*ore tenus*;" he was brought in 500*l.*, to stand in the pillory with a paper in his hat, and so to march from Court to Court to acknowledge his offence, which was this: he served a process on Sir George Croke, one of the judges of the King's Bench, to cause him to appear in the Star Chamber, having no authority so to do from his clients, there being two clients of his that threaten to prosecute the judge charging him with giving false judgment in Chancery, he being called to sit there in the Lord Keeper's absence, as also they seem to charge the judge with having spoken treason when he argued in the case of the ship-[money] writ two years ago. One or both of these are to be indicted this term in the King's Bench for saying Mr. Justice Croke was an old doting ignorant ass, and for some other scandalous speeches. But they have liberty to prosecute the judge in the Star Chamber. Mr. [John] Crewe that was committed to the Tower has at last submitted, acknowledges his offence by petition to his Majesty, and offers to deliver all those Parliament petitions which were demanded and is released. The High Sheriff of Yorkshire, who is prosecuted in the Star Chamber for not collecting the ship-money has now undertaken to collect it, every penny, in a month's time or thereabouts, so he is sent down, and the Star Chamber Bill against him sleeps in the meantime. Thursday last there was a Common Council held in the City about the pressing of the 4,000 soldiers his Majesty required the Lord Mayor to provide at the charge of the City, which letter was read. It was demanded of the Common Council to levy prest-money, then 8*d.* a day, to pay the 4,000 men for 14 days, also coat-money to clothe them; but they stood much upon it that it belonged not to them, as Common Councillors, to consent to any such levies, so my Lord Mayor would not put it to the question, but will find out some other way to raise and coat the men. The Hertfordshire train bands have been somewhat refractory, and at first refused to go out of their county to serve in their arms; and since they objected to pay coat and conduct-money, but their Lord Lieutenant has reduced them to obedience; only now some constables refuse to collect this coat and conduct-money, the deputy-lieutenants having rated it, so on Friday last, the Board noticing there was no such money collected within that county and the reason why, the Lords sent a messenger to fetch five of the constables up to show cause why they do not their duty in

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

collecting this money, and to proceed against them accordingly. I hear that the Scotch oath quoted in the beginning of this letter is somewhat mitigated, which I shall set down in my next. A servant of the Earl of Dunfermline has come with letters to his Majesty; by him we understand there has been a parley between the town and the Castle of Edinburgh, the town having summoned the castle to yield, giving it 14 days to resolve. The Covenanters have sent a petition to his Majesty to desire the rendition of all the ships taken from the merchants of Scotland, many of them being at present in Berwick Road, and the ports thereabouts; what other particulars they desire we do not certainly hear. The Lord Chamberlain has so well composed all those differences of the soldiers at Marlborough that 520 of them are well coated and ready to march towards the North. His Lordship did not look back, finding the soldiers pliable to commandment, but he has sent out letters to examine the abuses which have been committed in that county, concerning the pressing of these soldiers and the raising of coat and conduct-money, which has been much complained of there. Three of the five constables which were sent for to the Board are since committed to several prisons for combining together to the prejudice of the King's service in not collecting the coat and conduct-money. Monday in this week, Mr. Davers and Mr. Pargeter, of Northamptonshire, were brought by Habeas corpus to the King's Bar, but the Lords' warrant, which committed them to prison, showed no cause, wherefore they were committed; whereupon the Lord Chief Justice took three or four days to learn of the Council why they were committed, in the meantime they return to prison; they say it was for refusing to pay coat and conduct-money. The same day the Common Council of the City met again about the raising of coat and conduct-money, but nothing was that day concluded, the time being spent in debate about it; so they are to meet again. [4 *pp.*]

June $\frac{16}{26}$. Orleans. 37. Christopher Windebank to his father Sec. Windebank. Reports progress in his French studies. [*Endorsed:* "Received 24th June 1640." *Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

June 16. Ghent. 38. George Harvey to Richard Harvey. You and I begin to slacken our correspondence. I have prayed my patron to speak to you to receive some money for me from Mr. Lanyon the King's officer of artillery who is here, having been sent to prove the arms bought here for the King's service. I have delivered to him 50*l.* at Brussels to buy arms and hides. The profit is 50*l.* in the hundred of arms in England, we being to divide the profit equally, I for disbursing the money, and Mr. Lanyon for making the bargain and undertaking the transport of the King's arms, which are custom free; I am confident Mr. Lanyon is a very honest gentleman, he will repair to Mr. Porter when the King's arms come, which will be within 8 or 10 days, and when you have received it, oblige me by returning it by Mr. Lionel Wake to his father to Antwerp by letters of exchange, for the profit is something, and now I am taught to look after every penny. If you write, address

Vol. CCCCLVII.

1640.

your letters with a cover to M. Mattone, lieutenant unto Mme. Taxses, who has the office of postmaster-general at Ghent. He will receive my letter and direct it to me, for I intend to follow the Prince [of Orange] during the campaign, he is now at Ghent, but it is said he goes to-morrow or the next day towards Arras, which the French had besieged. *Endorsed,*

38. I. *This letter was answered the 26th of June* 1640, *and directed to Mons. Mattone, lieutenant to the Postmaster-General at Ghent.* [1½ *pp.*]

June 16. 39. Sir Nicholas Byron [to Nicholas]. Upon the King commanding me from Carlisle to attend his further pleasure in London, I sent for those deputy-lieutenants who were in Cumberland, and communicated to them such things as I conceived fit to be done for their safety and his Majesty's service. First, that watch should be kept upon the passages out of the Border into Scotland by their several townships as formerly had been done in times of hostility, and the beacons watched and kept in order that they may be serviceable in time of need. Secondly that search should be made what stores of corn there were on the other side of the River Eden, and that none should keep by them more than a week's supply, the rest to be stored in places of safety, lest the enemy might make his advantage of it. Thirdly, that since it is usual to take 1,000 or 1,500 head of cattle to graze, those who have the profit may be required to keep sufficient herdsmen to drive the cattle over the Eden that they may be better secured and kept safe from the enemy. These particulars I recommended to the deputy-lieutenants at my coming away, and desire that orders may be given to them from the Board to pursue the same. I desire that the establishment for Carlisle may be despatched with the first. [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* "To speak with Mr. Treasurer concerning Carlisle." ⅔ *p.*]

June 16. 40. Notes of business to be proceeded with this day [in the Queen's Court] at Denmark House, relative to her estates in cos. Beds., Lincoln, and Surrey. [½ *p.*]

June 16. 41. Grant of arms by Sir John Borough, Garter, to William Collard, of Barnston, Essex. [*Copy.* 1½ *p.*]

June 17. 42. Petition of Andrew James, captain of Calshot Castle, to the Council. Prays them to order the issue of 150*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* for the repairs, that being the sum named by the Ordnance Officers when they surveyed the castle four years ago. *Underwritten,*

42. I. *The Lords upon consideration of this petition, and the certificate of the Ordnance Officers annexed, recommend it to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, to give such order therein as they shall find cause. Inner Star Chamber, 17th June* 1640. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

42. II. *Certificate from Officers of the Ordnance to Mountjoy Earl of Newport, Master-General of the Ordnance. We*

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

have given Captain James a despatch by supplying him with such provisions as are in the store. Concerning the repair of the castle, we can do nothing therein, because no money is issued for the same, yet we hold it very requisite that the decays be not suffered to run any further. We recommend that the sum fixed in the survey of 1636 *for the repairs of the castle be issued. Office of the Ordnance, June* 2, 1640. [*Seal with device.* 1 *p.*]

June [17.] Whitehall. 43. Form of a proposed warrant to the Lord Treasurer for the issuing of 150*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* for the repairing of Calshot Castle. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

June 17. 44. Petition of Richard Crowther and John Spurdans to the Council. Petitioners being lawfully deputed by the Corporation of Soapmakers of Westminster to sequester for his Majesty's use all soap prohibited by proclamation, took away on 25th of July 1634 from John Holland, a grocer of Northampton, prohibited soap at the fair of St. James, held near Northampton, and sent it to the store-house in London appointed for that purpose, the which has been accounted for to his Majesty. Holland has this last Easter term commenced a suit against petitioners in the King's Bench for the said soap, although at the time of seizure he said he bought it of Thomas Brown, a grocer in Cheapside, London, and that it was made at Colchester, in Essex. At the commencement of the suit he reported it was only brought in his name, but maintained by Brown. Petitioners therefore pray that Holland may be made to appear before the Council to answer for his contempt, and also be commanded to stay further proceedings against them. [1 *p.*]
Annexed,

44. I. *Affidavit in the suit of John Holland against John Spurdans and Richard Crowther. The defendant John Spurdans makes oath that he and Crowther were lawfully deputed to sequester to the King's use soap prohibited by proclamation, that the soap seized was prohibited soap, and that nothing else was taken from the plaintiff Holland.* 17*th June* 1640. [⅓ *p.*]

June 17. Berwick. 45. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. I understand there is to be a general muster at Dunglass the 24th of this month, and from thence it is reported they intend to march for England. One part of their force will be sufficient for this town, for their army is said to be 25,000; as far as I can inform myself I can give little credit to this report, though divers people in Northumberland are much afraid they will be speedily there. The rendezvous will be at Dunglass, where they have baked and brewed, but as yet no great proportion. I hear that the Governor of [Edinburgh] Castle has killed divers, but not that there is any likelihood of their taking the castle. Colonel Hamilton has received a hurt in the face, but it is not much, a shot came from the castle and a piece of stone

1640.

lighted on his face. I heard that Lord Dunfermline was hurt, but of no such certainty that I can credit it. All the officers have taken oath to follow their general in all his designs, and though the alarm be here so hot of their speedy invading of England, I cannot perceive they are in such readiness, and I have endeavoured as much as I possibly can to know the truth of their proceedings. [*Endorsed:* "Received 20th." 1 *p.*]

June 17. Berwick. 46. Sir James Douglas to [the same]. Since my last we have nothing of consequence. Those that played upon the castle desisted the next day; they do what they can to bar all intelligence Those in Dunse have begun to cast up trenches again, but former doings make me conjecture they have other design than to lie there. We shall know shortly if Lord Hume has been well scolded at Court. There has been no watching upon the road by the Scots these 10 days. All Northumberland are in great fear, they have many advertisements that our Scots will be in. His Majesty's ships straiten them very much, neither by sea nor land is there any traffic nor anything doing. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1⅓ *p.*]

June 17. Berwick. 47. Captain Charles Lloyd to the same. I am now in hand with the mill bulwark, which I have let out by the piece, and find it will be much more profitable to the King. I have received orders from the Lord-General to prepare myself for the field, so I have prepared orders for the two workmasters what they are to do, copies of which I shall leave with Sir Michael Ernle and Mr. Payler. The Cow-gate is done, and I am making drawbridges for the Mary-gate and New-gate. [*Endorsed:* "Received June 20." *Seal with arms.* ⅔ *p.*]

June 17. Berwick. 48. Sir Michael Ernle to Edward Viscount Conway. Here is a very hot alarm of the Scots coming into England, and also of a design they have upon this town. I have done the best I can to inform myself of their proceedings, and I cannot conceive they are in any such readiness. They have caused beer and other provision to be in readiness at Dunglass, where their first rendezvous is conceived to be, but I do not hear of any great proportion for such an army, which they report to be 25,000. I am sure there are not 1,000 drawn together as yet. I am credibly informed they have little hope of gaining Edinburgh Castle, and that they intend to give it over if they get it not by Sunday next, and to prosecute their other designs. I hear certainly that the governor has killed more men than the Covenanters are willing to make known. I sent one to Edinburgh, whom I expected yesterday, but hear not of him as yet, so that for the present I can give you no other information. Sir John Clavering has been with me, and promised to wait upon you and receive your commands. [*Endorsed:* "Received at Berwick the 17th of June at 12 in the day, and sent presently on; at Belford at 4 afternoon." *Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

48. I. *Intelligence out of Scotland forwarded by Lord Conway, and endorsed as received June* 17. *The Scots have lately*

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

trebled their guards from 100 *to* 300 *at Jedburgh, Kelso and Dungen [Dunian]. Lord Dunfermline with others of the nobility, the day before they rode to the Parliament, parleyed with General Riven, and close under the walls of [Edinburgh] Castle read their commission from his Majesty, which Riven desiring to see, it was conveyed over the wall to him by a string; after the view whereof, he promising obedience to that commission, the lords sent for some bottles of wine and drank his Majesty's health on their knees, broke the glasses, and conveyed some wine to General Riven to pledge the health, and so parted. Since Riven began to shoot from the castle they had* 80 *of all sorts slain in the city of Edinburgh and the Thursday before their sitting in Parliament, three townsmen were slain at a shot, which much incensed them. Since their sitting it is rumoured that General Leslie is infinitely enraged at the taking of their ships, and especially for one lately taken which was laden with arms, ammunition, and some ordnance, which is conceived to be Leslie's own, he has so publicly and passionately expressed himself in that particular that it is thought he would go mad, making many solemn vows and protestations that he would not wait a second resolution, but if he had not a full satisfying answer to that they lately sent up to his Majesty, he would presently march into England and not be pillaged by sea and blocked up by land. It is likewise bruited abroad amongst them that Leslie has particular information of all men of quality in England betwixt the frontiers and London, and also what religion they profess, and that he is resolved to take only necessary victuals for their march from the Protestants, but to burn and pillage all the Papists and Bishops.* [1 *p.*]

48. II. *Another copy of the above enclosure.* [1 *p.*]

June 17. London. 49. [Henry] Lord Moore to Edward Viscount Conway. Letter of introduction for Captain Towneley, whose father is desirous that he should be under Lord Conway's command. [*Modern extract.* ¼ *p.*]

June 17. 50. Sir Thomas Wrothe, sheriff, and John Symes, deputy-lieutenant, to Philip Earl of Pembroke and William Earl of Hertford, lords lieutenants of co. Somerset. The soldiers lately pressed out of this county, being now upon their march towards the place designed, we hold it our duties to present you with an official account. On the 29th of last month the soldiers came again to the rendezvous at Bruton and Wincanton, where they continued till the 12th of this current, in all which time they were exercised, and were, as their commanders said, very tractable; and from the 3rd of this month till the day they rose we were amongst them. But so hard were they to be kept in quietness, because we could not satisfy them with as much money as they demanded for the time of their disbanding, that we much doubted what their unreasonableness might

Vol. CCCCLVII.

1640.

drive them to, their commanders and ourselves being more obnoxious to their fury than any other. By this we learn that it is very dangerous to bring so great a body together and suffer them to stay in the county so long after they are pressed. The day before they left the rendezvous, as many as were there, between 1,600 and 1,700, received their coats, the rest of the 2,000 coats we committed to Sir John Pawlett, Sir John Beamond [Beaumont], Lieutenant-Colonel Lunsford, and Captain Pomeroy, to coat the rest, whom they daily expected to come in and follow them. And we delivered a list of the soldiers indented, one to Sir John Pawlett and another to Captain Pomeroy; and the soldiers entered into the King's pay the 11th of this month. By your letters of the 7th current you inform us the Council had sent a messenger who came down with the same for Mr. Wm. Strode, requiriug us to charge him in some particular point of his neglect. Your letter came by the common post, and was delivered to us at Bruton by one who brought it from the post at Chard, and we being then from our houses had not those letters about us by which we must charge him. We have now sent you enclosed the transcripts of two letters, from which you may judge. Sure we are that by his declining that service whereto he was requested, we were put to much trouble for want of money, for many constables brought their money to his house, and there was none to receive it in his absence which much distracted them and made others careless in levying the said money, so that we were constrained to send out second warrants through the whole county to require the constables to levy and detain the money by them in readiness, and then when there was use for it to pay the soldiers; we were a third time constrained by warrant to require them to bring it in at several places where the soldiers were, which was not only very grievous to the constables, but much of the money we expected to be brought in failed, and we were constrained to satisfy the soldiers with our own money, and go in person to appease their distempers; whereas if the money had all been ready in our hands, and in a place so indifferent as Mr. Strode's house, we believe the business would have gone on with less noise and much more ease. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1⅔ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

50. I. *Sir Thomas Wrothe, Thomas Luttrell, and John Symes, deputy-lieutenants for Somerset, to William Strode, requesting him to act as treasurer to the county, and receive the* 3,000*l. to be levied for coat and conduct-money. Taunton, April* 20, 1640. [⅔ *p.*]

50. II. *William Strode's reply, promising to perform the service on his return from London, which will, if possible, be before the end of the term. Hindon, April* 22*nd,* 1640. [⅔ *p.*]

June 17. Whitehall. 51. Instructions for Sir John Conyers, governor of Berwick, from Sec. Vane, by his Majesty's special directions. *Underwritten by Sec. Vane,*

51. I. *The* 28*th of the same, Sir John Conyers' first letter in answer to part of these instructions* [*was received*]. [2½ *pp.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

June 17. 52. Examination of Berney Reymes, junr., whose father, a merchant, lives in Gracechurch-street, London. He says he is a scholar to Alexander Calendrin, who keeps school now in Leathersellers' Hall, and before that in Abchurch-lane. He says that the book now showed him is not his book, but that it is in the handwriting of his uncle, Maximilian Vernatti, who dwells now in Lincolnshire about the drained lands. He has had divers scholars' books in print from his uncle, but never any in manuscript. Being demanded his opinion of the first question in the book, he says he holds that no pretext of religion can be a lawful cause for subjects to take arms against their Prince. [3 *pp.*]

[June 17.] 53. Notes extracted out of the above examination of Berney Reymes. [⅔ *p.*]

June 18. 54. Report of Chief Justice Bramston to the King, on the petition of Philologus Forth, referred to him on the 15th February 1639–40. [1 *p.*]

June [18.] 55. Thomas Pychard, sheriff, of co. Cambridge, to the Council. Certifies that in the execution of the writ for levying of ship-money the persons under-named, together with 100 more of the inhabitants of Melbourne, the collectors of ship-money being present, upon the 12th June did grievously wound and beat five or six of the sheriff's bailiffs and servants, who hardly escaped with their lives, and have since been threatened, insomuch they dare not go about that nor any other service for the King. The sheriff also finds such opposition in divers other parts of the county that albeit he has done and still is ready to do his utmost endeavour to perform the service, yet he shall not be able to go through with it unless some speedy course be taken by the Lords for suppressing such insurrections and tumultuous assemblies, he being a private man and one of very small countenance, power, or command in the country more than is conferred on him by his office of sheriff, and never before employed in public affairs—names of the principal rioters of Melbourne—Giles Josselyn using unlawful weapons prevented the levying of ship-money in the township of Babraham. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

55. I. *List of townships in the several hundreds of co. Cambridge, where the petty constables and inhabitants refuse to make any rates. Endorsed: "Received 20th June* 1640." [1 *p.*]

June 18. 56. Examinations of Thomas Payne, Thomas Coleman, Robert Sale, Thomas Mamfield, Edward Bigg, and Richard Michell, constables of places named in Herts., taken before Thomas Meautys, clerk of the Council, touching the returns made by them certifying the unwillingness of the inhabitants to rate themselves [for coat and conduct-money], and the part taken by John Godfrey, high constable of the hundred of [Cashio], in drawing out those returns. [2½ *pp.*]

[June 18.] 57. Certificate of Robert Searle, petty constable of Norton, Herts., that the return delivered in by him to the deputy-lieutenants was

Vol. CCCCLVII.

1640.

done by himself and not by the consent of the parish, for he seeing another return made by John Sibley of St. Paul's Walden, desired the high constable, John Godfrey, to make his return verbatim with Sibley's and that Nicholas and Richard Reynolds did not refuse to make a rate for coat and conduct-money. [½ *p.*]

June 18. Wadley. 58. George Purefoy, sheriff of Berks., to Henry Earl of Holland. I think myself obliged to advertise you of the present pressure upon Faringdon in the Vale, Berks., occasioned by 600 pressed men out of Dorsetshire, who have committed divers outrages here. On Wednesday the 17th of this month they barbarously murdered Lieut. Moon [Mohun], one of their company, and have threatened to put the rest of their commanders to the sword, so that they are all fled, and the soldiers being now at liberty, in all probability will much endanger the town and the country adjoining. To my best ability I shall endeavour to restrain them from future mischief, and desire your speedy direction for their passing from us, or what other course you shall advise me to pursue. [½ *p.*]

June 18. 59. Petition of the parishioners of Ash, Kent, to Archbishop Laud. Prays him to confer the rectory of Ash, which has devolved to him by the attainder of Sir Matthew Mennes, late holder of the lease, on some more conscionable person who will not grind the poor by exacting too heavy tithes. *Underwritten by Archbishop Laud,*

59. I. *I am informed by the bearer hereof that I may allow Sir Matthew Mennes* 2,700*l.*, *which was as much as he paid for the lease, and save to myself* 2,000*l. I desire Mr. Bridgman to consider it, and give me an account what he conceives fit for me to do. W. Cant., 18th June* 1640. [2 *pp.*]

June 18. Caerlaverock Castle. 60. Robert Earl of Nithsdale to Sec. Windebank. I perceive matters at Court are still carried with the old bias. Preparations and delays have brought matters to the height of disloyalty, while at first it might have been smothered in the embryo with ease. The Covenanters have time granted to extinguish the poor handful which remain loyal and they [let] slip no time, for in the North of Scotland they handle the business hotly, yet not without some resistance; in this part there is a regiment sent in that lies within four or five miles of me with threatenings to ruin me and my friends. The Castle of Edinburgh is fiercely besieged, but as yet their advantage is small by the loyalty of Lord Ettrick, but if present supply come not I fear the worst, the number within the castle being so few. I am a stranger to the King's times, except so much as I have from amongst the Covenanters, let the King dispose of matters as shall please him, for my part I shall rather choose to die where I am than to quit this place or yield; if the King resolve that I and such as stand in their fidelity shall perish before he anticipate his prefixed time, though we shall suffer the smart, he will miss us hereafter. The Commons of this country are outwitted by the Covenanters, which would quickly appear if any considerable forces were sent in. I am

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

informed there will be 2,000 more sent to this part of the country within 10 days, which makes me conjecture they mean somewhat else than the ruin of me and my friends, for a great deal fewer may serve that turn, which they could not have done by double these numbers if I had but got arms and power granted me at any time before this. I resemble Cassandra. I have still foretold what would fall out, but was not believed. I pray God his Majesty may take a course to redeem his honour and to secure himself and his royal estate to his posterity. [*Seal with crest, broken.* 1 *p.*]

June 18. 61. Nathaniel Tomkins to [Sir John Lambe]. I send you enclosed the warrant signed by Lord Savage directed to the keeper of the little park at Eltham, called Horne Park. The like but somewhat better form the Earl of Holland used as her Majesty's High Steward, which I drew out of a warrant to the keeper of a park by Robert Earl of Salisbury, Steward of Queen Anne's lands. The now Lord Keeper (her Majesty's Attorney) varied that form qualifying the mandatory part, and making it betwixt a warrant and a letter, in imitation whereof I have now drawn out one for your correction. The park and chase at Killingworth with the 800 acres of wood I find excepted in the Queen's grant, so it is no part of her jointure, but instead the park of Somersham, forgotten by me, may be inserted in your note, which I will make perfect before the end of the week. P.S.—If any keeper shall be slack in serving your warrants I shall propose a way soon to bring him to conformity. [*Endorsed by Lambe:* "Mr. Tomkins about my bucks." 1 *p.*]
Annexed,

61. I. *Form of proposed warrant to the keeper or deputy keeper of Eltham Park to kill a fat buck in that park for the use of the Chancellor to the Queen, being due to him by virtue of that office. From her Majesty's Council Chamber, Denmark House, June* 19, 1640. [½ *p.*]

June 19. Cornwall. 62. Richard Trevill, sheriff of Cornwall, to Nicholas. Since my last of the 27th of March, in excuse of my not paying in the ship-rate, I have received a strait command from the Council by their letters of 11th May last, and another from his Majesty dated the 27th of the same, whereupon, because the constables might have no excuse to say they had not received my warrant, I presently, as I have done at two several times before, sent a special messenger with particular warrants to all the 100 constables within the said county, straitly to charge all the petty constables within their divisions, to whom I had granted warrants to distrain and sell the goods of refusers long before, not to fail to bring to me their full rates on the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th of June, at which times most of the constables appeared, but made a very small return of money, affirming that in many parishes they had taken distresses, but very few would buy any of the goods distrained, so that for want of pasture they were forced to return them to the owners. Upon receipt of his Majesty's commands also, although I could by no means perform the contents, I sent the same messenger again with other warrants, although he

Vol. CCCCLVII.

1640.

was but lately returned in the strictest manner I could, requiring payment of all that was behind upon their utmost perils. And the more to enforce diligence I sent withal to the 100 constables a copy of his Majesty's strait command wherewith they were to acquaint the petty constables, which I hope will be especial motive to further the said service, for certainly it was never hitherto so hard to be effected, which all complain is for want of money. I have received about 2,000*l.*, whereof I have paid in to Sir William Russell 1,170*l.*, and have given order for 330*l.* more to be paid him this next week. What more I have received I will remit as soon as possible, and for the rest, which is yet to be collected, I will surely do my best diligence. [*Endorsed:* "Received 23rd June 1640." *Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

June 18. Sion [House]. 63. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the same. I am advertised by the officers of Colonel Lunsford's regiment that of the 1,200 soldiers they were to have out of Somerset they have only 833, and that pressing the deputy-lieutenants to complete the regiment, they said they could not do so without a new warrant, whereof the lord lieutenant of that county having notice he assured them by letter they might proceed to complete the regiment by their first authority. Notwithstanding this, and that the officers stayed there in expectation to have their numbers filled up, yet they were constrained to march out of the county with only those 833 men. Wherefore I shall desire you to prepare a letter against to-morrow to be signed, directed to the lord lieutenant of that county, to require that a speedy supply be levied and sent after the rest to the general rendezvous for completing the regiment, and that they send the rest of the men by conductors of their own. And for such as they formerly impressed and shall find behind in the country, that they do imprison such, and thereof give advertisement that condign punishment may be inflicted on them. I shall perhaps see you to-morrow afternoon. P.S.—Marquis Hamilton and others of the Council of War will be absent on Saturday morning, therefore if it may with convenience to the rest be deferred till next week I shall be glad. [*Impressed seal of the Lord High Admiral.* 2 *pp.*]

June 18. 64. John How to the same, concerning the provisioning of the army. The imprest-money for beer brewed at Berwick had been paid, and 1,500*l.* for the butter and cheese, the contractors having a warrant for the remaining 2,179*l.* 3*s.*. Lord Cottington has promised that Sir Paul Pinder shall pay the writer for the 1,600 quarters of meal contracted for, one fourth of which is to be converted into biscuits for 2,680*l.* [*Seal with monogram.* ¾ *p.*]

June 18. 65. Answer of William Loftehouse, wrongly named Loftus, defendant to the bill of complaint of Anne Spencer, complainant. Denies having borrowed the 10*l.* mentioned in the bill or any money at all. [*Imperfect.* 1 *p.*]

June 19. Hamburgh. 66. John Dury to [Sir Thos. Roe]. The Chancellor of Duke George with his fellow ambassadors from the other dukes sent to treat

1640. Vol. CCCCLVII.

with Dr. Salvius having made an end of their ratification of the conjunction of arms went hence yesterday. Before they went I gave them the copy of our Liturgy and Canons in Latin to be imparted unto their clergy. They who desired the same of me were glad to see it, and showed a good liking thereof, desiring me to continue in this work and promising to further it. As for those of this city and of Lubeck, I labour not yet with them till I hear from home what may be further intended. The public news is Colonel Leslie's man who left Bannier's army eight days ago says that then Bannier and the rest of the generals were marching, he could not certainly gather their intent but thought they would take some post betwixt him and home to straiten him; since, I hear that a letter is written to General Commissary Pfuel, wherein he is advertised that Bannier is marching towards Leipsic to besiege it; but Dr. Teichman the chancellor of Mecklenburg, tells me, and it is also written from Erfurt, that Bannier is marching into Franconia, and that Piccolomini is four leagues from him, and that it is not likely they will come out of those quarters without a blow. The chancellor showed me a letter written from Cassel, wherein a counsellor of that state advertised him that they were very busy opposing the intentions of the commander of the Imperial troops in Westphalia, I suppose his name is Wale, who has orders to invade them or Brunswic, and since, I heard from him, that the Dukes of Brunswic have raised the third man of all their lands to be in readiness to defend their borders if he should attempt anything against them. He was advertised also by the same hand that the Duke of Neuburg has joined his troops with those of Hesse, and received Hessen troops into his lands, so that he also is in this league against the Emperor, because the Emperor has transferred the title of the lands of Juliers [Jülich], Berg, and Cleves to the Elector of Saxony; and keeps his son, against his father's will, at Court, intending to marry him without, yea against his consent, and so set him over his father's head in the government. Colonel David Leslie went awhile ago to Bremen to try how he would be able to travel; his wounds were then almost whole, now they are broken up again. His man has come back from the army with letters from the General to the Regents to recommend him to them for a reward. Thither he purposes to go when he is well. As for myself I have begun to acquaint you with my resolutions in two foregoing letters, in which I showed the reasons that induced me to stay out the whole time I am allowed to be absent from my cure: now I have thought that my place of abode should be rather here than at Bremen, because: 1st, this place is more fit for all manner of correspondence; 2nd, I shall have a nearer influence upon the rest of the Lutheran party to work upon their dispositions; 3rd, if I should reside at Bremen the jealousies of some in the Low Countries which disaffect the moderate sort of Bremen would fall upon me more than is convenient for my work; 4th, the things I may cause to be printed here will be more taken notice of than if printed at Bremen; 5th, here I can communicate and receive counsel upon all

1640.

occasions from Mr. Deputy [Avery] and Mr. Elborough, if doubtful cases fall out which might relate to our State or Church at home; 6th, by staying here I can find better means to subsist than at Bremen; all things can be more easily made over to me; and here I have acquaintances that will trust me in case of need. One thing more is come into my mind which may be put to trial if my Lord of Canterbury is pleased to give way to it, which is this, that I am not averse to supply the place which Mr. Warren discharges in this church, if his Grace will be pleased to call him from hence and place him at Saxby to be my curate, where I will allow him as much out of my rent as he here receives from the Company; so that he will be no worse off than he is, and perhaps I shall have an advantage for the time and be able many ways to further good purposes, which, besides my principal work, I could intend for the credit of our own Church. For 1st, concerning the thing itself, to attend the service of public prayer, I think it no disparagement to me, for I have no ambition in matters of God's service, but will readily yield to any course whereby I hope to do most good unto his Church; 2nd, it will be an engagement to me, the more to consider the Book of Common Prayer, and take occasion to speak of it with others to gain their affections towards it, which is one of my chief aims in this matter; 3rd, I shall with less cause of observation be able to stay here as having an ordinary employment, and not being as it were in an extraordinary calling which makes many men look otherwise upon me than in spiritual matters they ought to do. So this will be a middle posture between the open and full prosecuting of the work which hitherto I have intended, and a leaving it off; because I shall be able nevertheless to do that which I purpose to do in it, as being in a place whence all parties may be dealt with by letters. As for Mr. Gee, he can be warned in due time and recommended, as he deserves, to some other place, for I would not have him suddenly cast off. How Mr. Elborough may like of this or not time will show; I hope he will find no cause to refuse me for his curate. But I would have the matter carried without his knowledge till I myself first mention it unto him. I durst not have been so bold to entertain you so long with private matters if they were not in my mind subordinate to the public aim I have. [3½ *pp.*]

June $\frac{19}{29}$. Paris. 67. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, to [Sir Thos. Roe]. Having understood your safe arrival in England I thought I might safely let you know in what posture I stand here, since those informations you received from Rustorff at Hamburg. Upon the good words I received from the Cardinal [Richelieu] and the divers assurance he gave me of his master's [the French King's] desire to concur with the King, my uncle, if he would assist me either in an offensive and defensive or in an auxiliary way; I desired to know of him, since I thought the latter might be sooner obtained, what he would advise me to ask in that kind of my uncle, and in what particulars his master would be willing to concur with it, in case I did obtain it.

1640. Vol. CCCCLVII.

I told him the reason I had to demand this, because I had heard the King, my uncle, say divers times, that the French were never satisfied with his offers, but still asked as much more the [more] he was willing to grant. Whereupon he told me besides many fair words, that my mother, the Queen [of Bohemia], and myself should be the judges of the justice of their demands, and wished me to make some proposition to Mons. de Chavigny, concerning what I desired of them, according to which I should receive an answer. The copies of both I send you herewith; and seeing they expect I should have power to make some new proposition unto them, and that the King, my uncle, has let me know that I should expect no real assistance from him either in men or money as long as his domestic troubles are not compounded, and that in the meantime I should repair to the States' Army, without taking notice that my word is yet engaged here, I thought fit to send my reply to the French Court as it is here added; having understood besides by the Cardinal and other French ministers that I should expect no employ of them unless my uncle did assist me. In justice they cannot refuse either my total liberty or some assistance *pour agir*, but I doubt of either; for besides their diffidence in my person, they still incline to Bavaria. Let me know your advice in this matter, if that which troubles you at home have not quite taken up your mind, for it does very much take your counsel. Sir Henry Vane has let me know that the King intends to send you to Collen [Cologne] if there be any assembly there, but I hope that will be converted into an embassage to the Imperial Diet at Ratisbone, if it be not prejudicial to your health or to your own private affairs. If this last-mentioned journey of yours holds, let me know whether it be not fit one of my servants should wait upon you, and which of them you think fittest for it, since Rustorff is very ill. It is the great confidence I have in your capacity and friendship to me which makes me think of giving you this trouble, but because I hope it will be the last and of most honour and importance I am the readier to wish it. [3¾ *pp.*]

June 19. Plymouth. 68. Robert Gubbes, mayor of Plymouth, to the Council. That the Elizabeth, of Plymouth, from Virginia, bound for Plymouth, had encountered three Turkish men-of-war near the Lizard, who boarded them three times, killed some of their crew, and fired, and otherwise damaged the ship. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

68. I. *The examination of some of the crew of the Elizabeth to the above effect. They also said there were many small vessels about two leagues from the shore without sails or crew, which they believed had been pillaged by the same Turkish men-of-war.* [1 *p.*]

June 19. Saltash. 69. The Deputy-Lieutenants of Cornwall to Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, lord lieutenant of that county. We have received three letters from you, imparting directions from the Council for expedition in levying the 1,600 soldiers out of this county and intimating neglect in the deputy-lieutenants therein. We have therefore addressed these lines to you to give you a just

1640.

account of our doings therein since our return, the one of us on the 1st, the other on the 7th of this June. Within two days we agreed to impress 800 of soldiers, and to have days limited for doing thereof. Accordingly orders were published for mustering and calling before us all the trained soldiers and able-bodied men of the five hundreds of this county, being the eastern division, viz., on the 16th, 17th, 18th, and 19th of this June, at several places in the said hundreds, and in presence of the commanders appointed by the Lord General to assist us we have to-day ended the work and impressed 800 soldiers. We have also ordered an effectual course for levying and collecting the coat and conduct-money to be defrayed by the county, and we have agreed for the general meeting of the deputy-lieutenants of this county at Bodmin on the last of this month, by which time we hope the business will be fully resolved. We have also taken care for ordering the soldiers whilst they abide in the county. Other deputy-lieutenants in the west part have undertaken to impress the other 800 soldiers. There were so many pitiful complaints that it made it more irksome and difficult to us. Our county is so over-burdened in the number of men impressed, being nearly treble [that of] any other shire, besides seamen and the labouring tinners, that it made it extremely difficult to press the full number required. [1 *p.*]

June 19. Lambeth.

70. Archbishop Laud to Edward Viscount Conway. Your letters, which came post, bear date June 13, they came to London late at night on Monday June 15, and were brought to me on Tuesday morning betimes. It is true that which you write, and the propositions you make. Concerning the fortifying of Newcastle is a business quite out of my way; yet in these times of danger and upon such reason as you give, I cannot think fit to do less than what you ask of me; that is, to communicate it to the King, and to get a resolution upon your propositions if it may be while you are upon the place to do service. I therefore upon receipt of your letters showed your propositions to his Majesty and so much of your letter as might testify your zeal to his service. He liked the project itself for the fortification of the town exceedingly well, and the two last propositions. As for [the] first and second, about the 2*d.* [per chaldron] he professes he dislikes it not, but doubts that if he give [way to] this, no penny whereof comes to his own purse, [he will] lose a great yearly revenue made upon the coals [which] he conceives is in consequence of this 2*d.* per [chaldron]. But he has promised to think further of it, and upon Sunday next I mean to move him again, and if this or any other difficulty stick with him I will see if I can get him to send the propositions to my Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland], for my own part my heart goes with this fortification and this way to it. The Lord Lieutenant is mending [though] ill again last night, but yet strength comes on slowly. His loss, should it be at this time, would be of greater consequence than I dare give my pen leave to express. Since your posting letter I received another short one, for which I thank you, as also for the

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

paper enclosed concerning the Scotch affairs. It is thought the Scots will come into England, and if they do God pr[eserve] Newcastle. [*Seal with arms, damaged by damp.* 1 *p.*]

June 19. 71. Note of the proportion of wines imported these last two years by certain vintners named and rent to be paid for the same. Bristol merchants to pay 3,500*l.* per annum, to have 500*l.* gain and their charges. There has been imported the last two years above 5,000 tons, out of which take leakage at 15 per cent., and it comes to net 4,250 tons, worth 8,500*l.*, so there is above 7,000*l.* clear, and from them we have received only 800*l.* All the company of merchants are sub-farmers to us, and by proclamation are to pay the duty for wines. The French merchants are to nominate the chief delinquents, and if they pay not the merchants for their wines and the farmers the duty, then that they be suppressed. [1 *p.*]

June 19. 72. Letters Patent of Francis Lord Cottington as Custos Rotulorum of co. Dorset, appointing Francis Gape, of Weymouth and Melcomb Regis, to be clerk of the peace and clerk of the Crown of that county, with all fees and advantages belonging to those offices during all such time as Lord Cottington shall continue Custos Rotulorum. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

June 19. 73. Information by Grace Weaver, of St. Nicholas Acons, of disparaging words spoken by Matthew Hodgkin of the Archbishop of Canterbury. [½ *p.*]

June 19. 74. Notes of business to be proceeded with [in the Queen's Court] at Denmark House, relative to her estates in cos. Lincoln, York, Bedford, and Surrey. [1 *p.*]

June 19. 75. Certificate of all the rents, parcel of the jointure of Queen Henrietta Maria, entered in the office of the Auditor of the Duchy of Lancaster for the northern parts, co. York, examined by Thomas Fowke, deputy auditor. [7 *pp.*]

June 19. 76. Act of the Scottish Parliament anent the quartering of the [Covenanters'] forces, horse and foot, in the shires [of Scotland] within specified. [= 2 *pp.*]

June 20. Wadley. 77. George Purefey, sheriff of Berkshire, to the Council. I have received your letters of the 19th of this month requiring me to give an account of my carriage in the late deplorable business at Faringdon. Upon the first notice of the pressed soldiers' desperate mutiny, which was about seven in the evening of the 18th of this month, I sent immediately for the trained band of Abingdon, consisting of the best experienced men and readiest at hand, who marched all that night and came to my house the next morning by 5 o'clock; but finding their number too weak to master such an unruly company, I was forced to stay until the rest of the trained bands of the next division, who had the like speedy summons, arrived at my house. As soon as I had in this sort gathered a

Vol. CCCCLVII.

1640.

convenient number of able men well armed, I went to Faringdon, but found that many of the soldiers, being conscious to themselves of their devilish fact, and incited by some of the principal mutineers, were slipped away very early the same morning, and as I am certainly informed, are in small companies passed through part of Wiltshire towards their own county of Dorset. Those that remained in the town, and that were since gathered up in the country where they were dispersed, being not above 52, are in custody of Lieutenant-Colonel Gibson. One of these he has charged to be a principal incendiary of the rebellion, whom I have committed. Another is this day taken at Abingdon and imprisoned on suspicion that he was a chief actor in the murder of Lieutenant [William] Mohun. The officers were all this day at Faringdon, except Captain Lewknor, who intends upon their march to Woodstock to-night to meet them there. As I shall receive further information what numbers they are, and what course they take, I will not fail to give you a due account of them. [1⅓ *p.*]

June 20. Llewerllyd. 78. Ralph Hughes, sheriff of Flintshire, to Nicholas. I have lately received two letters touching the ship-money, the one from the Council, dated 11th of May last, the other from his Majesty, dated the 27th of May, delivered unto me but yesterday, both which required payment of all the money charged upon this county by the 23rd of this month. On receipt of the first I bestirred myself in soliciting in person and by my agents all the subordinate officers forthwith to bring in the remainder of the sum in charge. And after much threatening and many distresses made I have got in 150*l.*, which, together with as much as I can suddenly gather, I will return to be paid according to direction as soon as I can meet with a sure hand. As there was 300*l.* returned in April, and payable to his Majesty's Treasurer in May last, and now 150*l.* ready to come in, there will remain little more than 100*l.* of the whole sum unpaid, most part whereof I cannot devise any way to get in until corn harvest; for great sums, against my directions, were assessed upon impropriations and other lands of great value, which are privileged and free from all assessments, and as I hear never were assessed before. In most of those lands there are no distresses to be found until corn be ripe, and the owners live in foreign counties. With this I acquainted you in my first letter of February 26th. I would have been very glad to have received some directions touching the same, for it is very requisite to set down safe grounds for officers to walk in, and rules in extraordinary cases how to execute high commands, lest irresolution breed delays, and so bring them into contempt of authority; or an ignorant forward zeal to perform what is required, expose them to the general hatred of their country, or any particular danger of the law. I am right sorry to write with what reluctance most men of late part with their money. But whether poverty, the common disease which has been too long in this country and still increases, or the multiplicity of new charges for the maintenance of soldiers, or the late uncomfortable news of the Parliament's dissolution, or what other or more causes there are

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

of these clouds, I know not, yet I find none here possessed with the spirit of opposition, but, where ability serves, all commands are executed with duty. [*Endorsed:* "Received July 11, 1640. Mr. Williams, the Queen's mercer in Cheapside, received the 300*l.*" *Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

June 20. 79. Petition of Richard Baker, joiner, to Archbishop Laud. It was ordered by you and the High Commission Court last court day that petitioner's cause should be assigned to report, and to be finally sentenced the next court day. But petitioner's adversaries, being many and potent, endeavour by all means to frustrate that order by seeking to defer it till next term, menacing withal to get another prohibition, and if that will not serve to get another to bring the cause out of your court, to the utter ruin of your petitioner, his wife, and family. Prays your Grace to give express order that the case, being short and a long while depending, may be made ready against the next court day and finally sentenced according to your former order. *Underwritten,*

79. I. *I desire Sir John Lambe to take order that this cause be made ready for the next court day as is desired. W. Cant., 20th June* 1640. [1 *p.*]

June 20. 80. Petition of Robert Knollys, B.D., and vicar of Bibury, co. Gloucester, to the same. For two years past petitioner has endured many grievous suits in maintaining the church rites there against Sir Thomas Sackville, who, by powerful means, has wrought himself into an ecclesiastical peculiar jurisdiction which perpetually appertained to petitioner's predecessors, who are styled archdeacons; he also detains certain tithes from the vicar, for which petitioner sues and makes many attempts to take to himself lands belonging to the church and parish, and an almshouse. And because petitioner is unwilling to give way to his courses, he continually vexes him and his family with intolerable processes. Of late he has procured Dr. Sweit to be exceeding earnest on his behalf, who strives to discountenance petitioner and others that stand for the church, and has caused his clerk, Christopher Horne, to promote articles against petitioner before the Dean of the Arches for passing over the churchyard with carriages to the vicarage, being necessitated thereto because the ancient ways are all walled up by the said Sir Thomas; as also for keeping the church writings, at the request of the parish, which Sir Thomas used cunningly to get, as he has done, the terrier of the lands and writings for other rights belonging to petitioner's vicarage. Now forasmuch as petitioner has suffered much for defence of the church's right, he prays you to commend his causes to Sir John Lambe, and that articles may be admitted ex officio in the High Commission Court against Sir Thos. Sackville to answer for embezzling of the terrier and writings out of the church chest, and registering untruth in the church book with divers other profane carriages and wrongs done to the church and petitioner's function. *Underwritten,*

1640.

VOL. CCCCLVII.

80. I. *I desire Sir John Lambe to consider of the particulars of this petition, and give me an account whether it be not fit to call Sir Thos. Sackville into the High Commission Court ex officio. I would likewise have him speak with Dr. [Giles] Sweit concerning the business expressed, and let me know what answer he makes. W. Cant., 20th June* 1640. [1 *p.*]

[June 20]. 81. Petition of John Randol, B.D., to the Council. For five years such circumventions and insolent oppressions have been committed about the spiritual livings of Bibury, Rissington, and Hampnet, in Gloucestershire, between Robert Knoles [Knollys] and John Randol, clerks, as have not been known between clergymen. Randol being desirous of peace procured a reference from the King to the Lord Keeper, Knoles abused and avoided that reference; then after much law it came to eight commissioners; Knoles avoided that commission; and after that to four commissioners; which he avoided also. They have troubled the judges and officers of all courts; the parishes are abused in their tithes, their prayers, and their peace almost six years; the suits are still prolonged by the plausible subtlety of Thomas Roberts, brother-in-law to Knoles, and by others, to the intolerable grievance and scandal of many men, not to be ended for seven years more without your gracious assistance. Petitioner beseeches you that warrants may be granted to bring all parties before two of the Council, that they may report how and where the iniquity lies, and that the Lords, as having the supreme power of all courts, would impose a final determination on all their suits. [1 *p.*]

June 20. Dorset House. 82. Edward Earl of Dorset to Thomas Meautys, clerk of the Council. Mr. Clapham having conformed himself in paying coat and conduct-money I pray let him be discharged. [½ *p.*]

June 20. 83. Certificate of Richard Poole and William Blythe to the Commissioners for Saltpetre and Gunpowder. According to your order of 24th May, we attended the receiving into the King's stores of a parcel of refined Barbary saltpetre bought of George Fletcher, merchant, and delivered to Samuel Cordewell, his Majesty's gunpowder-maker, being 13 tons 9 cwt. 3 qrs. 7 lbs., which we find to be of equal goodness with English saltpetre, and which at 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per cwt. comes to 1,169*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.* [⅔ *p.*]

June 20. 84. Certificate of William Boughton and Thomas Clerk, high constable, that Edward Hall, constable of Frankton, in the hundred of Knightlow, co. Warwick, had paid 25*s.* assessed upon that township for coat and conduct-money. [⅔ *p.*]

June 20. 85. Account by Henry Vane, treasurer of the Navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs of 1639. Total 26,766*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*, leaving 169,633*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* unpaid. [1 *p.*]

June 20. 86. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total 2,793*l.*, making with 26,766*l.* paid to

1640. Vol. CCCCLVII.

the treasurers of the Navy 29,559*l.* This week were paid in no arrears for former years. [1 *p.*]

[June 21.] 87. Two sheets of blank paper with the words "Mris. Susanna Nicholas" written twice, to which Edward Nicholas has added "Susan's gift to me a few days before she died." June 1640.

June 21. Salisbury Close. 88. Dr. Matthew Nicholas to his brother Edward, consoling him on the death of his daughter Susanna. [1 *p.*]

June 21. 89. Lady F. Vane to her husband Sec. Vane. I did think Sir Lionel [Maddison] would not stay long after George Vane; it is a sign he believes well in you to trust you so much. I believe Sir Christopher would not have been of his mind; I am glad all things are at an end with them, and that he finds you better than your word. I know your business is great, God bless you in all your proceedings that you may be an instrument of good for this kingdom, which I fear was never in greater want of faithful hearts than at this time. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

June 22. Merton College. 90. Dr. Peter Turner to Archbishop Laud. That his Grace had been misinformed concerning a composition between Merton College and the Warden about their stable. The attempt of Dr. Clayton to procure a reversion of his professorship to his son was most injudicious, and ought to be opposed on the ground of the young man's incapacity to sustain the duties of professor. Thus much out of my duty to the University and your Grace I thought myself bound to signify to you. [*Endorsed*; "Received June 23rd, 1640." 1 *p.*]

June 22. Warwick. 91. Col. Thos. Lunsford to [Algernon Earl of Northumberland]. I find my regiment in the greatest disorder, divers of them in troops returned home; all are forward to disband and the countries rather inclined to foment their dislikes than assist in punishment or persuasions; hues and cries are of no effect, we want orders to raise the power of the counties, [we] are daily assaulted by sometimes 500 of them together, have hurt and killed some in our own defence, and are driven to keep together on our guard. Notwithstanding we still march forward with as many as we can; but without speedy punishment of those that run away at home, or force along with us, I fear we shall in our number deceive your expectation at the rendezvous. The officers have approved themselves careful and discreet, and their lives have been in danger every hour since their march. [2 *pp.*]

June 22. 92. John Brownlow, sheriff of co. Lincoln, to the Council. I have spared no pains to perform your commands for paying in half the arrears of the ship-money payable by this county by the end of May last, and the other half by the 24th of this month, but I cannot possibly effect it, because a good part of that sum is to be paid by the corporations of the county which I have no power to

Vol. CCCCLVII.

1640.

levy, and for the rest I find an exceeding great backwardness, both in those that should pay and in them that are employed to assess and levy the money; some alleging they are willing but not able to pay, others take encouragement from those who have not paid in former years, and so refuse. The officers usually employed to distrain do most of them pretend to fear that they should thereby make themselves liable to actions, therefore refuse the service unless they be secured; and divers of them certify that offering to distrain they have been threatened and had violence offered to them, and that having distrained they can find none that will buy the distresses. Many of them that are assessed are dead or have removed, or having nothing but stocks of money or growing corn cannot be distrained; and in very many places those chosen to be assessors will make no assessments which much discourages others from paying. These causes have so hindered the service that without your assistance I cannot hope to levy any considerable sum more than what I have already collected, which is 950*l.* paid heretofore, and 334*l.* 10*s.* now sent in to the Treasurers of the Navy. I am forced to trouble you with the names of some negligent in the service, having no other refuge in this difficult business. [*Endorsed:* "Received June 26, 1640."] *Dorso,*

92. I. *Memorandum by Nicholas of the answer to be returned, "that his excuses are frivolous, and he is to execute the writ, or shall answer for his own neglect."* [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

92. II. *List of such chief constables as have been negligent in this service.* [2 *pp.*]

June 22. Exeter.

93. Robert Walker, mayor, and the Aldermen of Exeter to the Council. The credible intelligence we have received from several places in these western parts of the danger threatened to merchants and others by the Turks emboldens us to acquaint you with some occurrences that have lately befallen several persons and ships near us. On the 16th present, in the Bay of Penzance, and about Mousehole, in Cornwall, four Turkish ships of war of great burden in the open view of the town of Penzance took three barks, one lower and five fishing boats of Penzance, and 60 persons. In the evening of the same day at Mousehole Point and the Land's End they took three other ships. On the next day four Turks met with two ships of Bristol, which, after a fierce fight, succeeded in escaping, and the same day, between Mounts Bay and the Lizard, three Turkish ships of great burden strongly fortified with ordnance chased the Elizabeth, of Plymouth, and boarded her, but the English ship withstood them so stoutly, that after eight hours fight it escaped also, with the loss of the master, two mates, and a quarter-master, besides divers hurt. They report that they saw divers other vessels floating upon the seas which they supposed to be lately surprised by the Turks. There are many Turks lying upon these coasts to the great danger of us all, both by sea and land, if they be not prevented. [*Seal, broken.* 1 *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

June 22. 94. Petition of William Ceely to the Council. Petitioner has in the past 18 months paid 2,500*l* debts, without abating a penny of costs or interest. He now owes about 600*l*., for which he has offered land of a greater value as a mortgage, but his creditors press him for payment, which he is at present unable to make, being hindered by their violent prosecution and the deadness of the times. His humble suit is that, in accordance with his Majesty's reference in answer to a petition unto him hereunto annexed, you would order the payment of the 3,000*l*. mentioned in that petition, or grant him his Highness' protection royal, that he may endeavour to raise the same out of his own estate. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

94. I. *Petition of Wm. Ceely to the King. Petitioner seven years ago married the daughter of Robt. Barnefield, to whom your Majesty was then and is indebted* 3,000*l*., *part whereof was assigned to petitioner towards his wife's portion; for want whereof he became indebted, of which debts he has since paid the most part, but cannot, for the present, satisfy the residue by reason of the extreme prosecution of his creditors in these necessitous times. His request is that you would grant him your protection royal, to enable him to raise money to pay his remaining debts. Underwritten,*

94. II. *His Majesty is graciously pleased to refer it to the Council to do herein as they think fit. Whitehall, June* 22, 1640. [½ *p.*]

June 22. London. 95. Note of acknowledgment by Sir Wm. Killigrew that he has borrowed of Robert Long, of London, a diamond hat-band and a table diamond ring, which he has pawned to Captain Peter for 100*l*., which he binds himself, his heirs, and executors to redeem and restore to Mr. Long in or before Michaelmas term next. [½ *p.*]

June 22. Whitehall. 96. Sec. Windebank to Edward Viscount Conway. Since my last to you of the 15th instant, I have received yours of the 14th with the advice of occurrences in Scotland, for which I return you many thanks. There came a packet yesterday from Scotland to the Earl of Lanrick, which brought several advertisements of the proceedings of the Covenanters, together with a paper of demands to his Majesty, which they styled a petition, but it was full of such insolencies as none but rebels durst have tendered to their King. They have ended their Parliament, ratified all their first Acts rejected by his Majesty, and demand confirmation of them by him. Besides, they desire the release [of the Earl] of Loudoun, restitution of their ships and goods taken at sea, the withdrawing of his Majesty's forces both by sea and land; and if he refuse any of these demands they threaten to right themselves by force. You will do well therefore to put the forces of Newcastle in order, seeing it is more than probable they will make an irruption into England, and that their first design will be upon that place. The adjoined from my Lord of Canterbury I received lately from his Grace to be conveyed to you. [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLVII.

1640.
June 22. 97. Note of the names of Edward Tooker's tenants in Kentish Town, Middlesex, to whom he has written to pay coat and conduct-money. [*Endorsed:* "Received 22nd June 1640."]

June 23. Petition of John de Crite [Cretz], his Majesty's sergeant painter, to the King. By a petition four years since you directed your Commissioners for the affairs of the hospital of Sutton's foundation to put Olivier de Crite, a son of petitioner, in a poor scholar's place in the free grammar school there; but there were so many to be preferred by former letters to you that petitioner's son could not be admitted all this time, and is now too old. He therefore prays for a reference to the Commissioners for a younger son of his, Henry de Crite, to be inserted instead of the other, the rather as petitioner is unable to afford him education answerable to his capacity. *Underwritten,*

1. *Order as desired. Whitehall, June* 23, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 199. = ¾ *p.*]

June 23. Westminster. 98. Warrant of the King to Thomas Earl of Strafford. We have resolved in our royal judgment for the necessary defence and safety of our kingdoms and people to raise 8,000 foot and 1,000 horse in Ireland to be employed in our service as we in our princely wisdom shall direct. Great sums of money are therefore of necessity to be issued as well out of certain moneys designed by us to be transported hence into that kingdom as out of the treasure and revenues there, for wages, entertainments, arms, munition, victuals, transportations, carriages, and other charges incident to our present intended service by land or sea, or both, which are of so manifold natures as cannot at present be reduced to a certainty, but must be issued as the necessity of the service shall require. We, therefore, reposing special trust in your provident care and circumspection herein, and being well assured of your accustomed faithfulness to us and your ready intention to the furtherance and well ordering of our weighty affairs, do hereby authorize you, and in your absence our Deputy in Ireland for the time being, with consent of such of the Council there as have formerly been consulted in cases of issuing money, from time to time to issue warrants to the Vice-treasurer and Treasurer-at-Wars there, or his deputy, for payment of such sums by imprest or otherwise as shall be necessary for our intended service, out of the moneys designed by us to be transported thither, and out of our revenue there, to such persons to be employed in that service, as you shall appoint. We hereby declare our pleasure that the sums so issued by our Vice-treasurer and Treasurer-at-Wars by virtue of such warrants shall be allowed to them, and be discharged upon their accompts before the Commissioners of Accompts there. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

June 23. 99. John Crane, Victualer of the Navy [to the Council]. The estimate for this year for victualing his Majesty's ships is 22,825*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, whereof I have received from the Exchequer 12,000*l.* The victuals already put on board the ships come to 17,947*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*, so that for the service of this present year there is due to me 5,947*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.* There is also remaining of former

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

years unpaid me about 4,000*l.*, and so there is due to me in all 10,000*l.*, I desire to receive your order for the remainder of the estimate, which is 10,825*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, to enable me to supply such ships with victuals as shall be commanded to stay out longer than the time they are now victualed for, and to discharge the credit that is given me for the service I have done. [⅔ *p.*]

June 23. Carlisle. 100. The Deputy-Lieutenants of Cumberland to Sec. Vane. According to your directions by your letters of the 17th instant, we have assembled this day at Carlisle and have caused the beacons to be watched and kept in their usual places to give notice of any sudden invasion of the enemy. We have likewise directed our warrants to the constables of the townships on the Borders to cause strict watch to be kept towards Scotland. We have also directed warrants to the high constables to search what store of corn there is in any granaries or barns on the north side of the River Eden, towards Scotland, whereof we shall give you an account on receipt of the certificates from them. We have likewise given notice to the owners of the waste grounds, and such as receive any profit thereby to keep so many herdsmen, as may, upon notice of the enemy's approach, bring all such cattle as they have in charge to the south side of the Eden, whereby they may be secured from the enemy. [*Endorsed:* "Received at Oatlands the 27th of June." *Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

June 23. Berwick. 101. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. I received your letter of the 15th of June. There are lately come from Edinburgh to Dunglass 20 carts with three horses in each cart laden with beer and wine, and 20 other horse loads, as I conceive, of biscuit; it was in little coffers, two coffers upon one horse. This was for the General's own provision. And there is a store of coals laid in at Dunse. Some two days before a ship came to Leith, which brought 10 pieces of cannon, what else I cannot learn. The town of Edinburgh can do no good against the castle; they have three batteries, two of them do little or nothing, and the third is not much considerable. I cannot get certainty of what number were killed, but the Governor dismounted four of their pieces, and killed one gunner and shot an arm from another. Divers houses are much torn and the people much discontented. I hear [Colonel Robert] Monro has sent divers out of the North prisoners to Edinburgh. I have sent to Sec. Vane a list that came to my hand of what every shire is to furnish for their train of artillery. The gentlemen in these parts seem fearful of a sudden invasion, but I cannot perceive the Scots to be in any such readiness as yet; there is warning given for every fourth man to be in readiness when they shall be called upon; they have not drawn any considerable number together as yet. [*Endorsed:* "Received June 27. I have written 6th July." 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

101. I. *The above-mentioned list of horses, carts, men, and furniture to be provided by the shires of Scotland for the artillery, with the payment for the men and food, hire,*

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

&c., for the horses and carts. Also regulations for taking provisions from the non-covenanters, and meal and malt on security from the Covenanters and their friends; and for borrowing money on security as ordained by Act of Parliament. The money shall be borrowed where it may be had or found upon security to be given to those liable in the tenth part, and if any refuse to lend, it being proved on oath that they have more than requisite to satisfy their own maintenance according to their quality the same shall be confiscate, the one half to the apprehenders and the other to the common use. Every presbytery must lend as much money as will come to a twentieth part of their rent by and at over the tenth part betwixt [now and] the last of June upon act of the Committee, to be repaid with the annual rent so soon as the Common burdens are taken order with; or otherwise nine or ten of the presbytery as the Committee of Estate shall design must bind [themselves] for the same to such persons as they shall appoint from whom the money shall be got, and the rest of the heritors and burgesses within the presbytery to be bound for their relief proportionally pro rato. *Edinburgh, 4th June* 1640. [2½ *pp.*]

June 23. London. 102. John Shalmer to Edward Viscount Conway. I received you letter of the 16th June and deliver[ed] the enclosed to Mr. Read. I pressed him earnestly and he said he was promised money every day and would write to you. I have often solicited for this money on a letter or two from Captain Brough. I have no great hope of the money, but will follow it, and if I can receive it I will return it to you with all speed. If Webster or any other by Sir Wm. Boswell's directions shall bring me any bill I will accept it and do my best therein; but I must crave aid from you, for money with me was not harder this long time, and there is none to be received. I have sent divers goods to you and laid out moneys as by my letters to Captain Brough will appear. [*Seal with crest.* ½ *p.*]

June 23. Gresham College. 103. Sir Kenelm Digby to [Edward Viscount Conway]. Thanks for his great kindness to the writer and his brother. As for my aldermen, methinks he was not much out that compared them to nuts, they must be cracked before one can have any good of them, and then too at first they appear dry and choky, but bring them to the press and they yield a great deal of fat oil, so these fellows will confess nothing upon examination by Sec. Windebank, nor will acknowledge that they can write, so afraid are they that scribbling their names may bring them to an [action] in the Star Chamber. But Mr. Attorney is taking order by an information to have them chid. So though they be not Christ, yet they serve to deliver Barabbas. The minister has delivered himself for he is run away. Dr. Turner is very inquisitive of you, and takes it ill you give him not a diurnal account of your proceedings. He says my Lord Marshal [Thomas Earl of Arundel, Earl Marshal] durst do

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

nothing without his advice, and brags of curing him now in his late sickness, when he was never admitted into his chamber, for my Lord was sick in earnest, but once that he broke in extremely drunk, and was soon turned out again. This is said by one of the family, but of the truth I am not a witness as I was two days ago of the smart nip the King gave him for telling an abominably gross lie. The King, being at dinner, fell upon discourse with me of the strange effects of mad dogs' bitings, and Turner, who would match out of his own knowledge the most extravagant stories that any brought in by hear-say, told the King of a little bitch the Queen had about three years ago, which running mad he first discovered, and Dr. Mayerne had in cure, and the sum of it was that the bitch falling into a great affection of Mayerne's maid who tended her, used to lick her hands, and the wench taking infection from thence died miserably. At which the King, with scorn enough, told all the by-standers that this happened almost 30 years ago to the Queen, his mother, at Mayerne's first coming into England, before ever Turner's name was heard of in Court, and advised him not to lie in the presence of those that could control him. Turner will have it that Mr. Abram Van Durt, for so he would be called, and was angry if one named him Dort, took this disgrace deeply to heart in his behalf. Upon the news of his being found dead, Mrs. Dunce, his neighbour, was in a great fright of the plague, but when she heard he had but hanged himself she thanked God it was no worse. The county soldiers have a more religious care of their commanders, they prevent such black effects of despair, and lest they should lay violent hands upon themselves they do it for them in some places, and upon their conductors practise the dexterity of throwing cudgels that they learn at cocks on Shrove Tuesday; with only this difference, that whereas the cock is staked upon the ground, their captain is exalted to a sign post, and from thence, dead, to a pillory. Others, I hear, have been invited to a cold bed, where, after compliment for not airing the sheets, they have been promised a soft feather bed, and so have been tumbled into the river. Raillery apart, people are strangely disaffected and untoward, and you must wonderfully alter their dispositions to do anything of importance with them. P.S.—My brother in every letter writes how much he is bound to you. [*Modern copy.* 3 *pp.*]

June 23. 104. [Edmund Rossinghan to Edward Viscount Conway]. News letter. The Scotch oath mitigated is as follows: I, A.B., do faithfully swear, profess, and promise that I will honour and obey my Sovereign Lord King Charles, and bear faith and true allegiance to him, and defend and maintain his royal power and authority, and that I will not bear arms nor do any rebellious or hostile act against him, or protest against any his royal commands, but will submit myself in all due obedience thereunto; and that I will not enter into any covenant, oath, or bond of mutual defence and assistance by counsel, force, or any other way against any person whatsoever without his Majesty's sovereign and regal authority. And

Vol. CCCCLVII.

1640.

I do renounce and abjure all oaths, covenants, and bonds whatsoever contrary to what I have herein sworn, promising likewise to withstand and resist all others to the best of my power as I shall be directed by his Majesty or any who has or shall have commission from him. And all this without any equivocation or secret reservation whatever, so help me God in Jesus Christ. I hear the Covenanters repine very much that their ships are taken; there are at least 40 of their ships taken since the pacification at Berwick, they value those ships with the goods in them at 400*l.*, which is such a sum as was never heard of before in Scotland, and 400,000*l.* Scotch is too little of the other side; but as I hear it, true or false, so I set it down. In one of those ships lately taken [was] one [William] Colvill, who is mentioned in that letter which the Covenanters resolved to send to the French King, and which letter the Lord of Loudoun, now prisoner in the Tower, did subscribe; it is said this Colvill was taken going over to France, and he is now coming towards London with a guard. It is supposed this is the right man that was to carry that letter, who had also private instructions from the Covenanters to the French King, which may now possibly be discovered. Letters from Berwick relate that the Covenanters have fortified Kelshawe [Kelso] very strongly, having made a trench 13 feet deep and 14 feet wide, besides the parapet, which is 16 feet over, for the musketeers to play upon. They have taken in as much ground about Kelso as will lodge a good army; here it is said they keep a garrison whom they pay in corn. They have fortified two other places, one town which borders nearest to Carlisle, where his Majesty keeps a garrison, and as I take it, the third place is Dumfries. I hear further that the Covenanters resolve not to invade us unless they be forced to it by his Majesty's keeping all those ships and goods and prisoners which have been taken, Lord Loudoun being a chief man whose release they desire. It is also written from Berwick that some of the English borderers have received letters from their friends in Scotland to advise them, in case the Covenanters are compelled to make war upon us, which those letters conclude they will do if their goods and prisoners be not restored, to keep out of the way, that is to retire to some other parts, for the resolution of the Covenanters in their Parliament was to make the seat of the war in England, and therefore they had provided great magazines of corn in Kelso and other towns upon the Borders which they had fortified. Last Friday news came of a very foul disorder committed by the Dorsetshire pressed soldiers at Faringdon, Berkshire, upon Captain Lewkner's lieutenant, Mr. Moone [Wm. Mohun], and his ensign bearer, but their rancour was most against Moone, who had been very severe towards some of them, and was worse reported among the soldiers than he deserved, for it was said he had killed one of the soidiers, and cut off the drummer's hand. Now it is confirmed he did draw his sword against the drummer and cut his hand almost off, because he had disobeyed his commands and struck him with his drumstick. Wednesday night last the word was given out

1640. Vol. CCCCLVII.

the drummer was dead, which put the soldiers into great disorder; they mustered in troops, and followed Captain Lewkner, his lieutenant and ensign up into their chamber, using all violence to break into the chamber. The three officers opened the window and got astride upon the sign-post where they were pelted with stones from below, which caused the captain and ensign to get off the post and retire from the fury of the madmen, but Moone would not stir till one of those soldiers got a great piece of wood, and getting into the chamber window, reached the lieutenant such blows over the head that he fell down upon the ground, where the soldiers beat him lamentably with their cudgels and afterwards dragged him by the hair of the head into a common shore, where, after they had mired him, they drag him about the town leaving him in the ditch for dead, but he being soon after come to himself got into a house. The report going he was alive again and in such a house, a boy telling them there was nobody there but a poor man almost dead, they broke into the house, and seeing him there cried out, he was a devil (for they thought they had killed him), but he had strength enough to draw his knife and swore he would stab the first man that approached him, but one of the soldiers having a cudgel struck the knife out of his hand, then they assailed him again with their battons till they knocked out his brains. Then they dragged him again through the town and at last hanged him upon the pillory, but some of the officers stole his body away in the night and buried it in a churchyard. The pressed soldiers behave very ill in several places; my Lord's regiment have been in some disorder at Oxford. They would not march further than Oxford that day, having marched six miles, there being 1,200 of them in a body with about 100 officers, who demeaned themselves with such resolution that they forced the soldiers to march to Woodstock, the rendezvous appointed that night. By reason of these frequent disorders, I hear commissions are given to the colonels and their lieutenants to call a court-martial in all counties where they shall commit such insolencies, and to call for the assistance of the trained bands in the execution of martial law on such as shall be found delinquents. Saturday last Sergeant Heath should have argued for the King in the case of Mr. Chambers, for committing him for refusing to pay his ship-money, but he desired further time till the next term, which was granted, but yet the judges gave him a check for not obeying the rule of the court, which was peremptorily to argue that day. The day before Mr. Pargeter and Mr. Danvers were brought to the King's Bench bar by a Habeas corpus, where the cause of their commitment should have been shown, but further time was desired by the King's counsel to mend their return, which was granted till Tuesday following. I hear my Lord Duke [of Lennox] will be lord lieutenant of Kent, my Lord Chamberlain being very willing to resign, and the Duke is the more willing to embrace it because he is Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. It is said there is a late Act of State made that no deputy-lieutenant shall resign his deputation upon any condition without his Majesty's special license; and, if

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

any shall resign without it he shall incur his Majesty's heavy indignation. Saturday last the 300 pressed soldiers in Cambridgeshire fell into great disorder in Cambridge, they pressed the deputy-lieutenants for somewhat, which was granted them, and when they saw they got their desire so easily they pressed for somewhat else, which the deputy-lieutenants neither might nor could grant; these soldiers becoming unruly threatened them, which made them call 50 men with halberts to be their guard, but the soldiers soon disarmed them; whereupon some of the trained soldiers were called to come with their arms, but they were disarmed also. All this time the soldiers have only threatened their deputy-lieutenants if they have not what they want. This news coming to court on Sunday, a commission of oyer and terminer was ordered to be drawn, and Lord Maynard, lord lieutenant of that county, was ordered to go down with it to Cambridge to examine this disorder and to punish the delinquents. Last Friday Sir Thomas Jermyn went down into Suffolk, being lord lieutenant of that county, with the like commission to punish some disorders committed by the pressed soldiers within that county who fell foul upon some of the deputy-lieutenants, but Sir Wm. Plater, one of them, who was much abused by these rogues, so well behaved himself that he has put two of them into prison in spite of their fellows, who looked on while they were carried to prison, and durst not offer to meddle with those that carried them. These two will be made an example to all the rest. These Suffolk soldiers have been very unruly at Beccles, and have kept commissaries' courts and have done justice upon a man and a wench that were taken in their sin; many mad pranks they have played, which are not fit to be written. Wednesday last some justices of the peace met at a town near Royston, in Cambridgeshire, to examine some riots which had been committed in three or four towns thereabouts upon the high sheriffs and bailiffs that would have distrained the cattle of refusers to pay ship-money, all these misdemeanours will be very severely punished to terrify others from the like disorders. Abraham Van Dort, the Dutchman which kept the King's pictures, hanged himself lately; it is believed he was jealous [supposing] the King had designed some other man to keep his pictures, which he had not done. [4 *pp.*]

June 23. Naworth. 105. Sir William Howard to Edward Viscount Conway. I have little news but what you already know. The Covenanters resolutely attempted the surprise of Edinburgh Castle, but were bravely repulsed; their loss they conceal as much as they can, but certainly the town is much battered, and greatly impoverished by their want of trade, they are very apt to mutiny, and most of all displeased with Leslie that he failed in this attempt which he made [appear to be] so easy and so sure to be compassed; the forces that removed into these parts from that undertaking are 800 or 900, and are now in Dumfries or thereabouts, much too near us unless we were better provided for them. We had orders from the Council for our beacons, and to keep a constant watch upon several parts of our borders, which we have accordingly done, but with so little

1640. VOL. CCCCLVII.

advantage to our safeties that we might as well have ordered nothing, for we have no manner of force to defend [the country] if any number should invade us. If you, upon reflection of the safety of these parts can think me worthy of such an employment as I moved unto you, next to my King I will ever endeavour to show myself your faithful servant. [1 *p.*]

June 23. Whitehall. Warrant of the Commissioners for Gunpowder to Sir John Heydon. It appears by a certificate of the Officers of Ordnance that the Mary, of London, whereof William Thomas is master, was employed last year in the carriage of gunpowder to the Downs, for the use of the Spanish ships that lay there, and from thence to Dover, which employment continued 26 days, for which, as is certified there was demanded 90*l.* reparation of a cable and anchor which they were forced to cut at the beginning of the fight betwixt the [Dutch and Spanish] fleets, which then lay in the Downs. These are to require you out of the profits of the gunpowder [sales] remaining in your hands to pay to William Thomas 100*l.*, which he is now contented to accept in full satisfaction for that service, and the reparation of his loss. [*Copy, see vol. ccxcii., p.* 120.=⅔ *p.*]

June 23. 106. A particular of such provisions and materiel for the army as are already brought into the King's stores, upon the Grand Proportion, and what moneys are issued for the same. Total 7,577*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*, being part of 9,000*l.*, money received upon the Grand Proportion of 21,285*l.* 18*s.*, leaving 1,422*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* unissued. [1½ *p.*]

June 23. 107. A particular of such provisions and military stores as have been provided upon the Grand Proportion for which no moneys are received. Total of moneys unreceived upon the Grand Proportion, 12,285*l.* 18*s.* This is followed by an estimate of the charge of partizans, ensigns, halberts, and drums, for 25 regiments, and of 100 fare-carts, &c. Total of the moneys unreceived upon these estimates, viz.: upon the Grand Proportion 12,285*l.* 18*s.*, upon the estimate for partizans, &c. 1,235*l.*, upon the estimate for 100 fare-carts 493*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, upon the estimate for the Marquis Hamilton's train [of artillery] of 24 pieces over and above what the Grand Proportion will afford 1,420*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.*, upon the estimate for Berwick 934*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* Total 16,369*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* We have treated with the artificers and find them willing to perform these services provided there be impressed to them the moiety of the money, and they be assured of the residue within one month upon delivery of the provisions or military stores. There is due to them for the last year's service 5,000*l.* [10 *pp.*]

June 23. 108. Account of arms delivered and to be brought into the King's stores, not included in the Grand Proportion for which no moneys are yet issued. Therefore it is desired that [the Earl of Newport] would be pleased to move the Lords that order may be given for speedy issuing thereof. Total 11,904*l.* 4*s.* Total upon the Grand Proportion 16,369*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* In all 28,273*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* [1 *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII. JUNE 24–30, 1640.

June 24. 1. Petition of Edward Lord Herbert of Cherbury to the King. Being under those public marks of your Majesty's disfavour, as to be not only debarred from my former access to some of your Majesty's private lodgings, but to be wholly excluded from your Council of War, when yet I have been of all the Commissions since the first institution thereof, I hope your good Majesty will give me leave in all humble manner to complain to you, who alone can give me remedy. I must confess that I believed after my long services and the excessive pains I took particularly for divers years in the work your Majesty commanded me, that you according to your gracious promises, confirming that which your father King James assured me, I should before now have rather found some such place conferred upon me as all former ambassadors in France enjoyed than to have fallen in a general opinion under those notes of your displeasure. But to my grief I find myself still dejected; in which posture also I must still remain until it please you to redeem me from these imputations. It is easy for your Majesty many ways not only to grace me with some nearer place and trust than I have hitherto had, but to add to my present condition: though as I have not been ignorant of your extraordinary use of money in your great occasions, I have ever desisted from suing for anything in this kind, and even forborne these many years to crave payment of so great a sum due to me as I showed this [present] Lord Treasurer so that I will conclude with desiring in all humble manner to know what I shall trust to, and when, that I may in this my later age frame my mind accordingly; in the meanwhile I cannot but hope well, since notwithstanding the ill offices I believe have been done me, my conscience is clear from all unworthiness and falsehood, since I first followed the Court, either in the time of your father or of your Majesty, whom I have ever, in a more than common dutiful affection, loved and reverenced; resting thus with my best prayers for your long life and prosperity. *Underwritten,*

1. II. *His Majesty is pleased in answer to this petition to declare: that a wise man should never begin to accuse himself for that may imply a guilt: neither a subject nor servant should suspect that he is in his Prince's disfavour, except he have some ground immediately from* [*the Prince*] *himself, or some other in his name. Therefore let the petitioner trust to God and the King, and then he can hardly do amiss.—Whitehall June 24th,* 1640. [*Copy by Sec. Windebank.* 2 *pp.*]

June 24. Petition of George Eveleigh to the King. Thomas Harrison, rector of Creek, co. Northampton, was fined in the King's Bench in 5,000*l.*, for levying which fine very little benefit has accrued to you, and none to Harrison, but by his present troubles it has been embezzled by strangers that have no manner of right thereto, so that he would have perished in prison had not petitioner furnished him with money. Now as petitioner is informed that all fines of this nature are designed by you towards the draining of your

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

level, he prays you to grant him as much of the 5,000*l.* as is yet unpaid, viz., 4,894*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.* *Underwritten,*

1. *Order as desired.—Whitehall, June* 24, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccliii., p.* 199.=¾ *p.*]

June 24. Whitehall. 2. Notes by Nicholas of the Orders in Council. This day, upon hearing the petition of the captains of his Majesty's forts at Tilbury and Milton, whereby they desired that there might be allowed to each of the said forts a boat to go aboard of ships when they are required to make stay of them, and that there might be an addition of gunners or soldiers allowed to reinforce each of the said forts upon occasion, it was resolved that when the captains should make it sufficiently appear that there had been boats allowed to the said forts, and from what office, then the Lords would take the same into further consideration. And as concerns the increase of the number or men in these forts, the Lords thought fit that the deputy-lieutenants of Kent and Essex respectively should be spoken with about enlisting an extraordinary guard to reinforce the forts upon any emergency or special occasion. Resolved that Captain Tillyer, Comptroller of the Ordnance in Berwick, shall be required to go away post to the garrison there to-morrow morning. Also that the list for Carlisle shall be new drawn, and that there shall be added to it a Deputy-Major, Secretary for the Council of War there, a preacher, physician, and some other officers, who are all to have the same pay as such officers have in the garrison at Berwick. [1¼ *p.*]

June 24. Orton. 3. Sir William Armyne, sheriff of Hunts., to the Council. I have employed my best endeavours to assess and collect the ship-money in Huntingdonshire, but have met with so many difficulties and found such a general backwardness, that I thought it my duty to acquaint you therewith, that further order may be taken as to you shall seem meet. The Mayor of Huntingdon and the bailiff of Godmanchester have particular writs as well as myself, and did assent in January last to those rates you thought fit to impose upon their corporations, and according to these writs have taken upon themselves the assessing, collecting, and paying in of that money. I have called upon them divers times, and acquainted their Town-clerk with his Majesty's pleasure expressed in his letter of 27th May last, and hope they will speedily pay in the money. The chief constables for the rest of the county have received four and twenty several warrants since January last under my hand for the assessing, speedy collecting, and paying in the ship-money, according to the several days appointed in your letters. Besides, I myself, have had divers meetings with the chief constables, petty constables, and others, who say they are unable to pay by reason of so many taxes lately imposed upon them, and that they have no money nor know how to get any; all commodities are so dead in the country that neither corn, cattle, nor wool will sell almost at any price. Nor can I yet get any assessments from the inhabitants of a great part of the country, but such as the chief constables and bailiffs of the hundreds have lately made with as much indifference as they can. And I

1640. Vol. CCCCLVIII.

crave your directions whether I may send forth warrants to distrain goods and sell upon those assessments, a copy whereof I have enclosed, and what moneys soever can be possibly got in for the present I have sent up to be paid in to the Treasurer of the Navy. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

3. I. *Endorsed by Nicholas: "Received 27th June* 1640." *The Sheriff is to be quickened to execute the writ at his peril and the Lords marvel that he should write such a letter after so many directions from his Majesty and the Board.*

3. II. *Enclosed: "The above-mentioned copies of the assessments on the hundreds of Toseland and Leightonstone, Hunts.* [2 *pp.*]

June 24. Donington. 4. Henry Earl of Huntingdon and Ferdinando Lord Hastings, lords lieutenants of cos. Rutland and Leicester, to the Council. We have, according to his Majesty's and your directions, sent out of these counties of Leicester and Rutland 460 men, and though the day appointed was the 10th of this present, staying for those that came not out of Rutland till Friday morning, we sent them away that day, the 12th of this present, and the Leicestershire men on Saturday the 13th, both of which we saw out of the county, which was about a mile from Loughborough, their rendezvous, and have herewith returned the duplicates for both counties. For the coats and other furniture we leave it to Lieutenant-Colonel Ballard to report to the Lord General. We presumed to do one thing of ourselves which we think you did not command us, which was to furnish them with knapsacks, and we took boldness, seeing the trained men were very ready to go and serve in his Majesty's wars to give those that had wives and many children leave to put in supplies [substitutes?] in their steads, which has given the country a great deal of contentment. Those six horses which the Earl of Stamford had of the country were delivered to one of our deputy-lieutenants, Mr. Richard Halford, and by him sold, and how the money [is] to be disposed of is in the enclosed paper, and albeit his Lordship [ap]praised the horses but at 4*l.* apiece, they were sold for 7*l.* apiece, one with another. We, according to his Majesty's command, did send to the Earl of Stamford upon his complaint against Captain Smith, Captain Wolesley, Ensign Dudley, and one Duport, to meet us at Loughborough, who accordingly came thither, and the Earl produced some 20 affidavits taken by Gilbert Millington, a master of Chancery, his Lordship having a copy of that order under the Clerk of the Council's hand, and myself another wherein no such directions of affidavits were mentioned, we thought that we should proceed with a great deal of disadvantage to the other parties, having no power to give oath, and therefore broke off the further examination of that business. [*Seal with crest, motto, and coronet.* 1½ *pp.*]

June 24. Oxford. 5. The Mayor and others of Oxford to Thomas Earl of Berkshire. Complain that the proctors of the University had interfered with

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

the watch ordered by the Mayor to patrol the city with the Vice-Chancellor's consent, and fined them 40*s.* a time for their walking, denying that the Mayor can give them power to go from the city gates; all the watches were removed in consequence, except the one towards Faringdon, where the late rebellion was. Last night Proctor [Peter] Allibond imprisoned the constable for setting that watch. The opinion of the Council is asked, and whether or no the Mayor shall be freed from all danger for not setting a watch in these troublesome times. [1 *p.*]

June 24. London. 6. Decree of the Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical to the Keeper of the Clink Prison or his deputy. John Southworth, a Popish recusant, has been convented before us for matters of ecclesiastical cognizance, and has refused to give sufficient bond for his appearance to answer the matters objected against him. We having understood that he was formerly committed by a warrant from the Council to the Clink, and is still a prisoner there, have therefore thought fit by virtue of our commission to remand him back to the said prison until order be given for his enlargement. [1 *p.*]

June 24. 7. The Deputy-Lieutenants of Surrey to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Charles Earl of Nottingham, and Henry Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, lords lieutenants of the same county. According to your directions for levying 800 men in this county with money for coating, clothing, and conducting them and other charges incident to that service, we directed our warrants to the high constables of the several hundreds in the middle division to raise the money. But from their returns it appears they have received so little money that the men could not be levied nor the service performed as required, for some parishes have not made any assessment, some have assessed and not paid, some, being assessed, have paid part of it, which remains in the constables' hands, and some petty constables have made no returns; but the most part allege that they are not able to pay from the scarcity of money. [⅔ *p.*]

June 24. 8. Francis Grymesdytche [to Sec. Windebank]. Complains of his colonel for giving him no promotion in spite of his many promises; prays, if war breaks out with Scotland, to be sent thither. [1 *p.*]

June 24. Westminster. 9. Sir William Boswell to Edward Viscount Conway. Recommends to his favour the bearer, William Gurlyn, as one qualified to become a soldier. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

June 24. Burdrop. 10. Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. Instructions about the clothes he ordered for himself and his son. Mr. Henry Danvers has paid me 3*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*, which he says you disbursed for him at London, which you may enter as paid to me upon my account. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

June 24. Burdrop. 11. William Calley, jun., to the same. Directions about clothing for himself and his wife. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLVIII.

1640.
June 24. 12. The examination of John Langley, mayor of Colchester, Essex. He says that about last Whitsun holidays two townsmen came to him in the evening, namely, Jeremy Daniel and Thomas Lambe, and informed him that two Irishmen or strangers had walked the narrow lanes under the town walls, and that it was suspected they had a design to fire the town, because they viewed the oldest houses and those most combustible. Thereupon examinant, advising with as many of the aldermen as the time would give leave, they all thought the watches should be strengthened at the gates, and about 40 of the trained band watched the most part of the night. He caused the constables to make a privy search for the suspected men the same night, and two Irishmen were found, but they were not the parties that had been seen to walk the town, neither were those ever heard of afterwards. This could not put the inhabitants into any affright, for it was done very privately, and half the town knew it not till the next morning. There was a report at that time that the Bishop of Ely was at Berechurch or Monkquick, and that divers horsemen had been seen to come thither who had brought great stores of armour, which examinant believed not, but for more security thought fit to strengthen the watch. Upon this report divers of the youth of the town assembled with noise of a drum, and repaired towards these places, which, as soon as he knew, he caused them to be followed and some apprehended and imprisoned, where they remained a fortnight, and then were enlarged upon caution to appear to answer it at the sessions. He says further that having order from the deputy-lieutenants to exercise the soldiers taken out of the trained bands of the town to go on this expedition, about 45 in number, he caused the officers to collect and exercise them. [3 *pp.*]

[June 24.] 13. An account of the above disturbances at Colchester by a gentleman, who came into Colchester on Whit Tuesday morning, and stayed the night. He says that at 11 o'clock on Whit Monday night the Mayor raised all the train band, to the number of 50, of the town, and gave them powder and bullets. This sudden alarm raised nearly the whole town in great fright. But no danger appearing, the soldiers took to drinking, one of them discharged his gun, and the bullet entered a room in which were two people, but did no harm. Next morning many reports were spread, that a great number of Papists were assembled at Berechurch, the house of Lady Audley, a recusant; that the Archbishop of Canterbury was there; that the Bishop of Ely was come thither. But some said they were not at Berechurch, but at Mr. Barker's, another recusant, at Monkquick. About 1 o'clock on Tuesday afternoon a drum was beaten in the town about an hour, and the apprentices were summoned to meet and go to the above-mentioned houses. At last the Mayor sent and committed the drummer to prison, and about an hour after a drum was again beaten and the people again scared, but on inquiry it appeared the pressed soldiers were by command of the Mayor being called to meet at the Town-hall. It is since learnt that some of the riotous assembly, though they wanted their

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

drum, did go to Berechurch and Monkquick in a very disorderly manner and then returned, though one of the town officers slighted it and said it was but a boy's drum, and only a few boys and children followed it, and it is very likely this will be the answer of them all unto it. [1⅔ *p.*]

June 24. 14. Total of the moneys unreceived upon the following estimates. Upon the Grand Proportion, 12,285*l.* 18*s.* [*Margin by Nicholas:* This is passed.] Upon the estimate for partizans, halberts, and drums, 1,235*l.* [*Margin:* Issued 1,500*l. fiat.*] Upon the estimate for 100 fare carts, 493*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Margin:* Warrant is for 800*l. fiat.*] Upon the estimate for Marquis Hamilton for the by-train of 24 pieces, 1,420*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.* [*Margin:* For an additional 700*l.* issued more in full 720*l.*] Besides there is unpaid for muskets, bandoleers, &c., 7,333*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* [*Margin: Fiat.*] For match part delivered, 4,000*l.* [*Margin:* There is 4,000*l.* issued for English match.] For bridge boats, 571*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* [*Margin: Fiat.*] Upon the estimate for Berwick, 934*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* [*Margin:* This is passed.] Total, 28,273*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*, whereof the respective tradesmen and artificers expect the moiety to be imprested to them, viz., 14,136*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*, and assurance for satisfaction of the residue within one month after. *Underwritten,*

14. I. *By the Earl of Northumberland. If your Lordship please to furnish them with present assignments for the moiety they will be contented to stay a convenient time for the remainder.* [1 *p.*]

June 24. 15. Certificate of Laurence Whitaker, J.P., that Charles Hoskins, Esq., had taken the Oath of Allegiance. [¼ *p.*]

June 25. Petition of Robert Chambers to the King. By commission under the Great Seal, dated March 11, 1638, Sir Ralph Whitfield, one of your sergeants-at-law, Sir Thos. Fotherley, and others, were authorised to seize into your hands all castles, manors, lands, and tenements in the co. of Londonderry, lately belonging to the late Society in London of the New Plantation in Ulster, and to treat with the tenants for several estates to be made from you, and to do other acts tending to the settling of that revenue. And whereas you appointed petitioner clerk of that commission, in which service he has been wholly employed for more than a year, he prays for such recompense as you may think fit. *Underwritten,*

I. *Reference of this petition to the Lords Treasurer and Cottington, who are to certify what recompense is fit to be given petitioner and in what way. Whitehall, June* 25, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 196.=1 *p.*]

June 25. Petition of William Morgan, Thomas Bourne, and other recusants to the same. Having heretofore vouchsafed by your Commission of Grace to admit recusants to compound at a third for their lands and goods, two parts being due to you by the statutes; yet great charges will irremediably fall on them without advantage to you,

1640. because this favour can only be extended to such as are first convicted, and as many doubtless for the mere terror of conviction conform, much against their consciences, may it please you to vouchsafe a commission with whom petitioners may compound without conviction, and that conviction may be stayed for those who within some reasonable time compound with the Commissioners. It is not presumed thus to purchase liberty of exercising their religion, so that if they offend against your government they shall not be liable as before to suffer for it, but that they may on payment of their due composition be unmolested for forbearing to conform in acts of Protestant religion enjoined by law upon several forfeitures, which they cannot do without offence to God and their consciences. And petitioners in acknowledgment of so high a favour obtained at her Majesty's intercession will daily pray, &c. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Lord Cottington, and Lord Chief Justice Littleton, or any three or more of them, to call petitioners before them and learn more particularly their proposition, and certify what advantage or disadvantage it will be to his Majesty to permit recusants to compound before conviction, as they desire. Whitehall, 25th June* 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccliii., p.* 197.=1½ *pp.*]

June 25. Petition of the inhabitants within the chapel[ry] of St. Paul, Covent Garden, to the same. Certain tradesmen, inhabitants within the chapelry, continue to oppose articles of agreement made between the parishioners of St. Martin's-in-the-fields and those of the chapelry, and break these articles by electing overseers of the poor out of the chapelry, and by power of justice of the peace have committed to prison one of petitioners' chapelwardens and a sidesman for not acting as overseers. Some of them also hold unlawful meetings, resist the officers in the church, and uncivilly climb over pews, to the disturbance of the affairs of the chapelry and mother church. Petitioners pray you to refer the matter to the Lords of the Council who formerly heard it. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference of this petition to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, and Lord Treasurer, who are to call before them those they find fit, and determine the differences if they can, otherwise to certify the true state of the business and their opinions thereupon. Whitehall, June* 25, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccliii., p.* 206.=⅘ *p.*]

June 25. Office of Ordnance. 16. Certificate from the Officers of the Ordnance to the Council of War, that the Gunmakers' Company of London had delivered at the Tower 6,498 muskets up to May last, for which they had been paid 5,360*l.* 17*s.*, and since then 3,502 muskets, for which they had not been paid, the price being 2,961*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, making up the 10,000 muskets ordered by the Council. They had also delivered 505 carbines, charged at 776*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*, and 528 pairs of pistols, at

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

1,516*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*, but whether these prices were allowed by you we cannot advertise. [*Endorsed:* "Received 26th June 1640." *Seal with device.* ¾ *p.*]

June 25. July 5. The Hague. 17. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thos. Roe. I received yours by Dinley last night, and am glad the King has received you so well, which he could not do other[wise], because he is just, and you do so well deserve it. I received letters last week from my son [the Prince Elector] who has written to the King to entreat him to send to the Imperial Diet, which will be in July at Ratisbone, where the King of Hungary is already. I am confident there will be none thought of but you to send, but I pray you think well how the King can send thither without giving the title of Emperor to the King of Hungary; and if he do give it, how he can do it without my son's prejudice. I am sure my brother the King will ask your counsel in it, I write of it now to Sir Henry Vane, for I am much afraid that the Don's faction will take advantage by it to my son's wrong, and open a door again to the old fashioned treaties which will never end. My son has sent Paul to the French king to desire to have his word free and leave to come hither; he has not yet received an answer. Bannier and Piccolomini are both in Franconia, the Duke of Bavère's [Bavaria's] troops are joined to Piccolomini. Bannier's wife is dead of a fever. The Prince of Orange is before Hulst, and if the enemy give him but six days time he will not be able to remove himself thence. The French are before Arras, they say M. Lamboy has given them a little rub, and taken many prisoners of quality, but I think it is not so much as the other side reports. Dinley has delivered your message to me, both concerning my own business of my grandmother's portion, and of Rupa; for the first I will follow your counsel, and tell you when and what I write to my brother of it. For your child I pray do in it what you can, for she deserves it. I am extremely sorry to hear the ill estate of our own country affairs. P.S.—The Diet begins the 16th of July. I have desired my brother to make Rupert's liberty one of your instructions, if he sends. I have seen what you have written to Rupa; my opinion is that you will do well to speak with my Lord of Canterbury about it, and if possible to get [him] to send for the father and speak to him in what sense you shall find necessary; if my Lord of Canterbury should not be willing to do it, then get him to give leave that a writ may be taken out and served upon him, to which purpose, because I will lose no time, I send you a letter for Sir R. Cave, and in his absence to Williams to serve him with it; you may have it delivered as you think the best way, if you think it not fit to speak yourself to my Lord of Canterbury your wife may safely do it. I pray lose no time in it, for I would be extremely glad your girl might get some good of it. If Sir R. Cave be returned you may show him what I write. I write not now to him, being not sure of his being in England. The Prince of Talmont, the Duke of la Tremouille's son, is turned of our religion, he declared himself so as soon as he returned hither out of England, and received the last Sunday. [*Two seals with arms and crown.* 2¾ *pp.*]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

VOL. CCCCLVIII.

1640.
June 25. Rushbrook. 18. Sir Thomas Jermyn to Sec. Vane. Your letters of the 22nd instant I received by a messenger of the Chamber at Beccles the 24th inst. as I was returning hither to order the sending back of those disbanded soldiers who had forsaken their commanders, and without leave had straggled about the country, some of whom I met returning to their colours, and more I doubt not we shall recover, and shortly send back. Those which were there the colonel assembled in the market-place, to whom I spoke shortly, telling them that as there was no king that took more care for the good of his people in general, and particularly those employed in his wars, so there was no prince who, if they forsook their loyalty to him by mutinous behaviour or their disobedience to their officers, would exact a more severe account of such misdemeanours, and having taken notice of some insolencies of theirs formerly committed, he had sent down a commission to myself and others with power of inflicting the highest punishment in case they were found guilty of deserving the same. All the soldiers there seemed to be in a good disposition of obedience, and I verily persuade myself, if his Majesty suffer them to go presently away with 400 or 500, and the rest to be sent after, as he did in Norfolk, and as the colonel and all the commanders hold fittest, the work here will be done as well as there, and very speedily; we are not inferior to Norfolk men in zeal to his Majesty's service; it would also be very acceptable to the people thereabouts, who certainly in things indifferent ought to be gratified. I received a letter from Mr. Nicholas commanding me to certify my Lord General by Sunday next what readiness the draught horses are in, which were appointed by the Lords' letter of March 20 to be ready at Newcastle the 15th of this instant. I have spent my time since my coming down at Beccles, but my deputy-lieutenants tell me the money is levied, and the horses will be presently ready. I pray excuse me to my Lord General for some few days longer. I wrote to him what the soldiers had done to the supposed witch, the chief of them is in prison, and I think it fitter he be tried by the ordinary course of justice at the assizes now at hand than by this commission, their offence being more against the common laws of the land than against their duty as soldiers. The soldiers are much allayed by the commission's coming so opportunely whilst I was there, and the knowledge of their fellows' danger has brought them to a better understanding, so I hope we shall have no cause to make use of other than terror amongst those that hear, but that example be made of some runaways will be very necessary. I should be extremely [obliged to] you to procure that the colonel might go speedily away with those that be ready, but I forbear to use entreaty because *inter amicos summum præcandi genus est velle.* So soon as I receive answer to these I will presently return to Beccles, in the meantime I will use all diligence to get the horses for the artillery ready. [*Endorsed:* "Received at Oatlands 27th June." 3 *pp.*]

June 25. Whitburn. 19. Thos. Triplet, parson of Whitburn, to Archbishop Laud. The contents of the enclosed I heard four or five days since, but now

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

receiving it from a good hand thought fit to acquaint you with it, and also to certify that if this Lilburne, of Sunderland, and Grey, of Sudwick, be not speedily taken some course with they are like to make the men here learn southern disobedience, whereas for the present his Majesty has not had more loyal subjects in any part of his dominions than hereabouts. [½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

19. I. *Portion of a letter from E. D. to Triplet dated St. John the Baptist's-day.* [*George*] *Lilburne's man, by his master's command as he says, rescued his master's goods taken by the constable in distress for ship-money, whereupon Sir W. Bellasis did commit his man, and has certified up above of master and man, and the whole business at large. Lilburne sure is a Covenanter, if we could discover him; he is now denying coat and conduct-money, and persuading others to it, as he denied ship-money. I look to see him trapped shortly and made an example to others here. June* 24. [½ *p.*]

June 25. Berwick. 20. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. Sir James Douglas desired me to send you the enclosed. I cannot conceive the Scots are in such readiness as they would have it believed they are, and I am informed that they are very ill provided with powder. I have it from good hands the castle and the town [of Edinburgh] have been very quiet these 10 days. Sir John Conyers is this day come hither. [*Endorsed:* "Received 29th June." ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

20. I. *Elizabeth Maxwell to* [*Lady Douglas*]. *It affords me great content to hear from you. There is such work in this country among us that* [*it*] *is pitiful to see wise men altogether misled with the conceit of England's help, upon which assurance we are making all the forces* [*that*] *can be to go there about the middle of July. It is intended they will march and never rest till they be at Newcastle. Great taxes and contributions are laid on us all for maintenance of the army. Colonel Monroe made much ado in the North. The Earl Marischal has brought over* [*the Laird of Drum*] *and his brother, the old Laird of Geith Hadae* [*Keith-Haddo*], *and sundry others of the Gordons here to the Committee, where it is thought they will be weighed by the purse. The Lord forgive the King, for many suffer for him. The Earl of Argyle has taken a number of his Highland men to besiege the Lord Ogilvie at his own house, where the young man is, but his father is at Court. They are laying many plots to have Lord Nithsdale's house and self, which I fear they will, for he has no help nor any that goes not the common course. I know not what to do but let my Lord Eglington answer for his brother, otherwise we would have been hardly used. All people are forced to give them way in this part, no resistance can be made. God send his Majesty know the truth how many are used. I am sure he would have compassion either to*

1640. Vol. CCCCLVIII.

help them or pity them. Beseeching the Lord I were in France or the furthest part of the world to be out of sight of this poor land wherein can nothing be expected but desolation, none can know a friend from an enemy, natural ties are turned to tyranny, preferring this business before kindred or ally. We have none so far set against this family as Argyle, who opposes himself publicly to any favour that is sought for the safety of this house. I hear sundry times from my Lord, but no particulars, he dares not write freely because all his letters are read before they come to me at the table. God send better days or else we will all be undone in short time. Every one that comes from Court reports that none will rise willingly and the King can get none but pressed men, and all that are coming down will do no ill. Our cause is so good none will have power to resist. Your Ladyship is happy in being where you are. I wish my Lord and I had followed your counsel the last year. P.S.—Let this present my duty to your worthy husband. Wintoun, June 23, 1640. [2⅔ *pp.*]

June 25. 21. Affidavit of Thos. Tyrrell, of Fulbourn, co. Cambridge, before Michael Dalton, that he is too ill to travel to London. [⅓ *p.*]

June 25. 22. Certificate by George Long, a justice of peace for Middlesex, that Francis Saunders, of Brixworth, co. Northampton, and Francis Fisher, of Freckingham, co. Lincoln, have taken the Oath of Allegiance before him, according to the Act of Parliament made in the third year of King James, for suppressing Popish recusants. [*Seal impressed.* ⅔ *p.*]

June 25. 23. Certificate by George Baynard, chief bailiff of Basingstoke. Whereas complaint was made by Rich. Bagnall, deputy for his Majesty's saltpetre works, to Mr. Willis, of the Crown Office, steward of Basingstoke, against Rich. Cowdry, of the same, for complaining against his taking Cowdry's barn to make saltpetre, by virtue of his commission, and by direction of the bailiffs, who assisted him in taking it; and the bailiffs being now directed by Mr. Willis to set a rate on the barn since Bagnall and Cowdry cannot agree on the rent. I as first bailiff being required by Bagnall, by virtue of his commission, to fix the rent, do think 40*s.* a year to be an indifferent rate between them, and Bagnall has left 40*s.* with me for one whole year's rent. So Cowdry could be nowise damnified by the taking of his barn, for I set him a barn at the same time to lay his corn in at the rate of 30*s.* a year; and his barn was so out of repair that if Bagnall had not repaired it by my persuasion I think it had fallen down by this time. Bagnall has expended 33*s.* 5*d.* in repairs, which I have promised to repay him rateably according to the rent. [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* "Received 25th June 1640." *Copy.* 1 *p.*]

June 25. 24. Receipt by James Marsh, high constable of Middlesex, for 13*s.* coat and conduct-money received from John Howkins. *Underwritten,*

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

24. 1. "*Mr. Lowe, I pray deliver the note I left with you, subscribed with my name, to this bearer. John Howkins.*" [½ *p.*]

June 26. Paris. 25. Sir Rich. Cave to Sec. Vane. His Highness the [Prince Elector] having only commanded me to acknowledge the receipt of yours dated from Oatlands, and to tell you that he will defer to answer it till my return, which he intends will be next week. I shall not, therefore, further trouble you at this time, but will prepare according to his commands to present myself personally. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

June 26. 26. [The Count of] Courdean [Cordonan ?] to Sec. Windebank. Thanks him for past favours, and requests to know how he can be of service. [*Two seals with arms and crown. French.* 1 *p.*]

June 26. Hertford. 27. Warrant by [William Earl of] Salisbury to the Keeper of Hertford Gaol or his deputies, to receive and keep in safe custody Patrick Clery, who by his own confession made before me is a seminary priest. [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]

June 26. 28. Acquittance by [Edward Nicholas] for 50*l.*, one quarter's payment of an annuity or pension due at the feast of St. John Baptist, by virtue of letters patent dated 6th February 1639–40, and received of Thomas Bond, Esq., receiver general of his Majesty's fines for compositions for alienations. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

June [26.] 29. Examination of John Grant, vicar of Aston, near Birmingham, co. Warwick. He saith he signed the petition now showed him concerning Sir Thomas Holt, and that John Walter brought it to him, urging him to sign it in the name of the inhabitants of Birmingham and in regard of the great want of justices of peace thereabouts, withall warning him to give no notice of it to Sir Thomas Holt, for that it was intended to be delivered before Sir Thomas should know of it. He has no knowledge that Sir Thomas procured this petition to be signed or delivered, or so much as knew thereof. On Sunday 31st May Walter again brought the petition to his house, when it was signed by 12 men, who having perused it, signed it willingly, but that he did not put his hand to it till 1st June, when he saw that men of Birmingham had already signed it. [1¼ *p.*]

June 26. 30. Examination of John Walter, of Edgbaston, co. Warwick, husbandman. He saith he signed the petition concerning Sir Thomas Holt. That by reason of the want of justices some of the chiefest of the petitioners in Birmingham framed a petition which was drawn by Thomas Smalbroke, with the advice of Mr. Shelton and Mr. Peke, a counsellor, and others, which this examinant was requested to carry to Mr. Grant at Aston, that he might peruse it, and on Sunday evening [31st May] it was there signed at Mr. Grant's house by some of Aston, and after carried back to Birmingham,

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

where they put their hands to it, after which, at the request of the petitioners, examinant sent it to his son, living in London with Sir Thomas Holt, to get it preferred to the King, desiring his son that Sir Thomas might not by any means be made acquainted therewith. [⅔ *p.*]

June 26. 31. The like of Edward Brandwood, of Aston, taken this day by Nicholas, by order of the Council dated 19th June 1640. He saith that the petition mentioned in the Lords' order was delivered to him by Richard Walter, one of Sir Thomas Holt's servants, as examinant was passing in the street. That the petition was subscribed and contrived in the country before examinant came up, but he knows not by whom. That he is sure about 12 of the signatures are in the parties' own writing, his being one. It was shown to examinant and others at Mr. Grant's house at Aston by Mr. Grant and Walter's father, and there they set their hands to it. He never acquainted Sir Thomas with it nor doth know that he was ever acquainted therewith. He came up to London about a son of his and knew nothing more about the petition until it was delivered to him by Walter, servant to Sir Thomas Holt. The reason why he came not sooner to be examined was because Mr. Warde, son to Sergeant Warde, promised to get him out of prison before this time. [1¼ *p.*]

June 26. 32. Certificate by William Earl of Exeter, lord lieutenant of co. Northampton, of the names of the constables who refuse to make any return of the warrants directed to them for collecting coat and conduct-money in Northamptonshire. I desire therefore that these may be sent for by warrant from the Board. [½ *p.*]

June 26. 33. List of Names, returned by the constable of the Bankside in Southwark, of refusers to pay prest, coat, and conduct-money for the town[ship] of Rederith, according to warrant from the deputy-lieutenants for Surrey, for levying 13*l.* 10*s.* [1 *p.*]

June 26. 34. Table showing the amount of loan money remaining and the names of those who have paid each week commencing with 25th May, and in the opposite column the amount of such moneys issued each week to this date. Total remaining this 26th June 1,635*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* [=2 *p.*]

June 26. 35. Notes of business to be proceeded with [in the Queen's Court] at Denmark House relative to her estates in cos. York, Lincoln, Beds., Cheshire, and Surrey. [1½ *p.*]

June 26. 36. Account by Sir Henry Vane, junr., treasurer of the Navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs issued in 1638. Total received 56,341*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*, in arrear 13,408*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* [1 *p.*]

June 26. 37. Similar account for 1639. Total received 28,208*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.*, unpaid up to this date 168,191*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.* [1 *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

June 26. 38. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total 3,370*l.*, making with 28,208*l.* paid in to the Treasurer of the Navy 31,578*l.* It is added that 185*l.* had this week been paid of the ship-money arrears for 1638, but none of the arrears for 1635, 1636, or 1637. [1 *p.*]

June 27. / July 7. Paris. 39. Charles Louis, Prince Elector, to Sec. Vane. I received yours of the 23rd of June by this bearer yesternight, and am infinitely glad to see his Majesty's great care of my interests notwithstanding the many affairs he has in hand, for which I intend to thank him by Cave. According to his Majesty's advice, I will communicate with the French king's ministers the point concerning my uncle's sending to the Imperial Diet at Ratisbon, mentioned in your letter, shall not fail to press it and let you know with all possible speed what we have agreed on. [*Endorsed:* "Received 4th July 1640." *Seal with arms and crown.* 1 *p.*]

June 27. 40. Edward Lord Herbert to Sec. Windebank. The answer I found annexed to my petition [of June 24, 1640] to his Majesty being in the first part thereof of a more different expression than that I can conceive it relative to my words and meaning, I crave leave to interpret myself, and in all dutiful manner to profess that I have neither there nor anywhere else accused myself, or implied any guilt, nor can any man justly accuse me of unworthiness or falsehood, as I mentioned in my petition, so that I shall desire you to clear this point to his Majesty. For the second part thereof, concerning his Majesty's disfavour, I should be very impertinent if I derived it on myself further than appears in the general notice of my being debarred that honour I had of admission to some of his Majesty's inward rooms and his Council of War. In which public sense I represented it, being otherwise bound thankfully to acknowledge both that his Majesty in his private and free speeches to me has often much graced me, and that of late I have received a testimony of his royal favour in a business, though without effect, which his Majesty, I believe, well remembers; so that I shall desire you to rectify this point also, and to let his Majesty know how sensible I am, and will be still, of all his favours. In which number I account the latter part of the answer I received from him, wherein his Majesty wishes me to trust to God and himself, which I have done and shall gladly do, as owing next after God most honour and reverence to his Majesty both in his quality of being my sovereign and for his singular virtues, so that howsoever the world censure these diminutions of me I shall confide in his goodness and promises, who has more than once been pleased to confirm his father's good intentions to me declared in a letter which I have to show. All which I humbly desire you to represent to his Majesty in that discreet manner your Honour best knows, as also to put him in mind of speaking to the Earl of Bath, who shortly goes to Ireland, for those papers he has concerning Henry VIII., that I may this summer finish my task. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1½ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLVIII.

1640.

June 27. Castle Cornet. 41. Nathaniel Darell to Capt. George Carteret, lieutenant governor of Jersey. I have received your letter, and thank you for the news it contained. I shall be very sorry that the two armies should approach each other [so] as to hazard an encounter, for I fear our nation will not perform that resolution against the Scots in this quarrel which formerly they have done in other, to their great honour, but I find that the war is begun at Edinburgh between the castle and town; those hostile beginnings of bloodshed may move our nation to choler and seek revenge which the quarrel itself will hardly do, but I have a strong belief that God will so dispose of things that it may come to a peaceable composition. I find by a gazette that the Bishop of Gloucester is wholly deposed from his functions and honours for refusing to subscribe something which was required at his hands to do, but what that subscription should be I know not. I have received your four bottles of rare wine, for which I thank you. The term being now ended, I shall expect Sir Peter Osborne here daily, by whom I may have matter to write to you something worth your hearing. As for the arrests at St. Malo I wonder not if it were executed upon the factors residing there only, but divers of our merchants of Guernsey are also taxed who have only casual dealings with them. Captain Turpin, of the West country, is also included in it insomuch that I believe the course taken by the French against our nation may merit matter of complaint to the King for redress. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ¾ *p.*]

June 27. Oxton in Devon. 42. Sir Nicholas Martyn, sheriff of Devon, to Sir William Russell. Having received strait commands from the Council to make speedy payments of the ship-money, and another from his Majesty himself, more pressing, I forthwith endeavoured my best, and sent you up lately 200*l.*, for which I have my acquittance from you, dated the 8th instant. Now I have with extreme labour brought together 792*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* more, which I have returned up to you by two bills of exchange, which Rich. Perry, merchant in Watling-street, will be ready to show you. But the day of payment I could get no sooner than the 27th of July next, and yet I thought it safer this way to convey it than to send it by an express in these dangerous times of soldiers. Did their Lordships know the difficulty and affronts I have had in collecting this little sum, as they may account it, I believe they would acknowledge it the greatest they have ever received; yet I shall still go on as far as I may with safety of honour and life to obey the commands of my dread Sovereign, and of the Lords, of which I pray you inform them and what I have sent you up. [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* "Received July 4, 1640. To be read [at the Board." *Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

June 27. 43. Petition of Daniel Frere, stationer, to Bishop Juxon, Lord Treasurer. Petitioner about 10 days since printed a book licensed by your chaplain, Dr. [Thos.] Wykes, called *Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum.* This book having been 60 years out of print was sold at an excessive rate, which moved petitioner to make it his own copy[right] by reprinting it. Since which time he is informed John

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

Dawson, Rich. Badger, with other printers, are reprinting the same book without license on purpose to undo petitioner, who has disbursed near 100*l.* in this impression. He prays you therefore to order the stay of the said books until they shall show by what authority they proceed. *Underwritten,*

43. I. *I desire Sir John Lambe to call the parties mentioned in the petition before him and settle the difference between them if he can, or certify where he conceives the right to be. William London, London House, 27th June* 1640.

43. II. *I appoint to hear this business on Friday the 10th of July between three and five in the afternoon in the dining-room of Doctors' Commons. John Lambe, 2nd July* 1640. [1 *p.*]

June 27. Notes by Dr. Lambe of business transacted in the Queen's Court at Denmark House relative to the management of her estates. [*Written on the same paper as June* 16. *See vol. cccclvii., No.* 40. ½ *p.*]

June 27. 44. Certificate of the Constable and Head-boroughs of Bermondsey, in the hundred of Brixton, Surrey. That according to the warrant directed to them for levying 36*l.*, prest, coat, and conduct-money, imposed on that parish they had often entreated those of best ability within the parish to meet and assess the same, but they have persistently deferred and delayed to do it, saying that they are unable to pay it. [¾ *p.*]

[June 28.] 45. Petition of Thomas Hughes, on behalf of himself and divers poor workmen, to the Council. Petitioners have justly due unto them for work done for Sir Thomas Thynne, deceased, in erecting a house for him in Gloucestershire, which is part of Lady Thynne's jointure, the sum of 258*l.* at least, which should have been paid about 13 months since. So many of petitioners have been imprisoned through want thereof, and failing thereof obtained his Majesty's reference to Sir Humphrey Foster and Sir Henry Ludlow, who certified the business to be just, which petition and certificate and many letters have been shown Lady Thynne, besides several times attendance on her by the referees admonishing her to make satisfaction, but she still delays. Whereupon petitioners presented a second petition to his Majesty demonstrating their grievances, the which he referred to the Lord Privy Seal and Chief Justice of Common Pleas, who caused the same to be heard at this Board the 28th of June last, and your Lordships then referred it to Sir Robert Tracy and John Platt, counsellor-at-law, who upon examination have also certified the premisses to be true, and your petitioners are now come to attend you with their certificates and the new survey. In regard your petitioners are very poor and have spent their whole estates in seeking their own, Lady Thynne having the assets in her hands of all Sir Thomas' personal estate of about 30,000*l.*, whereof 13,000*l.*, is in ready money, petitioners' suit is that you will order that they may be forthwith satisfied their just dues with such costs as you shall conceive meet, they having expended 58*l.* at least. [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLVIII.

1640.
June 28. 46. The Stationers' Company, London, to Archbishop Laud. Whereas Miles Flesher and Robert Young, have lately petitioned your [Grace for permission] to go on in the printing of an abridgment of the Book of Martyrs, and you referred the same to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck, who have appointed the hearing thereof on Monday next. Your petitioners show that this matter was six years ago in question, and divers petitions to his Majesty on either side then preferred, and sundry references to you Mr. Attorney Noy and others obtained, which petitions with other papers of your petitioners touching the same are in Mr. Lightfoot's study in Gray's Inn, who now lies sick in the country, so that they cannot as yet have the same. Forasmuch therefore as petitioners cannot prepare themselves against the time appointed by the referrees for want of these papers, and for that nothing has been done therein by Young and Flesher these six years until now of late, their humble suit is that the reference may be suspended until they can procure their papers. *Underwritten,*

46. 1. *I desire Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck to appoint petitioners some further time for the hearing here mentioned, that they may come prepared with such papers as are necessary for the clearing thereof, which so soon as Monday next, I am informed by Mr. Lightfoot, they cannot possibly be provided withal. W. Cant., 28th June* 1640. [1 *p.*]

June 28 Newcastle. [Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General]. I have caused Sir John Marlay's corn to be visited, they say that the white rye is good, of that there is 25 lasts which may be worth 250*l.* or 300*l.*, the other rye corn that he has may make bread good enough to be spent presently, but it will not keep any time, so that it is not to be hazarded, this is mingled corn black and white, it is [out] of Russia, where it is kiln dried to make it keep the long voyage, that [manner] of drying gives it an ill condition, his black rye and oats are musty. I think you should not do well to venture upon any provisions for the army, in which there is doubt of their goodness, those of Newcastle whom I employed to look at the corn are extremely afraid of him lest he should fetch them up to London upon some accusation which whether it be true or false he has punished them sufficiently in making them take such a journey, he says that he has much more corn but he would not show it, and that corn of his which is good is a very small proportion. The country desires that they may have arms for their money, the best arms that they could have would be firelocks, if you think fit to furnish them, there must be order taken for a man to be sent down who can mend them, and I believe the country will find means to content him, but if you will not let them have firelocks let them have other arms, for it is most necessary. I hear that Colonel Goring is gone into the Low Countries, so that it seems he has quitted this employment, if you think of Colonel Aston for that place I assure you that you will not do yourself ill service. I hear that you have an intention to make Sir

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

Thomas Culpepper colonel of a brigade, if you have determined and declared that you will, there is no more to be said, but if you are yet free, out of my affection to your service I think you should not give that place but to a man of great place or of great ability. I hear that you purpose to print the orders for exercising, and the lists of the army, in my opinion you should not do it as being too mean a work for you to put your care to. Sir William Brunker is here with his lady and fair daughter, they are going to Berwick to-morrow; until I hear from you I will not call the soldier to a court-martial, therefore I pray think of it, for if no punishment can be inflicted on them farewell troops. [*Imperfect. See April 27th, vol. ccccli., No. 58, p. 13. Copy.* 1¼ *p.*]

June 28. Newcastle. The same to Thomas Earl of Strafford. I was extremely glad when I saw the outside of your letter, because it gave me full assurance that you were much recovered, if you would be well and that you love the King's affairs, do not undertake business too soon, give yourself ease and rest, for without it you may again relapse, I do believe, as soon by laborious thoughts as by taking cold; God send you health and strength. I have here with me but six troops of horse, the rest have been about Hull and are now going to be quartered in Cleveland; I desire that the horse may be altogether, it may easily be done, or at least that they may be so disposed as that I may go and see them exercised, the troops that are here may be brought to any action of the war, and if the rest are not so ready the officers deserve blame. There are two things which ought to be taken into consideration, the price of pistol-powder and the extreme naughtiness [badness] of the pistols and carbines, they are patched up, and now that they come to trial they prove unserviceable, and it is not possible to mend them. Shall the soldiers buy two case [brace ?] of pistols? I have written of it but can get no answer. I verily believe that there be some that would be glad if the troops did mutiny, which they will do if there be no consideration had of what they pay. I had the last week a letter from the Earl of Northumberland wherein he saith that having had occasion to speak with some concerning his power to give commission for the execution of martial law he finds all the lawyers and judges clearly of opinion that martial law cannot be executed legally or justifiably in England, but where an army is in a body drawn together and near an enemy; and that it is requisite both for the Earl of Northumberland and myself to take a pardon for the man that was executed here for a mutiny; you shall do well to take care of this, for if it be infused into the soldiers that martial law cannot be executed, peradventure they will not be punished, but if martial law cannot be executed it is all one as if the troops were disbanded, I pray enquire into this. There is a man now in prison for killing one of his fellows most shamefully, if he be not executed by martial law, but that we turn him over to the law, it will utterly lose all respect and power; if martial law may be executed let me know it; if it be not, and that the King cannot find a remedy for it, it will not be possible to keep the troops together.

Vol. CCCCLVIII.

1640.

I will not break my word to you so long as you live, nor when you are dead. [*See Ibid, pp.* 14–15. *Draft.* 1½ *p.*]

June 29. Petition of Richard Makin, an old servant of King James, to the King. Petitioner by petition informed you that Robert Wood, your cormorant keeper, above four years since for 633*l.* long before due to petitioner, and for a further sum then paid in by petitioner, assigned all his wages, fees, and arrears to petitioner during the said Wood's life, and promised to procure your license that petitioner might be sworn in his place. By your reference of 23rd January last you directed the Lord Chamberlain to inform himself of the true state of the business and take such order for petitioner's relief as he found fit. But Wood practised with William Melyn, a common broker, to defeat petitioner of the place and of all satisfaction for his debt, and lately petitioned you for leave to surrender the place to Melyn and release to you 250*l.* for fees and wages, whereas Wood had long before sold the 250*l.* to petitioner to satisfy his debt. Petitioner therefore prays you expressly to command the swearing of him to be your servant in that place and that he may receive the arrears and wages for it. *Underwritten,*

1. *Order to the Lord Chamberlain to examine this business and swear that party into the place whom he shall find to have first contracted with Wood for it. Whitehall, June 29th,* 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 202. = ¾ *p.*]

June 29. 47. Petition of John Sanderson, your Majesty's ancient servant and coachman, to the King. Shows that his sole means for the maintenance of himself and family arise from the King's bounty. He is thought not fit to wait in his place as formerly by his impediment of hearing, he therefore beseeches your Majesty in recompense of his long service to yourself and father to admit his two sons, capable in years and learning, as King's scholars in Eton College or elsewhere. *Underwritten,*

47. 1. *In regard petitioner is an ancient servant, it is his Majesty's pleasure that Sec. Windebank cause letters to be directed to the Dean of Chichester, Provost of Eton College, to make choice of petitioner's two sons to be admitted scholars there, as is desired, if they be capable, fit for his Majesty's royal signature. At the Court at Whitehall June 29th,* 1640. [1 *p.*]

June 29. 48. Petition of Abraham Biggs to the King. Petitioner was nominated by and with Sir James Bagg, deceased, in letters patent for the collection of your Western Impositions, and being then his servant, by his command entered security with him, and Sir Barnard Granvile, deceased, in a recognizance to your Majesty of 3,000*l.*, for the said collection, whereupon there are extents issued out against petitioner's body and goods. Now forasmuch as petitioner never intermeddled with the receipt, nor was ever nominated on any tally struck upon that collection, but immediately upon the death of Sir James Bagg, to free himself from the recognizance and

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

collection, surrendered the letters patent into your Majesty's hands, which were made over to petitioner for his disengagement and all the estate of Sir James Bagg, real and personal, of far greater value than the 3,000*l.* is since seized on to your use for that debt; and in regard petitioner has no manner of estate to satisfy any part of the debt and that the sole relief of himself and family depends upon his liberty and employment at Plymouth, where he daily does your Majesty good services: may it please you to give directions that the recognizance of 3,000*l.* may be satisfied out of the estate of Sir James Bagg, already seized on to your use, and petitioner freed from the recognizance and extents. *Underwritten,*

48. I. *Reference to Lord Treasurer Juxon, who is to take the petitioner into consideration, and free him from this recognizance, if he find the estate of Sir James Bagg sufficient to satisfy for the collection for which petitioner stands engaged. At the Court at Whitehall, 29th June* 1640. [1 *p.*]

June 29. 49. John Nicholas to his son Edward. I received upon Saturday last your letter of last week: you therein wrote that you had sent me a declaration touching the Parliament, but I received none: if you sent it loose then it has miscarried, but I rather think you forgot to enclose it in your letter. Denies having put any conceit into Edward's children of their possibility of great fortunes, having merely observed to one of your men, that you should give Jack a better horse; on the contrary, I do continually give them the best counsel I can. I am sorry the sickness increases, I wish you should hasten out of London, for I hear by your people that the sickness is in the street not far from you. Here is no news worth writing. My cousin Young is reasonable well and rides abroad. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

[June 29.] 50. Petition of William and Christopher Brewer, clothiers of co. Somerset, to the Council. Misunderstanding some directions of the Commissioners of Trade, and the intention of an order of this Board, 19th of April 1639, petitioners, betwixt 14th December and 20th March last, made 123 say dyed cloths, whereof 25 have been sold to Edward Williams, merchant, there being yet 98 left unsold upon their hands, which being by the order of April 19th, and by your order of the 20th March last not to be sold by petitioners or bought by the merchant, petitioners are like to be ruined, and about 400 poor whom they have constantly kept on work are likely to want employment. Forasmuch as petitioners understand that by an order now intended to come forth the say dyed cloth is to be made so that one list be garnished throughout the length of the whole cloth, with the words "say dyed," and then not to be sold where the Merchant Adventurers sell their cloth, which in effect prohibits the making thereof. Petitioners declare that in regard the cloths they have now upon their hands are not colours fit for the Turkey or Eastern merchants, who usually bespeak what colours are fit for

Vol. CCCCLVIII.

1640.

their market, they for the most part buying lighter colours than the say dyed cloth will bear to be; and forasmuch as petitioners' estates lie in the cloths now upon their hands, they having brought themselves much in debt to keep the poor in work, neither can they find any East country or Turkey merchants to buy off their cloth, though they would sell it at great loss to have present money to follow their calling in some other way of cloth making, they not being able to go on making the say dyed cloth as now it is to be made, because the charge of garnishing the list throughout the whole length, which is 34 yards at least, will take away the profit of the cloth. Petitioners therefore desire that they may be permitted for this time to sell those cloths now on their hands to such merchants as will buy them, so that your Lordships or the Merchant Adventurers have good assurance that they shall not be shipped to any place where they are prohibited. [⅔ *p.*] *Annexed,*

50. I. *Robert Edwards, deputy governor of the Merchant Adventurers, to the Council. The Merchant Adventurers having considered this petition submit it to your Lordships, to give such liberty to the petitioners for the sale of the say dyed cloths lying upon their hands as you think fit, although it appears by the petition itself, which the fellowship have always declared, that whatsoever was pretended they sought the continuance of this cloth for no other reason but to obtrude it upon the stranger for cloth dyed in the wool, and that they have by making so many cloths since your declaration against this sort of cloth incurred the censure mentioned in your order. But whereas they pretend they have* 98 *such cloths on their hands they have themselves acknowledged that not above* 60 *of them are already dyed, the rest being white, which will be better cloth being so fulled up than if they were dyed, and therefore you will please to give your favour only for the* 60 *already dyed, and henceforth according to your former orders absolutely to prohibit the making of such say dyed cloth, especially wherein the least alteration shall be made after the weaving of the list, together with the say.* [1 *p.*]

June 29. 51. Certificate of Capt. Thomas Fairfax and three other officers to Sir Wm. Uvedale, Treasurer of the Army. We have received "my" troop, and find them to be 60 men and horses besides officers, according to the last certificate of 29th May. *Underwritten,*

51. I. *The captain is allowed six horses, lieutenant four horses, cornet two, quarter-master two, three corporals three horses, two trumpeters two horses, and the smith one horse.* [1 *p.*]

June 29. 52. Notes of the last conveyance made to Sir Abraham Dawes of certain fen lands specified belonging to Lord Willoughby, Sir Edward Heron, and Henry Killigrew. These lands were mortgaged to Sir Abraham Dawes for 1,000*l.*, being at 40*s.* per acre, provided that if Lord Willoughby and Sir Edward Heron each pay 413*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* on 30th November next in Gray's Inn Hall, and Mr. Killigrew

1640. Vol. CCCCLVIII.

206*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, then the present sale to be void, but if they fail then Sir Abraham to pay so much more as, with the interest then due, will make 10*s.* the acre more upon 1st December following, and to enjoy the land for ever. Date of deed 29th June 1640. [½ *p.*]

June 29. 53. Schedule of the names of such persons as have paid coat and conduct-money this day and afterwards at several times, with the amounts, in Ratcliff, St. Katherine's, Spitalfields, East Smithfield, Whitechapel, and Wapping. [1 *p.*]

June 30. Westminster. 54. The King to the Treasurer and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer. Whereas Sir Edward Leech has at our request advanced for our service 2,000*l.*, these are to will you to take order that Sir John Winter, secretary to the Queen and fee-farmer of divers our lands and woods in Dean Forest, co. Gloucester, or the receiver of that county, do repay to Sir Edward and his assigns the sum of 2,000*l.*, with interest at 8*l.* per cent., out of any part of our rents or yearly profits in that county. *Underwritten,*

54. 1. *Copy of a Privy Seal enrolled at the Receipt of Exchequer and examined 5th April* 1652 *by Ann Phillis.* [1 *p.*]

June 30. Berwick. 55. Sir John Conyers to [Sec. Windebank]. Sunday was a fast and prayer day in Scotland, and yesterday they assembled again, and though little of their proceedings is known here, yet they say they intend to march for England, and hope to find a strong party there. This day or to-morrow they intend to make an effort upon Edinburgh Castle, and will get it or leave it blocked up, and so let it lie. [Colonel Robert] Monroe was at Aberdeen with 1,200 men and six pieces of cannon going to take in the Lord Ogilvie's house. They send daily provision to Dunse against the army comes thither; yesterday 200 cars and horses laden were seen marching thither, and at Preston Pans and Haddington they begin to assemble forces, 12 columns were seen there yesterday. At my coming from London I sent a footman into a bookbinder's shop to buy the proclamation commanding each man to his charge, and he instead brought me one for the publishing of the fast and prayer day on the 8th of July else nobody here had known of it. P.S.—To-morrow the garrison is to muster here, and the new pay begins. [*Endorsed:* "Received 5th [July], and answered 6th." 1 *p.*]

June 30. Lille. 56. George Shaw to Richard Harvey. In my last I sent you a note to pray you to demand 50*l.*, the principal, with the profit which Mr. Lanyon has made of the arms, he being to enjoy one half the profit, and another I sent you of 3*l.*; now I desire you to deliver this enclosed to Madame Resbie, and to procure her answer, and that you will write to me of the receipt of mine and address them with a cover to Mons. Mattone at Ghent. He will send them to the army of the Prince Cardinal, where I shall be this campaign. His Highness is come to Lille, where the Duke of Lorraine has been in council together [and] is returned to his army which is marching to join our army. When all be joined together the Prince Cardinal will

1640.

be there in person to succour Arras, beseiged by the French, and the French King coming in person with fresh succours; the French have a great army, but their foot is not so good as their horse; it is believed the French have 10,000 or 12,000 horse; our army we esteem to be 22,000 foot and 8,000 horse. It is like we shall come to blows, for I suppose the French will not quit the siege, and the Prince Cardinal is resolved to succour Arras. Mons. Lamboy, while our troops are gathering together, has given the Monsieur occasion, having attacked one of their quarters, and 5,000 horse made head against him; he killed [several] persons of note whose names I have sent in the list to my patron as you may see, but no inferior officers are named in it; Lamboy lost 30. P.S.—I have caused another list to be written, read it and present it to Madame Resbie, for I promised to send it her. [2 *pp.*]

June 30. 57. Sir John Bankes to Nicholas. I desire you to inform me for his Majesty's special service what hundreds, parishes, and places in co. Hereford were most in arrear of ship-money in the years 1637, 1638, and 1639, and the names of the constables, bailiffs, and collectors certified by the sheriffs of the several years to be delinquents in the execution of that service. [½ *p.*]

June 30. Newcastle. Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, General of the Army. I send you what I hear concerning Scotland. From divers places there is advertisement given that the Scots do this day make a muster of their forces near Leith and that they will on Friday march into England. It is so constantly affirmed that I have written to Mr. Willmot to hasten his coming into Cleveland, for by that time he can be there. If the Scots do come there will be certain knowledge of them, and if they do not come the troops are within the limits of your command. I send you a copy of a letter found upon the highway a mile on this side Morpeth, wrapped in a handkerchief, it was found by a carter coming hither with his wain; I hope that you and I are free from anything in this letter which it doth accuse the nobility of, for your mother was an honest woman, and my father kept no running horses. I have sent the original to Mr. Treasurer [Vane]; it may be that he and his secretaries will be able to make sense of it in every sentence which I am not able to do. I send you a copy of excellent verses which I have met with here. Sir John Conyers is gone to Berwick; yesterday Sir William Brouncker went from hence with his lady and the Earl of Kildare, who is his volunteer. On Saturday the troops exercised, they skirmished, and my Lord put himself amongst them, he could not reach below the saddle to spur his horse which he could not make to gallop, he would have shot off his pistol, it missed firing, he returned it into his holster, there it went off, set fire to his cartridges, and burned his buff coat, and had almost blown him up: Captain Porter stole a dudgeon haft dagger from his side, he challenged him for the affront, but all his matters end merrily. [*See 27th April, vol. ccccli., No.* 58, *p.* 15. *Copy.*=1 *p.*]

1640.

VOL. CCCCLVIII.

June 30. Newcastle. 58. The same to [Sec. Windebank]. I send you what I have received concerning Scotland; but we have here from divers parts intelligence that the Scots will come into England very speedily, and this town begins to apprehend their danger; because it comes so many ways I will not think but that it may be, although in my own judgment I think the Scots will choose the worst by doing so; for besides the opposition that they will meet here the King will certainly find some that will show themselves to be of his party in Scotland when the army is gone thence, whereas if they keep within Scotland the natural strength and poverty of their country will much defend them. I send you the copy of a letter of which I send the original to Mr. Treasurer [Vane] according to command; you will find in it a great deal of ill sense and ill meaning; it was found on the highway, a mile this side of Morpeth, wrapped in a handkerchief, by a carter who was coming hither with his wain. Sir John Conyers is gone to Berwick; yesterday Sir William Brouncker went with his lady, and the Earl of Kildare as his volunteer. I am glad of the good hopes you gave me that the King would be able to find money, for without it it will not be possible to do anything, but we must break the troops, which I hope now are able to do good service. [*Endorsed:* "Received, July 3rd. Answered, 6th." 1 *p.*]
Enclosed,

58. 1. *News Letter from Scotland. On Friday, June* 12, *the Covenanters played upon the castle from three in the morning to four in the afternoon, having the day before demanded the delivery of the castle up from General Ruthven* [*Earl of Ettrick*], *who told them so long as he had any meat he would never deliver it; and if they aimed to take it by force they should never have it so long as he had life; and if they should beat down the walls he would fight it out upon the bare rock. They did little hurt to the castle, but dismounted some brass pieces which lay upon the mount; they played against the castle gate, and shot through it, but did not break it open. They have made works round about the castle, whereon they have placed* 80 *pieces of ordnance, and made trenches to defend them for foot to lie in; the work is* 12 *score* [*feet*] *or better from the castle. They have committed four of their gunners upon suspicion that they played the knave and overshot the castle, and also three or four soldiers that came over the castle wall, whom they dare not trust. General Ruthven killed three or four men and children, but he lost none. Every other day they demand the delivery up of the castle, but the General still gives one answer; only he offered them that if they would give him* 14 *days time that he might write to the King, they should have a fair answer, which they refused, and since there is nothing done against the castle. Colonel* [*Robert*] *Monroe with* 2,000 *men marched to Aberdeen and took it. The people of that town hearing of his coming conveyed their plate and money and*

Vol. CCCCLVIII.

1640.

other things which they most valued to the Lord of Bamphe's [Banff's] house, conceiving there it would be safe; but it seems this was discovered to him, for presently after he took the town (leaving 700 *men to guard it) he marched with* 1,300 *men to Banff, and took prisoner the Lord of Banff himself and his son, and all the goods in the house and what was conveyed thither by the people of Aberdeen. One of the Marquis of Huntley's sons is fled into the Highlands with some* 400 *men, most of them gentlemen of good quality, and is pursued by Monroe. It is thought the Marquis' son (if he can get a reasonable party to [join] these, which he is hopeful of) will give battle to Monroe notwithstanding he has a greater number; for it is spoken among themselves in Scotland that* 100 *of his men are worth* 300 *of Monroe's. Dumbarton Castle holds out still and is likely to, for there are some six or seven score of the Marquis of Huntley's name of Gordon and their friends, who are early come to assist Colonel Henderson, and the English there, and are got safely into the castle. It is reported the Covenanters have sent a regiment of* 1,200 *men against it, but now are in less hope to take it than Edinburgh Castle, unless by starving it. There were no forces gathered together anywhere when this party came away, save only* 700 *men in Edinburgh. He came from thence on Monday, June* 15*th, but heard they had an intention this week to take every fourth man for the service throughout the kingdom. That which most discontents them now is the detaining of Lord Loudoun and their ships, which they have sent to demand of the King again, but they had no answer when this messenger came away. All their ships are laid up and unrigged, which they all much grudge at, that they cannot have their trading as free subjects. The party being at Leith, a ship came in all torn, having nothing but one sail, which had been shot at by the King's ships, but being near the harbour got in, what she was laden with he could not learn. He was told in Edinburgh that they are more incensed against Captain David Scrimsey [Scrimgeour], son to the Constable of Dundee, than against General [Ruthven], and vowed that if they can get the castle by any means he shall have no quarter. This party coming home on Friday last, the* 19*th of June, met Lord Ker near Kelso with* 12 *men armed with carbines and pistols, who demanded which way he was going, he answered to Kelso; he questioned him no further for his Lordship was riding very fast towards Edinburgh. Now let me acquaint you what news is at Stagshaw Fair this day, where I had a man, many Scots resorting thither. There is one Mr. Robert Ellwood, a Scotch gentleman, that has lived some*

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

time in our country, who came very lately out of Scotland and reported very confidently that the Scots are rising, and within this 12 *days will have* 15,000 *men at Dunse Law and* 15,000 *men in the western part over against Carlisle, who shall lie there only for defence of their borders. And that after these are settled they are to levy* 20,000 *men more throughout the kingdom; but how these are to be disposed of he cannot learn. The Covenanters concluded the Parliament, and have agreed on all things they intended; only they cannot ride it, in respect they have not the ornaments royal, which are in the castle, and which they demanded from General Ruthven, but he will not let them have. I doubt not but you have heard how General Ruthven put his son out of the castle for being supposed to bring in some Covenanters to view the works there, which was true; he signed the Covenant, and had leave to sit in Council amongst them for* 14 *days together, and one night took opportunity about midnight and came to the castle gate and knocked, and was let in, since which time he remained in the castle, which they conceive was his father's plot to know their designs. The lady of Lord Loudoun, who is in the Tower, came in person to the Lords in Parliament to demand what course they did hold for his enlargement; they desired from her what she would have them to do, who answered either* [*demand*] *her Lord again or one of the peers of England to be caution for him. They told her they were about it, and would use their best endeavours.* [*Endorsed: "Received July* 3*rd,* 1640." 3¼ *pp.*]

June 30. Copy of the fist part of the letter to Windebank. [*See* 27*th April, vol. ccccli., No.* 58, *p.* 16.=½ *p.*]

June 30. Inner Temple. 59. Edmund Rossingham to Edward Viscount Conway. Recommends to him a certain Alsop, who is anxious to enter his Lordship's service, and is ready to attend him at Newcastle. [1 p.]

June 30. London. 60. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to [the same]. I have considered the proposition you sent me for fortifying Newcastle; the work is certainly very good and might be done by laying on those impositions you mention, but whether these distempered times be proper for such a business I doubt, when all levies that have formerly been paid are now generally refused, what hope is there of raising money by any such way? Till there come a fitter season I will keep your proposition by me and make use of it as I see occasion. The raising a troop of horse without any expense to the King is at this time a service not to be rejected. Sir William Howard, who has made this offer, if I be not mistaken, is a man likely to undertake much and perform little. It may be he would draw together a troop of his tenants to defend his own lands, and intends the King shall pay them. On these terms I will raise the King half a dozen troops if he please. I have likewise been informed this gentleman is at

1640.

variance with his grandfather and his uncles ; if those differences continue, I question whether he will have either money or power to do what he offers. If I thought it possible for a man that has lived 20 years a knave to prove afterwards an honest man I should entertain a more charitable opinion of Sir John Marley. He has all this while made himself believe that what oppressions soever he did amongst his neighbours he should be supported in it by his friends at Court, some of whom have perhaps deceived his expectations, which makes him now contented to set himself right in my good opinion. But he is a person I desire not to have to do with, only if his corn upon a survey appear to be nought it shall go hard but I will make him pay for it. The enlargement of Lord Loudoun causes a belief here that we shall come to terms with the Scots. But seriously I do not know that any such thing is intended, yet to you I must confess our wants and disorders are so great I cannot devise how we should go on with our designs for this year, most of the ways that we relied on for supplies of money have hitherto failed us, and for ought I know we are likely to become the most despised nation of Europe. To the regiments now raising we have for want of money been able to advance but fourteen days pay, the rest must meet them upon their march towards Selby ; and for both horse and foot already in the North we can for the present send them but seven days' pay. We are gallant men, for this does not at all discourage us, we yet make full account of conquering Scotland before many weeks pass. Our Council table is lately much strengthened by the addition of my Lord of Cork ; and this promotion will draw from him good store of crowns. [4 *pp.*]

June 30. First paragraph of the above calendared letter of Northumberland to Conway. [*Written on the same paper as May 5. See vol. cccclii., No. 35, p. 4. Copy.* ½ *p.*]

June 30. Another copy of the same paragraph. [*See 23rd April, vol. ccccli., No. 33, p. 12. Copy.* ½ *p.*]

June 30. Whitehall. 61. [George Rodolph] Weckherlin to the same. Our last letters from France brought us news of General Lamboy's attempt to cast some officers and men into Arras, whereof he failed, losing all his foot consisting of but some 1,500 men, and some cavalry, which nevertheless being pursued by some few French gentlemen (who *d'une boutade Française,* did not content themselves with their victory) to a wood, there rallied, and having slain one, took three of those brave French cavaliers prisoners. For all that we understand the Infant Cardinal is preparing to make a more earnest attempt to save that place from the French. The armies in Germany, forced by want of forage, are at last parted, some write Bannier goes to Leipsic and Piccolomini into Franconia ; whereof the letters, we daily expect, will tell us more certainly, as also what the Prince of Orange is doing, who some say embarked again, and thereby persuaded the Spaniards to withdraw towards Arras, and that suddenly the Prince landed again and is now before Hulst. Yet all

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

this is uncertain; [there is] news told by Sir Thos. Roe, that the King of Denmark, [on purpose to annoy and] to persecute the Hollanders, has given an island to the Dant[zicers] to remain at their pleasure, and thence to surprise the Hollanders. Sir Wm. Boswell is stayed at Gravesend these six or more days by contrary winds. Lieutenant-General King is going to Germany in one of his Majesty's ships. P.S.—There is lately come out a small treatise, "*De Mutuo*," by Mons. Salmasius, and a French invective printed at Brussels or Antwerp against Cardinal de Richelieu. Yesterday a Spanish priest, belonging to the Spanish embassy, preached before the Queen-mother to a great assembly in French, taking for his text the persecution of St. Paul, and making a comparison betwixt Christ and the Queen-mother, saying he was betrayed by his own disciple, she by her own servant Richelieu, &c. [*Seal with device, damaged.* 1 *p.*]

June 30. Selby. 62. Sir Jacob Asteley to the same. I have been here now eight days and have armed some 1,100 men and sent them to their quarters, as you may see by the enclosed note of the quarters how the regiments are disposed of according to my Lord General's direction. All of them have orders to take the nearest villages to them, that every regiment may be close together, that the chief officers may see them daily exercised. They have also special order to obey your commands, that as you see cause you may command them to march to Newcastle, or whither you shall direct. There are no colours come yet, so that I see the men who come to me mustered and armed, having a commissary here with me, but their having no colours is a great eyesore. The men already come are good bodied but extremely unruly, so that they break open all prisons and are ready to strike their officers and do great mischief in the country. So I have taken here a house for the prison to commit offenders, and cast up a good trench before it, and have a guard of 40 men in it day and night, when I get [any] doing disorders I punish them, but I have orders not to proceed upon the life of any unless his fault be so heinous as to deserve it, and then to advertise my Lord General thereof that he may give me further order and then to proceed to justice. Unless the Scots should presently invade England these troops are not as yet in case to march, because their month begins the 7th of July next, and there is no money yet come to pay them. I understand that last Friday a paymaster came from London to York with some 40,000*l.*, and all these men are to be paid from 14 days to 14 days by my warrant. So that after the 7th of July you may dispose of these troops as you please, or before as you shall see cause, for it was feared at Court that the Scots might invade Northumberland before we could be ready. My Lord General writes that he would have some 4,000 or 5,000 men sent to Newcastle, but sets me no time for sending them, but that these men with your horse would be a good defence for Newcastle and these parts. There are come within 20 miles of me my Lord General's whole regiment, and Sir Thos. Glemham's and Colonel Lunsford's regiments and parts of other regiments assigned to come to this place to be armed. Some 2,800 of the Marquis of

1640. Vol. CCCCLVIII.

Hamilton's troops whereof 1,650 came under Lieutenant-Colonel Fielding, these my Lord General has commanded me to send to Hull to abide within and without that place, for they are intended to bestow some charge in fortifying that place, and will allow these soldiers 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day for their work. So soon as some 4,000 or 5,000 men have passed me and all armed I shall presently inform you thereof. I doubt we shall want arms to arm all that will come, for there are on my list 10,700 men to come to this place and to set forth to march out of the counties the 10th of June, and the rest that are farthest off, as Cornwall and Devonshire being 3,600 men, begin but to march out of their several counties the 1st of July. P.S.—I keep here Sir William Ogle's own company in Selby, being 200 men, to keep these unruly men coming in good order. At night I shall send out patrols to clear the streets after 10 o'clock. Before I came to this place, the soldiers violently fetched out such men in the prison as the officers had committed, and committed very great insolencies in the country and in this town, but they begin to be in better order. [3 *pp.*]

June 30. Savoy. 63. Dr. Walter Balcanquall, dean of Durham, to the same. The resolutions taken here are so concealed from us as I will not presume to say anything of his Majesty's affairs, especially to you who know them so well. Returns heartiest thanks for Conway's favours to his son, Captain Edward Hammond, who is himself sincerely sensible of them, the continuance of them being one of the prayers of the family. His uncle, the Colonel, had designed him for his own regiment, but now we leave him to be absolutely disposed of by you in what regiment you shall assign to him. Commends to him the bearer hereof, Sir John Marlay, who, though pressed with the envy of the anti-royalist party, yet is an honest man, and can wisely discover the intents and discontents of that side. P.S.—My wife and daughters, and Lady Baker, now here, drink your health. [*Seal with crest and motto.* 1 *p.*]

June 30. My house in St. John's. 64. Wm. Earl of Exeter, lord lieutenant of co. Northampton, to the Aldermen and Comburgesses of Stamford. Forasmuch as Mr. Lambe of your town has submitted for his former offence and promised to behave himself more worthily for the future, I am content that he may be restored to the place he held amongst you, and received again into the society of your corporation. [*Impressed seal.* ½ *p.*]

June 30. 65. Note of letters sent to the Attorney General, written by Thomas Alderne the present and the two preceding sheriffs of co. Hereford, concerning their proceedings in the levying of ship-money for the years 1637, 1638, and 1639. [¼ *p.*]

[June 30.] 66. Petition of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners to the King. Whereas we have received your Majesty's command signified by our captain speedily to put ourselves in equipage suitable to your great occasions; our suit is that you would be pleased, as formerly

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

your royal father and self have ever done upon extraordinary occasions so now, to give command for the payment of a year's wages, there being two years due to us, whereby we ourselves will be the better enabled to serve you answerable to your expectations and desires. [½ *p.*]

[June 30.] 67. Accompt drawn up [by Robert Read] commencing 2nd October 1639, and ending the last of June 1640. The first part consists of fees and moneys received [probably on behalf of Sec. Windebank]. Total 781*l.* 2*s.* 9½*d.* And the latter of moneys paid to various persons for services rendered, gifts, and other payments [on account of Sec. Windebank]. Total 664*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*, which deducted from the sum received leaves remaining 116*l.* 10*s.* 11½*d.* [7 *pp.*]

June. 68. William Colvil to Edward Viscount Conway, General of Horse. Considering my sincere and ingenuous confession and my ignorance of English law, and the sentence of death against me signed, and in your hands, with all humility, respect, and obedience, I entreat you to write to his Majesty that I may have my pardon, for otherwise I must look upon myself as a dead man. You have built the church, finish the altar, and I will for ever sacrifice thereon my thanks as your humble servant. [*French.* ½ *p.*]

[June.] 69. Petition of Henry Stanley and Philip Darell, auditors for the Recusants' Revenues, to the King. In October 1639 your Majesty granted to petitioners the office of auditors for taking the accounts of receivers, and all other ministers concerning the revenues of recusants throughout England and Wales, and in March following by letters of Privy Seal declared to the then Lord Treasurer, Chancellor, and Barons of your Exchequer that petitioners should charge these revenues before them, and should take an exact account thereof from time to time of the said receivers, whereby it might appear what should thereafter yearly accrue to you, and how the said revenues were disbursed, being designed for the supply of your navy, and that the same should be distinguished from your ordinary revenues, and that sheriffs should not intermeddle with it. Now notwithstanding your letters patent, the Clerk of the Pipe has lately taken upon him to charge sheriffs with these revenues, and promiscuously enters the same before him, so there is no exact account taken, and by the employment of sheriffs on the ordinary process has much lessened your said revenues, being contrary to your royal pleasure signified. Wherefore petitioners pray you will grant order that they be not henceforth interrupted in the execution of their office, and that they call the sheriffs to account what money the latter have lately levied concerning recusants, and that they forthwith pay the same into the hands of your receivers for those revenues, who are to account for the same. [1 *p.*]

[June.] 70. Circular letter of the Council to the Sheriffs of cos. Rutland, Stafford, Bucks., and Beds. Upon an account taken of the present state of the business of ship-money we are informed that the in-

1640.

habitants of that county have all in a manner paid their assessments upon the writ issued in 1639, and delivered the money to you for that service, the which remains in the hands of yourself, the collectors, and others employed by you, and hath so done some months past, and that notwithstanding the many commands which have been sent from his Majesty and this Board, requiring you to pay the same to the Treasurers of the Navy, but you have not hitherto paid in any part thereof. These are, therefore, peremptorily to require you to pay in to the Treasurers of the Navy all such moneys as you have received, or are in the hands of the collectors, or else to attend this Board to answer your neglect in a matter of this importance. But if any of the collectors or others shall refuse to deliver to you what they have collected you are to return their names to this Board, together with the sums charged to have been collected by them. *Underwritten,*

70. 1. *The like mutatis mutandis to the mayor of Hereford and bailiff of Llandaff.* [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

[June.] 71. Order of Council, the King present. A petition was this day presented to the Board in the name of John Clench, late sheriff of Suffolk, praying for time to be given him till Michaelmas term next to collect the 2,800*l.* ship-money charged upon the county for the year 1638, which from the slackness and obstinacy of those assessed he had not yet been able to do. It was ordered that the time asked shall be given him, and if he then fail to pay in all arrears he is not to expect any further favour. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

[June.] 72. [The Council to Sir William Russell, Treasurer of the Navy]. Whereas we understand that Sir William Bellasis, sheriff of co. Durham, has received 1,560*l.* ship-money, by writs issued in 1639. Forasmuch as there is occasion for his Majesty's present service to use that sum for payment of the garrison at Berwick, we therefore pray you to write to Sir William forthwith to pay the said sum to George Payler, paymaster of the said garrison, and we will take order that the same shall be repaid to you here. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

[June.] 73. Certificate of Thos. Pychard, sheriff of co. Cambridge, to the Council. That he has divided the whole sum charged on the county among the hundreds, parishes, and towns which he has caused the constables to rate, and collectors were appointed, but in their default he had to collect it himself, and by his own bailiffs; so much as has hitherto been collected he has paid in to the Treasurer of the Navy, but very many will not pay without levying by distress, which takes so much time he cannot possibly collect the whole sum by the time limited, and he therefore prays for further time to collect the residue. [½ *p.*]

[June.] 74. Circular letter to certain sheriffs of counties [not named] in North Wales. By our writ [for ship-money] 1639, we commanded you to levy within that county [sum not named] towards the charge of 4,000*l.* to be gathered in the several counties of North Wales for

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

furnishing a ship of 320 tons, which sum you had directions, &c. [*Minute.* ½ *p.*]

[June.] 75. Memorandum. I have received your letter of the 26th of June, to which I answer that I perceive his Majesty there will take by way of loan 300,000 or 400,000 crowns to pay it within a year at the rate of 8 per cent., the interest in two payments, to be assigned upon the customers of that city and kingdom, with such other assurances as great princes use to give on such occasions, &c. The truth is one year is very short time [*marginal note by Cottington,* they would have it for three or four years], and will hardly bear the charges of the exchange and other provisions, and peradventure when it shall be repaid it may meet with some extravagant charges in the remitting, and it is to be considered that when this business shall take effect, their remitting it by exchange will take much time, therefore the best way will be to send it in specie by sea to Dover. These are businesses which cannot be done without negotiation, therefore I will write to-morrow to Genoa to the most illustrious Lord Duratze [*marginal note* "Duke of Venice," *but mistake for* Doge of Genoa,] and having his inclination, I shall treat with better foundation, and will advise you, &c. *Dorso,*

75. I. *List by Sec. Windebank of the names of those present at a Council of State, viz., Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Lieutenant* [*of Ireland*], *Lord Cottington, Sec. Windebank, and Sir Thomas Roe.* [¾ *p.*]

[June.] 76. Petition of Stephen Brice, public notary to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner has been deputy registrar to Bishop [Goodman] of Gloucester for three years past, and has taken a great deal of pains to prepare things for the now Triennial Visitation. And by reason of his Lordship's suspension, the Visitation and all ecclesiastical and judicial proceedings are interrupted and fallen into your hands. May it therefore please you to grant petitioner power to execute the same office during the suspension of his Lordship, as formerly, which otherwise will be a great loss to him. [½ *p.*]

[June.] 77. The Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Cambridge to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General of the Army. We have been most careful to raise the 300 men imposed upon us and kept them together at our great charge above this month, that they might be at all times in readiness at your command; yet now by the death of our lord lieutenant [Theophilus Earl of Suffolk], being disabled to proceed further in this service, having no authority but under him, we beseech you not to take it amiss from us, that at this time your officers receive them not, for we conceive there is no power remaining in us either to keep them longer together or to supply any wants where need shall be, to deliver any soldiers by indenture or to return any to you, since all the directions we have received have only been [addressed] to the lord or deputy-lieutenants, we now being none. May it therefore please you not to conceive this to proceed

Vol. CCCCLVIII.

1640. from any negligence towards the King's service or disrespect to your Lordship, whom we most especially honour, and we have just occasion to esteem this coming down of your officers as a great favour, being what we very lately earnestly desired when we were capable to receive it. [¾ *p.*]

[June.] 78. Petition of Adrian Vlack, or Flack, prisoner in the Fleet, to Sir John Lambe. Having been censured on the 24th of May last by the Lords in the High Court of Star Chamber, in 1,000*l.* and imprisonment, he is yet indebted to his Majesty's printers 500*l.* on account of the Greek books, three parts of which are still unsold, being much hindered by the deadness of trading, and the return of some copies from abroad, so that contrary to his expectation these lay very heavy upon him. He will not be able to pay the printers except the Lords mitigate his fine to a very low rate, he being but of small ability, a stranger without any friends, and a great loser by these books, having had no profit in his trading by the hindrance of time and some persons. Petitioner prays that you will be pleased to continue to be his good friend in seconding his petition to Archbishop [Laud], and speaking a word in due season that he may have his Grace's favour in mitigating the fine, and so be preserved from utter ruin and misery. [½ *p.*]

[June.] 79. Petition of William Battle and Stephen Lamas to Secs. Vane and Windebank. About 20th March 1637[-8] petitioners riding on their affairs through Waltham, their horses were there taken from them by Roger Haughton, postmaster of Waltham, and ridden post thence to London. The horses were two days after, and divers times since, demanded by petitioners of the postmaster, who did and does acknowledge the receipt of them, yet refuses to deliver them up or to make any satisfaction for them. Petitioners supplicate you to require the postmaster to appear before one or both of you, and to take such speedy course for their satisfaction as you shall think meet. [½ *p.*]

June. 80. Petition of Rodolph Warcopp, sheriff of co. Oxford, to the Council. That William Johnson, being sent for to come to him to receive directions and a warrant for collecting the ship-money within his bailiwick, refused to come, and that Stephen Wyggins, the constable of Watlington, refused to bring him. At the last quarter sessions at Oxford the under-sheriff warned all the bailiffs within the county to attend the sheriff at the Bear, in Oxford, there to receive directions and warrants for collecting the ship-money, but they would not come, so that all officers, both constables and bailiffs, refuse either to receive, obey, or exercise my warrants, or to assist me in this service. On 4th June I went to the house of William Davis to collect the ship-money, his servant being constable, but was informed that neither the master nor the constable were at home, and when I attempted to distrain the cattle in the yard I and my party were forcibly resisted. I beseech you to consider how dangerous and hard a thing it will be for me to collect these moneys,

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

all officers refusing to assist me herein, and the country for the most part refusing to pay except by distress, and divers being so desperately minded as hereby may appear, and to take order that the constables and bailiffs may perform their duties herein, all which I refer to your Lordships. Names of such constables as have collected part of the ship-money within their liberties but will not pay it to me. [=2 *pp.*]

[June ?] 81. The same to the same. Some constables of his county have denied his power to assess ship-money on the inhabitants of their hundreds, and refuse to execute his warrants. For this contempt he has committed to gaol Richard Appletree, high constable of Wooton hundred, Benjamin Goodwin, a high constable of Bloxham hundred, Joseph Coleman, constable of Banbury hundred, Edmund Dennet, of Spelsbury, Edmund Hopkins, of Dean, and Peter Atwell, of Mongewell, they having refused to give bond to appear before the Council. Adam Larkin, Sounday, and Crockford, three other constables, have given bond to appear at the Board and answer for like contempts. [1 *p.*]

[June ?] 82. Petition of John D'Oyly, late sheriff of Oxon., to the same. I am commanded to attend you on the 24th of this month about the collection of ship-money. If this bearer make it appear to you that my pains in it equalled theirs who have succeeded better, may it please you to respite my attendance to a longer time, and I doubt not I shall be able to perform acceptable service. [⅔ *p.*]

[June ?] 83. Petition of the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Colchester, Essex, to the same. Pray that part of the four companies billetted in Colchester may be disposed elsewhere in the county, for there are only nine companies assigned to the whole county, and so many being billetted together gives them power to commit incredible villanies. Moreover, the chief trade of the town, making draperies, is altogether decayed by the last great sickness, and this has so much increased their poor that the rates, though trebled, will not maintain them. [⅔ *p.*]

[June ?] 84. [Notes by Sec. Vane for a letter to Bishop Morton of Durham]. A preamble,—present danger and public safety and the particular obligation you have to look to the defence of the county palatine.—That the Bishop of Durham shall on receipt hereof establish Sir Thos. Morton colonel of the foot within the county of Durham, and shall cause him to form officers as a complete regiment to be commanded by the said Sir Thos. Morton; that they be exercised weekly, that they may at 12 hours warning be ready to march according to such order as shall be given him by Sir Jacob Ashley: as long as they remain in the county the officers are to be paid by you and the county; if upon occasion they be commanded out of the county for his Majesty's service, then the officers and soldiers shall be paid by his Majesty in the same manner as the rest of the army. [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLVIII.

1640.
[June ?] 85. Petition of Capt. John Alleyn to the Council of War. The Lord General [Algernon Earl of Northumberland] has conferred on petitioner the place of Provost Marshal General of the Horse, and Lord Conway on his way to the North commanded him to petition you for his speedy despatch after him. Petitioner prays you to settle his entertainment and accommodation in the said charge, and prays your consideration of the annexed paper. [⅔ *p.*] *Annexed,*

85. I. *Petition of the same to Algernon Earl of Northumberland. The Marshal General of every army is allowed a lieutenant and three corporals with waggons, tents, and other provisions. Petitioner refers himself to this Court to set down such order for his accommodation in this and other acts as you shall think fit.* [½ *p.*]

[June ?] The James, in the Downs. 86. [Sir John Pennington] to Capt. Robert Slingesby, captain of the Happy Entrance. By command from the Lord High Admiral of England, you are to take charge of the convoys with your own ship, the Leopard, Mary Rose, and First Whelp, with whom you are to attend here for performance of this and such other services as his Excellency or myself shall direct. These are to require you to take those ships under your command in my absence and employ them from time to time in the above services, taking special care to convoy none but such as have paid the King's customs, except such of his subjects as clear themselves on oath that their goods belong properly to themselves; of such you are only to receive convoy-money. You are to be careful to give the merchants content by giving them as speedy convoys as you can; to charge those that go along with them not to leave them till they see them out of danger, and then to repair back to you with all expedition. You must also assist the farmers and their deputies, especially Capt. Percival, in whatever they require you for his Majesty's service, and not suffer any goods to be shipped or unshipped here unless they first bring you bills of sufferance, or show that the King's customs are paid. Keep perfect account what money you receive for convoys, and follow the general instructions I formerly gave you, for all which this shall be your warrant. [1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

86. I. *General instructions [from the same] to the captains of the ships sailing with him, with regard to the management of their vessels on the voyage.* [2½ *pp.*]

[June ?] 87. Wm. Coryton, a deputy-lieutenant [of Cornwall,] to Sir Thos. Jermyn. I received directions from the Earl of Pembroke [lord] lieutenant of this county, that during his absence with the King he had deputed you as lord lieutenant, and that we deputy-lieutenants should apply to you in any matter for his Majesty's service. Touching the 1,500 soldiers we lately selected in this county to attend the King's standard when required by the Lord General, 100 of them are gone hence with Sir Nicholas Slanning, the other 1,400 are mustered once a week to the great charge of the country, who complain much, and the burden of keeping them quiet and

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

maintaining them falls most on me, divers deputy-lieutenants being from the county, and in the eastern division the only one here is Sir Reynold Mohun, a man of great age. If there is no likelihood of their being called hence against the Scots, let them be discharged or at least spared their weekly musters. If they are to attend the service, I beseech you that we may receive some particular speedy notice, that they may be better prepared, and that we may endeavour to raise their conduct-money, which I fear can only be effected with great difficulty. Touching their conductors, and whether they are to be conducted by land or sea, to march with their arms or have them carried, a particular command from you would much content, which I will perform to the very utmost of my power. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

88. Petition of Samuel Danvers, prisoner in the Fleet, to the Council. Having been two months prisoner by your Honours' warrant, prays to be liberated on bail to render himself prisoner again at Michaelmas next. [¾ *p.*]

[June ?] 89. List of the pay of the officers and soldiers of a regiment of dragoons, and of three companies of firelocks: the totals for one day's pay are 53*l.* 11*s* 4*d.* for a regiment of dragoons and 13*l.* 19*s.* for the three companies of firelocks. [2 *pp.*]

[June ?] 90. Particular of muskets, pistols, swords, and other arms cleaned and repaired, with the cost of so doing, amounting to 127*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* [1 *p.*]

[June ?] 91. Names of persons to be brought up for non-payment of ship-money, together with the names of the messengers who are to fetch them. [1 *p.*]

[June ?] 92. List of the troops of which the proposed army of 10,000 foot and 1,000 horse [probably the Irish contingent] is to be composed, together with the estimated cost of raising them, together with a train of artillery, amounting to 84,218*l.* 4*s.*; and of paying them, amounting to 715*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.* per day, or to 262,796*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* per year. [12¼ *pp.*]

[June.] 93. Orders for the general uniformity of all sorts of arms, both for horse and foot; also for perfecting of musters, and for the exercise of horse according to the discipline used at this day, advised on by the Council of War. [6½ *pp.*]

[June.] 94. Bartholomew Beale to Robert Read. I have taken bond in 300*l.* of George Edge, postmaster of Dover, for the appearance of the two post boys in the Star Chamber within 15 days after notice left at Mr. Goodspeed's house in London. For the Dutchman, the principal delinquent, I shall take security for his appearance, and answer as you shall direct. I have the examinations in my custody. [⅓ *p.*]

[June.] 95. Notes relative to his Majesty's inclosures in Uttoxeter ward, in Needwood Forest, co. Stafford, made by decree of the Duchy Court,

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

with the consent of the inhabitants. Three were thrown down and destroyed in a very riotous manner by the soldiers in July last, [1639] at their return from the camp. The Council directed strict inquiry to be made and the offenders punished. The soldiers now pressed in that county are to be assembled there, as their rendezvous upon the 1st or 2nd July [1640]. Move for a letter to the Earl of Essex, the lord lieutenant, to give order to his deputy-lieutenants to take care for the preventing of any mischief to their inclosures on this occasion of the meeting of the soldiers. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

[June.] Note by Sir Thos. Rowe of arms, ordnance, and military stores which he has received order from his Majesty and the Lords Committees to provide in the Low Countries for preparing a magazine. [1 *p.*]

[June.] 97. Notes by Sec. Vane. A warrant to be drawn for issuing out 295*l.* to Sir Thomas Morton for himself and the rest of the commanders and other officers for their attendance by way of allowance of one month's pay. If there shall be occasion of actual service and employment this to be defalked out of their pay. 500*l.* to be imprested to Leonard Pinkney, Commissary General, to put in hand at Sheffield and the northern parts, such provisions of war as the Earl of Newport shall give him a particular list of. This to be done by warrant of the Lord Treasurer and others according to the Privy Seal. *Dorso,*

97. 1. *Notes of military preparations and expenditure of various sums amounting to* 59,474*l.* [1 *p.*]

[June.] 98. Account by Sir Thomas Rowe for his discharge of 3,530*l.* which he acknowledges to have received for the purchase of arms on the Continent for the English Government, together with a statement of the loss sustained by the arms purchased at Hamburgh, and subsequently returned. In obedience to orders received, I contracted with Albert Bearnes, factor for the King of Denmark, for the several sorts of arms here specified, and at the prices named, which I caused to be shipped in the William and Daniel, of London, and consigned to the Lord Treasurer by invoice, and which were within the time limited delivered to his Majesty's officers of arms in the Tower. The money for these arms I and Mr. Avery gave security for, and charged it upon the Lord Treasurer by several bills to pay 3,530*l.*, which his Lordship accepted, the money being returned at 35*s.* 5*d.* the pound Hamburgh, and so the exchange was allowed to his Majesty for 15,599 dols. 44 stivers. Upon this account there was then resting and due to me 4,433 dols. 36 stivers. And so the account stood until the arms were returned in May last, after having kept them a whole year, and done them so much spoil that they were scarce saleable, with order to sell them all for the King's account, and that his Majesty in grace would bear the loss. Particulars of arms lost, damaged, cost of repacking, &c. Total of all the loss and disbursements by me 1,019*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* Which loss I hope his Majesty will not lay upon me for my readiness to serve him,

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

having born all the adventure and forbearance of the money unpaid in England which was above 1,000*l.*, the arms having been kept a whole year without cleaning, and in many ways abused, besides much worse arms have since been brought out of Holland. I therefore humbly pray that this sum of 1,019*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* may be allowed me in defalcation, and then I stand only charged with 2,510*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* This account I will justify upon oath. [*Copy.* 3½ *pp.*]

June. 99. Another copy of the same. [3½ *pp.*]

[June.] 100. Account signed by Sir Thomas Rowe for the discharge of 3,530*l.*, similar to the latter part of the preceding. [2 *pp.*]

[June.] 101. Sir Thomas Rowe's bill of losses and charges disbursed for arms sent from Hamburgh, and returned after being kept a year in the Tower, which I deliver upon my oath taken. My whole loss out of purse is 993*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*, besides many other expenses I have made, but which I cannot account. I could not see and sort arms for 5,300 men myself, but must trust others; therefore I beseech his Majesty to lay no fault to my will and endeavour, nor greater burden upon me than my poor fortune can bear. I stand accountable for 3,500*l.* paid upon my bills to the Lord Treasurer, for which I am ready to account. [1⅓ *p.*]

[June.] 102. Particular exceptions of John Duke and partners in the salt farm to the accompt and proceedings of Thomas Horth and Robert Seaman, which they offer to the consideration of the Lords referees appointed by his Majesty for the examination of this business. You ordered 29th February 1639[-40] that Horth and Seaman should by the 7th March prepare a perfect account of all money received by them respectively, but they have only delivered in a most confused and imperfect accompt as appears by the report of Auditor Phillips. In June 1638 Thomas Horth purchased 34 salt pans at the Shields of Sir Richard Brook, John Duke, and others, which he commenced to work in August for his own private gain, but having made a loss of 2,893*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.* he would now draw his partners into his trade and make them liable for the loss in a business of his own managed by himself eight months before the commencement of the charter and contract. It will appear that the working of these salt pans at Shields by Thos. Horth has been greatly to the disservice of his Majesty and the destruction of the trade. He not paying the duty of 10*s.* per weigh as the rest of the salters do, thereby undersells them and utterly overthrows their trade. He never was appointed nor had the consent of John Duke or the majority of the partners to collect and receive his Majesty's duties upon salt or to be treasurer, but he being the first governor appointed by the charter has assumed the whole business. It is prayed that the 3,795*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* appearing to be in Horth's hands by his confused accompt tendered to Auditor Phillips, with other moneys which shall be discovered may be by him paid in to his Majesty, and that he and his partner Seaman be prohibited henceforth to intermeddle in the salt business or with the

1640.

receiving of money until the sums already received be truly accompted for and paid in; also that Horth be enjoined to deliver to John Duke and the rest of his partners the corporation seal and all books, bonds, and writings either concerning the salt farm or the corporation to be disposed of by the major part of the farmers for the advancement of the King's service. [1½ *p.*]

[June.] 103. Account showing that there was due to his Majesty upon the last salt patent at Midsummer 13,500*l.*, but when all reasonable allowances are deducted there will remain but 4,124*l.* [1 *p.*]

[June.] 104. Answer of Thomas Horth and others, the new undertakers with his Majesty for the salt business, to the objections preferred against them by the port towns. For any abuse of the former patentees it concerns not the new undertakers to answer. The using of native or Scotch salt can be no hindrance of trade, because as many ships and mariners as were employed in fetching foreign salt will be employed in transporting salt from Scotland and Shields to the several ports within the limits. Complaints of the fishmongers answered. The sufficiency of Shield's salt exemplified. For combination of trade, if any used, it is by the London salters, who have made an agreement that two or three of them shall only buy, and all the rest share. As for lessening his Majesty's revenue, it is apparent to the contrary for that it will be improved to 12 or 15 times the former value if no freedom of importation be allowed. To the sixth article, complaining of the dearness of salt, it is answered. They have had it furnished at Yarmouth at 3*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* per weigh, and 4*l.* 5*s.*, which is neither dear nor unreasonable. [1½ *p.*]

[June.] 105. Directions to the Commissioners sent into the country to obtain subscriptions [to the loan]. To carry the instructions signed by the King, and six or seven printed books to disperse amongst the Commissioners in their several divisions. To carry down the last subsidy rolls, that the subscriptions may agree with them. The words of the subscription [to be]: We, whose names are underwritten, are willing to lend his Majesty the several sums subscribed for the defence of his kingdoms. To carry down a letter from the Lords to dispense with subscription in the form agreed on. [1¼ *p.*]

[June.] 106. Memorandum. The town of Northampton met on Monday, 15th June, and took the consents of the whole town [to the loan]; only two or three dissented, which are bound over to answer at the Council Board on Friday next. Of the Commissioners refractory these have accorded: Mr. Shugborough, Mr. Jennison, and Sir John Danvers. [¾ *p.*]

[June.] 107. Certificate for the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch of those who have subscribed [to the loan] with the amounts upon the new subscription, followed by a list of names of all such as are totally negative. [1½ *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLVIII.

[June ?] 108. Account by Mr. Weckherlin of money expended [for Viscount Conway] on a German who brought over the vine plants from Stuttgart. The plants were conveyed from Whitehall to St. Martin's-lane. Total 39*s.* 5*d.* [½ *p.*]

[June.] 109. Memorandum. John Horwood, or Whorewood, Esq., of Stourton Castle, Stourbridge, co. Stafford, was sentenced in the Star Chamber, and amongst other things to stand on the pillory, but this part of his sentence was dispensed with by the King upon his promising to give money for repair of Tutbury Church in that county. A dispute as to the amount having arisen with Broom Horwood, it is desired by Dr. Stewart, who was commanded by his Majesty to have a care of the repairing that church, that the Horwoods might be sent for by a messenger to appear before the Lords referees, so that the latter might decide the business, lest the season for repairing the church be lost. [2 *pp.*]

[June.] 110. Information by Thomas Coster of seditious words spoken. On 30th April 1640, Samuel Plumley, servant to James Bowyer, a clerk in the Six Clerks Office, said he had heard one say "If the Parliament shall be suddenly dissolved, there are some who will set the Archbishop of Canterbury's house on fire," or words to that effect. On 28th May Wm. Belgrave related to Coster words spoken by Daniel Brinckley, of Kelmarsh, at Lutterworth to this effect: We are undone. The best men of the kingdom, the Lords Say, Brook, and Warwick are imprisoned by the King; some citizens of London likewise are committed to prison, and if the citizens refuse to furnish the King with money he will bring his forces back from Scotland upon the city. On 11th June Richard Lacy, of Warwick, did affirm that the levying of ship-money is an illegal course, and for proof alleged the authority of the Speaker in the Lower House, who, as he said, did there maintain that the tax of ship-money is contrary to law, or to that effect. Speeches against payment of coat and conduct-money in co. Leicester. On 26th May John Bosworth, of Welford, high constable, reported that he had heard the Irish will not pay those subsidies which they granted in Parliament, and that if the Lord Lieutenant had not come out of Ireland when he did they would have cut him in pieces. [3½ *pp.*]

[June.] 111. Declaration for Trinity Term 1640 of the sums received upon writs of covenant in the vacation precedent, and in the said term, as also for writs of entry for lands not holden in chief, and for licenses, pardons, mean rates, and writs of entry for lands in chief during the same period. Total 1,659*l.* 3*s.* 0¾*d.*, whereof paid into the Hanaper in payment of the present term's rent 725*l.*, so there remains clear in the receiver's hands 934*l.* 3*s.* 0¾*d.* [1 *p.*]

[June.] 112. Replication of Attorney General Sir John Bankes, plaintiff, to the joint and several answers of James and William Hugessen and Richard Sladen, defendants, in a suit in the Exchequer, relative to lands adjoining Walmer Castle. Plaintiff will maintain and prove

1640. VOL. CCCCLVIII.

that the bulwarks and trenches have always been belonging to the castle of Walmer in the information mentioned, and that the same are no part of the manor of Walmer. [5 *pp.*]

[June.] 113. The corn-chandler's weekly bills for oats, beans, &c. delivered for the saddle horses [of Edward Nicholas] between 10th April and 19th June 1640.

[June.] 114. Legal queries concerning the oath, &c. required to be subscribed in the sixth canon established in the Synod or Convocation held in May 1640, and how far these are to be considered binding. [2 *pp.*]

[June.] 115. Extracts out of Grafton's Chronicle, on the back of which are written notes by Archbishop Laud of references apparently to a bundle of letters and papers of the time of Elizabeth relating to Church matters. [3 *pp.*]

ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

JANUARY 1639–40 to JULY 1640.

In continuation of those published in the preceding Volumes. They are derived from Vols. ccccxxxiv *and* ccccxxxiv*a.*

1639–40.

Jan. 4.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 47 *b.*	Mary, wife of Paul Williams -	Witnesses on the part of the promoter produced and sworn.
Jan. 7.		Thomas Gardiner and Joan Kinge.	Witnesses produced and sworn for the defence. Nothing paid.
Jan. 8.		Thomas Hackleton, of Kettering, co. Northampton.	Appeared and was sworn.
Jan. 9.	fol. 48.	Mary, wife of Paul Williams -	More witnesses on the part of the promoter produced and sworn.
Jan. 13.		Do. - - -	The like.
		Sibyl Bowen, of the parish of St. Mary Magdalene.	Witnesses on the part of the promoter produced and sworn.
Jan. 14.		William Bodkin, of Henley-on-Thames, Oxon.	Appeared and was sworn.
Jan. 20.	fol. 48 *b.*	Daniel Frere, of St. Botolph's Parish Without, Aldersgate.	Appeared, was sworn and admonished.
		William Barton, yeoman, of Tetherington, co. Gloucester.	Appeared and was sworn.
		John Smith, of Tetherington, Robert and William Bury, of Olveston, co. Gloucester, yeomen.	Appeared, were sworn and admonished.
		Richard Harper, bookseller, of St. Bartholomew's the Less, London.	The like.
Jan. 22.		Thomas Wiborowe, rector of Pebmarsh, Essex.	Appeared and was sworn.
		William Spencer, of Sutton Scotney, co. Southampton, yeoman.	Appeared, was sworn and admonished.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Jan. 22.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 48 *b.*	John Knowlden, of Ashford, Kent, weaver.	Appeared, was sworn and admonished.
Jan. 23.		Edward Allen, gent.	Appeared and was sworn.
	fol. 49.	Edward Shove, clerk	Witness produced for the promoter and sworn. Nothing paid.
		Laurence Sadler and Cornelius Bee, of St. Botolph's Without, Aldersgate, stationers.	Appeared and were sworn.
		John Beale, Henry Ocald, and Stephen Bulkley, of the same, stationers.	The like.
	fol. 50.	Robert Hawkins and Joan Bache.	Taxation of costs. Appointed for next court day.
		Crane and Draughton	The like.
		Wethered, Hook, and Garrett	The arrears referred to the Commissioners at Informations.
		Edward Parkhurst, of Horsham, Sussex.	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced this day. It is sentenced.
		John Perrott	The like. Appointed for next court day.
		John Tuckerman	The like. Do.
	fol. 50 *b.*	James Rawson, clerk	This cause to be informed in and finally sentenced this day fortnight.
		Sir Henry Roswell	The like. Appointed for next court day for certain.
		Richard Blundell	The like.
		John Vaux and others	The like.
	fol. 51.	William Hooper	The like.
		Henry Miller, clerk	The like.
		Richard Higgins	The like.
		Michael Peede and Peter Wetherick, public notaries.	The like.
	fol. 51 *b.*	Samuel Evans, clerk	The like.
		Richard Smith	The like.
		Edward Lacey, yeoman	The like.
		John Grills and others	The like.
	fol. 52.	Francis Nicholls, in the first and second causes.	The like.
		William Pinson, gent.	The like.
		David Jones and others	The like.
		James Oades	The like. Sir Henry Roswell and Oades to be called by monition.
	fol. 52 *b.*	Thomas Hackleton and Margaret West.	The like. She is to appear by bond.
		Sir Patrick Abercromby	The like. To be joined with some other.
		Edward Barber and Mark Whitlocke.	The like; and inform them the Court if in prison [orders them] to be brought.
		Richard Downe, S.T.P.	Certificate of performance of his submission referred to Drs. Duck and Eden, or either of them, to be perused, and if they find his submission duly performed, they are to dismiss him and deliver him up his bonds.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.

Jan. 23.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 52 *b.*	John Stirling, of Christ Church, London.	To be considered next court day.
	fol. 53.	Christopher Eyres, suit promoted by Mabel, his wife.	To pay the arrears of alimony to his wife at the rate of 8*s.* a week up to this day, and from this day forward 10*s.* a week, under penalty of attachment.
		Nightingale Kyme - -	His bond of 20*l.* returned into the Exchequer for his non-appearance, and 40*l.* with an attachment decreed if he appear not by next court day.
		Edward Davies, of St. Leonard's Parish, Foster Lane, London.	Appointed for next court day.
		Charles Beck and Rebecca Andrewes, of Westminster.	Attachment decreed if they appear not by next court day.
	fol. 53 *b.*	Roger Aspley, *alias* Asplane -	The like.
		Sir John Rouse, of Rouselinch, Worcestershire, and Christopher Woodward, Worcester.	The like.
		Dr. William Sutton, rector of Bredon, co. Worcester.	A commission to go out for answer.
		William, George, and Robert Saunders.	An attachment decreed for non-appearance.
	fol. 54.	Thomas Milles, clerk - -	The promoter to be attached for non-payment of costs of suit.
		John Saunders - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Edward Shove, clerk - - -	Consideration of the motions of the counsels for the defence, and the office referred to the Commissioners at Informations.
	fol. 54 *b.*	Philip Stickloe - - -	The notary's charges taxed.
		John Herbert, of co. Glamorgan	A commission for revision in Easter term, and a commission for the articles then returnable.
		Thomas Jennings, and others, of Aberhafesp, co. Montgomery.	An attachment if the answers come not by next court day.
		William Hill, of Longdon, co. Worcester.	Commission for revision was introduced.
	fol. 55.	Thomas Good, co. Worcester -	Appointed for next court day.
		Richard Hawkins and Richard Weaver.	Publication decreed.
		John Shipley, and others -	Still continued to informations.
		Hugh Pitcher - - -	Appointed for next court day.
	fol 55 *b.*	Thomas Farthing and George Boothesby.	The like.
		Willam Woodroffe, clerk - -	The like
		Margaret Knott - -	The like.
		Richard Tidd, clerk, and Richard Goodman.	The like.
	fol. 56.	Christopher Withens, of Eltham, Kent.	Monition to Withens to pay the 8*l.*
		Thomas Boulton, grocer, of St. Christopher's Parish, London.	Appointed for next court day.
		Sir Thomas Savage and Elizabeth Fountain, *alias* Reyley.	The cause dismissed.

1640. ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

Jan. 23. Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 56.	Daniel Frere, bookseller, of St. Botolph's Parish Without, Aldersgate.	Consideration of his answers decreed.
fol. 56 *b*.	Samuel Thomas - -	His appearance respited till next court day.
	Henry Barge, baker, of St. Giles beyond Cripplegate.	Sworn in court.
	John Beale, stationer - -	Appeared and was sworn.
	George Harris, of St. Andrew's Parish, Holborn.	The bond certified if he appear [not] this day fortnight.
	Arthur Roberts, of Cardiff, co. Glamorgan.	Referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Gwynne touching the weight of his cause.
fol. 57.	John Moore, Rector of Knaptoft, co. Leicester.	Certificate of his purgation referred to Dr. Eden or Dr. Aylett to be perused, and taxation of costs ordered to be suspended till it appear what the promoter will do further at common law.
	William Crane - - -	Motion by Crane's counsel referred to the Commissioners at Informations.
	Stephen Bull, of Bishop's Sutton, co. Southampton.	The cause dismissed, if reason to the contrary be not shown by next court day.
	Edward Kydd, clerk - -	The cause to be dismissed if no articles be shown by next court day.
fol. 57 *b*.	Edward Hobson - -	Appointed for next court day, or to be attached [for non-appearance].
	Anna Coe, widow - -	Appointed for next court day.
	Stephen Bulkley, and Henry Occold, of London, stationers.	Appeared and were sworn.
	Edward Broughton, of Kincott, co. Hereford.	To consider his answer by next court day.
fol. 58.	Richard Boughton, of Paulespury, co. Northampton.	Referred to Dr. Prideaux to satisfy him of the lawfulness of the oath. His bond to stand for his appearance next court day.
	Thomas Banbury, *alias* Powis, of Newbold Pacy, co. Warwick, and William Banbury.	Attachment of William Banbury decreed for non-appearance.
	Laurence Sadler and Cornelius Bee, stationers.	Appeared and were sworn.
	Humphrey Oliffe, of Avon, co. Wilts., Robert and William Berry, of Olveston, William Barton and John Smith, of Tetherington, co. Gloucester.	Sworn and examined. To be considered by next court day.
fol. 58 *b*.	Robert Eales, of St. Andrew's in the Wardrobe, Francis Grove, of St. Sepulchre's, Richard Harper, of St. Bartholomew's the Less, stationers, and Edward Allen, of St. Pancras, Middlesex, gent.	Appointed for next court day. To be attached.
	Peter le Consturier, merchant -	His answers to be considered by next court day.
	William Atmore, goldsmith -	His wife to have 5*l*. and to trouble this court with her husband no more.
fol. 59.	Meredith March, clerk - -	Nothing done.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1639.			
Jan. 23.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 59.	Samuel Evatt, of St. Gregory's Parish, London.	To be kept close prisoner in Ludgate, till he obey the Commissioners' orders.
		William Wardell, S.T.B. - -	Dr. Peirce to examine the state of this cause and to report.
		Theophilus Earl of Lincoln -	To stand over till the next court day.
	fol. 59 *b.*	John Everard, S.T.P. - -	Three of the Commissioners, divines that were present, to view the sentence.
		Edward Parrell, of Cambridge, barber.	An attachment decreed against the constable and Parrell.
		Richard Wheeler, clerk, in the second cause.	Referred to Commissioners at informations for vacating this commission and for costs.
		George Devorax, of Sheldon, co. Warwick.	Appeared and was sworn. Appointed for next court day.
		Robert Hasilwood, rector of Fleet, in Holland, co. Lincoln.	To make all the haste they can to prove the defence; and the promoter is admitted to prove his articles.
	fol. 60.	Robert Morecroft, Hen. Featley, and Richard Pann.	Morecroft respited till next court day.
		William Richardson and others -	To be attached if he appear not by next court day.
		Paul Lawrence, clerk - -	The promoter has deposited 20*s.* in the office and a motion by Dr. Clarke.
		Robert Kercher, clerk, and Robert and Thomas Kercher, his sons, of Corfe Castle, Dorset.	His attachment decreed if he appear not this day fortnight, and his sons to be attached if they appear not by next court day.
		Christopher Hill, Robert Hill, and Thomas Loader, of Tarrant Hinton, Dorset.	Attachment decreed. Appointed for next court day.
		Mary, wife of Paul Williams -	Publication of witnesses examined against defendant except the examinations of the three witnesses produced and sworn in the cause.
	fol. 60 *b.*	Thomas Taunton, of Chobham, Surrey.	Appointed for next court day.
		Thomas Terry, of Winchester -	A commission decreed returnable the last day of this term.
		Robert Tomkins - - -	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced next court day.
		John Knolden, weaver, of Ashford, Kent.	Petition of the chief inhabitants of Ashford in defendant's behalf referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck, or one of them.
	fol. 61.	William Spencer, of Sutton Scotney, co. Southampton.	Appeared and was sworn; a monition to pay the messenger first or be attached and committed.
		Elizabeth Barcroft, Thomas Bulkley, and John Barcroft.	Proofs to be made this day fortnight.
		Sibyl Bowen, widow - - -	The cause to go on.
		Edmund Eastcourt, Isaac Geering, and Maurice Weeks, of Sherston Parva, Wilts.	Attachment decreed if they appear not by next court day.

1640. ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

Jan. 23.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 61 *b*.	Sir Edmund Plowden - -	His petition read, desiring that on deposit of 100*l*. towards his wife's costs of suit and alimony, and giving bond for performance of the rest of the sentence, he might be enlarged: but the court, considering his many contempts of its orders, ordered him fully to obey the sentence of the court before he be enlarged.
		Anne Ballard, prisoner in the Compter, Wood-street.	[Matthew] Westmorland to be entered.
		Mary Williams - - - -	The cause to go on here.
		Giles Blunt - - - -	To consider his answer.
		[Francis] Nicolls - - -	Sir John Lambe to consider it by next court day.
		Thayer and Thayer - -	Referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck to consider the sufficiency of the promoter.
		Thos. Wiborough - - -	——
		David Rogers - - -	The petition of Elizabeth Daniell was read and referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Aylett; and Rogers and Mr. Geers to attend.
		Samuel Wethered, John Hooke. and Henry Garrett.	Motions on behalf of Ralph Keble, the promoter, referred to the Commissioners at Informations.
	fol. 62.	Edward Parkhurst - - -	Fined 200*l*. [and costs: see vol. ccccxlii., No. 86]. The awards of the several Commissioners are stated separately.
		David Rogers - - - -	Decreed as above.
		John and Thomas Thayer -	The counsel for the office said no sufficient bond was given for proof of the arrest articled against defendants to have been done on William Clark, informer in the cause; and therefore desired a commission for proof thereof. But defendants' counsel alleged there was no such bond entered, or not sufficient, and desired some of the Commissioners might consider it. Referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck, or either of them, to consider whether such bond is entered, if so, to decree a commission; if not, to confirm the former dismissal of the cause.
Jan. 24.	fol. 49.	Willlam Jones, vicar of Tetherington, co. Gloucester.	Appeared, was sworn and admonished.
	fol. 62.	John Moore, rector of Knaptoft, co. Leicester.	Certificate of having passed his purgation confirmed: all exhibits on his behalf to be delivered up to him.
Jan. 27.	fol. 49.	Thomas Taunton, vicar of Chobham, Surrey.	Appeared and was sworn.
Jan. 28.	fol. 49.	Sir John Rouse - - -	The like.
		John Strange - - -	The like.
Jan. 29.		George Buxton, of Bradbourne, co. Derby.	The like.
Jan. 30.	fol. 62 *b*.	Edmund Terrold, of Wortham, Suffolk.	The like.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Jan. 30.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 62 *b.*	William Frogott, of Tissington, co. Derby.	Appeared and was sworn.
		Thomas Good - -	William Good, the promoter, appeared and was sworn. To be examined before next court day
		Richard Hill and Mary Wilkinson	Appeared and were sworn.
		Alexander Greene, a warden of St. James', Clerkenwell.	The like.
		Samuel Chaford, of St. James, Clerkenwell.	The like.
	fol. 63 *b.*	Samuel Wethered, John Hooke, and Henry Garrett.	Arrears of Keble's wages as parish clerk of St. Bartholomew's the Great to begin from May 31, 1638, when the former inhibition was granted out of this court. Whether at the rate formerly paid as church duties, or otherwise, to be considered next court day at informations.
		Christopher Hill and Thomas Loader, of Pimperne; and Robert Hill, of Tarrant Hinton, Dorset.	Ordered that Christopher Hill receive home his wife, or be attached. Thomas Loader and Robert Hill dismissed the court without costs.
	fol. 64.	Robert Hawkins and Joan Bache.	Taxation of costs decreed.
		Crane and Draughton - -	The like. It is done at Commons.
		Edward Parkhurst - -	Parkhurst committed to Wragge, the messenger, till he give bond to abide the sentence.
		David Jones, Thomas Jones, and John Crosse.	Motion by counsel for the defence.
	fol. 64 *b.*	Sir Henry Rosewell - -	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced this day.
		James Oades - -	The like.
		Francis Nicholls in the first and second causes.	The like.
		James Rawson, clerk - -	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced. For next court day.
		John Perrott, yeoman - -	The like.
	fol. 65.	John Tuckerman - -	The like.
		Richard Blundell - -	The like.
		John Vaux and others - -	The like.
		William Hooper - - -	The like.
	fol. 65 *b.*	Henry Miller, clerk - -	The like.
		Richard Higgins - -	The like.
		Michael Pede and Peter Wetherick, public notaries.	The like.
		Samuel Evans, clerk - -	The like.
	fol. 66.	Richard Smith, vintner - -	The like.
		Edward Lacey - -	The like.
		John Griles and others - -	The like.
	fol. 66 *b.*	William Pinson - -	The like.
		Sir Patrick Abercromby -	The like.

1640. Acts of the Court of High Commission.

Jan. 30.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 66 *b.*	Thomas Hackleton and Margery West.	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced out of their answer. For next court day.
	fol. 67.	Edward Barber and Mark Whitelock.	They are ordered to be declared pro confesso if they took not oaths to answer the articles by this day. For next court day.
		Richard Downe, S.T.P. - -	The cause dismissed. All bonds to be cancelled and returned to the parties.
		John Sterling - - -	To proceed to proof.
		Nightingale Kyme - -	The intimation of 40*l.* to issue out for non-appearance.
	fol. 67 *b.*	Edward Davys - -	The cause dismissed.
		Charles Beck and Rebecca Andrewes, of Westminster.	Attachment to go out for non-appearance.
		Roger Aspley or Aspland -	The like.
		Sir John Rouse and Christopher Woodward.	Sir John Rouse licensed to appear by his proctor. Commission decreed for proof of the articles against him returnable the first session of Easter term next.
	fol. 68.	John Sanders - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Edward Shove - - -	The additionals to stand.
		Thomas Jenninges, Thomas Richards, John Rees, Richard David, of Aberhafesp, co. Montgomery.	Attachment to issue out for not transmitting the commission for their answers.
	fol. 68 *b.*	Sir John Dreydon, Edward Gibbs, and Lady Bridget Kingsmill, widow.	Commission was introduced upon the articles. Publication decreed.
		William Hill - - -	To consider of his answers for next court day.
		Thomas Good - - -	The promoter appeared and publication decreed.
		John Shipley and others -	Commission decreed for the defence.
	fol. 69.	Hugh Pitcher - -	Referred to Dr. Duck to set down order in this cause for next court day.
		Thomas Farthing and George Boothesby.	The like.
		[Matthew] Westmoreland - -	The cause to go on.
		William Woodroffe - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Margaret Knott - -	Referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent, Dr. Gwynne, and Dr. Eden, or any two of them, to set down order in this cause, to continue.
	fol. 69 *b.*	James Topp, of Tiverton, Devon -	To be attached if he appear not by the last day of this term.
		Richard Tidd, clerk, and Richard Goodman.	Appointed for next court day. Publication decreed, and the reference to the Commissioners at Informations to continue.
		Thomas Bolton - -	Appeared and was sworn in court.
		William Jackson - - -	Defendant, in discharge of money owing him at Amsterdam, had taken some bibles and brought them over here, viz., 88 in 4to and 50 in 12mo, not knowing the law in that behalf, and they were detained in Stationers' Hall. Ordered that the bibles be redelivered to him on his giving such security as Sir John Lambe, Dr. Duck, and Dr. Eden, or any two of them, approve, that he will carry them over to Amsterdam, and sell none in England.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Jan. 30.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 69 *b.*	Daniel Frere, bookseller -	Appointed for next court day.
	fol. 70.	Samuel Thomas - - -	His appearance by bond was respited till this day. Let it continue.
		Henry Barge, baker - -	To be examined before next court day.
		John Beale, stationer - -	Examined in part.
		Arthur Roberts - -	Referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Gwynne. Appointed for next court day.
	fol. 70 *b.*	Stephen Bull - - - -	Motion of defendant's counsel referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent.
		Richard Hill and Mary Wilkinson, of Wood-street, London.	They have appeared.
		Edward Kydd, clerk - -	Ordered to answer the articles against him by next court day. Reference to Dr. Duck and Dr. Eden, or either of them, to see there is a sufficient promoter in the cause.
	fol. 71.	John Strange, of Sutton Courtney, Berks.	Appeared and was sworn, and is examined; licensed to appear by proctor.
		William Jones, vicar of Tetherington, co. Gloucester.	Is examined.
		Anne Coe, widow - - -	Appointed for next court day.
	fol. 71 *b.*	Stephen Buckley and Henry Occold, stationers, London.	Attachment decreed if they be not examined before Thursday night.
		Edward Broughton - -	To proceed to proof.
		Thomas and William Banbury -	Licensed by proctor if Mr. Advocate except not by to-morrow night.
		Laurence Sadler and Cornelius Bee, stationers.	Attachment decreed if not examined before the last day of this term.
	fol. 72.	Robert Eales, Francis Grove, Richard Harper, stationers, and Edward Allen.	Harper's petition was read, but the cause to go on.
		Peter le Consturier - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Richard Wheeler, clerk, in the second cause.	The commission suppressed, and the question of costs referred to the Commissioners at Informations.
		George Devereux, Esq. - -	Is examined. To consider his answer.
	fol. 72 *b.*	William Richardson, of Hadley, Suffolk.	The cause dismissed, but the office to have their fees.
		Robert Kercher, clerk; Robert and Thomas Kercher, his sons.	Commission decreed for all three at Corfe [Castle], returnable the first session of next term.
		Christopher and Robert Hill, and Thomas Loader.	Appointed for next court day.
		Thomas Taunton, clerk -	The cause dismissed the court, but referred to the Bishop of Winchester, defendant's ordinary.
	fol. 73.	Robert Tomkins - -	The cause to go on.
		John Knolden - -	The cause dismissed
		William Spencer - -	The cause referred to the Bishop of Winchester or his Chancellor.
		Edmund Estcourt, Isaac Geering, and Maurice Weekes.	A commission for their answers decreed.
	fol. 73 *b.*	Giles Blunt - - - -	To hear the decree and for additionals.
		Thayer and Thayer - -	Appointed for next court day.

1640. ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

Jan. 30.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 73 *b.*	Thomas Wiborough, clerk -	He is examined. Additionals admitted, *quoad testes*, and he is licensed to appear by proctor.
		Wethered, Hooke, and Garrett -	Referred to Commissioners at Informations to set down order. 'Tis done at commons.
	fol. 74.	David Rogers - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Francis Buckland - - -	To consider his answers.
		Edward Palfreyman - -	Dr. Merick to answer Dr. Ryves' motion.
		Everard Goodman, of Blason, co. Leicester, and John and Valentine Goodman, his sons.	Publication decreed.
		Mary Williams - - -	Publication decreed, and the defence to be admitted by the last session of this term, and to be proved by the first session of Easter term.
	fol. 74 *b.*	Robert King - - -	His answer to be considered by next court day.
		Jane Brooke, Thomas Doe, and Judith Ovell, against Edward Brooke, in a cause of alimony promoted by his wife Jane.	Both causes referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Heath.
		Alexander Greene, Samuel Clifford, and Philip Pitman, of St. James' Parish, Clerkenwell.	Greene and Clifford appeared.
		Thomas Grove, of Penn, co. Bucks.	Referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent and Dr. Gwynne to set down order.
	fol. 75.	Henry Morgan, clerk -	Lady Beauchamp to be repeated. Referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent and Dr. Gwynne to consider about the bond.
		John Vynor - - -	A motion by Dr. Swett.
		William Sherman and Elizabeth Rawling, of West Walton, Norfolk.	An attachment decreed if they come not before the last session of term.
	fol. 75 *b.*	Paul Clapham, vicar of Farnham, Surrey.	An attachment decreed if he pay not by the last day of this term.
		[Theophilus] Earl of Lincoln -	The cause to go on to a hearing, and the costs ordered to be paid.
		Edmund Terrold, of Wortham, co. Suffolk.	He appeared and was sworn.
		Theophilus Earl of Lincoln -	Another entry as above. Nothing paid.
		Thomas Gardiner and Joan King, *alias* Shawe.	The promoter to answer.
		John Adamson and Thomas Cooke.	Nothing done.
	fol. 76.	Richard Hawkins and Richard Weaver.	Publication decreed.
		George Parker, clerk - -	Nothing done.
		William Shuttleworth - -	The like.
	fol. 76 *b.*	Thomas Bromley - -	The cause to be dismissed if promoter do not extract his commission for proof of his articles before the last court day of this term.
		Tristram Hinchliffe, clerk -	Appointed for next court day.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Jan. 30.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 77.	Robert Sontley - - -	If he appear not before the last court day and pay costs, an intimation of 20*l.* with an attachment decreed.
		John Tayler in the first cause -	A motion by Dr. Ryves. 'Tis ordered.
		Roger Corham - - -	To pay all fees to the officers and messengers and be discharged.
		Thomas Coster, vicar of Sibertoft, co. Northampton.	Publication decreed.
	fol. 77 *b.*	Anne Ballard, prisoner in the Compter, Wood-street.	To be discharged from prison.
		Arthur Clark - - -	To lie in prison till he obey.
		Robert Macham - -	The cause dismissed.
		George Seton, clerk - -	The cause to go on.
		William Eveleigh, George Fisher, John Raymond, and Alexander Partridge, of St. Ethelbert's Parish, London.	The cause to be followed ex-officio.
		[John] Everard, S.T.P. - -	To take any two divines to consider the sentence and submission. Dr. Everard to wait on my Lords of Ely and Rochester, at Ely House, the Friday after Ash Wednesday.
		Dr. Sutton - - -	Sir John Lambe and Sir Nathaniel Brent to view the articles, and report.
		West and Bostock - -	Two witnesses sworn. After mitigation the office to be settled.
	fol. 78 *b.*	Hackleton and West - -	The like.
	fol. 79 *b.*	Sir Henry Rosewell - -	Fined 100*l.* and costs, which are to be taxed next court day. The Bishop of Exeter, his diocesan, to decide how often he is to go to his parish church of Thorncombe, to reconsecrate his private chapel and approve his chaplain.
	fol. 78.	Do. - - -	The opinions of the Commissioners are here set down separately.
Feb. 3.	fol. 78 *b.*	John and Thomas Thayer -	The cause dismissed.
Feb. 4.		Richard Burton, of St. Sepulchre's, London, stationer and bookseller.	Appeared and was sworn.
	fol. 79.	Roger Aspley, *alias* Aspland -	The like.
Feb. 5.	fol. 78 *b.*	Henry Yorke, of Evenley, co. Northampton.	Appeared, was sworn, and admonished.
	fol. 79.	Elizabeth Barcroft, Thomas Bulkley, and John Barcroft.	Christopher Metcalfe, promoter, appeared and was sworn.
Feb. 6.		Do. - - -	James Edwards, a promoter, appeared and was sworn.
		Richard Wootton, rector of Warmington, co. Warwick.	Appeared and was sworn.
		John Raymond, Alexander Partridge, William Eveleigh, and George Fisher.	The like.
		George Curtis, of Maidstone, Kent.	Two witnesses produced and sworn for the prosecution. Nothing paid.
		Charles Beck, of St. Margaret's, Westminster.	Appeared and was sworn.
	fol. 79 *b.*	John Winton - - -	The like.

1640. ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

Feb. 6.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 80.	Anthony Whaley - -	Mr. Austen's petition and the affidavit referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent and Dr. Gwynne. The 10*l.* to be paid to Mr. Austen immediately, and an attachment decreed.
		Robert Hawkins and Joan Bach -	Taxation of costs. Appointed for next court day.
		Sir Henry Rosewell - -	The like.
		Thomas Hackleton and Margery West.	The like.
	fol. 80 *b.*	James Rawson, clerk - -	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced.
		James Oades - - -	The like.
		[Francis] Nicolls in the first and second causes.	Postponed till Easter term.
		John Tuckerman - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		John Perrott - - -	The like.
		Robert Tomkins - -	The like.
		David Jones and others -	The like.
		Richard Blundell - -	The like.
	fol. 81.	John Vaux and others - -	The like.
		William Hooper - - -	The like.
		Henry Miller, clerk - -	The like.
		Richard Higgons - -	The like.
		Michael Peede and Peter Wetherick.	The like.
		Samuel Evans, clerk - -	The like.
		Richard Smith, vintner - -	The like.
		Edward Lacy - -	The like.
		John Grills and others - -	The like.
		William Pinson - -	The like.
	fol. 81 *b.*	Sir Patrick Abercromby - -	The like.
		Edward Barber and Mark Whitlock.	The like.
		John Sanders - - -	Defendant's counsel to certify before next court day if the defendant will surcease his suit on promoter's bond, or no.
		Edward Shove, clerk - -	A commission decreed and no more additionals.
	fol. 82.	William Hill - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Hugh Pitcher - - -	The like.
		Thomas Farthing and Booseby -	The like.
	fol. 82 *b.*	Richard Tidd and Richard Goodman.	Nothing done.
		John Jerome - - -	The bill dismissed, and the act for Jerome's costs revoked, the promoter being left to begin cause against Jerome if he think good.
		Daniel Frere, bookseller - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Henry Barge - - -	Appointed for next court day if he be examined. Attachment decreed.
	fol. 83.	John Beale, stationer - -	He is examined.
		Richard Hill and Mary Wilkinson	They are examined; to consider their answers.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.

Feb. 6.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 83.	Edward Kydd, clerk - -	He is examined, and it was referred to Drs. Duck and Eden to consider of the promoter. The cause to stay here in statu quo, till it appears how the contract goes at York. After that the witnesses to be examined and returned the first day of Easter term, and the commission to stand till we hear from York.
		Wethered, Garrett, and Hooke -	To be ordered for next court day at Informations.
	fol. 83 *b.*	William Jones, clerk -	To proceed to proof.
		Anna Coe, widow - -	The bond to be certified if she appear not by next court day.
		Stephen Buckley and Henry Occold, of London, stationers.	They are examined. The cause to go on and the parties to give in fuller answers.
		Laurence Sadler and Cornelius Bee, stationers.	Appointed for next court day.
	fol. 84.	Robert Eales, Francis Grove, Richard Harper, stationers, and Edward Allen.	They are examined.
		Peter le Consturier - -	The cause is to be informed in and finally sentenced out of his answers.
		[Richard] Wheeler - -	The costs are taxed.
		George Devereux - - -	Appointed for next court day.
	fol. 84 *b.*	Nicholas Downey, clerk -	A commission to answer promoter's exhibit.
		Robert Moorecroft and others -	The cause to stand over till the first session of Easter term, and nothing to be done meantime.
		William Attmore, goldsmith -	The court will relieve his wife no further.
		Thomas Bulkley, Elizabeth and John Barcroft.	Depositions published. The cause assigned to report, and to be heard the second court day of Easter term.
	fol. 85.	Isaac Geering and Maurice Weeks	An attachment decreed if they appear not by next court day.
		Thomas Bulkley, Elizabeth Barcroft and John Barcroft.	Another entry as above.
		William Shuttleworth - -	The cause to be dismissed if no proofs be ready by the first session of Easter term.
	fol. 85 *b.*	Giles Blunt - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		David Rogers - - -	Elizabeth Daniel's petition referred to Mr. Recorder Gardner to report.
		Francis Buckland - -	A commission decreed; and Buckland licensed to appear by proctor.
		Palfryman and Morrison -	Motion for the defence referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent and Dr. Gwynne to report next court day.
	fol. 86.	Robert King - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Jane Brooke and others, promoted by Edward Brooke, her husband, and Edward Brooke, promoted by the said Jane.	Referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Heath to set down order in both causes by next court day.

1640. ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

Feb. 6	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 86.	Alexander Green, Samuel Clifford, and Philip Pitman.	To be examined before next court day.
		Thomas Grove - - -	Referred to Brent and Gwynne to set down order by next court day.
	fol. 86 *b*.	Henry Morgan, clerk - -	The like.
		Edmund Terrold, of Wortham, Suffolk.	The like. The ordinary bond to serve and a commission decreed.
		Dr. Sutton - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Charles Beck and Rebecca, his wife.	Charles Beck appeared and was sworn.
		Thomas Bolton, grocer, of St. Christopher's Parish, near the Royal Exchange.	The cause to be dismissed if promoter prove not his articles by the first session of Easter term.
	fol. 87.	Christopher Withens, of Eltham, Kent.	Nothing done.
		John Vinor, of St. Bartholomew's Without, Aldgate.	Appeared and was sworn. Appointed for examination next court day.
		Hugh Justice, of St. Martin's-in-the-fields, Middlesex.	Attachment decreed if he appear not next court day.
		Edward Anderton, Richard Burton, William and Thomas Lambert, stationers.	Burton appeared and was sworn. The rest to be attached if they appear not next court day.
		Thomas Boulton - -	The cause to be dismissed if sufficient bond to prosecute be not given before the first court day of Easter term.
	fol. 87 *b*.	Richard Byford - - -	Dr. Swett to answer the motion and petition by next court day.
		Dionysius Wood, corn-porter, of London.	Sworn in Court and monished to be examined before next court day.
		Matthew Paine, of Flixton, Suffolk	To be attached if he appear not next court day.
		John Fort [Topp?], of Tiverton, Devon.	The counsel for the defence to make his motion on mitigation day, when the further bond is to be brought in.
	fol. 88.	George Harris, gent., prisoner in the Fleet	If he answer not the articles against him by next court day, to be committed close prisoner and his bond certified.
		Thomas Lamb and Francis Lee, of Colchester, Essex.	They refused their oaths. Lamb was committed to the Fleet, and Lee to the White Lion, to consider till the first court day of Easter term, their keepers to "restrain them from company, keeping of conventicles, and "private exercises of religion."
		Roger Aspland, of St. Giles' Parish, Cripplegate.	Appointed for next court day.
		William Waterman, clerk -	The cause to go to report as it stands.
	fol. 88 *b*.	Richard Wootton, clerk - -	Appeared and was sworn. To be examined next court day.
		Henry Yorke, of Brackley, co. Northampton.	The cause dismissed, paying costs.
		John and Averic Pepper - -	An attachment decreed if they appear not before next court day and answer the accusation.
		Daniel Berry, clerk - -	Publication decreed, and a commission this vacation.
		Crane and Draughton - -	The costs to be paid and the order satisfied.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Feb. 6.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 89.	William Crowder and others, of St. Martin's Outwich Parish.	Referred to any of the Commissioners to peruse and admit the new articles.
		John Raymond, Alexander Partridge, George Fisher, and William Eveleigh.	Appointed for next court day.
		Richard Hawkins and Richard Weaver.	A defence next term, and a commission this vacation.
		Robert Ingram and William Covell.	Commission decreed.
	fol. 89 *b.*	Francis French, *alias* Wolmer, *alias* Brough.	Sworn in court.
		[William] Hills - - -	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations the next court day to consider the promoter's sufficiency.
		William Banbury, *alias* Powis, and Margaret his wife.	An attachment decreed and an intimation of 40*l.* if they appear not the first session of Easter term next.
		Sir John Dreydon, Edward Gibbes, and Lady Kingsmill.	A defence decreed by the first session of next term.
	fol. 90.	George Buxton and William Froggatt.	Licensed to appear by proctor.
		Robert Butterfield, M.A. -	Nothing done.
		Robert Harris and Ursula his wife.	The petition read and referred.
		Thomas Coster, clerk - -	To be examined by the Commissioners in partibus.
	fol. 90 *b.*	Robert Harris and Ursula his wife.	They desire their petition to be read.
		Tristram Hinchliff, clerk -	The cause is informed in and finally sentenced.
		Robert Sontly - - -	The intimation last published to be certified.
		Obadiah Blissett - -	The cause to proceed to sentence, if the counsel for the defence show not cause to the contrary this next day.
	fol. 91.	Thomas Thorneley and Francis Hubbard, of Wainsfleet, co. Lincoln.	Referred to Sir John Lambe to dismiss or retain the cause as he shall think fit.
		Mark Corbold and Susan Copping.	If they appear not before next court day, the intimation last published to be certified.
		John Ashton - - -	The last order to stand.
		Thomas and John Thayer, of Brockworth, co. Gloucester.	The cause dismissed if they [the promoters] do not give sufficient bond to prove the arrest in the church or chancel.
		John Vynor, clerk - -	To pay half the money and a good bond for the rest. To have liberty.
	fol. 91 *b.*	Theophilus Earl of Lincoln -	Assigned to report.
		[Richard] Pavy - - -	An attachment decreed against Pavy and the woman.
		[John] Everard, S.T.P. - -	Mr. Advocate and the registrar and actuary of the court to attend the Bishops of Ely and Rochester at Ely House, about the sentence and submission, on the Friday after Ash Wednesday.
		[Charles] Beck - - -	Letters to go out against Mr. Bailie.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Feb. 6.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 91 *b.*	David apEvan - - -	An attachment against the promoter and the defendants.
		[Edward] Parrell, of Cambridge	The last order to stand.
		Robert Kercher, clerk - -	The sons to attend the same commission as their father, a monition to them not to cut down trees decreed with the commission.
		[Francis] Abbott - -	Referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent and Dr. Aylett to consider the counsel's motion.
		[James] Oades and [John] Tuckerman.	To be heard by next court day without fail.
		[Alexander Green, guardian, and Samuel Chaford, of the parish of St. James's, Clerkenwell.]	The Clerkenwell business may stand over till next court day.
	fol. 92.	James Rawson, vicar of Milton Abbas, Dorset.	The charges against him, consisting of habitual drunkenness and other disorders, are here given in full. Ordered to be deprived of his vicarage.
	fol. 96.	Do. - - - -	The sentences of the Commissioners are here given separately.
		[Peter] le Consturier - -	The sentence of the Commissioners separately. Fined 100*l.*, books burnt, and costs of suit, and committed to the Fleet.
Feb. 7		Matthew Paine, of Flixton, Suffolk.	Appeared and was sworn.
Feb. 8.		Andrew Bayly, vicar of Idshall, *alias* Shiffnal, Salop.	Appeared, was sworn, and admonished.
		John Shaunks, actor, of the "Fortune" playhouse.	Appeared and was sworn.
Feb. 10.		Thomas Thornely, of Wainfleet, co. Lincoln.	The like.
	fol. 96 *b.*	Edward Kydd, S.T.B., rector of Hawton, Notts.	Commission decreed for proof of the articles returnable the first session of Easter term next. Mrs. Elizabeth Hardy to be made a party to the cause.
		Francis Abbott - - -	Entry as above.
Feb. 11.		Thomas Terrey, of Winchester -	Appeared and was sworn.
		Anne Coe, widow - -	The like.
Feb. 12.	fol. 97.	John Wright, William Crowder, and Henry Hunt, of St. Martin's Outwich Parish, London.	The like.
Feb. 13.		William West and Sarah Bostock	Witness produced and sworn.
		Do. - - -	Two witnesses produced and sworn.
		Richard Pavy and Mary Joselin	Appeared and were sworn.
	fol. 98.	Francis Grove, of the Borough, Southwark.	Costs taxed at 100 marks, to be paid to promoter at or before Easter under pain of attachment.
	fol. 99.	Samuel Wethered, John Hooke, and Henry Garrett.	To stand over to the first session of Easter term.
		The inhabitants of Rodden -	The petition referred to the Bishop of Wells.
		Anthony Whaley, suit promoted by Thomas Austen, clerk.	The cause is ended and dismissed.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Feb. 13.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 99.	Robert Hawkins and Joan Bach -	Taxation of costs appointed for next court day.
	fol. 99 *b.*	Sir Henry Rosewell - - -	Costs taxed at 20 marks, to be paid the first session of Easter term.
		Thomas Hackleton and Margery West.	Taxation of costs appointed for next court day.
		James Rawson, clerk - -	The whole quarter's due to be paid Mr. Rawson.
		James Oades - - -	The cause is sentenced.
		John Tuckerman - -	Dismissed with his costs.
		John Perrott - - - -	See the sentence.
		Robert Tomkins - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		The inhabitants of Rodden -	Their petition to be allowed. To pay Wm. Godsall his charges in the restoration of their chapel hitherto, and to complete it themselves. Referred to the Bishop of Wells.
	fol. 100.	Richard Blundell - -	The cause is to be informed in and finally sentenced.
		John Vaux and others - -	[Appointed for] the first session of Easter term and the brief to be within a week.
		William Hooper - - - -	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced.
		Henry Miller, clerk - -	The like.
		Richard Higgons - -	The like.
		Michael Peed and Peter Wetherick	The like.
		Samuel Evans - - -	The cause is dismissed; all bonds to be cancelled and redelivered to the parties they concern.
		Richard Smith, vintner - -	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced.
		Tristram Hinchliff - -	The like.
		Edward Lacy - - -	The like.
	fol. 100 *b.*	John Grills - - -	The like.
		David Edward and others - -	The like.
		Sir Patrick Abercromby - -	The like.
		Edward Shove, clerk - -	The cause to begin again.
		William Hills - - - - -	Appointed for next court day.
	fol. 101.	Hugh Pitcher - - -	The like.
		Thomas Farthing and George Boothesby.	Referred to Lambe and Duck to set down order. Vide Dr. Ward's cause.
		Richard Tydd, clerk, and Richard Goodman.	The consistory clerks to be examined on oath.
		Daniel Frere - - -	To proceed to proof.
		Henry Barge - - - -	Attachment decreed.
	fol. 101 *b.*	Richard Pavy, of Braughing, innkeeper, and Mary Joselin, of Standon, Herts.	They appeared. To be examined.
		William Ford and William Russell, of Candlewick-street, London.	Referred to Dr. Featley.

1640. ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

Feb. 13.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 101 *b.*	William Shambrook, gunmaker, of Tower-street, London, and Thomas Teballs, of Bermondsey, Surrey.	Referred to Dr. Featley: bond to [be] first given.
		William Pickering, of Stanton Lacy, Salop, and Ursula his wife.	Dismissed.
	fol. 102.	John Beale, Stephen Buckley, and Henry Occold, stationers.	The tales of the books to be taken, and those that be licensed, to be redelivered. Beale and Buckley to answer more fully the articles against them within a week.
		Richard Hall and Mary Wilkinson.	To proceed to proof.
		Anne Coe, widow - - -	She is examined. To consider her answers.
		Robert Eales and Richard Harper	Eales' bond certified, and an attachment decreed against Harper and Peter Bruntier for printing and publishing prohibited charts and papers.
	fol. 102 *b.*	Edmund Estcourt, Isaac Geering, and Martin Weeks.	Attachment against Geering. Commission decreed.
		Palfryman and Morrison - -	The cause dismissed.
		Edmund Terrold - - -	Ordered to perfect his answers by Monday night next. A commission decreed on the part of the promoter returnable the first session of Easter term.
		Nicholas Downey, clerk - -	To answer the exhibits by next court day.
	fol. 103.	Dr. Sutton - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Charles Beck and Rebecca Andrews.	They were monished to be examined before this day.
		Christopher Withens - -	The attachment to go out against him.
		John Vinton - - -	He is not examined. Attachment if he appear not next court day.
	fol. 103 *b.*	Hugh Justice - - -	Attachment decreed for non-appearance.
		Edward Anderton, Richard Burton, William and Thomas Lambert, stationers.	Anderton was sworn in court. The rest to be attached.
		Dionysius Wood - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Matthew Paine - - -	Appeared and was sworn.
	fol. 104.	Roger Aspland, cook - -	To stand over to next court day.
		Richard Wotton, clerk - -	Commission decreed, returnable the second session of Easter term.
		Averie and John Pepper - -	An attachment decreed.
		John Raymond, Alexander Partridge, George Fisher, and William Eveleigh.	To be examined before next court day.
	fol. 104 b.	Frances Wolmer, widow - -	To go to report.
		Robert Harris and Ursula his wife	It was referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck to consider their petition.
		Obadiah Blissett, shoemaker -	The cause to go to hearing as it stands. A defence for Blissett after the first session of Easter term.
		Thomas Thorneley and Francis Hubbard.	Appointed for next court day.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Feb. 13.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 105.	Francis Abbott, clerk - -	Referred to Dr. Eden to end it in the country.
		Robert Sontly, Esq. - -	Attachment decreed with an intimation of 100*l.* returnable the second session of Easter term, and a warrant to the minister, who is a justice of peace, to assist the church-warden to take the seats down.
		Dr. Seaton - - -	Additional articles *quoad testes.*
		Richard Fowler - - -	A commission decreed.
		Josiah Manyon, of Plymouth -	An attachment decreed if he appear not by the first session of next term.
	fol. 105 *b.*	Crane and Draughton - -	To pay the moiety of the expenses in this place by mitigation day ; the costs to be paid equally by the defendants.
		Edward Parkhurst - -	A motion by counsel for the office.
		Edward Goodman and sons -	The cause concluded. To be informed in and finally sentenced the first session of Easter term.
		Robert Haslewood, clerk - -	A commission decreed.
	fol. 106.	Daniel Berry, clerk - -	A defence for 14 days to prove this vacation.
		Andrew Bayly, vicar of Shiffnal, Salop.	Licensed to appear by proctor. A better promoter to be found.
		John Saunders - - -	To report here as it stands.
	fol. 106 *b.*	Thomas Whatman, late of Maiden Bradley, Wilts.	An attachment decreed for non-appearance.
		Francis Grove, in the second cause.	Expenses taxed.
	fol. 106 *b.*	John Shaunks, an actor at the "Fortune" playhouse.	Referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent to ascertain his income from the playhouse and otherwise, and out of his means to allot alimony to his wife.
		William Harward, of London -	Is sworn in court.
	fol. 107.	John Ward, clerk - -	The exhibits to be redelivered to the prosecutor for registration.
		George Buxton, William Froggatt, and Thomas Goodwyn.	Referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent and Dr. Gwynne to consider the 6th article against defendants and their answer thereto.
		William Jackson - - -	The King's printer desires his petition to be read ; it was not brought.
		Richard Byford - - -	Bridger to have the 4*l.* and no more.
	fol. 107 *b.*	George Harris - - -	He is examined in part. Not to go out of prison till he be examined.
		John Strange, George Hagar, and Elizabeth his wife.	A commission decreed.
		Edward Kidd, clerk - -	Another promoter and the cause to go on against the mother.
		John Ashton - - -	To do penance in his parish church.
		Thomas Grocer - - -	Appointed for next court day.
	fol. 108.	Thomas and John Thayer -	The like.
		Weaver and Hawkins - -	Referred to Drs. Duck and Eden, or either of them, to admit the defence. That done, a commission is decreed for proof thereof returnable the second session of Easter term.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Feb. 13.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 108.	Joseph Wingfield - - -	For next court day for the return.
		Thomas Terry, of Winchester, suit promoted by his wife.	He is examined. Referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck, or either of them, for alimony and costs.
	fol. 108 *b.*	Thomas Matthewes and Katherine his wife. - - - -	Dr. Gwynne and the Bishop of Llandaff to end this cause if they can.
		Mary Williams - - -	To give in her defence, if she use any, and make all her proofs by the first session of next term.
		John Shipley and others - -	A defence was introduced.
		Thomas Wood and Henry Ellis -	Commission renewed.
	fol. 109.	Edmund Prideaux and Charles Vaughan.	Additional exhibits admitted to be answered by the defendants' proctor.
		Thomas Robinson - -	The intimation of 100*l.* to be certified.
		Oliver Andrewes - - -	Robert Smith's petition referred to Sir John Lambe, Dr. Duck, and Dr. Eden.
		John Carkeeke of St. Veryan, Cornwall.	The cause dismissed.
		Whaplet and Cowleing - -	Dr. Ryves is to give in his report this day.
	fol. 109 *b.*	Wells, Plummer, and Goldsmith, promoted by John Lovely, clerk.	Lovely's bond to stand. Mr. Knight's bond to stand.
		Anne Ballard - - - -	She desires her petition to be read.
		Samuel Evatt - - - - -	Recommendation to the Lord Mayor to afford Barbara Evatt such relief in the cause now depending before him as he shall think meet.
		[Theophilus] Earl of Lincoln -	To be informed in and finally sentenced the first court day of Easter term.
		Samuel Ward, S.T.P.	Referred to Sir John Lambe to disburthen Dr. Ward of dilapidation as far as by law he may; the order to be brought hither on mitigation day or Saturday week.
	fol. 110.	[Andrew] Baylie - - -	His petition read. To consider the cause by next court day.
		[William] Waterman - -	Publication decreed, and assigned to report.
		John Brown - - - - -	Nothing done.
		Thomas Terry, promoted by Anne his wife.	Referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck to condemn him in costs and alimony if they think fit.
		James Oades - - - -	The several awards of the commissioners are here given separately.
	fol. 110 *b.*	[John] Perrott - - -	The like.
		Robert Sontly - - - -	The intimation of 30*l.* to be transmitted into the Exchequer; a new attachment with an intimation of 100*l.* decreed to bring Sontly into court the first session of Easter term; and the church-wardens of Marchwiel, assisted by the rector, a justice of peace, to remove the seat he put up in the church.
		James Rawson, vicar of Milton Abbas, Dorset.	Sentence of deprivation of his vicarage publicly read. The stipend for this quarter ordered to be paid him.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Feb. 13.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 111.	John Tuckerman, of Cornworthy, Devon.	The cause dismissed, and the promoter, John Perrott, condemned in costs of suit, which are to be taxed next court day.
	fol. 112.	John Perrott, of the same -	Ordered to purge himself in court the first session of Easter term.
Feb. 14.	fol. 97.	Thomas Whatman, late of Maiden Bradley, Wilts.	Appeared and was sworn.
Feb. 19.		Anthony Stapeley - - -	The like.
Feb. 20.	fol. 97 *b.*	Thomas Terry, of Winchester -	Ordered to pay alimony of 20 marks per annum to his wife to be paid quarterly; admonished to receive her if ever she come home; to pay her the costs taxed at four marks; and licensed to depart and appear by proctor.
Feb. 22.	fol. 119.	Robert Barker and Martin Lucas, the King's printers.	The certifying of their fine of 300*l.*, 13th October 1633, was respited till this day.
		Lady Eleanor Douglas, *alias* Davyes.	Her fine of 3,000*l.*, 24th October 1633, was respited till this day.
		William Hill, schoolmaster -	His fine of 2,000*l.*, 18th June 1635, was respited till this day.
	fol. 119 *b.*	William Jones, late printer -	The like.
		Sir James Price - - -	His fine of 100*l.*, 31st May 1636, was respited till this day.
		John Wentworth - - -	His fine of 1,000*l.*, 16th November 1637 was respited till this day.
		Nathaniel Wickins - -	The certifying of his fine of 1,000*l.*, 18th February 1637–8, was respited till this day.
	fol. 120.	Nicholas Slather and Blanch Cowper.	His fine of 1,000*l.* and hers of 100*l.*, 25th October 1638, were respited till this day.
		[Edward] Kirton - - -	A mark a week allowed the woman and the parties to be called to answer the first session of next term.
		Thomas Foxley - - -	The certifying of his bond of 100*l.*, 16th May 1639, was respited till this day.
		Samuel Wethered, John Hooke, and Henry Garrett.	Their fines of 20*l.* apiece, 27th June 1639, respited till this day, are to be certified into the Exchequer.
		John Everard, S.T.P. - -	He was fined in 1,000*l.*, 11th July 1639, for venting and publishing heretical doctrines. To stand over till the Bishop's report about his submission.
	fol. 120 *b.*	Roger Corham - - -	His fine of 500*l.*, 12th July 1639, for speaking disgraceful words of the Bishop of Winchester, mitigated to 40*l.*, which is to be certified into the Exchequer.
		Thomas Whaplett - -	He was fined 200*l.*, 12th July 1639, for encroaching on and profaning the churchwall of St. Vedast Foster, London, by erecting a tenement there and so hiding the light of the church. On his petition informing that he had taken the house down, the fine was mitigated to 100*l.*, which is to be certified into the Exchequer.

1640. Acts of the Court of High Commission.

Feb. 22.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 120 *b.*	Robert Sontley - - -	He was fined in 200*l.* for affronting his diocesan, touching a seat in Marchwiel church, and for keeping company with a woman after commutation. The 200*l.* returned.
		John Fort, of Tiverton, Devon, clothier.	He was fined 500*l.*, 10th October 1639, for anabaptism. The fine returned.
	fol. 121.	Francis Grove - - -	He was fined 100*l.*, 17th October 1639, for affronting ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and bringing a constable to serve a warrant in St. Saviour's Church. 40*l.* to be certified.
		George Ward, surgeon -	His bond of 100*l.*, 17th October 1639, ordered to be certified for not appearing by this day. Certified.
		Griffin Marshall - - -	His bond of 100*l.*, 24th October 1639, ordered to be certified for not appearing by this day. Certified.
		John Ashton, prisoner in the Fleet.	He was fined 200*l.*, 31st October 1639, for making a preachment on Toby's dog; nothing mitigated till costs be paid, and good bond to appear the first session of Easter term.
	fol. 121 *b.*	John Strange - - -	Was fined 50*l.*, 31st October 1639, for not appearing by intimation. Respited till next court day.
		Immanuel Bradley - - -	He was fined 40*l.*, 7th November 1639, for drinking health near the communion table; 20*l.* to be certified.
		Robert Hawkins - - -	He was fined 400*l.*, 21st November 1639, for adultery with Joan Bache, 100*l.* fine certified, and he is to do his penance.
		William Crane, clerk, and George Draughton.	Crane was fined 50*l.* and Draughton 30*l.* for disturbances in the church of Irthlingborough, co. Northampton, and Draughton is to appear and perform his submission. They both performed their submissions, their fines were mitigated to 10*l.* and 20*l.* respectively and certified; and if Draughton pay not his share of the costs within three days he is to be committed.
	fol. 122.	Edward Parkhurst - - -	He was fined 200*l.*, 23rd January 1639–40, for unduly procuring a license, and the promoter desires his petition to be read. Dr. Merick desired to look after the forfeited bonds, 100*l.* fine.
		Nightingale Kyme - -	He was fined 20*l.*, 23rd January 1639–40, by intimation for non-appearance; the intimation certified.
		Sir Henry Rosewell - - -	He was fined 100*l.*, 30th January 1639–40, for absenting himself for many years from his parish church; 50*l.* certified.
	fol. 122 *b.*	Thomas Hackleton and Margery West.	Hackleton was fined 500*l.*, 30th January 1639–40, for his notorious and confessed adultery. The whole fine certified.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Feb. 22.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 122 *b*.	Robert Sontly	Was fined 30*l*. 6th February 1639–40, by intimation. Returned.
		Peter le Consturier	He was fined 100*l*., 6th February 1639–40, for importing and venting Popish books, 10*l*. being immediately paid, he is to be set at liberty.
		James Oades	He was fined 100*l*. 13th February 1639–40, for profane rhymes on the Lord's prayer. The penance to stand and 40*l*. fine to be certified.
	fol. 123.	Thomas Robinson	He was fined 100*l*., 13th February 1639–40, by intimation for non appearance. Returned into the Exchequer.
		Robert Eales	His bond of 100*l*. returned for non-appearance.
		Mark Corbold and Susan Copping	They were fined 100*l*. by intimation for non-appearance, February 6, 1639–40; the intimation returned.
		[Edmund] Terold	The promoter already bound to stand, and commission to go on.
		William Crowder, Henry Hunt, and others.	An attachment decreed if they be not examined before next court day.
		Henry Fletcher, of Kendal, Westmoreland.	The cause dismissed.
	fol. 123 *b*.	Petition of Adrian Dent, one of his Majesty's waiters in the port of London.	Desires an allowance for his expenses in seizing and conveying to the registry of this court two cases of Popish books from Rome, intended to be landed as other goods. Referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Eden.
		James Rawson	Their bonds to be redelivered to the prosecutors, the cause having been duly prosecuted.
		Dr. [John] Ward	Sir John Lambe and Dr. Eden to report on his petition this day. No relief except by Ramsey's bond.
		Milo Burkett	Nothing done.
		John Powell	A motion by Dr. Merick.
		[Henry] Fletcher	See above.
		[John] Perrott	Nothing done, but to purge here.
		[Adrian] Dent	See above.
		Christopher Withens	Dr. Merick assumed for the charges to Wragg and paid them, and thereupon Withens was discharged.
		Thomas Whatman	Condemned, and to grant his wife a commission; articles and additionals to be proved this vacation; the cause referred to Dr. Duck.
		John Beale and others	The order to stand.
		John Carkeeke, of the diocese of Exeter.	Referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck to examine whether the cause ought to be resumed or no.
	fol. 124.	Anthony Smith	To be sent for by letters missive to answer for his abuse of the Archbishop of Canterbury.
		James Kirton, late of Almsford, Somerset.	His trustees ordered to pay his wife 13*s*. alimony weekly till the first session of Easter term, when they are to show cause why it should not be continued.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Feb 22.	Vol. cccxxxiv. fol. 124.	Wragg, Vesey, Thresher, and Mall, messengers of the court.	Allowanced for their expenses since last mitigation day 20 marks, 16*l.*, 18*l.*, and 17*l.* respectively; to be paid by Benjamin Holford, his Majesty's receiver of ecclesiastical fines and forfeitures.
Feb. 24.	fol. 124 *b.*	Thomas Thornley and Frances Hubbard, of Wainfleet, co. Lincoln.	The cause dismissed.
Feb. 25.		Thomas Whatman, promoted by Margaret his wife.	Ordered to allow his wife 40*s.* a week alimony in monthly payments for maintenance of herself and five children in his house at Maiden Bradley, and to pay 4*l.* costs by the first session of next term.
Mar. 2.	fol. 97.	William Lambert, of St. Benet's Parish, Paul's Wharf, London, stationer.	Appeared and was sworn.
Mar. 7.	fol. 126.	Thomas Austen, rector of Grafton Regis, co. Northampton.	The inhibition against him renewed.
Mar. 9.	fol. 118 *b.*	William Alliston, of Sturmore, Suffolk, Joseph Alliston, and John Ellborough, clerk, promoted by Anne wife of Edward Alliston.	Defendants induced Edward Alliston, before going abroad, to make over his estate to them, reserving nothing for his wife, and only 100*l.* for his two children on their reaching the age of 21. Ordered that 50*l.* be entrusted to some friend or friends of Anne Alliston for maintenance of one child out of the use thereof, the 50*l.* to be repaid to the use of the child when it becomes 21 years old, defendants to retain the other 50*l.* for the maintenance of the other child to be paid back in like manner.
Mar. 17.	fol. 125.	Edward Parrell, of Burgh, co. Cambridge, barber.	Appeared, was sworn and admonished.
	fol. 125 *b.*	George Steward, of Pattishall, co. Northampton, and his wife.	An attachment decreed. Nothing paid.
		Christopher Hall, Margery Pinkeney, and Elizabeth Trenholme, of co. York.	An attachment decreed for non-appearance.
Mar. 18.	fol. 125.	Matthew Griffith, rector of St. Mary Magdalen, London.	Referred to the Bishop of Rochester, the Deans of Durham and St. Paul's, Drs. Montfort, Turner, and Duck, or any three of them, Dr. Duck being one, to peruse the articles against Griffiths, and report thereon; no process to issue against him in the meantime.
Apr. 11.	fol. 126.	Edward Gerrat, *alias* Gerrard, and Elizabeth wife of John Jerratt, *alias* Gerrard, of St. Mary Magdalen's Parish, Bermondsey, Southwark.	Ordered that the cause be retained in this court and proceeded in the ordinary way, a sufficient promoter to be bound to prosecute if the present one is insufficient.
Apr. 21.	fol. 117.	Do. - - - - -	They appeared, were sworn and admonished.
Apr. 22.	fol. 126.	George Long, of Beckington, Somerset.	The like.
	fol. 126 *b.*	John Vicars, of Christ Church, schoolmaster.	The like.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Apr. 22.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 126 *b.*	Goldsmith, Wells, and Plummer -	Production and swearing of witnesses by the promoter, John Lovely, clerk.
Apr. 23.		Abraham Attfen, of Norwich, stationer.	Appeared and was sworn.
		Nicholas Johnson, of Cambridge, bookseller.	The like.
		James Andrewes, and Elizabeth his wife.	The like.
	fol. 128. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.*	Robert Hawkins and Joan Bache -	Taxation of costs. Appointed for next court day.
	fol. 3.	Thomas Hackleton and Margery West.	The like.
		James Oades - - - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 128 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 3.	John Perrott, of the diocese of Exeter.	His appearance respited, and the certificate of his purgation continued till next court day, and taxation of costs against him continued till he has passed his purgation.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 128 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 3 *b.*	John Vaux and others - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Thomas Bulkley, Elizabeth Barcroft, and John Barcroft.	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced next court day.
		Richard Blundell - - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 129.	William Hooper, of Tarrington, co. Hereford.	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 3 *b.*	Henry Miller, clerk - -	The like.
		Richard Higgins - - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 129 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 3 *b.*	Michael Pede and Peter Wetherick	The like.
		Richard Smith, vintner - -	The like.
		Everard Goodman and John and Valentine, his sons.	The like.
		Tristram Hinchliffe, clerk -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 130. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 3 *b.*	Edward Lacy, of co. Bucks. -	The like.
		John Grills - - -	The like.
		David Edwards and others - -	The like.
		Sir Patrick Abercromby - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 130 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 3 *b.*	Sir Richard Samwell, of Upton, co. Northampton.	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 130 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 4.	George Parker, rector of Donington, co. Lincoln.	The like.
		William Hill - - - - -	To consider the sufficiency of the promoter. For the next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 131. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 4.	Richard Pavy, of Braughing, Herts., innkeeper, and Mary Joslin.	Ordered to answer all additional articles given in against them and admitted before to-morrow night.
		Edward and William Kirton, of Castle Carey, Somerset, promoted by Joan wife of James Kirton.	They are to appear this day to show cause why they have not paid 13*s.* 4*d.* a week for alimony to Joan Kirton according to the court's former order. Referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck.
		William Ford, beltmaker, and William Russell, painter, of Candlewick-street, William Shambrooke, of Tower-street, gunmaker, and Thomas Teballs, weaver, of Bermondsey, Southwark, London.	To confer again with Dr. Featley concerning the lawfulness of the oath ex-officio, and to appear here again next court day.

1640. Acts of the Court of High Commission.

Apr. 23.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 131. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 4 *b*.	John Beale, Stephen Buckley, and Henry Occold, stationers.	The cause continued in statu quo till next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 131 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 4 *b*.	Anne Coe, widow - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		William Polwheile, of Winchester	Pronounced contumacious for non-appearance, his bond ordered to be certified, and an attachment decreed if he appear not before next court day.
		George Steward and Anne his wife.	Their appearance respited till next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 132. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 4 *b*.	Edward Parrell, of Cambridge, barber.	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to examine his answers.
		Robert Grosse, curate of St. Giles' Without, Cripplegate, London.	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 132. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 5.	Richard Harper and Richard Burton, booksellers.	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider the answers of the defendants who are licensed to depart and appear by proctor.
		Edward Anderton and William Lambert, stationers.	Attachment decreed if they be not examined by next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 132 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 5.	Edmund Estcourt and Maurice Weeks.	Appointed for next court day.
		Edmund Terold, of Norwich diocese	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations to publish the depositions of promoter's witnesses, or no, as they see cause.
		Nicholas Downey, clerk - -	The counsel for the executors of the defendant, who is now deceased, desired that as defendant in his life was a man of reverend quality and unspotted fame, these proceedings might be taken off the file, and so nothing remain on record against him; but the court understanding that they concerned a simoniacal compact made or pretended to be made between him and his patron about his presentation to the rectory of Ermington on Kingston, Devon, ordered all the proceedings to remain in the office.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 133. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 5 *b*.	John Vynton - - - -	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider his answers. Licensed to appear by proctor.
		Dionysius Wood - - -	Attachment decreed if he be not examined before next court day.
		Matthew Paine - - - -	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider his answers. Licensed to appear by proctor.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 133 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 5 *b*.	John Rayment, Alexander Partridge, George Fisher, and William Eveleigh.	The like.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Apr. 23.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 133 *b.*	Frances Wolmer, widow - -	To be informed in and finally sentenced next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 6.	Obadiah Blissett, of Sarum, shoemaker.	Assigned to report, and to be finally sentenced next court day.
		George Seton, S.T.P. - -	The cause to be no further proceeded in by his Majesty's Advocate till further order from the court and Archbishop Laud.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 134. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 6.	Josiah Monyon, of Plymouth -	Attachment decreed if he appear not by next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 134 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 6.	Thomas Whatman, promoted by Margaret his wife.	Attachment decreed if he pay not the 4*l.* costs before Saturday night.
		William Harward, of London -	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 6 *b.*	George Buxton, William Froggatt, and Thomas Goodwyn.	The like.
		George Harris, of Gray's Inn-lane	He is examined.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 141 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 6 *b.*	Do. - - - - - -	Full report of the sentence. Fined 200*l.* to do public penance in the parish churches of Brainford [Brentford?], Middlesex, and St. Benet's, near Doctors' Commons, and to pay costs of suit. Elizabeth Staples Lewis to be called to answer for her adulterous living with Harris; and the King's advocate to examine the conditions of the owners of the houses in which the adulteries were committed.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 135. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 6 *b.*	Mary Williams - - -	The defence to be admitted before Saturday night next; the defendant to take out all compulsories against the witnesses she intends to use, and to produce all her witnesses by next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 135.	John Shipley and others - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 7.	Edmund Prideaux and Charles Vaughan.	Appointed for next court day.
		Wells, Plummer, and Goldsmith -	Nothing was done in this cause.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 135 *b.*	Charles Chute, of St. Andrew's Parish, Holborn.	To appear by bond. To stand over.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 7.	Abraham Attfen, of Norwich, stationer.	Appeared and was sworn and admonished to be examined before next court day.
		Thomas Shelton, of St. Anne's Parish, Blackfriars.	The like.
		George Steward - - -	Continued till next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 136. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 7.	Edward Kidd, B.D. - - -	Witness for the promoter produced and sworn. Publication of depositions decreed.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 136. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 7 *b.*	Edward Gerrard and Elizabeth wife of John Gerrard.	Witnesses for the promoter produced and sworn.

1640. ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

Apr. 23.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 136 *b.*	William Ackson, vicar of Painswick, co. Gloucester.	Referred again to the Bishop of Gloucester to hear again and give further order herein.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 140 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 7 *b.*	Do. - - - - - -	Full report of proceedings and reference as above.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 136 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 7 *b.*	William Banbury, *alias* Powis, and Margaret his wife.	The intimation of 40*l.* to be certified into the Exchequer.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 136 *b.*	George Long, of Beckington -	Appeared, was sworn and admonished to be examined before next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 8.	George and Giles Hutton, of Norwich.	An attachment decreed if they appear not by next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 137.	Nicholas Johnson, bookseller -	Appeared, was sworn and admonished to be examined before next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 8.	William Crane, clerk, and George Draughton, of Irthlingborough.	Payment of Crane's costs respited till next court day on account of his poverty.
		Joseph Wingfield, of Nottingham	Publication of depositions of witnesses for the office decreed.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 137 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 8.	John Thurgood - - - - -	His petition and patent referred to Sir John Lambe, Sir Nathaniel Brent, and Drs. Duck and Eden, or three of them.
		John Donnell, vicar of Bulmer, Essex.	To be attached for non-appearance.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 137 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 8 *b.*	[John] Randall, vicar of Easton, Hunts., James Andrews, and Elizabeth his wife, of Cambridge.	Randall appeared and was sworn; the others having been sworn before some of the Commissioners, they were all admonished to be examined before next court day.
		Sir John Rouse - - - -	To be dismissed if no promoter appear within a fortnight.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 138. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 8 *b.*	John Vicars, undermaster of Christ Church School, and Roger Quarterman.	Vicars appeared and was sworn. Quarterman appeared and was referred to Dr. Featley to confer about the lawfulness of the oath ex-officio, and to report this day fortnight.
		Thomas Gardiner and Joan King	To cause all their witnesses to be examined before this day fortnight.
		Francis Grove - - - -	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 138 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 9.	[William] Crowder and others.	The like.
		Samuel Evatt, promoted by Barbara his wife.	The cause dismissed, as concerning only personal differences.
		John Lake, clerk - -	Nothing was done in this case.
		David Edwards and others -	The promoter to answer defendant's allegation and the cause to be finally sentenced next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 149.	Edward Davies, of St. Botolph's Aldersgate.	To appear next court day to hear the pleasure of the court.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 9.	Hugh Pitcher, of Taunton -	The reference to Dr. Duck continued till next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 139.	Thomas Bromley - - -	To be finally sentenced next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 9 *b.*	Susan Copping - - -	Her bond of 200 marks returned into the Exchequer.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Apr. 23.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 139 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 9 *b*.	Richard Boughton, of Bloxham, Oxon.	Committed to the White Lion Prison for refusing to take the oath to answer articles, and to be declared pro confesso if he submit not and take the oath within three court days.
		Hooke, Garrett, and others -	Attachment decreed for contempt in not obeying the former order of the court.
		Edward Alport - - -	Appeared, was sworn and admonished.
		Thomas Wiborow, rector of Pebmarsh, Essex.	Nothing done.
		Magdalen Spilsbury, Anne Pawle, Grace Dicks, Catherine Tredwell, Mary Evans, Anne Dunkley, Anne Goring, and Anne Gell, in or near London.	Being informed these were poor women, schismatics, lately taken at a conventicle, the court did not think fit to proceed against them, but left them to the secular power at quarter sessions.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 140.	Watkin Jeffery - - -	Attachment decreed if he appear not by next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 10.	Edward Allen, of St. Pancras Parish, Middlesex.	Dr. Ryves insists on his answers.
		Matthew Griffith, clerk - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Dr. Everard - - - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 140 *b*.	The inhabitants of Rodden -	The order confirmed.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 10.	John Turner, clerk - -	Appeared and was sworn. Referred to the Bishop of Gloucester whether the cause is to be retained or dismissed.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 141.	George Harris - - -	The decisions of the several Commissioners are here given separately.
Apr. 27.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 142.	Samuel Petty - - -	Appeared and was sworn.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 10.	Richard Mackerness, John Shipley, and others.	Witnesses for the defence produced and sworn.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 142. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 10 *b*.	Obadiah Blisset, of Malborough, Wilts.	Questioned for writing to Joan Beckham, *alias* Mason, for some prohibited books, which he denied on oath having received. Canonically admonished hereafter not to frequent conventicles or private meetings where religion was abused, and dismissed.
Apr. 28.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 142 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 10 *b*.	Robert Baylie, of Haughton, co. Stafford.	Appeared and was sworn.
Apr. 29.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 143. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 11 *b*.	Mary wife of Paul Williams -	Witnesses produced and sworn. Nothing paid.
Apr. 30.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 142 *b*.	Do. - - - -	The like for the defence.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 11.	Anne wife of George Steward, of Pattishall, co. Northampton.	She appeared, was sworn and admonished.
		John Peach, of Hollington, co. Derby.	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 143. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 11.	Francis Grove, of the Borough, Southwark.	The former taxation of costs to the promoter at 100 marks confirmed, which Grove is to pay before the first session of Trinity term next, or be attached.

1640. Acts of the Court of High Commission.

Apr. 30.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 143. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 11 *b*.	Ludovic Smeath - - -	Appeared and was sworn.
		John Clarke, clerk, of St. Ethelburga Parish, London.	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol 145. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 13.	Robert Bishop of Bristol, and Morgan Bishop of Llandaff.	Took their Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance and accepted the Ecclesiastical Commission, and decreed to proceed according to the form and effect thereof.
		Robert Hawkins, *alias* Lightfoot, and Joan Bach.	His penance remitted, he paying his fine and costs of suit.
		Thomas Hackleton and Margery West.	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 145. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 13 *b*.	James Oades - - -	Taxation of costs at 20 marks by the Commissioners at Informations confirmed and Oades ordered to pay before the second session of Trinity term next.
		George Harris - - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 145 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 13 *b*.	John Perrott, promoted by John Tuckerman.	His purgation respited till the second session of Trinity term; and the taxation of costs till the court see whether or no he passes his purgation.
		John Vaux and others - -	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 145 *b*.	Thomas Buckley, Elizabeth and John Barcroft.	To appear and hear their sentence this day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 14.	Do. - - - -	Full report of the case, all acquitted and dismissed with costs.
	Vol, ccccxxxiv. fol. 158.	Do. - - -	The opinions of the Commissioners are here given separately.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 145 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 15.	Richard Blundell - -	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 146. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 15.	William Hooper - - -	The like.
		Henry Miller, clerk - - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 146. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 15 *b*.	Richard Higgins - -	The like.
		Michael Peede and Peter Wetherick.	The like.
		Richard Smith - - - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 146 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 15 *b*.	Edward Goodman and others -	The like.
		Tristriam Hinchcliffe - -	The like.
		Edward Lacy - - -	The like.
		John Grills - - - -	The like.
		David Edwards - - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 147. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 15 *b*.	Sir Patrick Abercromby -	The like.
		Sir Richard Samuel -	The like.
		George Parker, clerk - -	The like.
		William Hills - - -	The like.
		Edward and William Kirton -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 147 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 15 *b*.	William Ford, William Russell, William Shambrooke, and Thomas Teballs - -	Respited till next court day to confer again with Dr. Featley touching the lawfulness of the oath ex-officio.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.

Apr. 30.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol 147 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 16.	Anne Coe, widow - -	To proceed to proof.
		William Powlewheile - -	His bond to be certified and he attached if he appear not by next court day.
		Edward Parrell - - -	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations to consider whether the cause shall go to report as it stands, or he be admitted to his defence.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 148. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol 16.	Robert Grosse, clerk - - -	To proceed to proof.
		Richard Harper and Richard Bourton.	The like.
		Edward Anderton and William Lambert, stationers.	Attachment decreed if they be not examined before next court day.
		Edmund Eastcourt and Maurice Weeks.	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider defendant's answers.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 148 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 16.	Edward Terold, of Wortham, Suffolk.	Publication of depositions of witnesse s ex parte officii decreed.
		John Vinton - - - -	A witness for the office produced and sworn and monished to be examined before next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 148 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 16 *b*.	Dionysius Wood - - -	To be attached if he be not examined before next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 149. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 16 *b*.	Matthew Paine - - -	Commission decreed for examination of witnesses against Paine, and a promoter to enter bond if there be not one bound already.
		John Rayment, Alexander Partridge, George Fisher, and William Eveleigh.	To proceed to proof.
		Frances Wolmer, widow - -	The cause is to be informed in and finally sentenced out of her answers.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 149 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 16 *b*.	Josiah Monyon - - -	An attachment decreed.
		William Harwood, of London -	Appointed for next court day.
		George Buxton, William Froggatt, and Thomas Goodwyn.	The like.
		Edmund Prideaux and Charles Vaughan.	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 150. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 16 *b*.	Thomas Shelton - - -	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider his answers, and Shelton licensed to depart and appear by proctor.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 150. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 17.	George Steward, in the second cause.	To be attached if he appear not by next court day, and payment of costs respited till then.
		Thomas Robinson, of Brinklow, co. Warwick.	Ordered to confer with some learned divine to satisfy himself of the lawfulness of the oath ex-officio, and to appear again next court day.
		Robert Baily, of Haughton, co. Stafford.	Referred to Dr. Gwynne, who is authorised to deliver him his bond with sureties, and licence him to appear by proctor if he think fit.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 150 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 17.	George and Giles Hutton -	Attachment decreed.
		Mary wife of Paul Williams -	Production of witnesses by the defendant confirmed, and she is ordered to have them examined.

1640. ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

Apr. 30.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 150 *b.* Vol. ccccxxvi*a.* fol. 17 *b.*	John Thurgood - - -	Ordered by Archbishop Laud that nothing be done to re-admit Thurgood into the place of keeper of the prison for delinquents committed by this court till he has consulted with the King concerning it.
		John Randall, clerk, James Andrewes, and Elizabeth his wife.	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 151. Vol. ccccxxxi*a.* fol. 17 *b.*	William Crowder and others -	The like.
		Hugh Pitcher, of Taunton -	The like.
		Edmund Alport, clerk - -	The like.
		Watkin Jeffery - - - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 151 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxi*a.* fol. 17 *b.*	Edward Allen - - - -	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations whether the cause shall go to sentence upon his answers, or he be admitted to his defence.
		Thomas Whatman, of Maiden Bradley, Wilts.	Dr. Duck's order confirmed, and Whatman to have the disposing of the education of his eldest son at the university or elsewhere.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 151 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxi*a.* fol. 18.	George Munke and Francis Cooling, of Coventry, mercers.	Attachment decreed if they appear not by next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 152. Vol. ccccxxxi*a.* fol. 18.	Edmund Petty, of Whittington, co. Stafford.	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider the answers of the defendant, who is licensed to depart and appear by proctor.
		Sir John Fitzherbert, of Tissington, co. Derby.	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider his answers.
		Nicholas Jackson, of Bridgstock, co. Northampton.	Nothing done.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 152. Vol. ccccxxxi*a.* fol. 18 *b.*	Sir John Dryden and others -	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 152 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxi*a.* fol. 18 *b.*	John Turner, rector of Reed, Suffolk.	The cause to be dismissed unless the promoter prosecute effectually by next court day.
		John Ivory, clerk - - -	To be attached if he appear not by the first court day of Trinity term.
		George Long, of Beckington, Somerset.	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations.
		John Strange, George Hagar, and Elizabeth his wife.	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 153. Vol. ccccxxxi*a.* fol. 18 *b.*	John Herbert, of Gyvelchy, co. Glamorgan.	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider his answers.
		Thomas Wilborow, clerk - -	Referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent and Dr. Gwynne.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 153. Vol. ccccxxxi*a.* fol. 19.	John Tuckerman - - -	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 153 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxi*a.* fol. 19.	John Dawson and Ralph Mabb -	To be attached unless they give in their answers by next court day.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
Apr. 30.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 153 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxvi*a*. fol. 19.	Christopher Woodward - - Robert Kercher, S.T.P., and Thomas and Robert Kercher.	Appeared and was sworn. Dr. Rives, his Majesty's advocate, allowed till next court day to consider their answers.
		John Clarke, clerk - -	Appeared and was sworn. Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 154.	Ludovic Smeath, of the diocese of Rochester.	Admonished to be examined.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 19.	Thomas Bromley - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Richard Hawkins and Richard Weaver, of Buckland Dingham, Somerset.	Publication of witnesses, and a certificate from the Bishop of Bath and Wells, their ordinary, concerning this cause was delivered into the court.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 154. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 19 *b*.	Elizabeth Staples, *alias* Lewis -	Nothing done.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 154 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 19 *b*.	Francis Grove, of St. Saviour's Parish, in the borough of Southwark.	The order of the Commissioners at Informations confirmed, and ordered to pay the 100 marks costs by the second session of next term.
		Oliver Andrews - -	Promoter's petition referred to the Deans of St. Paul's and Durham, and Dr. Eden.
		David Jones, Thomas Jones, and John Crosse.	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 155. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 19 *b*.	Thomas Johnson, of Keame, [Keyham], co. Leicester.	Motion of Johnson's counsel referred to the Judges at Informations.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 155. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 20.	John Harwood, of London.	Appeared and was sworn.
		Henry Morgan, rector of St. Fagan's, co. Glamorgan.	Commission decreed for Lady Beauchamp to repeat her deposition, and a monition to her to bring in all papers that concern this cause within 20 days after the receipt of the monition.
		Nicholas Johnson, of Canterbury, bookseller.	His petition referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Ducke.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 155 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 20.	Francis Buckland and Richard Norton.	Publication of depositions for the promoter.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 155 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 20 *b*.	Jane wife of John Worfield -	Enjoined to live with her husband or else to show cause to the contrary next court day.
		Crane and Draughton - -	Crane to be attached and kept in safe custody till he pay his costs of suit.
		John Peach - - - -	Monished to be examined before next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 156. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 20 *b*.	Edward Gerrard and Elizabeth wife of John Gerrard.	Publication of witnesses for the office decreed.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 156.	John Adkin, of Heydon, Essex -	Attachment decreed if he appear not by next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 21.	George Steward and Anne, his wife.	Continued till next court day in statu quo.
		Sir Henry Roswell - -	Monished to pay the 40 marks costs to the promoter within 20 days after sight of this monition.

1640. Acts of the Court of High Commission.

Apr. 30.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 156 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 21.	Richard Pavy and Mary Joslin -	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider their answers.
		Nicholas Reynolds - -	An attachment decreed.
		Fulke, Goldsmith, and others -	Referred to Sir John Lambe to confirm the former order for a better promoter, unless he see cause to the contrary.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 156 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 21 *b*.	Charles Dryer and Joan Laughton	Dr. Duck to consider the articles, and report next court day whether the cause is fit to be retained in this court or referred to defendant's ordinary.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 157. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 21 *b*.	Frances Woolmer, widow -	Nothing done.
		Edward Kidd, clerk - -	Ordered to get his defence admitted, if he use any, by the first session of next term, and to make all proofs thereupon, by commission or otherwise, by the first court day of Michaelmas term.
May 2.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 143. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 11 *b*.	William Wilcoxon, of Wrikesworth, [Wirksworth ?] co. Derby.	Appeared and was sworn.
May 4.		John Dawson, typographer -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 159. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 22.	Thomas Wyborow, clerk - -	The promoter ordered to bring in all witnesses, make all proofs, and take out all compulsories before the first session of next term. Time taken till next court day to consider about the suppressing or not suppressing the interrogatories of defendant's counsel.
May 6.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 143 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 11 *b*.	Agnes Barnard, *alias* Good, of East Hatley, co. Cambridge.	Appeared, was sworn and admonished.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 143 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 12.	John Rayment, Alexander Partridge, William Eveleigh, and George Fisher.	Witness for the office produced and sworn.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 157. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 21 *b*.	Isaac Geering, of Sherston Pinckney, Wilts.	Appeared and was sworn.
May 7.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 159. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 22.	Edmund Terrold, of Wortham -	Witnesses produced and sworn.
		Rayment, Partridge, Eveleigh, and Fisher.	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 160 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 22 *b*.	Abraham Attfenn, of Norwich, bookseller.	Having lately set up as a bookseller, he is here questioned by the King's printers, for receiving and vending some Holland bibles and other English books printed beyond seas, contrary to the decree of Star Chamber, but he having acknowledged his offence and given bond not to meddle again with unlawful or unlawfully printed books, the court dismissed him.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
May 7.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 161.	Robert Hawkins, *alias* Lightfoot, and Joan Bach.	Taxation of costs for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 24.	Thos. Hackleton and Margery West.	The like.
		John Barcroft, Thomas Buckley, and Elizabeth Barcroft.	Costs taxed at 100*l*., to be paid by the promoters before the second session of next term.
		John Vaux and others - -	Appointed for next court day. The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol, 161 *b*.	Richard Blundell - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 24 *b*.	William Hooper, of Tarrington, co. Hereford.	The like.
		Henry Miller, clerk - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 162.	Richard Higgons - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 24 *b*.	Michael Peede and Peter Wetherick, public notaries.	The like.
		Richard Smith, vintner - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 162 *b*.	Edward Goodman - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 24 *b*.	Tristram Hinchcliffe, clerk -	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations to consider whether the cause should be dismissed or he admitted to his defence.
		Edward Lacy - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		John Grills - - - -	The like.
		Thomas Bromley - -	To be finally sentenced out of his answers. Vide sententiam post.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 163.	Sir Patrick Abercromby - -	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 24 *b*.	Sir Richard Samuel - -	The like.
		George Parker, clerk - -	The like.
		William Hill, and others - -	To proceed to proof.
		Edward Kirton and others -	Referred to Lambe and Duck to set down order for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 163 *b*.	William Ford, William Russell, William Shambrooke, and	Further time granted them to confer again with Dr. Featley concerning
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 25.	Thomas Tyballs.	the lawfulness of the oath ex-officio.
		Edmund Plowden - - -	To remain prisoner in the Fleet, where he now lies.
		William Powlewheile - -	His bond to be certified, and he attached for non-appearance.
		Edward Parrell - - -	His defence to be admitted if he give it in before next court day; otherwise the cause to go to sentence as it now stands.
		[William] Lambert, stationer -	To be attached for contempt in not appearing.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 164.	Edmund Eastcourt and Maurice Weeks.	To go to proof.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 25 *b*.	Dionysius Wood - - -	An attachment to issue to bring him to answer articles before he be released from custody.
		Frances Woolmer, widow - -	Sentenced.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 164 *b*.	John and William Harward, of London.	Attachment to issue if they be not examined within a week.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 25 *b*.	George Buxton, William Froggatt, and Thomas Goodwin.	Referred to Brent and Gwynne to consider of their answers. Continued till next court day.

1640. Acts of the Court of High Commission.

May 7.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 164 *b*.	Edmund Prideaux and Charles Vaughan.	Continued till next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 25 *b*.	Thomas Shelton - -	John Dawson and Ralph Mabb being joined with Shelton as defendants in the same articles, the court ordered them to give in their answers with all convenient speed, and the promoter was licensed to proceed then in the ordinary course and examine what witnesses he pleased for proof of his articles.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 165.	George Steward, of Pattishall, co. Northampton.	An attachment decreed if he pay not 5*l*. costs within eight days.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 26.	Thomas Robinson, of Brinklow, Warwick.	Monished to give in his personal answers within three days or be attached.
		Robert Baily - - -	His bond, with sureties, delivered up to him, upon his own bond given to appear by his proctor.
		John Randall, clerk - -	Attachment decreed to detain him in safe custody till he has answered the articles against him.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 165 *b*.	William Banbury, *alias* Powis, and Margaret his wife, of Newbold Pacey, co. Warwick.	An attachment with an intimation of 50*l*. decreed if they appear not by next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 26 *b*.	George Harris, of Gray's Inn-lane, Middlesex.	The hearing of his petition suspended till he give bond to obey the final order of the court.
		John Guybon, of Oby, Norfolk -	Dr. Lewin ordered to procure a certificate from Mrs. Guybon [or Gibbon] that she is reconciled to and living with her husband, when the court will order the bond entered into by Mr. Guybon for his wife's welfare to be delivered up to him.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 166.	Agnes Good, *alias* Barnard -	Licensed to depart and appear by proctor.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 27.	James Andrewes and Elizabeth his wife.	Ordered to get their defence admitted by the first court day of next term, and licensed to depart and appear by proctor.
		Ludovic Smeath, of Aynsford Kent.	Referred to the Bishop of Rochester to make peace between the defendant and his wife, or to report the first session of next term.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 166 and fol. 174. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 27.	William Crowder and others -	Referred to Sir John Lambe to consider how far the proofs made in the first cause are to be admitted in this.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 166 *b*.	Hugh Pitcher - - -	Continued till next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 27 *b*.	Edmund Alport, clerk - -	Additional articles admitted. Ordered to be examined upon them within a week.
		Watkin Jeffery - -	Attachment to issue for non-appearance.
		Edward Allen - -	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 167. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 27 *b*.	John Everard, S.T.P. - -	Referred to Archbishop Laud to consider by the first session of next term the form of submission to be performed by him.
		George Munk and Francis Cooling	Attachment decreed.
		Edmund Petty - - -	Licensed to depart and appear by proctor.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
May 7.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 167. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 28.	Sir John Dreydon - -	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 167 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 28.	John Turner, rector of Reed, Suffolk.	Dismissed with costs against the prosecutor, if he can be found. If any prosecutor come in hereafter he must first pay the costs Turner has already spent in the suit.
		George Long, of Beckington, Somerset.	Referred to Archbishop Laud to retain or dismiss the cause as he shall think fit.
		John Strange and others -	Depositions of witnesses for the promoter published.
		John Herbert - - -	To proceed to proof.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 168. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 28 *b*.	Thomas Wiborow, clerk -	All defendant's interrogatories to stand, and promoter's witnesses to be examined thereupon.
		John Tuckerman - -	Appointed for next court day.
		John Dawson and Ralph Mabb, booksellers.	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider Dawson's answers. Mabb to be examined in the meantime.
		Chistopher Woodward, of Worcester.	Counsel for the office to consider his answers within three days, and if they are full he is licensed to appear by proctor.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 168 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 28 *b*.	Robert Kercher, S.T.P., and his sons.	The counsel for the office allowed three days more to consider defendant's answers.
		Richard Boughton, prisoner in the White Lion.	Judicially admonished by Archbishop Laud to take his oath to answer articles under penalty of being declared pro confesso.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 168 *b*.	John Clarke, rector of St. Ethelburga's, London.	To be attached if he repeat not his answers to the articles within a week.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 29.	Richard Hawkins and Richard Weaver.	Appointed to be sentenced next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 169.	Robert Moorecroft and others -	The cause concluded and assigned to sentence.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 29.	Oliver Andrews - -	Appointed for next court day.
		David Jones, John and Thomas Crosse, of Leverington, Isle of Ely.	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced the first court day of Trinity term.
		Thomas Johnson, of Barkby, co. Leicester.	Dismissed without costs.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 169 *b*.	Nicholas Johnson, of Canterbury, bookseller.	The like, and his bond to be cancelled.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 29 *b*.	Francis Buckland and Richard Norton.	Publication of depositions of witnesses for the promoter.
		Jane Worfield - - -	Referred to Archbishop Laud to compose the differences between defendant and her husband.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 169 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 30.	Crane and Draughton -	Draughton dismissed. Attachment decreed against Crane to detain him in safe custody till he pay his costs. Note by Thomas Infield that he has received the remainder of Draughton's costs.

1640. ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

May 7.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 170. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 30.	John Peach, of Hollington, co. Derby.	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations to consider about a better promoter and fuller answers from the defendant.
		John Adkin - -	Attachment decreed.
		George Steward and Anne his wife.	Steward to be attached unless his illness be proved within three days.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 170. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 30 *b*.	Richard Pavy and Mary Joselin -	Licensed to depart. Commission decreed for proof returnable the second court day of next term, and consideration of the sufficiency of the promoter referred to the Commissioners at Informations.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv, fol. 170 *b*.	Richard Wootton, clerk -	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 30 *b*.	Fulke Goldsmith and others -	Appointed for next court day.
		Charles Deyer and Joan Laughton	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 170 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 31.	Isaac Geering - -	Ordered to answer the articles within a week.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 171.	William Willcoxon, of Biggin, co. Derby.	Referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck, or either of them.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 31.	Thomas Bromley, of Langworth-grange, co. Lincoln.	Dismissed with good costs of suit, which are to be taxed next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 175 *b*.	Do. - - -	The awards of the several Commissioners are here given separately.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 171. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 31 *b*.	James Hunt, of Sevenoaks, Kent	The court being informed Hunt was a fanatic and frantic person, a husbandman, and altogether illiterate, who took upon him to preach and expound the Scriptures, and was lately taken absurdly preaching on a stone in St. Paul's Churchyard, ordered him to be committed to Bridewell, and remain there till further order.
		Francis Grove, Richard Harper, Richard Burton, and Edward Anderton, booksellers.	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 171 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 31 *b*.	Mary Williams - - -	Her witnesses to be examined before the first court day of next term.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 171 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 32.	Paul Clapham, vicar of Farnham, Surrey.	Attachment, with an intimation of 10*l*. decreed if he pay not the 50*l*. costs before the first session of next term.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 171 *b* and fol. 173 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 32.	Edmund Terrold, of Wortham, Suffolk.	Promoter ordered to enter bond to prosecute, and pay costs if he fail; defendant within a fortnight to enter bond to fulfil the final order of the court under pain of attachment, and a commission decreed for examination of defendant's witnesses, returnable the third session of Trinity term.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 171 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 32.	Daniel Berry, clerk - -	To put in his defence by the first court day of next term, if he use any.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
May 7.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 172. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 32.	Elizabeth Staples, *alias* Lewis -	Referred to Sir John Lambe, Dr. Eden, and Dr. Aylett, or two of them, to dismiss or retain the cause as they see fit.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 172. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 32 *b*.	Edward Gerrard, *alias* Jerratt, and Elizabeth Gerrard.	To give in interrogatories against all witnesses examined against them within a week, and to give in their defence by the first session of next term, or the cause to be concluded and assigned to report.
		John Beale - - -	Promoter to answer defendant's allegation by next court day.
		John Vicars, of Christchurch, London.	To be attached if he do not answer the articles within a week.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 172 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 32 *b*.	Parishioners of St. Bartholomew the Great, London.	Attachment decreed against Downey, Cobb, and Birkbeck to detain them in custody till they pay the parish clerk's wages, according to the order of the court.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 172 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 33.	Nicholas Jackson, of Brigstock, co. Northampton.	The counsel for the office ordered to put in their additionals, if they use any, by Saturday night next, and the defendant to answer them if they are put in within that time.
		Theophilus Earl of Lincoln -	Nothing done.
		William Waterman, clerk -	The cause concluded and assigned to report, and to be finally sentenced next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 173. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 33.	Sir John Rouse - -	Referred to Sir John Lambe.
		John Hooke and Henry Garrett -	Recommitted to the messenger's custody till they pay their clerk's wages according to the former order of the court.
		William Hayes, prisoner in the White Lion, Southwark.	Nothing done. Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 173 *b*.	Robert Haselwood, clerk -	Commission decreed to examine promoter's witnesses.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 33 *b*.	[Roger] Quaterman - -	Ordered to confer again with Dr. Featley, and to certify the result before the second session of next term.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 174 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 34.	Frances French, *alias* Woolmer, *alias* Brooke, of Crowle, co. Worcester.	Ordered to do penance in the parish church of Crowle, and dismissed without costs.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 175.	Do. - -	The awards of the several Commissioners are here given separately.
		George Long - - -	The awards of the several Commissioners, as to whether the cause is to be retained or dismissed are here given separately.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 175 *b*.	Thomas Bromley	The awards of the Commissioners are here given separately.
May 9.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 143 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 12.	George Steward	Appeared and was sworn.

1640. Acts of the Court of High Commission.

May 9.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 175 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 35.	William Bodkin, of Henley-on-Thames, Oxon.	His articles and bond to be re-delivered to him.
May 11.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 173 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 33 *b*.	William Willcoxon, of Biggin, co. Derby.	Dismissed, he having formerly performed penance by order of his Ordinary.
		Oliver Andrews, of Sudbury, Suffolk.	Three referees, Sir John Lambe, Dr. Duck, and Dr. Wood, chosen by defendant to join the three Commissioners already appointed, and to finally end the cause.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 175 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 35.	John Smallcombe, of Lifton, Devon.	Appeared and was sworn.
May 12.		John Rayden, of Gipping, Suffolk	The like.
		Richard Wootton, rector of Warmington, co. Warwick.	Witness produced and sworn.
May 13.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 174 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 34 *b*.	John Heydon, clerk, of London -	Restored to the full execution of his ministerial function in England.
May 18.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 175 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 35 *b*.	John Smallcombe - - -	Licensed to depart and appear by proctor.
May 19.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 160 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 35 *b*.	Edward Kirton and William Kirton, promoted by Joan wife of James Kirton.	Ordered to pay Joan Kirton 40 marks yearly during William Kirton's life, to be paid quarterly, and in addition Edward Kirton to pay five marks at Midsummer next.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 176. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 36.	[Jane Worfield] - - -	Ordered to return to her husband next day, he being ordered to give good security for her good usage, and to reconvey to her and her heirs the lands she brought him at marriage.
May 20.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 176. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 36 *b*.	Edmund Terrold, of Wortham, Suffolk.	Commission decreed for defendant to examine the witnesses against him on his interrogatories, and another for proof of his defence, both returnable the first session of Michaelmas term. Ordered to give bond with one surety for 200*l*. to obey the sentence of the court.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 176 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 37.	Elizabeth Staples, *alias* Lewis -	Finally dismissed.
June 2.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 177.	Martin Sandys, of Worcester -	The articles ordered to be taken off the file, he being reconciled to his wife.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 37 *b*.	John Clark, rector of St. Ethelberga, London.	Witnesses produced and sworn.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 177 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 38.	Susan Copping, late of Wortham, Suffolk.	Absolved from the sentence of excommunication, and an absolution decreed under the seal of this court, to be published in Wortham Church.
June 4.		Rayment, Partridge, Eveleigh, and Fisher.	Witnesses for the office produced and sworn.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
June 6.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 178. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 38 *b*.	Rice Wynn, rector of Trawsfynydd, Merionethshire.	Appeared and was sworn.
June 8.		Nicholas Reynolds, tanner -	The like.
		James Lewes and David Morgan, of co. Carmarthen.	Lewes appeared and was sworn; and Morgan not understanding English, Morgan David, clerk, was sworn as his interpreter.
		Thomas David Bevan - -	The like.
		John Donnel, vicar of Bulmer, Essex.	Affidavit made by Thomas Constable that he had served the letters missive on Donnel the 9th of April last. Nothing paid.
June 9.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 178 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 39.	Robert Pierce, vicar of Aberdaron, co. Carnarvon.	Commission decreed for taking his answers, returnable the first session of Michaelmas term.
June 11.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 178. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 38 *b*.	Robert Grosse, clerk - -	Two witnesses produced and sworn.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 178. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 39.	John Clarke, clerk - -	Witnesses produced and sworn.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 180. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 41.	Robert Hawkins, *alias* Lightfoot, and Joan Bach.	Taxation of costs. For next court day.
		Thomas Hackleton and Margery West.	The like.
		Thomas Bromley - - -	Confirmation of his costs taxed at 8*l*. by the Commissioners at Informations, and the promoter monished to pay them.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 180 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 41.	David Jones, John Crosse, and Thomas Jones, of Leverington, Isle of Ely.	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced this day.
		John Vaux, Mary his wife, and Thomas Vaux.	The cause dismissed without allotment of costs to either side.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 180 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 41 *b*.	David Edwards and others - -	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced. Appointed for next court day.
		Richard Blundell - - -	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced.
		Robert Moorecroft, Henry Featley, and Richard Pann, of Cherry Willingham, co. Lincoln.	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 181. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 41 *b*.	William Hooper - - -	The like.
		Henry Miller, clerk - - -	The like.
		Richard Higgons - - -	The like.
		William Pinson, of Birmingham, co. Warwick.	The like.
		Theophilus Earl of Lincoln -	———
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 181 *b*.	Michael Peede and Peter Wetherick, public notaries.	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 41 *b*.	Richard Smith, of London, vintner	The like.
		Everard Goodman, John and Valentine Goodman.	The like.
		Edward Lacy, of Horsendon, Bucks.	The like.

1640. ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

June 11.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 182.	John Grills and others - -	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 41 *b*.	Sir Richard Samwell - -	The like.
		Sir Patrick Abercromby - -	The like. For next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 182. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 42.	George Parker, clerk - -	Respited till the second session of next term, and then to be heard without further delay.
		William Waterman, clerk -	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 182 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 42 and fol. 42 *b*.	Tristram Hinchliffe, clerk -	A defence admitted and ordered to be given in within three weeks, and a commission decreed for proof of it returnable the first court day of Michaelmas term. Referred to Commissioners at Informations to consider whether defendant shall be condemned in costs of prolonged suit.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 182 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 42.	George Buxton, William Froggatt, and Thomas Goodwin.	Referred to Brent and Gwynne to consider of their answers. Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 182 *b* and 192. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 42 and 46.	Peter Robinson - - -	Referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent and Dr. Duck, or either of them, to deliver him his bonds, unless they see cause to the contrary.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 182 *b*.	John Pulton and others - -	The cause concluded and assigned to be sentenced next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 42 *b*.	Edmund Prideaux and Charles Vaughan.	Appointed for next court day.
		Tristram Hinchliffe - -	See above.
		Thomas Robinson, of Brinklow, co. Warwick.	Additional articles admitted and defendant ordered to answer them by next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 183. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 42 *b*.	John Randall, vicar of Easton, co. Huntingdon.	Referred to Commissioners at Informations to consider whether his answers are sufficient.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 183. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 43.	James Andrews and Elizabeth his wife.	Reference to Drs. Duck and Eden, or either of them, to consider and admit their defence.
		Ludovic Smeath - -	Appointed for next court day.
		William Crowder and others -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 183 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 43.	Hugh Pitcher - - -	The like.
		Edmund Allport, clerk - -	The consideration of the articles against him and of the censure in the Court of the Marches of Wales referred to Sir John Lambe.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 183 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 43 *b*.	Edward Allein - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Thomas Overman, of the Borough, Southwark.	Publication of depositions on the part of the office decreed. The cause concluded and assigned to be sentenced next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 184. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 43 *b*.	Sir John Drydon and others -	Appointed for next court day.
		George Long, of Beckington -	The like.
		Thomas Wiborough, rector of Pebmarsh, Essex.	Promoter's witnesses to be examined and their depositions published before the last court day of this term.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
June 11.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 184 *b*.	John Tuckerman - -	Taxation of costs against the promoter. Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 43 *b*.	John Dawson and Ralph Mabb, booksellers.	Mabb to be examined by next court day.
		Robert Kercher, S.T.P., and his sons Robert and Thomas Kercher.	Consideration of the sufficiency of their answers referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 184 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 44.	Richard Boughton, prisoner in the White Lion.	Allowed till next court day to confer with Dr. Prideaux touching the lawfulness of the oath ex-officio, and monished by Archbishop Laud, upon his allegiance, not in the meantime to persuade anybody to refrain from church, but to demean himself quietly and peaceably.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 185. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 44.	John Clarke, rector of St. Ethelburga's, London.	The cause to be referred to his Ordinary if the counsel for the promoter show not cause to the contrary next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 185.	Richard Hawkins and Richard Weaver, of Buckland, Somerset.	To be informed in and finally sentenced. Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 44 *b*.	Robert Moorecroft and others -	The like.
		Francis Buckland and Richard Norton.	To put in their defence by the last court day of this term, and to make their proofs the next long vacation.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 185 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 44 *b*.	Richard Wotton, clerk, rector of Warmington, co. Warwick.	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations to set down order in this cause. Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 185 *b*. and 191. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 44 *b*.	Fulke, Goldsmith, Plummer, and Wells.	Referred to Sir John Lambe and Sir Nathaniel Brent, or either of them, to examine it and report what they think fit to be done therein next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 185 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 44 *b*.	Isaac Geering, of Sherston Pinkney, Wilts.	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider his answers, and he is licensed to depart and appear by proctor.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 185 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 45.	Francis Grove, Richard Harper, Richard Burton, and Edward Anderton, stationers.	To consider of the sufficiency of his answer. Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 186. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 45.	Mary Williams - - -	Ordered to examine all her witnesses, and to add any further matter to her defence, and prove it by the first session of next term.
		Daniel Berry, clerk - -	Allowed till next court day to propound his defence and get it admitted.
		Edward Gerrard and Elizabeth Gerrard.	Ordered to prove their defence by the last court day of this term.
		William Waterman, clerk -	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 186 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 45.	Sir John Rouse - - -	The cause dismissed without costs, the promoter having deserted the prosecution of it.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 186 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 45 *b*.	Nicholas Reynolds - -	Ordered to give in his answer within three days.
		Rice Wynn, rector of Trawsfynydd, co. Merioneth.	Ordered to answer such additionals as should be admitted by next court day before his departure.

1640. Acts of the Court of High Commission.

June 11.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 187.	John Ivory, clerk - -	Appeared, was sworn and admonished.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 45 *b*.	Edward Parrell - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Oliver Andrews - - -	The like.
		John Vicars - - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 187 *b*. and 192. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 46.	Thomas Cotton and Dorothy [or Elizabeth] Thornton.	To perform their penance before the first court day of next term, and to pay the costs due to the promoter or be attached and their bonds certified. One of their sureties released as being very old and indigent and a long time prisoner in Stafford Gaol.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 187 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 46 *b*.	James Rollocke - - -	Appeared, was sworn and admonished, to be examined before next court day.
		Francis Folliott, rector of Berkeswell, in the diocese of Lichfield and Coventry.	Commission decreed to take his answer in the country. Promoter licensed to give in any additionals within three days.
		Joan wife of John Robins, of the Borough, Southwark.	Appeared, was sworn and admonished.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 188 Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 46 *b*.	John Garbrand, silk dyer, and Martha his wife, of the same.	Monished to confer with Dr. Featley about the lawfulness of the oath ex-officio, and to certify the result this day fortnight.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 188. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 47.	Elizabeth Staines, widow, of the same.	Pronounced contumacious for non-appearance, and attachment decreed if she appear not by next court day.
		Martin Parker, victualer - -	Appeared, was sworn and admonished.
		William Alliston, of Sturmore, Suffolk, Joseph Alliston, and John Ellborough, clerk, promoted by Anne wife of Edward Alliston.	The former referees, Sir John Lamb and Dr. Merrick, authorised to consider this business further and do therein as they think fit.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 188 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 47.	Thomas Good, clerk, and Agnes Good, *alias* Barnard.	Referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent to examine the articles and report whether the cause is fit to be retained or dismissed.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 188 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 47 *b*.	Mary Worfield wife of John Worfield.	The Earl of Dover's bond for her appearance ordered to be delivered up to him.
		Thomas David, of Caron, co. Cardigan.	Attachment decreed with an intimation if he appear not by next court day.
		Charles Deyer and Joan Laughton.	The cause to be dismissed if it be not prosecuted by the last court day of this term.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 189.	William Banbury, *alias* Powis, and Margaret his wife.	Commission decreed returnable the first session of next term.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 48.	Edward Shove, rector of Gatton [Surrey].	Appeared, was sworn and dismissed without costs. Compulsories decreed against all witnesses produced on the part of the office.
		James Oades - -	To be attached if he pay not his costs of 20 marks by this day fortnight.
		Thomas Gardiner and Joan King, *alias* Shaw.	Continued in statu quo for next court day.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
June 11.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 189 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 48.	Edward Kydd, B.D.	Nothing done.
		Thomas Hammerslie and Elizabeth Agard, *alias* Hammerslie.	Attachment decreed for non-appearance.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 189 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 48 *b*.	Christopher Babham, of Westminster.	The cause to be dismissed if his wife do not prosecute it by Michaelmas term next.
		Francis Abbot - - -	Released from his suspension from ministerial work on good bond for his future good conduct. Dr. Eden, his ordinary, desired to have an eye over his future behaviour.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 190.	George Monck and Abraham Cooling, of Coventry.	The cause dismissed.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 49.	Thomas David Bevan - -	Ordered to finish and repeat his answer by next court day.
		Joseph Wingfield, of Nottingham.	To put in his defence within a fortnight, and prove it this vacation by a commission now decreed, returnable the first session of Michaelmas term next.
		George Harris - - - -	Nothing done.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 190 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 49 *b*.	Paul Clapham, clerk - -	The payment of his costs respited till the first court day of Michaelmas term; and if he does not pay them then the attachment with an intimation to stand.
		Edward Tresham - -	Appeared, was sworn and admonished.
		William Ackson, vicar of Painswick, co. Gloucester.	Motion of the counsel for the office referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 190 *b*.	John Beale, stationer, London -	Nothing done.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 191. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 50.	Theophilus Earl of Lincoln -	His proctor to answer the exhibits by next court day. The 20 marks due to promoter for costs of delay to be paid within a fortnight by Mr. Greenhill.
		Emanuel Bradley, of Huntingdon	Attachment decreed if he pay not the 10*l*. costs of suit within a week.
		James Lewis and David Morgan -	Appeared and were sworn.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 191. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 50 *b*.	Richmond and Barneham -	The like.
		Wells, Plummer, and Glodsmith -	Same entry as above, vol. ccccxxxiv., fol. 185 *b*.
		John Marston, clerk, of Canterbury.	Committed close prisoner to the Fleet till further order.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 191 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 50 *b*.	George Steward - - -	The articles and answers referred to the Bishop of Peterborough, who is to report the first court day of next term.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 191 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 51.	Mr. Ryves, clerk - - -	His petition referred to the Bishop of Ely and Dr. Eden.
		Daniel Votier, clerk, of St. Peter's, Cheap, Parish, London.	Having gone beyond seas to avoid the censure of the court he is now returned to his benefice in London, attachment decreed.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 191 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 51.	John Everard, S.T.P. - -	Monished to consider the submission enjoined him by the first court day of next term, when he is to appear and perform it.

1640. ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

June 11.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 192.	Thomas Cotton and Dorothy Thornton.	See above, vol. ccccxxxiv., fol. 187 *b*.
		Peter Robinson - - -	See above, vol. ccccxxxiv., fol. 182 *b*.
June 13.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 178 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 39.	Francis Abbott, vicar of Poslingford, Suffolk.	Appeared and was sworn to obey the law and to stand by the mandate of the church in future.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 192. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 51 *b*.	Peter Robinson - - -	His bonds cancelled and delivered to him.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 192 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 51 *b*.	John Pepper, late of Calverton, Notts.	His wife's petition commended to Sir Humphry Davenport, chief baron of the Exchequer, and Sir Robert Berkeley, one of the judges of the King's Bench, in whose circuit the county of Nottingham lies, that they may give her some competent maintenance out of her husband's estate.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 193.	David Jones, Cross, and others	The awards of the several Commissioners are here given separately.
June 15.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 193 *b*.	John Rayment, Alexander Partridge, George Fisher, and William Eveleigh.	Witnesses produced and sworn.
June 17.		Arthur Coleman and William Rasleigh, of the parish of St. Giles-in-the-fields.	Appeared and was sworn.
		John Enews, rector of Bilton, co. Warwick.	The like.
June 18.		Robert Grosse, late curate of St. Giles Without, Cripplegate.	Production of witnesses.
		Daniel Berry, clerk - -	Appeared with a defence to be admitted
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 194 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 52.	David Jones, John Crosse, and Thomas Jones, of Leverington, Isle of Ely.	The cause and sentence are here given in full. The church-wardens of Leverington are hereafter to receive the profits of the lands in dispute to the use of the church; the office of bailiff lately constituted for that purpose by the defendants is to be abolished, and they are to give account of the profits of the said church lands received by them since the cause was first begun in this court; to exhibit their pretended feoffments of the said lands; and they are condemned in costs, to be taxed next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 196.	Robert Hawkins, *alias* Lightfoot, and Joan Bach.	Taxation of costs. For next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 55.	Thomas Hackleton and Margery West.	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 196 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 55.	David Jones, John Crosse, and Thomas Jones.	Taxation of costs at 30*l*. confirmed, and David and Thomas Jones, the survivors, ordered to pay them by the Feast of St. Michael next; and to bring in their account of the profits they have derived from the church lands since the beginning of the cause, before the Bishop of Ely or Dr. Eden, his chancellor, who are authorised to peruse it and do therein as they think fit.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
June 18.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 196 *b.*	David Edwards and others -	To be informed in and finally sentenced. Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 55 *b.*	Robert Moorecroft, Henry Featley, and Richard Fann.	The like.
		Richard Blundell - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 197.	William Hooper - -	The like.
		Henry Miller, clerk - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 55 *b.*	Richard Higgons - - -	The like.
		William Pinson -	The like.
		Theophilus Earl of Lincoln -	His proctor peremptorily ordered to answer the exhibits within three days
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 197 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 55 *b.*	Pede and Wetherick - -	The final hearing of this cause adjourned till the first court day of Michaelmas term, to see if the defendants perform the submission to the Bishop of Ely now produced by their counsel.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 197 *b.*	Richard Smith - - -	To be informed in and finally sentenced. Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 56.	Edward Goodman and his sons -	The like.
		Edward Lacy, of Horsendon, Bucks.	The like.
		John Grills, and others - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 198.	Sir Richard Samwell - -	The like.
		Sir Patrick Abercromby -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 56.	George Parker, clerk - -	The like.
		William Waterman, clerk -	The like.
		George Buxton, William Froggatt, and Thomas Goodwin.	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 198 *b.*	John Pulton and others - -	The like.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 56.	Edmund Prideaux and Charles Vaughan.	The like.
		Thomas Robinson, of Brinklow, co. Warwick.	Commission decreed for proof of articles, and additionals admitted.
		Giles Randall, vicar of Easton, Hunts.	Licensed to depart and appear by proctor.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 199. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 56 *b.*	James Andrews and Elizabeth his wife.	Defence admitted and commission decreed for proof thereof returnable the first session of Michaelmas term.
		John Perrott - - -	His purgation performed.
		Ludovic Smeath - -	Referred to the Bishop of Rochester to set down order. Appointed for next court day.
		William Crowder and others -	The depositions of witnesses in the former cause admitted in this, and the cause assigned to report and to be finally sentenced next court day.
		Hugh Pitcher - - -	Referred to Dr. Duck to set down order. Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 199. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 57.	Edmund Alport, clerk - -	A better promoter to enter bond before a commission go forth, or any proof be made in this cause.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 199 *b.* Vol. ccccxxxiv*a.* fol. 57.	Edward Allein - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		Thomas Overman - -	The cause is to be informed in and finally sentenced.
		Sir John Dreydon - -	The cause concluded, and to be sentenced next court day.

1640. Acts of the Court of High Commission.

June 18.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 200. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 57.	George Long, of Beckington, Somerset.	The cause to be prosecuted in this court, and he is ordered to give in fuller answers by next court day.
		John Tuckerman - -	Taxation of costs appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 200.	John Dawson and Ralph Mabb -	Appointed for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 57 *b*.	Robert Kercher, S.T.P., and Robert and Thomas Kercher, his sons.	Referred to Dr. Lambe and Dr. Duck to consider of their answers. Assigned for next court day.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 201. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 57 *b*.	John Clarke, rector of St. Ethelburga's, London.	Dismissed the court, and referred to the Bishop of London, his ordinary.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 200 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 57 *b*.	Richard Hawkins and Richard Weaver, of Buckland, Somerset.	The proctor for the office to answer defendant's allegation by next court day, and the cause concluded, assigned to report, and to be finally sentenced next court day.
		Richard Wootton, rector of Warmington, co. Warwick.	The depositions of all the witnesses examined to be admitted for proof.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 201. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 58.	Francis Grove, stationer, London	The cause to be dismissed if the promoter do not prosecute effectually by next court day.
		Edward Gerrard and Elizabeth Gerrard, of the Borough, Southwark.	To procure their defence to be admitted within three days, and that done they are licensed to swear witnesses for proof of it.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 201.	John Clarke - - -	See above.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 201 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 58.	Nicholas Reynolds, tanner -	The cause against him to go on ex-officio without bond, and the counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider his answers.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 201 *b*. Vol. ccccxxxiv*a*. fol. 58 *b*.	Rice Wynn, rector of Trawsfynydd, co. Merioneth.	Licensed to appear by proctor; the Commissioners at Informations to consider whether there should be a better promoter, and if defendant's answers are sufficient.
	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 201 *b*.	John Ivory, clerk - -	Ordered to furnish his answers before next court day under pain of contempt; the cause to go on here in the ordinary way.
		Edward Parrell - -	Appointed for next court day.
	fol. 202.	Oliver Andrews - -	The like.
		John Vicars - - -	The like.
		James Rollocke - - -	Nothing done.
		Joan wife of John Robins -	To be examined before next court day under penalty of contempt.
	fol. 202 *b*.	Elizabeth Staines, of the Borough, Southwark.	To be attached if she appear not by next court day.
		Martin Parker - - - -	Appointed for next court day.
		William and Joseph Alliston, and John Elborough, clerk, promoted by Anne wife of Edward Alliston.	The order of Sir John Lambe and Dr. Merrick, the referees in this cause, confirmed.
		Thomas Good, clerk, and Agnes Good, *alias* Barnard.	Referred again to Sir Nathaniel Brent to set down order as he thinks fit.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
June 18.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 203.	Thomas David, of Caron, co. Cardigan.	Attachment decreed with an intimation of 20*l.* if he appear not within 10 days after publication of the attachment in his parish church.
		Edward Shove, rector of Gatton -	To wait upon the Dean of Durham for trial of the sufficiency of his learning, and the counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider his answers, and to have compulsories against the witnesses they intend to use.
		Thomas Gardiner and Joan King, *alias* Shaw.	Allowed till the first court day of next term to finish the examination of their witnesses.
		Thomas Hammerslie and Elizabeth Agard, *alias* Hammerslie.	An attachment decreed.
	fol. 203 *b.*	Elizabeth Barcroft, John Barcroft, and Thomas Bulkley.	Notwithstanding the final sentence of this cause in this court, defendants did sue the promoters, or one of them, in the Common Pleas for slander in this cause; promoters, therefore, pray the payment of the 100*l.* costs to defendants may be respited till the suit in Common Pleas is determined. Referred to the Commissioners at Informations.
		Edmund Eastcourt, Isaac Geering, and Maurice Weekes.	Geering, having given in his answers, has departed without giving bond for his appearance. To be attached and detained in safe custody till he give bond.
		Francis Buckland and Richard Norton.	Referred to the Commissioners at Informations whether their bond to stand by the order of the Bishop of Bath and Wells shall be re-delivered to them, the cause being re-assumed by the court.
	fol. 204.	Edward Kydd, clerk - -	Commission decreed for examination of witnesses for the defence, returnable the first session of Michaelmas term.
		Edward Tresham - -	To be brought by the keeper of the Fleet or his deputy next court day to hear the court's pleasure; and to be examined meanwhile.
		Emanuel Bradley - - -	Attachment decreed to detain him in safe custody till he pays the 10*l.* costs.
		Richard Richmond and Judith Barnham.	The counsel for the office allowed till next court day to consider their answers.
	fol. 204 *b.*	Wells, Plummer, and Goldsmith -	Appointed for next court day.
		Roger Quartermain, Russell, and others.	Allowed time to confer again with Dr. Featley, and to certify the effect next court day.
		William Ingoldsby, vicar of Brigstock, co. Northampton.	Pronounced contumacious for non-appearance, and to be attached if he appear not by next court day.
		Enock Howat, prisoner in the White Lion.	Released upon bond with sureties to appear the first session of next term, and monished to confer with Dr. Featley concerning the lawfulness of the oath ex-officio.

1640. ACTS OF THE COURT OF HIGH COMMISSION.

June 18.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 205.	John Goodman and Henry Mosse, Romish priests.	Committed to Newgate on their confessing they were Romish priests.
		Robert Haslewood, clerk -	Publication of depositions on the part of the office decreed, and referred to the Commissioners at Informations to consider whether defendant shall have a commission to prove his defence.
		William Crane, clerk - -	Nothing done.
		David Morgan and James Lewis, of co. Carmarthen.	Referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent to consider the sufficiency of the promoter.
	fol. 205 *b.*	John Enews, rector of Bilton, co. Warwick.	Monished to be examined before next court day.
		Church-wardens of St. Clement Danes, Middlesex.	Nothing done.
		William Ackson, clerk - -	The cause to be retained in this court.
		Daniel Berry, clerk - -	Referred to Dr. Aylett to admit his defence, and a commission decreed for proof of it, returnable the first session of next term.
	fol. 206.	Henry Morgan, clerk - -	Publication of promoter's witnesses decreed.
		Edmund Terrold, of Wortham, Suffolk.	Ordered to put in his defence by next court day, and to enter bond as before or be attached.
		Thomas Wright and Judith his wife, of Daventry, co. Northampton.	To be attached if they appear not by next court day.
		John Beale, stationer, of London	To be attached if he refuse to answer the additional articles by next court day.
	fol. 206 *b.*	George Harris - - -	Nothing done.
		George Steward and his wife in the cause of contempt.	Both causes dismissed the court.
		Robert Theoderick - -	Publication of witnesses for the office decreed.
		William Jones, printer - -	Petitions to be admitted to be a master printer. Ordered to print no more.
	fol. 207.	Nicholas Jackson, of Brigstock, co. Northampton.	To be dismissed unless the promoter prosecute effectually by next court day.
		Arthur Coleman and William Rashley, presented in the Convocation.	Nothing done.
		George Hagar, and others -	Admission of the defence referred to Sir John Lambe, a commission decreed for proof of it.
		The parishioners of St. Bartholomew the Great, London.	To show cause by next court day why they should not pay their clerk's wages as formerly imposed by the court.
		John Shipley and others -	Mackernes to be attached if after an intimation he bring not in his accounts.
	fol. 207 *b.*	James Oades - - -	Dismissed, he having done his penance and paid costs of suit.
		Robert Sontley - - - -	Attachment decreed with an intimation of 200*l.* if he appear not by the first court day of next term.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.

June 18.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 207 *b*.	Church-wardens of St. Clement Danes.	———
		Dr. [John] Everard - -	Read his submission on his knees in court, released from his suspension, and his bonds cancelled and re-delivered to him.
		John Marston, clerk, prisoner in the Fleet.	Not to leave London till such security be given for his good behaviour, as the court shall think fit.
	fol. 208.	The Court, taking into consideration the inconveniences and disorders daily arising from the neglect of parties and their counsel in not bringing in their briefs in due time after the causes are concluded, and assigned to report, so that they are much delayed, and not sentenced in their order. Ordered that within a fortnight after each cause is assigned to report, the counsel for the office shall bring in their brief thereof, and that the defendant's counsel shall bring in their brief within a week after the promoter's is brought in; and further, that all causes shall hereafter be finally sentenced in the order in which they are concluded and assigned to report.	
	fol. 210.	Edward Lacy -	The awards of the several Commissioners are here given separately.
		[Thomas] Overman	The like.
June 24.	fol. 208.	Thomas Wiborow - -	Witnesses produced and sworn.
June 25.		[Edward and Elizabeth Garrard or] Jarret.	Witnesses for the defence produced and sworn.
	fol. 211 *b*.	James Harris, mercer, of Abergavenny, co. Monmouth.	Appeared, was sworn and admonished.
		William Rosse - - -	Appeared and was sworn.
		William Ingoldsby - -	The like.
	fol. 212.	Robert Hawkins, *alias* Lightfoot, and Joan Bach.	Taxation of costs. For next court day.
		Thomas Hackleton and Margery West.	The like.
		Edward Lacy - - -	The like.
		Thomas Overman, of St. Saviour's, the Borough, Southwark.	The like.
		David Edwards, and others -	The cause is to be informed in and finally sentenced. For next court day.
		Richard Hawkins and Richard Weaver.	The like.
		Robert Moorecroft, Henry Featley, and Richard Pann.	To be fully heard and finally sentenced the first court day of next term. The court declared it would not meddle with any matter of title.
		Theophilus Earl of Lincoln -	The cause to be informed in and finally sentenced. For next court day.
	fol. 213.	Richard Smith - - -	The like.
		John Pulton, and others -	To be heard and finally sentenced next Thursday.
		Richard Blundell - - -	The cause is to be informed in and finally sentenced.
		William Hooper - - -	The like. Appointed for next court day.
		Henry Miller, clerk - -	The like.
	fol. 213 *b*.	Richard Higgons - - -	The like.
		William Pinson - - -	The like.
		John Grills, and others -	The like.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
June 25.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 213 *b.*	Sir Richard Samwell - - -	The cause is to be informed in and finally sentenced. Appointed for next court day.
		Hunt, Crowder, and Wright, of St. Martin's Outwich, London.	The like. Sentenced.
	fol. 214.	Sir Patrick Abercromby - -	To be informed in and finally sentenced Thursday the 2nd of July next.
		William Waterman, clerk - -	The like. For next court day.
		George Buxton, William Froggatt, and Thomas Goodwin.	Commission decreed for proof of the articles returnable the second court day of next term.
	fol. 214 *b.*	Edmund Prideaux and Charles Vaughan.	Appointed for next court day.
		Ludovic Smeath - - -	The like. Referred to the Bishop of Rochester to set down order.
		Richard Wootton - - -	The articles and the proofs thereof to stand; admission of a defence referred to Sir Nathaniel Brent, and a commission decreed for proof of it returnable the second session of next term.
		Pede and Wetherick - -	On with the cause.
		John Perrott - - - -	Taxation of costs. For next court day.
		Hugh Pitcher - - -	Referred to Dr. Duck to set down order. For next court day.
	fol. 215.	Edward Allein, stationer, of London.	The cause is to be informed in and finally sentenced out of his answers, and it was referred to the Commissioners at Informations to consider his answers and defence.
		Sir John Drydon - - -	To be informed in and finally sentenced. For next court day.
		George Long, of Beckington, Somerset.	The cause dismissed this court and remitted to the Dean of Arches, where it still depends.
		John Tuckerman - - -	Taxation of costs. For next court day.
	fol. 215 *b.*	John Dawson and Ralph Mabb, stationers, of London.	Attachment decreed against Mabb if he give not in his answers within a fortnight.
		Robert Kercher, S.T.P., and his sons.	Commission decreed for examination in the country of witnesses for the office returnable next court day.
		Francis Grove, stationer, of London	Desires the cause to be dismissed, no prosecution being yet made, but the court not being fully informed of the nature of the cause, referred consideration of its state to Sir John Lambe.
		Edward Gerrard and Elizabeth wife of John Gerrard.	To procure their witnesses to be examined before the first court day of Michaelmas term.
	fol. 216.	Nicholas Reynolds, of Margaretting, Essex.	The proctor for the office to prove the articles by the second court day of next term.
		Rice Winn, rector of Trawsfynydd	He having commuted with his Ordinary since the letters missive from this court were extracted the cause is ordered to proceed in form of law.
		John Ivory, clerk - - -	He is ordered to answer additionals before the first court day of next term.
		Oliver Andrews - - - -	Appointed for next court day.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
June 25.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 216 *b*.	Samuel Gefford and Edward Gilbert, church-wardens of St. James', Clerkenwell.	They were monished to appear the first session of next term by Sir Nathanie. Brent and Dr. Duck.
		John Garbrand and Martha his wife.	Respited till the first session of next term, and to confer again with Dr. Featley about the lawfulness of the oath ex-officio.
		Roger Quartermaine, of Borough, Southwark, William Ford, Thomas Teballs, William Russel, and William Shambrook.	The like.
		John Vicars, of Christchurch, London.	Attachment decreed to detain him in safe custody till he answer the articles.
	fol. 217.	Edward Tresham - -	The King's advocate allowed till next court day to consider his answers.
		James Rollocke - - -	The like.
		Martin Parker, of the parish of St. Giles-in-the-fields.	Monished to finish and repeat his answers by next court day.
		Joan wife of John Robbins -	The like.
		Elizabeth Staines, widow, of the Borough, Southwark.	Allowed time till the first court day of Michaelmas term to confer with some learned divine and satisfy herself touching the taking of the oath ex-officio.
	fol. 217 *b*.	Thomas Good and Agnes Good, *alias* Barnard.	The cause to proceed against Thomas Good, and a commission decreed for proof of the articles returnable the first session of next term. Agnes Good dismissed.
		Edward Shove, clerk - -	Nothing done.
		Elizabeth Barcroft, John Barcroft, and Thomas Bulkley.	Report of the Commissioners at Informations confirmed, that as John Barcroft had brought an action in King's Bench against one of the promoters for pretended slander in this cause, the payment of the costs due to him from the promoters should be respited till the cause at common law is ended, and an attachment decreed against the promoters to detain them in safe custody till they pay the rest of the costs due to the other defendants.
	fol. 218.	Peter Brunetiery, a Frenchman -	His petition to be read next court day.
		Thomas Wiborough, rector of Pebmarsh, Essex.	A commission to go out this vacation for examination of the woman only, and the promoter precluded from all further proofs.
		Francis Buckland and Richard Norton.	Their bond to stand by the order of the Bishop of Bath and Wells, to be re-delivered to them, and the admission and consideration of their defence referred to Drs. Duck and Eden, or either of them.
		Richard Richmond and Judith Barnham.	Licensed to appear by proctor if their answers are full.
	fol. 218 *b*.	Wells, Plummer, and Goldsmith -	The promoter licensed to put in additionals.
		William Ingoldsby, vicar of Brigstock, co. Northampton.	Ordered to make his answer and acknowledge it before the first court day of Michaelmas term.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
June 25.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 218 *b*.	Henoch Howert, late prisoner in the White Lion.	Monished to appear again the first court day of next term.
		Robert Haselwood, clerk - -	Commission granted upon his defence. He is to prove and return it the first court day of next term.
	fol. 219.	David Morgan and James Lewis	Appointed for next court day.
		John Enewes, rector of Bilton, co. Warwick.	To answer the articles before he leaves London.
		Henry Morgan, clerk - -	Allowed till the first session of Michaelmas term to give in his defence.
		Edmund Terrold - -	Having left only part of his defence in the registry, the court, for his delay and dilatory proceedings, expressly ordered that he should be precluded from any further defence.
	fol. 219 *b*.	Thomas Wright and Judith his wife.	Attachment decreed.
		John Beale, stationer, of London	To be attached and detained in safe custody till he answer the additional articles.
		Nicholas Jackson - - -	Commission decreed against him, returnable the first session of next term.
		Tristram Hinchliffe, vicar of Timberland, co. Lincoln.	Ordered to pay the costs taxed at 7*l*. before the Feast of St. Michael, and to give in his defence by the first court day of Michaelmas term.
	fol. 220.	Arthur Coleman and William Rashleigh.	Ordered to finish and repeat their answers by the first court day of next term.
		George Hagar and others -	Referred again to Sir John Lambe to admit his allegation, and commission decreed for examination of witnesses thereupon.
		Robert Baley, of Haughton, co. Stafford.	Commission decreed for examination of promoter's witnesses in the long vacation, returnable the second court day of Michaelmas term.
		William Covell and Robert Covell, of St. Ives, co. Huntingdon.	Commission for examination of promoter's witnesses renewed, and made returnable the first court day of next term.
	fol. 220 *b*.	William Rosse - - -	Appeared, was sworn and admonished to be examined within a week.
		Francis Folliott, rector of Berkeswell, co. Warwick.	Nothing done.
		Sir Edward Powell, Westminster, promoted by Lady Powell.	The usual time allowed for putting in additionals which defendant was monished to answer. Commission decreed for proof of the articles and additionals returnable the first session of Michaelmas term.
		John Powell, and Joan his wife -	Commission decreed for taking their answers in the country, returnable the first session of Michaelmas term.
	fol. 221.	Lowry Owen, of Eglwysfach, co. Denbigh.	The like.
		William Crane, clerk - -	The cause dismissed.
		Robert Theoderick - -	The defence to be given in within a month.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.

June 25.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 221.	Thomas Lambe, prisoner in the Fleet, late of Essex.	Petitions to be released on security, his wife and family being without maintenance, and to be referred to some divine to satisfy himself about the oath ex-officio. Ordered to be released on giving such security as Dr. Aylett, his ordinary, should approve for his appearance the first court day of next term, and not to preach, baptize, or frequent any conventicle meantime.
	fol. 221 *b*.	Robert Toop, of Ugborough, Devon.	To answer the articles within a week, and such additionals as shall be admitted within three days.
		The wardens and parishioners of Downe Husborn, and St. Mary Bourne, co. Southampton.	Referred to the Chancellor of Winchester to view the church of Downe Husborn, and the master of the Hospital at St. Cross to view the church of St. Mary Bourne, and report on the ruins and necessary repairs the first session of Michaelmas term.
		Christopher Ayres - -	Attachment decreed unless he forthwith pay to his wife the alimony as allowed by the court.
		James Harris. of Abergavenny -	Monished to give in full answers, and licensed to depart then and appear by proctor.
	fol. 222.	James Thompson, of St. Leonard's Parish, Foster-lane, London.	Publication of witnesses for the office decreed.
		John Gibbon - - -	Petitions to have his bond, given three years since for the good usage of his wife, delivered to him, he having lived lovingly with her since then, and having a certificate signed by his wife and friends to that effect. His petition and certificate referred to Sir John Lambe.
		Robert King, of Sibbertoft, co. Northampton.	Ordered to be attached for contempt in not obeying the court's monition to come and be examined upon some interrogatories on behalf of the promoter, and to be detained in safe custody till he is examined.
		William Hill - - -	Referred to Dr. Duck to consider whether the cause is to be dismissed or no, no prosecutor having appeared for three terms past.
	fol. 222 *b*.	George Harris - - -	To be released from the messenger's custody on his own bond to appear the first court day of Michaelmas term; and as in his petition he desired his fine mitigated, he is to petition to that effect at the day for mitigation of fines.
		Sir Henry Rosewell - -	Attachment decreed to detain him in safe custody till he pay the costs taxed at 40 marks.
		Sybil Bowen, widow - -	Publication of witnesses decreed.
		Edmund Eastcourt and Isaac Geering.	Sir Nathaniel Brent desired to consider their answers, and enjoin them to make fuller answers if necessary.

1640. Acts of the Court of High Commission.

June 25.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 223.	John Shipley and others -	Monished to bring in the church-warden's accounts they have omitted.
		Daniel Votier, clerk - -	Sir Nathaniel Brent to peruse the articles and answers, and order Votier to make fuller answers to the articles not sufficiently answered.
		John Adkin, of Heydon, Essex	Petitions, that being ordered by his Ordinary to do penance in his parish church and in the market-place at Saffron Walden, he performed the former, but Richard Ward, a pretended proctor, gave him ill counsel, and advised him to stand out in contempt against his Ordinary, and used indirect means for him to escape without performing the penance at Saffron Walden, which wicked advice he followed; and by request of his Ordinary was convented into this court. For his offence he was heartily sorry, and offered to submit to his Ordinary, and do the second penance, which the court ordered him to do. And concerning Ward, they decreed an attachment against him, to bring him to answer for his wicked counsel.
		Thomas Robinson - -	Licensed to depart and appear by proctor. A commission decreed for examination of witnesses upon the articles and additionals, returnable the first session of next term.
	fol. 223 *b.*	The inhabitants of Rodden	Sir Thomas Thynne, when alive, was monished to restore to Rodden Chapel a bell, formerly taken thence, and now hung in his house, which he did not do. Promoter's counsel desired that his son, Sir James Thynne, might be monished to restore it, which motion the court held reasonable, but it not being well known whether the house in which the bell hangs belongs to Sir James or his mother, the counsel was willed to inform himself thereof, and then make his motion again.
		James Betton, S.T.P., of Shrewsbury.	Ordered to take out a commission for his answers, returnable within six weeks, and his answers being given, a commission was decreed to examine witnesses upon the articles, returnable the second session of next term.
		Christopher Babham -	Dismissed, the prosecutor having deserted the cause, but his bond not to be delivered to him till the first court day of next term.
		John Hooke, Henry Garrett, Robert Downey, Cobb, and Arthur Birkbeck, of St. Bartholomew's the Great.	To be excommunicated if they pay not their parish clerk his stipend of 4*d.* a quarter by the 1st of August.
	fol. 224.	John Taylor, clerk -	Nothing done.

Acts of the Court of High Commission.

1640.			
June 25.	Vol. ccccxxxiv. fol. 224.	Arthur Coleman and William Rashleigh, apparitors of the Archdeaconry Court of Middlesex.	William Stephenson, poulterer, of St. Clement Danes Parish, one of those who complained against defendants in the late Synod, ordered to enter bond to prosecute, and then the cause is to proceed here in the ordinary course.
		Edward Barber, prisoner in Newgate.	Released at his wife's petition on giving bond to appear here the first court day of Michaelmas term, and on his promise to confer with Dr. Featley and other divines touching the lawfulness of the oath ex-officio in the meantime.
	fol. 224 *b.*	Henry Hunt, William Crowther, and John Wright, churchwardens of St. Martin's Outwich, London.	The cause is here reported in full. A monition decreed against them requiring them to levy a rate on the parishioners before St. James'-day, to pay the 93*l.* due to promoter for repairs done to St. Martin's Outwich, or else to be attached. If any of the parishioners refuse to pay they are to be attached till they do pay. Condemned in good costs, to be taxed next court day.
	fol. 226,	Do. - - -	The awards of the several Commissioners are here given separately.
		[George] Long - -	The like.
June 27.	fol. 211 *b.*	Theophilus Earl of Lincoln -	Witnesses produced and sworn.
June 29.	fol. 225	John Guybon or Gibbon - -	His bond to be delivered to him.

Vol. CCCCLIX. July 1–13, 1640.

July 1. 1. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. On Monday the 29th of June there came to Dunse 200 horse loads of provisions, and there are come to Haddington, Dunbar, and Preston Pans divers forces to the number of 3,000 or 4,000, so that they now make a show as if they meant to draw to a head. Monroe was on the 27th of June still at Aberdeen, though divers gentlemen that came out of the North with the Marquis Huntley's son reported he was marching towards Edinburgh, 9,000 or 10,000 strong; but he has not the third part of that number, and is ill-provided with ammunition. Some forces are sent, and as I am informed, six cannon to take in Lord Ogleby's [Ogilvie's] house in the North. Those that went long since into the West of Scotland to take Lord Nislet's [Nithsdale's] house, as it was conceived, are still at Dumfries. Edinburgh Castle remains in the same state; it is reported by one that came thence that to-day they intend to make some great attempt upon it; but I can give little credit to the report. I shall not fail, as well as I can inform myself, to give you account of the proceedings in these parts. [*Endorsed:* "Received July 6." *Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

July 1. 2. George Payler to [Lord Treasurer Juxon]. The 6,000*l.* lately advanced for the garrison of Berwick is sufficient for the payment of

1640. Vol. CCCCLIX.

the 12 companies and train of artillery for two months from this date; but the fortifications, repairs, and materials, together with other emergent occasions, require a further supply of 2,000*l.* for two months, and in regard of these large disbursements the great distance betwixt London and Berwick, the hazard in open postage of moneys, together with the charge, especially if attended with my own person. May it pleace your Lordship to give order that a further advance of 10,000*l.* be prepared, which will continue the discharge of all occasions belonging to the garrison until the 1st of November next, that I may return to my employment at Berwick. [⅔ *p.*]

July 1. Newcastle. 3. George Vane to his father Sec. Vane. The building at Raby Castle is progressing well; I have not yet seen Richeson, the surveyor. I am going to Raby Castle to-morrow to remove my troop to within two miles of Newcastle, to be in readiness, the report here being constant and general that the Scots without fail will be here next week. I shall take order before I go from Raby about your breed, if I take John Betty with me, so that it shall not be neglected in his absence. Also Mr. Conyers and I have appointed a meeting for enrolling such tenants of yours as shall be able to take arms in time of need for the defence of the castle, and you shall have a list of them. I shall also take care your armoury is in good order. [*Seal with crest, broken.* 2 *pp.*]

July 1. Donington. 4. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Nicholas. The draught horses shall be at Newcastle the 15th of July, according to the Council's directions, signified by your letter of the 29th of June last. Next week the Lord General shall have an account of the performance of this business. [*Endorsed:* "Received 3rd July." *Paper seal with arms and coronet.* ½ *p.*]

July 1. 5. Petition of Robert Gilbert, vicar of Flixton, Suffolk, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner was presented by the University of Cambridge to this living on or about May 10th, 1639. Prays for assistance, because divers tenants of Lady Lettice Tasburgh, pretended patroness of the said living, who is a convicted recusant, have defrauded him of the tithes due out of the lands they occupy to the value of 600*l.* per annum. He has proceeded against them in the Court of Arches, and sentence is to be given next Monday, but petitioner cannot discharge the fees to the court for that sentence, by reason of the subtraction of his tithes, and the money he has already expended. *Underwritten,*

5. I. "*I desire Sir John Lambe to take this poor clergyman's case "into consideration, and afford him all lawful favour for "his just relief. W. Cant. 1st July* 1640." [⅔ *p.*]

July 1. Lambeth. 6. Archbishop Laud to Edward Viscount Conway. I doubt my last letters, which I gave Sec. Windebank to send you, miscarried, because I hear not from you since, considering those letters gave you an account of your four propositions entrusted to me about fortifying Newcastle. In those letters I sent you word that I had showed those propositions to his Majesty, who liked them well, but mis-

1640.

doubted the first, as if it would unsettle the new duty to him upon the coals. I further said I would again press the King for the necessity of this work and get your propositions referred to my Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland], who now I hope [mends] indeed. I did so. His Majesty answered the Lord Lieutenant was a stranger to the whole business about the coals, and, therefore, could not be fit, besides the consideration of his weakness, to have the reference made to him, but commanded me to deliver them to Lord Cottington. I did so, and have since called on him for his judgment. He tells me plainly he conceives them impracticable, because the Corporation cannot have less than 2*d.* per chaldron, and the owner and sel[lers] have great impositions already laid upon them both at Sunderland and Newcastle. For my own part I would have something done to secure Newcastle both for the present and the future. [*Seal with arms; damaged by damp.* 1 *p.*]

July 1. 7. Deputy-Lieutenants of Somersetshire to the Lords Lieutenants Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery and William Earl of Hertford. We received, the 28th of June, your letters of the 20th of the same, and therein a transcript of one from the Council unto you of the 19th June, by which we perceive they are offended with some neglect of ours in this service. We desire you to let their Lordships know, that according to his Majesty's command and their directions we pressed 2,000 able men, and brought them to the rendezvous at Bruton and Wincanton on the 10th of May, where two of us continued with them till the 17th of the same, expecting they should depart on the 20th towards Newcastle, and we provided for them 2,000 coats, and laid out for their pay almost 600*l.* But after all this your letters of May 6 were sent us, and in them a transcript of another from the Council of 3rd May, which were not delivered to us till the 16th, commanding us not to bring the soldiers to the rendezvous till the 1st of June, when they had been there already seven days. Had they departed thence, according to the former directions, there had not gone out of any county a band of more able and well ordered soldiers. But what disorders they committed after their disbanding we are unwilling to relate, and yet two of us always remained among them to keep them in order as well as we could, and to see them duly paid; had we not supplied them out of our own purses with above 100*l.* when money came not in readily out of the country they had all dispersed and gone away. The whole fault must rest on those that kept your letters so long from us, by means whereof there was near 600*l.* cast away. On receipt of your letters, dated Marlborough, June 10, which came to us at Bruton when all things were full of tumult, that being the day appointed for the soldiers to march towards Selby, we offered some of them press-money, but they utterly refused it, and we thought it at that time no indiscretion to connive at it. And at our coming to our homes we intended to prosecute the service, but at our return and ever since we find these parts in and about Taunton and the adjoining parishes so dangerously infected with the plague that we fear to

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

call any companies together lest we might send some to the King's army bringing with them more prejudice than we hope the enemy's sword shall ever be able to do. Another reason which made us forbear to trouble the country with a new press was because we conceived, and so it fell out, that many soldiers upon our warrants which were sent throughout the country would daily come in before their removing from their rendezvous or speedily after. But the chief cause of this omission is the want of money. For whereas we are commanded to press almost 400 men, and send them by conductors to Selby at the charge of the county, we assure you there is already spent in the former pressing and paying of the soldiers above 1,300*l.*, and the draper who furnished the coats is paid but 300 odd pounds of the 1,000*l.* due to him, so that there is owing to him almost 700*l.*, which if it be not speedily paid he is utterly undone, and we have not yet one penny towards it, and have cause to doubt that it will come in very slowly if at all. To press so many men anew, and cause them to be conducted and paid till they come to Selby, at the charge of the county where there is not one penny to pay them, we leave it to you to consider how dangerous it may prove to ourselves and the country to bring together so many unruly men and have nothing to pay them. We have often heretofore and lately called most of the constables before us requiring them to bring in the money laid on their several hundreds, but many brought not in one quarter of their dues, others nothing at all, alleging their neighbours excused themselves saying they had no money; and we requiring the names of such refusers, their answer was they must bring in the names of every man in some hundreds, which we believe will be such a number as you will not think fit should be sent you. Touching the soldiers which are run away, we have sent abroad warrants and hue and cries for them, and will send out others to have them apprehended and punished according to law, but at present we hear of none that are taken. [*Seal with arms and crest, broken.* 2 *pp.*]

July 1. Bodmin. 8. The Deputy-Lieutenants of Cornwall to the Lord Lieutenant Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery. We have endeavoured the levying of the 1,600 pressed men imposed on this county, and have impressed the greater part of them with the assistance of the commanders sent hither for that purpose by the Lord General. We have observed your directions in pressing others instead of the freeholders that were of the trained bands, and who were unable or unwilling to serve themselves, and have spared seiners and sailors. This has been more difficult than you may conceive, for we have been even compelled to press the constables of many parishes to enforce them to bring forth their able-bodied men. We have given orders for levying as much money as we conceive will be necessary for the coating and salary of these 1,600, and for conducting them to their rendezvous; but although we have commanded that the money should be brought us hither at Bodmin, at this time of our meeting, by the petty constables, it is not, and could not yet be so fully effected as we expected, so we are forced to appoint another meeting on Tuesday next in our several

1640. Vol. CCCCLIX.

divisions, and then we hope to have our men ready to come to their rendezvous. For the whole number of the soldiers we yet want about 50 men, 25 of them were to have been raised out of the parishes of St. Just, Filley, Gerrans, and Antony, but Capt. Hannibal Bonithon in a violent way commanded the men of those parishes to attend to be mustered before him at the same time we had commanded them to have been brought before us to be mustered. The particular of Bonithon's doing and contempt herein we herewith certify under our hands, commending it to you to be reformed. We are informed, and are very doubtful, many will refuse to pay coat and conduct-money for these soldiers, which will retard the service. Concerning those that refuse to receive the prest-money, we desire further directions how we shall proceed with them. We cannot sufficiently express to you the lamentable complaints of all sorts of people that are brought us for the impressing so great a number, and we again solicit you for the lessening of the number, if it may be obtained. We are forced to present also to you the mischief lately done on our coast by the Turkish pirates, who have fought with our ships, and taken away divers of our people at Looe, Penzance, and other places, whereof we are unable to certify the numbers. These Turkish miscreants are reported to be at least 60 men-of-war. The fishermen are afraid to put to sea, and we are forced to keep continual watches on all our coasts. [*Seal with device.* 1½ *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

8. I. *The certificate of the same deputy-lieutenants touching the contemptuous misdemeanours above mentioned, of Capt. Hannibal Bonython, lieutenant of St. Mawe's Castle. Bodmin, July* 1*st,* 1640. [1½ *pp.*] *Enclosing,*

8. II. *Copy of warrant of the deputy-lieutenants to the constables of St. Just, Gerrans, Filley, and Antony, for mustering the trained bands and able men at Truro, on the* 20*th of June. June* 12*th,* 1640. [⅔ *p.*]

8. III. *Copy of certificates of the constables above mentioned, that they had received and published the warrants of the deputy-lieutenants, and then of Capt. Bonython, for assembling the able-bodied men of their parishes as above. Truro, June* 20*th,* 1640. [1½ *pp.*]

July 1. Middle Temple. 9. Robert Henley to [Robert] Read. According to what I spoke of last night, I find in one of my servant's letters that he did write twice to me concerning a boy's going away, and that it seemed his letters miscarried. I believe that one of his letters did miscarry. This is all I can find at present concerning that matter. Had I known before that you desired a certificate I should have furnished myself better and shall hereafter. P.S.—Mr. Freke has brought you a certificate from Lord Paulett and myself, who are the two next justices to Crewkerne. If such men were put in it would credit the business. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

[July 1.] 10. Sir Richard Tichborne, Sir Henry Clerk, and Sir Wm. Lewis to [James Stuart Duke of Lennox], and Jerome Earl of Portland.

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

lords lieutenants of Hants. We having received your letters of 17th April last for the examining a complaint against Capt. Tucker, by Mr. Dare, whereof his Majesty and the Council took notice, and thereupon made an order which we received, together with a petition of Captain Tucker recharging Mr. Dare with private ends of his own; the examination whereof it pleased you to refer to us to report on; accordingly we met at Winchester the 5th of June, and called before us Captain Tucker and Mr. Dare, with all such testimonies as were necessary. In the first place we required Mr. Dare to deliver unto us the examinations formerly taken therein, which he refused to do in the originals, but delivered unto us, as he alleged, a true transcript of the same, but not under the hands of either of the former referees. Nevertheless we accepted of the same to prevent any exceptions that might be pretended, and examined all witnesses that Capt Tucker or Mr. Dare then offered us, the true copies [of which examinations] we here present. In which we do not find that Capt. Tucker received any money for the discharge of any prest soldiers, some overtures were made and small sums deposited in the hands of second parties, which were to obtain supplies, if they might be had. But we find not any discharged by Captain Tucker without the consent of the deputy-lieutenants or some of them, nor that any of the parties accused of offering money to be exempted from that service held themselves aggrieved, or would have complained if they had not been pressed thereunto. You may haply find some difference between these examinations and those taken by the former referees, whereof we informed the examinants, and willed them to be careful to express truth, although we had no authority to administer an oath. Some of them answered that what they said before us they would be disposed to, and that what they had formerly done they were drawn unto by fear or respect unto Sir Henry Mildmay, one of the former referees. As for the offers of accommodation made to stay further prosecution of the business after the complaint exhibited (as is alleged in Captain Tucker's petition) you may find by the examinations of John Imber, clerk, Mr. Baker, Richard Braxton, Anthony Cleeter, and George Hide, that the charge of recrimination was not without ground, both touching the yielding up of the captain's place to Sir Henry Mildmay, and a coppice to Mr. Dare. Some law suits have formerly been between the parties. [*Endorsed:* "Sir Ric. Tichbourn, &c., letter to my Lord and the Earl of Portland concerning Capt. Tucker, received July the 3rd, 1640." 2 *pp.*]

July 1. Office of Ordnance. 11. Certificate from the Officers of the Ordnance what gunpowder was remaining in his Majesty's stores on the 1st of June last, with the amounts since brought in and issued for his Majesty's services or otherwise respectively. Total remaining in store at the Tower and at Portsmouth, 196 lasts 9 cwt. 28 lbs. [=2 *pp.*]

July 1. 12. Certificate of the names of such of the trained band as appeared not at the muster at Wokingham, co. Berks., this day. [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLIX.

1640.
July 2. 13. Sir Richard Tichborne and Sir Richard Norton to [the Lords Lieutenants of Hants]. On the first of this July we met at Magdalen Hill, near Winchester, whither we desired the able horses proportioned on each division to be brought before us, to be forthwith sent towards Newcastle, some few horses were shown to us, and those in a manner insufficient, the owners affirming they had no better and that such as they were they were unable to part with them upon their own hazard except their value might be satisfied or secured by the country or some other way. Many who were to bring horses brought mares, alleging that they had no horses, and it is true that in many places of this county, especially in the woodlands, mares, oxen, and small nags are most used for draught. Out of some divisions we received no returns at all, as out of the New Forest and King's Clere. The fittest horses are in the hands of gentlemen of quality or renters of farms, most of which are charged with light horses, and many are his Majesty's servants, all of whom desire consideration to be had of that charge, and the service they are bound to attend. Nevertheless we hope that if the charge of these 50 horses might be laid indifferently upon the whole county and not on particular persons the service might reasonably be done, which we cannot possibly do without further power from above, for we find by the experience of the ill-payment of the coat and conduct-money with what unwillingness other demands will be satisfied. If the coat and conduct-money were paid, or course taken to reduce the refusers to conformity, it would near suffice to despatch this business, and much encourage those who have willingly paid on the like occasion. The proportion rated upon the county was 2,500*l.*, of which about 500*l.* is brought in for the most part by those nearest us. This is for the most part expended on the present conducting and allowance for necessary repairs of apparel to the soldiers gone. The coats are not paid for, but remain to be satisfied upon our undertaking for them, and we desire your assistance to make good our undertaking. We also present to you, that since we delivered the soldiers out of this county very many of them have returned; some show certificates of discharge, others allege as much, but show nothing, some followed by hue and cry, of whom, such as are apprehended, are committed to gaol; concerning these we desire directions. [1¼ *pp.*]

July 2. Bala. 14. Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Merioneth to John Earl of Bridgewater. We have levied 100 foot with a drum and drummer, coated them, and to day delivered them to Capt. John Edwards by indentures, whereof we send you duplicates for further to be done therein as to you shall seem meet. [*Endorsed:* "Received 11th July 1640." ½ *p.*]

July 2. Lambeth. 15. Warrant from the High Commission Court, signed by Archbishop Laud and John Warner, Bishop of Rochester, to Thomas Thrasher, messenger of the Chamber, and to all justices of peace, mayors, sheriffs, and others to aid him in searching all places where

1640. Vol. CCCCLIX.

Jesuits, Popish priests, or other dangerous persons, or Popish and heretical books or any kind of seditious writings or printing presses employed in the printing of any such are suspected to be, and to apprehend and search every such person so found, and the parties in whose keeping any such things are found; as also all persons procuring or permitting mass to be said, or that shall be hearers thereof, or that shall be vehemently suspected to be present thereat in any place whatever; and also all makers and sellers of any superstitious relics or monuments of Popery, and those known or suspected to carry such from place to place or bring them from foreign parts. Those that are offenders in any of these ways we authorise you to bring before me, the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, or the Bishop of London, or to any who deal in those cases; or if they cannot presently be conveniently brought, then to commit them to the next prison or common gaol of the county where they shall be found and forthwith to acquaint us. All persons refusing to have their children lawfully baptized, or procuring or suffering any Popish priest or other person superstitiously to baptize any child, or that shall be known or vehemently suspected to send any child or other person into foreign parts to be kept or taught in any school or college there or to be instructed in the Romish religion; and all known or suspected to practise against the State and religion now established. Likewise all in whose custody you shall find any sum of money or other things known to be provided to convey or maintain any such child, priest, or person beyond seas, or to be employed for any other Popish superstitious use; that all such persons and things you attach and bring presently before us as aforesaid, always provided that you first note in writing all the parcels under the hands of the parties in whose hands any such shall be found, or of the constable and other your assistants herein, to be sent to us together with the same; and if you cannot presently bring to us the said persons, that then you commit them as aforesaid, unless they forthwith enter good bond with sufficient sureties to his Majesty's use, to appear before some of us at a certain day to be by you limited according to the distance of their abodes, all which bonds with your informations against the parties you shall return into our registry at or before the days of their appearance. [*Copy.* 3 *pp.*]

July 2. Thrusk [Thirsk?] 16. Capt. Hugh Pollard to Edward Viscount Conway. It has been my misfortune not to be able to wait on you sooner. Your chaplain, Mr. Smith, impatient of my slow march, though late, hastens to you. The commissary's bitter pen is now delivering you such news as came this night from London. The little I brought with me I reserve for when I shall wait on you. [*Seal with device.* 1 *p.*]

July 2. Whitehall. Henry Earl of Holland, chief justice and justice in Eyre of the forests on this side Trent, to the officers of Windsor Forest, co. Berks. Suit having been made to me on the behalf of Francis Kiblewhite, of Old Windsor, to grant him license to enlarge a dwelling-house,

1640.

being parcel of Tyle-place, and standing upon certain grounds called Remnan's, in Old Windsor, within the forest, and to take in three or four acres of the grounds for orchards and gardens, with authority to dig earth and make bricks and tiles, and to burn lime for the building aforesaid, the which I am certified may be done without prejudice to the forest. I have therefore thought fit to license Mr. Kiblewhite to inclose two and a half acres of the lands called Remnan's, to be employed for this purpose, and to have 10 elms or oaks carried away, but these to be taken in such places and under such limitations as are here mentioned. [*Copy.*=3 *pp. See vol. cccIxxxiv. p.* 85.]

July 2. Whitehall. Warrant of the same to Mr. Batten. You are required to repair to the dwellings of the persons named in the schedule, and to demand and receive of them the several fines imposed at the sessions held before me for the forest of Essex, and as yet unpaid to his Majesty. If any refuse to pay you are to take bond for their appearance before me at Whitehall on the 12th October next, and if any refuse to enter into such bond you are to bring such in custody before me wheresoever I shall then be. [*Copy.* 1¼ *p. See Ibid, p.* 88.]

July 3. Petition of Nathaniel Gerard to the King. Some years past petitioner, by your command, made sundry voyages into Holland concerning your jewels, in which he aimed only at your profit, as appeared to the then Commissioners of your Treasury, and is known to Sir William Boswell, your resident in Holland, who was joined with petitioner in that business. In that employment petitioner left his own occasions and spent two years, so that he was hindered above 1,000*l.* and no reward has been given him for his service. Also he has paid 400*l.* interest charged to his account for great charges in loss of time and suit, and money is due to him on a Privy Seal. As he intends to make a voyage to Spain to follow his trade in pearls and hopes to do you and the Queen good service, and so raise his estate, having no hope left to recover himself but this intended voyage, he prays you to give order that the truth of this relation be examined, and then order the payment of the Privy Seals of what he stands charged concerning the necklace of pearls, and reward his other services. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to Lords Treasurer and Cottington to examine what sums of money his Majesty owes petitioner, both as principal and interest, and what reward is fit to be given him. Whitehall, July* 3, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 203.= ¾ *p.*]

[July 3.] 17. The same to the same. Petitioner was, by your Majesty's command, sent twice into Holland concerning the King's jewels, for performance of which service he left his family and business in Spain, and in these two voyages and long attendance of 20 months has spent above 1,000*l.*; prays for reward, not having yet received any recompense. [⅔ *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLIX.

July $\frac{3}{13}$. Paris. 18. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, to [Sec. Vane.] Having as yet received no answer from the French ministers, upon the point his Majesty advised me to communicate with them, and fearing a longer delay of his Majesty's sending to the Imperial Diet may make it fruitlesss, since it appears by the summons which the King of Hungary has sent to the States of the Empire, that he will hasten the consultation and the execution of what will be propounded there; I beseech his Majesty by the enclosed memorial to hasten the sending of Curtius to the Diet, with such order as I have presumed to submit to his consideration in the memorial, desiring you to deliver it to his Majesty and to further the effect of it with your good advice, lest the subject of it minister the same excuse unto the princes there assembled, which the Elector of Saxony did pretend for excluding me out of the peace of Prague; viz., because there was nobody present to speak for my interests. Monday next, I go to the Court at Amiens. [*Endorsed:* "Received the 8th." $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*]

July 3. London. 19. General James King to the same. Regrets having to depart without having seen him. Craves the continuance of his favour. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

July 3. Hamburg. 20. John Dury to Sir Thos. Roe. I am desirous to let you know that in answer to a letter from Bishop Hall, of Exeter, I have told him of the motion which in my last I made to you concerning my abode in this place, and becoming a coadjutor to Mr. Elborough. The great kindness he professed unto me gave me this freedom, for having told me what passed in the Synod concerning me, and how he would put my Lord's Grace in mind of his promises on my behalf, I showed him my intentions to aspire no higher than the preferment of my work, and that if I could be permitted to stay here and agitate the business in my own way, and have maintenance to keep two or three writers to copy out things to be communicated, that then I would think myself sufficiently assisted. I thought good to advertise you of this, that your motions for me, or rather my work (for I desire not to be anything out of the work), may be coincident and if you think fit also communicated together to second one another towards his Grace. If my request be granted, one thing I am resolved to intend, and that is, to introduce on the Lord's-day, in the afternoon, a practice of catechising by question and answer. I hope I shall be able to bring Mr. Elborough to it, either to do it himself or suffer me to do it; but I would not have this intention of mine notified to him except my Lord's Grace like that I should, when I am his coadjutor, intend this, and in this case I would not have any break the matter to him besides myself, except it be thought expedient to enjoin us both so to do. Colonel David Leslie and Colonel Lumsden went to Sweden eight days ago; Leslie is not fully cured, yet is better than at any time heretofore; he purposes to solicit a recompense for his services and retire to some corner and live privately. Lieutenant-General King's lady has an infant daughter. Mr. Deputy [Avery] is delivered of his ague, but is very weak.

Vol. CCCCLIX.

1640.

The divines of this town and of Lubeck are beating their brains about an answer to be given me. J. Lunnius, of Lubeck, has promised to put it in the best terms he can conceive, and more than this I cannot desire. [*Seal with arms.* 2 *pp.*]

July 3. Horsley. 21. Sir Thos. Powell to his brother Lawrence Whitaker. Albeit I put you to unreasonable charge in very paying the post so many sixpences for his carriage of my letters to you, yet I cannot forbear to advertise you, and pray you to certify to the Board my endeavours to execute the service of ship-money. I find such combinations that I cannot as yet get in any more money to any purpose. I have issued money from my own purse, in bearing the charges of such special bailiffs as I send, as my trustiest agents, to aid the constables in distraining, of which moneys I have not yet received any repayment out of the distresses, or from those officers whose persons (because of their neglect of his Majesty's service, and their refusal to give bond to answer the same at the Council) I have committed. The reason is that no man will buy the goods distrained, and the persons committed continue in their obstinacy, and refuse to take release, thinking to have more advantage against me, and aggravate my proceedings as illegal. There is yet in the Castle at Chester one George Edgley, one of the head constables of Nantwich Hundred, whom I committed for wilful neglect, and keep in, for refusing to conform to the duties of his office, until I receive from the Board notice of his Majesty's pleasure concerning him, which (because of many threats against me by the great men, who favour this Edgley, being of the purer sort), I entreat you to procure me, that I be not justly charged for oppressing him, which they might have some colour to charge me with if I should not certify his restraint, and the cause thereof, and desire to know his Majesty's pleasure thereupon. The quarter sessions for the county are at hand, and then Edgley, by order of the Bench, hopes to be released from his head constableship, and consequently from his restraint. But though his office should cease, I think his crime committed during his office is punishable afterwards and determinable only at the King's pleasure. The justices of the peace of that faction will, at their sessions, prefer bills of indictment against me and my under officers who stir at all in the levy of this ship-money, and therefore if we be not well backed up by his Majesty and the Board in our proceedings according to his writ and their instructions I and all my agents will be utterly discouraged. There is among the justices one Thos. Standley, of Alderley, the most forward of all the refractories. He has dared me and my officers, I am told, to come and distrain, and he would shoot us. This and the like examples, if they pass with impunity, will prove very pernicious. Within these few days it shall be tried what he will do. I have returned 100*l.* more by Mr. Webbe, of Shrewsbury, which is to be paid at London on the 1st of August with the 400*l.* [300*l.* ?] I returned by him before, payable the same day. The bill of exchange for this 100*l.* I shall send by Leech, the carrier. I hope you have received this day two bills I sent you in my letters this day week

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

ago by Leech. They are for 700*l.*, which with the bill of 300*l.* sent first of all, and this of 100*l.* will make 1,100*l.* of the ship-money from Cheshire already returned. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

July 3. 22. Opinion of Sir Robert Heath touching the legal effect of the writ *ne admittas* in the case of Durant *versus* Cragg, in the Arches Court, Mr. Durant having been presented by the King to the church of Weston Sub-Edge, in co. Gloucester. If the plaintiff's clerk should be admitted and the King put to his *quare impedit*, by the same reason it must be so in all other cases. Therefore I hold that the *ne admittas* ought to be superceded as it was in the cases of Dr. Sheldon and Dr. Littleton. The *ne admittas* may be useful to prevent a lapse [but] may not be used to prevent the King's clerk to be admitted. [1 *p.*]

July 3. 23. Account of the receipt of revenue between 26th June 1640, when there was remaining 4,554*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*, and this day. Total of receipts of revenue, 45,916*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*; expenditure, 38,290*l.* 6*s.* 8½*d.*; so there remained this day 7,626*l.* 9*s.* 10½*d.*, whereof of the loans, 4,260*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*; for the Great Level, 470*l.* 12*s.* 7½*d.*; other moneys, 2,895*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.* [2½ *pp.*]

July 3. 24. Account by the Treasurers of the Navy of the ship-money received by virtue of writs of 1639. Totals, 28,918*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.* paid, leaving 181,481*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* remaining. Also 240*l.* promised to be brought in to-morrow from the sheriff of Hants. [1 *p.*]

July 3. 25. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total, 4,112*l.*, making with the 28,918*l.* paid to the Treasurers of the Navy, 33,030*l.* This week were paid in no arrears of ship-money for former years. [1 *p.*]

July 3. 26. Certificate of Lucy wife of Arthur Staveley, Esq., that for the ¾ of the year ending at Midsummer last she had not received any money towards her alimony payable by her husband by order of Council. [⅓ *p.*]

July 4. Chelmsford. 27. Robert Earl of Warwick, lord lieutenant of Essex, to the Council. According to your commands I repaired to Chelmsford, where my Lord Chief Justice and the rest of the Commissioners read their commission; but finding all things very peaceable here we saw no cause for further prosecution of the commission at this time. Sergeant Major Thelwell's information to you of their disorder was true, but since then my deputy-lieutenants have sent away all their companies but one, to several great towns, hoping thereby to master any disorder, and I have ordered the captains adjacent to be ready to assist their officers in case any distemper arise amongst them, and we shall be ready upon the first disorder to execute the commission. [*Seal with arms and coronet, broken.* ½ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLIX.

1640.
July 4. Cardiff. 28. Deputy-Lieutenants of Glamorganshire to the same. We enclose a duplicate of the indentures signed by us and the officers sent to take charge of the 200 men raised in this county for this present expedition. [⅔ *p.*]

July 4. 29. The like from the deputy-lieutenants of Cardiff. [⅔ *p.*]

July 4. Cardiff. 30. The same to John Earl of Bridgewater, lord lieutenant of co. Glamorgan. We have sent to the Council and the Lord General duplicates of the indentures signed by us and the officers sent to receive the 200 soldiers raised in this county, and herein enclosed present you with a true copy thereof. We pray your assistance that the allowances spent for coating, keeping, and conducting the soldiers may be repaid as is mentioned in the Lords' letters, a copy whereof you sent us. [*Endorsed:* "Received 25th of July 1640." 1 *p.*]

July 4. Berwick. 31. Sir John Conyers to [Sec. Windebank]. I see no great effect of the noise they [the Scots] made last week of marching into England, for I am informed the forces they have and intend to raise will not much exceed the numbers specified under, which are no way considerable for such an enterprise, so that in my opinion we might with more ease relieve Edinburgh Castle and march farther into Scotland with the horse the King has and the army he intends to raise, if they were ready to march in any reasonable time, for they [the Scots] want ammunition, victuals, money, and arms, and I hear not of any considerable horse that they have. Edinburgh Castle still holds out; the Scots sprung a mine lately but it wrought no effect, the Governor having countermined and taken away their powder, having notice given him by a collier that had wrought in the mine whom he took prisoner. We mustered here last Wednesday, and I find the companies good and very complete, but great complaints of the bread which the soldiers have weekly given them, so I beseech you when this corn is spent that the soldier may have his full money and no more bread. P.S.—List of the above-mentioned troops the Scots have and are to levy, making a total of 5,900 men. [*Endorsed:* "Received July 10." 1 *p.*]

July 4. Bowden. 32. Certificate of the Deputy-Lieutenants of Cheshire to William Earl of Derby and James Lord Strange, lords lieutenants. That they have raised, coated, and clothed the 500 men and 5 drummers at the expense of the county, and delivered them to Sergeant Major Matthew Appleyard, of Colonel Sir Charles Vavasour's command, by indentures, to which schedules containing the names of the men are annexed, and whereof one part is enclosed to be presented to the Council. [*Endorsed:* "Received [July] 21st." *Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

July 4. Rochester. 33. The Deputy-Lieutenants of Kent to Philip Earl of Pembroke, lord lieutenant. This day, soon after we had despatched our letters to you, we received yours, enclosing one from the Council of 30th June. In obedience to the directions whereof we now resolve

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

to keep the men that shall be impressed at Canterbury, Ashford, Sittingbourne, Rochester, and Dartford, till they shall be otherwise disposed of, and for regulating them in those several places to pursue the Lords' directions. But we hope that they may be on his Majesty's pay from the time of their bringing thither, which will be the 11th of this July, for the coat and conduct-money gathered from the country will not keep them, as well as answer the other charges, any time after they shall be impressed. [*Seal with arms.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 4. 34. Intelligence from Scotland forwarded by Lord Conway. General Leslie arrived at Dunse last Wednesday, and ever since has been daily employed posting between Jedburgh, Kelso, and Dunglass, to view the companies in those places. On Friday last the Earl of Lothian's company and two more that had been at Jedburgh 10 days together by command of the General, first advanced towards their rendezvous, which is at Chowsely Wood, three miles west of Dunselaw, and five or six from the Border. The army is lodged in an [in]convenient place far from corn or meadow, between two hills, a brook running through the gorse, on the west a wood, and the place is of no strength or advantage. There came thither last Saturday night 6,000. Yesterday Lord Ker's regiment marched from Kelso, and two other companies from Dunglass are commanded to advance, so that the whole there assembled yesterday night are 10,000 or 11,000 without doubt. There are about 100 or 120 tents advanced to the view of all beholders, which I saw with a glass. There will be to-morrow night, or Tuesday without fail, at the rendezvous 9,000 or 10,000 more, although they speak of a great many more, yet these there are and will be for certain; too great a number to be gathered together and do nothing, they cannot hold long together without taking in hand some enterprise; most men suspect an invasion. The Governor of Berwick is of opinion they will not [invade England], but stand upon their own defence only. All stand amazed that so great a multitude should be gathered together and none near to withstand them, either to offend or defend. The general report among themselves goes, and some of good quality in the army know of no other, but to invade, and give out in what places their army will lodge. [*Endorsed by Viscount Conway's Secretary:* "Intelligence from Scotland." 1 *p.*]

July 4. Leicester House. 35. Sir George Radcliff to Edward Lord Conway and Killultagh. Here I found the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] very weak by reason of his long sickness and a dangerous relapse; but for this last fortnight he has daily increased his strength in a slow but constant way. I fear nothing now but that his mind should hurt his body by putting him too soon and too earnestly upon business and travel. I wish he were less confident of his own strength and amendment. We have had two councillors lately sworn, the Earl of Cork on last Sunday and Sir Thomas Roe a week before. Some say the King is now furnished for all things, even to the telling of strange stories, wherein these two shall vie wonders with any three

1640. Vol. CCCCLIX.

in Christendom. You will hear from better hands how a Spanish regiment and three troops have beaten Count William, of Nassau, from St. Anne's Fort, near Hulst, where he lost 1,000 men and is himself hurt. On the other side there is a notable mutiny in Catalonia, where the people have killed divers of the King's soldiers there garrisoned, and the Viceroy himself is shot with a pistol. Here we talk of nothing so willingly as the disorders and mutinies of soldiers, one lieutenant killed at Faringdon, another beaten now lately in Essex, and with this some men solace themselves as fine news. I believe it will be more acceptable to you to know that such shift is made, if I be not foully misinformed, as we shall have money enough for this year's work, and in probability for the next two. This was at the first as great a wonder to me as if the Earl of Cork had told it; but I am since converted. Our Irish army, 8,000 foot, will be all at Knockfergus about the latter end of next week, and thither is my Lord Lieutenant hastening more than the weakness of his body doth persuade. I have been here almost three weeks longer by much than I intended at the first; my business was to see my Lord [Lieutenant] and keep him from business, which having done as much as I could, now that I see him able to walk in his garden, I begin to think of Ireland, and hope I may there lie in a corner quietly when all this world is in action, *mediis tranquillus in undis.* What you may command me here or there [in Ireland] shall be most willingly obeyed. P.S.—I cannot tell your Lordship the stress of Mrs. Seymour's discourse with the King about my Lord of Northumberland. G. Garret [George Garrard] or one that can better, doubtless, will send it you. It exceeds all romances. *Subjoined,*

35. I. *I know not what negligence kept this letter by me thus long till it be out of date. Adare's lands will be no fit suit for you, as I am now informed. One reason is, I hear it is in mortgage, and charged with debts which are not to be avoided. This I got by speaking of it, that as soon as our revenue in Ireland will bear an assignment, as it will ere long, if God send peace, my Lord Lieutenant will readily serve you to supply the moneys, warrant being gotten from hence. But in the meantime we shall be slow to pay English debts with Irish money or suits.* 13*th July. I go hence on Thursday, or perhaps Friday,* 17*th July, towards Ireland.* [1 *p.*]

[July 4.] 36. [Edmund Rossingham to Edward Viscount Conway]. News letter. The Dunkirkers in 14 ships have given the Hollander a shrewd blow, thus: The East India Company in Holland have given order that their East India ships shall go round about by the north of Ireland, and not through the narrow seas, lest they should be forced into any of his Majesty's ports and be seized upon by our East India Company to make good a debt of 70,000*l.* due some years since, which the Dutch have no mind to discharge. The Hollanders therefore about this time of year send some men-of-war

1640. Vol. CCCCLIX.

to lie off the north of Ireland to meet those East India ships which are homeward bound. This summer they have sent four tall ships which the Dunkirkers taking notice of sent out 14 good ships, and these meeting with the Hollanders fought till one of the latter was sunk and the other three taken. The Hollanders fearing the loss of all those East India ships, which are daily expected by way of the north of Ireland, have ordered their Admiral Tromp to go thither with 20 States men-of-war to clear the coast of Ireland of these Dunkirkers. It is observed that the Hollanders' East India Company have been much more prejudiced by altering their passage homeward by the north of Ireland than they should have been by coming through the narrow seas, although they had been forced to discharge the 70,000*l.* debt, besides the interest of the money, which would not have been required, nor yet all the principal. The letters from Poland tell us of very great disorders within that kingdom, the States there having met in Parliament where great differences arose between those of the Romish religion and those of the reformed churches, the King siding with the former. The Protestant nobility, who are said to have set the crown upon the King's head, are quite fallen from him, and refuse in Parliament to grant supplies to check the invasion of the Turks and Tartars until their demands for free toleration of religion be granted, whereupon their Parliament is dissolved and the common enemy ravages part of Poland where many Catholics and some Protestants are exposed to their fury. I cannot yet light upon the heads of those 32 Acts which passed in the Scotch Parliament. I hear they passed one Act to justify their proceedings since the beginning of the disorders to be consonant to their laws (old sleeping laws worn out by antiquity), and another Act to make null all proclamations and declarations which have been published against their proceedings, but the letter which the Covenanters wrote to the Secretary of State for Scotland, with the packet in which they sent all their Acts, was very short, and as I hear to the effect here stated. It was reported that all their ships were released, but nothing of the sort was intended unless the masters and owners of them would first take the oath, which I mentioned in a late letter, abjuring the Oath of the Covenant; although their ships be staid, yet all the Scotchmen who have been taken, though they have sworn to the Covenant, are set at liberty. The report that the town and castle of Edinburgh had shot at each other was a mistake, it was the town ordnance which discharged all that day; their Parliament was adjourned for joy they had made a session, *i.e.*, that they had passed all their Acts without opposition. Last week Sir John Coke, late Secretary of State, wrote from Derbyshire to his son here in town of some disorders committed by the soldiers in their march towards their rendezvous in the North. These soldiers cast down some of Sir John's inclosures, although he sent them first 40*s.* and then 3*l.* more, the which they said they had not yet deserved, but they would deserve that, and more ere they had done, and so they went and burnt his mill; one letter says they have done Sir John 1,000*l.* damage, and I hear that some of his

1640.

malicious neighbours hired these soldiers, for which he has given order to put an information into the Star Chamber against them. These soldiers also pressed into the county gaol at Derby and examined some of the prisoners as to the cause of their commitment; they took out one who lay there for debt and another for running away from his colours the last year, saying they would have no soldiers to lie in prison for that fault, and so took both of these with them. In their march they broke into the Earl of Huntingdon's park at Ashby, where they killed all the white deer, but could not kill the other deer being more wild; as they pass they inquire where they may do mischief, and as people inform them so they are ready to do prejudice more or less upon such as the people complain of. At Cirencester, in Gloucestershire, some soldiers took out a prisoner, being an attorney-at-law, who would by no means be so discharged, telling them he was in prison only for a contempt, and that he should be set at liberty again quickly, but if so be they took him out to carry him with them he should lose all his practice and so be quite undone; but all was unavailing, they would have him, saying, he should march along with them and be their Attorney General, but as good luck is, he is a bachelor and may be spared, and is a pleasant mad fellow fit for such company. The Bishop of Gloucester was within these few days in a fair way to be bailed; I hear he has signed a bond of 10,000*l.* not to depart the kingdom, and 10 sureties were to be bound with him, of whom nine subscribed and sealed, but there was a stop made before the tenth man would seal, which continues still. The Bishop's trunks have been all searched, but for what I am not certain, although it was rumoured to discover whether he held any correspondence with those of Rome, but it seems nothing was found to do him hurt, wherefore all his papers are since returned him. Concerning the Canons, there is a proclamation coming out to authorise them throughout the kingdom. They are printing and will be ready for sale very speedily. Those roguish Turkish pirates which lie upon our western coast have taken from the shore about Penzance, near St. Michael's Mount, 60 men, women, and children; this was in the night, for in the day these rogues keep out of sight for fear of the King's ships. General King, the Scottish commander in Germany, who was sent for by his Majesty to come over to England, is now sent back to Hamburgh upon special service, but for what we do not know yet, only this, that he is suddenly to return, and that this employment has relation against the proceedings of the Covenanters. Besides the 1,000*l.* a year pension given to General King at his first coming over, his Majesty has now presented him with a diamond of good value. Last week the soldiers to be raised in Essex were all pressed, and remained quiet till Saturday, when they demanded 12*d.* a day instead of 8*d.*, to be punctually paid them, whereupon one of the deputy-lieutenants hearing their insolent language struck some of them, which they revenged upon the same deputy-lieutenant, striking him again; this was soon complained of to the Board, and presently the Commission of Oyer and Terminer was sent down. The news

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

from the Prince of Orange's camp before Hulst is both good and bad; the particulars are here stated: Count Henry of Nassau wounded and left for dead; this blow discourages the Prince of Orange and gives heart to the Spaniard, who was much dejected at the first news of this attempt before Hulst. On Saturday last, by a warrant under the King's hand, all the money in the Mint, about 100,000*l.*, brought in by the merchants, was seized upon for the King's present necessity, the merchants being ordered to repair to the Lord Treasurer to receive security for their principal, and 8*l.* per cent. interest. This stop has put the merchants into great disorder, wherefore they join all together to petition his Majesty and to set down the ill consequences that it will beget. The merchants knew nothing [about the seizure] till Sunday night, after the King was gone from Whitehall to Oatlands. [4 *pp.*]

July 4. 37. Receipt of Robert Long for 595*l.* 12*s.* 0½*d.* received of Richard Holling this day, out of the money received for the Recusants' revenue upon his account for the year beginning Lady-day last, 1640, in which sum Long acknowledges himself to be still indebted to the account. [⅓ *p.*]

July 4. 38. Account of the charge for coat and conduct-money in the east division of co. Northampton in the year 1639; total 174*l.*; followed by an account of the charge for coat, conduct, and pay upon days of exercise of the soldiers levied in the east division and delivered at Stamford Baron, the place of rendezvous, 4th July 1640. Total 236*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, making in all 410*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* [1 *p.*]

July 4. Whitehall. Deputation by Henry Earl of Holland, chief justice and justice in Eyre of the Forests on this side Trent, to William Lane, appointing him to be steward in Whittlewood and Salcey Forests, cos. Northampton and Bucks. [*Latin. Copy.* 1¼ *p. See vol. cclxxxiv., p.* 90.]

July 5. Commission requiring the Lords of the Council, archbishops, bishops, chancellors, and vice-chancellors of Oxford and Cambridge, heads of colleges, and others to take the oath made in the late Convocation to support the discipline and doctrine of the Church of England, and to administer the same oath to all ecclesiastical persons, schoolmasters, actuaries, proctors, graduates, &c., on or before the 2nd of November next. [The form of oath which is here recited is the same as that printed in *Rushworth iii.*, 1186. *Skin of parchment. See case E., No.* 23.]

July 5. Grant to Sergeant Glanville, of the office of one of his Majesty's sergeants-at-law, during pleasure, with a declaration that it shall be lawful for him to continue Recorder of the City of Bristol. [*Docquet.*]

July 5. Presentation of William Styles, clerk, to the vicarage of Stalham, co. Norfolk, void by the death of the last incumbent, and in his Majesty's gift by reason of the wardship of John Riches, subscribed by Mr. Norgate by order from Archbishop Laud. [*Docquet.*]

Vol. CCCCLIX.

1640.
July 5. Grant to Edward Moseley, and his heirs male, of the dignity of a baronet of England. [*Docquet.*]

July 6. 39. John Milborne, sheriff of co. Monmouth, to the Council. I have heretofore sent up 400*l.* of the 1,500*l.* ship-money charged on the county, and more has been already collected; a great part of the rest the constables undertake to bring in very shortly. I desire your further directions with regard to suits at common law on account of distresses, against James Gwillim, chief constable of Skenfreth, and the collectors of Grosmont, by Anne Saunders in the name of her daughter Jane Saunders, who made absolute denial of the rate assessed upon her. I have committed, according to your directions, the collectors of the town of Usk for refusing to enter into bond to appear before the Council to answer for neglect of the service, and appointed other collectors in their place. [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* "Received July 17. A letter to be written to the sheriff, to certify "particularly in what courts the actions are brought against "these constables and others by Mrs. Saunders, and that some person "well instructed attend the Attorney General about it." *Seal with device.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 6. 40. William Lord Craven to Sec. Windebank. I am extremely beholden to you that you have given me an occasion to serve you in the person of your kinsman. Mons. Webb has informed me that his Majesty has imposed on you the putting him in mind of pressing on the Spanish ambassador the delivery of Prince Rupert; I know of yourself you will be willing enough to perform that charitable work; however the relation I have to that generous prince is such, I should fail of my duty if I did not entreat your vigilance in it. [*Endorsed:* "Received [July] 10, our style; answered 31st July." 1 *p.*]

July 6. Whitehall. 41. Sec. Windebank to Edward Viscount Conway. With yours of the 30th of June I received the occurrences of the northern parts and a copy of a very learned despatch found upon the way, with all which I acquainted his Majesty, who was then newly come from Oatlands, Mr. Treasurer [Vane] being then absent at the marriage of his eldest son. He judged the highway letter to have been let fall upon design to spread it as a libel, such religious ejaculations having been very frequent lately in most parts of the kingdom. The rumour of the Scots coming into England is more discoursed of than apprehended, their party here, which I fear is very numerous, promising themselves rather advantage by it than loss, and others, not inclined to them, being hard of belief that they have either the courage or power to make a formal invasion, but rather to pillage on the Borders. Besides, the arguments you give for their not coming are to me very convincing. Nevertheless, I am very glad to understand you are so well provided for them, and hope, notwithstanding all machinations to the contrary, the great nerve of war shall not be wanting, but that his Majesty shall be supplied both in time and proportion fit for his occasions. Some restiveness

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

appears in some counties in raising the forces, and sundry insolencies are committed by the forces when they are levied, most of which have been redressed upon repair of the lords lieutenants to the counties, so that the people are not in themselves refractory, but where the lords lieutenants and their deputies are well affected the service succeeds without difficulty. I have delivered your letters to my Lord of Canterbury; your letters to my Lord Lieutenant I presented with my own hand; he is become so strong that he has been with the King and begins to fall close to business, which, so it may not endanger him again, I am very glad of, our business having been sick with him ever since his indisposition. My Lord of Cork is become a Privy Councillor, which being a delicate piece I reserved to close up your stomach. [2 *pp.*]

July 6. Naward [Naworth.] 42. Sir William Howard to the same. I am sorry you saw my name to the letter from the deputy-lieutenants of Cumberland. I think the mistake was great, for we are apt to take all reports for truths, for my part I was absent at their meeting, my Lord then being in present danger of death and yet very ill; there was a place left for my name and I set my hand to their act, though I neither believed the news nor thought their demands reasonable, knowing your numbers at Newcastle. It is most certainly true we have no manner of defence to resist if we should be invaded; our country is extremely factious, and generally inclined to the Scots; our train bands very defective and no officers to command them. I commend these things with my faithful service to your consideration. [⅔ *p.*]

July 6. 43. Sir Richard Rogers to Lord Cottington. The horses are in readiness and the rest of the business [in co. Dorset] as forward as the shortness of the time would permit, and only that about the conductors demurred on; after two or three hours consideration not one of us could think of a fit man, when four or five would be needed. Another thing of no small vexation to us is the providing the carters, the stock of them is so much impaired by the late press, and the employment of such people growing greater every day. I wish you would consider what a trouble it would remove out of our way if they might be excused. I beseech you think of it. At least we must have a new warrant to press them, for we have no such authority yet, only to provide them. Yet lest this should be of more difficulty for you to alter than I think, I will in the meantime look about how to supply the want, and beg no word at this time but your speedy answer to these. [1 *p.*]

July 6. 44. Petition of Thomas Squire, parson of Escrick, to Archbishop Laud. Sir Arthur Robinson has for many years detained all tithes happening upon the domains of Deighton, within petitioner's parish, on pretence of paying 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum for the same, and has lately taken into his hands grounds which were in the possession of tenants, and seeks to free them from payment of tithes under the same pretence; so that petitioner has been much impoverished and

1640.

his church injured. Whereupon petitioner convented him in the Ecclesiastical Court at York for tithes, from which court Sir Arthur removed the cause to common law by prohibition, and on a full hearing there, finding his proofs insufficient, non-suited himself, so that petitioner brought the cause back by consultation to the Ecclesiastical Court at York, from which Sir Arthur, upon a pretended grievance, has appealed to the delegates, threatening he will keep petitioner in suit all his life. Petitioner therefore requests you to recommend the speedy prosecution of this cause to the judges delegates, that he may receive such justice as his cause deserves, *Underwritten,*

44. I. *I earnestly recommend petitioner to your Grace's favour, to deliver him from him who would oppress him by spinning out the suit by all pretences. Richard Ebor. 6th July* 1640. [1 *p.*]

July 6. Child Okeford.

45. Gerard Wood, archdeacon of Wells, to Sir John Lambe. I am now driven to implore your lawful favour, for our Bishop, who infringed the liberty of our Synod, now violates the liberties of the Dean and Chapter of Wells. You may conjecture who drew the Canon wherein attempt was made to empower the Bishop to concur in the jurisdictions of the Dean and Chapter, and Peculiars, and to curb all other ecclesiastical officers. The Dean and Chapter of Wells have by their charter, which they hold of the Crown in free soccage of the manor of Greenwich, not only all their lands, dignities, prebends, &c., but also all privileges, liberties, free customs, both new and old, together with the cathedral church, and all things therein contained and thereto belonging, as likewise all free jurisdiction, excluding the Bishop in all matters of jurisdiction, excepting only the time limited in his triennial visitation. Notwithstanding all this, he now claims disposition of seats, and to cite and inhibit any of the canons residentiary, although they live only in the peculiar liberty of the Dean and Chapter. He lately sent his apparitor to cite me unto his Consistory, as I lately travelled out of the county of Dorset to my house, within the liberties of our church of Wells, and threatens that he will suspend me if I appear not, and that he will suspend any proctor that shall appear for me, I having at this present an ague I brought from London. But I have secured a proctor who has undertaken in my absence to appear in my behalf, and to allege our exemption, which the Dean and Chapter purpose to try with him. I entreat you, if the Bishop shall proceed, to grant an inhibition and a restitution of my estate, and the proctor's too, if he suspend both or either of us; and we will prosecute our appeal with effect. If the Bishop has anything to object I will be ready to answer it before you. [*Seal, broken.* 1 *p.*]

July 6.

46. Funeral certificate by William Ryley, Bluemantle, of William Cecill Earl of Exeter, Lord Burghley, member of the Privy Council, and K.G., who died this day at Exeter House, in St. John's, near Clerkenwell, from whence he was conveyed to Westminster Abbey

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

and there buried with his ancestors in an aisle on the north side of Henry VII.'s Chapel. He married to his first wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Edward Manners Earl of Rutland, K.G., by whom he had issue William Lord Ross, who died in Italy, S.P. His second wife who survived him was Elizabeth, sister and coheir of Sir Robert Drury, and daughter of Sir William Drury, of Hawstead, in Suffolk, by whom he had issue three daughters, his coheirs, viz.: 1, Lady Elizabeth, married to Thomas Howard Earl of Berkshire, K.G.; 2, Lady Diana, first married to Henry Earl of Oxford, and secondly to Thomas Lord Bruce Earl of Elgin, in Scotland; and 3, Lady Anne, married to Henry Lord Grey, of Groby, Earl of Stamford. [*Draft.* 1¼ *p.*]

July 6. Copy of the same. [*See vol. cccl x., p.* 31. 1 *p.*]

July 6. 47. Certificate by George Longe and Richard Lowther of the several answers of the persons named resident in certain parishes of the metropolis and northern suburbs, co. Middlesex, who have not paid their assessment for coating and conducting 1,200 men to be employed in the King's service in the North. [4 *pp.*]

July 6. 48. Note of money disbursed for the private expenses of William and Edward Hunton, total 18*s.* 2*d.* [1 *p.*]

July 7. Whitehall. 49. [Sec. Windebank to Ralph Hughes], sheriff of co. Flint. The King understanding that George Peters, Esq., of Greenfield, co. Flint, a Roman Catholic, has begun to erect a building in the town of Holywell, which for reasons of State, best known to his Majesty, is not held fit, has commanded me to signify his pleasure to you, that upon receipt hereof you repair to Holywell and there give command that the building do immediately cease and be no farther advanced. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

July 7. Donington. 50. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Council. Last Monday I sent 70 horses and 23 carters out of Leicestershire, and 20 horses and 7 carters out of Rutland, to be at Newcastle the 15th of this month. I raised money enough and bought them, the prices being between 9*l.* and 10*l.* a horse; conceiving the country would be better contented they should be raised out of a general charge than impressed from particular towns. [*Paper seal with arms and coronet.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 7. Langar. 51. Elizabeth Countess of Sunderland to Archbishop Laud. I have entered my caveat to the presentation of the parsonage of Hambleton, void upon the death of Doctor Domelaw, and have presented Mr. Richard Thornton, my chaplain, to it, and Mr. John Scroope has entered another caveat, and presented Mr. Roberts, his clerk, which titles being in controversy you appointed some short day for both parties to attend Sir John Lambe to hear and determine them. I have searched for the evidences concerning the title in question, and am informed that my brother Francis, late Earl of Rutland, and my brother George, now Earl of Rutland, trustees appointed

1640.

by my late Lord Emanuel Earl of Sunderland, committed them to Mr. Hayes, the late Earl of Rutland's solicitor, since dead, in whose custody I may find those evidences which will clear the title in question before your Grace. Now from the short time since it came to my knowledge that the deeds were likely to be in Mr. Hayes' custody, and it also being in the vacation, I pray you give me longer time that I lose not my right through want of means to come to my own deeds to manifest my clear title, which I hope I shall do if you put off the hearing of the cause till next term. *Underwritten,*

51. I. *I desire Sir John Lambe to peruse this and do further as he shall find just, provided the other party have warning. W. Cant. July* 14, 1640. [*Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

July 7. 52. Sir Henry Garwaie, lord mayor of London, to the Council. According to your letters of the 12th of April last, on a petition of Peter Welsh, one of the artsmen in Bridewell, against the Governors of the same hospital, on the 7th of May last I caused the Governors and Peter Welsh, and all the artsmen, to appear before me in the Court of Aldermen, and in their hearing were read your letters and Welsh's petition and remonstrance. Welsh and all the artsmen being required to speak what they could of the abuses therein complained of could prove nothing. The Governors giving a clear answer to every one of Welsh's complaints, neither he nor any of the artsmen could disprove anything in their answers. And the artsmen being asked whether they had any grievance against the Governors, answered they had nothing to complain of, and disavowed any hand in Welsh's petition and remonstrance, and desired not to be further troubled from their businesses about the same. But Welsh said he had other witnesses he wished might be heard, and the court appointed him to bring them all the 2nd of June, on which day the Governors attended, but Welsh brought no witnesses, then he had time given him to produce his witnesses on the 11th of June, but did not, and then till this 7th of July, but now he has brought none. Whereby the court believes he has none to prove his complaints, and that the same are untrue and scandalous, only feigned to hinder an execution upon judgment against him, to put him out of the hospital for being refractory to the rules, for it appeared plainly unto the court that when he was first sued he obtained a reference from his Majesty to your Lordships, which the Governors answering, his Majesty the 11th of January last, under the hand of Sir Francis Windebank, signified that he was well pleased with the answers of the Governors, and that Welsh's complaints were scandalous and in opposition to government, and the rules of that house, which his Majesty much misliked, and left him to be proceeded against by the Governors. Thereupon the law proceeding to judgment before execution he procuring your reference in observance thereof, execution has been stayed; but now the court hopes you will not only leave the Governors free to proceed against Welsh, but also will inflict some corporal punishment on him for his causeless vexations. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

July 7. 53. Deputy-Lieutenants of the Eastern Division of co. Northampton to the lord lieutenant, William Earl of Exeter. Thursday last we met at Stamford Baron and delivered 248 able men to Lieutenant Colonel Kirke appointed by the Lord General to receive them. We could not complete by 27 the number chargeable upon this east division, because the long stay betwixt their pressing and setting forward gave them occasion to convey themselves out of the way when called for, yet we have sent out warrants to find them out. We shall entreat you to take notice of the under-mentioned constables who have been negligent in their duty as also of certain refusers of coat and conduct-money, whose names are underwritten. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

July 7. 54. Certificate by John Browne and William Hill, J.P.s for Middlesex, of the assessments for coat and conduct-money in the parishes of Hampton, Teddington, Hanworth, East Bedfont, Feltham, and Sunbury, co. Middlesex, specifying what has been paid and what returned by the petty constables as still unpaid. [*Endorsed:* A letter delivered to Henry Kyme, the messenger, and a warrant enclosed. 4 *pp.*]

[July 7.] 55. The like certificate by Thos. Baldwin, J.P., and Peter Heywood, J.P. for Westminster, of the assessments for coat and conduct-money in the parishes of St. Margaret's and St. Martin's-in-the-fields. Certify the names of such inhabitants of these two parishes as refuse to pay. [3¼ *pp.*]

July 8. Berwick. 56. Sir John Conyers to Sec. Windebank. Since my last of the 4th of this present I do not hear that the forces in Scotland are increased. The forces they have for the most part are said to have order to be ready when called for. My Lord Montgomery has brought lately from Fife to Leith 300 or 400 horse, and they make provision of victuals at Dunglass and Andernock; in the first place they brew, and in the other bake. They have taken from the Earl of Nithsdale 11 great horse and above 70 other horses. Those of Edinburgh sprung a mine in the spur on Friday last, and I believe it had no effect, because they did not second it with an assault, but last Monday they sprang another and gave an assault, but were repulsed with the loss of seven men killed and 10 or 12 hurt, and it is said they blew up some of those of the castle, for there were four men's heads found. They said their great mine should be sprung on Monday night, but of that I have heard no more, and they have one mine more. Those of the town are importunate to have the castle, else it is thought they would let it lie. Lord Loudoun came to Edinburgh on Friday. P.S.—I received yours with the Marquis Hamilton's letter by the last post. [*Endorsed:* "Received 11th." 1 *p.*]

July 8. Audley End. 57. James Earl of Suffolk to the same. I am very sensible of your favour in staying that which you conceived might be to my prejudice and therefore the more desirous to give you a just account

1640.

of this business. I have therefore sent to my uncle [Sir] William [Howard] to wait on you with Sir William Witherington, and let you know the causes of my deferring payment of my debt. [*Endorsed:* "Received 9th." *Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

July 8. Tehidy. 58. Francis Bassett to Nicholas. You were at the Council when the Lord General, the Lord Chamberlain, our Lord Lieutenant, and Sec. Vane offered me and my countrymen to dismiss 600 or 1,000 of our 1,600 men to be pressed, we undertaking the coat and conduct-money for that number should be paid in. I hope you remember how earnestly Sir Nicholas Slanning and myself pressed that we might receive that favour which Coriton and all our neighbours then present declined, but since traduce us, and have reported they had obtained the discharge of men and money had not we so unseasonably interposed, and have brought us into much disrespect, though now the country curses them for not joining with us, and petitioning for that grace from his Majesty and the Lords. I was then so confident of the acceptableness of the service to the country that had not sickness disabled me I had made use of your and those Lords' friendship for the dismissal of the men directed to be pressed out of the hundreds of Penwith and Kerrier, the extremest parts of this kingdom, and where we want men so much, as I cannot get men half sufficient either for my tillage for next year, or to thresh and make the best profit of what I have of the last. In our tinning, those men now impressed, and those who have fled from the press, have so utterly abandoned those labours and let in the waters that the tin farmers (who still refuse to pay us) will have juster cause to crave defalcation for the want of enough from us than yet they have for there being too much [tin] in Barbary. I deliver you these grievous complaints on my reputation, so if you hold it not too late I beseech you to remonstrate it by petition in my name to the King or Lords, and I will with my estate and life answer it. In case you obtain the dismissal of the impressed men of Penwith and Kerrier (about 300 in number), I will make good the coat and conduct-money, and you will do his Majesty a special service, for the whole county will sue to be alike admitted, and so you may have, as often as his Majesty has the like occasion, our money to raise men in the heart of the kingdom, and leave those few of us for the preservation of this poor part, the Turks having lately infested us, and most obvious we are to all other enemies. This being thus, I beseech you to pardon my boldness, the care of my country commanding me to it, and so you be speedy in it you may send directions for this relief, albeit some of our Cornish soldiers to the east begin to march next week, ours of the west cannot move this fortnight. Herein, Sir, you may do the King and country real and good service, and enable me to serve with power our Royal master, which shall be even my passionate desire. P.S.—The coat and conduct-money comes very slowly in, but the dismissal of the men will bring it away roundly, for which I pawn my credit and estate. We hear of Loudoun's liberty and honour, and hope thereon a speedy peace.

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

If you find it so you will not need to trouble yourself in the affair. [*Endorsed:* "Received July 19th." *Seal with crest.* 3 *pp.*]

July 8. 59. Warrant to the Petty Constables of the parishes of St. Giles'-in-the-fields and St. Clement's Danes to give notice to the persons whose names are underwritten to appear by 8 o'clock to-morrow morning at the Muse [Mews] near Charing Cross, before Sir John Hippisley and Sir Henry Spiller to show cause why they neglect and refuse to cleanse and repair their parts of a common sewer near Lewknor's-lane, St. Giles'-in-the-fields, which has become a public nuisance. [½ *p.*]

July 9. Whitehall. Notes by Nicholas of the proceedings of the Council of War this day. A letter is to be presently sent from the Council Board to the Treasurers of the Navy to give order to Sir Wm. Bellasis, sheriff of co. Durham, forthwith to pay the 1,560*l.* which he has received for ship-money payable by that county by writs issued in 1639, to Mr. Geo. Payler, paymaster of Berwick, for the use of the garrison, and the same shall be repaid again here to the Treasurers. Ordered that Sir John Conyers, governor of Berwick, shall provide two or more horsemills in or near Berwick for the use of the garrison instead of the 24 handmills which he has sent for, because handmills are held to be useless, and the paymaster of the garrison is to pay for them out of the moneys he has or shall receive for the use of the garrison. That the Master of the Ordnance shall take order for sending 10 handmills to Berwick for the use of the garrison. That Sir John Conyers shall sell to his Majesty's best advantage such coals as are or shall be from time to time taken in Scotch vessels and brought into Berwick, and all such moneys as shall arise upon the sale are to be paid over to the paymaster of the garrison, who is to give a true account thereof. Upon the petition of Drs. Denton, Sheafe, and Caddeman, physicians appointed to attend his Majesty's army, showing that there being allowed to each of them but 150*l.* apiece, and 6*s.* 8*d.* apiece per diem during their attendance on the army, which is too small an allowance, it was this day ordered that it shall be left to the Lord General to give them such further reward as he shall think fit, and they shall by their pains deserve. Warrants are to be issued for so much money to be paid the paymasters of Berwick and Carlisle as will pay their several garrisons till the 1st of November next. Ordered that the Treasurer at Wars shall be hereby prayed to send to John Gibbons to give an account in writing of the 500*l.* he received last year, and the 2,000*l.* he received this year for providing hay, oats, &c. for the horse belonging to the army. Ordered that the governor of the garrison of Carlisle shall take present order to provide two horsemills for that garrison, in places where he conceives they may be most conveniently provided, and the paymaster of the said garrison is to pay for them out of the moneys he has or shall receive for the use of the garrison. Whereas the pay for the 469 carters and 1,400 draught horses appointed for the train of artillery and for carriage of tents, and likewise the pay of 100 pioneers was omitted in the list of the train of artillery; it was this day ordered that the

Vol. CCCCLIX.

1640.

Lord General shall be hereby prayed to give warrant for payment of so many of the carters, draught horses, and pioneers as shall be employed in the army, and during such time as they shall respectively serve, the carters at the rate of 8*d.* apiece per diem, the draught horses at the rate of 12*d.* apiece per diem, and the pioneers at the rate of 1*s.* apiece per diem. [*Written upon the same paper as June 24. See vol. cccclviii., No. 2. 2 pp.*]

July 9. 60. Geo. Payler, paymaster of Berwick, to the Council. Sir John Conyers, governor of Berwick, desires an order for the speedy provision of 24 or 30 handmills for Berwick, and for the sale of such coals as are taken in Scottish vessels and brought to Berwick, because there is no convenient place to keep them. The paymaster of Berwick advertises you that the present pay for the garrison, works of fortifications, &c., amounts to 4,000*l.* per month, and the last 6,000*l.* advanced will not continue longer than the middle of August. Wherefore he desires a further advance of 10,000*l.*, which will suffice till 1st of November next. [1 *p.*]

July 9. Durham. 61. Dr. Eleazar Duncon [prebendary of Durham], to Sec. Windebank. I would not presume to trouble you at this time, but I conceive it expedient for me to relate what Lord Loudoun said in Durham, as reported by a kinsman of his dwelling here, who had much discourse with him here on 1st July. Lord Loudoun said that he had kissed his Majesty's hand, and was in the gallery at Whitehall with the King in private two or three hours, the Marquis [of Hamilton] only being present, that the King gave him 200*l.* understanding his want of money, that he had leave to buy four of our best horses and carry them into Scotland, that all was like to be peace for he had a commission from the King to treat with the Covenanters of Articles of Pacification, that the King would yield to the abolishing of episcopacy in Scotland, and would provide in Ireland for the Bishop of Ross, and some others, that he would be back at Court within three weeks and give an account of his agency, that a stop should be made of all wars till he returned. To this effect was his relation which I thought fit to represent to you in brief, doubting whether such reports may not prove scandalous to his Majesty at this time. [*Endorsed:* "Received 14th, answered 20th July." *Seal with device and motto.* 1 *p.*]

July 9. Newcastle. 62. George Vane to his father Sec. Vane. His troop being quartered near Newcastle he cannot leave them till they hear some certainty of the proceedings of the Scots, when he will observe his father's directions concerning Raby. I have written meantime to Mr. Conyers to let him know the order I have received from you, and to desire him to have his accounts in readiness, that as soon as possible I and my father-in-law intend to be with him, that in the interim he should send you a particular of the state of his accounts. I desired him to tell Richeson, the surveyor, to send you an exact model of your buildings, and weekly information of

1640. Vol. CCCCLIX.

his progress in them. [*Endorsed:* "Received 13th." *Seal with crest, broken.* 2 *pp.*]

July $\frac{9}{19}$. The Hague. 63. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Roe. Congratulates him on being made a Privy Councillor. I will say no more, but wish you may not stand still at this stage but rise higher. I told you by my last how my son [the Elector Palatine] had sent Paul to the French King to desire leave to be gone and come hither since he found his business would take a long time before that King would do anything in it, for that King had let my son know he could do nothing for his assistance without the Swedes and the States joined in the same by treaty with my brother and him. Chavigny has given him an answer from the King, which indeed is none, for he refers him to that former answer, and makes no mention of his leave to come hither. The French King is now at Amiens, and my son will go thither to see what he can do himself. Now I would be glad to know your opinion in case he be refused his liberty to go where he will, or at least a delaying answer which is all one, whether he may not be excusable before God and the world if he get away as well as he can? Pray keep this to yourself, for I have not written anything to him of it, but will first hear what you think, and have desired Sir Hen. Vane to know privately my brother's opinion of it. My cousin, Count Henry, the governor of Friesland, died last week of his hurt. I doubt not you know how he received it. I never knew one more lamented both here and in the army, for next the Prince he was the most considerable man here, and extremely beloved, besides the public none have lost more than I have in him, for he loved both me and mine most extremely; I confess I loved him also the best of any cousin I had for he deserved it, therefore you may imagine how much his death troubles me. His brother has gone with his body into Friesland. I hope they will make him his successor in the Government, he deserves it very well, for he is a very deserving young man both for courage and wit. The army is marching forward. The Cardinal Infant was to give a general assault on the French quarters the 9th of this month, but as yet we know not the success. Bannier and Piccolomini are still in Franconia, and those of Weimar in the Landgrave of Darmstadt's country, who I wish may be soundly paid, for he deserves it. P.S.—Sir William Boswell is [not] yet come, so I know not what resolution the King takes for sending to the Diet. [*Two seals with arms and crown.* 2$\frac{2}{3}$ *pp.*]

July 9. York. 64. Sir Jacob Astley to Edward Viscount Conway. There have passed me at Selby about 4,000 more, besides 900 of the Marquis of Hamilton's regiment, and two companies of Sir Nicholas Byron's. My Lord Marquis' regiment I have orders to send to Hull to be employed in fortifying that town. Those that passed are armed and mustered of their strength, and who they are I will insert hereunder, and you will know by the list I sent you where every one of them is lodged, and they have orders to obey all your commands. I had order from my Lord General to send 4,000 or 5,000 foot to

1640.

you at Newcastle, but considering there was not such a number yet come, and those that are come have neither colours, halberts, nor drums, I forbore till further order, and now there is come money to pay the troops for seven days only, so that if I send you any of these troops, in this case you would be troubled with them for want of pay. Besides, this begets several inconveniences, for all the officers come hither for their money, their companies in the villages the worse in order, and hindered from exercising. This puts me here to so much trouble that I am over toiled, for they are to receive their money by my warrant. In my last despatch to my Lord General I passed my opinion that for sending any of these troops to you as yet I thought it would be better for the service that these troops might advance upon your summons, who would know sooner of the Scotch preparations. But if more troops come, as they will do within 14 days, they must rise higher than Topcliffe Bridge, for there will not be villages in so small a circuit to contain them. Now I am to receive all the arch knaves of this kingdom, and to arm them at Selby, as before I came 500 were there brought by Lieut. Colonel Ballard, they beat their officers and the boors and broke open the prisons, so I cast up a sconce close to my lodgings, where there is a house, part of it is my prison, the other part a court of guard to contain 60 men, wherein I keep day and night 20 or 40 [soldiers] as I see cause. I keep Sir William Ogle's own company of 200 men here in garrison for the time. Now when [any troops] come here and their officers complain of any of their soldiers I punish them in my sconce, or if the country complains of geese stealers, whom I get, I hang the geese about their necks in irons. Two days past Colonel Lunsford's regiment came, who had by the way fought with all their officers, and as they passed abused all the country; two of them went to my sconce, their fellows would have released them, and two threatened to set the town on fire, these also were put into my sconce in irons, neck and heels together. Hereupon they were all quiet, but I was fain to strengthen my guard and let Sir William Ogle's company stand all in arms till I was rid of them; thus we mastered them. I have nothing further but to desire your opinion concerning the sending of any troops to you. *Underwritten,*

64. I. *List of the troops that are already come and passed through Selby, viz.: the Lord General's regiment,* 1,164 *strong; Sir Thomas Glenham's whole regiment,* 1,000; *Sir William Uvedale's company,* 90; *Colonel Goring's,* 130; *Lord Grandison's,* 300; *Lord Barramore's son,* 360; *Colonel Lunsford's,* 640; *Colonel Sir William Ogle's,* 500; *total,* 4184. [*Extracts from this letter are printed in Clarendon State Papers, ii., p.* 101. 3 *pp.*]

July 9. 65. Memorandum—Endymion Porter, Esq., desires a bill of store for four hogsheads of white and ½ hogshead of Rhenish wine, packed in dry cask, which came from Amsterdam in the Elizabeth. *Underwritten,*

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

65. 1. *Endymion Porter to the Farmers of the Customs. If you will not allow me a bill of store for my wine I will bring my friends to your houses, and all those that come home to mine shall drink water, for I live by your favours.* [1 *p.*]

July 9. 66. Answer of [Mr. Smethwick] to certain charges made against him. For three things am I maligned and hated by some aldermen and other citizens of London. 1st, for hindering a few of them from deceiving the East India Company of 500,000*l.* or 600,000*l.* at one time, and for endeavouring to advance the East India trade, and hindering them from destroying it as to this kingdom. 2nd, for giving 1,000*l.* to the repairing of St. Paul's, and being an instrument to procure that work to go on. 3rd, for offering to give 100*l.* to his Majesty the last year towards the charge of the then expedition for Scotland. Hereupon it was given out that I was a lunatic, and that I could not have paid the 100*l.* if it had been called for. And when the rebellious rout was up against his Grace of Canterbury and others it was reported that I had betrayed all the rich citizens by giving up a list to his Majesty and the Lords of 300 names who were able each to give or lend to the King 1,000*l.* apiece. To which I answer, 1st, that I could as well have paid the 100*l.* offered as have bestowed 120*l.* this year on my son's outfit for this year's expedition. Now seeing the citizens accuse me and wish me much evil causelessly, I desire I may be admitted to show how 200,000*l.* or 300,000*l.* may in probability be obtained from the citizens for the King's service, and that fairly, tolerably, and speedily. 2nd, that the ways which I have already showed to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington may be tried and put in execution; how the East India trade may soon be settled and put into a way for an ample prosecution thereof, to the great profit of the Adventurers and to the advancement of the King's revenue 50,000*l.* per annum, besides a great increase of customs. 3rd, that trial may be made of the course which I shall propound, how sufficient money may be fairly raised to finish the repairs of St. Paul's, and every year to build one new church or chapel in some of the great out parishes of London, where there are above 10, 15, or 20 thousand persons inhabitants in a parish and but one church, an evil to be remedied with all expedition for the honour of God. [*Endorsed*; "Mr. Smethwick, 9th July 1640." 1 *p.*]

July 10. 67. Deputy-Lieutenants of the East Division of co. Northampton to the Council. Receiving knowledge of the death of our lord lieutenant, Wm. Earl of Exeter, by the bringing back of our letter of certificate sent to him of our proceedings in the levying of soldiers within the east division of this county, we now conceive ourselves obliged by the duty of that service we owe to his Majesty to return the account to your Lordships, together with the duplicates of the certificates of the men delivered to Lieutenant Colonel Kirke. By these you may perceive that we have not been wanting in our endeavours for the due performance of that which was committed to our charge. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ½ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLIX.

1640.

July 10. Chester. 68. William Earl of Derby to the same. I present to you a list of the 500 men pressed in Cheshire, and delivered to Sergeant Major Appleyard; I have also sent the letter from the deputy-lieutenants to myself containing an account of that service. [*Endorsed:* "Received July 21st." *Seal with crest, motto, and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

July 10. Bristol. 69. Bishop Skinner, of Bristol, to Sec. Windebank. Last Wednesday, the 8th of this month, I received your packet for examining and imprisoning William Collyer, of Bristol. Next morning he came to my house, and after his examination enclosed I sent to Mr. Mayor, and showed by what authority I had proceeded so far with a member of the city, and required him to send a guard and commit Collyer to prison, which was done. He now lies in Newgate, our common prison, to be disposed of as authority shall think fit. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

69. I. *Examination of William Collyer, above mentioned, to the effect that he bought a horse at Maiden Bradley of Thomas Webb, the informant against him, and that being at Ded Martin* [*Didmarton*], *within four miles of Tetbury, in the county of Gloucester, he heard a young man, the mercer of the said town, speak in his own house in the presence of the innkeeper's son of the town the very words charged in the information, viz.; "That the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury was turned Papist and that the King and his jester had found the cross or the crucifix in his breast." But he utterly denies that he ever heard such words in Bristol, or from any inhabitant there, or that he ever uttered the same to any man living.* [½ *p.*]

July 10. Llewerllyd. 70. Ralph Hughes, sheriff of Flint, to Nicholas. Since last week when I wrote to you an account of my proceedings about the ship mize, I have paid 160*l.* to William Salisbury, and taken security for returning thereof to the Treasurer of the Navy at or before 1st August. The 110*l.* odd remaining I am hopeless to get in before corn harvest for reasons expressed in my last. P.S.—Mr. Rees Williams, mercer in Cheapside, is agent for payment of the said sum, as he was of the 300*l.* by me formerly returned. [*Endorsed;* "Received July 18th." *Seal with arms and crest.* ½ *p.*]

July 10. Melton Mowbray. 71. The inhabitants of Melton Mowbray to Sir John Lambe. Asking him to grant his license to Mr. Pole, whom they have elected master of their Grammar School. [*Seal with device.* ½ *p.*]

July 10. Hamburgh. 72. John Dury to Sir Thos. Roe. Congratulations on his being made a member of the Council. Professes his only aim in life is to do good to the Israel of God. I wish that I may be henceforth more serviceable to you than ever I have been. I have no material news to impart. The armies are still separated for want of victuals, and Bannier is hard beset, he lives on the borders of Hesse and Westphalia, and in the Wetteren; some say he is pur-

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

posing [to advance] towards Leipsic. Piccolomini is entrenched in Franconia. Bannier thought to draw the Dutch regiments from Longeville, but they are constant to the French. Oh, that God would bless your wisdom to be the instrument of appeasing matters at home amongst yourselves, then we would have abundantly matter of joy and you of praise. [*Seal with arms.* 2 *pp.*]

July 10. Brecknock. 73. Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Brecknock to John Earl of Bridgewater. That on the 9th of this July they delivered to Capt. Henry O'Brien and Capt. John Fitzgerald, the officers appointed by the Lord General, 200 able men, well coated and clothed, by indentures, whereof they enclose copies [*see vol. ccclxii.*], one for the Council and the other for the Lord General. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 10. Whitehall. Warrant of Henry Earl of Holland to Humphry Beckley and three others, regardors of Windsor Forest, co. Berks. I am given to understand that Mr. Eastwick assumes the power to dispose of the herbage of the Great Park of Windsor, and depastures there great numbers of horses and other cattle, to the damage of the park and deer. These are, therefore, to require you to drive the same, and thereupon to certify me what number of cattle you find and to whom they severally belong. [*Copy.* = 1 *p. See vol. cccIxxxiv., p.* 91.]

July 10. 74. Bond of William Knight and Thomas and Ralph Farmer in 1,000*l.* Conditioned that Will. Knight shall appear before the Council or Sec. Windebank whenever he shall be called to answer such matters as shall be objected against him. [*Latin and English.* ⅓ *p.*]

July 10. 75. Account by the Treasurers of the Navy of the ship-money received by virtue of writs of 1639. Totals, 30,388*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.* paid, and 180,011*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* remaining. [1 *p.*]

July 10. 76. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total 3,682*l.*, making, with the 30,388*l.* paid to the Treasurers of the Navy, 34,070*l.* This week were paid in no arrears of ship-money for former years. [1 *p.*]

July 11. 77. Notes by Sec. Windebank of business transacted at a meeting of a Committee of Privy Council for the coining of the new money to be issued from the Mint. [Opinion of the] officers of the Mint, Sir William Parkhurst and Mr. Palmer. The fourth part silver; shilling, half shilling, and quarter shilling. The stamp. 60,000*l.* per mensem. The mixture silver and copper. Four pound weight in the hundred in 3*d.* and 2*d.* Stamp to be the King's arms on one side, on the other the portcullis crowned with [the motto] "Exsurgat Deus, &c." They can coin but 12,000*l.* a week for the first week, the next 16,000*l.*, and so every week increasing until it come to 30,000*l.* Warrants to the officers for the King's signature for making the stamps and other things. A proclamation. Whether the proclamation is to be

1640.

clogged now with the rules concerning what payments are to be made to the King in this coin. His Majesty to be advised with. A clause in the proclamation promising it shall be called in again, and this to be much enforced. No qualifying until the business be settled. The army to be paid at first in good coin, not to discontent them at first with the new coin till they be settled, and if you pay them in this new coin it will fill the skirts of the kingdom with ill money. The proclamation at first to go out free, afterwards some private rule concerning the greater payments to the King. Money-changers to be restrained to 1, 1½, or 2 in the hundred, and this to be done quickly. The quantity cannot be resolved on now, but to be left to the occasion. All the King's payments here to be made in the new money; the best money to be reserved for the army for a while. [1 *p.*]

[July 11.] Petition of the Grand Jury impaneled to serve at the assizes for Berks on behalf of themselves and the rest of the county to the King. That petitioners have of late years been much burdened with sundry grievances of divers natures by officers deriving their authority from Your Majesty, but being directly contrary to your laws established in this kingdom, the chief of our grievances being put into a schedule and hereunto annexed for redress whereof as your petitioners hope. That you were pleased about the middle of April last to assemble the Great Council or Parliament, and some three weeks after to dissolve it, for want, as it seems to petitioners, of a good agreement betwixt the two Houses, nevertheless since the dissolution [in order to redress] such grievances of your poor people, Your Majesty has not failed by your declarations to invite them to pour their complaints into your princely ears. Be pleased to take the particulars into your tender consideration, and to give petitioners such ease therein as you shall think fit, and whereby it may appear to all your subjects, and especially to those of the Privy Council and other officers and ministers of justice, that Your Majesty is resolved to give to them all their rights and liberties which they desire by their Petition of Right, and were confirmed by you in the third year of your reign. The illegal and insupportable charge of ship-money as high as ever, though the subjects were not able to pay it, the last year, being but a third part. The new tax of coat and conduct-money with the undue means to enforce the payment of it by messengers from the Council table. The compelling of freemen by imprisonment and threatenings to forsake their places of habitation, hiding themselves in woods whereby their families are left to be maintained by the parish, and harvest work left undone for want of labourers. The infinite number of monopolies upon everything almost that the countryman has to buy. Besides [in] the eastern parts of this county Your Majesty's forests of Windsor are particularly burdened with the innumerable increase of deer, which if they shall go on so fast in 10 years more will neither leave food nor room for any other creature in the forest. The rigid execution of forest laws in the extremity. The exaction of inordinate fees by

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

some officers under the Lord Chief Justice in Eyre. [*Copy.* = 2½ *pp. See September* 4, 1640, *vol. cccclxvi., No.* 42, *pp.* 18–20.]

July 11. Whitehall. 78. Warrant to Sir William Parkhurst, warden, Sir Ralph Freeman, Sir Tho. Aylesbury, and other officers of the Mint. We have determined to make a new standard of moneys to be current in England, of which four several sorts of money are to be coined, viz., shillings, sixpenny, threepenny, and twopenny pieces; the same to be graven thus, on one side the royal arms and style in the circumference, and on the other a portcullis with a crown imperial, with this circumscription: "Exsurgat Deus dissipentur inimici." Our pleasure is that you give order to Edward Greene, graver of the Mint, to cause to be graven such number of irons for the striking of these moneys as by the work-masters of these moneys shall be thought needful. [*Minute.* 1 *p.*]

July 11. Paris. 79. Charles Louis Elector Palatine to Sec. Windebank. I have given Sir Richard Cave special charge to thank you for the affection you continue towards me and my affairs. [*Endorsed by Windebank:* "11th July 1640, from the Prince Elector, received by Sir R. Cave 24th, our style. Answered 5th October by Sir R. Cave, and then I wrote to the Queen of Bohemia." 2 *seals with arms.* 1 *p.*]

July 11. Winchester. 80. Deputy-Lieutenants of Hants. to Jerome Earl of Portland, one of the lords lieutenant. We received from you on the 9th instant a copy of the Lords' letter of the 6th. In answer whereof we reply that we have perused and considered their first letter to you of the 26th March concerning the raising and providing of 50 strong horses for the train of artillery, and 17 carters to take charge of them. The horses were to be raised in this county, but no mention was made in that letter, as we conceive, at whose particular charges they should be provided, only that the charge for sending them to their rendezvous at Newcastle should be borne by the country. According to which letter we endeavoured to raise the horses, and had some showed to us, for which they demanded money, which we well hoped might have been had out of the proportions formerly rated upon the county for this service. But those moneys come in so slack, not that we have returns of any man that directly denies, but they do pretend, as is true, that commodities are so dead in the country that they cannot make money of them to pay their rents. We, therefore, shall beseech you to ease us from this charge. The times as they are, we shall have much ado, and must give time to raise the money which we are already engaged for. [1½ *pp.*]

July 11. Pool. 81. Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Montgomery to John Earl of Bridgwater. In the absence of the rest of the deputy-lieutenants here we have set out 200 able men for the King's service in the present expedition, and have delivered them well coated and clothed to Capt. Robert Broughton and Capt. William Maxey, authorised by the Lord General to receive them upon the 10th of this July, by indentures, whereof we send a copy. The delay of seven or eight

1640.

days was occasioned by the several intermissions of the service, which gave our men some confidence they should not go this time, so rendering them careless of their appearance upon the 1st, 2nd, or 3rd of July, and putting us to a new labour to get in men to supply our wants; albeit, we had made our number full more than a month before. With these men that thus ran away and those that kept off from the beginning, notwithstanding our warrants requiring their appearance, we intend to take such course as the law warrants for the sake of example. Our warrants went out for levying the 700*l.* on this county for coat and imprest-money, soldiers' pay, &c., whereof at a more fit time we will give a more exact account. [*Endorsed:* "Received July 26th." 1 *p.*]

July 11. Auckland. 82. Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Viscount Conway. I crave your acceptance of some venison, which, although it cannot commend itself for fatness, I am compelled to do it in respect of the rareness of deer in this country. It is but even now that I call to mind your ἐναντιοφανὴς in 2 Kings VIII., the answer of Elisha, which answers for itself, because [by] the first part thereof, in these words: "Say unto him thou may'st certainly recover," was meant a possibility of the recovery of that disease mentioned in the question of Hazael which was an apposite answer and most true; the other part, "Howbeit, he shall surely die," implied another cause of his death, which was Hazael's stifling him with a cloth. As I have written heretofore, "To Mars, so do I now to your Mercury." [⅔ *p.*]

July 11. 83. Modern copy of the preceding. [1 *p.*]

July 11. York. 84. Sir Jacob Astley to [the same. I have cast up all things as nearly as I possibly can with our paymaster, who has brought us very little money; yet finding the troops come up so slowly for we have in all but 6,000 come to Selby, and 900 of them belong to the Lord Marquis [Hamilton], and are to go to Hull, I have as much money as will pay Sir Thos. Glenham's regiment for seven days more, until the 22nd of this month, which is 1,190 men, officers and all, and so for Colonel Lunsford's about 700 men; I have given them orders to march towards you to Newcastle. Sir Thos. Glenham marches out of his quarters on Monday the 13th and Colonel Lunsford on the 14th, so that you may please to provide for their accommodation; and all that pass me here have orders to rise and march at an hour's warning from you. I yesterday informed the Lord General that according to his command I have taken order that these two regiments are to come to you. I hope after the 18th of this month we shall receive more money from Sir Wm. Uvedale, otherwise we shall be all broken in pieces, and this new [system of] paying is extremely difficult to reckon as the captains spend more time in counting their little money than in spending it. Besides they are extremely unwilling to give anything back for dead pays to the King's use. The counties have sent their men very ill clothed, most wanting shoes and stockings, which the captains much complain of, having been at great charges to furnish them therewith;

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

besides they want many of their numbers, so that the army will fall much short of the strength that was expected. This reckoning and counting and giving of warrants for money here at York will be one man's work, for neither paymaster, commissary, nor many of the officers understand it rightly. P.S.—This paying by seven days will cause all the captains and officers to come to York, and in the meantime their soldiers straggle in the country, and are not exercised as they ought to be, and I see no great forwardness in most of them to provide their waggons as ordered, although they have received money to do it, whereof I have spoken to the colonels to take some order in it. [1½ *pp.*]

July 11. 85. Modern copy of the preceding letter. [1 *p.*]

July 11. Hereford. 86. Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Hereford to the [Lord Lieutenant of that county]. In obedience to the commands imposed upon us by your and the Lords' letters, we have at length happily, as we hope, performed that great and difficult service in the execution whereof we passed through great and eminent dangers both of our lives and fortunes, in regard of the mutinous disobedience and insolent behaviour of the soldiers, never before known or heard of in this county in our times. Yesterday we delivered 150 foot with one drum and drummer to Lieutenants Butler and Mintridge, and to-day 150 foot and two drums and drummers more to Captain Button, Lieutenant Edwards, and Ensign Owen, the officers sent down from the Lord General. We have made choice of able-bodied men fit for the service, and furnished them with good apparel according to the indentures we send herewith. [*See vol. cccclxii.*] We have just cause to acknowledge it as a great mercy that we have thus well finished so dangerous a service. One of the greatest difficulties we encountered proceeded from the long continuance here of the soldiers after they were impressed, for we found them tractable at first. The country has been deeply charged, and the money exhausted. We have provided horses for the train of artillery which lie at great charge, wherein we are again enforced to solicit your directions to whom they shall be delivered. A violent flood having spoilt the grass and hay on several rivers, presses us the more to desire to be speedily rid of them. [1 *p.*]

[July 11.] 87. Petition of Edward Davis, a distressed prisoner in the Fleet, to the Council. Petitioner about two months since [11th May 1640] was committed by Sir Francis Windebank to the Fleet on suspicion of being one of the disordered apprentices about the rising against the Archbishop of Canterbury, whereas he had no hand in it. Prays, for that he lies in prison in great distress and has no means nor friends to subsist, that you will give order for his enlargement. [½ *p.*]

July 11. 88. The Act Questions in theology, civil law, medicine, and philosophy set at Oxford 11th and 13th July 1640, with the names of the examinees who answered some of the questions. [*Printed.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLIX.

1640.

July 12. 89. John Winford to Attorney General Bankes. That Mr. John Founes, of Dodford, in the parish of Bromsgrove, has paid the 1*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* ship-money imposed on him, and seems very sorrowful for his neglect. My petition is that Founes' appearance before you may be spared. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ¼ *p.*]

July 12. Yarm. 90. H. Wilmot [Commissary General of Horse to Edward Viscount Conway]. I received last night a command from my Lord General to send to Carlisle that part of Sir Thomas Lucas' regiment which is here, being his own, Sir Charles Lucas' and Captain Barry's companies. I have given Sir Charles Lucas order to march with them next Tuesday. This afternoon Capt. Cooper goes to view the quarters you have appointed; to-morrow or the next day he will wait on you to give an account of them. I have sent to inform myself of what ships can come to Stockton, and shall, according to your command, inform my Lord General of that convenience for receiving our arms. A disorder has fallen out here, which will deserve your attention: Colonel Trafford's quartermaster is shot through the thigh by a soldier, only for reprehending him for spoiling his horse. I know not whether he will escape it or no. I should be glad to know what shall be done with the soldier; he is in prison for the present. Captain Fairfax is not come nor his troop, but excuses it that you have given him leave to stay with his company behind. [1½ *pp.*]

July 12. Selby. 91. Sir William Ogle to the same. Coming here the 18th of June with 740 of my regiment I found the Sergeant Major General [Sir Jacob Ashley] who importuned me to stay, and quartered my company in Selby, to prevent disorders which might happen by the coming of a most disorderly multitude, and within a little space he went to York, where he remains. A small work is made here where we keep a guard and with that and my own company we are able to punish insolencies. The soldiers on the march to Selby commit infinite disorders, both against officers in beating them and the country in spoiling it. But when they come to Selby we put their commission of disorders out of date, arming and passing them away with more manners. There are passed to their quarters about York above 6,000, and a very great number more will be armed and passed this next week. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

July 12. Burdrop. 92. Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. Will send his coach to Chiswick on the 25th of July to fetch his wife, and as Sir Edward and his lady and divers others are coming with her, he gives Harvey order to provide wine and provisions. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

July 12. 93. Receipt of Robert Loade for 2*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* paid by Samuel Danvers as his assessment of coat and conduct-money for his lands in Culworth, co. Northampton. [½ *p.*]

July 13. 94. Deputy-Lieutenants of Middlesex to [the Council]. Upon our warrants issued to the petty constables of Hayes, Hanwell, Heston,

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

Isleworth, Twickenham, Ealing, New and Old Brentford, we received 61*l.* 2*s.* arrears of coat and conduct-money which with the former sum of 82*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* is left with John Pearce, high constable, to be disposed of as you shall direct. We enclose the names of those whose assessments, amounting to 35*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*, remain yet unpaid. [½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

94. I. *List of defaulters mentioned above.* [3¾ *pp.*]

July 13. Rushbrooke. 95. Sir Thomas Jermyn to [the] Lords of the Council]. I gave orders to the officers of the regiment quartered at Bungay and Beccles to command their soldiers to be ready to march on Thursday the 9th of this present, which they did. On Tuesday I appointed with Lieutenant Colonel Fielding to go myself to Beccles; and Bungay being in the way, I desired as I passed to see the companies quartered there, who had formerly a greater inclination to mutiny than the rest of the regiment, as, if they were not purged of that leaven, I thought it fitter to have time before their going to apply the best remedies we had in our power than to leave it in such uncertainty; being very unwilling either to trouble the country with the marching of any of the train bands or fill it with the rumour thereof, unless necessity enforced. On Tuesday at Bungay I found the soldiers drawn out, and asked them if they would cheerfully follow their commanders. They answered that no men were more willing to serve their King, but except they were provided with necessaries they would not stir. I told them I would make an example of those who spoke so; that I knew his Majesty had been very careful to provide all necessaries, far above the rate of any other prince both for equipping them and for largeness of pay; but if they could charge any constables or officers who had kept back any part of their due, on just proof they should be assured of redress. And so descending to some particulars of their wants, as hose and shoes, &c., after a particular examination of their wants and promise of relief in them, they grew into a very good disposition and a resolution of obedience, and marching at the time appointed; the next morning I sent Sir William Plater, one of the deputy-lieutenants, to them with some money, who, furnishing them with what they could not well go without, they were very well pleased and prepared to march with all cheerfulness; but I not willing they should mingle with their fellows at Beccles, in whom I had observed a more settled obedience, I propounded to Colonel Fielding to cause those of Bungay to advance a day's march before the others stirred, which he did. That night I went to Beccles, and the next day being the general fast, knowing the bells and drums could not agree well together, we gave that day to devotion, and on Thursday drew the soldiers out of the town, supplied their defects, and on Friday saw them very cheerfully begin their march. I am returned to my house to order a new levy to supply those by whose sickness or disbanding the full number is diminished, whereat though the country will a little repine, I doubt not we shall very speedily effect it. On Saturday I received from the Earl of Suffolk your letter of the 8th, wherein we are commanded to send 20 of the horses for the

1640.

train of ordnance to be delivered at Yarmouth to Sir Nicholas Byron before the end of the month which shall be performed; the other 40 very strong and in good flesh, with 13 carters went from Bury towards Newcastle the 7th of this month with their conductor. [3½ *pp.*]

July 13. Streatham. 96. Sir John Howland to Nicholas. Complains that Mr. Ward whom he had appointed collector of the ship-money in the parish of Bagshot, and then dismissed from that service at the entreaty of a friend, appointing Henry Lee and Thomas Gibson in his stead, had detained his warrant authorising him to collect the money from the 17th of February 1639–40 till 8th July 1640, instead of forwarding it to the said Gibson and Lee. Ward desires to answer the misdemeanour before Nicholas, to whom Sir John sends him. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ⅓ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

96. I. *The above-mentioned warrant, printed, and bearing date February 17th,* 1639–40. *Endorsed,*

96. II. *This warrant was not delivered to Thomas Gibson and Henry Lee before the 8th of July* 1640. [1 *p.*]

July 13. Sion. 97. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Edward Viscount Conway. The apprehensions of the Scots coming into England were as great here as at Carlisle, but our late advertisements give hopes they are not so well provided to invade us as their countrymen in this Court report; yet to satisfy those on the west borders I have commanded to Carlisle the three troops of Sir Thos. Lucas' regiment which are to go with the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland]. This with the strength of the adjacent counties will, I trust, be sufficient to prevent anything likely to be attempted on that side. If Sir William Howard will both raise and pay his troop on his own charge there is some hope he may be a captain; otherwise I much fear that within a few days we shall neither have money to raise the troops wanting nor to pay those already raised; notwithstanding our confidence and great undertakings, the keeping disorderly and new raised men without pay, and the coining of copper money are shrewd signs money is not so plentiful as it ought to be at the beginning of a war. I could have wished this direction which I here send you for payment of the army had been forborne till the men were in better obedience than yet they are, I pray God those that were the advisers of it do not approve themselves more ignorant in the ways of governing an army than they would seem to be. Mr. Wilmot writes that you desire to draw the troops now in Cleveland to Durham and on this side of it. I think they may be well quartered there and be near at hand to serve you on all occasions. The Commissary General, Leonard Pinkney, is coming to you with all his train and you must give order for their entertainments according to the allowances I gave them last month, of which he will present unto you a list. Our other commissary, Gibbons, a favourite of Lord Cottington's, has this year cheated the King of 2,000*l.*, and is now in the Fleet for 30,000*l.* debt. I hope before long we shall meet, either in the North or at the good garrison of London. [2½ *pp.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

July 13. Norton. 98. Sir William Belasys to the same. I am by this bearer to present you with a buck from Lord Lumley, who wishes your health and that the buck were as good as any he has in Sussex. If there be any defect I beseech you supply it in thinking you are at Newcastle within 55 degrees of North latitude and near Scotland. *Omne malum ab Aquilone* and such like. [1 *p.*]

July 13. Modern copy of the preceding. [*Written on the same paper as June* 14. *See vol. cccclvii., No.* 19.]

July 13. Coventry. 99. William Jesson to Thomas Earl of Berkshire. On Sunday last the 12th of this July I was served with a warrant by Mr. Holbrook, to appear at the Board, to answer what might be objected against me. I know nothing that might lie against me, except a certificate by me to my Lord of Northampton, by the persuasion of his deputy-lieutenants here in Coventry, about coat and conduct-money, the copy of which is enclosed; which I had hoped my Lord of Northampton would have taken in the same sense it was written, and have given myself and others satisfaction from the Board, whether we in Coventry were to be charged or not. But hearing he was displeased at it, and fearing some ill office had been done in the delivery, I paid the money charged for me to pay in Coventry as soon as I heard from my Lord it was due for Coventry to pay; and that it is paid the messenger that served the warrant will wait upon you to make affidavit, if need be, that the collector of coat and conduct-money did acknowledge that he had received it of me above a week before I was served with the warrant. Therefore seeing the money is paid and the messenger satisfied, and no just cause of offence given to any, let me entreat you to move the Board that I may be released and excused for not coming in person; the rather for that our assizes are next Wednesday, where I am to be in the King's service. [*Seal with skull and crossbones, and motto "Memento mori."* ¾ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

99. 1. *The above-mentioned certificate to the Earl of Northampton that the reason why he and others of Coventry have not paid the ship-money is that they have seen no warrant from the King or Council for charging Coventry, which is a distinct city and county by itself; not that he opposes the ship-money, for in the counties of Warwick and Northampton he pays in six several places, where he is charged by warrant from the King and Board.* [⅓ *p.*]

July 13. 100. Petition of Luke Pepper, John Ford, Nicholas Eaton, and others, maltsters of Dover, to Bishop Juxon, Lord Treasurer. That the price of the best malt at Dover is only 13*s.* or 14*s.* the quarter, which is under the price limited by statute, malt being so plentiful there, pray warrant to transport 3,000 or 4,000 quarters into foreign parts, by which they hope to get a quicker market, there being no sale at Dover in spite of the low price. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

100. 1. *Certificate by the Mayor of Dover, under the seal of the mayoralty, that the price of malt in those parts is* 13*s. or*

1640. VOL. CCCCLIX.

14*s.* *a quarter, and that being a perishable commodity, some other course ought to be permitted to the maltsters for selling it.* [⅔ *p.*]

July 13. 101. Note of agreement between John Ashburnham and Nicholas, by which the former agrees to assign over to the latter all his right, title, and interest in the parsonage of Wherwell, co. Hants., for 3,850*l.*, of which 3,200*l.* has been already paid. [⅓ *p.*]

July 13. 102. Examination of Thomas Tapping, servant to James Evett, vintner, at the "Three Cranes," in Chancery-lane. That on Friday or Saturday seven-night there were in his master's house a party of five gentlemen of Lincoln's Inn drinking, and some persons in the next room, amongst whom was a picture drawer, who had relation to the Earl of Northumberland, between whom a dispute arising, the gentlemen of Lincoln's Inn answered they believed his Lordship would not keep any such servants, but more than this he heard them not say concerning the Earl of Northumberland. After this the gentlemen called for a pottle of sack, and one of them began a health to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and they forced the picture-drawer to drink it, but whether the health went round or no he knoweth not, neither did he hear any word spoken of the confusion or destruction of the Archbishop. He never told any that the gentlemen of Lincoln's Inn had had a meeting to the number of 40 or 50, neither does he know that such a number of them ever met together. [2 *pp.*]

July 13. 103. Lists of the names of soldiers levied in co. Berks., who disbanded this day without permission at Brackley, co. Northampton. Names of the men of the Reading division belonging to Colonel Sir Jacob Astley's company. Names of those of the Newbury division. [2 *pp.*]

[July 13.] 104. Brief in a suit touching the right of common, &c. in West Moor, in Galtres Forest, co. York, in which the Attorney General is plaintiff and Sir John Bourchier defendant. [*This copy appears to have been used for Sir Thomas Dawes' suit.* 7 *pp.*]

[July 13.] 105. The heads of the evidence for Sir John Bourchier's title to the waste lands called West Moss, *alias* West Moor, in Galtres Forest, co. York. [2 *pp.*]

July 13. 106. Notes in support of the title of Sir Thomas Dawes and Robert Long, Esq., to the forest of Galtres, co. York. In 13th July 1640, Sir Thomas Glenham, Arthur and Anthony Samuel, for a very great consideration in money, sold their claim to Sir Abraham and Sir Thomas Dawes. Then follows a statement of the claims of Sir John Bourchier. The answer of Sir Thomas Dawes and Robert Long, Esq., to the suggestions in Sir John Bourchier's petition. The West Moor in Galtres Forest is said in the petition to be 320 acres, and that 140 acres thereof are inclosed in the park, so there remains to Sir Thomas Dawes and Mr. Long but 180 acres, whereof 95 acres are decreed to Sir John Bourchier, and they have always been ready to set it out to him as they should. [2 *pp.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLX. JULY 14–23, 1640.

July 14. 1. The Deputy-Lieutenants of the Eastern Division of co. Northampton to the Council. As we lately, upon the first knowledge of the death of our Lord Lieutenant the Earl of Exeter, returned to your Lordships the certificate of our proceedings in the levying of soldiers within the east division for his Majesty's present service, so now, being dismissed of that employment, we again make bold to present you with a true account of this and last year's coat and conduct-money, praying you to be the means it may be repaid again to the country according to the expression in your letters, which was the only prevailing argument we had to procure it. This may not only satisfy the jealous for the present, but also take away cause of cavil about payment of it for the future. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 14. London. 2. Peter Rychaut to Edward Viscount Conway. My friend at Leghorn has procured the Verdea wine for your Lordship, which I could have wished had come in winter when it was bought. Asks directions where to send it. My friend conceived it would come better conditioned in a vessel than in those glass bottles you sent me, so he has returned them. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 14. Sion House. 3. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Sir Jacob Astley. I have received yours of the 10th of this month. His Majesty's pleasure is that you take effectual care that the payment of the foot as they come to the rendezvous be reduced to one footing and day of payment. And upon the inconveniences that have been represented to his Majesty where entertainments to officers and soldiers have been made beforehand, he is resolved to alter the course hitherto held in payment of his army, and for the future not to pay any entertainment until seven days at least of the ensuing month be run out. Wherefore take care, when the troops are brought to one footing, that till seven days after you give no warrant for payment of any money, and then but for those seven days past, which course you are to observe in the payment of the part of the army with you till further directions. I have also herewith written to you his Majesty's pleasure for the exemption of Hull from billeting the 1,650 soldiers of the Marquis [Hamilton's] regiment, and in what part of the country they are to be quartered, and together with them I hold it fit you should conveniently dispose of those two companies of Sir Nicholas Byron's. I understand the common soldiers continue their disorders, and daily commit many insolencies on the march from their rendezvous to their several quarters, and also in their quarters, to the great disturbance of the country, a principal cause being the absence of their commanders both on their march and when they are in their quarters, which so far reflects on the commanders to their dishonour as I cannot but be sensible thereof. Therefore I am to require you straightly to command all officers, as they tender his Majesty's service and their own reputations, forthwith to betake themselves to their several quarters and abide with their companies, and see them daily exercised, and be present with them on all marches, and endeavour to their utmost to prevent the extravagances of their soldiers. [*Copy.* 1⅔ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLX.

1640.
July 14. Radley. 4. G. Stonhouse, one of the deputy-lieutenants of co. Berks., to Henry Earl of Holland. Failing of the number of men according as we expected, many of whom, after they were enlisted, ran away, so that we could not then coat above 120 men, which were raised in the division I live in. We hoped by this day to have delivered the residue, relying on the officers who promised money for that other division should be in readiness, coats and most of the men being long before provided; they have so failed in collecting the money or making returns that nothing can be proceeded in farther without money and their better diligence. Though there be cause of suspicion, we cannot justly accuse any for default, save those whose names are enclosed, and unless there be an exemplary difference made between those officers who have performed their attendance and those now returned, who have contemned our authority, any performance of this or any other service cannot be expected in the country. I fear that a great part of the men sent out of our county have mutinied and run away, some having returned home and been thrown into gaol until further directions. I having now, with as much diligence as I could, performed your commands, I therefore pray to be excused from accounting for the other division, especially as four other deputies for the Vale have executed little. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

4. 1. *The above-mentioned list of constables and others who have not done their service for the coat and conduct-money, and refuse to appear before the deputy-lieutenants.* [½ *p.*]

July 14. Williton. 5. Lieutenant Colonel Gibson to [Edward Viscount Conway]. In their march to Wellington, in Somersetshire, his company were in good order, but resting there all Sunday they began to grumble at Lieutenant Compton Ewre for a Papist, who absenting himself from Church, and repairing to them in the evening, all the soldiers fell upon his quarter and pulled down the house, where he and some others, endeavouring to rescue him, were beaten into their own lodgings, and at last they barbarously murdered him for his religion, and dragged him through the streets. He sending for assistance to the next deputy-lieutenants, received none, only the bailiff and constable gathered some people together, but apprehended none of the mutineers, although they were pointed out to them. The whole company disbanded instantly, and another company of the same regiment coming into the town at that time followed their example, and all went their several ways. [*Abstract. Damaged by mice.* 1 *p.*]

[July 14.] Relation of Sir Nicholas [Byron]. 500 or 600 of Sir Jacob Astley's regiment out of Berks. and Oxon. passing through Daventry began to mutiny and would go no further, some alleging they would not fight against the Gospel, and others that they were to be shipped and commanded by Papists. Whilst this mutiny continued certain companies of other regiments coming to lodge in the same town were presently infected with the same humour. They all there forsook their officers, and could not be persuaded to march on nor to

1640. VOL. CCCCLX.

stay any longer with their officers, but all, to the number of 1,000, disbanded. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.* ½ *p.*]

July 14. Burdrop. 6. William Calley to Richard Harvey, asking him to pay 15*l.* to Sir Edward Wardour on behalf of Mr. Maslin, and to purchase for him a book: "Tractatus de tonis in linguâ Græcanicâ," also some stationery and hosiery. [*Seal with arms.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 15. 7. The King to Sir Jacob Astley. The General of our Army has given you commission in the absence of himself and the General of Horse to command that part of our army which is quartered about Selby, and for the good government thereof has by our express command empowered you to execute martial law. Forasmuch as we are informed that the common soldiers daily commit many notorious and foul outrages and misdemeanours both against their commanders and others our subjects, and that it is impossible to keep them under the command of their officers, or to preserve the country from their spoil, unless some course be speedily taken for inflicting of severe and exemplary punishment on some of the principal malefactors to the terror of the rest. These are therefore to require you, according to your discretion, to put in execution all the powers of martial law granted by your commission, notwithstanding any restraint or instructions to the contrary from our General, for which this shall be your warrant. [*Minute.* 1 *p.*]

July 15. Uttoxeter. 8. Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Stafford to [the Council]. On Wednesday morning the 1st of this July, according to your letters of March 26, we caused the constables of this county to bring their soldiers pressed at Stafford the 1st of June last to Uttoxeter, which was chosen as the fittest place to make our rendezvous. That afternoon we called two of the hundreds, viz., Seisdon and Cuttleston, out of which we raised about 100 men, and gave strict charge to the constables to provide them lodgings, and not to leave them until we delivered them to the officers authorised to receive them, and that they might the better rule them we charged the constables of Uttoxeter to have in readiness a sufficient number of men well armed to suppress all disorders that might arise in the town. About 9 o'clock one of the constables gave us notice that divers of the soldiers were assembled and intended to destroy the fence of the inclosed ground called Uttoxeter Wood. Whereupon we ordered him to raise what forces he could in the town, and bring them to the inn where we lodged, which he did, and with 40 or 50 townsmen well armed with halberds, and our own servants, we made after them. They had pulled down about 10 roods of rails, and made two fires of them; when we came near we caused proclamation to be made according to the statute, and by fair persuasions sought to pacify them. They gave little ear to our persuasions, and conceiving ourselves able to deal with the number then assembled, we laid hold of the rioters and delivered them to the armed townsmen who stood by us; but more soldiers coming in they were rescued and taken from them, whereby we were unable

1640.

to record the riot or inflict condign punishment on the rioters, being men unknown to us. Upon that we held it unsafe to proceed further, it being about 11 o'clock, quite dark, and the number of rioters increasing, so commanding the Constable of Uttoxeter and his armed assistants to do their endeavour to bring them off, we returned to the town. The next day (July 2nd), we caused Mr. Warner, high constable of that part of the hundred, to bring aid out of the neighbouring towns, and understanding about 9 o'clock at night that divers of the soldiers had broken from their constables, and were by back ways stolen into the wood to pull the rails down which were left unburnt the night before, we sent him with the Constable of Uttoxeter, and about 100 armed men after them into the wood, whilst we set a guard on the town to hinder the going out of those remaining there. The High Constable, we verily believe, did his best endeavour, but as he informed us he could not stay their hands without effusion of much blood. The 3rd of July, finding them grow insolent, and fearing some greater mischief would ensue if they were not mastered, we caused several high constables to raise strength out of the towns within four or five miles of Uttoxeter and to bring them armed, and sent for some of the neighbouring justices, so that night we ourselves and the justices housed the soldiers and set strong guards in several places in the town, by which means we kept them in reasonably good order till they were delivered to the officers authorised by the Lord General to receive them. We then granted warrants to the Sheriff of co. Stafford to summon a sufficient jury to appear before us and other justices of the peace the 14th of this month to inquire (at a private sessions) after the rioters, and have sent you enclosed the names of such of the rioters as were then and there indicted by the jury. *Underwritten,*

8. I. *The Lords require Mr. Attorney General to consider this letter, and certify what he conceives fit to be done therein. Whitehall, July 24th,* 1640. [2¾ *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

8. II. *A list of the names of the rioters indicted at the private sessions at Uttoxeter, July 14th, mentioned above.* [1 *p.*]

July 15. Berwick. 9. Capt. Charles Lloyd to Sec. Windebank. I hope to finish the Mill bulwark within 14 days. I am making three corps-de-garde more, for now we watch stronger than before. Sir John Conyers can best inform you why I have sent to buy rise to make gabions and musket basket. I have levelled most of the wall, so that it may be ridden [over] with a coach. [With regard to] the drawbridges for the New-gate and Mary-gate, when the Lord General calls me hence, I have framed orders in my absence sufficient in writing for all the work to be done, whereof one copy I shall leave with the deputy-governor, another with the work-master, and the principal I shall show the Lord General. [*Endorsed:* "Received 19th [July]." *Seal with arms.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 15. Berwick. 10. Sir John Conyers to the same. The Scots still make preparations and enrol all men able to bear arms, so that their numbers may well seem great, but my opinion is still that they intend no

1640. VOL. CCCCLX.

invasion, but their own defence. They threaten this place, but I hope ever to give a good account of it. I have strengthened our guards, and made a calculation what townsmen there are, and have given those that have arms order to make them fit, and will furnish those that want out of the magazine. I have likewise put more men to work on the fortifications, and am constrained to command them. I pray your assistance that there may be no want of money for the works nor for the garrison, that we fall not also into disorders, and let the soldiers have no more bread when this corn is spent. What there is of it I have given order to have ground with all expedition and it were not amiss to keep it for a reserve, and that the soldiers were paid in full. I have order that upon necessity I shall call to my aid forces out of the adjoining counties, but I see they are not able to defend themselves. I have this morning received order for making horsemills, and for selling the Scotch coal. At Edinburgh they have not attempted anything upon the castle since the 6th of this present, but to-day they intend a general assault. A weaver there is apprehended on suspicion of furnishing the castle with fresh meat, and they are of opinion the Provost is of the party, and has a hand in it. Lord Hume [Sir James, Earl of Home] is colonel of the marches; he and Lord Carr [Henry Lord Ker] are the busiest in these parts. Lord Murray came hither last night going for Scotland. [*Endorsed:* "Received 19th, answered 21st." $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*] *Subjoined,*

10. I. *List of the Scotch forces already assembled. Total* 4,200, *and* 600 *horse. The Earl of Boid* [*Robert Lord Boyd Earl of Kilmarnock*] *is come to Haddington from the Irish Coast with his forces, but whether they be included in this number I cannot learn.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

July 15. Berwick. 11. Sir Michael Ernle to the same. Several [Scotch] regiments have lately come into these parts to the number of about 5,000, and many more are preparing; by the provision they make it is most probable they intend their greatest strength to be at Dunse and Kelso, where they were last year. We give no credit to the Scots invading England, doubtless it is rather their discourse than their intention, though I believe they want no will if their power were sufficient. News from Edinburgh given above. I hear [General] Monroe is to come from the North towards Edinburgh. The colonels already in these parts are Boyde, Lindsay, Rothes' regiment, and Ramsay, Home, and Ker, and there are men come out of the west part of Scotland to Jedworth, which belong to Lord Johnston. I heard when Lord Dunfermline came by he had order from his Majesty to the Lords [of the Covenant] that they should restore some goods taken from the Laird of Renton, but so far from making restitution they have since seized his house and all his corn. [*Endorsed:* "Received July 19th, answered 21st." *Seal with device, broken.* 1 *p.*]

July 15. Amiens. 12. Charles Louis Elector Palatine to Sir Thomas Roe. I have charged the bearer to acquaint you with all that passed in my affairs here, and to take your advice upon them. Congratulates him

Vol. CCCCLX.

1640.

on being made a Privy Councillor. I shall desire his Majesty to hasten his sending you to Ratisbone, since himself is willing, and it is agreeable with your intention. [*Two seals with arms and crown.* 2 *pp.*]

July 15. 13. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Edward Viscount Conway. I am to let you know that payment for the entertainment of that part of the army which is with you is in future not to be made till seven days at least of the ensuing month have run out. [*See Northumberland's letter of 14th July to Sir Jacob Astley calendared above. Endorsed:* "15th July." 1 *p.*]

July 15. Meldon. 14. Sir William Fenwick to Sir John Digby. Since I wrote one of my brother Heron's people went to Jedburgh, and brought word that [William Ker] Earl of Lothian, Lord Cranston, and [Sir William Douglas], the Sheriff of Teviotdale are in Jedburgh with 1,600 men, and this day they expect Lord Johnston with 800 more, whether foot or horse I cannot satisfy you; and they informed him they would either be in England within three or four days or else disperse. Now others told him they would absolutely divide themselves in four or five companies to pillage all our adjacent counties; and I was informed by another, who has hitherto always bid me fear nothing till he gave me warning of danger; last night he told me he liked them not, for that the above companies and noblemen were at Jedburgh, and that Lord Ker lifted his men ere yesterday at Kelso, and if captain or soldier know anything, Leslie will be with them on Friday, but he thinks they know no certainty of the depth of their resolution, only Leslie and their Council of War; also for two other reasons he disliked them, because in all their country towns from Enderwick [Innerwick] and Dunglass to the Border they have provided bread ready baked, and beer in abundance; the other reason is [the arming of] their young gentry whom they call their college of justice, and those he tells me are 1,500, all brave men and scholars and ready to take degrees upon them, for my relater is a Scotchman. One thing more I hear as a secret, that when the [Scotch] General comes and takes a general view, he will not bring one man with him at first but such as are perfect and able bodied, and that they will pillage none but the Papists, and the Canonical Churchmen till they pitch their tents at the Cow-gate within a mile of you, because their plot is to be master over the Tyne and Sunderland, and by stopping the coal trade to compel the King and Kingdom of England to grant them more than ever yet they desired. Yet he is partly of mind there is no danger of the Scots marching till Monday, and on Sunday he has promised to be with me again. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 3 *pp.*]

July 15. 15. Considerations arranged in the form of articles as to whether it be for his Majesty's service to coin brass money and make the same current within his dominions. The two considerable points in all things do in this eminently fall into consideration, viz., honour and profit. For point of honour, it has always been held a point of

1640. Vol. CCCCLX.

high reputation to kings and monarchs to keep their standards certain and fixed, and not to change them as states and republics have sometimes done to supply present necessity, and some princes likewise, though all of them have found the issue of such remedies much worse than the diseases. The question of profit is then considered in eleven articles. Money being the measure of all things, if brass money be coined and made current his Majesty will lose such proportion in all his revenues and customs as the same shall differ from the present standard, and every private man will lose in his rent and estates accordingly. [*Endorsed by Lamb :* "Enhancing or debasing of the coin. 2 *pp.*]

July 16. Yarm. 16. H. Wilmott, Commissary General of Horse, to Edward Viscount Conway. Sir Charles Lucas on his marching away pressed me to give him 14 days pay in advance, which I durst not do, but promised to let you know that he and his troops are paid but till Wednesday next. He desires you if order be not already taken for payment of those troops to take it into consideration. He desires also because he is sent near an enemy, that his brother's troop which is wholly unarmed, and Capt. Barry's which has no pistols, may have those wants supplied. I had this day a letter from Sir Thomas Glemham, who quarters this night at Darlington with 1,200 men; he says since his men have been armed they were never disorderly. Here are some things fallen out which necessarily must come to a Council of War; I should be glad of your commands in this case. [$1\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

July 16. Modern copy of the same. [*See September* 23, *vol. ccclxvii., No.* 144. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

July 16. 17. Petition of Dr. Walter Walker, commissary of co. Bedford, and official of that archdeaconry, to Archbishop Laud. Whereas the 13th of the new Canons has now ordered that the pronunciation of the sentences of excommunication and absolution, if it be not done by the bishop in person, shall be done by some grave minister beneficed in the diocese, being a master of arts at least, and appointed by the bishop. Petitioner beseeches your Grace, to whom in respect of the Bishop of Lincoln's suspension it now belongs, that you will appoint those grave ministers whose names are underwritten, being masters of arts at least, and beneficed in co. Beds., or any others you shall think meet, to pronounce the sentences of excommunication and absolution for or against all persons decreed to be excommunicated or absolved by petitioner or his surrogates according to ecclesiastical law, that so the Canon may be observed. *Underwritten,*

17. I. *List of the names of the grave ministers recommended as above, three of the names having been crossed out, and four new ones inserted. After these the Archbishop of Canterbury writes: "I appoint these ministers as is above desired. W. Cant." 16th July* 1640. [1 *p.*]

July 16. 18. A. Guthrie to Robert Read. Put Mr. Secretary in mind to move this business [contained in the memorandum below] to his Majesty

1640.

on the first occasion, and let me know as soon as you can what to trust to in it. [¼ *p.*] *Annexed,*

18. I. *Memorandum.—The losses sustained last year by the M[arquis of] D[ouglas] were very great, but they exceed in the highest degree this year, so that he is utterly ruined if his Majesty use not some means for his reparation. His desire is to have redress out of such goods pertaining to Covenanters as he shall find betwixt Berwick and Newcastle or thereabouts, and that his Majesty's warrant may be had to that effect. Neither does his suit prejudice his Majesty's revenues, casualties, or other booties or prizes taken at sea, but his meaning is only of Covenanters' goods that are dispersed and sheltered by divers especially in Northumberland near the Borders. Finally, his desire is his Majesty may be moved in it, and that it may be done with as little noise as may be, lest if it should be known he be disappointed of his design.* [¾ *p.*]

July 16. Edward Viscount Conway to Algernon Earl of Northumberland. I formerly sent a proposition to the Archbishop of Canterbury concerning the fortifying of the town of [Newcastle] which may be done in such manner as that it may resist until an army come to relieve it. I have considered better and I find there is a place where a fort may be built which may be made very strong and will serve not only for a defence for the town, but for a bridle to keep the town in obedience. There are divers here very factious and perverse to the King at this time; now the soldiers are here it will be a good time to begin the works. [*Extract.* ⅓ *p. See* 23*rd April, vol. ccccli., No.* 33, *p.* 3.]

July 16. 19. Petiton of Sir John Lambe and Dr. Gwilliames Roane, commissaries for the Archdeaconry of Bucks, to Archbishop Laud. That you would be pleased to appoint the grave ministers underwritten, masters of arts, and beneficed men, in that archdeaconry, or any others to pronounce the sentences of excommunication and absolution according to the 13th of the last [made] Canons against such persons, as shall be decreed by petitioners or their surrogates in the course of proceeding in the ecclesiastical law. *Underwritten,*

19. I. *List of the names of the grave ministers recommended. I appoint these ministers as above desired, W. Cant.* 16*th July* 1640. [*Copy* ⅔ *p.*]

July 16. 20. Draft of the same in Sir John Lambe's hand. [=1 *p.*]

July 16. Drury-lane. 21. Warrant of Sec. Windebank to the Keeper of the Clink Prison, Surrey, for the discharge of John Southword, or Southwell, lately committed to your custody. [¼ *p.*]

July 16. 22. Estimates of the cost of the reparations in and about the church and hospital of St. Katherine, made in connection with a suit for dilapidations in the Arches Court. [15 *pp.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLX.

July 17. 23. The King to John Earl of Bridgewater, President of the Marches of Wales. Directs him to charge the deputy-lieutenants and other officers of cos. Hereford, Monmouth, Brecknock, Glamorgan, Radnor, Carmarthen, and Pembroke, to aid the Earl of Worcester, who has been entrusted with some secret service, whenever called upon by him to do so. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 17. Whitehall. 24. Order in Council. Upon reading the affidavit of John Skelton and Stephen Hozyer, concerning very high misdemeanours of some gentlemen of Lincoln's Inn, the Lords ordered that divers of them should be sent for by a messenger, and referred it to Sec. Windebank to report on the matter to the Board. [⅔ *p.*]

July 17. Newcastle. 25. Edward Viscount Conway to [Sec. Windebank]. I send you the advertisements I have concerning Scotland, the assembly of the Scots has put a great fright into Northumberland, but I do not conceive they will come into England. I believe that the horse coming into Cleveland, and the foot to Selby, makes them show their weak force, and supply its wants with a great noise of enrolling all men fit to bear arms. Two regiments of Sir Jacob Astley's disorderly men are on their way hither, I sent to inquire how they behaved, and hear they are in good order. But money is wanting here, which will put us all into disorder. I have borrowed of the Sheriff of Durham and the Mayor of Newcastle enough for this month, but the Mayor and his brethren would not lend any out of their own purse. It is ship-money, therefore Sir Wm. Uvedale must pay it again to the Treasurers of the Navy. There are 400 draught horses come hither, 800 more will be here within four days; no order is taken for their payment, and no man knows what to do with them. There is only one man sent down, a deputy to Mr. Davenant; if another man should do so he would put it into a play. Sir Jacob Astley must have martial law in his power or he will never be able to govern those unruly men. [1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

25. I. *Copy of Sir W. Fenwick's letter to Sir John Digby of July 15, see No.* 14. [1½ *p.*]

25. II. *The Scotchman I told you I had sent to Edinburgh was there last Friday evening, where he was told by divers acquaintances, and by his own son, who lives there, and is to be one of those raised in Edinburgh, that there were more than* 14 *regiments on this side Edinburgh out of Fife, Angus, and other counties; he saw a regiment at Dalkeith, which they told him was about* 1,600, *and commanded by Lord Erskine, the Earl of Marr's son, he was told Lord Loudoun's regiment marched by Edinburgh the Thursday before, and that the rest of the regiments were in Dunbar, Haddington, Cowperspeth, and other towns on this side Edinburgh. He durst not go into any of those towns, but came back by Dunse, where were only* 300 *or* 400 *men. On Saturday afternoon he saw the Earl of Lothian's regiment mustered at Ancrum Brigg, about*

VOL. CCCCLX.

1640.

1,500; *the soldiers told him they were now to be kept together, and not to be dispersed any more; this regiment has lodged at Jedburgh since Saturday night last, and as I heard yesterday at Rothbury, where divers inhabitants near the Borders on this side were with me, and some that had been at Jedburgh on Sunday last told me another regiment was to be there on Monday last, and that they gave out that part of this army shall come in by Carlisle, and part by Harbottle, but the greatest part by Norham. The news at Edinburgh was that Leslie was to be at Dunse on Monday next, and before that the whole army would be on the Border, and that* 1,800, *which were to come out of Edinburgh towards Dunse, were to begin their march on Monday last. He was told there were about* 1,400 *horse going into Dalkeith Park, and a park of Lord Traquair's, and he saw a great number of them, they were of several sizes but almost starved for want of grass. The poor people of the Border are very much afraid, and inquire what course to take for their safety, they hearing the Scots intend to send their Covenant before them, and all such as refuse to swear to it shall be taken for Papists and they and theirs destroyed.* [*Endorsed*: "*Received from Lord Conway. July* 19." 1½ *pp.*]

25. III. *The Scots continue still in making preparation and enroll all that are able to serve, so that their number may well seem great, what forces they have together they draw this way, and fear no more the Irish army; but still I am of opinion they intend no invasion, but for their own defence. They have attempted nothing upon Edinburgh Castle since Monday the* 6*th present, but this day they intend a general assault, and that being taken they will come to Berwick. List of the Scotch forces drawn together.* [¾ *p.*]

July $\frac{17}{27}$. Paris. 26. Edward Conway to his father Viscount Conway. His brother is better, and hopes shortly to follow his exercises again. Last night there were bonfires before my Lord of Leicester's house for joy of the birth of the Duke of Lancaster. [½ *p.*]

July 17. Durham. 27. Sir William Belasys to the same. I have taken order for billeting 400 draught horses in the most convenient places in this county, and have directed the high constables to forbear those places we conferred on that may be fit for troopers. A note of the places the horses are to come to, and the high constables names that are to receive them is enclosed, and there will be some ready to receive them to-morrow betwixt 9 and 10 in the forenoon; those that come to Durham must inquire for Mr. Mayor, who will direct them to the parties. I do not understand you whether there are 800 more horses to come, or that they will be so many in all; if the greater number I hope you will dispose of a good proportion in Northumberland, where I hope there is no fear of stealing, and I believe they

1640. VOL. CCCCLX.

allege that only to avoid the service. However send us as few more as may be. I have sent you 1,600*l.*, and am endeavouring to get some more. P.S.—As I was closing my letter Mr. Payler's servant brought me a letter from young Sir Henry Vane and an acquittance for 1,560*l.*, which he will show you, I acquainting him how I disposed of it. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

27. I. *The above-mentioned note of the places where the draught horses are to be billeted, and the high constables who are to receive them.* [1 *p.*]

July 17. Modern copy of the preceding. [*Written on the same paper as June* 14. *See vol. cccclvii., No.* 19.]

July 17. Honiton. 28. The Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Devon to the Lords Lieutenants Francis Earl of Bedford and William Lord Russell. We have employed the best strength of our abilities in following out your commands for the impressing of those soldiers, which, by the enclosed indentures, [you will perceive] were delivered over to the officers appointed by the Lord General to receive them. Our best diligence and endeavours could not despatch them sooner; very many, after their impressing and summons for departure, having disbanded themselves in a tumultuous manner, were not easily again recollected, and ourselves and their officers having perceived a mutinous and uncivil disposition in them in general thought it most fit and safe to send them hence in lesser numbers. Indentures of 600 more, the residue of the 2,000 raised in this county, are or will be sent you by Sir Lewis Pollard and Sir John Chichester. We pray you to procure directions to us what course shall be taken with those persons mentioned in the indentures as being impressed by us for this service, [but who] made no appearance at the last muster. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

July 17. Norwich. 29. The Deputy-Lieutenants of Norfolk to Henry Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, one of the lords lieutenants. We have taken into consideration the commands contained in your letter of 29th June, and in execution thereof we have discovered a refractoriness and inconformity in sundry persons, the particulars of whose several offences and contempts we have noticed in the enclosed paper. We pray that such speedy course may be taken for their due correction and punishment as may tend to produce a quick and ready conformity in others for advancement of the service. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

29. I. *The names of those within co. Norfolk who refuse to pay towards coat and conduct-money of the* 750 *impressed men lately sent out of that county, with their addresses, and the grounds of their refusals.* [1 *p.*]

July 17. Lambeth. 30. Archbishop Laud to Sir John Lambe. I pray look upon this paper, 'tis Castle's hand, and he was almost lighted upon this morning, but escaped. I would have you therefore send out an attach-

1640.

ment presently, and 'tis probable he may be found either at "the Key," in Cornhill, an upholsterer's, or at Mr. Brigham's, in Westminster, by the Palace-gate, for he has acquaintance there. When you have done, deliver the enclosed into the registry to be safely kept, that when time shall serve it may be produced against him. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

July 17. Esher. 31. Dr. Thomas Blechynden to William Dell, secretary to Archbishop Laud. You have obliged this church and myself exceeding much by making known that insolent work of darkness with such care to his Grace. I have since my last made some indifferent discovery of the agents or abettors of the act. On Sunday morning last Christopher Marsh came into the church before morning prayer, and looking towards the chancel said now there was very clear room made, and being asked by the clerk whether he approved of the act he replied, yes very well; since he has commended the doers of it to another of the parish, and said he thought they had 100*l.* or 200*l.* to spend in the business, but was only sorry it was not done in the day, and that he was confident, so long as Thomas Philpot was church-warden, the rail should not be set up again. This man is the richest of the company, yet so ignorant that he told me on another occasion that all in the primitive times were Papists; but to make the business clear, Katherine Gill, a poor woman of this parish going into the churchyard, saw four or five last Saturday night come down on the other side, whom she conceived to have been the constable and his attendants at the first, there being a press that night and a watch in the streets, but it seems they went not about the service of his Majesty, but the disservice of God, for they went into the church between 10 and 11 at night. If Thos. Philpot, church-warden, Christopher Marsh, Richard Pittock, Thomas Woodham, and William Kennard deny this, they forswear themselves; said Gill to me and Thos. Friend, the elder church-warden. I shall labour to have her confess it to some other; she is threatened with the pulling down of her house, and subtraction of maintenance when I am removed to Canterbury. This is the directest witness, and though she has been a woman of an ill life and fame, yet I hope her testimony may be good in such a case and such a time of the night. The sexton, Kennard, is confessed by one of the watch to have been abroad at that time of the night, but I cannot yet find that they saw any of the other parties stirring in the street, and no wonder for there are several back ways to the church, and only Kennard's and Pittock's houses are in the street. Pittock, on Wednesday last, there being a great storm, and divers having business at his shop, told many of them that the reason of the temptest was that the Doctor was gone to the Conjuror to know who pulled down the rail. P.S.—The parties formerly mentioned and some two or three more have lately had frequent meetings from house to house, and Woodham is their oracle. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLX.

July 17. 32. Information of Stephen Hozyer, picture drawer, a retainer of the Earl of Northumberland, and of John Skelton, of Chancery-lane. Being at the Three Cranes, in Chancery-lane, and drinking a pint of wine with a friend, Mr. Anthony Collwich, on Friday evening 3rd of July, Mr. William Rochester, a counsellor-at-law being also with them, six young gentlemen being in the next room, one of them without any provocation threw over a glass of liqueur on Skelton's head, who desired them to forbear; and he was no sooner sat down again than another glass was thrown over on Mr. Rochester. Whereupon they entreated them in the civilest manner possible to be quiet. But two or three of them fell on Mr. Hozyer, and Skelton seeing him beaten tried to part them, and desired them not to use violence, for Mr. Hozyer belonged to the Earl of Northumberland; one of them, a tall black man, answered that he cared not for him, and if he were there himself they would pump [on] him. Then they called for a pottle of canary, and one of them, Mr. Glanville, drank a glass to Mr. Hozyer, using these words: "Here's a health to the confusion of his Grace of Canterbury," which went round, and they compelled informants to drink it, for had they refused they believed they would have done them some mischief. Then they took Mr. Hozyer's cloak and gave it to the vintner's wife for the reckoning, who has it still; and took all things out of his pocket and a bill of 300*l.* accounts they keep still. Then they brought him to the pump, and one of them pumping some water into his hand said, "Faith we must have it again," meaning the former health, and all drank it, expostulating with him for being so scrupulous to drink it. Then they all beat him so he has kept his bed divers days, and is yet very sore. Informants believe them all to be gentlemen of Lincoln's Inn, but they are certain Mr. Glanville and Mr. Morgan were two of them; and they say Thomas Tapping, the drawer, knows them every one. Rochester and Skelton spoke to the mistress of the house and the servants to send for the constables, but they conceived they durst not. Skelton also says that Tapping told him two or three days after this that these gentlemen with others of Lincoln's Inn, to the number of 40 or 50, held a council among themselves on some prank they intended to do. Informants say these gentlemen were quite sober. [*Copy.* 2 *pp.*]

July 17. 33. Edward Fenn to Nicholas. That since the last certificate of 10th July only 122*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.* [ship-money] has been paid in, viz., from Hunts., Wilts., and Hastings. [*Seal with arms.* ¼ *p.*]

July 17. Bristol. 34. The Mayor and Sheriffs of Bristol to the same. They excuse their neglect in omitting to give an account of the ship-money by the time spent in collecting the late coat and conduct-money and exercising the soldiers. Have paid in what they could get of it, but they will be obliged to distrain and imprison refusers to get any more. Some distresses already in their custody no one will buy, for fear of suits against them. Do not expect to get in much more [ship-money] for the late charge of soldiers has lain so heavy on them, and stood them one way and another well near 700*l.*, which they hope the King and Council will take into consideration. We

Vol. CCCCLX.

1640.

shall desire you as occasion may serve to let his Majesty and the Board know what we have done and are doing touching ship-money, and that you will save us from being censured as remiss or negligent herein, protesting seriously that never men were more solicitous than we have been in this particular albeit to little purpose, which we for our parts can no way remedy. [*Endorsed:* "Received 21st July." 1½ *p.*]

July 17. Horsley. 35. Sir Thos. Powell, sheriff of Cheshire, to his brother Lawrence Whitaker. Desires by his means to know his Majesty's pleasure concerning George Edgley, a head constable of Nantwich, whom he has imprisoned in the castle of Chester for wilful neglect of the ship-money service; for by so doing the writer has drawn on himself the ill-will of the chief men of that hundred, who threaten him with numberless suits as soon as he is out of office. All his men are in several parts of the county distraining for ship-money, and lying in wait for wilfully neglectful officers. But for all this, money only comes in like water out of a sponge squeezed nearly dry. I entreat you to extend your wonted goodness to my poor kinsman Will. Powell, and if you find that his master had picked a causeless quarrel with him to procure him restitution of his just portion, and if he can find any other good place be not wanting, but countenance him if he merits it. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

July 17. Office of Ordnance. 36. An estimate by the Officers of Ordnance of the charge of munition for five merchant ships, viz., the John, Delight, Fame, and Prudence, all of London, and the John and Mary appointed to be employed in the King's service in the present expedition by warrant of the Lord High Admiral dated 9th July. Totals, powder valued at 1,087*l.* 10*s.*, stores at 368*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*, and emptions at 405*l.* 3*s.* 4½*d.*, in all 1,861*l.* 6*s.* 2½*d.* [3 *pp.*]

July 18. Chatsworth. 37. William Earl of Devonshire, lord lieutenant of co. Derby, to the Council. Your directions concerning the levy of 400 soldiers, 20 carters, and 60 cart horses in this county have been put in execution by my deputy-lieutenants in my absence. Since my coming down I have quartered those soldiers at Derby, the only fitting place, there being no other place able to rule or secure itself against a dozen of them; so much has the example of the soldiers, that passed through from other parts, debauched them. The town of Derby and the gentlemen of that part of the shire are ill content with their stay at Derby, and have desired me to move you on their behalf that they may be sent away as soon as possible; and to represent to you that these soldiers having been levied in May and ever since paid and clothed by the country, have already cost them above 3,000*l.*, which has not happened proportionably to other shires, because the soldiers have been sooner taken off their hands. This day is the first on which they receive pay from his Majesty by the hands of Capt. Sherley, who has order to exercise them but not to receive them by indenture. Also this day the carters and cart horses begin their journey to Newcastle. [*Seal with crest and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

1640.

VOL. CCCCLX.

July 18. Heywood. 38. Sir Edmund Sawyer to Sec. Windebank. Having received a note from Capt. Edward Andrews that 22 of his men had run away, I went yesterday to Sir Richard Harrison's to send hue and cry after them, but there I met 40 more which disbanded and came away from Deyntree [Daventry] who informed us that the most part of those both of Berks. and Oxon. were come back: on inquiring the cause, they complain of some injuries offered, as they pretend, by the captain and officers, and some discouragement they had in the countries they passed through. They were so many we knew not what course to take with them, but have sent to Sir Francis Knolles to appoint an immediate meeting for all the deputy-lieutenants of the county, that we may certify the true state of the business. There are six or seven already in gaol for running away, which will be enough for examples. When we had settled the number of men for the Forest Division I returned to London so I could not be at the assizes, where I hear both Sir Richard Harrison and myself were much disgraced and fined by Judge Jones 10*l.* apiece; the general voice of the country is because we committed some that refused press-money, which opinion has so much taken the country that they would make him a saint if it were in their power; but that cannot be true, for he has neither punished nor discharged them, but turned them over to the sessions. What the event of this will be will appear when his Majesty has occasion to press more men. [*Endorsed by Windebank:* "Received July 19, at Hampton Court." *Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

38. I. "*Sir Nicholas Selwyn is to come to me to give information concerning the Mayor of Daventry. Sir Edmund Sawyer to be spoken with to know the names of the prisoners, and in what prisons they are.*" *Enclosed,*

38. II. *Notes by Sir Edmund Sawyer. For those in gaol there cannot be a better course than martial law. Many of the soldiers that are disbanded say they will be ready to serve the King at an hour's warning, but they will all die before they will serve such a captain. To content them for the present it may be inserted in the proclamation that his Majesty will pardon all such as shall be at such a place by such a day ready to serve his Majesty under such commanders as he shall appoint. Before there be any new press it will be fit to vindicate his Majesty's power in pressing, which is now so much in disgrace. Those sent to the assizes, and by the judge turned over to the sessions, must be removed to the King's Bench, or some other superior court, or else they will have no punishment. Thomas Goldsmith, of Maidenhead, John Winch and John Peverel, of Bray, were committed for refusing press-money and have escaped out of prison; if these were sent for and committed until they conform it would somewhat alter the opinion of the country touching his Majesty's power of pressing. There are divers which have received press-money and have run away before they were delivered to*

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1640.

the captain, which is not felony but a great misdemeanour and fit to be punished. Divers men, fittest to serve, where they hear of a press, run away and hide in the woods and other places, and are cherished by their parents or masters until the press is past, and then they receive them again. In this case, when they come again, they were fit to be bound to good behaviour, unless they show good cause for their absence. The justices of peace give no assistance to the deputy-lieutenants, which they ought to do. If there be any new press I conceive they would go the quieter with conductors of their own country. [1 *p.*]

38. III. *Notes by Windebank on the same paper. "If a new press, a new commission: letters from the Lords. If a new press they must have more money. If the Lord Lieutenant go down the service will be done. There are none unlevied on the Forest side, but all the unlevied are in the Vale. If they may have money they will provide conductors."* [¼ *p.*]

July 18. 39. Robert Reade to Sir William Beecher. Mrs. Andrews complaining that the building which troubles her goes on apace, and she fears will be up before next Council day, Mr. Secretary desires you to make a reference to her petition remaining with you to this purpose. That the Lords require some of the Commissioners to view the works and to certify them their opinion thereof, and in the meantime the building to be stayed. Mrs. Andrews shall attend you and name such Commissioners as she desires. [*Seal with arms impressed.* 1 *p.*]

July 18. 40. Sir Jacob Astley to Edward Viscount Conway. I thought good to send you copies of these letters received from the Lord General. It will be impossible for us to keep our men together if they miss their seven days pay, and this we must begin the 23rd of this month; to forbear payment then will cause them to disband, rise against their officers, or spoil the country. I see much inconvenience hovers about us, and that this army in its infancy, after costing the King a great deal of treasure, will come to nothing. I have desired the Vice-President [of York] to write to all the constables in the villages where our 13 regiments lie that the inhabitants will [be required to] give the soldiers trust for victuals for seven days. I will assemble all the chief officers of the regiments that are come up [and tell them] that with their captains they are to temporize with their soldiers and with affability and gentleness seek to overcome this [want of money] that may give cause of discontent. My regiment, as [namely] that part that was raised in Berks., came to Daventry and there totally disbanded, and Colonel Culpepper's lieutenant colonel's lieut. [Evers] is slain by the Devonshire men. I had trouble to drive 300 men out of Howden. I have now commission to execute justice. P.S.—Please acquaint Sir Thomas Glemham and Colonel Lunsford herewith, for I have written twice in their behalf to my Lord General, and twice to Sir William

1640. VOL. CCCCLX.

Uvedale. I am afraid there will come the same upon them as is like to fall upon us, which is to be unpaid these next seven days. God help us. [*Two seals with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

July 18. Widdrington. 41. Sir William Widdrington to the same. I have sent you a Scotchman whom I sent into Scotland, but as he only went six miles beyond Kelso, where he was stopped on his return, the account he can give you is more from the relation of others than by his own view. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

July 18. Blandford. 42. The Deputy-Lieutenants of [co. Dorset] to Sir Jacob Astley. According to directions from the Council we have sent 20 horses and seven carters to be delivered at Newcastle. [1 *p.*]

July 18. 43. Certificate by Sir Richard Weston of receipt of indenture and bond for payment by the Soapmakers' Company of London of 40,000*l.* to Sir Henry Compton, Sir Thos. Glemham, and Edward Windham for the use of the late Company of Soapmakers, of Westminster, which sum has been paid, and of 3,000*l.* to himself and William Byerley, executor of the late George Gage, whereof 800*l.* has been paid, and the rest is to be paid shortly, when the bond and indenture are to be delivered up to be cancelled. By this receipt Sir Richard Weston agrees to keep William Beare, of London, harmless from all charges that may happen to him in respect of the delivery of the said deeds to Sir Richard Weston. [*Seal with device.* ¾ *p.*]

July [19.] Minutes by Windebank of resolutions taken at the Council this day. Provost-marshals to attend every company when they go out of the counties. Commissions of martial law [to be issued]. Letters of assistance to be sent down to the provost-marshals. That which is to be done to do it so strongly that it may not fail. Lords lieutenants to attend in the counties. A commission of martial law to be directed to a provost-marshal and despatched instantly for Berks. and Oxon. to execute those runaways that are in prison. The Mayor of Wickham to be sent for, but not yet. Letters to be written to the counties to send back those men that have run away or to levy others in their place, and cause them to be conducted to the rendezvous. A letter to the Earl of Holland to acquaint him with the disorders of Berks., and to let him know his Majesty's pleasure that he shall presently repair thither in person if his health permit. A like to the deputy-lieutenants of Berks. and Oxon. to bring those that are unlevied, and to supply those that have run away; a proclamation to that purpose, both the letters and proclamation to be agreeable to the former for Dorsetshire. The lieutenants of Surrey to be commanded to levy the coat and conduct-money. Chambers and Vassall to be sent for to the Board and committed to some prisons in remote parts for seducing the King's people. Mr. Attorney to be spoken with what course to be taken with the City for coat and conduct-money, and to give the King an account hereof on Wednesday next. Base money; Wednesday next; to be

Vol. CCCCLX.

1640.

thought upon in the mean time. To prevent importation, coin the money anew with a new stamp every six months. In all payments 2*s.* in the pound to be paid in base money. To be made criminal by proclamation to make any contract to pay in so many ounces in pure silver; this for home payments, not for foreign. [*Written upon the back of Sawyer's letter. See July* 18, *No.* 38. 12 *pp.*]

July 19. Gluckstadt. 44. General James King to Sec. Windebank. Thanks him for past favours, and entreats a continuance of the same. [*Endorsed:* "General King from Gluckstadt. Received 6th August, our style, answered 21st August." *Seal with arms and crest.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 19. Dover. 45. Thos. Day, mayor of Dover, to the same. On receipt of your letters about 3 o'clock this morning, I roused Thomas White, master of the packet-boat to and from Dunkirk, and James Hills, the youth who this night returned with the mail from London, and have sent them to you in the safe custody of Thomas Wimbleton and William Hammond, inhabitants of this town, with special order not to let them speak to any person whatever till they have presented them to you. P.S.—The bearer, Thomas Wimbleton, is to pay the expenses of James Hills (his master refusing to pay them), which I desire with his own and Hammond's expenses may be repaid. [*Seal with skull and crossbones.* ½ *p.*]

July 19. Cirencester. 46. Francis Windebank to the same, his father. Finding my men to be very ill-affected to this service, and much slighting all their officers because the country had laid an aspersion on all of us that we were Roman Catholics, so that when I first received them divers of them swore desperately they would soon despatch us if they found we were Papists; but finding their humour, on their first day's march, I desired them all to kneel down and to sing psalms, and made one of my officers read prayers, which pleased them not a little, and being very familiar with them at first, giving them drink and stinking tobacco, of 6*d.* a lb., I gained their love, so that they all swear they will never leave me, and indeed I have not had one man run away yet in this nine days march, but other captains of our regiment, who marched a week before us, are so fearful of their soldiers they dare not march with them. I have all my men in so great obedience that all the country pray for me, saying they never met with such civil soldiers. [*Endorsed:* "Received [July] 24th." 1 *p.*]

July 19. Cirencester. 47. The same to Robert Read. To the same effect as the preceding. P.S.—Remember the tailor to get Sir Henry Hungate's moneys. [*Seal with arms broken.* 1 *p.*]

July 19. 48. Francis Read to the same. I have made inquiry concerning the sermon preached to our countrymen at Newbury, and although men are extremely sparing in their relation thereof since there has been a report of questioning the preacher, yet thus much I have gained. Mr. Barnard's coming thither at that time is believed to be accidental, and his sermon neither expected nor desired, but merely

1640. Vol. CCCCLX.

at his own request, that he had some passages tending to commendation of the Scots in point of religion, fasting, prayer, &c., is very evidently confessed by some of his auditors, with an advice to the soldiers not to esteem light of any enemy though never so contemptible in appearance, but rather to arm themselves with the armour, following his text, Ephes. vi., 12. That he animated them against the Papists I cannot hear, nor is it conceived that the tumult that afternoon raised about a poor Recusant was occasioned by any speech of his, but rather by the wanton unruliness of a multitude. Capt. Ashburnham and all the officers of that regiment were ear witnesses, and had any such gross sedition been vented in their hearing I suppose their notice and intelligence of it would have been speedy and exact. I hear the same Barnard preached almost the same stuff to soldiers in Marlborough, but am unable to assure you thereof. It would be an excellent example to stop some such mouths, for the people being persuaded or of opinion that their leaders and service were Popish has done his Majesty more disservice than any one thing, and thence have proceeded those barbarous murders, that rebellious denial of service, and that felonious running away from their officers, whereby this expedition has been so much retarded. This morning I received your letter. The warrants and venison shall be distributed according to your directions. Remembrances to Secretary [Windebank] and our aunt. [1½ *pp.*]

July 20 49. [Sec. Windebank] to Dr. Eleazer Duncon. I acquainted the King with yours of July 9th [*see p.* 460.], who is so accustomed to the fabulous inventions and discourses of that viperous generation of the Covenanters that he finds nothing strange that comes from that shop, though most far from truth, as the most part, if not all, those particulars are which you have represented in your letter. But though the King holds such reports fitter to be despised than seriously taken notice of, yet he is pleased to observe your care of his honour and service, which he has commanded me to let you know he graciously accepts, and I shall not fail to be his remembrancer for some farther testimony to you hereof as occasion presents. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 20. London. 50. Sir Nicholas Byron to Edward Viscount Conway. Thanks him for sending his goods. The rest I have sent by land and hope they will meet you safely at Carlisle if the Scots do not meddle with them by the way, as it is believed at Court they will be in England before the last of this month. But I apprehend far more our own distractions than their threats, valuing them no more than my Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland's] three blind mice, if we were not so distempered as we are at home. For those that are to go with my Lord Marquis have all sworn not to go by sea, if that were all it might go for nothing; but they will have no Papist commanders, and half the chiefs that go with the Marquis are so; we must use no martial law though we have it under the Broad Seal, but such as is Westminster Hall proof, and therefore I was forced to get the trained bands in Herts. to keep them in order, and to send such as were not to the

1640.

House of Correction, there to exercise them daily with the whip till the rest can be brought to obedience to handle their arms well. The 2nd of August we should begin to ship, yet none but my regiment have been exercised and they so short a time and to so little purpose that it is not worth notice. If these men can be compelled to ship, as I am confident they may, yet when we have them there what shall we do with them? Yet we go on and take the King's money as fast as he can make it, either in the Mint or anywhere else, insomuch that the brass pots are like to fly if that business be not compounded this day as the Mint business was before that particular, I refer you to my Lord General who writes at this present. The next news will be that all the soldiers that were with much ado got together are disbanded, since the captains must furnish them with a week's pay by anticipation. How ridiculous it is now to think upon it I leave to your consideration, assuring myself not to ship this year; what I shall do the next I know not. P.S.—Your horse shall be continued all this winter, or by God's bread a weak counsel. [1 *p.*]

July 20. 51. Deposition of William Rochester, of the Middle Temple, about the disturbance [*see July 17th, No.* 32] in the Three Cranes Inn, Chancery-lane, on July 3rd. [1 *p.*]

[July 20.] 52. The Deputy-Lieutenants of Devon to the Lords Lieutenants Francis Earl of Bedford and William Lord Russell. A sad accident is the occasion of this our hasty certificate. The raising of 668 soldiers out of the north division of this county was on Saturday last the 11th of this month [July] fully performed by us, as may appear by the copy of an indenture for 600, signed by Lieutenant Colonel Gibson, who had charge for no more; the other 68 were sent with Sir Edward Seymour's company and passed under his list. At Tiverton, the 600 were delivered to Lieut. Col. Gibson and his officers; no soldiers could come with greater alacrity thither than they did, none failing to appear. After the delivery Lieutenant Colonel Gibson, with his Lieutenant Evers and others, conducted 160 of them to Wellington out of our county, leaving the rest at Tiverton. On Sunday the party at Wellington perceiving Lieutenant Evers to forbear the Church, suspected him to be a Papist; and for no other cause that we can learn they most barbarously set upon and murdered him, and then took occasion to retire. One hundred of the rest, invited by their example, forsook all command and returned home. Intelligence hereof being speedily given us, and also a suspicion who were the chief in this mutiny, we sent for four only, but the constables could not execute our warrant so secretly, and above 20 of the rest appeared also, all of them boldly confessing the fact, and vowing they were all equally guilty, and told us to our faces (to use their own words), if we would hang one we should hang all. Hereupon, considering our want of strength to send any of them to gaol, as well in respect of the number of them before us as of 100 more lying not yet dispersed within four miles of us, we thought it best to advertise you hereof before we adventured further in any course of justice upon a multitude thus deperately

1640. VOL. CCCCLX.

engaged. We entreat you to recommend this certificate either to his Majesty or the Council as you shall think best, assuring you that as before this unhappy mutiny there was nothing wanting in us which might give the soldier content or satisfaction with his Majesty's officers, so we shall be ready to employ our utmost powers in obeying such directions as shall be given for the prosecution of these notorious offenders. P.S.—Since the writing of this letter there came a hue and cry for the apprehending of Thomas Clarke, a soldier, for murdering Lieutenant Evers; he is apprehended and sent to gaol. [*Endorsed:* "Received the 23rd of July, and sent presently upon the receipt hereof." *Seal with arms and crest.* 1⅔ *pp.*]

July 20. 53. Certificate by the Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Worcester, to Samuel Parrie. That they have delivered 17 carters and 50 horses appointed to be sent out of this county for the train of artillery and carriage of ammunition, to be by him conveyed to the officer authorised by the Lord General to receive them at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. [1½ *p.*]

July 21. Whitehall. Warrant by Sec. Windebank to the Keeper of Hertford Gaol to deliver up Patrick Clery to the bearer, one of the messengers of his Majesty's chamber, who is to bring him hither, to be proceeded with as the King shall direct. [*On the same paper as June* 26. *See vol. ccccl viii., No.* 27. *Copy.* ½ *p.*]

July 21. Drury-lane. 54. Sec. Windebank to Edward Viscount Conway. I have received yours of the 17th, with the occurrences of the North, for which I thank you. I perceive that notwithstanding all those alarms from Scotland you are constant to your former opinion, that the Covenanters will not invade England, though one of the advertisements now sent gives shrewd suspicion of the contrary, and I begin to doubt that if they draw together any considerable numbers they must act, being not otherwise able to subsist in that miserable country. Besides they understand too well our slowness and defects, and what a powerful party they are likely to find here that will rather join with than oppose them. Meantime we are labouring for money, and if we find none are likely to make some for the present occasion, which though it may train with it many considerable inconveniences, yet we hope by this means to avoid the greatest, viz., the frustrating of this year's expedition, than which nothing can be a greater detriment to his Majesty and the State both in honour and safety, and yet nothing can be pursued with greater earnestness both in city and country. The Queen was never better nor so well of any of her children as of this, and the baby is to be christened to day privately at Oatlands. The Lord Lieutenant [Strafford] has become strong again, and stays here only until he be furnished with moneys for his Irish forces, all other things being in a readiness, I wish his troops were upon Carlisle side to welcome the Scots at their entrance [into England]; I believe but few of them would come forward or go back to report to their

Vol. CCCCLX.

1640.

fellow Covenanters their great acts, for all their brag. Our own soldiers in the several counties are more formidable and their disbandings and insolencies are so insufferable that his Majesty is fain to send down provost-marshals with commissions to execute martial law on the delinquents, and a like commission is ordered to be sent to you. P.S.—The Spanish resident, Don Alonso de Cardenas, has received commission from his master to be an ambassador, and is to have a solemn reception here, so we shall have three ambassadors from that King, and a huge pair of spectacles, and yet we cannot see business enough for one. [2 *pp.*]

July 21. London. 55. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the same. By your credit at Newcastle you have there made good provision for payment of the horse; the ship-money you got into your hands was designed for the garrison of Berwick. Make yourselves merry this month, for after those moneys are spent we shall see how far your credits will reach, unless meantime the Scots come into England, and then I doubt not you will be made rich by the spoils of your enemies. When your letter of the 17th was written I suppose the signification of the King's pleasure which I sent you for nonpayment of the troops beforehand had not come to you. I expect by your next letter to hear how welcomely that news was received amongst your troops. The King's charge at Newcastle will now daily increase by the arrival of the draught horses, and those that belong to them, with some others that appertain to the train of artillery; all of them are for the present to be paid by your warrant. Lord Newport omitted sending conductors hence only out of good husbandry; he says there are some already with you, under Capt. Coni[nge]sby's command, who having no employment might well take care of those few horses that are yet come to Newcastle. However, I have appointed him to send away instantly four or five of those men. He has also order to furnish the Northern counties with arms for their money out of the King's magazines at Newcastle and Berwick; we have only [enough] firelocks for use in the army, therefore I have appointed some snaphances, which those of Northumberland will soonest learn to use, and will serve them as well as the best muskets for the defence of their cattle. The paper royal is too great a load for a post to carry, but I will find some way to convey it to you. I expect every hour to hear of the disbanding of the foot, for want of pay, a better disciplined army than this will be these six months will hardly be persuaded to keep together without victuals or money. P.S.—My Excellence is very well contented that Capt. Fenwick's corporal be made his lieutenant. [2½ *pp.*]

July 21. 56. [Edmund Rossingham to the same.] News letter. More damnable disorders of the soldiers are complained of. I pray God send all to a good end. Account of the murder of Lieutenant Evers at Wellington by the Devonshire men; their plot to kill their officers on their march, and seize the King's money. There were 600 of them in all, but in this disorder only Captain Gibson's company. Capt. St. Leger was marching with another company of them, but

1640. VOL. CCCCLX.

suddenly they made a stand, and called upon the drummer to beat a march back, crying out they would not march forward unless they were led by their own country conductors; so that all these 600 of Sir Thos. Culpepper's regiment were disbanded, but he went himself after, to see if he could prevail on them to march, but with small hope of prevailing with them. Two of those soldiers were hanged last week that killed Lieutenant Moone [Mohun], and three more are condemned ere this in some other place for the same murder. At Cirencester 100 soldiers fell into disorder on the fast-day, and forced two Recusants to church in a most tumultuous manner, but by the resolution of some discreet officers in that town these two men [were saved], the one was Mr. Sheldon's younger son, of Ely, and an officer belonging to Sir Will. Howard, my Lord Marshal's son, being the other; both of them were threatened to be murdered, but were by the townsmen committed to prison, and Mr. Sheldon's house searched for arms, so this unruly rout was satisfied, and those men preserved from hurt. All or most of the Berkshire men have disbanded; all Sir Nicholas Selwyn's and Sergeant Major [Bernard] Ashley's companies also disbanded. These and many more disorders of this nature being complained of to the Lord General he has acquainted his Majesty with them, but I know not yet what resolution shall be taken to reduce them to order. Concerning the brass money, last week the merchants of London, the several companies, viz., the East India, Merchant Adventurers, and Turkey companies, all preferred their several petitions to his Majesty, to show the mischief which would accompany its introduction. The King read only the Merchant Adventurers' petition, but finding no other way to relieve his present necessity he resolved to go on with the coining of brass money, whereupon the Attorney General was ordered to make haste to perfect the proclamation, and Mr. Sergeant Heath was joined with him to draw this proclamation. The stamps are made, which are the King's arms on one and the portcullis on the other side of the coin. I hear the King promises in his proclamation to call in all that money again when his necessity is over. Yet the King did not so resolve to coin brass money but he would waive that way of supplying himself if the City would lend him 200,000*l.* on interest and good security, and would also remit the ship-money for this year in the City; but the citizens pretend to great poverty, so the brass money is likely to go on. His Majesty being made acquainted with the late disorders of the soldiers at Wellington, and that they had plotted to kill their officers, and then seize upon the King's money, he has since given order no more money shall be issued out to pay the soldiers beforehand; he will be a fortnight or more hereafter in their debt, now it will be a question whether the soldiers will not disband for want of present pay, so may the King lose all the charge he has been at, which will be put to the hazard [by this order]. [2½ *pp.*]

July 21. Conway. 57. The Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Carnarvon to John Earl of Bridgewater. We have levied and prepared the 160 men required, and have delivered 150 of them to Capt. William Herbert, with

1640.

one drum and drummer, as appears by the duplicate certificate we enclose; that being the number he was authorised to receive. [*Endorsed:* "Sent from London 24th July 1640, at seven in the morning. Received at Ludlow July 25th, at three in the afternoon." ½ *p.*]

July 21. 58. Return of the Constables of Chesham, Bucks. We received a warrant from the High Constable for pressing of eight soldiers to appear before the deputy-lieutenants at Chalfont St. Peters, which we executed, and their names are subscribed. As for coat and conduct-money we have received none as yet. *Underwritten,*

58. I. *The Constables of Chesham had warrant from the Earl of Carnarvon to press certain men of their parish, but made no return of the men, nor of the warrant, neither will they give any press-money, but only warn men to appear, and instead of eight men brought in but two, neither of whom were sufficient to serve. Signed by E*[*dmund*] *Waller* [*the poet*], *and another deputy-lieutenant.* [1 *p.*]

July 21. 59. Informations of William Doe, John Wright, an attorney, and Thomas Neave, to the Lords, about the disturbance in the Three Cranes Inn, Chancery-lane, on July 3. [2⅔ *pp.*]

[July 21.] 60. Strictures by [Sir Robert Heath] on various plans for regulating the gold and silver currency and preventing the exportation of bullion out of England. If it be infallibly true that that only which will enrich this kingdom is trade, and that that trade only is rich and profitable which brings in and keeps money in the kingdom, it must necessarily follow that it is worthy of pains and care to effect this. The true way to find out a right cure is first to know the cause of the disease, and this upon often debate has been found to be the true cause why less money is brought in and being brought in, why soon carried out again. That our moneys of gold and silver are of more value in their true intrinsical worth in all parts where we trade than they are at home. The difficulty is to find out the true means how this mischief, which is a consumption to a state, may be remedied. Divers means have been heretofore propounded. First, by making severe laws against exportation of money, but that will not work the effect, hope of gain and an opinion that it may be secretly carried will make the merchant and mariner adventure, and we see that strict proclamations and examples of punishment do it not. Second, by balancing of trade, in lessening the importation of foreign commodities, but this restrains the freedom of merchandizing and lessens the King's customs, and will be as difficult to bring to pass as to persuade all men to be thrifty. But the only effectual remedy is to countermine the policy of our neighbouring nations, who do enhance the values of their coins, and so by consequence draw ours to them as naturally as water is carried down hill, whereas if there were a parity between ours and theirs in valuation this inconvenience could not happen. The way propounded for this is, because his Majesty hath no hope to persuade nor power to compel foreign states which intend only

1640. VOL. CCCCLX.

their own gain and greatness, that he reduce his own coins to such a value as may equal the ordinary current coins of Christendom. And this is not to be done by lessening the weight of the piece to make it lighter nor by abasing the alloy to make it worse: either of these ways would bring too much trouble upon us to vary as often as our neighbours please to vary, but, keeping the 12*d.* and 6*d.* of silver and the 20*s.* and 10*s.* pieces of gold, &c. in the same form and substance as now they are, to alter the denomination of value by proclamation, and to coin a basis of a meaner sort and of small moneys of 2*d.*, 1*d.*, and ½*d.* only, by which the great moneys shall be estimated and accounted. The proportion which in this case should be held must be concluded upon when the true intrinsical difference between our money and the money of our neighbour nations and states are justly calculated. And it is conceived that the coining of these smaller moneys of a baser alloy and the coining of the great moneys in great quantity would bring a very great yearly profit to the King's mint, besides a round sum at their first coinage, without hurt to the private estate either of the King or his people, for every man shall have the same in substance he had before, and with a great enriching of the kingdom. To give full satisfaction of the imparity of our coins compared with foreign as with the Spanish rial and the rix dollar, which are the commonest coins our merchants meet with. The course will be to be informed by the certificates of the merchants of the several companies of Adventurers, the Levant, the Eastland, and the French merchants, for if upon a letter to be written to them by the Lord Treasurer they be demanded how and at what rate the rial of 8 and the rix dollar go in these places in account with our moneys the ground of that question will be resolved. To give satisfaction touching the true intrinsical value of these and of our moneys the course will be to direct the like letters to some goldsmiths of note and to the officers of the Mint to be informed by them. But if it be objected that this will diminish the King's and others' revenues, the answer is it will not, but will hold them up, whereas now we find that the scarcity of money doth decay every man's rents visibly. But to be secured herein, the same proclamation which shall direct the values of these coins may also appoint that all contracts past shall be paid in such moneys and at such values as they were before, and for contracts to come every man can provide for himself. If it be further objected this will be an innovation, and all innovations are dangerous, the answer is upon the like occasion there have been alterations in the like kind in this kingdom with good success. And if we do apparently discern a continual mischief, if we hold on the course we are in, common reason teaches us to find out some way or other to remedy it. And if upon debate by such as his Majesty shall appoint this shall be found to be a great profit to himself and as great to his kingdom, he may put it in execution if he so please of his own absolute authority and no man can ask him why do you thus? The power over his coins being merely regal. And after it will be best governed by a council of a few fit persons whom his Majesty may make choice of, and who shall have

1640. Vol. CCCCLX.

a continual eye and care over the Mint and the Exchange. And it is to be hoped that when our neighbours, who now work upon this advantage of the imparity of our coins, shall discern that his Majesty has such a watch over them, they will rest constant when they find they cannot overreach us with the rising and falling of moneys as now they do. [3 *pp.*]

July 21. 61. Table showing the sums imprested upon accompt to the several regiments named for raising and entertainment of their soldiers. [=2 *pp.*]

July 22. 62. The King to [Sir Henry Garwaie], lord mayor of London. Such has been the great and excessive charges of our army the last year and of this now assembled that our treasure being exhausted we have been enforced to give directions for coining and making current money of a mean alloy as the only lawful means left us for suppressing that dangerous rebellion which threatens so much ruin. Hereupon we have been petitioned by divers of our subjects and some in the names of whole companies of merchants in London representing the great inconvenience that may arise and happen by issuing that kind of coin both to our subjects and our own service, especially to the merchants and traders in the City, which petitions and allegations we have taken into consideration, and, howsoever, we are still of opinion that the danger and inconveniences will not be so great as are feared and represented, yet to give satisfaction to you and to such as are apprehensive of it, we have thought fitting and do hereby declare that if from this our city of London we may forthwith be furnished with 200,000*l.*, lent to us on such security for repayment as cannot in reason be refused, we will forbear the issuing of that money both now or at any time hereafter, which we promise on our kingly word and faith, which God willing shall never be violated; something else we have left and encharged to be said to you by the bearers our servants for the more clear understanding of our intention, and procuring your speedy answer and resolution, and whatsoever they shall say herein you are to give them credence. [*Endorsed:* "22nd July 1640. Letter to the Lord Mayor." *Draft by Vane.* 2 *pp.*]

July 22. Chelmsford. 63. William Lord Maynard, one of the lords lieutenants of Essex, to the Council. At the assizes divers complaints have been made of many great outrages committed by the soldiers in those places where they are billeted, which daily increase the longer they stay, insomuch that I have been much importuned by the inhabitants to become a suitor to the Lords that our country may be freed from their troublesome guests. Having been this morning informed of some felonies committed yesterday by the soldiers I am emboldened to become a suitor to the Lord Keeper for the renewing of the Commission of Oyer and Terminer, the former being expired at the assizes now being held, also that the soldiers may march northwards, for they are obstinately resolved to die rather than go by sea. [*Seal with crest.* ½ *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLX.

[July 22.] 64. Petition of the clothiers of Leeds, Halifax, and other clothing towns of co. York, to the same. By Act of Parliament of 5th Elizabeth no clothier shall take an apprentice whose father has not 40*s.* of freehold estate of inheritance, to be certified by three justices of the peace of that county, and also for every three apprentices to keep one journeyman under great penalties, which was never observed in the county of York, and cannot be for many reasons. Now Richard Awdley and James Swallow under colour of that and other Acts have brought sundry informations against many of the clothiers, and are preparing to go to trial with them at the next assizes, which will tend to their utter undoing if some remedy be not speedily had, there being not one clothier in the county but is guilty of the penalties of the said statutes. Petitioners therefore pray you to refer the matter to the Vice-President and Council established in the North, and to some justices of the peace in those parts, and in the meantime to stop the informations by an order. And further, the wool brokers and buyers have been put down by Act of Parliament from engrossing and forestalling wool, which was before a great prejudice to the clothers, but since that time woolmen have been permitted to buy wools and sell again to the clothiers by some order from you, that statute non-obstante, which we conceive was done on pretence that it was necessary to have such men, because they fetched their wools far off the clothing towns and in places where the poor clothier could not go, which if it were so might well be tolerated. But under pretence of doing good in such a way to the clothier, they [in fact injure him;] if any countryman or woolman that dwells far off brings his wools to Leeds, Wakefield, Ripon, Doncaster, or Pontefract, which are market towns within 20 miles of the clothing towns, and such markets as the clothiers usually frequent, even there the woolmen come purposely to forestall the wools, so that we clothiers cannot be served but at their hands, which is a very great grievance. Petitioners therefore pray that the woolmen may be restrained from buying and engrossing the wools coming to these market towns being within 20 miles of the clothing towns, and that the consideration thereof may likewise be referred to the Vice-President and Council. [1 *p.*]

July 22. Berwick. 65. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. There is little alteration in these parts since my last. Here are some regiments come upon these borders out of the west of Scotland, near 100 miles from this place. Their number as yet is not considerable, 5,000 or 6,000 at most, and those are now at several places, but we daily expect their drawing together. The bread and beer provided is very ill, insomuch that it caused a mutiny at Dunbar, and some officers were hurt. The gentlemen in these parts seem much afraid of invasion by the Scots, which for what appears I can see no cause at all for. There has been nothing done at Edinburgh since my last. Here was such a storm yesterday that it was like to have sent all the Scotch ships we have here to sea again. [*Endorsed*: "Received July 25." *Seal with crest, broken.* ¾ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLX.

1640.

July 22. Dover. 66. Thos. Day, mayor of Dover, to the same. Immediately on receipt of your letters I caused Nicholas Budeor, merchant, to be brought before me, whom I send to you in charge of the bearer, George Adis. I will send White, who went over as master of the packet-boat this week to Flanders, on his first landing. P.S.—I desire that this bearer's charges may be paid him. [*Seal with skull and crossbones.* ½ *p.*]

July 22. Berwick. 67. Sir John Conyers to the same. The Scots' army is still about Edinburgh, and towards these parts, in the towns round about, but I cannot hear they are much increased, although it is said they have brought their forces from the west towards these bounds; and still, for aught I can perceive, they intend only their own defence; and the persuasion they use to bring their men together is, that they only need to show their faces, for they shall not fight, the business will be ended as well this year as it was the last, without blows. But I cannot think how their forces can continue long together, for they have not much money, and their victuals is very ill. They had some disorders among the Earl of Lothian's troops at Jedworth last week, and also at Dunbar amongst the Earl of Lindsay's, where some officers were hurt in appeasing the business. The Earl of Home is to be this week at Dunse to command the troops there; and the people, mistrusting their former officers, will now have [General] Monroe to undertake the next assault on Edinburgh Castle, on which they have not attempted since the 6th of this month. On Sunday we gave God thanks for the safe delivery of the Queen, and that evening we gave three volleys with two-thirds of our musketeers, and discharged all the cannon about the town. [*Endorsed*; "Received July 25th." 1 *p.*]

July 22. Berwick. 68. The same to Edward Viscount Conway. Contents same as above to Sec. Windebank. We hear Lord Cottington is Lord Treasurer, and Mr. Attorney [Sir John Bankes] made Chancellor of the Exchequer, and a Privy Councillor, and one [Sir Edward] Herbert is Attorney General. It has been written here from London to Marquis Douglas that his Excellency is married, and I am in part of opinion it is so, for I hear he is much at Sion. I am in great distress for your hangman, and hope to hear of him to day. [1⅓ *pp.*]

July 22. 69. Modern copy of the preceding. [1 *p.*]

July 22. Brocklesby. 70. Sir William Pelham to the same. Account of Lady Pelham's numerous illnesses since his visit to them. Many think much of the conceived employment given to General King for the bringing horse and foot from foreign parts, and some say his landing-place must be Hull, or thereabouts; but of this we, who are neighbours, hear more than we fear. You are likely to have many able-bodies in the army, but I fear disorderly minds; the strict discipline of war may bring them to conformity, but on their way to that school their courses show infinite averseness to all discipline, and it is not a little wondered at that their officers suffer those that commit such misdemeanours to wander from their companies, for those who can give no better account of their actions when absent from their com-

1640. VOL. CCCCLX.

manders it is to be feared will not give any good account of their persons when they should be employed in his Majesty's service, but will find by-paths to free themselves from an employment to which they show themselves generally very averse. [*Seal with device. 2 pp.*]

July 22. 71. Mr. Barter to Richard Harvey. Thanks for the pipes and 2 lbs. of tobacco. I also gave my patron account I had received only 35*l.* of the 50*l.* he sent by Humphry; the rest he was to give him account of. Though Mr. Wheeler will not trouble himself with sending letters, he will not refuse to give my cousin the address by which he used to send, which will bring her's safe to me. I hope the Scotch rebels will pay for their rebellion with their heads. What! is not the Spanish fleet come home yet? for my store of tobacco begins to grow low. [1 *p.*]

July 22. Oatlands. The King to Henry Earl of Holland, chief justice and justice in Eyre of the Forests on this side Trent. We have sent you herewith a schedule mentioning the number of deer of the summer season now coming which we are pleased to bestow on the ambassadors and agents of divers princes residing with us, together with the parks and walks wherein we purpose the deer shall be killed. We command that you direct your warrants to every of the keepers of these parks and walks authorising them to kill and deliver the said deer expressed in the schedule. *Subjoined,*

Schedule specifying the number of deer referred to above. [*Copies. 2 pp. See vol. ccclxxxiv., p. 92.*]

July 22. Oatlands. The like warrant to the Earl of Holland. To issue his warrants to the keepers of the parks and walks named in the schedule for such number of deer of this summer season as his Majesty is pleased to bestow on the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder of the city of London. [*Copy.* ¾ *p. See Ibid, p. 93.*] *Subjoined,*

Schedule specifying the number of deer out of each park named to be presented as above. Total, 21 *bucks and* 1 *stag.* [*Copy.* = ½ *p. See Ibid, p. 94.*]

July 22. 72. Collection of precedents extending from 1637 to 1640. An order to require the Corporation of Chichester, in pursuance of a former order of the 6th June 1636, to resign their charter of 15 King James [I.], and to take a new one at the common charge of the Dean and Prebends, and of the town: and that the Bishop of the diocese and his Chancellor should be commissioners of the peace in the town; and some other complaints of the town, held of small moment, referred to the discretion of the Dean. 17th December 1639. An order, on complaint of the Dean of Durham, against two of the tenants of the church, for collecting money from the other tenants to complain of their landlords, by which they are to deposit the money collected in the hands of the Clerk of the Council, and it is declared an act of justice if the church shall not renew the leases of these two tenants: and the church is left to renew the

1640.

leases of their other tenants as they have formerly done, and as other churches do, notwithstanding an order of 19 Elizabeth, and a decree of the Council of York thereupon, which prescribes a particular form for the renewing of their leases. 11th March 1639. An order declaring the nomination of the ministers in certain parishes in Ipswich to be in the King, and a rate to be set upon the parishioners for their maintenance, according to former voluntary contributions; and certain other parishes in Ipswich referred to the consideration of the two Chief Justices and the Lord Chief Baron for the like regulation. 29th March 1637. An order between the Bishop of Sarum and the Dean and Canons on the one part, and the Mayor and Aldermen on the other; by which the Bishop and Dean and all the Canons Residentiary, and the Chancellor are to be in commission for the peace in that city, and the Mayor and Recorder, and so many of the aldermen as will make up the number of 13. 14th May 1637. On report of the three Lords Chief Justices that the other parishes in Ipswich were comprehended within the statute of 13 Elizabeth, a competent maintenance was ordered to be rated and taxed by the bailiffs for the said ministers. 30th May 1637. By these two orders the limits of the jurisdiction of the church and of the town are distinguished. And a regulation set down in what places of the jurisdiction of the church the Mayor shall carry the ensigns of his authority. And at what times and in what manner he is to frequent the cathedral church with the aldermen. 11th June 1637, and another order of 18th of same June, but entered after. An order for the Mayor of Chichester to resign a former charter of 15th and renewed 19th of James, by which it is alleged that the Close of the cathedral is brought within county of the city. And further order is given about the precedence of the Dean before the Mayor within the Close, and where the Mayor shall sit and where he shall carry the ensigns of his authority. 6th June 1636. Entered again with some alterations. An order of reference to the Attorney and Solicitor General to report to his Majesty concerning a charter obtained by the Corporation of Sarum, to the prejudice of the Bishop, Dean, and Chapter there. 6th June 1636. An order declaring that the Corporation of York shall surrender a charter obtained four years before, to the prejudice of the Archbishop and the tenants of his Majesty in several towns thereabouts, contrary to what his Majesty declares his intention to have been. 6th June 1636. An order declaring that the Archbishop of Canterbury may, jure metropolitico, visit both Universities. 21st June 1636. An order between the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford and the Mayor and Aldermen concerning the licensing of victualing houses in Oxford; concerning cottages lately built; concerning orders set down by Mr. Justice Thomas for preventing disputes between the town and University; and concerning the watches according to the Statute of Winchester. July 22, 1640. [2¼ *pp.*]

[July 22.] 73. Answer of John Glanvill, of Lincoln's Inn, to the information of Stephen Hozyer and John Skelton. [*See No.* 32, *July* 17]. Skelton came into our room accusing us of throwing over wine into their room, and on this supposition only using unmannerly terms,

1640. VOL. CCCCLX.

for whose abusive behaviour a little wine was thrown over in a glass. Skelton then took up a pot and threatened Mr. Churchill, thus provoking the subsequent blows. Denies having heard anything about the Earl of Northumberland, or having drunk the health alleged. Hozyer willingly left his cloak for payment of his reckoning. Has no knowledge of the bill of 300*l.* accounts. Denies that Hozyer was carried to the pump or beaten again in Chancery-lane; and the vintner's boy will verify on oath he never told Skelton of any conspiracy in which Glanvill was engaged. [1½ *pp.*]

[July 22.] 74. Answer of Robert Warcupp, of Lincoln's Inn, to the information of Stephen Hozyer and John Skelton. To the same effect as the above. [1¾ *pp.*]

[July 22.] 75. Answer of Robert Turner, of Lincoln's Inn To the like effect. [1⅔ *pp.*]

[July 22.] 76. Answer of William Osborne, of Lincoln's Inn. To the like effect. [2 *pp.*]

[July 22.] 77. Answer of Winstone Churchill, of Lincoln's Inn. To the like effect. [1¼ *pp.*]

July 22. 78. Brief in behalf of Henry Mountague, Esq., against Robert [John ?] Ayton, in a cause depending in the Arches Court, relative to the incidence of the charges for defraying the cost of repairs of the hospital or free chapel of St. Katharine's, near the Tower of London. [11½ *pp.*]

July 22. 79. Certificate of Sir John Browne and Wm. Hill, J.P.'s for Middlesex, to the Council. According to your letters of 13th July 1640, concerning the residue of coat and conduct-money unpaid within the parishes of Hampton, Teddington, Hanworth, East Bedfont, Feltham, and Sunbury, we have brought divers of the defaulters to a better conformity than before [*see July* 7], and the rest have promised payment after harvest, while others pretend some cause of abatement, all which we present to you in this certificate with the statement of what money has been received, what paid, and what now remains unpaid, and by whom. [2 *pp.*] *Annexed,*

79. I. *Answer of Carew Ralegh. He alleges that he has only in Middlesex, Kempton Park, containing* 400 *acres, being a fee farm from the King, for which he is to pay after the lease expired* 18*l. per annum, and to keep* 300 *deer, for which park he has already paid for conduct-money* 30*s., and he likewise finds a horse, besides that being the King's servant of the Privy Chamber he is bound to attend upon the King in his own person, wherefore he believes he has already paid sufficiently for his park, these things considered, notwithstanding, he submits himself to the Lords further pleasure.* [⅔ *p.*]

[July 22.] 80. The like certificate by Nathaniel Snape and William Gibbs, J.P.s for Middlesex, concerning the collecting of coat and conduct-

1640.

money within the parishes and hamlets of Stepney, St. Katharine's, Whitechapel, and East Smithfield. The reason why there are so many defaulters in payment is because there are 600 men of the train bands who daily serve by turns for guarding the Tower, most of whom for that reason think they ought to be exempt, as also the seafaring men and ship carpenters, who pretend that they are privileged from all land taxes by virtue of several charters of the Trinity House and Shipwrights' Company. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

80. I. *Schedule of such persons as refuse payment.* [1½ *pp.*]

July 23. Lei[cester]. 81. Thomas Earl of Strafford to Edward Viscount Conway. My health is very much confirmed, so I hope to be on my way towards Carrickfergus. I have been lately at Sion, were you were most affectionately remembered by us. I heartily thank you for your letters and advertisements, such particulars therein as required it I have acquainted my Lord General with. The King has given warrant under his hand to Sir Jacob Ashley for the execution of martial law, being a power so necessary in an army, that there would be no possibility to keep the soldier in obedience and good order without it. All things continue here much in *statu quo.* We daily labour to get money, which, if we can do for the charge of these next two months, August and September, we shall after have sufficient to carry us through. [*Modern Copy. The original seems to have been damaged.* ¾ *p.*]

July 23. Albury. 82. Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey to Sec. Windebank. I am sorry the coat and conduct-money service goes on so slowly, though not only I, who am in a weakly state of health, but my son, Mowbray, and the deputy-lieutenants and justices of the peace take all the care in it they can. We have appointed a new return to be made of the particular answers, but I must freely tell you that the example of the city of London and the borough of Southwark, whose refractoriness was not punished by the Council, works much in the obstinacy of this county [of Surrey] as I declared at the Council, but nothing shall be wanting in my best endeavours, and so I beseech you assure his Majesty. [*Seal with device.* 1 *p.*]

July 23. Wadley. 83. George Purefey, sheriff of Berks., to the same. I have endeavoured to learn the demeanour of the Berkshire soldiers in their passage towards the North, and the occasion of their disbanding, which I understand from their conductors to be the evil counsel and example of these men whose names are enclosed, none of whom are apprehended, except Robert Paine, who is in gaol at Oxford. The others were pursued by hue and cry from the place where they raised the first mutiny. They came not into Berkshire, but, as their commander assures me, they were lately seen travelling towards Somerset. I shall advertise the deputy-lieutenants and justices of the peace of his Majesty's pleasure for the apprehending of them, and doubt not if they return to effect it. I told the lieutenants his Majesty was very sensible of their negligence in raising the soldiers in the Vale division, who answered there are but 128 unlevied of the

1640. VOL. CCCCLX.

number imposed on the Vale. The backwardness of the country in paying coat and conduct-money being the cause the service is not done; the men have been long ready, but they want a supply of money to furnish them. Order is given that I shall have notice of any soldiers that shall be committed, which shall be speedily presented to you. [*Endorsed:* "Received by Henry Davis, July 25th." *Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

83. I. *The names of the principal mutineers above-mentioned informed against by Mr. Biddulph, lieutenant to Sir Nicholas Selwin, also the names of those committed to gaol at Reading for leaving their commanders, but not accused of any particular misdemeanour.* [⅔ *p.*]

July 23. York House. 84. Warrant of the Earl of Northumberland to Nicholas. The arms that Sir Job Harby was directed by the order of the Council of War to send for over from Flanders being now arrived in the Thames I conceive it necessary that a letter be written from the Council to the Master of the Ordnance to take speedy order for the unshipping of these arms, and storing them in the Armoury in the Tower, for the longer they lie aboard the greater will be the King's charge. [*Admiralty seal impressed.* ¾ *p.*]

July 23. From Scotland. 85. Advertisements out of Scotland transmitted by Lord Conway. Honest and kind friend, upon Tuesday next all our Lords covene, and if it were not too much bravery in their hearts they had been in England before this. For all their minds were mad for monarchs which greatness and true honour is such a task to be distributed with that equipage as to please them all, that it must be God's mark, and I doubt not the Lord will have a hand in it. And then they march from thence, which I think will be from Dunglass, upon Friday, without fail to come for England; I heard it from the best of them, and therefore provide as you write, and advertise the honest lads near you, that they may advertise others which are of the faithful, for we know as well what the honest King does in his bed chamber, as that Papist wench that lies by his side, who is the only animator on of the best sort of men that are against us, for to say honestly as God bade, there are divers commanders or brave men of that whorish religion; but woe be to them and their posterity, for the close-fisted chell [churl] will forget them as he does poor Reven [Ruthven], who is like to die of a flux with sour drink, if God give the victory to His own. Your own friend and kinsman drank good success to all, and so did your Lord; your own companion and the two men, and two or three more, you can well guide all. We only fear some few in Northumberland and near by, that are either Papists or matched with them, and see in their hearts more than we fear thousands of your deboyst bragging southern swingers. For the Lords we had a trial of them last year, they have been most of them gotten with luneyes and jockeys, save three or four, which we fear will be too honest and too ceremonious to a king which has not a heart to reward the brave, but will spend thousands upon a mask or brave organs. The Lord turn his heart from those superstitious vanities

Vol. CCCCLX.

1640. and send him to cherish the faithful and his honest countrymen and not to hear the Devil's chaplains, who feed like hogs, but preach no more than dogs. My Lord thanks you for your care of his letters, and to tell you they had been about a way to make safe all the faithful English as thus they will give a watchword and send it you with all speed, and besides they will let fall as the army passes many parchment scrolls which shall have the word, but be sure to provide yourselves with horse or anything else you think may add to the Lord's case, He will give you threefold; and for your superstitions the Lord will punish them and the inventors as He did Sodom and Gomorrah. So farewell till next week. P.S.—My Lord L. remembers his best respects to you. [*Addressed:* "Leave this with your honest host you ken, where he will send it with care and speed, and secrecy, as he does weekly, for this concerns all your lives." *And endorsed by Windebank:* "Received from the Lord Conway 23rd July 1640." 2½ *pp.*]

July 23. 86. Another copy in the same hand. [1¾ *pp.*]

July 23. 87. Sir Edmond Verney to Sir William Beecher. If you please to discharge the two constables of Chesham, co. Bucks., I shall take it for a favour and I will undertake they shall hereafter use their best endeavours to advance the King's service according to their duties. [¼ *p.*]

July 23. 88. Bond of Wm. Smithson, of Dover, carrier, Robert Goodspeede, and Francis Osborne, of London, in 10*l.* for the appearance of Smithson when required before the Council upon three days notice, to testify in a cause concerning the King against a Dutchman, at present prisoner in the Fleet. [*Latin and English.* ¾ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXI. July 24–31, 1640.

[July 24.] 1. Warrant to the Attorney General to prepare a proclamation on the report of the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer, to prohibit the importation of tin and pewter vessels from foreign parts into any of his Majesty's kingdoms, and to restrain the use of dishes, &c. made of white iron or latten ware lately invented, and that the same be made of pewter, and also the use of measures for ale and beer, of white iron or stone (being foreign commodities), the same to be made of pewter capable of a mark or seal as such vessels by law ought to have, and that all justices of peace forbear to continue any ale-house keepers, but such as conform to his Majesty's pleasure. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

July 24. Whitehall. Proclamation drawn as directed in the preceding entry prohibiting the importation of tin and pewter, and for the better encouragement of the manufacture in England; the export trade being likely to be diminished by reason of the discovery of tin mines in Barbary. [*Printed in Rymer xx., p.* 423. *See Coll. Procs. Car.* I., *No.* 232.]

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

July 24. Whitehall. Proclamation for the apprehending and punishing of the soldiers who took part in the late mutiny at Wellington, in the county of Somerset. [*Printed in Rymer xx., p.* 425. *See Coll. Procs. Car.* I., *No.* 231.]

July 24. Gray's Inn. 2. Attorney General Bankes to Sir Richard Harrison and Sir Edmond Sawyer, two of the deputy-lieutenants of co. Berks. I desire you to send me the names and addresses of the four persons committed to the custody of Nicholas Field, one of the constables of Wokingham, Berks., for refusing to accept of press-money, touching whom John Westcott is now in question for speaking contemptuous speeches about their discharge, also a true copy of the warrant committing them to custody. *Underwritten,*

2. I. *The names of the four persons committed, resident in Cookham and Swallowfield.* [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

July 24. Whitehall. 3. Sec. Vane to Sir Edward Warder. I desire you to send me the particulars of the moneys received by Mr. Witherings for the posts (that were discharged) out of the receipt of the Exchequer. [½ *p.*]

July 24. North Allerton. 4. Cresey Dymocke to Sec. Windebank. Be not offended if your poor kinsman and servant crave your aid. I being cornet to Sir Richard Greenvile, and major to the Earl of Carnarvon, chiefly by your favour, left London [to join my regiment.] Omitting many hard dealings of his to the troop in general, I have to complain of the constant oppressions of Sir Richard to myself on the march, the which I intend to make known to the General of Horse at Newcastle. Prays Sec. Windebank to write on his behalf. [*Seal with device.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 24. Abingdon. 5. Captain William Lower to Sec. Windebank. Account of the disbanding of his company. Having marched three days from Reading, and coming near Brackley in good order, we unfortunately met with the mutinous troops of my lieut. col. [Selwin] and sergeant major [Ashley] who had disbanded at Daventry and other places. These, notwithstanding all my persuasions and threatenings, turned faces about and drew all my men along with them. They told my men that they were to be shipped and sold for slaves, that the officers had false commissions, that the King gave them no authority, that they would be used like dogs, that all was peace in Scotland, and it was only a pretence to carry them elsewhere, that we all, and my Lord General himself, were Papists. I told my men that all this was false, and that they should not step one foot out of the King's dominions, but at last they all threatened me that if I used any more persuasions they would beat my brains out. Next day 60 of them came to Brackley, but refused to march, the company not being complete. The next day I sent them away with the ensign, but they all disbanded except 26, who returned with the ensign and sergeant. [*Endorsed:* "Received [July] 25th by Henry Davis." *Seal with crest.* 1½ *pp.*]

Vol. CCCCLXI.

1640.

July 24. Coventry. 6. Francis Windebank to his cousin Robert Read. Thanks for his letter. My cousin Frank Grymesdyche was lately very well, and is in very good esteem in Flanders, but it is very certain he has changed his religion. I desire you to get in those moneys of Lord Goring's and Sir Henry Hungate's, that my tailor may be paid. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

July 24. North Allerton. 7. Crescy Dymocke to the same. Requests him to give the enclosed letter [*see above, No.* 4] to Sec. Windebank, and to write on his behalf to Lord Conway's secretary. Gives account of his persecution by Sir Richard Greenvile, same as in the above letter to Sec. Windebank. [*Seal with device.* 1 *p.*]

July 24. 8. James Chadwick to the same. Concerning the getting his Majesty's hand to the warrant directed to Sir Thos. Fanshaw for the stay of suits at law against his Majesty's officers for doing his service. This I affirm; that the act is honourable, just, and legal, and in an ordinary course of justice, especially if you refer unto the customs of his Majesty's courts exemplified under seal. Next it is for his Majesty's own service, and better service of that consequence, cannot be performed. Asserts he will not misinform him nor offer to obtrude anything dishonourable on him or Mr. Secretary. I hope you will be a good and speedy means to prevent that apparent prejudice which will fall on his Majesty's service in the vexation of his immediate officers. There is no suit against me, nor can they justly touch me; if they could they would have readily done it ere now. And if any question arise otherwise than well, then condemn me and keep these lines as a witness against me, and I will defend it before the State or any court or person. [1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

8. I. *Memorandum by James Chadwick.* "*Get this warrant subscribed in time, and you shall have* 20*l. for the present, and do but afford your aid hereafter as occasion shall require, and you shall have* 50*l. per annum out of the profits.*" [5 *lines.*]

July 24. Hamburg. 9. John Dury to Sir Thomas Roe. I received your letter by Lieutenant General King, wherein I perceived the constancy of your favourable affection. I beseech God to ratify my former wishes which I conceive for your prosperity in the place [of Privy Councillor] wherein he has set you for to be his instrument in the commonwealth. I acknowledge the causes of your fears to be just; and I can forsee the state I am like to be in if I continue my work, but cannot alter my resolution to stay out my time of license. I hear the King of Denmark, since I was with his chancellor, Reventlow, for I went to Glückstadt to meet him and the divines of that place, talks publicly of my work, commending it, and declaring it a thing to be sought for; but says that I go too simply to work in it, and should be backed with outward power. This was a part of his discourse with Lieutenant General King, with whom I have not yet been able to discourse of this subject. Now I am not so simple in my observations as his Majesty thinks me in my proceedings, and

1640. Vol. CCCCLXI.

can well enough see that he having urged his divines to more forwardness than they have yet shown, their exceptions have been such as he in his discourse expressed; but these cannot move me to alter my course. I walk in my spiritual sphere to work upon the dispositions of their divines such impressions as the nature of my work taken in itself independently from greatness can produce. If this will not take with them I am content to rest and give all up to God's providence. I find the inclinations of Mons. Reventlow very real, and perceive that if the statesmen did not fear to offend their clergy by being too forward in this business, they would of their own accord press it more than they do, or I require they should do; and no doubt they wish only for a public beginning of such a negotiation wherein they may have a hand, with a fair pretence to curb the license many of their clergy take, whereof they see great inconvenience but know not how to remedy it. But I see no reason why I should go out of my lawful theological sphere, which deals with the consciences of divines, which, if they be past feeling, I will leave to the judgment of God; and the rather because I see our unity at home (for which my Lord's Grace of Canterbury despairs of my proceedings abroad, even the staff of bands mentioned in Zechariah II., 14) to be broken in pieces. Yet I hope our breach shall not be incurable, and if I may be permitted to walk in my own way as my genius shall lead me, perhaps I may in due time give occasion to impartial spirits to step in and clear doubts which now cloud the apprehensions of most men. Concerning public affairs, the Diet of Ratisbone will go slowly forward because, first, it is likely all sides will stand considering the armies, to see what advantage may be taken by their actions, and no doubt neither side will hazard matters without extreme necessity drive them; whereof [Field Marshal] Bannier is in no danger since the conjunction is made, which still continues though Melander has resigned; nay, because he has resigned it is likely to continue the more; secondly, because the Emperor has desired the electors to be in person at the meeting, and it is thought most will come; thirdly, because the other states will take their ordinary time of three months complete after the time of the indiction before they appear; fourthly, because it is not conceived that an end can be made at this diet of the troubles of the empire, seeing it is not likely the crowns of France and Sweden will send their ambassadors thither, and without a treaty with those crowns an end cannot be made. We hear the Emperor has condescended no further to give a passport than he did when Curtius was here, *pro nondum reconciliatis*. He has also offered the Dukes of Brunswick and Lüneburg a full pardon of this offence in joining with Bannier if they will separate their arms from him; but there is no likelihood they will trust these offers, seeing Duke George is gone himself to the army, and, it is reported, has hanged two commissaries, because having victuals in readiness they suffered the army to famish. Mons. Muller is to go with another from this city towards Ratisbone; he told me he would write to you and offer his services there. He inquired whether any was to be there for the

Vol. CCCCLXI.

1640.

Prince Elector; I told him I knew of none, but made no doubt if the treaties proceeded that some[one] would be sent. He said the King of Denmark had written to the collegial meeting at Nuremberg that he had plenipotence to treat for the Prince Elector and that he did give way that that business should be treated of apart; which he thought might redound to some prejudice if not looked into; yet he said he supposed this meeting at Ratisbone would not make an end of matters, but that another meeting must be appointed in a place more free where all parties may come together. He thought also the Emperor and House of Austria did not truly seek a peace at this diet, but only gave way to the holding of it to stop the clamours raised against them for the want thereof; meanwhile they gain time and perhaps will get some subsidies to continue the war; or divide the counsels of their adversaries. The report of Bannier's being sick of a burning fever is not true, for a day or two ago one came from his leaguer hither who said he neither was nor had been sick before he came away. The Duke of Mecklenburg vexes his sister, the Duchess, most inhumanly. A fire is like to break forth betwixt the Swedes and the Danes; some four or five Swedish ships are kept up at the Sound, which the Swedes resent very much. I hear the King is gone in extreme haste from Glückstadt thither to see to matters. [*Seal with arms.* 3 *pp.*]

July 24. 10. Certificate that James Ryth, of St. Margaret's Parish, Westminster, has this day taken the Oath of Allegiance. [¼ *p.*]

July 24. 11. Account by the Treasurers of the Navy of ship-money received by virtue of writs of 1639. Total, 31,830*l.* 19*s.* Remaining unpaid, 178,569*l.* 1*s.* [1 *p.*]

July 24. 12. Certificate of the receipts [of the Exchequer] from 16th July until 24th July. Total charge, 19,952*l.* 17*s.* 0½*d.* Issued 14,018*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*, of which 10,000*l.* to William Railton, gent., appointed by the Earl of Strafford, in part of 40,000*l.* imprest to be paid to the Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, for levying 8,000 foot and 1,000 horse. So there remained this 24th July 5,934*l.* 11*s.* 7½*d.*, including 98*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.*, remains of money set apart for the Level. [½ *p.*]

July 25. Worcester. 13. Sir William Jones, justice of the King's Bench, to Lord Keeper Finch. I received your letter at Worcester the 23rd of this July, and find that information was given to his Majesty that at Abingdon I discharged some committed for refusing press-money, and discouraged the service of the deputy-lieutenants. I humbly acknowledge the grace and goodness of his Majesty that he was pleased to suspend his belief until he heard my defence in this matter; I also thank you for your advertisement hereof and your love and care of me, and presume briefly to relate the truth of what was done, and humbly present the same and myself at his Majesty's feet. I had a clear and honest intention to the King's service. In my charge I mentioned the King's power over the person and goods of his subject for the just defence of the realm, and his power and prerogative to cause any person whatsoever to serve

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

him in the wars, and that it was a high offence to refuse the same, and reprehended all such as were refractory or backward therein, and withal taxed such as were unwilling to pay coat and conduct-money; and I thought to have had a bill of indictment preferred against such as refused press-money, though not in so high a degree as felony, yet for a great offence and contempt, but it was requisite before that could be done to prove that they were offered press-money, and by whom, and that they refused. There was only a bare commitment by some of the deputy-lieutenants, without expressing any particular, and none of them were there present, nor any other that could give sufficient information; whereupon I could not proceed further, and I did not discharge the prisoners but left them in gaol. It is true there was a small fine set on two of the deputy-lieutenants, who were justices of the peace, for non-attendance, and if they had been present to prove the cause of their commitment, I was ready to have given condign punishment on the offenders. There was no discontent for the being of the soldiers in town, but it was feared by some that they would be ready to rescue the prisoners that were tried and executed for the murder at Faringdon. I crave pardon for this trouble, but I am desirous with the first opportunity to remove all misconceits of my carriage in this. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

July 25. Worcester. 14. Abstract of the above letter. [*Endorsed by Sec. Williamson's clerk*: "Mr. Justice Jones to my Lord Keeper touching the King's power over the person and goods of his subject, and his prerogative to cause any person whatsoever to serve him in the wars." *Copy temp. Chas. II.* 2½ *pp.*]

July 25. Drury-lane. 15. Sec. Windebank to Edward Viscount Conway. My last to you were of 21st present, since when there is little new of moment occurred in these parts. Only his Majesty having been lately importuned by sundry petitions from divers of the companies in London and particular merchants, representing the inconveniences and detriment to trade by brass coin, thought fit thereupon to send for the Lord Mayor and to require him to call a Common Council to whom the King directed his letters sent by Lord Cottington and m[yself] to this purpose, that the vast expense of his army now in preparation for suppressing the dangerous rebellion in Scotland had cast upon him this necessity, but if he might be otherwise supplied and that the City would furnish him with 200,000*l.*, by way of loan, upon good security both for principal and interest, he promised on the word of a King to lay that design aside and never hereafter during his reign to put it in practice. This proposition was answered with a refusal in effect, for they said they had no power to levy such a sum upon the City. So that project must go on. I now send you herewith his Majesty's commission for executing martial law, whereof I wish you may have no use, though if your forces in those parts be in no better order than those in other places that cannot be expected. P.S.—My son the captain has found a means to charm his unruly

1640.

company with singing of psalms and stinking tobacco. [2 *pp.*]
Encloses,

15. I. *The King's warrant to Viscount Conway, General of the Horse. Whereas the General of our Army* [*the Earl of Northumberland*] *has given you commission in the absence of himself to command that part of our army which is quartered about Newcastle, and for the good government thereof has hereby, amongst other powers, by our express commands given you power of executing martial law. Forasmuch as we are informed that the common soldiers and troopers have and do daily commit many notorious and foul outrages and misdemeanours, both against their commanders and other subjects, and that it is impossible to keep them under command of their officers or to preserve the country from their spoil, unless some course be speedily taken for the inflicting of severe and exemplary punishment on some of the principal malefactors to the terror of the rest. These are, therefore, to require you according to your discretion to exercise and put in execution all and every the powers of martial law granted you by the said commission, notwithstanding any instructions to the contrary from our General. Whitehall, July* 24. [*Modern copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 25. Sion House. 16. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the same. I employed Sec. Windebank to get your warrant for using martial law signed and sealed, who promised to send it you. You may now hang with more authority, but to make all safe a pardon must come at last. We remain still divided here in our opinions concerning the Scots coming into England; a few days will clear this doubt. I expected yesterday we should have come to some resolution for the designs that are in hand, but it is put off for two or three days; the charge for maintaining these forces that are to be under the command of the Marquis Hamilton and myself, with the shipping belonging to them until the end of October, amounts to 300,000*l.*, towards which we have not in cash or in view above 20,000*l.* at most. If some speedy way be not found to get the rest I do not think I shall pass the Trent this year. Relates the King's offer to the City concerning brass money. This offer of grace they have all flatly refused, so obstinate are they [in the City] that they will give no manner of assistance to the King though it be for their own preservation and advantage. I here send you a list of the horse as I conceive they ought to march, according to their several charges, antiquity of service, or qualities, but make your objections and let me know your opinion before you publish them, that if anything be amiss I may alter it before it be given out amongst them. I see we shall never give over the design so long as it is possible for us to hold it up, we now talk of going into the field towards the end of September; in a few days I shall be able to let you know what is resolved. [2 *pp.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

July 25. Yarm. 17. H. Wilmot, commissary general, to the same. This fair weather makes me hope the ships with arms will be quickly with us, and we may receive them more conveniently as we lie [here] than if we should remove, if you give us leave. Capt. Cooper I have sent to inform himself at Durham of the villages about it and then he is to wait on you for a resolution. The stay for our arms will be but a little hindrance. Capt. Fairfax has come with his troop, and I hear the Earl of Newport's is on the way. The news yesterday from London was that the copper was called in again to make kettles of; I have it not from very good hands but am apt to believe it, for the King will deserve better to have his picture in brass than copper. [1 *p.*]

July 25. 18. Bond of Sir William Fenwick to restore the 50 muskets lent him by Lord [Conway] whenever his Majesty is pleased to call for them, and to make satisfaction for such as shall be defective. [½ *p.*]

July 25. New College. 19. Certificate by the Fellows of New College that Thomas Burges, LL.B., and Fellow of St. Mary's Hall, has studied sedulously and lived soberly and piously; and has never held or believed anything not dependent on the authority of Scripture, or differing from the teaching of the Anglican Church. [½ *p.*]

July 25. Windsor. Sir Robert Bennett, surveyor of works at Windsor Castle, to [Henry Earl of Holland, constable of the same]. That upon information of the Keeper of Bagshot Park and Lodge, as also upon view of workmen, I have to inform your Lordship that his Majesty's house there is much damaged by the last great wind. To make it somewhat fitting for the present for his Majesty, against his coming thither, five and a half loads of timber will be required which may be taken out of Bagshot Park, besides lime, bricks, tiles, and other things will have to be purchased, which, together with the workmanship, will cost 27*l.* 10*s.* [*Copy.* ½ *p. See vol. cccl*xxxiv., *p.* 95.]

July 26. Marlow. 20. Henry Earl of Holland to [Sec. Windebank]. I shall give you an account of my service in Berkshire. Calling my deputy-lieutenants together we advised of a speedy execution of my commands, and I find that if a proclamation of grace be speedily sent down to those soldiers that shall offer themselves for this service most or all of them that are within the county may return to their officers; but it is necessary there should be a new commission for another press to make up the full number for the Vale division; I acquainted his Majesty and the Lords that I found them not so ready to this service as the other parts of the shire, but the deputy-lieutenants are now in a way speedily to raise their men there, in which I am not willing to interrupt them, but if they shall not heartily perform the duty they have promised I shall represent it to the Council, where their punishment will be more exemplary than any I can inflict. A speedy furnishing of the moneys promised from his Majesty must hasten their levies, otherwise those parts of the county that have

1640.

paid coat and conduct-money will not be persuaded again I fear to contribute on any promises. I have appointed, when the men shall be ready to march, a careful conductor and others to assist him. There are three or four in hold that have returned from their officers, but my deputy-lieutenants expect to take the leaders in these disorders. Those that refused press-money as you have heard have been by the judges set at liberty with disgrace to some of my deputy-lieutenants that were declared, as they say, delinquents rather than they; so that when this martial law and provost marshal shall come into these parts it is most necessary these judges may attend it, to repair what is much disordered by this their remissness [in freeing] those that were brought before them. [3¼ *pp.*]

[July 26.] 21. John Grymesdyche to [the same]. Thanking him for his past favours to his three sons, and asking him to take no further trouble with them; the eldest has just returned to England, and has done what will make him a gaol bird for life or bring him to the gallows, and the other two seem likely to turn out still worse. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank:* "My brother Grimesdiche. Received 26th July 1640." 1 *p.*]

July 26. 22. Note of the several sums of money that have been issued upon the [first] Privy Seal of 300,000*l.*, specifying the purposes for which each sum was granted by warrants extending from 15th January 1639–40 to 7th May 1640, when the total issued was 280,827*l.* This is followed by a like note of sums issued upon the new Privy Seal for 300,000*l.* upon warrants extending from 25th May to 26th July 1640, when 133,937*l.* 19*s.* 2½*d.* had been issued. [6 *pp.*]

July 27. 23. Pass for Capt. Henry Hexam, permitting him to repair into Holland on his private business, with the usual clauses. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

July 27. Newcastle. Edward Viscount Conway to Sec. Windebank. I have received two letters from you, and with the last the King's commission for the execution of martial law, the chief things to be feared, disobedience to officers, mutinous words, and insolent assemblies, have not been yet among the foot, where I did very much doubt that it would be; in all appearance they will behave themselves very well, but if it be possible there must not be any more paying short, it will without doubt put them to mutiny, or to commit disorders upon the country. I am still of the same opinion that the Scots will not come into England, it will be the greatest madness that may be for them to think to subsist by robbing and to make a conquest of England, they have not forces to come into England to do it, or to subsist until a party join with them, for assure yourself nobody will join with them until they have won a battle. All the news that I have of Scotland I send you, which is very little. [*Copy.*=1 *p. See 27th April, vol. ccccli., No.* 58, *p.* 17.]

July 27. Easton. 24. William Lord Maynard to the Council. I am ashamed that I have to trouble you so often about the same thing, but the insolencies

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

of the soldiers billeted in Essex, which every day increase by new attempts, insomuch as they have now within these few days taken upon them to reform churches, and even in the time of divine service to pull down the rails about the communion tables; and in Ickelinton [Ickleton], in Cambridgeshire, to force the minister to run over a river, and at Panfield, near Braintree, to forsake his charge and family to save his life. These outrages necessitate me, for the discharge of my own duty and conscience, once more to advertise you thereof and crave your assistance for the speedy sending of these soldiers out of our county, lest otherwise they should commit greater mischiefs, which I more earnestly represent to you being myself so scandalised by false and unjust reports as I am thereby utterly disabled to afford of myself any remedy which otherwise I should not doubt but that I could easily do without this trouble. [⅔ *p.*]

July 27. Lee. 25. Robert Earl of Warwick to Sec. Vane. Being on Thursday last at Braintree, where Capt. Rolleston's company lies billeted, the captain came to me and complained of the disorders of several soldiers under his charge, amongst the rest of one William Bates, whose examination is enclosed, he being committed to gaol at Colchester till we know his Majesty's pleasure concerning him. The soldiers have been reasonably quiet till this last occasion, caused by a barrel of beer and 50*s.* in money sent them by Dr. Barkham, parson of Bocking, of whose kindness it seems they took too much, for I found them much disordered by drink that day, and they went to his church and pulled up the rails about the communion table and burnt them before their captain's lodging; the like they did at another town near. The ringleaders I have sent to the House of Correction at Chelmsford. I find that though they lie 12 or 15 miles asunder yet they have continual intelligence one from another; and although I use the best means I can to back their officers, they have such a hand of them that they dare not displease them. Therefore, I advise that they stay here as short a time as possible, lest they corrupt one another, being out of discipline. I am told by one of the officers of that town that if the two delinquents formerly mentioned had been sent for by any other in the country but myself the whole company would have been before them. I shall endeavour to keep them in order during their stay in these parts, and for that purpose have lodged them in great towns, where a good number of the trained bands are always in readiness to assist their officers, of whom I find the soldiers very jealous in point of their religion, they having often moved me that their officers might receive the communion with them. [*Endorsed:* "To be shown to the Lords of the Council." *Seal with arms and coronet.* 2 *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

25. 1. *Informations taken before two justices of peace for Essex of Capt. William Rolleston and Charles Pershall, ensign, touching words spoken by William Bates, a soldier of their company, to the effect that the Earl of Warwick*

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

was King of Essex, and that Bates, with others of his company, threatened to have the blood of some of his officers. [1 *p.*]

25. II. *Examination of Wm. Bates before two justices of peace. Saith that on July* 22 *Captain Rolleston, beginning a health to the Earl of Warwick after drill, deponent said he would pledge it because he heard that the Earl was a king in Essex, which report he heard in Huntingdonshire.* [½ *p.*]

July 27. Ludlow Castle. 26. John Earl of Bridgewater to Sir Wm. Beecher. I send you some letters and duplicates of indentures concerning the men pressed out of cos. Carnarvon, Glamorgan, and Montgomery. I doubt not but that you will speedily dispose of them as they are directed, which will tend to advance the service. [½ *p.*]

July 27. 27. Sir Lionel Tollemache to Archbishop Laud. On Friday, being at Ipswich, I heard of a scandalous paper found nailed, together with the new book of Canons, on or near the pillory in the market-place, a copy of which I enclose; it was pulled down by Dr. Griffin's apothecary and he carried it to the bailiffs of the corporation, who desire to be deputy-lieutenants again within their limits, which breeds a great inconvenience to the county and makes them insolent. [*Impressed seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

July 27. St. Peter's College, Cambridge. 28. Dr. John Cosin to [Sir John Lambe]. The letters his Grace [of Canterbury] and the rest of the High Commissioners sent me concerning Dr. Beale's appearance next term came not to my hands till a month after they were dated, being written the 25th of June and delivered to me by Dr. Martin's man the 23rd of this July; so I could not answer before this. I believe they concern Dr. William Beale, master of St. John's College here; though by the mistake of the registrar that wrote the letters I am required to give notice to Dr. John Beale of this University, whereas we have no doctor of that name among us. I desire, therefore, further directions either by new letters from the High Commissioners or otherwise. Meanwhile, however, Dr. William Beale, is ready to appear, yet I cannot make any other formal answer than that there is no John Beale, Doctor of Divinity, in this University. I am required also to warn all other persons that I know to have any hand in preferring matters of complaint against the said Dr. Beale in the late Parliament; but I know of none, and therefore cannot warn any to justify the complaints or exhibit them by way of articles in the High Commission Court, unless I were more specially directed to them, who they be. For your own private letter, and your warning concerning myself, I am very much beholden to you, and shall be ever ready to justify myself from those scandalous aspersions you say are cast upon me. I suppose you reflect on Mr. Smart's bill of complaints exhibited against me and others in the late High Court of Parliament, being the same vain accusations he preferred there 12 years since, in the Parliament of 1628, at which time I was put to trouble and no small charge to defend myself and the church of Durham against

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

him, and had the Parliament been continued I should surely have given full satisfaction to them all, as at the same time I did to his Majesty. Since that time he prosecuted his complaints at several assizes held in Durham where first Judge Whitlock refused to admit them and afterwards Judge Yelverton forbade them to be put upon the file; besides Judge Hutton, who under his own hand held them vain and unworthy of any court. But if they be questioned now anew in the High Commission I hope some promoter will appear first to exhibit the articles and pay me both my credit and my charges if he fails in his proof, otherwise the world will but wonder from whence this extraordinary evocation of myself and Dr. Beale from our places in the University should proceed, especially when they neither know nor shall have means to know the reasons that your private and kind advertisement seems to give me. [2 *pp.*]

July 27. St. John's College. 29. Dr. Wm. Beale to the same. I have had now a treble notice. The first anticedent to the letters missive, the second the summons sent to the Vice-Chancellor, and the third from yourself. The citation is for John Beale, but I shall obey it quite as readily as if I had been rightly named William. If I knew my accusers I would desire of them this favour that they would neither shrink nor delay. I believe they will do that which they think will do me most harm, and, if they can, hold me foul play, till they have spent all their shot. I trust I shall find favourable justice from the Honourable Court [of High Commission] and all fair assistance from yourself. My comfort is if every article, as they framed it, put into the Parliament against me, had been in my sermon, yet not a syllable [would have been] false though indiscreet. What those faithfully disposed to God, the King, and the Church shall have to look for is shown by the Puritans' usage of me. My good name is already bespattered all over England, in Cambridge, and St. John's, and worst of all it has already half foiled me in the government of my college, which was the orderliest body for so great a one in the University. The worst is my month of service and this of trouble are coincident. [1 *p.*]

July 27. Selby. 30. Sir Jacob Asteley to Edward Viscount Conway. These seven men having 19 horses, besides one drowned by the way pertaining to the train of artillery, as I suppose, are directed to Newcastle, but by this enclosed letter sent out of their way to come hither, so I have caused them to address themselves to you. We hope our troops will forbear their seven days' pay due unto them to-morrow, for we have wrought upon the country people to give them trust by providing them with victuals, but how it will take we shall see in a few days. But those that come to be armed we must help with money, all our arms are delivered out so that many go hence unarmed, with sticks in their hands. We daily expect the coming of arms out of Flanders. The ships that brought them arrived at Yarmouth some five days past. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

July 27. Berwick. 31. Sir John Conyers to the same. I received yours of the 22nd by these bearers, the executioner, and two of the provost marshal's

1640.

men. They were to have given the strapado to three of our garrison, and seemed ready to do it, but when the prisoners were brought they absolutely refused, so I now return them to their master, Capt. Allen. They say he told them they were only to punish the horse, therefore they would not meddle with the foot. In the army in Holland the horse gave 2*s.* for each imprisonment, at Breda they gave 18*d.*, at Nimeguen 12 stivers, or 14*d.*, and in my opinion 18*d.* is enough. [*Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

July 27. 32. [Edmund Rossingham to the same.] News letter. At the late assizes in Sussex the son of Dr. Baily, late Bishop of Bangor, a divine, was indicted by the grand jury, but the judges would not admit the indictment, but willed the grand jury to prefer it above at the bar of Kings' Bench, but whether they will or no I know not. His offences were committed in that sermon he preached before the judges at the aforesaid assizes, his text being "justice exalteth a nation." In his discourse he fell foul upon many particulars, he declaimed upon Henry VIII. for destroying the abbeys and monasteries, and converting these lands to lay uses which had been consecrated to divine, and that all those who took those lands first in possession from the Church were guilty of sacrilege, so all who still withhold those lands are guilty of the same offence, and as the curse of God fell upon our forefathers for that sin of sacrilege, so for aught he knows it continues still, for few or none have ever prospered that withheld the Church's inheritance. He fell also in particular upon impropriators who defraud the tithes from the priest, they being due by the divine law. He also taxed with foul corruption the whole county of Sussex, and all the jurors of that county who served from time to time, laying it to their charge that when any poor priest commenced any suit for recovery of his tithes out of the hands of the laity they delivered their verdicts before the priest had given in his full evidence. He spared not the judges, for he taxed them some times for jeering men to death when they passed sentence of death against malefactors. There were many other offensive passages in this sermon delivered in the face of the county which were to the great scandal of the laws and statutes of the realm, besides the scandal against particular persons, but the judges would not admit of this indictment, but would have it transmitted to the King's Bench; some other passages were delivered in this sermon against the propriety of the subject, which was forbidden by the late Canons, and which at first was put into the indictment, but struck out again, on what ground I know not. There was another indictment against one Puckeridge for speaking scandalous words against his Majesty, for which he was fined 2,000*l.* and to stand in the pillory in every market town throughout that county. An Irish bishop was rumoured to be accused of foul offences, and therefore committed to Dublin Castle. It seems it is the Bishop of Waterford, whom a man servant of his accuses of these offences, which the Bishop heartily repudiates, but does not deny some adulteries and fornications also laid to his charge. He was committed to prison, but bailed upon very sufficient securities for

1640. Vol. CCCCLXI.

his forthcoming. A few days after, when the Lord Deputy of Ireland was going to the Cathedral Church at Dublin, attended by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal as usual, this Bishop of Waterford had fitted himself in all his pontificalibus to give his attendance before he had any ways cleared himself of the foul offences charged. The Lord Deputy sent first to forbid him to appear in that presence, and a few days after by warrant from the Council table there he was committed to Dublin Castle. The Bishop's name is Egerton [Atherton]. I have heard no man was more severe in his sentence in the High Commission Court in Ireland against incontinent persons than he, and one being to receive sentence in that court for his incontinences, and observing that Bishop to be much more severe than all the rest of his judges told him in the face of the court he least of all expected it at his hands, the Bishop being to his knowledge guilty of a like transgression. This man was afterwards punished in the Star Chamber in Ireland for scandalising a judge in a court of justice, which he ought not to have done although what he said had been true, but [he ought to] have taken some legal proceedings against him. Relates the negotiations about the brass coinage between the King and City, and their result. While the Mayor and Common Council discussed the King's offer Lord Cottington and Sec. Vane spent the time in perusing the cloth market in Blackwell Hall, it being market day, but there was very little cloth taken off by reason of the fair at Bristol, whither most of the cloth of that week was carried, but the clothiers that were there desired their Lordships they might not be compelled to sell their cloths for copper money, which had cost them good silver. This was all that passed then. Friday the answer of the Common Council was delivered to his Majesty at Whitehall, which was not well taken, because the City had formerly lent his Majesty 160,000*l.*, having been paid both their principal and interest, therefore their pretending they had no power to satisfy his Majesty's request was taken for an obstinate refusal. Yet I hear the Lord Mayor and Aldermen would willingly have either given or lent his Majesty 20,000*l.*, I know not which, but it would not be accepted. The same day at the Junto, the officers of the Mint being present, it was resolved that 300,000*l.* or 400,000*l.* of copper money should be forthwith coined in sixpences, threepences, and twopences only, without any addition of silver, and that the tenth part of all payments whatever above half-a-crown shall be paid in this copper money, all payments of half-a-crown and under to be paid in good silver, for the benefit of the poorer sort of people, who would else have only copper money. The King's profit will arise thus: all people, after such a day as shall be set down in the proclamation, which is suddenly to come forth, [are] to fetch from the Mint, or some more commodious place, so much copper money as they shall use in payments, and leave so much silver there instead of it, that is 100*l.* in sterling money for 100*l.* in copper money, a piece of copper about the size of sixpence for six pence. When the procla-

1640.

mation comes out we shall see how all inconveniences are accommodated, which I hear are done with exact judgment. It is said, to sell commodities to be paid in ounce silver shall be also forbidden. I hear the merchants say the worst of this business, as they yet understand it, will be, that it will raise all commodities 10 in the 100, which is according to the intrinsic value of the coin, for the copper money will be hedged in for profit. Last Thursday the soldiers about Braintree, Essex, got leave to ring the bells, and being in the church and seeing the communion table railed about, they cried out it was not fit the communion table should be impounded, so they took the rails away and burnt them, for which two or three of them are since imprisoned. Some 50 of these soldiers committed greater disorders in the church of Radwinter, near Maldon, where they took away the statue of our Saviour, with some cherubim and seraphim, and carried them to Maldon, where they burnt them, expressing much bitterness against the parson of that parish who was at Cambridge at that time; as if they had been replenished with holy zeal, whereas they are all as profane as any sons of Belial. Concerning the copper money, it was not absolutely resolved on Friday, but the Lords still meet about it. They sat on Sunday, and to-day they meet again at Hampton Court, and resolve before any other business be taken in hand to perfect it, all things are ready for the coining, a room being fitted in the Tower to set 250 men to work. [4 *pp.*]

July 27. London. 33. Richard Godfrey to Mr. Harvey. The warrants for venison Mr. Porter promised to Capt. William Bradshaw are to be sent to the latter into Lancashire, who relies on Harvey to remind Mr. Porter of them. [*Seal with crest.* ¾ *p.*]

July 27. Eccleshall. 34. Letters testimonial of Robert Wright, Bishop of Coventry and Litchfield, that the bearer, Richard Hobbys, M.A., had shown himself to be a man of honest life, diligent in discharging his vocation, and in all things conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church whilst he lived in that diocese. [½ *p.*]

July 28. 35. Report to the King by the Commissioners for Saltpetre and Gunpowder on the want of sale for gunpowder. We conceive it necessary: 1. That a proclamation be prepared to reduce the price of gunpowder from 7*l.* 10*s.* to 6*l.* the barrel, and that liberty be given to retailers to sell it for 16*d.* a lb., or 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per barrel, being sufficient gain, and that it be left free to every man that will buy to resort to Sir John Heydon, and on payment of your Majesty's price to have such gunpowder as he shall desire either for sale or his own occasions, and that in such case instruction be given to Sir John Heydon what gunpowder shall always remain in store. [*In the margin.* Query, whether it be not better that the sale of powder be left to the gunpowder-maker who has dealt honestly in the business, and is like to procure better vent than others]. 2. That speedy course be taken for restraint of the exportation of foreign powder by

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

way of composition for half custom with strangers at Dover, and that the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington be desired to speak with the Farmers how the same may be best effected. 3. That Parker, a gunpowder-maker near Bristol, who has obtained a license under your Majesty's hand for making powder, be forthwith suppressed, and also all that make powder by stealth or mend decayed powder. 4. That the Earl of Newport's commission for the sale of powder within the kingdom (which he has not made any benefit of, and which it is thought has been a great impediment to the sale of powder), be recalled. 5. And whereas by proclamation those who seize any powder imported or made by stealth are to have the moiety for their discovery, but because the same is carried into the magazine they complain they can get no recompense, and so are discouraged from doing their endeavours therein. We conceive it fit that on seizure of any gunpowder hereafter the Officers of the Ordnance, upon trial, shall value the powder, and that Sir John Heydon shall pay to the discoverer the value of the moiety thereof as soon as the same shall be legally confiscated, and that the gunpowder-maker shall refine so much of such powder as shall not be found to be of the height it ought. 6. Whereas Mr. Cordwell (your Majesty's gunpowder-maker), has 4,000*l.* owing him by you for powder, by means whereof he is not able to pay the Saltpetre-men, and whereas Mr. Fletcher, a merchant, has furnished you with a good quantity of saltpetre (to the value of about 1,150*l.*), for which he is unpaid; so that from the want of these sums the gunpowder works are in danger presently to stop. We conceive it very necessary that the proclamation for abating the price of powder be with all speed set forth to raise money to discharge these debts, and to pay the gunpowder-maker for the future. [*It is dated* 18*th July, but probably a mistake for* 28*th July.* 2 *pp.*]

July 28. 36. Draft of the above. [2¼ *pp.*]

July 28. 37. Resolutions passed at a Committee of Council for saltpetre and gunpowder, and entitled "A memorial of such things as were agreed on by the Lords or otherwise thought fit to be represented to his Majesty for redress of the present defects in the King's business of gunpowder." They are embodied in the above report to his Majesty. [2¼ *pp.*]

July 28. 38. Petition of the gentry of Yorkshire assembled at the assizes at York to the King. Last year in the execution of your commands about the military affairs this county expended 100,000*l.* to our great impoverishment and far above the proportion of other counties, which although at that time we were willing to do, yet for the future the burden is so heavy we cannot bear it. Now upon this our cheerfulness to serve you we hoped to have found equal favour with other counties, but we find ourselves oppressed with the billeting of unruly soldiers, whose speeches and actions tend to the burning of our villages and houses, and to whose violence we are so daily subject that we cannot say we possess our wives, children,

Vol. CCCCLXI.

1640. and estates in safety. Wherefore, as the billeting of soldiers in any of your subjects' houses against their will is contrary to the ancient laws of this kingdom, confirmed by you in the Petition of Right, we desire that this insupportable burthen may be taken off us, lest by their insolencies some such sad accident may happen as will much displease you and your loyal subjects. *Subscribed are the following names, which differ in several particulars from those printed in Rushworth :*—Philip Wharton, Ferdinando Fairfax, Henry Belasyse, Francis Wortley, William Savile, Thomas Gower, John Hotham, Henry Griffiths, Thomas Metham, W. Sheiffeilde, John Ramsden, Henry Anderson, Hugh Cholmeley, E. Stanhope, Richard Darley, George Wentworth, Philip Stapilton, William Fairfax, William Strickland, Thomas Gower, William Maley, John Hotham, Thomas Remington, George Buttler, Francis Monckton, Hugh Bethel, John Alured, Richard Remington, William Ingilby, W. Frankland, Thomas Mauleverer, George Trotter, Henry Darley, John Anlaby, Ing. Hopton, Thomas Hesketh, John Legard, Henry Cholmley, Edward Gower, Christopher Legard, Thomas Heblethwayte, Stephen Thompson, Robert Stryckland, Brian Stapylton, George Marwood, Gregory Creyk, Mur. Norcliffe. [*Printed in Rushworth iii., p.* 1214. 1 *p.*]

July 28. Copy of the above. *Underwritten* "this petition was presented to his Majesty at Oatlands on Thursday, July 30th, 1640, by a gentleman that came post on purpose, sent by the gentry of co. York." [*On same paper as* 11*th June. See vol. cccclvi., No.* 74. 1 *p.*]

July 28. Whitehall. 39. George Rodolph Weckherlin to [Edward Viscount Conway]. I am exceedingly sorry I am not able as yet to give you content in the desired books, because since I received your letter I have not been here till last night, but I have taken order with a friend of mine to buy what you desire, which as soon as occasion offers I will not fail to send you. We have this whole week been much troubled here with a design of establishing copper money, and also of raising the price of silver and gold; yet there is nothing concluded, but some alteration is daily expected. M. Augier (lately agent in France), having been recalled is now here again, and so is Mr. Gordon, late agent at Dantzic. Last night arrived here from the Elector Palatine his Grand Escuyer, Sir William Ballandin, who this morning went with Sir Richard Cave hence to Oatlands. The news that came by him to me is that the Elector is left quite free and to choose whither to go and how to employ himself; and that the besiegers of Arras have provision of biscuit in sufficiency, but no wine nor beer, and but little flesh, so that a pound of beef is sold for 8 sols, and of mutton for 10. The grand convoy for the French camp was marching with drums beating, escorted by 30,000 combatants, so that it was thought the Spaniards would not give battle, but only endeavour to cut off what they could. In Turin (since Legane's attempt to relieve it miscarried, between 3,000 and 4,000 being slain on the Spanish side), all necessaries, especially victuals, were very scant, so that they began to eat their horses, and therefore Prince Thomas and the Marquis de la Gattà attempted to escape and break through the

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

French camp with 400 horse, but were repulsed and forced again into Turin, which, if the French say true, can hold out no longer. If the Hollanders under the Prince of Orange have had ill success their fortune has been the better on the sea, where (besides that their Vice-Admiral, De Witt, did beat the Dunkirkers, and so avenge in the western seas the affront they received before in the northern) within 24 hours arrived safely in the Texel 22 very rich ships from divers parts, 8 came from East India, 8 from Pernambuco, and the rest from other far countries. Of these latter John de Saet writes: "From these we learn that all goes well in those same places, all enemies have either been driven from our borders or have withdrawn in flight. Our countrymen sent 32 well equipped ships under very brave commanders to All Saints Bay to harass the town of San Salvador from a distance, and prevent a junction, and to lay waste the neighbouring places, &c. The enemy labours especially from a great want of victuals. But our men have taken lawful possession of the Island Itaparica, which lies opposite the bay, and out of reach of the town, &c. These ships brought 3,500 chests of sugar, 1,800 marks of gold, and a great weight of ivory from Guinea. There arrived too 8 ships from the East Indies laden with rich merchandise, and 9 from the Mediterranean Sea, so that by God's favour a very great treasure has arrived here unharmed within a very few days." A Turkish chiaous has arrived in France, who is to come hither and to go into Holland to signify the new Grand Signor's coming to the Porte. [2 *pp.*]

July 28. Auckland. 40. Bishop Morton, of Durham, to Edward Viscount Conway. I cannot but be sensible of the inconveniences like to fall upon this country except you prevent them. It is given out that 20 troops of horse are to be quartered within three miles about Durham; if it should be so, no assizes could be kept at Durham for want of provision of horse for that time for about three or four days. P.S.—I hear that in York the judges will not suffer any to be billeted there during the assizes. [*Seal with arms and mitre.* ¾ *p.*]

July 28. 41. Modern copy of the above. [1 *p.*]

July 28. 42. Certificate of Thos. Marshe [to the Council]. According to your instructions I have used all diligence in collecting coat and conduct-money [for my part of Middlesex], of which I present you an account. Some are twice named in your warrant and some had paid before I presented my last account. Names of defaulters in Hackney, Bow and Bromley, and Hoxton, who are in the messenger's hands. All the rest of Hoxton, Norton Folgate, and Holywell-street are very poor tradesmen, alehouse-keepers, and silkweavers, whom I presume you would not have returned into the messenger's hand. [1 *p.*]

July 28. 43. Card of invitation to Mrs. Morgan to attend the corpse of Mrs. Carleton [Alice sister of Sir Dudley Carleton?] to St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, on Tuesday July 28.

VOL. CCCCLXI.

1640.
[July 28.] [Newcastle.] Edward Viscount Conway to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord General. I send you what I have lately received concerning Scotland, there is not any appearance that they will come into England. The coming of forces to this place [Newcastle] and to Selby will, I believe, cause them to take as good care as they can for their safety, yet I believe that their defence would be but small if we were able to bring an army, as we should and might, if our own distractions did not hinder. There are divers hundreds of draught horses come hither and their carters, but not one penny to pay them; I have written to Sir Jacob Ashley not to send any more foot hither until he can send money to pay [them]. I know not any enemy so terrible as want of money; I have persuaded the captains to advance the money for this week, they that had any did so, they that had none did go upon trust. If they think to pay thus still it will either ruin the country or the troops; they must either run in debt and not pay, or else be continually cozened with ill victuals, or receive that which is not worth half the value of what they give. I did hardly persuade the captains to lay out any money. The ship-money which I had gotten upon the receipt of your order for the alteration of the payment, and a letter of Mr. Payler, which was brought to me whereby he directed his servant to receive it by order from the Treasurer of the Navy for the payment of Berwick, I did repay, because that if I should make them to want it would be all one for the King's service as if we did want, and although that did make sufficient money to have paid a month, I would not pay but according to your order. I would gladly have the troops so quartered as that they might meet altogether once in a week to exercise, but I will be well advised before I remove them from Cleveland, where they have good quarters, although they are somewhat far asunder; the Quartermaster General has order from me to inspect all the places about Durham; I expect him here this night. You are pleased to determine the difference between the Lieutenant of the Ordnance and the colonels, but he contests with the captains of horse in like manner. There are two other disputes, Sir John Boemond [Beaumont] disputes precedence with the captains of horse, I think he is in the wrong; I never knew that a sergeant major pretended to have precedence. The like dispute will be between the captains of horse and the lieutenant colonels, with some more reason. The other dispute is between the major of my regiment and the colonels, his pretences are that he commands my regiment as youngest colonel; and to corroborate his title to place he says he was three years sergeant major general over an army of 10,000 men in the West Indies. He was since that in the service of the Landgrave of Hesse, where he commanded both horse and foot out of especial [trust] that the Landgrave reposed in him, but without commission, yet took place as a colonel. He was, by the Queen of Bohemia, sent into the Palatinate, where he commanded about two years, but without commission. The last year he was sergeant major general of the guards of horse, and was in place and pay equal to Mr. Willmott. The Prince Elector gave him a com-

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

mission to raise men for my Lord Craven, but with a promise that he should have the command of the guards so soon as he should come over; but he humbly submits himself and his pretences to your Excellency's disposal. Your directions concerning the soldier to be pardoned shall be observed; the horseman of Captain Cowper's troop who hurt the quartermaster of the troop of Captain Trafford is a Frenchman; Mr. Willmott sent him hither, and wrote that he need not send any examination because he confessed the fact, but the man was better advised, so that I have sent to Mr. Willmott for his accusation, and I would gladly know of you whether I shall proceed against him, as if he were an Englishman. I send you a letter of Sir Charles Lucas, I hear that he is still in the same condition. Even now I receive from Mr. Willmott the accusation against the Frenchman, the copy of which I send you. I will defer the execution of what the marshal's court shall [determine until I hear from you]. [*Copy imperfect.* 2¾ *pp. See April* 27, *vol. ccccli, No.* 58. *p.* 18.]

July 29. Ludlow Castle. 44. John Earl of Bridgwater to Sec. Windebank. I send you herewith some indentures and certificates I lately received here from the deputy-lieutenants of co. Worcester. I found amongst them a certificate containing a charge upon Francis Haslewood, Giles Horniold, and Thomas Widdowes, one of the high constables of Iccombe and Cuddesdon, of which only Giles Horniold has been with me since my coming hither, who made a long discourse concerning the difference of the levies by the yard land or by the pound, but confidently affirmed, notwithstanding the difference of manner of the rating be not as yet fully settled, that the money was paid in for despatch of the service, himself having laid down 11*l.* which is not mentioned in the certificate, although it is expressed therein, by way of aggravation, that one Mr. Copley on the entreaty of the deputy-lieutenants laid out 6*l.* to buy necessaries for the soldiers of that parish, which remains yet unpaid, and for the comparison mentioned in the certificate, he professed that in his opinion he did not misbehave therein towards Sir William Russell, for he affirms it was only to tell him, when he charged him that he hindered the King's service, he would be as forward therein as himself. If Horniold had not been bound to appear the 2nd of August next before the Council I would have stayed him in the country in hope to have composed the business. I heartily wish some course might be taken for correcting and preventing that froward disposition which spreads too far. [*Seal with crest and coronet.* 1¾ *pp.*]

July 29. Aug. 8. Ratisbone. 45. Count Leslie to [the same]. Last week I received yours of June 26th, which I sent immediately to Prince Rupert, who rejoiced his letters were safe come to his Majesty, but since he received no answer for himself he durst not write more for fear of importunating the King. He is in good health and his behaviour so obligeth the cavaliers of the country that they wait upon and serve him as if they were his subjects. His Imperial Majesty was much pleased to hear that the King was somewhat satisfied for the favours his

1640.

nephew receives, and commanded me to write to you that what favour was shown Prince Rupert was done as to the King's nephew, and that he was sorry he could not honour more those who have so much relation to the King, and that he did willingly hear the King was to send an ambassador to the Diet. As I wrote before I assure you that you will meet with good inclinations towards accommodating the Palatine's business, especially if you come well prepared and be resolved to make a beginning, and nothing can further the work more than to make Spain your friend, without which you will find many and great difficulties, and do not believe that you will find a party here except you have the house of Austria more for you than against you. My zeal to the King's service makes me so bold and plain, therefore I say again, if you can make Spain your friend you will have an easy game to play, then a better conjuncture could not be desired, but the Emperor's arms are in such estate that he dare boldly say at this Diet what he thinks good, and this I beseech you to believe. There is likewise great consideration to be taken of the person you send here as ambassador, for if this house have a sinister opinion of him it will make his treaty the more difficult. My Lord Cottington were good or my Lord Duke of Lennox. I beseech you likewise believe that Mr. Taylor were very fit to assist, and it will be necessary that great diligence be used for his speedy arrival to prevent dangers, then there want not sufficient jealousies in Bavaria. I most humbly thank his Majesty for his opinion of my good intentions towards his service. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank :* "8th Aug. 1640. Comte Lesley from Ratisbon. Received 19th Aug., our style." 1½ *pp.*]

July 29. Childrey. 46. John Fetiplace to the same. I enclose the information on oath of Thomas Webb, dwelling in Devizes, co. Wilts., concerning certain dangerous words spoken by William Horne against the King and Archbishop Laud, and also the examination of Horne, who has been sent up to London. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

46. I. *Information of Thos. Webb, clothier, of Devizes, Wilts., taken before John Fetiplace, J.P. for Berks. That William Horne told him he thought we should have a pitiful time, and being asked why? Horne replied that it was Bishop Laud who was the cause of the raising of this army, and that the King was ruled by him, adding that Laud was turned Papist. July 25th.* [= 1 *p.*]

46. II. *Examination of William Horne, husbandman, taken before John Fetiplace, J.P. Denies that he ever spoke words to the effect above informed by Thos. Webb, but that being demanded by T. Webb what the reason was why the apprentices did rise in London, answered that there was a noise in the country that it was because the Lord of Canterbury was turned Papist. July 26.* [= 1 *p.*]

July 29. Berwick. 47. Sir Michael Ernle to the same. I have received yours of July 21st, and perceive it is generally believed that the Scots intend to invade England. I cannot perceive that they are likely to have an army any way fit for that purpose. On Monday July 27th General

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

Leslie was expected at Dunglass to see in what order the men were in these parts, and then to return. The number of men they have as yet is not considerable, and they are in several places. They are now very busy levying the fourth man, and as fast as they get them they run home again. The bread and beer provided for the soldiers is much of it spoiled, and the rest of it very ill, which has caused much discontent amongst them. 6,000 men is the most they have between this place and Edinburgh, and half of them are about Kelso and Jedburgh. I hear of nothing that has been done lately between the town and castle of Edinburgh. [*Endorsed:* "Received at Oatlands, 1st August." 1 *p.*]

July 29. Berwick. 48. Extract of a letter from Berwick, July 29, by Sec. Windebank. The commanders are fast gathering their men together but, so far as I can learn, they will not be as yet above 5,000 or 6,000, and they have only 600 horse. The rumour goes that to-day they are to be in Coldstream Moor. General Leslie came yesternight to Dunse Castle. Rothes with his men, about 800, are at Haddington, Lord Lindsay, with 500, at Dunbar, also Captains Ardrosse, and Sir Will. Murray's son, of Blebo [in Fifeshire], Pittolly Myrton. There was a mutiny there, and two or three of the commanders hurt. Staughton's men, about 500, are there also. At Dunglass there are Cassilis and Montgomery and [Alex. Gibson of] Durie came on Monday night. I cannot hear that their men as yet [are] upwards [of] 1,000. The Earl of Home has pressed the greater part of his men; there has been a jarring there and sundry captains cashiered. At Kelso Lord Ker [has] seven colours, and [there] came to him three colours from Tweeddale; [Alex.] Graden is captain of his troop of horse, for which there is great discontent. There are at Kelso likewise Lieutenant Colonel Bruce with Erskine's regiment, and Buchanan's men about 800; they wanting both money and victuals, desired Lord Ker that their men might be furnished with victuals upon bond; it was refused because my Lord himself had no money, and his own men behoved to be furnished by his own people; if it be not remedied it is thought there will be a mutiny there; some think the General is to-day to take order with that [force] at Jeder [Jedburgh], there are the Earl of Lothian's regiment with his troop of horse, whereof the old sheriff of Teviotdale [Sir William Douglas] is commander. There was a mutiny there, a soldier being beaten by his commander did repay his commander to a farthing; thereafter the soldier was imprisoned, whereupon the soldiers took him out of the prison: the gentlemen were forced to beseech them to be content and they should have what they desired and due payment of their wages. Lord Johnston is at Hawick, but, we hear, is to return to his own country for fear of the Irish, as also Loudoun, Argyle, and Queensberry. The Earl of Nithsdale is well and had a parley with them, and after his re-entry to his house displayed his banner and sounded his trumpet. He has only lost three men, but it is thought they will quit his house, as also Edinburgh Castle since the last assault, where all that appeared were either killed or deadly hurt. It is thought Capt. Weddall will not live, he has two bullets through his thighs. They

1640.

are scarce of money, powder, and armour; they have abundance of victual and are fast preparing for the assault at Dunbar. If they be suffered to have that it is thought it will be a great help to furnishing their army. I cannot as yet have satisfaction of the Earl of Roxburgh's chamberlain. I hear the nobility have got much victual furnished to them out of his garners; they spare no man where they can have money. It is reported they convene any before them whom they suspect to have money, and make him take his oath what he has; they take what he grants, and in case he has any more that is confiscated. Their soldiers have sixpence a day. I trust if the King come on resolutely with his army it shall be a short work, there is great fear amongst them. [2⅓ *pp.*]

July 29. Berwick. 49. Sir John Conyers to [Sec. Windebank]. Now I hear the Scots do draw all their strength into the towns near Edinburgh and towards these Borders so that their forces appear more than hitherto. I am not justly informed what men they have in those towns, but I guess by what I have heard and the particular relation I herewith send you, that their army cannot be of strength to invade England. They spoke of a general rendezvous within a few days, but I believe it will not be till the King's army comes nearer Scotland, for I am still confident they intend only their own defence and I am of your opinion that they being all together were not able to subsist long in that country. I endeavour to provide for them here, and I do assure myself the King's army is now of sufficient strength to meet them anywhere. These two letters, the one from the Bishop, the other to Sir Alexander Home, are recommended to your favour to be delivered. The business of money instead of bread I still recommend to you. [*Endorsed:* "Received at Oatlands, 1st August and answered 11th." 1 *p.*]

July 29. Berwick. 50. The same to Edward Viscount Conway. Repeats the contents of his last letter of July 27 [*see No.* 31]. In the regiment I conceive your troop must take place the 4th company both in marching and standing, and your regiment to have ever the right hand in standing and the vanguard the first day in marching, and then [it must be] left to your pleasure whether you will always keep the vanguard or change by turns every day as all the other regiments do; but I think it best to change in your turn. My Lord General has sent me a list for the precedence of all the horse, and desires my opinion, but not knowing their quality nor antiquity of their service I cannot judge in it, but refer it to you; only I have said methinks O'Neil being an officer of the field ought to keep his place and be next to Sir Fulke Hincks and Capt Cupper next to Sir John Barkley, as being a gentleman, an old soldier, and a general officer in the army. Our garrison has been somewhile paid seven days behind hand, and I have now order to bring them 14 days behind, and after a while we must be put a month behind, after the fashion of Holland, and in imitation of the troops of the Marquis Hamilton. Sir Jacob Ashley says there are 11,500 men armed and passed Selby, besides those that go for the Marquis,

1640. Vol. CCCCLXI.

which in conscience I believe are more than the Scots can bring into the field. They now draw all their strength into the towns about Edinburgh and towards these bounds, so that now their strength begins to appear more than hitherto. I cannot justly hear what men they have in all their towns, but by what I have heard and by this particular information I have received from Jedworth and Kelso I assure myself they intend not to march into England, but only their own defence. They speak of a general rendezvous within few days, but I am of opinion they will first see the King's army nearer Scotland; for if their army were together in one place they must attempt something, for they would not be able to subsist long in their own country. As yet there is at Dunse only the Earl of Home's regiment. P.S.—Let these to Mr. Mayor be delivered to him. [3 *pp.*]

July 29. Aug. 8. The Hague. 51. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Archbishop Laud. I should have written to you before by post, but Mr. Goring was very desirous to be the deliverer of this. Congratulates him on his escape from the danger he was in from the insolent rabble. Last Saturday I received letters from my son from Amiens where he had received his liberty from the French King; he has returned to Paris to take leave of that Queen and his friends there, and will go to Amiens again to take leave of the French King, and thence will come directly hither, and attend the King, my brother's, commands what he will have him do hereafter. You will understand from Sir Rich. Cave all his proceedings in France, and what his desire is concerning the King's sending to the Diet, where his business will be chiefly in the Elector's hands and not in the King of Hungary's. If the King resolve to send an ambassador I hope he will send Sir Thos. Roe, and that he will not be too sudden in giving the title of Emperor to the King of Hungary. Prays for the continuance of his care of her son's affairs. [*Endorsed:* "Received August 9, 1640." *Two seals, broken.* 1½ *pp.*]

July 29. 52. Sir John Lambe to Dr. Cosin and Dr. Beale. It was the clerk's fault that put "John" for "William" and it is now mended, do you but mend all else. Now for your adversaries it will not be the least work to find who they are, next to bring them to show themselves, and then to see that they neither shrink nor delay. For reading homilies hereafter, if you were the curate at St. Mary's you might perhaps do much that way. But if you come there in your scholastic course, you come not for that purpose. Christ you know went over the brook Kedron not to wear a surplice nor a cappe [cope] but to preach the Word; so you there. Besides, where did you learn to threaten the Puritans if ever you get out of their hands? You do not consider that they may bind you to the peace and quorum too. Indeed your good name has been abused, but that was the clerk's fault who wrote "John" for "William," and not the Puritans. They think John is too good a name, and like William better for you, being no Scriptural name unless they bring out Ulam in [J.] Chronicles [vii., 16], and then let them bring 30 such beasts as

1640.

are there mentioned, and you shall bring 30 of your sons out of St. John's to ride them, and so have some relation to the text, nearer than they come sometimes. For your commending St. John's I am of the same side, and Sir Lettes, if he have as much skill as voice, shall help me to justify it. P.S.—Though the matter were long since, yet the malignity, it seems, continues, and it is fit it have an end, which I think is all that is intended by those that wish you well. [*Draft, written on the fly leaf of a letter directed to Lambe.* 1 *p.*]

July 29. Kettering. 53. Return of William Garrett, one of the chief constables of the hundred of Stamfordshoe, co. Northampton, concerning the warrant of the lord lieutenant, the Earl of Peterborough, charging him to send a warrant to the constables of Wilby for Hugh Smith and Robert Woodford, that he had unsuccessfully tried for two days to give his warrant to that effect to William Lord, constable of Wilby, and then tried to give it to John Drage and William Worlidge of the said town, but finding neither of them, had left it with John Hackney, of the same place, who had endeavoured to find some of them, but could not, and so brought the warrant back to him. [½ *p.*]

July 29. 54. Bond of Thomas White, of Dover, in 20*l.*, to Thomas Day, mayor of Dover. Conditioned that whereas White has been lately in the messenger's custody and brought before the Council to answer to certain matters objected against him, he or his administrators shall duly pay to the mayor the dues and charges for his part payable to the town of Dover touching this matter, whensoever the same shall be demanded by the mayor, then this obligation to be void. [*Latin and English.* ¾ *p.*]

July 30. Whitehall. 55. Order of the King in Council. Whereas a petition was this day presented to the Board in the names of the Millers and Fullers of co. Nottingham, signed by the Earl of Clare, Sir Thomas Hutchinson, one of the Knights of that shire, and Wm. Stanhope, Esq., desiring that 40 chaldrons of wet fuller's earth might presently be carried by sea to Hull or Gainsborough, in co. Lincoln, for the use of co. Nottingham, as was directed for co. York, they giving security that no part thereof should be transported beyond the seas; his Majesty and the Lords did now order that petitioners should be permitted for this present year to transport by sea 40 chaldrons of wet fuller's earth as desired from the port of Rochester, in Kent. The Merchant Adventurers' Company are hereby required to see the same punctually performed. And the Lords Commissioners for the Treasury are prayed to give speedy order that petitioners may transport the same. [*Draft.* 11 *p.*]

July 30. Berwick. 56. Sir John Conyers to Edward Viscount Conway. I have at this instant received a letter whereof I send you a copy. I am now sending out four officers, to Rimside Moor one, to Uler [Wooler] another, to Etal a third, and a fourth to Cornnall [Cornhill]; and with them each some troopers to attend the coming of William Ker who is mentioned in this letter, or any other passing 'twixt England

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

and Scotland, to search them for letters lest they convey them away and to bring the persons to me; and if I get letters or intelligence you shall presently be informed. You will be pleased to send for Mr. Ogle, who dwells at Edlingham, betwixt Alnwick and Morpeth, and also to call before you the vicar of Edlingham, Francis Harvie, a Scotchman, and his principal or the minister above him, and from them you will be informed of many things against Mr. Ogle. And concerning the justice of Newcastle of whom he writes, I make no question but you will find him out also. If you discover anything needful for me to know I beseech you inform me. Though this letter says they are marching into England, the messenger that brought it, and all my other intelligence, says they are far from being ready to undertake such a business; but 'tis true they begin to draw together towards the Marches, but no rendezvous is yet appointed. This letter I send now to Court; I know it will give a great alarm, yet in my opinion the matter is not much to be feared. P.S.—What you discover in this business please make known at Court, for I have written what I have done in it, and what I have written to you about it. [2 *pp.*] *Encloses,*

56. I. *Copy of a letter from Scotland, calendared under the next entry as enclosure* II. [2½ *pp.*]

July 30. Barwick. 57. The same to [Sec. Windebank]. I send you here enclosed a copy of a letter which at this instant Sir James Douglas received out of Scotland. Intelligence to the same effect as in the preceding. But as yet no rendezvous is named, nor do I think there is any great appearance of it, except by the party in England they be pressed to it. P.S.—I wrote to you yesterday by the ordinary post. [*Endorsed:* "Received 2nd August at Oatlands, and answered the 11th August." *Copy.* 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

57. I. *Duplicate of a letter out of Scotland to Sir James Douglas. Out of duty and conscience to my Prince I have written. Our General this Tuesday July 28th, and all our army, is very hard marching on towards England, because their party in England sends daily intelligence to our General to hasten his coming; for instance, on Tuesday when the General came to Dunse, there was one Mr. William Ker, the laird of Lochtour's brother, come from a justice at Newcastle with a letter to the General, and he [was] presently sent away back to him again to return information from their confederates by his own relation, but I believe it be to have particular notice whom to spare and whom not; this man is to return on Wednesday night or Thursday at the furthest, and his way is through Rimside Moor by Uler [Wooler], Etal, and Cornwall [Cornhill], and so hither. If he could be intercepted you would know who are your friends and who not. There are many more that use this, to wit, Mr. Pringill's son who goes to Mr. Ogle, his uncle, who is the chief intelligencer for this country and dwells near Morepitt [Morpeth ?] and he comes that same way; if this should be presently effected*

1640.

you will find it will tend very much to the King's weal. So requiring secrecy of the writer I rest. [*Endorsed: "Received from Sir John Conyers, 2nd August, at Oatlands."* 1 *p.*]

57. II. *Copy of a letter from Scotland. Our proceedings here all remain as they were, there is none come to Jedburgh as yet, but my Lord Erskine's regiment came to Kelso on Thursday at night, Lord Ker's regiment is not complete, for his friends and he cannot sort, for Greamhead, Linton, Shaw, and Lochtour have left him, and come to the Lord of Loudien* [*Earl of Lothian*], *wherefore Lord Ker has plundered Lochtour, and sent a number of musketeers to Smeling Crag to plunder Greamhead, and he having as many in the house drove them back again. The last time Lord Ker gathered his horse troop they were full* 40. *It is thought Leslie will come over to take up the matter. The Earls of Buccleuch, Lothian, and Home were long together after the burial of Lady Bodwell* [*Bothwell*] *on Thursday, but what they concluded no man knows. They are very joyful for James Arnold's ship has outsailed all the King's ships, and, as report is, came home with all kind of munition last Tuesday, which I can scarcely believe, for there is none of it come to this part yet. They mind to starve Reven* [*Ruthven*] *out of Edinburgh Castle; all the soldiers besieging Carler Rock* [*Caerlaverock*] *are like to starve. Truly there are some in Northumberland whose names I will not contain in letters who affect this cause very much. It is still worse and worse with us, it is thought this regiment removes next Tuesday towards Dunse Law, but by anything I can hear they are very unready as yet. I rest your assured friend to power, from whom and from where you know.* [1 *p.*]

57. III. *On the same paper is written a list of different Scotch regiments, with the names of their officers, number of men, and places of rendezvous, received from a different writer.* [*Endorsed by Windebank: "Received from Sir John Conyer's, 2nd August, at Oatlands."* 1½ *pp.*]

July 30. 58. Accompt of the petty expenses of Sir William Calley and his son from 11th March to 30th July 1640. Written on the same paper is a letter of Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey dated Burdrop, 22nd February, 1639–40. [2½ *pp.*]

July 30. 59. Sec. Windebank to Robert Earl of Leicester. I perceive by your last letter that mine of July 16th had an effect contrary to that which I expected, seeing I doubted they had been too plain, whereas you understand them not perfectly, and therefore have taken time to study them. But I am a plain man and too easy to be discovered without study by apprehensions far less quick than your lordship's, and my intentions were to appear really so

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

to you, and to let you see my very heart; that I conceived the intelligence, of which Mr. Percy knows how ambitious I have been, and which he undertook should be settled between you and me, has not been so straight as I expected, and as has been held with others of my place whose pretensions to it I did not esteem more than mine. Had I found openness towards me from you some things might have come to your knowledge of more consideration than hitherto I have had encouragement to communicate. The news here of most consideration is that his Majesty, having received sundry petitions from divers companies in the City and other merchants, representing the detriment likely to fall upon trade by the copper money now in design, he sent Lord Cottington and Mr. Treasurer [Vane] to the City with letters, acquainting them with his necessities and that he had no legal way left but this to supply them. If, therefore, they would lend him 200,000*l.*, on good security, both principal and interest, he would lay this aside promising never to resume it. This prevailed not, the Lord Mayor and Common Council pretending they had not power to bind the rest of the City to such a loan. But since another expedient has been thought of to treat with the several companies apart for procuring money, in which there is already some hopeful progress made. If this take effect the copper coin may be stayed. The last news from Scotland was that some disorders had arisen among the forces which the Covenanters had brought to the Borders, and that the soldiers had mutinied against their commanders, and threatened to kill them, some of them being dangerously hurt and others escaping narrowly. Edinburgh Castle still holds out and it is not likely the Covenanters will invade England until they have reduced that place of importance. [*Endorsed,* "30th July 1640. Answer to the Earl of Liecester." *Draft.* 3 *pp.*]

July 31. Whitehall. 60. Order of Council. Whereas Robert Cawdron, Esq., of Great Hale, co. Lincoln, and Thos. Wilson were this day heard at the Board; it appeared by the testimonies against them and their own confession that Cawdron, on pretence of his own right, and Wilson by command of the Lady Dymocke, had several times disturbed the possession of his Majesty's farmers in the Great Hale fen, and Wilson in Kyme fen, settled by a decree of Sewers confirmed by Royal assent, and by their example and speeches had incited others to oppose the decree so confirmed. Whereupon they were, by warrant of the Board, committed to the Fleet until they give bond, Cawdron for himself, and Wilson for Lady Dymocke and himself to appear to an information to be exhibited by the Attorney General in the Court of Exchequer, which the Lords require him to take care of, and exhibit an information accordingly, for which purpose the papers brought to the Board are to be delivered to him. [1 *p.*]

July 31. Aug. 10. Paris. 61. Charles Louis Elector Palatine to Sir Thos. Roe. I doubt not but Cave has communicated to you what he has written to me by the King's command of the 24th of July, and my answer thereto, which I hope will be understood, that though I would not have the

1640.

King give the King of Hungary the title of Emperor to my prejudice, and upon uncertainty and small hopes to obtain any just satisfaction for me, yet do I not think the King of Denmark's mediation should be neglected, though he do treat with France; wherein I beseech you to assist me with your best advice, since you know upon what terms you have left the aforesaid mediation, and how far it has since been proceeded in according to which I doubt not you will inform his Majesty, or give Cave such instruction that he may serve me in it. [*Seal with arms and crown.* 1 *p.*]

July 31. 62. Petition of Ellis Price, rector of Gatcombe, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner complained to Dr. Burbee, Archdeacon of Winton, upon his return from the late Convocation, who appointed John Worsley and John Blake, church-wardens of Gatcombe, to repair the said church, which is ready to fall; but one Thomas Urrey and Richard Romen, pretending to Sir John Lambe that the act of the Archdeacon was illegal, misinforming him, procured an inhibition from the Arches Court, so in the interim the church is like to fall. May it please you to require Sir John Lambe to revoke the inhibition, that Mr. Worsley and John Blake may go on in so pious a work. *Underwritten,*

62. 1. *I desire Sir John Lambe to consider of this petition, and presently to revoke the inhibition here mentioned or give me an account. W. Cant., 31st July* 1640. [1 *p.*]

July 31. 63. Dr. Samuel Fell, dean, and the Chapter of Christchurch, Oxford, to the same. Having notice that our much esteemed friend Dr. John Price, sometime student of our house, intends to retire from a secular course and settle in this University, and considering his known worth and the right we have to him, we unanimously commend him to you, and through you to the King for a prebend among us when it shall be vacant. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ¾ *p.*]

July 31. 64. Receipt by John Reynolds and two others, for 60*l.* received of Sir Ralph Freeman and Sir Thos. Aylesbury, masters of requests, and masters and workers of his Majesty's moneys, for salary as clerks for the year ending this day. [½ *p.*]

July 31. 65. Account by Sir H. Vane, treasurer of the Navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs of 1639. Total 32,770*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*, remaining unpaid 177,629*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* [1 *p.*]

July 31. 66. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs Total 2,830*l.*, making with the 32,770*l.* paid to the Treasurers of the Navy 35,600*l.* This week no arrears of ship-money for former years were paid in. [1 *p.*]

July. 67. Certificate by Richard Clark, rector of Weston-under-Lizard and four others. That Richard Hobbys, clerk, M.A., has sedulously studied theology and made good progress in it, that he holds no tenet

1640. Vol. CCCCLXI.

that is not orthodox and consistent with the Christian religion and the constitutions of the Anglican Church; that he is a fit person to expound the Word of God, and is of sober and moral life. [*Latin.* ½ *p.*]

July. 68. Petition of William Russell, his Majesty's servant, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner having been censured in the High Commission Court before you for arresting Mr. Whatton, vicar of Grantchester, and upon the same sentence imprisoned and enjoined penance which he has performed, and upon the 11th of this instant July fined in the sum of 100*l.*; the bailiff to whom petitioner was but an assistant having only performed his penance and paid 20 marks for a fine was dismissed this court about two years since; petitioner being a person inferior to the bailiff, both in estate and in the offence, it proceeding only of ignorance, importunes your mercy in the fine, for that his personal sufferings have exceeded his fellow officer's already, and he has aged parents and a fatherless child of his brother's, whom he hitherto helped, but is now like to bring his parents' grey heads with sorrow to the grave unless you pardon him his fine, his service being his only means and from which he is like to be dismissed for his offence. [½ *p.*]

July. 69. Robert Earl of Carnarvon [lord lieutenant of co. Bucks., to Algernon Earl of Northumberland]. I sent out my warrant on Tuesday to the Mayor of Wycombe to send William Webb under safe conduct to you, but the Mayor sent me word that on Monday at noon 10 of his fellow rogues came and released Webb out of prison, in despite of the valiant town. Concerning our soldiers I make no question they will be forthwith very well clothed, but I do not see a possibility of procuring the draught horses, the country is so averse to paying ready money. I have sent out my warrants twice, and met the country twice, but they will part with no money. There is, I am certain, no way to effect this service but the way I told you, which is to send for the money due to this country out of the hands of half a dozen private men, whose names Sir Edmund Verney can give you. Concerning the returns of the ablest refusers [of coat and conduct-money] you wrote to me about, you remember that Sir Edmund Verney and myself presented you with the returns of the whole county, and you then commanded him to pick out some of the best and return them to you, which I believe he has done, or will do when you command, but if you please you may command him for the general returns in gross, and deliver them to the clerks of the Council, and let them pick out what names they please; the best names are there distinguished by their titles and rates. As for those constables that have made no return, their names are likewise returned. Sir Vivian Molyneux, my uncle, will give you a fuller account by word of mouth. [2 *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

69. 1. *List of refusers to pay coat and conduct-money and of the constables who had made no satisfactory return in Buckinghamshire.* [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXI.

1640.

[July.] 70. The King's writ to the Mayor, Burgesses, and Sheriff of Newcastle to fortify their place against the [Scotch rebels] who have assembled together with the intention of hostilely invading England and threaten an attack upon that town. [*Endorsed:* "Copy of the writs to be sent to the Mayors, &c. of Hull and Newcastle." *Latin.* 1 *p.*]

[July.] 71. Petition of the Mayor and Burgesses of Boston, co. Lincoln, to the Council. Praying that the trained bands may not be taken from the town, they having been ordered by the Lord Lieutenant to be ready to march to York. Boston is the only port of the county and easily invaded, and the trained bands are the only defence of it, and the adjoining parts of Holland; especially as there are at this time great undertakings [for drainage] of the fens in those parts to which multitudes of indigent but able-bodied fellows have come, who are vehemently suspected of becoming riotous as soon as they hear there is no power in the country to subdue them. Most of the trained soldiers in Boston are tradesmen, and the livelihood of them and their families depends on their presence to manage their trades. [*In margin:* "Denied." 1 *p.*]

July. 72. Petition of John Brockas, clerk of the Gatehouse, prisoner in the Fleet, to the same. Petitioner last term, by your warrant, was committed for not informing you of the Habeas Corpus brought by William Pargeter, for which he is heartily sorry, and shall never offend in the like again; having suffered near six weeks imprisonment for it [*see June* 12], he beseeches you to pardon him and give order for his liberty.

July. 73. Petition of William Halford, sheriff of co. Leicester, to the same. Petitioner being served to appear in the Star Chamber for neglecting to collect the ship-money cannot consequently apply himself to his Majesty's service, and in particular that of his Majesty's ship-money, wherein he is most willing to use his utmost endeavour; his humble suit is you will spare his further attendance concerning that suit, that he may return into the country for expediting his Majesty's service, whereof he hopes to give an acceptable account. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

[July.] 74. Memorial by Sir Ralph Maddison about the business of the Mint and the merchants' exchange. If any man shall propound the making of money less and the more pieces to be cut or made out of an ounce of silver; it is nothing in effect, yet works great effects in contracts and real payments. The inconveniences ensuing will be these here specified. To debase the standard, to cut so many pieces more out of an ounce of silver, and to advance the denomination of moneys so much is all one in effect. Nothing to be accounted of any consequence but only weight of pure silver, which is called the intrinsic value. And whereas it is promised to bring three millions in three years to the King, how can that be when there is not one million of silver coin in the kingdom, and the one half will be

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

carried out while the other is in stamping? But this is a sure way for the King to lose the fifth part of his revenue, and the French King to get the half of the kingdom's stock of silver moneys. Concerning the merchants' exchange, being the public measure between us and foreign merchants, the question is whether the King or the merchants be trusted with the delivery and publishing of the "par" in exchange. [¾ *p.*]

[July.] 75. Notes touching the coinage. The better species of silver moneys being raised to 13½*d.*, the pound weight will make current money 3*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*, whereof to be paid to the subject 3*l.* 4*s.*, leaving 5*s.* 9*d.*, whereof for charges 1*s.* 6*d.*, so there remains clear to the King 4*s.* 3*d.* upon the pound weight. The gold being shorn into 44*l.* will make 12½ of silver to one of gold or thereabouts, whereof the subject having 41*l.* 9*s.*, and 6*s.* allowed for charges, there remains clear to the King 45*s.* upon the pound weight. [½ *p.*]

[July.] 76. Whether foreign moneys should be reduced to the value of their metals? The objections answered. [1 *p.*]

July. 77. Propositions as to whether it will be for his Majesty's service to coin brass money and make it current in his dominions. Shows it will be neither for the King's honour nor profit, and answers some arguments in favour of the scheme. [*Endorsed:* "Brass money." 2 *pp.*]

[July ?] 78. Suggestions on the coinage question. If his Majesty grant a warrant to make dollars of silver and tin it may be made of as fair hardness and colour as any, and to continue so for ever, it will make eight for one, and may be kneaded as if it were made long before. Or if his Majesty be pleased to make base money of purged and blanched tin for England and Ireland to pay soldiers, mariners, and others for meat, drink, and clothes, it may be so made that none shall counterfeit it, and such course taken that no foreign nation shall bring it into these kingdoms; it will cost but 3*s.* 4*d.* a pound weight, yet for colour and touch will exceed any other silver coin. [½ *p.*]

[July ?] 79. Remembrance for Nicholas. The captains of the standing troops at Berwick desire: (1), that they and their officers may enter into pay from the date of the captains' commissions, because the captains have been forced to employ them in providing necessaries for the troop; (2), being taught by last year's experience how almost impossible it will be on any sudden occasion to take up waggons or teams, that they may be allowed pay for waggon horses which will be required when they shall be obliged to march. [⅔ *p.*]

[July ?] 80. Petition of the Mayor and citizens of Rochester to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral. Desire to be relieved from the soldiers, there being more billeted in Rochester and Stroud than any other place in the county, viz., 100 men brought out of

1640.

Sussex, and 150 pressed in Kent; they are like to prove very dangerous, for the town is full of seamen and workmen belonging to the navy. Those billeted in Stroud, the Sussex men, are especially ungovernable. [½ *p.*]

[July ?] 81. Intelligence from Scotland [sent to Edward Viscount Conway]. All the news out of Scotland is that there are 40,000 or 50,000 men ready upon 48 hours warning to undertake any design the Lords [of the Covenant may] direct. The Lords met on Friday at Jedburgh, but their resolution I have not yet heard. They publicly profess that if they have not redress for those ships which the English have taken, which are said to be about 80 sail, they will [march] for England, and they only stay for answer to a letter they wrote to the King about these ships. They say the letter is peremptory and sharp, and shall be the last they will ever write in that way. *In dorso in pencil by Viscount Conway,*

81. I. *Draught horses, grass for troop horses. Beacons to be warded, to be in readiness with the train bands and all others with what arms they have.* [*Minute of a letter*] *to Sec.* [*Windebank*]. *That the country may have arms for* [*their*] *money. Colonel Goring gone. Culpepper not comparable to Aston. To set down orders for precedency. That exercise should not be printed nor the list of the army. Very* [*much damaged by damp.* ⅔ *p.*]

[July ?] 82. Petition of William Danwood, constable, and divers others inhabitants of Brentwood, Essex, to Edward Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen. In February last a rate was made for ship-money, which was 18*l.*, which never was less. It was ratified by Mr. Lemnie, the sheriff, but Edmond Fisher, a man of a turbulent spirit, was offended because the rate was made before his return from London. The sheriff was prevailed on by Fisher to suffer him to make a new rate, whereby he took from himself 18*s.*, whose rate was but 58*s.*, and laid it on others whereby the collection is still ungathered, which was ever since his Majesty's first command duly paid. Fisher refused to pay the rate for conduct-money being but 14*s.*, thus crossing those warrants which tend for the furtherance of his Majesty's service, and through his threats, I, being a poor man, am deterred from going forward in the execution of my office of constable. Petitioners pray the Earl of Dorset to cause Mr. Fisher to answer before him. [1 *p.*]

[July ?] 83. A set of 18 questions by Archbishop Laud. Amongst others: Is not tribute an aid properly attributed to a conqueror? May not a synod impose an oath? What synods have done it? How far do Church Canons bind? What oaths have been imposed by synods in England? Is there no power of judicature in the Bishop? &c. [1 *p.*]

[July ?] 84. Notes by Archbishop Laud, headed "Nathaniel." Observations upon the text "by Me kings reign," Prov. VIII., 15. Quotations

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

from the works of St. Augustine. Passages selected to answer the above 18 questions as far as possible. Additional questions. [2 *pp.*]

[July.] 85. Collection by Dr. Dell, secretary to Archbishop Laud, of extracts, precedents, &c. The principal subjects are Scotland, the oath in the Canons, the subversion of laws, the peace of the Church, the Book of Common Prayer, innovations, suspending and depriving of ministers, church government, and bishops. [8 *pp.*]

July. 86. Grounds of exceptions from Northamptonshire against the oath required to be taken by the clergy and others in the Sixth Canon established in the Synod of 1640. [*Printed in Rushworth iii., p.* 1207. 12 *pp. of which* 2 *blank.*]

July. 87. Copy of the latter part of the preceding. [*Imperfect.* $2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*]

July. 88. Quæres of Kent concerning the oath required to be taken by the Sixth Canon of 1640. Whether it be lawful to take an oath with an etc., where there can be doubt how much is hereby signified? [*Printed in Rushworth iii., p.* 1207. 3 *pp.*]

July. Another copy of the preceding, written on the same paper as "Grounds of exceptions from Northamptonshire." [*See above, No.* 87.=2 *pp.*]

[July.] 89. Quæres propounded by sundry of the clergy of the diocese of London and parts adjacent touching the oath enjoined by the late Synod in Canon 6, wherein they unfeignedly desire satisfaction, that so they may more heartily and willingly take the oath, when authority shall tender it unto them, as by that Canon is appointed. These quæres are expounded under the following headings:—1. Whether this oath be legally imposed so as to bind all the clergy to take it? 2. What is meant by the doctrine and discipline or government established in the Church of England? 3. Whether it be meant that the doctrine and discipline contain all things necessary to salvation *conjunctim et divisim*? 4. What is meant by that clause "nor will I ever give my consent to alter the government of the Church by archbishops, bishops, &c.?" 5. Whether there be the same reason for not consenting to alteration of government by deans and archdeacons as there is for not consenting to alter that of bishops? 6. What is meant by etc? 7. What is meant by that clause "as it stands now established, and as by right it ought to stand?" 8. Whether our consents and suffrages are so involved in the new Canons and the oath before mentioned that we cannot refuse this oath? [10 *pp.*]

[July.] 90–93. Four copies of the London quæres above calendared, but the two last imperfect.

[July.] 94. Exceptions by some ministers against the oath enjoined by the late Synod in Canon 6, entitled "The oath modestly objected against by some that ingenuously desire to be satisfied in that

1640.

weighty case." In this paper the exception is first stated, then the answer, and lastly the solution. To all the foregoing quæres it may be said by some that an oath must be taken in the sense of him who ministers the oath, and if any ambiguity be made he must first explain his meaning, and according to the same explanation the oath is to be taken. Answer. If by the words of the oath the same must be taken according to the plain and common sense and understanding of the same words, then in the same there must be no ambiguities, but that every vulgar capacity may understand them without explanation. What authority is given to any man by the Canon to make an explanation? But only to minister the oath *totidem verbis*, as declared by the Synod. Who knows that all who administer the oath shall agree in one and the selfsame explanation? It being to be administered in so many various places.

Quot capita tot sententiæ,

Omnia comprẽndunt, rata sic, et cætera, nolo:
Jure stat, hæc solvas quumque magister eris.
Comprẽndunt, rata sic, volo nunquam, et cætera, jusque,
Si quinque hæc solvas ipse magister eris.

—[2¼ *pp.*]

July. 95. List of Star Chamber fines to be mitigated commencing in Michaelmas term 1631, and ending in Trinity term 1640. Amongst other items are the following. In Michaelmas term 1633 Sir David Fowles and Henry Fowles, Esq., were fined the first in 5,000*l.* and the latter in 500*l.* for undutifully opposing his Majesty's service, and slandering Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy of Ireland. In Easter term 1635 James Maxwell and Alice his wife were fined 3,000*l.* for slander of the Lord Keeper. In Michaelmas term 1637 Thomas Lunsford, jun., and Morris Lewes were severally fined 5,000*l.* for a barbarous attempt to have murdered Sir Thomas Pelman. In Hilary term 1638 Mary Baker, widow, was fined 1,000*l.* for continuing buildings unlawfully erected to the annoyance and putrefaction of his Majesty's springs of water. In Trinity term 1638 Sir Richard Wiseman, Bart., was fined 10,000*l.* for scandal of the Lord Keeper Coventry, perjury, and other offences. In Easter term 1640 the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of Barnstaple were fined 100*l.* *pro falso clamore.* In Trinity term 1640 the Sheriff of London was fined first 10*l.* and then 20*l.* for not bringing the body of Henry Deereham, Esq., also John Royden and his wife Elinor were fined 1,000*l.*, Thomas Lloyd 200*l.*, and Peter Cadwalader 100*l.*, for abuse of bailiffs for making an arrest. [3 *pp.*]

July. 96. List of Recusants bailed and who have given bond for their appearance when summoned. The bonds date between 19th October 1632 and July 1640, being 27 in all. [2 *pp.*]

July. 97. Additionals to the articles objected by the Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical to and against John Marston, clerk, charging him with incontinence and drunkenness. That within the time named, to extenuate the sin of adultery or incontinency, you said that for your part you cared not, for you could procure one of the Arch-

1640. VOL. CCCCLXI.

bishop of Canterbury's gentlemen for 10 pieces to gain a pardon for your fault, or to that effect. [4 *pp.*]

[July ?] 98. Note of imprest-money to be issued to John Howe, Mr. Houghton, and others upon their contracts for supplying the army with beer, cheese, butter, biscuit, and other provisions. Total 7,259*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* [½ *p.*]

[July ?] 99. Note of the charges for impressing and sending 400 men to Plymouth. Total 567*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [½ *p.*]

[July ?] 100. Note of the conductors of the pressed men out of Bucks., Northamptonshire, Herts., Berks., and Surrey, and of the men they lost on their march to the rendezvous; total number of men received by the conductors 534; total number lost on the march 82; total remaining billeted 452. [1 *p.*]

[July ?] 101. An estimate of a month's charge for the extraordinaries belonging to the train of artillery, viz., 1,649*l.* 8*s.*, and for ordinary charges for officers belonging to the train 1,201*l.* 6*s.* Total 2,850*l.* 14*s.* [¾ *p.*]

[July ?] 102. Notes of evidence touching pressed men released by bribing their conductors. The amounts of the bribes they gave vary from 20*s.* to 30*l.* [2¼ *pp.*]

[July.] 103. Sir John Francklyn to Sir William Beecher. I have sent you herewith a return of my proceedings in performance of the Lords' commands by their letters of 13th July. I have in my hands somewhat more than 100*l.*, and crave the Lords' directions how I shall dispose thereof. Of those still behind [in their payments], some of whom have not appeared, I have delivered some of their names to Mr. Pye, the messenger, and when they are served with the Lords' warrants I will deliver more of the abler sort. As for those of the poorer sort and small sums, I think it not fit to disturb them in their harvest, but this I submit to the Lords' wisdom. You may perceive by what I have done my desire and willingness to obey the Lords' commands, although it has been much to the prejudice of my health, but my infirmities and weakness growing upon me I am become a suitor to the Lords that I may be discharged from any further employment, lest my disability may be prejudicial to the King's service. I earnestly entreat you when you have a fit occasion to present this my desire to the Lords. [*Seal with crest.* ¾ *p.*] *Annexed,*

103 I. *Returns by Sir John Francklyn of the execution of the Lords' letters to him concerning the collecting of coat and conduct-money in the several parishes named in Middlesex, specifying the names and amounts of those who have paid their assessments, also certificates of defaulters returned by the justices of peace and constables for each division.* [188 *pp.*]

[July.] 104. Petition of Merchants, Goldsmiths and others to the King.

Vol. CCCCLXI.

1630. Petitioners coming to the Mint to receive part of 110,000*l.* which they put there to be coined, the officers denied delivery thereof, alleging that they have order from the King to retain the same, Set forth in nine reasons the great prejudice to the Royal honour and the welfare of the Kingdom, as well as to the credit of the petitioners, that will ensue thereby, and pray that they may forthwith have their money and the free use of the Mint as has been ever accustomed. [1 *p.*]

[July.] 105. Petition of the Fellowship of Merchant Adventurers to the King. They show that the course of exchange is a principal means of carrying on their trade, and pray that the money in the Royal Mint may not be kept under restraint.

Vol. CCCCLXII. April–July 1640.

Collection of indentures, from April to July, of delivery by the deputy-lieutenants of the several under-mentioned counties to the officers authorised to conduct them, of the soldiers whose names and numbers are specified. April 14, co. York, east riding, 45 men; April 15, co. York, north riding, 55 men; April 16, co. York, west riding, 88 men; April 18, city of York, 12 men; June 10, Rutland, 60 men; June 11, co. and town of Bristol, 200 men and two drummers; co. Leicester, 400 men; June 27, Radnor, 100 men and a drummer; June 29, co. Cardigan, 150 men and a drummer; July 1, co. Denbigh, 180 men; July 2, Notts., 300 men and three drummers; July 3, co. Glamorgan, 200 men; town and co. of Gloucester, 130 men; July 4, co. Stafford, 300 men; co. Northampton, east division, 248 men; co. Worcester, 600 men, two copies; Devon, 324 men, two copies; co. Chester, 500 men and five drummers; July 7, Devon, east division, 334 men, two copies; July 9, co. Brecknock, 200 men and two drummers; July 10, co. Hereford, 150 men and two drummers, and 150 men and one drummer; Devon, south division, 177 men, two copies; July 11, Devon, 63 men, two copies; July 13, Devon 90 men, two copies, and 65 men, two copies; July 16, Devon, 338 men and a drummer; July 20, co. Carnarvon, 150 men and one drummer; July 28, co. Pembroke, 300 men. [*Parchments with seals formerly attached.*]

Vol. CCCCLXIII. August 1–14, 1640.

Aug. 1. London. 1. Bishop Maxwell, of Ross, to Sec. Windebank. On Wednesday last I understood that two were come from Christ's College [Cambridge] to petition the King not to press that business any more. I went immediately to Oatlands, and hearing on Thursday that they had presented their petition by Sir Henry Vane, I went to him to understand what was the tenor of it. He told me it was a remonstrance that they could not obey his Majesty's mandate, seeing by

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

the local statutes to which they are sworn such a course is not allowable, therefore desired a reference might be made to the two Chancellors of the Universities. I showed him that his Majesty had already sent them two mandates and now to make any reference seemed to me to be very unreasonable at this time, for in effect it is nothing else than a slighting of authority, which how bad an example it might be in such a distemper let the wise judge. As to the dispensation, I answered it was no new thing for two of our countrymen were admitted before Mr. Ramsay and Mr. Sandilands, and they themselves dispensed of late to admit an Irish born [person]. Besides, by the general statutes of the University, as I am informed, they use ordinarily to dispense with particular statutes of particular houses. And very lately by the King's mandate Mr. Hays was provided with a fellow's place in St. John's College, which is of the same foundation. We remembered withal how the King himself is heir to the foundress. Sir Henry Vane very nobly considering of all returned to them this answer from the King, that his Majesty desired them to return home [as] he had signified his pleasure already, and said to me that his Majesty was not to alter his intention of favour to the young gentleman, and would hear nothing of that business but by Sir Francis Windebank, by whom the order was given. I fear that Dr. Bambridge [Thos. Baynbridge] has come to Court and presses his point still by the help of a great man, wherefore I beg you to help us at this time, for if Dr. Bambridge overturns his Majesty's mandate the gentleman is undone. If you can obtain no more pray obtain this that I may be first heard. You will be troubled much with one objection, that at their admission the fellows are sworn not to admit any dispensation against their fundamental statutes, the truth is they are sworn for themselves not to seek or use any dispensation against the statutes, but not to obey his Majesty's mandamus, and by oath to tie themselves to it, I do not see how it can stand with his Majesty's royal prerogative. Besides their statutes tie them to be priests within a year after their admission, and, as I am informed, this is ordinarily dispensed with. Mr. Honeywood is the greatest stickler in the business, who, I hear, although there are three fellows his seniors, yet in a way of dispensation he is president, [so] that he may for some years enjoy a good benefice and his place too. I have given you a full information here as I received it, and entreat you to do for the gentleman as you have done heretofore, for next to the King's favour both he and I owe to you what is done. Our good friend whom you know [Dr. Cousin] has advised us to a new draft of a letter, which if his Majesty sign there will be no more trouble. But whether you shall present it to the King till you see whether Dr. Bambridge come or not I leave to your discretion. [1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 1. Berwick. 2. Sir John Conyers to Edward Viscount Conway. The 30th of July I sent you a copy of a letter from Scotland. The officers I sent into Northumberland returned last night and brought four passengers, but not any from whom I could be informed touching

1640.

the business of Mr. Ogle and Will. Carr. To-day I received another information from the same person, that Carr has returned into Scotland, and it is said he has brought with him a bond subscribed by 63 noblemen and gentlemen in England, that are ready to go the same way with them. He writes also there are already 10,000 men and next week there will be 30,000 at Dunse, and that they will march presently, but the two last [items] I believe not. It is true that the Scotch army came to Schousley or Choulsey Wood, a mile and a half from Dunse, yesterday, and their number you will find in the paper hereto annexed. One that I sent into those parts saw them march, yet I cannot believe they intend to go into England, but it will be good that everyone stand upon his guard. [1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

2. I. *List of the Scotch forces which came on the* 31*st July with Leslie to Choulsey Wood, near Dunse, with the names of the commanders of the several regiments.* [=2 *pp.*]

Aug. 1. Berwick. 3. The same to Sec. Windebank. Same information as in the above letter to Viscount Conway. I have received order to retard the pay of this garrison, so that his Majesty must be now a fortnight and hereafter a month in debt to the soldier. I already hear a muttering against it, but will do my endeavour that no inconvenience follow upon it, but I pray you and all the rest of our friends that money may duly be furnished according to that order of payment, for I assure you here is no money to be borrowed, nor have we any credit for anything, so that if payment come not punctually we are in danger of being inconvenienced. Capt. Howell's ensign is dead and according to instructions I have written to Mr. Treasurer [Vane] to inform his Majesty of it, that the place may be supplied with another sufficient person. [*Endorsed:* "Received at Oatlands, August 5th. Our style." 1⅔ *pp.*]

Aug. 1. 4. Memorial by George Payler, paymaster of Berwick, to the Council. The governor of Berwick, Sir J. Conyers, desires that the Lords will settle an entertainment upon a hangman for that garrison. Also that the provost [marshal] there may have an allowance for a servant, who upon all occasions may officiate the duty of a messenger at the command of the governor. He further desires that the corn there may cease to be converted and no more bread issued to the soldiers but the remainder of the corn to be reserved in the magazine for time of greater necessity. The paymaster, Payler, prays that the high constable and bailiff of Morpeth, in co. Northumberland, may be convented before the Council for refusing to assist his servant in procuring a carriage and conductors for the portage of the King's treasure, notwithstanding the Lords' express order to that purpose. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 1. 5. Certificate of the Officers of the Ordnance what gunpowder was in magazine 1st July 1640, and what has since been brought in by the King's gunpowder-maker. Total 226 lasts 11 cwt. 28 lbs. Also a particular of the gunpowder issued out of the stores for the

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIII.

King's service, or sold between 1st July and 1st August. Total issued 22 lasts 2 cwt. 42 lbs., so there remains in store this day in the Tower of London and at Portsmouth 204 lasts 8 cwt. 86 lbs. Gunpowder was sold during the month to the value of 30*l.* [=2 *pp.*]

Aug. 2. Durham House. 6. Lord Keeper Finch to [Sec. Windebank]. I am heartily sorry for the occasion that moves his Majesty to dispense with our attendance on him; I pray God keep it from spreading further. I sent as soon as I received your letter to give my Lord Privy Seal notice, but he went out of town on Friday night. For the shipping business I know of none this week whereof to send his Majesty an account; there has been so little [doing] this fortnight or three weeks that the committee never met, Mr. Nicolas telling us it was needless. What I have therein reported to his Majesty the two last Sundays was upon notes of the letters written and money brought in, taken from Mr. Nicholas by myself only, which I should this day also have done, but could not learn there was anything new since this day sevennight. I received last night a letter from Mr. Justice Jones [Sir Wm. Jones, *see vol. cccclxi., No.* 13], which I pray show his Majesty. Among the duplicates sent to the Bishop for administering the oath to the clergy, one which concerns the diocese of Lincoln was to be in another form in regard of the Bishop of Lincoln's suspension, for which not having it in the former warrant I have drawn this which I pray get his Majesty to sign, the alteration being only for directing that duplicate to his Grace of Canterbury. The time of year, our breaking up Council on week days, and the increase of the sickness makes me think my going into Kent for a while may be dispensed with, and besides my private occasions, which much require my being there sometimes this summer, the increase of the sickness hereabouts, the nearness of my stables to the mews, and some infection not far from Durham House make me desirous to go hence, if it may stand with his Majesty's service, to which both private danger and occasions of mine shall ever give place. The business of the Chancery is now at an end, and for anything that may need the Great Seal I can take order in a day to have it sent me and returned again. If his Majesty can spare me I would go on Friday next or the Monday after, and return hither between this and the 1st of September, or sooner if there be occasion. [*Endorsed:* "Received at Oatlands." 1 *p.*]

Aug. 2. 7. Sir Thos. Row to [Sec. Vane]. Lady Dimock's man, Wilson, who stands committed by order of the Board on the same terms Mr. Cawdron was, has now petitioned with Mr. Cawdron and tenders his bond with a surety, which if he perform I suppose he also may be discharged. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 2. Oatlands. 8. Sir Dudley Carlton, clerk of the Council, to the Clerk of the Star Chamber. The Lords require you to certify whether there be any information or matter depending in that court against Sir John

1640.

Colt, of Rickmansworth, or Henry Coghill, of Aldenham, Herts. *Subjoined,*

8. I. *Certificate by John Arthur, deputy, that within the two years last past there had been no proceedings in the Star Chamber against either of the persons named above. 4th August* 1640. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 2. 9. Certificate by Sir Richard Yonge, Bart., J.P. for co. Surrey, that William Thorold, of Marston, co. Lincoln, had taken the Oath of Allegiance before him. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Aug. 3. 10. Certificate of Nicholas Pescodd, and Nathaniel Creede, prisoners in the Marshalsea, Southwark, to Sec. Windebank. That on August 3rd, 1640, they heard George Rutlishe, also prisoner in the Marshalsea, speak words to the effect that he was one of the blood royal, and was next unto the Crown, which words they held themselves in duty bound to reveal. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Aug. 3. Newcastle. 11. Edward Viscount Conway to the same. You received advertisement from Sir John Conyers concerning Ogle. I sent for him by one of the deputy-lieutenants, and also for the vicar and parson of Edlingham. The vicar I examined first; he said that Mr. Ogle was a very honest man, and came duly to Church both to sermon and prayers, that he was liberal to the poor, and lived quietly, and he could not suspect him of that whereof he was accused, which he would have done if he could, for he is a Scotchman driven from Scotland. He says Mr. Ogle's son is married to a Scotch woman, but the young man is far from being a Covenanter; his wife, indeed, is a stout "Covenantrix." The parson of Edlingham is the parson of Newcastle, [and is] altogether ignorant of what passes there. Mr. Ogle says he has very ill-fortune to be of us accused to be an intelligencer, when the Scots take it unkindly that he will not write any news. The deputy-lieutenant says that he is a very honest gentleman, and if he had not been so strictly required to bring him he would not have gone for him, for he was sure he would have come if he had written to him. Though there was much for the clearing of Mr. Ogle, and nothing to accuse him, yet I required the deputy-lieutenant to take bond for his appearance, and I attend your order concerning him. Concerning the justice of Newcastle mentioned in the letter to be an intelligencer, I have examined by all the ways I can devise, and have inquired of one who I am sure would suspect sufficiently if it were possible, but he cannot suspect him. You yesterday received another letter from Sir John Conyers wherein he says the same person did write that Carr had returned with a bond wherein 63 noblemen and gentlemen had bound themselves to join with the Scots. I am absolutely of opinion that both these letters were counterfeit, sent only to deceive us, and to make us suspect ourselves. Neither do I believe the Scots will come into England; this that they do is only to brag; but, however, I will look to myself as well as a man may that has no money in his purse. I would send for more of the foot from Selby but I fear

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIII.

unpaid soldiers more than I do the Scots, and the Devil to boot. God keep you from all three. [*Endorsed:* "Received August 6, at 7 in the morning." 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 3. Oatlands. 12. Sec. Windebank to Edward Viscount Conway. I have received advice from Sir John Conyers of the Covenanters' purpose to come presently into England (*see* 30*th July, vol. ccccl*xi, *No.* 57), of an intelligence between them and some in England, as by a duplicate of a letter to Sir James Douglas, which he has sent you, you will have understood. His Majesty and the Lords of the Committee having been made acquainted with this, his Majesty's pleasure is that you immediately cause Ogle to be apprehended and sent hither in sure guard. The justice at Newcastle is to be strictly examined, and the examination of him and such other as you shall think fit are to be sent hither with speed. The sickness having broken out at Hampton Court, where two or three belonging to the stables are dead, we are in some disorder, and the King has dissolved the Council, only the Lords of the Committee are to attend. [*Damaged by mice.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 3. Oatlands. 13. Sec. Vane to the same. I have only to tell you in answer to your last, and the news there enclosed, that I communicated it to his Majesty, who compared it with others, and it is my opinion that you will shortly, if not before this comes to your hands, hear that the Scots will march into England. I wish I may be deceived, for as his Majesty's affairs are at present, I am one of those that desire not to hear that they should be come on this [side] the Tweed. I heard not of the order for bringing the army seven days behind in pay, and after that 14 days, till I was advertised thereof out of the North, but as you say in case of unavoidable necessity it must be borne withal, and on that ground I doubt not you will persuade the officers to it. It will be a great service both to King and State if you can keep them from mutiny till money come down, which his Majesty and the Lords are hastening to you with all possible diligence, for it will be worse than ever to have disorders fall out now that it cannot be long expected, if at all, but that the Scots will be with you. And I heartily pray God that they knowing but too much of affairs, our disagreements and disorders bring them not in upon us. [*Printed in Clarendon State Papers, ii., p.* 101. 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 3. Callaley. 14. Sir John Clavering to the same. Having yesterday received directions from the Lord General to perfect Capt. Muschamp's and Capt. Swinhoe's companies, I have to-day directed warrants for the despatch thereof. In regard of the near approaching enemies who are in a body at Chousley Wood, near the border, I hold it fit to keep those two companies together, and meantime I ask your further advice herein. If they shall be disbanded it will be very difficult on the sudden to regather them because of their untowardness to the service, and the remoteness of their several habitations, and to keep them in a body, if they should be suddenly surprised by the enemy, which is daily feared, if it were but the loss of our

Vol. CCCCLXIII.

1640.

arms only it were too great a prize for the Scots, and so sore a disadvantage [to us] that I am in great suspense what is most fit to be done till I receive your directions. [*Seal with arms.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 3. New College, Oxford. 15. Dr. Thos. Read to his brother [Robert Read]. The old foolish Chancellor [William Chillingworth ?] of Sarum is dead. Dr. Henchman executes the place for the present, but whom the Bishop has designed for it is not yet known. This intelligence I received from the Doctor in his answer to my letter, whereby I perceive it will be to little purpose for me to stir. I have received so many discouragements at home that I am willing to make trial of another country, which I cannot do without your approbation and help. What encouragement I have you may perceive by this other letter which I have sent you to peruse. Dr. Ryves, who wrote it to me, is Judge of the Prerogative Court in Dublin, one of the masters of Chancery, and, as you may perceive by his letter, Chancellor to [James Usher], Primate of Armagh, who is now in Oxford. The Doctor requires my speedy answer, which I cannot send before I know how my uncle and you approve of my inclination. Wherefore I earnestly desire your answer that if need be I may make myself known to the Primate before his departure from Oxford. I am confident I shall be less burdensome to you in Ireland than now I am, but I wholly submit to your approbation. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 3. St. John's [College, Cambridge.] 16. Dr. Wm. Beale to Sir John Lambe. I conceive it will advantage my cause if the articlers come in, but to find out who they are is hard, and for me to desire my foes to do me a good turn is improper. If I could command their appearance I would, though that were to proceed ex officio against myself. Yet were I certainly informed of them, I would write them a challenge. One of the grandees in our University, who was reported to be a chief party, utterly disclaims it to the Vice-Chancellor, who is most studiously endeavouring to find out the plaintiffs. Your two proclamations will not fill my head. I have three sermons which do that, against this next October, my month of service at Court. There three homilies can't serve. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 3. St. Peter's College, Cambridge. 17. Dr. John Cosin, vice-chancellor of Cambridge University, to the same. Now that the name is rectified, I have again given notice to the master of St. John's College, Dr. Wm. Beale, to appear at the High Commission Court at Lambeth, the third session of next Michaelmas term, who I doubt not will be there at the time appointed. But I neither know nor can I conceive who of this University had any hand in complaining against him to the Parliament, when Dr. Love, whom I have again spoken with, does so seriously deny it. I have no authority to set up any public intimation upon the school doors for that purpose; but if you please to send down any process there to be affixed the Vice-chancellor or his beadles shall be your servants therein. Dr. Beale knows of none here that were his accusers in Parliament, or are like to be so in the High Commission Court. For that which concerns myself I return

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIII.

you very hearty thanks, and after my letters, which now I send, be presented to his Grace of Canterbury, as soon as I know his pleasure I shall take the best course I can for my own quiet and safety. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 3. 18-25. Muster rolls, signed by Henry Fenwick and others, of the soldiers belonging to Colonel Lunsford's regiment reviewed at Newcastle this day, made by order of the Lord General, the Earl of Northumberland, and Sir John Fenwick, Bart., Commissary General. In Captain Francis Martyn's company, 74 strong, were 10 officers, 47 muskets, and 17 pikes; in Capt. Hugh Pomeroy's company, 95 strong, were 10 officers, 56 muskets, and 29 pikes; in Lieut.-Colonel Henry Lunsford's company, 68 strong, were 10 officers, 38 muskets, and 21 pikes; in Capt. Roger Powell's company, 74 strong, were 10 officers, 43 muskets, and 21 pikes; in Sergeant Major Thomas Cooke's company, 70 strong, were 10 officers, 37 muskets, and 23 pikes; in Colonel Sir Thomas Glemham's company, 212 strong, were 12 officers, 126 muskets, and 74 pikes; in Captain Robert Kirby's company, 87 strong, were 10 officers, 48 muskets, and 29 pikes; in Capt. Thomas Cupper's company, 71 strong, were 10 officers, 40 muskets, and 21 pikes. [8 *phamphlets.*]

Aug. 4. Dorchester. 26. William Churchill, sheriff of co. Dorset, to the Council. Presents this account of his service in collecting the ship-money. Gives the names of some refusers of ship-money who rescued their cattle when seized for distresses, also the names of those constables that refuse to make any returns. He has with great pains, and at a cost of 50*l.* to himself, levied 200*l.* and sent it up to the Treasurer of the Navy. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 4. 27. Matthew Lumley, sheriff of Essex, to the same. I received last Friday yours of July 29, for committing the principal delinquents amongst the soldiers accused of outrages. As soon as I heard of any such outrages I repaired to Stebbing, where an unlawful assembly of them entered the house of Mr. Clark, whose wife is a Recusant, broke open divers chests, and took away goods. Before my coming thither they went to Dunmow, to which place I pursued them, and in his Majesty's name caused proclamation to be made that they should all presently depart to their several colours. The chief, being William Pickering, Edward Scoffield, and John David, I have apprehended and sent to Colchester Castle. The principal delinquents for breaking down the communion table rails, viz., Robert Rowning, John David, and Thomas Uty, *alias* Bishop Wren, I have committed to the same castle till your pleasure be further signified. Yesterday I attended the Earl of Warwick to Walden, where Richard King, chief of those that struck down and robbed their lieutenant, [George] Oakes, is likewise committed [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 4. Sleaford. 28. Petition of Richard Buckminster, Thomas Booth, and Phillip Colby, on behalf of themselves and the other inhabitants of Poynton, to the Commissioners of Sewers in co. Lincoln. The officers of the

Vol. CCCCLXIII.

1640.

Earl of Lindsey have taken out of the fen belonging to petitioners 104 acres 2 roods 37 poles, which is more than half the said fen by 16 acres 1 rood 37 poles, as appears by a survey taken March 14, 1638; nevertheless the parts left to petitioners have since Candlemas last lain all surrounded and under water for the space of nine weeks, which was contrary to the law made for the draining thereof, and the load which was the old drain to convey the land flood is now altogether landed up, and no drain to convey the land waters. May it please you therefore that in consideration of parting with so great a proportion of our fen, that by order of this court the Earl of Lindsey's officers may forthwith dike and cleanse the said drain called Poynton Load, [the stoppage of] which has been great damage to the inhabitants of the whole town. [*Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 4. Sleaford. Petition of the town of Dowsby to the same. Since the 2nd of February last our fen has been sorrounded for above 40 days, so that there was no relief therein either for horses or beasts. There are taken out of Dowsby and Aslackby fen, by the undertakers, 750 acres, the whole number of acres in both these fens being but 1,600 by Drewry's survey. Our old drain which is to carry all our land waters to the new work is not sufficiently scoured nor the banks raised. Our navigation is taken away by the low laying of the bridges, so that our boats cannot pass under them. The bridge in our fen leading over the 30 feet drain to the new bank, a common way from us into Holland and so into Norfolk, is so defective that there is no passage at all. Lastly the drains are so foul and silted up for want of scouring that they cannot carry any water. *Underwritten,*

1. *It is ordered by the court that Dowsby Dyke be cleansed and scoured to its ancient depth by the undertakers, and a good bridge be made so that carts or waggons may pass over it, and so set that boats may pass under it before Michaelmas-day next at the undertakers' charge.* [*Written on the same paper as the preceding. Copy.*= 1 *p.*]

Aug, 4. Sleaford. 29. Order of the Commissioners of Sewers in session at Sleaford, August 4, 1640. List of the Commissioners present. It was this day ordered by the court that Thomas Hardwick, foreman of the jury for the wapentake of Aveland, and his fellows shall view Bourn-Eau-bank, and present all the defects therein, as well for want of height as for want of breadth, and by whose default they are, on pain of every of the said jurors making default or neglecting the same to forfeit to the King 5*l.* Names and addresses of the jurors. [1⅓ *pp.*]

Aug. 4. Ewelme. 30. Thomas Earl of Berkshire to Sec. Windebank. I have provided money to coat the soldiers of this county [Oxon.], and had gathered the men together with all speed, but for a letter produced by Sergeant Major [Bernard] Ashley and Capt. [Robert] Townend directly forbidding the payment of money for the march of the soldiers to Selby; which being flatly contrary to the letter

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIII.

signed by the Council, I despatched an express to my Lord General to know the cause of this alteration without any notice to me. I refer you to Sir Nicholas Selwin's and Sergeant Major Ashley's letters to my Lord General, both which I have sent my Lord to set me right in this business; beseeching you to acquaint his Majesty with thus much, if you find it requisite, lest I be taxed with negligence or ignorance in his service. [*Endorsed*: "Received 6th August." *Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 4. Berwick. 31. Sir John Conyers [to Edward Viscount Conway]. I think it best for you to assure youself in the place you are in, except you can assuredly possess yourself of some passage where you may stop the Scots if they should be so hardy as to enter England; but I am not so good a guide as to name any place, nor can I find anybody here that can well inform me, besides I know few whom I can repose so much trust in as to be advised by them. I send you this enclosed, I may believe from it what is but what they [the Scots] intend, I think the writer knows but little. The list I sent you last. I in part believe as much as the fellow saw that reported it, but he said withal that some colours marched complete 100 men, but others not above 30 or 40 strong, so that by computation I guess them at most to be some 8,000. Now they say not above 4,000 shall come into England, which shall bring away all the cattle and provision 'twixt this and you, which will be a year's provision for them. Others say the Scots intend to live upon themselves and to injure no man; how this can agree I know not. They tell me the Scots have 30 waggons laden with things like harrows, which they carry to entrench their quarters with; if there be any such thing 'tis to cast before them I think to secure them from the horse. However I beseech you give order to all whom you can to drive their cattle upwards towards you to avoid the worst; I will do the like from hence. P.S.—Entreat Capt. Coningsby to inquire when any ship comes out of Holland whether my wife come not thither, and if she come to assist her to come hither, which will be by sea as I suppose. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 4. 32. Edmund Rossingham to [the same]. All the books but one are this night to be packed in a box with eight quires of paper royal which my Lord General commanded me to send to you for his use to draw designs upon. I send them by some Newcastle man, whose name and ship I do not yet know, but will send you by the next post. I direct the box to you to be left at your lodgings in Newcastle, therefore I desire you would take care to have it received in case you go from Newcastle. I forbear to send you the Yorkshire petition, because it may be already at Newcastle; but if there is a land carrier that goes weekly to Newcastle I will follow my directions to send these books by land. Mr. Garrard at Hatfield rejoices to believe that your being at Newcastle will not be long. I believe he prays that the citizens of London could lend no money, only to enjoy you here the sooner. So do I. [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXIII.

1640.
Aug. 4. 33. [Edmund Rossingham to the same.] News Letter. Last week his Majesty wrote another letter to the city of London, directed to the Lord Mayor and all the companies, to borrow 120,000*l.* of all the companies, out of every hall such a proportion as should make up that sum. The day after it was intimated to my Lord Mayor that this money was not to make war, but only that his Majesty might make the more honourable peace with the Covenanters with the sword in his hand; this money being also to pay the soldiers at their disbanding, that they might have wherewithal to bear the charge to their own homes, so that they should not pillage the country in their return, neither does his Majesty require the money but upon good security and 8 per cent. interest. My Lord Mayor advances this service as much as he can, having rated every company according to their wealth, his own company, being the Drapers, at 4,500*l.*; many of the companies have met at their halls upon this business, but almost all the principal companies plead inability, because Londonderry, the plantation in Ireland, has consumed their stocks; yet the Salters were so far prevailed upon that they yielded to lend 2,800*l.* if ten of the principal companies did first lend; the Barber Surgeons, a poor company, lend 300*l.* willingly, but all the companies have not met to return their answer; nevertheless by those which have, it is collected that his Majesty will not be able to prevail with the City for a tenth part of what he demands. I hear also of a petition out of Berks. presented by the Grand Jury at the late assizes, directed to his Majesty, to this effect: Whereas that county has been burdened with sundry grievances deriving their authority from your Majesty, but being directly contrary to the laws established which are annexed to this petition, for redress whereof petitioners hoped you called your Parliament in April, but which was dissolved in three weeks, for want as it seems to petitioners of a good agreement between both Houses; and nevertheless since their dissolution you have expressed such a fatherly care of your people that you vouchsafed in your printed Declaration to invite them to pour out their complaints; may it therefore please you to ease them in the following particulars, that it may appear to all your loving subjects that you are resolved to continue to them all their rights which they have declared by their Petition of Right, and were confirmed in the third year of your reign and your Parliament, &c. The grievances set down are these: The illegal and insupportable charge of ship-money imposed now the fifth year; the new tax of coat and conduct-money, with the undue means used to enforce its payment by messengers from the Council; the compelling some freemen by imprisonment and threats to take press-money, and some for fear of the like imprisonment forsake their houses, hiding in woods, leaving their families on the parish, and harvest work undone for want of labourers; the infinite number of monopolies upon everything almost the countryman must buy; besides the forest grievance, where the deer increase so fast that in a few years they will leave neither food nor room for any other creature in Windsor Forest; the rigid execution of the forest laws with the exaction of immo-

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

derate fees by the officers under the Lord Chief Justice in Eyre. Some Lincoln's Inn gentlemen, one of them being Mr. Sergeant Granvil's son, were questioned at the Board last week for drinking a health to the confusion of his Grace of Canterbury and for saying they would pump the Earl of Northumberland. This was complained of to the Board unknown to his Lordship, but as soon as he heard of it and that those gentlemen were to be punished for it, he was pleased to pass it over and to desire the Board to do so too, assuring them he believed that either they never spake those words which they all denied, or that if he had been then amongst them they would not have pumped him. My Lord's Grace seeing my Lord Admiral so nobly minded to pass by such an offence was induced to do likewise, so the gentlemen were smartly reprehended and discharged. The billeted soldiers of Essex have fallen into more disorders last week in removing the communion tables, which were altarwise, into the middle of the chancel, and they have broken down the rails in a most insufferable manner, some of those rails being broken down before the preacher got out of his pulpit in the afternoon, this is complained of and will be severely punished. All those soldiers of Berks., Oxon., and some other counties that ran from their officers when they should have marched to the rendezvous desire with all their hearts to return to their officers, for since it is known how they ran away nobody will set them to work. The Lord Mayor and both the sheriffs of London demurred to the Star Chamber Bill exhibited by the Attorney General against them for not collecting the ship-money; but their objection was overruled and a new process is going out against them to cause them to make fuller answers, but that process lies yet unsealed [being] suspended for a time. [3 *pp.*]

Aug. 4. 34. Dr. John Price to Archbishop Laud. Letter of thanks. [*Endorsed:* "Received Aug. 6th." *Latin.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 4. Hilborough. 35. Certificate by six prebends and rectors of Norwich diocese to Richard Montague, Bishop of Norwich, that William Prettyman, M.A., parson of Hilborough, who desires license to preach, is of good life and conversation and conformable to the rites and ceremonies now established in the Church of England. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 4. Henry Earl of Holland, constable of Windsor Castle, to [Sir Robert Bennett], Surveyor and Comptroller of the works at the Castle of Windsor and to the Receiver of the King's revenue there. I have been certified by you, the Surveyor [*see 25th July, this vol. of Cal., p.* 515,] that his Majesty's house in Bagshot Park is much decayed by reason of the last great winds. These are therefore to require and authorise you to cause the house to be repaired, for which purpose you are to fell the proportion of timber required in such places of Bagshot Park where it may be best spared, and to issue out of his Majesty's money in your custody so much as shall be sufficient for performing that service not exceeding 27*l.*, and you are to sell to

Vol. CCCCLXIII.

1640.

the best advantage the lops and tops of the trees, and to employ their price towards the charge of the reparations, upon accompt to be given of the whole in such manner as in the like cases is usual. [*Copy.* =1 *p.* *See vol. ccclxxxiv., p.* 95.]

Aug. 4. The [Scotch] camp near Dunse-law.

36. Jean de Gyrisch to Colonel Beckman. I am now with General Leslie and will try to revenge myself, seeing I was forced to beggar myself before going out of England. But I hope to return thither presently with another object. I would have you understand, too, that I very much desire you should not employ yourself in this war with England. For I am sure that you will carry away small honour, and as you are my dear friend I wish you should not hazard yourself. You are to know, too, that there is a design to set the coal mines on fire, then you will see what will become of England. I hear, too, from the General [Leslie] that there is a cavalier in a certain place whom London will have good cause to doubt and be on its guard against. I am clear it is not I, and shall never be seen such as London thinks me; I will show them I am such as they never believed me to be. I think you know my affairs well enough. Pray burn this letter as soon as possible. P.S.—Pray do not say that I have done wrong to serve against England, I have good reason seeing they would not satisfy me. [*Copy.* *French.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 4. Camp near Dunse-law.

37. The same to John Kaufman. I arrived safe and sound in Scotland, my affairs being in so good a condition I could not desire them better, I am colonel major of cavalry, and captain of the General's own company, and I desire nothing more except to have you near me. I will try presently what victory I can get over the English nation, for truly I was basely treated among them. If you have a friend whom you love who wishes to serve against the Scots dissuade him from it, for be sure the English will gain very little honour in their undertakings. And moreover were their forces four times as great they would effect but little. [*Copy.* *French.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 4. 38. Translations of the above letters. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 5. Petition of Thomas Smithesby, his Majesty's saddler, to the King. There is due to petitioner for work done and wares delivered for your service and the Queen's into the Great Wardrobe from Lady-day 1637 till Lady-day 1640, 2,885*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, which were sold as priced for ready money and delivered since the abatement of prices of tradesmen's bills, made by your Master of the Wardrobe, petitioner being promised payment accordingly. He prays you, in consideration of the debt so long due, his necessity requiring it, and the better to enable him in your service, to give direction to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer for striking tallies for payment thereof upon Sir Abr. Dawes' collection of the imposition on wines, or on Sir Hen. Garwaie's collection of the impositions for the year to end at Michaelmas 1641. *Underwritten,*

1. *Order as desired. Oatlands, August* 5, 1640. [*Copy.* *See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 207.=⅘ *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIII.

Aug. 5. Petition of Sir Abraham Dawes and Sir Thos. Dawes, collectors of customs for the port of London inwards, to the King. In the eighth year of your reign petitioners entered into bonds for 4,500*l.* for giving true accounts of all money received by them for your use for the customs inward into our port of London. As you have admitted John Dawes, son of Sir Abr. Dawes, to be joined in patent with petitioners for the collection, our suit is that you would direct the Remembrancer of your Exchequer that, on new bonds given into the Exchequer for the same amount by the petitioners and John Dawes, he may redeliver to them the bonds they [formerly] sealed to your use; the rather that during all this time and sundry years before the customs were and are farmed, whereby no money came to petitioners' hands as collectors. *Underwritten,*

1. *Order as desired. Oatlands, August* 5, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 208.=$\frac{4}{5}$ *p.*]

Aug. 5. Petition of Joseph Warde to the same. King James by letters patent under the great seal of Ireland, dated October 2, 1619, granted to John Muschamp for the term of 21 years at the yearly rent of 10*l.*, so much of the seizures of goods shipped or unshipped out of or into Ireland without paying customs as then or on the 12th of December then last past were ungranted. The grant for the time to come, which is very short, has come to petitioner by his marriage with Muschamp's widow; and as he served in the wars of Queen Elizabeth by sea and land and is now old, and the grant nearly run out, he prays you to renew it to him for the term of 21 years at the same yearly rent. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Lord Lieutenant with the other Commissioners for his Majesty's revenue in Ireland to consider this petition and take such order for petitioner's satisfaction as may best stand with his Majesty's service. Oatlands, August* 5, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 209.=$\frac{4}{5}$ *p.*]

Aug. 5. Petition of the Mayor and Commonalty of the city of York to the same. On petition of the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral Church of St. Peter, in the city of York, on January 6, 1636, you heard some differences then risen between the church and city, and to settle them ordered the Lord Mayor and citizens of York to surrender a charter granted to them in the seventh year of your reign, and that another charter should be granted them. Their suit is that you would confirm to them their ancient charters and all lands and liberties granted by your predecessors; and that the annual election of the mayor, sheriffs, and other officers which by former grants was to be on a certain day of the month may be on the next day if any of those days happen on Sunday; and that if there be not three aldermen that have not been lord mayor twice or within six years, according to their former charter, the Common Council may name only two aldermen such as above, and that they may have such justices of peace for government of the city as heretofore. *Underwritten,*

VOL. CCCCLXIII.

1640.

1. *Order as desired, on surrender of the letters patent of the seventh year of his Majesty's reign. Oatlands, August* 5, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccliii., p.* 210.=1 *p.*]

Aug. 5. Berwick. 39. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. Since the Scots have been drawn together at Chousley Wood, where they are now quartered, divers letters have been sent to particular parties in Northumberland and this town which have much magnified their strength, and that their intention is to invade England. These letters are purposely sent to frighten us for their strength is not considerable for such an undertaking; 8,000 men I am sure is the most they have, and I do not think they can increase them to 10,000 with all the art they can use. Nothing has been done of late between the town and Castle of Edinburgh; it is reported here that the Scots expect the King will give them a great sum of money sufficient to defray all the charge they have been at. Their soldiers receive 2*d.* a day in money, and 4*d.* in victuals. [*Endorsed:* "Received at Oatlands, the 8th Aug.; answered 11th." *Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 5. Berwick. 40. Sir John Conyers to the same. The Scots are yet at Chousley Wood, and speak of marching on Thursday towards England, as far as Bockenfield Moore, and resting there; but till I see them in England I shall not believe they intend it, although they brag much and speak of wonders, if they march with this army they now have assembled, though for what I can guess it is not above 7,000 or 8,000 men, they then leave very few in Scotland, which methinks they should not do. Therefore perchance they will now show what strength they can make, and pass into England with some part and pillage what they can to live upon this winter; else I know not what they should intend, for though the King's army does not yet appear, which I believe much emboldens them, yet they cannot but think it may come. Touching Mr. Ogle, Lord Conway says he finds him a very honest man, and believes the letters about him to be counterfeit only to frighten us, which I easily believe. In a few days we shall see what their intentions are. P.S.—Twelve of our horse with a commander have every night watched without the town on the hills on the Scotch side. Their commander not understanding the order rode much farther than he was ordered and met with 15 or 20 Scots; and after bidding one another stand the Scots cried "give fire," which one of ours did, but his carbine gave only false fire, whereupon the Scots ran away without shooting; and this morning the same watch, before the gates were opened, discovered either the same or some others on the hills, but as soon as they saw our men make towards them they galloped away. [*Endorsed:* "Received at Oatlands 8th; answered 11th." 1 *p.*]

Aug. 5. York. 41. Sir Jacob Asteley to [Lord Conway]. About 11,620 men have passed Selby whereof nearly 1,800 are unarmed. We have been long expecting arms out of Flanders but as none have come we have recovered seven days' pay, and the 18th of this month

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

we shall recover the full 14 days, but not without some troubles causing complaints by the disorders of some soldiers. The Dorsetshire men when they came to Selby thought to do as they were wont, but for disobedience to their officers in the field as they were mustering I was fain to take out one of them and by the common vote of the Council of War we arquebused him in the sight of the rest, some 340, whereupon they were all quiet. I still detain three of them that had a hand in Lieut. Moone's [Mohun's] murder, but the King's proclamation has freed them, else all or one had died for it. I attend order what to do with them. The troops come up so raggedly, as companies of 40, 30, 20, and imperfect numbers that he must be a reducent to frame them as they ought to. The time approaches if they will do anything this summer, before all things can be done which ought to be done. We cannot be with you at Newcastle yet these three weeks, and I hear nothing less than a purpose of beginning. God help us! I fear a good occasion will be lost for want of money. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 5. Hexham. 42. Certificate by the captain and officers of John Fenwick's troop of horse to the same. The troop consists of the same number now as last time, and agrees in all with the muster roll delivered to his Lordship on July 20, 1640, viz., 10 officers, 60 horsemen, and four waggon horses. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 5. Trumpington. 43. Thos. Pychard, sheriff of co. Cambridge, to Nicholas. Enclosed is a certificate by my bailiffs and servants of some refractory passages in levying the ship-money in our county. I certified the Lords of the same in effect last term, and hoped that those of that town noticing my certificate would have afterwards made their rate and collected the money, but they still obstinately refuse to do either, and their going unpunished is an encouragement to others to do the like and so discourages my bailiffs thatI can scarcely get any to assist me in taking distresses. Either acquaint the Lords with it again if you think fit, or set me in a course to make of these examples to the rest of the country. If it must be in the Star Chamber, then I desire to know if process may be had in the Attorney General's name, and by whom and at whose charge the suit must be prosecuted. P.S.—Divers gentlemen of rank in the county refusing to pay, of whom their tenants and neighbours take example, and some high constables and others sworn to do the King's service being slack, and collectors of towns refusing to pay the money in their hands to me, are the principal means of hindering the service here. If the Lords, upon my return of their names, would send for some of them, it would so deter the rest that I verily believe the service would be effected much more readily than otherwise it can be. [*Endorsed:* "Received Aug. 7." *Seal with device, broken.* ⅔ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

43. 1. *Certificate of Thos. Pychard's bailiffs that on June* 12 *last, on calling upon the collectors of Melbourne for the ship-money they said they had very little, and being asked for the rates they refused them, whereupon the bailiffs attached*

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIII.

their persons by virtue of the sheriff's warrant, but the people of Melbourne, though the bailiffs made proclamation they should depart and showed the writ of assistance, rescued the collectors and beat and stoned the bailiffs, seizing some of their horses and refusing to give them up except for money. This deposition was made before the justices July 7, and witnessed July 10. [1 *p.*]

43. II. *The justices within a month after the riot at Melbourne inquired of it by a jury, and although five or six persons made oath of the truth of the facts in the above certificate, and particularly that William French, one of the company, bid them throw stones at the bailiffs after proclamation made, yet the jury would not find him nor any of the rest guilty, but found "ignoramus" for all, and so it rests.* [*Written on the same paper. 5 lines.*]

Aug 5. Croydon. 44. William Dell to [Sir John Lambe]. Archbishop Laud is content you should presently settle the bearer [Mr. Pemberton], in the clerkship [of St. Vedast] as he desires. [= ½ *p.*]

Aug 5. 45. List of admirals and captains appointed to command vessels between September 1639 and August 1640, the names of the ships they were appointed to, and the date of their appointment. [¾ *p.*]

Aug 5. 46. Proceedings of the Commissioners of Sewers at a Session of Sewers held at Peterborough, August 5, 1640. On proof that Anthony Wright, John Hall, and Robert Mathew, of Yaxley, co. Huntingdon, Robert Everell and John Beale, of Gyherne, in the Isle of Ely, and William Pinder, of Whittlesey, had intruded cattle on his Majesty's land in Yaxley and Glasmore fens, and injured his Majesty's tenants there by depasturing and mowing the same, the court sentenced Anthony Wright, Robert Mathew, Robert Everell, and John Beale to pay a fine of 10*l.* each, William Pinder, 20*l.*, and John Hall, 5*l.*, to his Majesty's use; and that Wright, Hall, and Mathew be committed to prison to the custody of the sheriff of Huntingdon, where their offence was committed, and Everell, Beale, and Pinder to the bailiff of the liberty of the Isle of Ely, where their offence was committed; they not to be delivered without order of this court. And if the residue of the offenders in like kind do not within a fortnight give satisfaction to His Majesty's tenants, this court will take order for their punishment, and if they do not also take out their cattle and leave his Majesty's tenants in quiet possession of the lands, this court thinks it fit the Attorney General be attended to prosecute the delinquents in Star Chamber for their tumultuous misdemeanours already committed. [1¾ *pp.*]

Aug. 6. Petition of Dame Anne Cooke to the King. Petitioner's former husband, Sir Edward Doddington, was 26 years ago employed by the city of London in overseeing their fortifications in the late co. of Londonderry, especially the walls of the city of Derry, in which work he spent more than three years, and demanded 300*l.* of the city of

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

London for his pains; but they would have put him off with a small sum of money, which he refused, and presently died. A few years after petitioner and her now husband, Sir Francis Cooke, coming to England, demanded the 300*l.*, and the City offered 100 or 200 nobles, which was refused; and now it being demanded again the Lord Mayor utterly refuses satisfaction. Petitioner therefore desires you to cause the Lord Mayor and aldermen of London to give her reasonable satisfaction for her [late] husband's service, and some consideration for 26 years' forbearance of the money. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to Lords Treasurer and Cottington to enquire from such of the City as they think fit why petitioner is so long unsatisfied, and to certify their answer to his Majesty. Oatlands, August* 6, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 209. = ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 6. 47. Petition of Surehope Lee, a distressed widow, to the Council. Mr. Wats, a grocer in King-street, Westminster, being employed by Lord Goring to receive his Majesty's rents touching the patent of tobacco, petitioner's husband, a messenger, was hired by Wats to ride with him into the country, and they being both absent about two months, petitioner's husband fell sick and died at Leek, in Staffordshire, but Wats wrongfully detains his portmanteau, bag, and writings, and moreover refuses to pay petitioner her husband's wages for the time he was absent. Petitioner therefore prays you to call Wats before you to show why he detains the widow's rights, she and her two small children being ready to perish for want thereof. *Underwritten,*

47. I. *The Lords refer the examination of this complaint to Sir William Beecher, clerk of the Council, who is to accord the parties if he can, or otherwise to report to the Board in whom the fault is. Whitehall, August* 6, 1640.

47. II. *Appointment by Sir Wm. Beecher to hear this business at* 8 *o'clock to-morrow morning at his house at Durham-gate, at which time and place Mr. Wats and the petitioner are to attend. 6th August* 1640.

47. III. *Report by Sir Wm. Beecher that Mr. Wats should pay to the wife of George Lee the wages he is in arrear to Lee by his own confession, but which he refuses to pay, on pretence of a reckoning between him and Lee whereof he has produced no proof.* [1 *p.*]

Aug. 6. 48. Warrant of the Commissioners for Gunpowder and Saltpetre to Edward Herbert, Solicitor General. The King having replenished his magazine with 300 lasts of good gunpowder, being the proportion which the Parliament and State have heretofore upon good consideration held fit to be in store upon all occasions for his Majesty's service and the defence of the kingdom, is now pleased to afford the same at the rate of 5*l.* the barrel to all subjects desiring to buy at the magazine. It shall be free for any merchant desiring

1640.

to buy to resort to the Lieutenant of the Ordnance, and upon payment of the said price to him to have without further charge such quantity as he shall require either for sale or for his own occasions. You are to prepare a Bill containing a proclamation to that purpose, with a clause requiring the Officers of the Ordnance, and particularly the Storekeeper to sell and deliver at that price gunpowder accordingly, reserving still in the magazine such proportion as shall from time to time be ordered under the Sign Manual; also another clause to prohibit all men, except his Majesty's gunpowder-maker, to make or amend any powder upon pain of his Majesty's displeasure. [*Copy.* = 1¼ *pp.*]

Aug. 6. Another copy of the above warrant. [*See vol. ccxcii., p.* 121. = 1 *p.*]

Aug. 6. Whitehall. 49. Order of the Commissioners for Gunpowder and Saltpetre. Their Lordships having this day considered the petition of divers saltpetremen, complaining that because the saltpetre they have already made for his Majesty's service, a good part of which is already brought into his Majesty's magazine and there weighed, is not paid for by [Samuel Cordewell, the King's] gunpowder-maker, they will be forced to strike their works, and having heard his Majesty's gunpowder-maker, who alleges he cannot pay the saltpetremen because his Majesty owes him 4,000*l.* for gunpowder delivered into the store, which is much more than he owes the saltpetremen, it was on debate ordered with consent of Messrs Alex. Harris, Gifford, Vincent, and Sykes, on behalf of the saltpetremen, that all the saltpetre made by them shall from time to time, between this and the 1st of September next, be brought into the magazine and there weighed and taken off by the gunpowder-maker, on promise that on the 1st of September next they shall be fully paid for all the petre which is now owing for to them, and for so much more as they shall deliver into his Majesty's store. [¾ *p.*]

Aug. 6. Newcastle. 50. Edward Viscount Conway to [Sec. Windebank]. Being sure that before your letter came to me you would receive my letter, wherein I sent you an account of my examination of Mr. Ogle, I forbear to send again for Mr. Ogle till I hear from you, and the rather because one is to-morrow to be brought me who is to go into Scotland to discover, who is a very able man to do it, and has promised himself he will discover who they are in England that hold intelligence in Scotland; therefore I would not frighten men lest it make them more careful. I am very confident I can have Mr. Ogle when I please, and as confident that he cannot say anything that may be for the King's service. I have also written that the Justice of Newcastle is not possibly to be found by suspicion, the Mayor and aldermen are all justices, there is but one more, Sir Peter Riddell, who is most zealous for the King's service, and deserves thanks; but if you will have them all I will send them, they will make an excellent kennel, six couple of aldermen to hunt out conspiracy. I expect every hour to hear that the Scots are come over Tweed, although it be against my judgment that they

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

should. This is certain they cannot continue long there but must either come into England or dissolve. Their front takes up two miles, I hope they have not depth in proportion. [*Endorsed:* "Received at Oatlands 9th, and answered the same day." 1 *p.*]

Aug. 6. Newcastle. 51. The same to his sister, Lady Pelham. Expresses his sorrow for her sickness, and his desires and prayers for her recovery. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 6. Yarm. 52. Commissary General Wilmot [to Edward, Viscount Conway]. We are so quiet for the present that there is no complaint fit for your knowledge. I only continue my request for our removal, and have to that purpose sent Capt. Cooper [Cupper] to receive your commands. If I do not receive orders to the contrary, I shall take it for granted that I may begin to march on Monday or Tuesday next, by which time we shall be all armed. The arms seem very good, but they have sent us no gauntlets. The arms for Sir Thomas Lucas' regiment I know not how to dispose of. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 6. Blisland. 53. Certificate of William King, escheator for Devon and Cornwall, to Lord Treasurer Juxon. On the 1st of this August I received yours of July 28th, and a copy of a letter from the Council to you, whereby I am commanded to assist the sheriffs of Devon and Cornwall, where I am escheator, touching the recovery of the ship-money for his Majesty's service. On the 3rd of August I went to Exeter to Sir Nicholas Martyn, sheriff of Devon, and on August 5 to Richard Trevill, sheriff of Cornwall, imparting to them your commands, desiring knowledge of their former proceedings in the service, and tendering my assistance according to your directions. In answer thereto, the sheriff of Devon has employed the constables of the parishes with warrants to distrain, but not bailiffs, and some of them distrain, some not; he has in his hands about 200*l.*, which he will speedily return to the Receiver of the Navy, and he has heretofore returned about two-thirds of the whole sum imposed on the county, save for the corporate towns, from which he has received no money at all, and he will now employ such bailiffs and others as he conceives will do the work. The sheriff of Cornwall does employ some of his under-sheriff's bailiffs to execute by themselves or assist the constables in levying the ship-money, but what success they have brought to the sheriff therein I cannot certify you, the sheriff not having had time yet to peruse his accounts; but by the next post I will certify you. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 6. 54. Information given by Sir John Lambe concerning Scotch letters and the oath. Messrs. John Spruells, John Johnston, and the Laird Mason, or Adamson, went down by water August 6, 1640, to a ship in the Downs called the Expedition, which is for Newcastle the next wind. These three are said to have letters from all parts of England, and have warrant for post horses from Newcastle toward Edinburgh. The letters of intelligence from Scotland are many of them in characters [cyphers], and the matter as of merchandize, "Brother James," that is Lesley, "desires to be advertised what merchant Stanley," *i.e.*, the Archbishop of Canterbury, does: "what

1640.

store of needles and pins," *i.e.*, horse and foot, "shall be sent by the next; how many dozens of yarn are ready," *i.e.*, thousands of soldiers; "what number of good English stockings they are provided with," *i.e.*, what number of English friends. Besides, they express in nick names the King, the Queen, Queen-mother, the Archbishop, Lord Deputy, and many others, and the Papists by one name, the godly brethren by another; for news, that "the trunk," *i.e.*, Edinburgh Castle, "had liked to have been broken up, two or three of the locks," *i.e.*. gates, "Brother James had got open, but other of the locks held; as yet some 40 or 50 bundles of rotten yarn were lost and proved good for nothing," *i.e.*, 40 or 50 men lost in attempting the castle, with much other the like, which upon memory at one discourse cannot be retained, but if the like be met with in other letters it might give good light. Two messengers, Winch, of Hackney, and another of Lambeth, are said to be discoverers, &c., like Knowles. One Leech, of Lynn, came from Leith, and Higgens and Pipps, came as if from Newcastle, but indeed from Scotland and were thought to bring many letters. There is usually a meeting every Friday at Mrs. Wilson's, at the "Nag's Head," in Cateaton street. On August 6 there met about a petition against the oath [imposed by the 6th Canon] Dr. Downam, St. Bartholomew-exchange, Dr. Burges, rector of Walthamstow, and lecturer at the bridge foot, Mr. Calamy, Aldermanbury, Mr. Goodwin, Coleman-street, Mr. Jackson, Wood-street, Mr. Browne, Fenchurch-street, who gets signatures and got Dr. Westfield's signature, Mr. Ofspring, St. Antholin's, and divers others; they met at Dr. Downam's, and have got many signatures. [1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 6. 55. Robert Dover to Richard Harvey. Returns two of his letters according to request. Describes transactions about the 17*l.* and 40*l.* owed to their master [Endymion Porter] by Mr. Canning, who promises to pay the 17*l.*, but says that Edward Tasker, the present holder of the land, must pay the latter. [2¼ *pp.*]

Aug. 6. 56. Notes showing what abatements may be made in the cost of the train of artillery. The monthly pay of all the officers, artificers, and attendants on the train of artillery is 1,353*l.* 16*s.* the which may be abated by 91*l.*; there are also 1,000 horses appointed, of which 300 may be spared by lessening the train, and 100 carters, making a further monthly abatement of 512*l.* 8*s.*, likewise of the 1,000*l.* estimated for extraordinaries, 200*l.* may be abated, making a total lessening of the cost per mensem 803*l.* 8*s.* [1 *p.*]

Aug. 7. Grant to William Newton and his heirs, in consideration of 3,400*l.* to be by him paid to Sir Richard Wynne, Bart., treasurer to Queen Henrietta Maria, of an annual or fee-farm rent of 200*l.* reserved upon a grant lately made from the King to him and his heirs of certain parcels of land part of Pursfield and Pightell, in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, to be held in common socage under the said yearly rent of 200*l.* with a discharge of all arrears of rent. [*Docquet.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

Aug. 7. Low Leighton. 57. Sir Thos. Roe to Sec. Vane. I have received from Lieut. General King a particular account of the answers of the King of Denmark and his Commissioners for the treaty of commerce, and the not publishing thereof, which at his departure I recommended to him. The Chancellor Reventlow has also written to me on the same business. The sum of their letters is that the stay of the ambassador proceeded from our breach of Parliament, from which is easily understood upon what pillars his Majesty's reputation stands abroad, even with his nearest friends, but that now the Chancellor says he will soon be with you. Concerning the non-execution of the treaty, I made a near conjecture that after the breach of Parliament their covetousness outweighed their honour, to seek some shift to get a little money; and therefore their answer was that there was time to deliver the ratifications till October, and it seems they would think themselves at liberty to that time, contrary to an express article that the treaty should be in force within 14 days after the Commissioners signed it, and they would be ignorant of any breach on their part, which they promise upon information of particulars to amend and to perform the treaty punctually, and to send their ratification by their ambassador. Yet I do not think it fit or safe to defer the sending of his Majesty's part, upon expectance of this ambassador, longer than the departure of the next Hamburg cloth ships, which will go away within 10 days, lest we overslip the time. Therefore give expedition to that despatch and see that your letters and ratification may be sent in time to the Governor of the Eastland Company, to be conveyed to Mr. Avery, who will then give you a good account. Mr. Reventlow, having promised to take care of all our affairs recommended thither, concludes "hoping that you will not have less care of that which concerns us; in this confidence I recommend to you the entire liberty of Mr. Senckler," &c., whereof I beseech you advise his Majesty that he may recommend it to the Lord Treasurer or Lord Cottington as he promised me he would. For I am ashamed of the business, and especially to appear so poor, or to neglect our reputation abroad as if the rest of the world concerned us not. Concerning himself General King desires me to discover whether his licence be such a discharge from his Majesty's present service, which he will prefer before all fortunes, as that he may take his own opportunity not to omit an occasion which I believe is now offerred; Litsing, Lieut. General to the Duke of Lüneburg and Brunswick, being as I heard dismissed, and Milander having quitted his charge under the Landgravine; but these things you know better than I, so I will not trouble you with German news unless it were better, only I shall desire you to give me your opinion for Lieut. General King. I am retired, from the sickness that inclosed me, to a cottage near my house lately purchased to give order for my own unsettled affairs, but am ready upon every summons if I can serve his Majesty. ' P.S.—I am sorry to find the copy of the Yorkshire petition spread abroad to all hands to a very ill example, but all is out of order and I have no other thoughts but such as burn and consume me. God amend it. [*Seal with arms.* 2 *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCLXIII.

1640.

Aug. 7. 58. Account by Sir Wm. Russell, treasurer of the Navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs of 1639. Total 33,795*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*, besides 168*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.* paid in by the sheriff of Hunts., and 100*l.* by the sheriff of Worcester. [1 *p.*]

Aug, 7. 59. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total 2,908*l.*, making with 33,795*l.* paid to the Treasurers of the Navy 36,703*l.* This week were paid in no arrears for former years. The arrears of ship-money were, for 1635, 4,536*l.*; 1636, 6,896*l.*; 1637, 16,832*l.*; 1638, 13,328*l.* [1 *p.*]

Aug. 7. 60. Examination of John Marius, notary public, taken this day. On Monday or Tuesday last a brother of Thomas Witherings, (postmaster for foreign service), came to examinant's shop and desired him to make a copy of a writing, to which examinant answered, when he saw the writing he could tell what to say to it. Mr. Witherings then addressed himself to examinant's servant who went to fetch the writing and brought it to examinant, and he copied it with his own hand, and has the copy still by him. The writing was then carried back by his servant, who told him that he fetched it from the Exchange. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 7. 61. Receipt by Richard Whitaker for 10*l.* 10*s.* of Captain Rossingham in payment for a parcel of books the titles and prices of which are here particularly specified. [*Endorsed by Lord Conway's secretary: "Catalogus Librorum."* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 8. Notes by Sec. Windebank of the proceedings of the Committee of Council, August 8. Winch, of Hackney, and another of Lambeth are said to be discoverers, &c., like Knowles. A letter to Lord Conway concerning Ogle. Notes of the information given by Sir John Lambe [*see August 6, No. 54.*] There is a usual meeting every Friday at Mrs. Wilson's at the Nag's Head, in Cateaton-street. If the King will go on in his first designs it will cost but 40,000*l.* more than the army [as] now reduced. Nothing wanting but the Marquis Hamilton's forces. A matter of 40,000*l.* will supply Marquis Hamilton till a supply. The hazarding of so small a pay for so little time as eight days not to be considered. 20,000*l.* to be sent presently into the North. Those that are to be raised to stay. If the Cornish men be upon their march they are to go on. [*Endorsed:* "Notes of the Committee of the 8th. *Written on the back of Sir Mich. Ernle's letter to Sec. Windebank of August 5. See No. 39.* 1 *p.*]

Aug 8. Oatlands. 62. Sec. Windebank to Edward Viscount Conway. I have received your letter, giving an account of your examination of Mr. Ogle, and your opinion of him. Notwithstanding all this his Majesty continues his former resolution for his present sending hither, and therefore you are to pursue that direction, and his Majesty will expect him here as soon as may be. We are still using diligence here for money, and a very considerable sum is ready to be sent into your parts and will be with you within 8 or 10 days. Some discourse I doubt not will be spread in those parts of his Majesty's

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIII.

purpose of retrenching some part of the army, and it is true such a proposition has been made, but the resolution is not yet settled. About the Scots coming into England, most opinions, except of those that are of their party and wish it, concur with yours, and I have not yet seen any convincing reason to the contrary. [1 *p.*]

[Aug. 8.] Devonshire exceptions to the oath required to be taken by the clergy and others in the Sixth Canon established in the Synod of 1640. [*Printed in Rushworth iii., p.* 1207. 3 *pp. Written on the same paper as "Grounds of Exceptions from Northamptonshire." See July, vol. cccclxi., No.* 86.]

[Aug. 8.] Petition of the persons whose names are subscribed, with the consent of many gentlemen and others of good worth in this county of Devon, to the Council. Petitioners tender to your Lordships' consideration some scruple of their consciences and other doubts of great inconveniences arising from the oath expressed in the Canons lately made by the Synod. [*Printed in Rushworth iii., p.* 1208. *See Ibid. Imperfect.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 9. Paris. 63. Mr. Edward Conway to his father, Viscount Conway. Gives an account of his progress in his studies. I am drawing nigh to fortifications, but such as imagination is able to raise and to demolish; if honour were not so strictly espoused to danger I could wish you had at this time no harder a task in hand. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 9. 64. Capt. William Legg's account of stores received into the Office of the Armoury upon the estimates signed by the Master of the Armoury and the money paid for the same. This month's provision of 5,000 swords and belts, and 700 corselets is in hand. *Underwritten,*

64. I. *Memorandum to move the Lords for a warrant for* 5,000*l. to pay for this month's provision, and to imprest money for the rest if the Lords shall think fit to have the work go forward. To move the Lords to give order for chests to pack up the swords and armour to be sent into the North.* [⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 10. Oatlands. 65. The King on behalf of [John Villiers] Viscount Purbeck. We, understanding that Viscount Purbeck is now remaining in your house, have thought good hereby to require you to take a special care of him and his diet, and to persuade him to abstain from all excesses which may cause indisposition. And we further require you to advise Mr. Nurse, who is usually his physician, concerning his infirmity, and to follow carefully such rules as he shall prescribe for his health. And our care for the preservation of his estate being no less than that of his health we furthermore require and command you to use your best endeavours to dissuade him from all exorbitancy in his expenses and from disposing of any part of his estate without the consent of his friends, assuring you we shall expect from you an exact performance and account of these our commands. [*Draft by Sec. Windebank.* ⅔ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXIII.

1640.
Aug. 10. Tetbury. 66. John Sheppard, escheator of co. Gloucester, to Lord Treasurer Juxon. On the 4th of this August I showed the sheriff of this county your letter and the Lords' letter to you concerning ship-money, and tendered my service therein. He told me he employed the constables and no bailiffs in the service, but without success, and some of them he has committed for not distraining. I also inquired what success the service has, and he answered that some money he has paid to Sir William Russell, and some more he has received which he will pay very shortly, and will take the best course he can for collecting the rest. [*Seal with arms.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 10. London. 67. Samuel Hartlib to Sir Thos. Roe. These are to improve your leisure which perhaps you may enjoy in the retiredness from this place. The author of the Schedule of Divers New Inventions is the same Plattes who a year ago published two profitable treatises concerning husbandry and mines. He is now busy contriving some other tracts which will more particularly instruct all sorts of people how to procure their own and the public good of these countries. Some of my learned friends in France highly commend one Palissi as a man of the like disposition and industry. The books he has written and printed, some of them in French, are said to contain a world of excellent matter. I wish such like observations, experiments, and due philosophies were more known to other nations. By this means not only the heavens but also the earth would declare the glory of God more evidently than hitherto it has done. As for Mr. [John] Dury, by this enclosed you will see how far I am advanced in transacting his affairs. Bishop [Hall], of Exeter, in a late letter to him says: "I have read what you formerly wrote to Sir Thos. Roe concerning the establishment of peace. I admire your prudence in these things; if our princes will follow the thread of that design we shall easily extricate ourselves from this labyrinth of controversies. The Bishop of Salisbury is intending an excellent work concerning the fundamental points of our faith, which is now in the press intended for the composition of the quarrels of the Christian, but especially of the evangelical, world. But do you go on boldly in the sacred undertaking you have begun, we will not cease to aid you as far as we can both by our prayers and advice, and those of us who can do so will also help you with other assistance." I hear the worthies of Cambridge are at work to satisfy in like manner the request of the doctors of Bremen. Only Bishop [Morton], of Durham, is altogether silent. It may be the northern distractions hinder him from such pacific overtures. I am much grieved for his book "De πολυτοπία (ubiquity) Corporis Christi," which is now in the press at Cambridge. For both Bishop [Williams], of Lincoln, and Dr. [John] Flacket told me from the mouth of him that corrects it, an accurate and judicious scholar, that it was a very invective and bitter writing against the Lutheran tenets on that point, insomuch that Dr. Brownrig had written to his Lordship about it, to put all into a milder strain. I confess others do somewhat blame Mr. D[ury] for certain phrases which he seems to yield unto in his printed treatise with the Danes, "De Omnipræsentiâ et

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

Corporali Manducatione." Yet let me say thus much, the Rev. Martin Bucer, that prudent learned man, who was the first man of note that ever laboured in this most excellent work of reconciling the Protestants even in the very first beginning of the breach, and who laboured more abundantly than they all in it, I mean than all the rest of the Reformers in his time, yielded so far for peace's sake to Luther and his followers in some harsh sounding terms and words that the Helvetians [Genevans] began to be suspicious of him lest he should be won to the contrary side; although he afterwards fully declared his mind when he saw yielding would do no good. It is not then Mr. D[ury's] case alone, when so brave a worthy as Bucer goes along with him, a man of whom great Calvin uttered these words, when news was brought him of his death: "Quam multiplicem in Bucero jacturam fecerit dei ecclesia, quoties in mentem venit, cor meum prope lacerari sentio;" so he wrote in an epistle to Virot. I have had no letters from Mr. D[ury] these 14 days, nor do I long much for them, except I could get in the rents from his tenant and pay the 70 rix dollars to Mr. Avery's brother at London. Bishop Hall, of Exeter, seems to be a man of excellent bowels and if you would second his requests towards his Grace of Canterbury, or favour Bishop Davenant's advice in your own way, perhaps some comfortable effects would soon follow. Lady Anne Waller highly affects Mr. D[ury] and his endeavours, and if any donations or other preferments should be recommended to be disposed this way by Lord Keeper [Finch], who is a near kinsman of hers, I am confident she would prove a successful mediatrix on his behalf. If you think fit I can write also to [Archbishop Usher,] Lord Primate [of Ireland], to intercede with Archbishop Laud for Mr. D[ury]. He is about to bring forth a great universal work or ecclesiastical history. The other treatise put upon him by his Majesty's special command "De Auctoritate Regum et Officio Subditorum" will shortly come to light. [3 *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

67. I. *Bishop Davenant, of Salisbury, to Samuel Hartlib. I have perused Mr. D[ury's] consultation which you sent me and cannot but allow both of the course he has held hitherto and that which he intends to prosecute hereafter. For the theological part of the business as I have not been backward to give my judgment, so neither will I be whenever Mr. Dury shall desire it, with this only caution, that the names and particular persons of men be omitted and my opinion concerning the questionable positions or points of doctrine only be demanded. The political part of the negotiation is out of my skill to give counsel. Mr. D[ury] himself, who by his long experience is acquainted with the divers dispositions of the persons to be dealt with, and all other circumstances, can better advise himself than any other who is far off and a stranger. In this part of the business religious statesmen will be his best directors; among others, the honourable ambassador, Sir Thos. Roe, whose wisdom, together with his employments*

Vol. CCCCLXIII.

1640.

in those foreign parts, will at all times be able to afford Mr. Dury the best assistance in this business; in effecting whereof though there be no impossibility yet there is much difficulty, but not so much as to give any occasion of despair of bringing it to the wished end if the prosecution be continued with the same uprightness of heart and discreet moderation as hitherto. Sorry I am that in a business tending to the public good of all the reformed churches and so expensive to the undertaker Mr. Dury should not be plentifully furnished with all outward means. Sir Thos. Roe, with the assistance of Archbishop Laud, might easily procure some fitting maintenance for him, whereunto I shall be as ready as any to contribute. July 3rd, 1640. [*Copy.* 1¾ *pp.*]

67. II. *Bishop Hall, of Exeter, to the same. I hope you have my letters to Mr. Dury and the Bremen divines. I have two letters from you concerning that good Mr. Dury, one of his own enclosed drew tears from my eyes. I both pity and envy his case, neither know I any man of such merits so little requited. I apprehend the motion of the change of his cure here for a time with that of Hamburg to be to excellent purpose and could wish my lord ambassador, Sir Thos. Roe, not to dishearten him in it. I have written to his Grace of Canterbury concerning it. So poor an act need not be any prejudice to the hope of better preferments. August 1st,* 1640. [*Copy on same paper.* ¾ *p.*]

67. III. *Dr. Prideaux to the same. Of Mr. Dury's heroic endeavours all good men have long taken notice, but jealousies and over-weening policies frustrate most good actions. It was nobly done of the Bishop of Exeter to propose it to the Synod. If our prelates effectually show themselves there will be enough to follow them. I am heartily sorry for the difference of Bremen, yet I have had no time to peruse their reasons at full, being engaged by Archbishop Usher, of Armagh, Primate of Ireland. As soon as I can get loose I shall do my best to satisfy those worthy men's desires. It has been observed that above these 25 years which I have been Regius Professor here, I have always in all disputations aimed at that most wished pacification that Mr. Dury so religiously and judiciously urges. But as the case stands, my best endeavours are not considerable and perchance may slacken others of better ability. However, I shall not be defective where good is to be done. August 3rd,* 1640. [*Copy on same paper.* ¾ *p.*]

Aug. 10. [Newcastle.] [Edward Viscount Conway] to Algernon Earl of Northumberland. I am informed by Sir Henry Gibb, who having some business with the Earl of Haddington went to the Border and sent for him. He

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

came and told Sir Henry that without all doubt the Scotch army will come into England within three days. He is most confident of it, and says that their army will be 30,000. I see no help for this town [Newcastle] but that it will be lost. I have written divers times that it might be made defensible, but that was not thought fit; now it is impossible to resist if cannon be brought before it. However, I will see if I can persuade the town to make some defence, if it be possible to keep it a day or two. The King commanded me to burn the suburbs [but] burning them will not be of any use, the houses are all of stone, so that the walls will be of as much annoyance to the town as if the houses were untouched. If I leave any number of men in the town their arms will help to arm the Scots; and they are in great danger to fall into their power. If I quit the town and leave no soldiers I am sure it will be imputed to me as a dishonourable thing, [yet] when an enemy is master of the field that ought to be quit to him which cannot be kept, and in such manner as he shall receive least benefit by it. I have written to Sir James Ashley to send hither the foot at Selby if he think it counselable to send them without money to a place where they shall have no money. If they come it is to be feared they will ruin the country worse than the Scots, who I verily believe will do no hurt for some days, and will pay for what they take, if I be not misinformed. I have written to the Vice-President [of York] to put the trained bands in readiness, and to know of him how the country and gentry will stand affected. From Mr. Willmott I heard yesterday that Sir Jacob Ashley had written for, and he had sent to him, two troops of horse, your's and Captain Herbert's, because he feared a mutiny, that will undo all if it happen. I purpose to send for the three troops out of Westmorland, if there be not invasion like to be there. I will immediately give order that all ships go out of the river, and those that cannot to be burned or sunk; they say that there is a means to sink them, so that they may be again recovered. I hold my purpose of going with the horse and what musketeers on horseback I can get towards them, although there will be little to be done against so many with so few. [*Copy damaged by damp.* 1½ *pp. Printed in Clarendon State Papers ii., p.* 102. *See* 23*rd April, vol. ccccli., No.* 33. *p.* 4.]

Aug. 10. Another copy written on the same paper as 5th May. [*See vol. cccclii., No.* 35. 1⅔ *pp.*]

Aug. 10. Extracts from the preceding letter wrongly ascribed to 29th April. [*Written on the same paper as 5th May. See vol. cccclii., No.* 36. *Modern.* ⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 10. 68. Bond of Sir Francis Englefield, Bart., Richard Gurney junr., and Timothy Drewe, gent., in 5,000*l.* to the King, conditioned that if the above bounden shall pay into the Exchequer [the sum not specified] on behalf of Thomas Horth, one of the farmers of the imposts on salt, before 20th of May next, towards discharge of the

Vol. CCCCLXIII.

1640.

debt owing by Holt and his partners by reason of the said salt farm, then this obligation shall be void. [*Latin and English draft.* ¾ *p.*]

Aug. 10. 69. Petition of the Bailiffs and Jurats of Lydd, a member of New Romney, one of the Cinque Ports, to James Duke of Lennox, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and [Henry Earl of Manchester], the Lord Privy Seal. About the 10th of August last there came to our town one who called himself Nicholas Turner, with a Privy Seal directed to five persons, inhabitants of our town, at the suit of Margaret Austen, the seal of which being broken he did, as he confessed, seal it anew in several places, as by the Privy Seal annexed may appear, and he served it on Jeffery Neeve, of our town, as if it had been a perfect Privy Seal at his own suit. As he refused to show it that it might be read we called him before us, and he confessed he had served Neeve with it, and took it out with a blank because he knew not Neeve's name which the Court of Requests gave him liberty to put in. Finding he had much abused your Lordships the whole [Cinque] Ports, and Neeve, we took some examinations on oath which we send; and we would have examined the party himself on oath only he refused to declare his name; we then committed him to prison, when he acknowledged his name to be Nicholas Colloway. May it please you to direct us what to do with him. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

69. I. *The examinations on oath of Jeffery Neeve and four others to the same effect as above.* [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

69. II. *Writ of Privy Seal, dated June* 16, 1640, *at the suit of Margaret Austen, directed to five persons, none of whom seem to have been inhabitants of Lydd.* [*Parchment strip.*]

Aug. 10. 70. Doubts from Exeter concerning the oath in the 6th Canon. The particulars excepted against are especially these: 1. That discipline is put with doctrine as necessary to salvation. Which say they is neither true nor fit *conjunctim* or *divisim.* Which condemns those of other churches as wanting something necessary to salvation. 2. That in swearing I will never give my consent to alter any appendance of the Government, I insnare and enthral my conscience, in case any parcel of that Government should be by sovereign authority altered; for that I bind myself to a necessary disobedience. 3. That I swear never to alter the government established by archbishops, bishops, deans, archdeacons, &c. Now say they, there was never an oath given with an &c. What this may comprehend they know not, and everything in an oath should be punctual and plain. 4. That when I swear to the Government as it now stands established, and as it ought of right to stand. Here is not a specification of what right this is, neither do all stand by the same right. Herein they think they swear to justify the offices of chancellors, officials, surrogates, &c., and their under-agents the right of which places they know not. [*Endorsed:* "By Laud. Received 10th August 1640."]

Aug. 11. Sion. 71. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to [Edward Viscount Conway]. My last of the 5th informed you of a command I had then

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

newly received to disband five of Lord Hamilton's regiments; the next day upon fresh hopes of being supplied with money, the former orders that were sent into the several counties were all revoked, and the going on with the whole design was again resolved on. Since that time I have received two letters from you of the 3rd and 6th of this month; in the latter of them methinks you begin a little to alter your opinion concerning the Scots coming into England, if they have any such purpose I doubt you will find it a hard matter to hinder them with the small number of horse you have; the foot that have come to Selby are so unskilful in the use of their arms, so disaffected, and so ill paid that I can hope for little help from them for the present. What induced me to place the Earl of Newport's troop next to the Commissary General was that amongst the foot the precedence was given to his regiment in the brigade before the regiment of the colonel that commanded the brigade, and I conceive the like privilege ought to be given him amongst the horse. For the majors taking place according to their regiments I think you have reason, yet your friend Sir Richard Greenvile I doubt will hold himself injured to come after Mr. [Daniel] O'Neill and so will Trafford. Capt. Fenwick may justly pretend to the place I have given him, for if I be not deceived his troop of the trained band of Northumberland was last year in the King's army, and therefore is now to march before those that have not served the King in the same condition. Now you have heard my reasons I should be glad to know your opinion of them, and then the list shall be published amongst the horse officers. Mr. Ogle has been represented to some great ministers in our court for a very ill-affected person, therefore notwithstanding your opinion of his innocence he is sent for to appear here and be a little more strictly examined than heretofore. If the quarrel between Col. [Arthur] Aston and Sir John Marley be not taken up before my coming, I am resolved to be Colonel Aston's second. If money can be got I purpose to be gone hence next week, my carriages and servants I send away within four days; I mean not to make any stay until I see you at Newcastle. As soon as Sir Jacob Astley has money to pay the 14 days that the foot will now be behind he shall have order to make them march towards Newcastle, and there would I have a convenient quarter made for them. You will do well to give Mr. Pinkney notice of this that provisions may accordingly be made for them. The regiments are so weak that some of them must needs be cast to complete the others. I think to begin with Lord Barrymore and [Col.] Lunsford, whom I think the worst furnished with officers, and may themselves be best spared of any colonels in the army; then the dispute between Lunsford's captains will be at an end, else those that have been captains in the service of another prince must have precedence of those that have been only lieutenants in the King's employ. You mention a paper of Lieutenant Colonel Howard's, I suppose you forgot to put it up for it came not in your packet to me. Tell me what house you think fittest for me to lodge in at Newcastle, and give notice to the master of it that I intend to be his guest, but it must be a furnished

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

house, for I shall only bring such stuff as is useful in the field. We expect 20,000*l.* this day to send away into the North for payment of the 14 days the army will be behind ere it can reach them; 50,000*l.* more I am promised this week to be there against I get down. If either of these sums fail we are utterly broken. [4 *pp.*]

Aug. 11. London. 72. Pietro Rychant to the same, concerning the sending him Verdea and other wines. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 11. Selby. 73. Sir Jacob Astley to the same. I have received yours of August 10, and if Sir Henry Gibb's news falls [out to be] true we shall be hard put to it. [As] for the state of this army, those that passed Selby and lodged betwixt York and Topcliff Bridge were 12,800 men, whereof 3,000 [are] not armed. Those that are armed the officers have trained, so that I believe they will be as good men as any the Scots can bring. For money I think there is about 8,000*l.* at York. I will go presently to York and treat with the Vice-President [Sir Edward Osborne] that it were fit all the trained bands of Yorkshire were warned [to be ready] and desire of him to inquire what pr[ovision] of money may be made. . . . [I will] come to you to Newcastle to the side of the Tyne to secure the Bishopric [of Durham] and stop them [the Scots] there, for Northumberland will yield them little advantage. But things are provided so that I have no means to bring with me any train of artillery, or even one piece, whereas according to long expectation the General of Artillery or some from him should have been resident with us. Capt. Legg I have not seen these four weeks. I shall be watchful and on foot with what I can speedily get together to obey any commands you may lay upon me. P.S.—I know you will prepare the trained bands of Durham to be in readiness for the defence. [*Damaged by damp.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 11. Bishop Auckland. 74. Bishop Morton, of Durham, to the same. I have read a relation Sir Wm. Bellasis sent me, of the Scottish resolution, to come with hostile weapons but unhostile minds. Methinks they should not give out such declarations except in scorn as if they were to meet an army of stags led by a lion. It rejoices me to hear your strict discipline against the insolences of soldiers. I only interrupt your greater affairs to beseech you to accept of this, nothing I have sent. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 11. 75. Sir John Conyers to Daniel O'Neill, major of a regiment of horse. I believe by the time this comes to you you will be near Lord Conway, for the alarm of the Scots' intention of coming into England will cause him to draw the troops together, so that I believe we shall be nearer than we now are; but whether we shall come together I know not. If it should be no prejudice to Lord Conway's service I wish I had my regiment here with me. I should hope to do the King good service if the Scots pass the river. They are assembled at Choseley Wood, and 'tis said they intend to pass into England within a few days. They say they are 20,000,

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIII.

I believe they are some 10,000 or 12,000, and those very ill-armed and worse paid; in short space we shall see what their intention is. I would the King's army were together and [my Lord General] with them; I believe it would cause the Scots to bethink themselves and not pass the Tweed. [*Damaged by mice.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 11. Bungay. 76. Robert Gilbert to Wrey, the messenger. Being from home, by unjust molestation of my grand adversaries, I missed your messenger, whereby I could take no certain order for my own security. I trust you will do me all lawful courtesy in the matter questioned, for which I know no other cause than that recusants have and do endeavour to wrest me out of my estate in a malicious way, for that the University of Cambridge on petition to them did confer on me the vicarage of Flixton, by virtue of a statute of 3rd James I. You directed me to appear the 10th of this month, on which day I received first notice of it, so [it was] impossible to prevent the time. For further hearing let me crave your directions when to repair to you without danger. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 11. 77. Information of Wm. Sanford, of Chichester, inn-holder, taken before John Paunett, mayor, and Christopher Lewkenor, recorder of that city. On the 1st of August he heard Henry Spier, of Reading, Berks., clothier, say that he wondered that the soldiers would fight against the Scots, for they shall ere long prove the best subjects, and the deputy-lieutenants and justices of the peace for Berks., said he, have commanded the soldiers pressed thence that they shall not take shipping. He further informed that Spier also said that the wind blew now in the west, but ere long it would blow in the east, and then the cart will be set on its right wheels, and we shall have you all calm enough, you love cathedral churches but we love none. A week previous Spier said that the King had taken from the merchants 500,000*l.*, but if that course hold long we shall have a bloody time. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 12. Berwick. 78. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Windebank. The Scotch army remains as yet at Choseley Wood; their coming into England is daily expected by the people of Northumberland; divers have removed southward. If they intend to invade England I do not see that they are yet in readiness, for many of their men are unarmed and the number of their foot, however magnified, I am sure is under 10,000 and their horse are not above 400, although 16 troops are named. They boast much of the assistance they are sure to find in England, which I hope will fail them if ever they come thither. I heard that the Governor of Edinburgh Castle should have got some provision since their going into the field, but the truth of this I cannot yet learn. If here were but 7,000 or 8,000 men on the Borders I think we need not fear what the Scots could do. P.S.—No man in these parts has suffered so much as the Laird of Renton [in Berwickshire], nor has been a truer servant to the King; they have taken all his goods and cut down his woods, for which he was promised a warrant from his Majesty that he should

1640.

have satisfaction out of the Scots' goods taken at sea, but he has no recompense yet. They are now in his chief dwelling-house [Renton Tower] with a troop of horse. [*Endorsed:* "Received 15th at eight in the morning." *Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 12. Berwick. 79. Sir John Conyers to the same. It is said the Scots make preparations to march towards England the end of this week, and make provision of 6,000 sheep and 1,000 head of cattle to take with them to feed their army, which they say consists of 20,000. They intend to pass the River [Tweed] about Wark, and will lodge the first night at Flodden, the second at Hedgeley Moor, and the third at Bockenfield Moor, and they intend to stay there some time. I believe their army is not so strong, and I am sure they have great wants, and their people go as unwillingly to the wars as ours do, but they are persuaded by their chiefs that they have a strong party in England. I have recovered only one of the books they lately published, which I sent three days since to Mr. Treasurer [Vane]. I send him now a petition given me by the postmaster here. I pray you to take it into consideration, for except he have a better allowance I am certainly informed he must break and run away. [*Endorsed:* "Received the 15th at eight in the morning." 1 *p.*]

Aug. 12. London. 80. Sir Theodore Mayerne to Robert Reade. It will be a great act of charity to release from trouble the two Frenchmen who have been arrested at Milan and are prisoners in the Inquisition. Their name is Bordier; they went into Italy to trade and qualify themselves in their profession of goldsmiths, and doubtless carried some goods with them which I believe is the principal cause of their troubles. I entreat Mr. Secretary [Windebank] to speak effectually to the Spanish ambassador, and you to advise the bearer how to obtain from the ambassador letters of favour to the Marquis de Legares. Your trouble will be requited by the bearer as you shall desire. [*French. Impressed. Seal with crest and arms.* 1¼ *pp.*]

Aug. 12. Berwick. 81. Sir John Conyers to Edward Viscount Conway. I have received yours of the 11th of this month; all men here are now also of opinion that the Scots will come into England within a few days, but not so soon as Sir Henry Gibb speaks of. They make provision of 6,000 sheep and 1,000 head of cattle to carry with them to feed their army, so they will not be able to march long journeys, yet they say they will lodge the first night at Flodden, the second at Hedgeley Moor, and the third at Bockenfield Moor, where they mean to stay some time, but that I believe not. It is said they will pass the Tweed at Wark, Cornhill, and Carn, which, in my opinion, is too far for me to attempt anything in their passage, besides the Tweed is fordable in so many places I should fear to have my passage hindered in my retreat. Yet I intend not to suffer them to pass in peace if I can find any means to fasten on them. I want some good counsel here to advise with. It is said their army consists of 20,000, but I believe it not; at least they have not arms

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

and ammunition for near that number, and it is said for certain their people go as unwillingly to the war as ours, and are no way exercised. You intend to advance towards them. I hear the Coquet is fordable in very many places. Newcastle you fear will be lost if you quit it, but I think some forces must be left there to encourage the townsmen, and if you resolve to advance towards the Scots it must be to some place where you can stop them, or else no farther than you can retire before them to secure Newcastle and your forces in it, and therefore you must not resolve to quit it wholly. I fear you will have but little help from the trained bands; for my part I hear nothing of them. When the Scots are in England I will do what I can to annoy them in Scotland, but it is said they leave on the Borders and at Edinburgh 5,000 men. [1¾ *pp.*]

Aug. 12. Hedgeley Moor. 82. Sir John Clavering to the same. On receipt of a letter from the Lord General of which I certified you I summoned Capt. Muschampe's and Capt. Swinhoe's companies which were so deficient that I certified the names of the ablest of the refractories to his Lordship, to which letter I have had no answer. Those that appeared of both the companies were not above 200, their complete number with all the means I could use consisting of 260 besides officers. I have kept them together 10 days, and if they are not disposed of before Saturday morning they will be forced to disband, for the country is not willing to allow them any longer maintenance, and once dispersed [there will be] no hope of ever obtaining the like number, with the certain loss of their arms if the enemy should invade, which is hourly expected. I am to-day about to observe your command for sending up Mr. Ogle. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 12. Morton. 83. Sir Will. Belasys to the same. I have received the prisoner, Edward Errington, whom you sent me, but I conceive he is the Earl of Roxburgh's servant for he was so last year. I know the man very well and have done so long, but I shall observe your directions. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 12. Modern copy of the same. [*Written on the same paper as June 14. See vol. cccclvii., No.* 19.]

Aug. 12. Chipchase. 84. Cuthbert Heron to the same. I have according to your direction sent forth warrants for all the forces in this ward, both foot and horse, to be to-morrow by 8 o'clock at a place called the Mutlane, and desire to know what you will have them do. I am doubtful most of them are unfurnished with any weapons except those of the trained bands, nor is there any to command them, for their captain is employed by the Lord General with another company. I desire your directions who shall take them in charge. I doubt not but there will be horses enough to furnish them and more, but the country is so ill provided, as I doubt they have fewer arms than men, which if they could be furnished with, you might have an addition both of men and horses. You write of

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIII.

driving away our goods [cattle] which if all should do there would be such a number we should not know whither to go to get relief for them, but we are all of opinion they will be safer at home than anywhere else. I desire your directions whether you will have the country commanded to drive away their goods if there be occasion, or leave them to their own care to secure them as well as they can. It is reported by some countrymen that Lord Johnston, with 5,000 or 6,000 men came to Jedburgh on Monday night, but I do not think so. [*Damaged by mice.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 12. Salop. 85. Richard Owen, escheator of Shropshire, to Lord Treasurer Juxon. According to your command I went to the sheriff and showed him the Lords' letter to you and yours to me, requiring me to assist him in collecting the ship-money imposed on this county. He summoned all the bailiffs and constables to give an account before us what they had done in levying the same, but as yet it had taken little effect, for in most places though they had assessed the money they were persuaded it would not be required to be collected, so that at present they are very backward, but we have appointed them another day to appear and to collect the money in the mean time, when I will certify you of our proceedings. I find in our corporations, and especially in our town of Salop [Shrewsbury], though the mayor has been careful to assess the money, yet the collectors have not collected it, so that if your pleasure be that I should see what the mayor and bailiffs do in their corporations I shall desire your direction for the same. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 12. Buckingham. 86. Henry Lake, escheator of Beds. and Bucks., to the same. I have delivered to the sheriffs of Beds. and Bucks. copies of the Council's letter to you and yours to me, and inquired of them whom they did or do employ in the distraining for ship-money and of their success therein; and have procured from them certificates of their doings in the service. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*] *Annexed,*

86. I. *Certificate of Thomas Archdale, sheriff of Bucks., to the same. Concerning ship-money, I have rated the several towns in the county and sent several warrants to the high and petty constables of every division for the assessing and levying the same, and have often required an exact account of them; some of them have assessed the inhabitants, but most of them answer they are unlearned or know not the abilities of the inhabitants and so cannot rate them; whereupon I have endeavoured to further them but cannot procure the former assessments, and would willingly rate them myself but it is impossible, the towns and inhabitants being so many, I have gone to the constables in person pressing them and giving them warrants to distrain the goods of refusers, and I have gathered about 50l., and pressed the service as far as I durst for fear of raising a mutiny. I expect the return of my*

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

last warrants by the 20th of this month. Buckingham, August 12th, 1640. [¾ *p.*]

86. II. *Certificate of Rich. Child, sheriff of Beds. to the same. At Christmas sessions last for Beds. when the high constables could not agree I assessed all the hundreds myself and a month after I also assessed every town as indifferently as possible. I have many times since straitly charged the petty constables of every parish to make assessments, and they have from time to time made default, though I have often commanded them to appear before me and used both fair and rigorous means to persuade them to do it; those that did appear generally answered they could not get the rest of the inhabitants to meet about it, and for themselves they were not able to do it without their assistance, but the greatest number never appeared, and without their taxing every man fit to pay in their several parishes I cannot proceed. Therefore I have further directed warrants to all the petty constables to make the taxes themselves, and likewise commanded the chief constables to assist them, and I enjoined the petty constables to bring me the taxes made in former years that I might inform myself how to tax; which they all refuse to do, protesting they have them not and cannot get them of the old constables, but some neighbouring towns I have taxed, and have about 24 distresses now in my custody which I have often endeavoured both at home and at the market to sell, but I doubt the parties distrained privately give notice that the goods are distresses for ship-money, and so nobody buys them. I have collected about 10l. and have sent my bailiffs to collect the money charged on the county. August 10th,* 1640. [¾ *p.*]

[Aug. 12.] 87. Drafts and minutes of warrants and letters [made for Lord Conway,] viz., warrant to pay to Colonel Arthur Aston seven days' pay from the 5th to the 11th August for his entertainment as Sergeant Major-General of the King's army. A letter to the sheriff of Durham, to recommend Dr. Webb to the next governor here in town [Newcastle]. Warrant to put into the magazine here in Newcastle such particulars as shall be therein expressed. A letter to Capt. Midford to send to Sir William Carnaby 20 musketeers for the defence of his castle and his Majesty's service. Capt. Vane desires carabines and pistols for the 3rd corps, and Capt. Howard to have 13 carabines exchanged. I send you, by the provost-marshal, Aranton, a Scotchman, who was taken on Saturday last here in town [Newcastle]. I pray send him safely to York, from whence he is to be brought further to London. [1¼ *pp.*]

Aug. 12. 88. Examinations of soldiers and others taken before Sir Lewis Pollard, Bart., relative to the mutiny of the impressed soldiers at Wellington, in co. Somerset, and the murder of Lieutenant Compton Evers, who was asserted to be a Papist. [4 *pp.*]

Vol. CCCCLXIII.

1640.
Aug. 13. Drayton. 89. John Earl of Peterborough to the Council. Although the service of levying soldiers within this county of Northampton has been effectually performed in the East division, I may not omit the neglect of one constable there, the constable of Wilby, of whom the deputies formerly informed you, and who still continues his neglect, as appears by the enclosed return made to me by the chief constable of the hundred; I also enclose the certificate to me by my deputies, who have the managing of that service in the West division of the county, where I have found the service very defective, chiefly through the neglect of constables and officers. [*Seal with arms and coronet, broken.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 13. Hatfield. 90. William Earl of Salisbury to Sec. Windebank. Yesterday Mr. Tooke, a neighbour of mine, brought me this pernicious book enclosed in this cover, nothing but the superscription to him. He protests he knows not who sent it; it was brought him by a carter of this town who goes weekly to London, and who says it was given to him at London as he was loading his cart by a young man very well clad, whom he would know again. I have ordered him at his next going to London to use his best means to find him, and should the youth come to inquire after the delivery of the letter to cause him to be apprehended, which I am sure he will. The soldiers here begin to follow the example of those of Essex in pulling down communion rails, and at Hadham, in Herts., where Dr. Pashe is incumbent, they have pulled down a window lately built by him. I have sent to apprehend them, and will send you their examinations, and commit them to gaol till further order be given how to dispose of them. It is very likely the people of the town set them on, for there were but three of them pulled the window down which might easily have been prevented and they apprehended, if the town had not connived at it; but such is the disaffection of the people here that I fear if there be not present order taken for disposing of the soldiers some mischief is very like to fall out. [*Endorsed:* "Received [Aug.] 13th." 1 *p.*]

Aug. 13. Oatlands. 91. Sec. Windebank to Edward Viscount Conway. I have acquainted his Majesty with yours of the 10th of this present, which made not so much haste as the business required, nor came to my hands till this evening. On consideration thereof his Majesty's pleasure is that you and Sir Jacob Ashley put all your forces in readiness to march with all speed towards those places where you expect they [the Scots] will pass. This order is given to the Lord General, by whose hand you will more particularly receive it. His Majesty's further pleasure is that you take care all the cattle in those parts where the Scots are likely to pass be driven away, that so they may find the less provision for their army. Order shall be taken for money, and his Majesty has commanded me to write to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington to send you present supplies, which I have now done. The manifesto that the Scots have set out is a pestilent piece, and sundry copies of it are spread in London and other parts. [*Damaged by mice.* 1 *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

Aug. 13. Callaley. 92. Sir John Clavering to the same. I have sent you Mr. Ogle, who willingly obeyed the summons, being bound to appear before you on 24 hours' warning. I can give you no certainty of the proceedings of the Scots; only last Tuesday they had a general muster, when they were 22,000 foot, but as spectators suppose not above 16,000 or 17,000 armed. They have sent good numbers of sheep and beasts over the Tweed to a place called Handen [Hender] rigg. Their neighbours every day expect their ordnance to advance to the water's side, but as some suppose, who seem to know, they will not advance till they hear more. I have sent my son to the Border the better to inform myself, but he is not yet returned. You shall have notice as soon as they land upon our coast. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 13. York. 93. Sir Jacob Ashley to the same. We have not gone without trouble in [preparing the troops to march], for last week a company of Colonel Goring's regiment mutinied for the last seven days' pay. I feared it might run through all the regiments, therefore I wrote to Mr. Wilmot to send us two troops of horse. He sent us the Lord General's and Capt. Howard's troops, and on Saturday last I went with the Marshal General's men amongst them and found four that were faulty therein, but especially two of them that were condemned, and had got 300 men to consent to mutiny with them out of the new quarters; so I put them to the lot, and him that it fell upon I caused to be hanged by the highway in their view. [The Lord General would have] all the foot to march to Newcastle to be there quartered, but I shall write back to him that I shall not be able to do it unless there be money. Until we shall be in better discipline they will straggle. Whether you think it fitting [to take] this quarter below the town of [Newcastle], some three or four miles by the Tyneside, which is the nearest ford to the town, or to take a quarter at Morpeth, which will be far to fetch provisions, I leave to your consideration. P.S.—I believe Mr. Gibb's news of the Scots invading England will not prove true. [*Much damaged by damp.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 13. 94. The same to the same. Consider, if you should hear of the likeliness of the Scots to set foot in England with a considerable force, whether I shall send you one, two, three, or four regiments first, that are in the best order. All the difficulty will be to get money for them, especially if you send for many. I am of opinion if the Scots come into England they will not meddle with Berwick or Carlisle. And if you cause the Durham regiment with their troop of horse and some of your horse to be ready to march to the Tyneside to guard the river betwixt Hexham and Newcastle, I believe the Scots will never be able to pass that river, and this army coming towards you will certainly secure all things, for I shall be with you upon the first summons very speedily. I have conferred with Mr. Vice-President, and he warns all Yorkshire to be ready for their defence, and to march, as they may be called upon; his letters to them are already sent. [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXIII.

1640.
Aug, 13. Cardiff. 95. Sir Marmaduke Lloyd and Walter Rumsey, justices of assize of the Welsh circuit, to Francis Lord Cottington. On the 10th of this August we met at Cardiff, co. Glamorgan, to keep the great sessions for that county, where we could scarce get freeholders to make the usual juries, which we found to be because John Martin, deputy-clerk of the market, under Mr. Peart, general clerk of the market for that and other counties of Wales, had summoned the most part of the freeholders of that county to bring before him their weights and measures in several other parts of the county. At which sessions it was proved before us that the said Martin had unnecessarily vexed all the inhabitants of the county to appear before him very often in the year in several parts of the county, which he made a colour to extort from them great sums of money; and that he sealed weights and measures not warranted by the law, and yearly received great sums of money from towns and parishes in the county for sealing their weights and measures without weighing them, and committed other grievous oppressions on the inhabitants of the county under colour of his office, of which we received many grievous complaints from the justices of the peace and a great number of the inhabitants of the county. For which extortions he was indicted before us, and confessed them to be true, wherefore he was convicted and sentenced to be committed to prison, to pay his Majesty a fine of 100*l.*, and to stand on the pillory with papers on his head testifying his offence. Of all which we thought good to advertise you, to justify our proceedings against him as legal, in case he or his master the clerk of the market should complain to you and the Council of us. [*Seal, broken.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. $\frac{13}{23}$. The Hague. 96. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Roe. Thanks for yours of July 13, your advice to your child shall be followed concerning Signor Pamphilus, as I am sure she writes to you. My chief thanks are for your advice to my son [the Elector Palatine] in his affairs. I am sure you have since spoken with Sir Richard Cave who can tell you my son's mind. Sir Richard sent me the copy of what passed betwixt the King and himself, and by this he has my son's answer to it, which I am confident you have seen. Last week, by Sir William Boswell's packet, I sent my uncle's [the King of Denmark's] answer to me, which I hope by this time you have also seen, where you will find my uncle would separate my son's business from the general treaty, which the wisest here think will be very ill for us, and methinks it is very odd in his letter to me to call Banier Elector; he writes to the other side that my brother [the King of England] has absolutely given over to him to treat for my son; in what terms it was done pray let me know by your next. Sir Henry Vane has sent me the copy of his despatch to the Earl of Leicester for renewing the treaty with France, and giving them thanks for my son. Pray contrive to put the King [of England] in mind of what you wrote to me, for it is very good counsel, only I find my son [the Elector] will never consent to have the title of Emperor given to the King of Hungary. I am of his mind, and I see you are so too, except as you say all those that do

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIII.

it not consent to it on getting our ends. You may speak freely of this to Harry Vane, for I find him very real and affectionate to our affairs. I have no great faith in my uncle's interposition, I am afraid he will do little good for us. Him he sends I hear is a good Imperialist, I mean he that is at Nuremburg, and wrote those letters you have the copy of. He has sent his son, Count Wolmor, to Ratisbone and Christian Ulric is in the King of Spain's service here; they say he has stopped the Hollanders' ships in the Sound; all this makes me fear him. I wish I may be deceived, as also in my doubt that now Arras is taken, the Cardinal [Richelieu] will be so proud as he will be the harder to agree upon reasonable conditions with the King [of England] for joining with the French King in our restitution [to the Palatinate]; for you know the French are insolent enough in prosperity. To-morrow I go to Rhenen, where I shall be near the Prince's army, which they say will lie near Nimeguen. Milandre has quitted the Landgravine, and all the armies are in her country friends and enemies. I was told yesterday that Banier had been at Cassel and parted not well pleased. The Duke of Lüneburg and he are very well together. I cannot yet tell what reason Milandre had to quit; there is a rumour he is in again, but I doubt it. I will say no more, only I pray heartily for the speedy and peaceable ending of the troubles in our own country, which I confess do not a little trouble me. [*Two seals with arms and crown.* 2½ *pp.*]

Aug. 13. Chichester. 97. Information of Christopher Lewkenor, of Chichester, to the Lords Lieutenants of Sussex. At Chichester I met [Spyer], a clothier of Reading, liberal of his language on matters above him. The particulars of his charge and answer you will receive herewith. I have committed him to prison to await further commands from you or the Council. [*Endorsed by Windebank:* "Information of Mr. Lewkenor concerning seditious words spoken by one Spyer, of Reading." *Seal with arms.* ⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 13. 98. George Beare to his brother, William Beare. Family matters. Of news here is but little. There is a proclamation and a hue and cry to apprehend the murderers of Lieut. Evers at Wellington. The oath appointed to the clergy and others in the new canon is generally disliked, and it is feared it will be refused when offered, for all I can hear the laity dislike it more than the clergy. Here is much fear of brass money [being put in circulation]. We hear the soldiers do cruel outrages in the North, and that Lord Conway is slain; Sir Jacob Ashley is come to London and many thousand soldiers returned home. Money is very scarce and hard to be got. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 14. 99. Sec. Windebank to Edward Viscount Conway. His Majesty having understood from a very good hand that the rebels of Scotland have a design upon Newcastle, and considering the dangerous blow that the taking of a place of that importance would give to his affairs, has seriously advised on a means to prevent it, and has

Vol. CCCCLXIII.

1640.

commanded me to signify his pleasure to you, that immediately upon view of the hills that command the town towards Scotland, and any other hill or place whence the town may be battered by the enemy, you erect redoubts and draw lines and trenches from one redoubt to another, and put sufficient men into these fortifications for their defence. If you are not furnished with ready money for such a work, you shall cause such inhabitants of the town as you think fit, seeing their own safety is so much concerned therein, to labour in these fortifications and hasten the perfecting of them, for which his Majesty promises they shall receive fitting satisfaction. He expects your diligence herein according to the importance of the business, and a speedy account of your proceedings, and of the execution of these his commands. The Lord General being not well his Majesty has commanded me to give you these orders. P.S.—On receipt of yours of the 10th I directed an answer to you last night with other commands from his Majesty. [*Endorsed*: "To the Lord Conway by his Majesty's special commandment." *Draft in Windebank's hand.* 1⅔ *pp.*]

Aug. 14. Berwick. 100. Sir John Conyers to the same. A letter from my wife tells me she has come to Newcastle, and the alarm of the Scots makes her fear to come farther; but I beseech you hasten her away, the sooner she comes the better. I send Capt. Turberville, who commands my troop, to day with a small convoy to meet her. To-day I have heard of three troopers that have been seen yesterday upon the hills towards [Hol]y Island and hereabout, and to-day [Mr. Pa]yler met them riding hard betwixt Belford and Alnwick. I believe they are come out of Scotland and are riding up and down upon intelligence. I sent out this morning four parties of horse down the river to see if I can take them on their return. I hear for certain that Sir Henry Gibbe carried much money with him into Scotland, and brought back his cloak bags full of books of this Declaration of theirs which they have lately published, also that he was much honoured in that camp, and that Lord Haddington stays in the marches to defend the Borders with 10,000 men, and has given his tents and coach with six horses to the General, and that they intend to march next Monday. Our army is too backward, else their passage into England might be well hindered by a small force at this River of Tweed, by possessing ourselves of the fords of Carham, Wark, Cornhill, Tilmouth, and Norham, but principally Wark, for that is the best ford for their cannon and carriages, which they cannot well pass at the other fords. Therefore if 500 or 1,000 foot, and some horse were but entrenched at each of these places I think they could not pass; but at each place must be some cannon also. At Norham is a castle, so ruined it cannot offend much, yet would serve for a retreat, but at Wark the castle is much better. Sir Jacob Ashley knows all these places, speak with him on it; but I fear it will be [unfit] for you to undertake, and I am [not in] force to do it. If it were only one place I durst undertake it, but am not able to secure them all, and therefore find it best to meddle with none. Wark, the place most to be con-

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIII.

sidered, is 10 or 12 miles from here, so that if I should possess myself of it, and an enemy pass in another place and so force me to retreat I might easily be beaten before I should get home. This I have thought good to inform you of, but see no means to effect it as the case stands. [*Damaged by mice.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 14. Morton. 101. Sir Will. Belasys to the same. I have sent the prisoner, Edward Errington, who craves your better opinion as his honesty shall merit, and is willing to give you an account of anything within his knowledge. If you desire any further satisfaction he offers to give it by testimony of several gentlemen in Northumberland, and also security for his appearance or demeanour as you shall require. [⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 14. 102. Modern copy of the above. [⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 14. York. 103. Sir Edward Osborne, vice-president of York, to the same. I was absent from York when your last letter came thither, but as soon as I received it I sent directions to the colonels and captains in the quarters where I was to put all their companies into readiness to march at an hour's warning, letting them also know the reason of this speedy preparation, which I doubt not will be observed. Yesterday, immediately after my return to York, I sent like directions to all other the colonels of this county, or the lieutenant colonels where there are no colonels, whereof we want four, and the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] having been so full of business of greater importance has not yet supplied their places, nor indeed can we find fit persons for that employment rightly affected to this service, in which respect two of the four were lately discharged from their commands. I doubt extremely our forces are not now in so ready a condition as they were last year, very many arms being lost in that expedition, and none to be bought ever since for supply of defects. A great many exercised men both of horse and foot have gone from their masters into other counties or several parts of this, so that we cannot meet with them again, but are forced to take on new men, and though I have from time to time called on the commanders to exercise them, I find, from the country's great expenses both this year and last, and the damage it has sustained by the present army, they have too much forborne that duty. But which is worst of all, it is much to be feared, by those murmurs and repinings which fall from all our gentry's mouths in every place and on all occasions, that they will not stir with their men further than their own safety shall enforce them, which they think will be sufficiently preserved if they march to the confines of the country. I perceive, too, by some of them, which I doubt will prove general, that they will expect advance money if they stir, as was lately allowed when six of our regiments should have marched to Newcastle. I beseech God work better affections in us than yet I find, for I am persuaded if Hannibal were at our gates some had rather open them than keep him out. It grieves me to give you this account, and I pray God I may be mistaken therein,

1640.

VOL. CCCCLXIII.

but in obedience to your commands touching this particular, and what help may be expected from our forces and the gentry of this country, I have truly represented my opinion and apprehensions. The country is very willing upon the Lord Lieutenant's last letter to trust the soldiers for 14 days, but I perceive his Lordship will have many bills of fare presented to him when the army is gone from us. We yet have 8,000*l.* which our sheriff lately paid in, but I doubt some of that is already issued, and the Scots had better advance a good way into Northumberland without resistance than send this army to encounter them without pay, for without all question they will prove more ravenous on the country than the Scots, who for their own ends and to gain a party here will give the country all the fair quarter that may be, which our men neither can nor will do. [*Printed in Clarendon State Papers ii., p.* 105. 3 *pp.*]

Aug. 14. Blisland. 104. [William King, escheator of Devon and Cornwall], to Lord Treasurer Juxon. The second answer of the sheriff of Cornwall concerning the ship-money is that he has paid to Sir Will. Russell 2,400*l.*, and some small matter rests in his hands which he has lately received; that he has granted his warrants to the constables who bring in very little money; that the general answer of the delinquents is they have no money, and that the said sheriff has done and will do what he possibly can in getting in the arrears. [*Left unsigned but sealed and sent. Seal with arms and crest.* $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Aug. 14. 105. Note of acknowledgment by Dr. George Bardsey that he had borrowed this day 60*l.* of Sir John Lambe for the use of Lord Fielding. [$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

Aug. 14. 106. Account by the Treasurers of the Navy of ship-money received by virtue of writs of 1639. Total, 34,524*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* [*Unsigned but certified as examined.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 14. 107. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total, 2,640*l.*, making with 34,158*l.* [34,524*l.*? *see preceding entry*] paid to the Treasurers of the Navy 36,798*l.* No arrears for previous years were paid in this week. [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXIV, AUGUST 15–25.

Aug. 15. Newcastle. 1. Discharge given by Edward Viscount Conway, General of the Horse, to Thomas Cooke, captain of the company of foot and sergeant major of Colonel Lunsford's regiment, by reason of his infirmities, which quite disable him to follow the service any longer. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

Aug. 15. Oatlands. 2. Sec. Vane to Edward Viscount Conway. The Lord General being sick he sent me yours of August 10 to show to his Majesty,

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIV.

which I have done, and he is taking such a course as I doubt not but he will be able to beat [back] the rebels into their country, and I cannot apprehend [danger] if you make it good, but until this day eight days. Besides his Majesty, notwithstanding all that comes to his knowledge of these affairs, cannot apprehend so sudden a danger. I am in his Majesty's name to desire you to speed away this bearer, for it imports his service, I shall write to you to-morrow morning of the particular resolutions that will be taken. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 15. Callaley. 3. Sir John Clavering to the same. I shall cause Capt. Muschampe's and Capt. Swinhoe's companies to advance towards Newcastle with all speed, endeavouring my utmost to complete them. I have no news of the Scots since my last, but these two seditious books which I caused to be brought to me, divers of them being dispersed in towns and villages in these quarters, on purpose, I conceive, to hoodwink the people as they [the Scots] shall pass along in their march. My son like a young man more forward than wise, without any advice from me or assurance from them, ventured into their camp at Chouseley Wood, and by means of some acquaintance had a sight of their general and other nobles who were then going to a council of war at Dunse Castle on Wednesday afternoon last. He went to their camp where he had a particular view of each regiment, 19 in number, and eight more expected, which, they tell him, shall no sooner come than they are to march for England, still declaring how little harm they intend in their passage; and to make it more prob[able they told] him they have provided 10,000 sheep and 500 beasts, with a fortnights provision for all their army, and that they will bring with them a canvas tent for every six soldiers, a free gift of their dear sisters of Edinburgh, that they should not spoil the hedges and groves of any in England. He had waited on you to give a more particular account of his journey, but is letted by a kinsman who formerly enjoined him to make his eldest son a Christian at Berwick, where he will acquaint the governor with a more full relation. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 15. 4. Modern copy of the above. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 15. Leicester House. Thomas Earl of Strafford to the same. Yours of the 10th present was yesterday delivered unto me as I sat at [the] Board, and I understand that the other to my Lord General, whereof you favoured me with a copy, gives much discourse at Court, and that with no advantage to your Lordship. It is observed that it is contrary to all that your Lordship hath formerly writ, wherein you still judged England secure from the Scots this year; and that to believe so mighty an increase of numbers above what you formerly mentioned, and in truth can probably be really so, upon no more ground than from the bare relation of Gibb, a known Covenanter in heart, and that too not of his own view, but on the credit and report only of Lord Haddington, is a little wondered at. But above all, those that wish you not well severely interpret to your

1640.

predjudice, that upon so slight an advertisement and from a person, whom you had so little cause absolutely to trust in that business. you should so suddenly pronounce the town of Newcastle lost, and so early take into thought the quitting of the place. Besides we all here believe it to be but a mere northern crake, in regard we do not as yet understand anything from the governor at Berwick, contrary to what he had formerly written in that behalf, which we conceive we should certainly have done before this day if the Scots had been suddenly increased 20,000 men, as Gibb reports, it seems, to you. Nevertheless I have written to the Vice-President [of York] to have all the trained bands of Yorkshire in readiness, and will to-morrow move that Colonel Goring's and another regiment of foot with all the horse may instantly be directed to march up unto you; which altogether with the trained bands of Durham, Northumberland, and the town itself I should think would be sufficient to make good the place till the rest of the army can march up to your relief. But for love of Christ think not so early of quitting the town, burning of suburbs, or sinking of ships. For believe me if any such thing escape you there are those who would quickly misconstrue you therein to the King, and with all my heart I wish you had not writ that letter. It being m[ost true] Sir John Conyers mentions nothing of it, which makes me also [believe] Gibb's news, either to be out of folly or malice mistaken or misrepresented to your Lordship. There is 20,000*l.* on the way for payment of the army, as much more to follow the next week, and other sums [will] be so reasonably supplied as I trust there will be no want of pay. The companies in Yorkshire are in quiet, the country having given the soldier credit for 14 days victual, in which time the money will be on the place to satisfy them, so as I conceive there is no fear of mutiny thereupon. My Lord General [the Earl of Northumberland] has had three fits of a tertian ague, and been let blood, but I trust a few days will set him right. I shall move that the horse be somewhat favoured in [the supply] of their powder, and so I wish you all honour, approving very much your resolution of marching up to the enemy with all your horse in case they enter England, [and so gaining] upon them, to take such advantage as may be offered [for] cutting off their men or *vivres*, as you may safely, considering that being superior to them in horse you [can stay] or leave at your pleasure. [*Much damaged by damp.* 2 *pp. The first half is printed in Clarendon State Papers ii., p.* 103. *See vol. cccclxv., No.* 80, *fol.* 8.]

Aug. 15. Lincoln.

5. John Julian, escheator for co. Lincoln, to Lord Treasurer Juxon. I received yours of July 23rd, and the copy of the Council's to you, concerning the levying of ship-money in this county. I shall with all diligence address myself to the sheriff to tender him my best endeavours in the service; he labours both in person and by his servants and bailiffs, besides his strict commands by warrants to the chief and petty constables, with great care and labour to get in the money, whereof no doubt he will be able to render some reasonable account. [*Seal with arms, broken.* ¾ *p.*]

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIV.

Aug. 15. Cardigan. 6. Thomas Parry, escheator of co. Cardigan, to the same. Having to-day received your letter, with a copy of the Council's enclosed, requiring me, being by you conceived to be escheator of this county, to aid the sheriff in the recovery of the ship-money, and to give you speedy account of his proceedings therein, I thought fit to let you understand that I am not yet sworn to execute that office, having but lately heard of his Highness' commission to me. Nevertheless, out of loyalty to his Majesty and in discharge of the duty required from me, I have given the sheriff a copy of your letters, and presume hereby to certify you of the reasons which I partly know hinder the success of the service in this county. The inhabitants of the lower division of Is-Aeron, heretofore finding themselves aggrieved by the inequality of rating, preferred their petition to the Council for redress, and after many references and orders it was referred to the President and Council in the Marches of Wales, by whose order certain gentlemen of the county were appointed to examine and make an end of the difference, which they did, to the content of both divisions of Iwch-Aeron and Is-Aeron, and for two years past all rates were levied according to that order, until this time that the sheriff, willing to favour Iwch-Aeron, in which division he lives, unequally rated the inhabitants of Is-Aeron, having no respect to the former order, which is the only occasion the ship-money is not paid in Is-Aeron. [*Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

[Aug. 15.] 7. Intelligence from Scotland [sent to Edward Viscount Conway]. The [Scotch] forces present at Chousely Wood are 18 regiments of foot, every regiment 1,200, some more, besides other foot from Kelso, Jedburgh, and Southdean, which they expect on Tuesday. On Wednesday they sit in council, and on Thursday they purpose to set their forces over the Tweed at Cornhill Wark, Carran, and other convenient places for the better bringing their ordnance and cannon over the river. On Thursday their army marches towards Millfield and Glendale; first night rest, next day from thence towards Bockenfield Moor, six miles beyond Alnwick, where they purpose to set up their tents and rest 8 or 10 days, and whither from thence is not known. They have some horse armed with pistols and barbed lances. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

Aug. 16. Warrant to Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer at Wars, and the treasurer for the time being, to pay to Capt. William Davies, provost-marshal for the city of London, monthly an entertainment of 5*s.* per diem for himself, and 2*s.* per diem for 12 carabineers, and 8*d.* a piece per diem for 12 foot, of which six to be armed with half pikes and six with harquebuses. Also to pay to him 144*l.* for the present levying of the 12 horse, after the rate of 12*l.* a horse. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 16. The like to Montjoy Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance, to deliver to Capt. Wm. Davies by indenture, arms, saddles, and furniture for the horse and arms for the foot out of the magazine in the Tower. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCLXIV.

1640.
Aug. 16. Warrant to the Officers of the Exchequer for payment of 470*l.* to the Countess of Denbigh, to be by her disposed of according to the command of the Queen's Majesty. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 16. 8. Notes by Windebank of the proceedings of the King in Council. His Majesty proposed his own going [to the North] to-morrow. Mr. Comptroller [Sir Thos. Jermyn] proposed that it should be considered whether his Majesty shall not come short to do any good if the Scots come in so suddenly; and then whether it may not be dangerous for his Majesty to forsake these parts in this conjuncture. Every lord lieutenant to go into his own shire and to have the trained bands in readiness whenever his Majesty shall give warning. Lord Keeper [Finch]. He will not speak of his Majesty's going, it is too evil, but if he do go not only the trained bands but the whole kingdom is bound in person and estate to serve; this Hutton and Croke [say] in case of invasion. His Majesty. [He] will go directly to York and stay but one night upon the way, and there he shall certainly know what the enemy does, and he will govern himself according to the occasion. No honour against the rebels, he will be careful what to do. The trained bands will rise the more willingly for his Majesty's presence, though they will rise willingly with the Lord Lieutenant. [Earls of] Holland and Salisbury. What if the country will refuse upon their own charge? Lord Littleton. By the Commission of Array they have gone upon the charge of the county; but positively upon the sudden he dares not give an opinion. Lord Keeper [Finch]. By the Commission of Array they are bound at their own charge, yet some doubts have been made in case of going out of their own counties. He is of opinion that whoever is of ability ought to serve when the King goes in person. Whether for wages is the question? His Majesty. [He] means instantly to go to York, he does not expect to be advised to it, but if good reason be not shown to the contrary he will do it. Lord Marquis Hamilton. If it be only the defence of Newcastle, he thinks it may be done without the King. The King. [He] thinks if he come there he shall do more than defend Newcastle. But if they [the Scots] be not come [into England] he thinks he shall stay them; if they be, to cut off provisions from them, and this without costing any man's life. He thinks he shall be safer there than here if they should take Newcastle; and he thinks he shall the rather secure his wife and children. Earl of Holland. Whether the King have money when he shall come there? The King. [He] is sure to have money for a great while, and shall have more if he go himself than if he stay. The Lord Keeper [Finch]. What is to be done for advancement of this resolution? He thinks the subject will not be in so good temper as under the King. The King. [He] thinks he shall show them that this pamphlet is not true, if he sit still it will encourage them [the Scots] and dishearten his servants here, especially now the Lord General is not well. Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland]. It is a charge received with too much heat to be entertained so suddenly. He speaks only to the time. He is not satisfied that there is so instant a danger of the loss of Newcastle. The only thing is to march up the men to

1640 VOL. CCCCLXIV.

Newcastle, and so long as that may be done it is not important whether six or eight days. His Majesty to expect 6 or 10 days. Lord Conway to take the trained bands of Durham, and the 2,500 horse to be in readiness, till then his Majesty's going not necessary. He neither conceives the danger of Newcastle so great, nor that they [the Scots] will come in, and if they should it would not be the worse for his Majesty's service. And, therefore, his Majesty [ought] not to stir too soon. The King. Answers and says the news of their coming in is not new, but of six months date. He fears he shall rather come too late. No man will undertake to secure Newcastle. Lord Marquis [Hamilton]. Whether the army, [being] ill-affected and ill-paid, will be the better for his Majesty's presence? Lord Cottington. There must be some general to march up the army, the sooner the better. As Newcastle is now, Lord Conway thinks it in danger, but if [Sir] Jacob Ashley come up with the army he is not of that opinion. The King. Proposes Wednesday next to be the latest. Mr. Comptroller [Sir Thomas Jermyn]. The Mayor of London to be called and spoken to roundly and clemently. The King answered: If he should stay so long the opportunity [would be] lost. He has spoken with the Queen. She will stay here until the plague be relented, and then [go] to Hampton Court. The Lords to attend her Majesty.—Letters to be written to the lords lieutenants to be signed by his Majesty. Commissions of Array to them and to the sheriffs jointly and severally. A declaration against those that have received and spread the last pamphlet. The Lord Mayor and sheriffs to be here on Tuesday. Provost-Marshal. The billeted soldiers. Lord Archbishop of Canterbury. Some ministers have convened to consider whether the oath shall be taken; whether the bishops shall expect till the King be petitioned, or whether they shall take order with those that refuse the oath? Some petitions are coming already, as [that of] Mr. Seymour and others. The oath to be tendered before November. The King answered, let it alone till October, and if he give not order to the contrary they must then tender it. In the meantime those that are to be preferred to livings to have it tendered. Prevent any meetings and coming to the King with petitions as much as may be. If his Majesty will give the Lord Archbishop a dispensation he will be satisfied. If there be cause the King will give a dispensation. [3½ *columns.*]

Aug. 16. Callaley. 9. Sir John Clavering to Edward Viscount Conway. I have notice from some dwelling near the Border that some Scotch Covenanters farming ground in England have this afternoon driven away all their goods into Scotland, telling their partners who farm the same ground with them that they [the Scots] intend for England to-morrow, and will lodge about Wooler all night, which puts all the Borders and the adjacent inhabitants in great fear. I have this night sent some of my own people to watch some beacons, that upon the approach [of the Scots, they] may give timely notice to Gateside beacon. [⅓ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXIV.

1640.
Aug. 16. Modern copy of the preceding. [*Written on the same paper as August 15, see No. 4.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 16, at noon, Berwick. 10. Sir John Conyers to Sec. Windebank. The Scots' army has risen from Chousely Wood and come, cannon and all, to Tweed side. It lodges betwixt Coldstream and Cornhill on the Scotch side of the river, at a place called Hursell or Hurte-law, half a mile from the river. It is said they will march in the morning. P.S.—"It is said the Scots' rendezvous to-morrow is at Flodden." [*Endorsed:* "Received 19th August at six in the morning." ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 16. York. 11. Sir Jacob Ashley to Edward Viscount Conway. I am making all possible haste to march to you with such troops as are armed; it will be the 19th, 20th, or 21st of this month before they can well move, because their march must be so that one regiment going out of the towns another may come in. I have dealt with the Vice-President [of York] that on all the ways as we march the towns may be provided with beer and bread. Yet we stand ready to march, if the Scots enter England, upon an hour's warning, as you shall [direct]. Particulars relative to the payment of the troops. [The Vice]-President has written to all the [trained bands] of this county to be ready, but I perceive they are not in such good order as last [year]. Good-will and money may do much, which God send us at need. As for Capt. Legge, or great guns, or anything that pertains to them, or more arms, I hear nothing of them, which makes me wonder, and in every letter I have written of the want of both. I shall bring 700 men unarmed belonging to [Sir John] Merrick's and Sir Charles Vavasor's regiments, who as there are 2,000 arms in Newcastle, can be there armed; please [give order] for their furnishing. The Lord General writes that we shall all [come] to you at Newcastle, but first every company must cast up the reckoning what every soldier owes to their hosts in the villages that have given them trust for the 14 days' pay which ends on Friday next, and give the account to Mr. Vice-President, and this retards our coming to you. Therefore, unless the Scots come into England, give us the time I have here set down. I pray you to consider where you will bestow these troops that have been unruly; to dispose of them in quarters far distant will cause complaints, but if we had them within a trench I am confident you will be able to keep them in discipline and good order, and yet have them plentifully supplied with provisions. [I shall] leave Sir Thos. Culpepper at York to give warrants to pay all those that stay here and those that are yet to come, and his lieutenant colonel at Selby with a deputy commissary to despatch all business there. [*Very much damaged by mice and damp.* 2 *pp.*] *Subjoined,*

11. I. *List by Sir Jacob Ashley of the troops he will march with to Lord Conway at Newcastle, making a total, besides officers, of* 8,171 *armed and about* 700 *unarmed;* 3,890 *unarmed being left at York. If the lists be true this is the perfect number, but I hear many are sick of the small-pox in their quarters.* [1 *p.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

Aug. 16. Ellingham. 12. John Knapp, escheator of [cos. Norfolk and Suffolk], to Lord Treasurer Juxon. Having received yours of July 23rd with the enclosed copy of the Council's to you, directing me to assist the sheriffs of these two neighbouring counties, of which I am escheator, in collecting the ship-money, I forthwith informed myself from both the sheriffs how far they had proceeded, and I am fully assured from them that they have used great diligence to collect the money and have by reiterated warrants required the chief and petty constables to levy it by distress, and have proffered the distresses for sale, but no one will buy them. The bailiffs are so indigent the sheriffs dare not employ them, but the latter were most ready to accept of my assistance, and I as willing to serve them. Whereas the Council's letter intimates it to be a part of the escheator's place often to attend upon the sheriff in affairs concerning the execution of justice, you may please to know there is no part of the affairs belonging to the office of a sheriff concerning matter of justice or any other particular upon which the escheators do at any time attend, or are tied by virtue of their place so to do, but the office of escheator is an independent office of itself, having no relation at all to that of the sheriff. And whereas you require me to make weekly returns how the business proceeds, I beseech you to consider that I live many miles from the sheriffs, and my year now drawing to a conclusion my attendance on the affairs of my office is more frequently required than formerly, that now we have weekly or more frequently inquisitions to be found, which affairs concerning the ancient and hereditary rights of his Majesty's Crown I am tied by oath not to neglect, by which means it is altogether impossible for me personally to assist the bailiffs in distraining without neglect of my place and oath; being otherwise ready at all times of leisure to assist the sheriffs as they shall require, wherein you may much further me if you please to order that my writ of discharge issue not forth till the end of the term. [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* "John Knap, escheator of [Norfolk and Suffolk], justifies the sheriffs of I know not what place nor to what purpose. He says escheators cannot attend the ship-[money] service." *Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 16. Downham. 13. Bishop Wren, of Ely, to Archbishop Laud. The duplicate of the oath was brought me last Thursday, when comparing the words of the oath as set forth in the printed canon, with what was set down by us in Synod, I missed one emphatic word; for whereas it runs in the canon, "And that I will not endeavour by myself or any other, directly or indirectly, to bring in any Popish doctrine contrary to that which is so established," in this his Majesty's duplicate, and in two others which the messenger had, the word "Popish" is wholly omitted. I cannot imagine but that it is by default of the writer, howsoever I held it fit to certify you thereof. I humbly crave of your Grace one word more of direction about it, till the receipt whereof, I shall now forbear to do anything in it. I cannot but marvel that Mr. Wade should give your Grace such an answer in the other business with reference to me. Touching the report from

1640.

Wisbeach this account I can give you. Hearing there would be a Session of Sewers, about 10 days before, I thought of taking that occasion to see my tenants in that and adjacent towns, and to hold confirmation of children. But within six days when I understood the meeting would be of a few commissioners only to prorogue the session I signified to them I would not come then. But I believe, by mere accident, the same day the commissioners came there a troop of pressed soldiers came about noon to lodge there on their way northwards. Four of them went that afternoon to the house where I should have lodged, more than a mile out of the town, but their demeanour was quiet enough. Four of them also, walking about the town, viewed the castle, and as they returned desired to see the Bishop, answer was made that the Bishop was not there. "Nay, ne'er conceal him," quoth one of them, "for I saw him walking on the mount about an hour ago." A divine then in the constable's lodging, hearing this discourse, came and said it was he that had walked there, and so they departed. But in the evening, 11 or 12 of them, who had been tippling plentifully, came and saucily called to go in. The keeper said: "No, he had too great a charge within," meaning the King's money for the drainings, to let such a company come there. Whereupon one of them, swearing they would come in, thrust his cudgel into an old ring of the gate and wrested it off, but the keeper making as though he called for his company, away they reeled; and all this while the Bishop was not once mentioned. But I easily suppose that the great good-will which they of the faction abroad do bear me, being laid together with the good demeanour these soldiers have everywhere showed, soon begat the report which flew to you, that if I had gone thither I should have been set upon. But I grow much too tedious. God prosper his Sacred Majesty's designs now in hand, that he may have leisure to look to the quiet of the Church and the protection of his poor servants. It is by Divine providence I hope that all things are fallen into the greater straits, that the business may be finished at once for all. [1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 16. 14. Certificate of John Eston, rector of Rainham St. Margaret, and four other beneficed clergymen to Bishop Montague, of Norwich, that Anthony Underwood, M.A., late of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, and long since admitted to holy orders, has supplied the office of curate in Rainham St. Mary, co. Norfolk, in that laudable and approved manner as that he may come commended to any to whom he is a stranger for reputation of good life and learning and plenary conformity to the orders of the Church. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 17. The Court at Oatlands. 15. The King to all judges of assize, justices of peace, and gaol delivery, mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, clerks of the peace and assize, and all others whom it may any ways concern. Whereas one Pulford and others have caused divers of our subjects living in remote parts of this our realm of England and dominion of Wales to be indicted for recusancy at the sessions of peace and gaol delivery held for London and Middlesex, some of them being not

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIV.

recusants but conformable, others beyond the seas, some dead and many not able to travel to London, and few or none of them had notice of the indictment so that they could not possibly yield their bodies to the sheriff of the county before the next sessions, according to the proclamation which issues by court upon their several indictments, yet such as be convicted thereupon incur the forfeitures by our statutes provided against recusants to the great prejudice of our conformable subjects and contrary to the declaration in print of our Royal Father and also of our Royal will and pleasure. These are therefore to declare that none shall hereafter indict or cause to be indicted any for recusancy forth of the counties where they live. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 17. Oatlands. 16. Protection for Matthew Wyer and his sureties from all actions and suits, real and personal. This protection to remain in force till those grievous suits in which Wyer is engaged in have had a full hearing in the Star Chamber and elsewhere; the judge of every such court to grant him admittance *in formâ pauperis*, and to make choice of the best counsel and attorney belonging to the court, and that he be free from all taxation, and his neighbours to help him as good Christians ought. [*Draft.* ¾ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

16. 1. *An injunction from the King to all officers, mayors, sheriffs, and others to perform under penalty of* 300*l. everything specified in the grant of Royal protection.—Westminster, September 4th,* 1640. [*Endorsed: "Wyer versus Baxter, to be filed amongst the reports." Draft.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 17. 17. The Council to the Vice-President and Council of York. His Majesty has lately had a petition from the gentry of Yorkshire enclosed in a letter by them directed to his two Principal Secretaries of State with a desire they would present it to him. This petition, whereof you have here a copy enclosed, seeming to his Majesty somewhat unusual as well in the way of expression as in substance, he has advised with us thereon, and on due consideration we have thought fit hereby to require you together with his Council there, at a day appointed, to call all the said gentlemen before you and to read to them this letter, which they are to take as an answer to their petition, and a full signification of his Majesty's pleasure thereon. You are then to give them to understand that although his Majesty be graciously well pleased to receive and redress the just complaints of his subjects by any hand whatever, yet we cannot but observe the impropriety of directing such a letter to the Secretaries of State and their passing by the Lord Lieutenant [Thomas Earl of Strafford], his Majesty's immediate minister in those affairs, and to whom as their governor they ought in the first place to have applied themselves, especially being a person so well understood, equally of so good affections to the service of his Majesty and that county. And therefore he will expect for the future that they apply themselves to his Lordship for advice and remedy in these cases before they trouble his Majesty with complaints of like nature, his Majesty being well assured that if they

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIV.

had kept to this rule in this particular the inconvenience pretended would by his Lordship's good assistance have been more speedily settled to the full contentment of his good subjects in those parts and with less noise than their irregular proceeding has occasioned. Next we observe in the form of their petition some more preremptory expressions, and that this way of sending petitions is more familiar and seems more tumultuous than his Majesty or we like, or than becomes them. And were it not out of experience and belief his Majesty has in the readiness of themselves and the rest of his good subjects in that county for his service, it would have been taken much worse at their hands, than in that respect, he is pleased to do, interpreting it as an error rather in their judgments than wills. Nevertheless, we must needs [re]mind them that they hereafter present themselves before his Majesty with more reverence, with less noise, and with better regards to what they owe their Sovereign than appears by this petition. It seems strange to his Majesty and us that they should affirm that last year's service cost that county 100,000*l.*, whereas such a calculation is well understood to be very exhorbitant and much mistaken. And therefore we advise them to be more regardful hereafter of what they presume to inform his Majesty. And whereas they further mention that they hoped to have found equal favour with other counties, we know that they have, through his Majesty's goodness and the mediation of the Lord Lieutenant in their behalf, partaken thereof in an especial manner, having this year been spared the trouble and charge of raising any men for the present service, or paying coat and conduct-money from which other counties have not been exempt. Next they assume to determine the billeting of soldiers to be contrary to the ancient laws of this kingdom and the Petition of Right; whereas neither his Majesty nor we have seen or read any law to prohibit it. Nor was it ever in the thought of his Majesty to divest the Crown of that necessary power without which it is impossible for armies to march. Nay, we are persuaded it was not in the intention of any members of either House to take forth of the Crown that power, but only to prevent the billeting of soldiers upon the people without honest payment to the owners for such provisions as they should need. But now for the just observation and fulfilling of what was then by his Majesty granted on the Petition of Right he has commanded us to let them know he shall be more careful to see the same punctually performed than they can be to desire it might be so. Nor in our opinions was there any need so timely to put his Majesty in mind, as is expressed in their letter to his Secretaries, of what he graciously promised for the redress of grievances this last Parliament, or ground for them to presage any such sad accident as is mentioned in their petition, for that in things concerning him in point of honour and justice, we ought all to be assured he will be his own best remembrancer, and it would have better become them to have quieted themselves in the confidence of his goodness than thus early to obtrude upon him his gracious expression to his good people in Parliament. But lest

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

whilst we thus mildly show them their errors we might seem to neglect those just remedies his Majesty will always graciously afford his people, he has commanded us to let them understand that his intention was ever as he would justly pay the soldier, so the soldier should honestly satisfy the owners for such provisions as he should need, saving only lodging, which he assures himself would not be thought much, considering by the rule of common hospitality it could not be denied even to a stranger. And, therefore, howbeit his Majesty cannot hear from the officers entrusted with his army that the soldiers have been insolent or burdensome to them in any such kind as might raise so much cry, or presage any such sad accident as aforesaid, yet he has directed us to acquaint them that he has given strict command to all his officers of the army that they shall at their utmost peril see that the soldiers under their several commands pay duly for all they have during their abode there, and that if anything be left unpaid by the soldier the party grieved on complaint to the superior officers of the field shall have present satisfaction out of the personal entertainment of the captain of whose company the soldier shall prove to be, always provided that the persons with whom the soldiers are lodged do not give them credit more than at the rate of sixpence a day at most. And to the intent that his Majesty's people may have such security as he intends for them in this, he requires you to assure his subjects of his gracious purpose for the due performance hereof and to require such as shall be justly aggrieved, in case not otherwise relieved according to former directions to the officers, that that expedient failing them, they bring their complaints before you and the rest of his Council there which he requires you to receive, and acquainting the officers thereof, either to procure their just satisfaction on the spot, or to advertise us speedily thereof, and where you conceive the fault to be, that thereupon his Majesty may give such order and such exemplary punishment on the delinquents as in justice shall be fit. Finally, we must acknowledge ourselves witnesses of his Majesty's great care to preserve his people from all inconveniences by the marching of his army amongst them; that all diligence possible is used to send down treasure for the payment thereof. And howbeit perchance money may fail upon the spot for 10 or 12 days, yet supplies thereof will always be so seasonably sent down that the soldier shall not lose one penny of his pay, and consequently no other man anything by them. [*Endorsed by Windebank:* "This letter was directed to the Vice-President and Council of York." *Draft.* 5¼ *pp.*]

Aug. 17. Newstead. 18. Sir William Pelham to Edward Viscount Conway. Has sent Daniell to Newcastle to look after the horse for Lord Conway, and if he proves right he hopes Lord Conway will send a careful servant for him. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 17. York. 19. Sir Jacob Asteley to the same. I received yours of the 15th, being at Selby [ordering] all the troops thereabouts quartered to march to-morrow. [I leave] Sir Thos. Culpepper here at York to

1640.

[direct] things, and to give warrants for the [paying] of such troops as are here unarmed or are yet to come, as within two days some of Colonel Aston's regiment will be at [Selby], and the rest are coming. His Lieut. Col., Richard Gibson, shall stay at Selby to see those that come paid and armed. The troops will make haste as conveniently as they can. If it be most certain the Scots will be in England, I should think it needful to send a thousand horse to Alnwick to take notice if there come any from them, and some other small parties to be sent abroad to take notice of their order and numbers, and it will also harass them. It would be an advantage to be ready to give them hindrance in [coming] on speedily. These officers of horse [should] nowise venture anything but keep their [men] from an engagement, or go so [as not] to have prisoners taken, but seek to gain some of the [enemy] that you may have intelligence. I should think Sir John Conyers were better to be with you, for I am confident they will not fall upon Berwick, but I know not what your and his instructions may be. I hope Quartermaster General Flud [Capt. Charles Lloyd] is with you. I shall make all possible haste to you. [*Very much damaged by damp.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 17. Durham Castle. 20. Bishop Morton, of Durham, to the same. I have not been unmindful of your last instance in point of money. As soon as I came home, casting about for the country, I despaired of prevailing that way, both because we have no power to make any cess but by the Bench in Sessions, and because the pressures in this country have been so great that they think them insupportable. Howbeit, conferring with my steward how something might be performed for your satisfaction he told me he could very shortly pay 440*l.*, being money due to her Majesty [the Queen], if a discharge might be had from Sir Richard Wynne, her treasurer, who is a strict man, for he has demanded 440*l.*, which my steward paid the Queen's Receiver last December, and had the acquittance under his hand and seal. If this course be any ways useful to you it shall be performed in a very short time, upon the acquittance under Sir Richard Wynne's hand. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ¾ *p.*]

Aug. 17. 21. Modern copy of the above. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 17. Newcastle. 22. Certificate of Heinrick van Peer, the engineer, that having by command of Lord Conway viewed round about Newcastle for making some forts on the hills and redoubts about the town connected by lines, for the defence of the town, he found it impossible to be done in such short time as Conway desires, because there are so few men and materials. [⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 17. Blandford Forum. 23. John Palmer, escheator of Dorset and Somerset, to Lord Treasurer Juxon: I showed the sheriffs of Dorset and Somerset your letter of July 23rd, and the enclosed copy of the Council's, and inquired whom they employed to distrain. Their answer was the constables of the several hundreds, their own bailiffs assisting. And the sheriff of Somerset's bailiffs, with some constables, have distrained men's cattle for refusing to pay the rates for the ship-money accord-

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

ing to their assessments, and have driven them to market, but no one would buy them, only one man offered sevenpence and another ninepence for an ox worth 8*l.*, so the sheriff had to send every man's cattle home again. Now they threaten actions against the constables and bailiffs, and also to beat them with bills and stones if they come on their ground, so that unless the sheriff will secure them from all suits they will not distrain, and their answer to the sheriff is they had rather fall into the hands of his Majesty than of resolute men. So of 6,000*l.* he has not levied above 300*l.* The sheriff of Dorset has received half the ship-money levied on that county; some pay without distraining, but they are driven to distrain a great many in divers places, and he complains that some of the constables absent themselves, and will not be found at home to assist the bailiffs in levying the money nor give them directions how to know their cattle and grounds. [*Seal with device, broken.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 17. 24. William Porter, escheator of Berks. and Oxon., to the same. I shewed the sheriffs of Berks. and Oxon. your letter to me, and the copy of the Council's to you, and on inquiring into their proceedings in this service I find the manner thereof much alike, the impediments the same, both urging this as a principal difficulty, that all the bailiwicks anciently belonging to the sheriffwicks are granted by patents to persons of great rank, whose substitutes have little or no dependence on the sheriffs, and most of them are men not responsible for a sum; those that are more able are more averse to undertaking this employment. The sheriff of Berks. on my repair to him despatched warrants to all the chief collectors in the county, and such bailiffs as he had prevailed with to take distresses, summoning them to meet him at Abingdon August 14 to give him the money they had collected, of whom almost all appeared better furnished with protestations of diligence than any testimony thereof by the sums delivered, the total not much exceeding 60*l.*, besides a particular from the bailiffs of the distresses taken, which the owners would not redeem nor others buy amounting to 20*l.*: whereupon the sheriff gave new warrants to such as it is conceived will be more active in the service. The sheriff of Oxon. has used all possible industry for collection of this money by distress and otherwise, but it has not had the desired effect. He sends warrants to the bailiffs, constables, and others, but they are neglected by all. He cannot get assessments made for a great part of the county remotest from his abode, so nearly his whole time is taken up in making them himself. One Johnson, bailiff of the four and a half hundreds of Chiltern, formerly committed by him for refusal of this service, taken before the Lords, and on promise of future obedience by them enlarged, has almost ever since had the assessment for his bailiwick, amounting to 400*l.*, with power to levy it by distress, and about a month since brought in 2*l.*, and three weeks later 3*l.* 10*s.* [*Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 17. Ludlow Castle. 25. John Earl of Bridgwater to Sir Dudley Carleton. I have lately received a letter from my deputy-lieutenants in co. Pembroke and two indentures of the delivery of their soldiers, whereof one is for the Lord General with a letter to him, all which I have herewith

Vol. CCCCLXIV.

1640.

sent you and desire you to present one part of the indentures, with the letter to myself, to the Board, and the other part with the letter to him to the Earl of Northumberland. P.S.—Let me receive a note from you of such counties within my lieutenancy as have sent in the duplicates of indentures for delivery of the soldiers appointed to be raised, for on my inquiry since I came hither I am informed that divers counties have sent up duplicates whereof I cannot as yet take particular notice. [*Seal with crest.* ¾ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

25. I. *Deputy-lieutenants of co. Pembroke to John Earl of Bridgwater. By our former letters we made known to you the abuse of the Bristol clothier, hoping to have had him sent for and compelled to furnish us with serviceable cloth, or to have obtained time for a new levy of money to supply ourselves from Bristol or Ba*[*rn*]*staple, the country affording none: which letter you sent to the Board, where it was forgotten and thereby the late sending away of our men occasioned; for the hope that this clothier should according to our petition have been by the Board compelled to send us more serviceable cloth caused us to forbear to furnish ourselves otherwise. But understanding from your last nothing was done therein, we beset all the neighbouring counties, where by help of our friends and our own industry we got as much private men's cloth intended for our own wearing as coated our* 300 *men, but were forced to use part of the Bristol frieze for the hose. We delivered the* 300 *men by indenture on July* 28*th to Capt. George White, employed by the Lord General for that purpose, the duplicates whereof we sent to his Lordship and the Board. We further make known to you that according to your last touching the Earl of Worcester's commission we have required all officers to attend to the execution thereof. And lastly, we intend shortly to go upon the general musters and give you an account thereof by the time fixed.* 29*th July* 1640. [*Endorsed: "Received Aug.* 10*th."* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 18. Baldersby.

26. Francis Windebank to his father, Sec. Windebank. I thank God I brought my men very well to Selby, where staying but one night we marched hither where our soldiers are billited for 14 days at the country's charge. Both the country and the soldier we find for the most part to be very well pleased. The news here is that the Scots four days since advanced into England, upon which we are all commanded to be ready upon an hour's warning, but as yet we have not received our arms, they being not come when we passed Selby. If we had the arms we find all our soldiers generally very desirous to go on as speedily as may be. [*Endorsed:* "Received [Aug.] 24th." 1 *p.*]

Aug. 18. Liecester House. 10 at night.

27. Thomas Earl of Strafford to [Edward Viscount Conway, General of Horse]. The noise of the coming of the Scotch rebels has given us such an alarm here that the King is resolved to go to York and intends to begin his journey next Thursday. God prosper

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

his journey, but this good omen it has, that in my life I have not seen a man begin with more life and courage. My Lord General will not possibly be able to go this journey having had already divers great fits of an ague, which is no small unhappiness to his Majesty's affairs. In this sudden accident his Majesty has appointed me Lieutenant General, and howbeit utterly unprovided of all things, yet I purpose to be with you *in cuerpo* with all possible haste. The King I believe will stay at York till I can overtake him, for I fear it will not be feasible for me to be ready to go with him, which is no small mortification to me. God hath his work and I trust will dispose all to the best. By what we hear I hope the army will be with you before the Scots can reach Newcastle and his Majesty is only careful of that place, and we all judge that peece [place] secured there will be little other danger, and surely it is a service which will turn much to your honour if you can by any means stop them there; so I beseech you as well for your own private as the public [good] to intend it by all ways possible, which I conceive may be effected by making some entrenchments on the north side of the town, and we keeping the enemy from seizing those vantage grounds that command the town on that side, though they be but slight, yet the number of your men will supply that weakness. It will be very well that as I write you send some troops to see the countenance of the enemy and to bring some intelligence, yet so as they do not engage themselves over far, considering your principal work will be the saving of Newcastle, and that done, you are sure to be passing well accepted. As I wrote by my last there are [some] of your friends [who] make great use of [it] to your disadvantage and I am of opinion the King does not approve you [should] write so positively of the loss of Newcastle; my answer is you will be sure to acquit yourself "*en galant homme*" and that you write the more plainly to hasten the supply the faster. My Lord, I have a million of things to think upon, but through the crowd of them or what else can befall I shall be most sure to express myself your most faithful humble cousin and servant. [*Copy.* 1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 18. 28. Modern copy of the above. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 18. Morpeth. 29. Sir William Widdrington to the same. I spoke last night for Mr. Fenwick to be with your Lordship this morning, who is a very good guide betwixt Newcastle and the Coquet. I have sent four or five more to you, all sufficient guides between the same, and some of them further. I have sent for divers others, who are guides beyond Coquet, they shall repair to the postmasters of this town, with what speed may be, and I have told my brother, Mr. Edward Gray, who lives here, to hasten them to you, in case they come not whilst I stay in [this] town. We hear for certain, by those that saw them, that divers troops of horse and 3,000 foot came over the water last night, and that the whole army will be at Middleton Hall this night. [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXIV.

1640.
Aug. 18. 30. Bishop Hall, of Exeter's, explanation of the clauses stuck at in the oath appointed by the late Synod according to the true sense of the canon. [*In Margin:* "1. That I approve the doctrine and discipline, &c., as containing all things necessary to salvation."] Whereas the Separatists on the one side professedly hold that the government of the Church of England is anti-Christian, and such as must be avoided by those who would be in the state of salvation. [*Margin:* "Confession of Faith by those of the Separatists," Art. 31. "Therefore all that will be saved are bound by God's commandment with speed to come forth of this anti-Christian estate, &c."] And whereas the Romish teachers on the other side maintain that there are many points of Faith necessary to salvation besides those contained in the Articles of the Church of England. I reject both these errors, and so far approve the sufficiency and truth of the discipline and doctrine of this Church as that I believe there is nothing in any pretended discipline or doctrine whatever, necessary to salvation besides that which is contained in the doctrine and discipline of this Church of England. [*Margin:* "2. Nor will I ever give my consent to alter the government of this Church by archbishops, &c."] And as I allow the government by archbishops, bishops, deans, and archdeacons, so will I not on the suggestion of any factious persons go about to alter the same as it now stands, and as by due right, being so established, it ought to stand in the Church of England. [*Endorsed:* "Received Aug. 18th." 1 *p.*]

Aug. 18. 31. Information of Philip Bainbridge, of Shire-lane, co. Middlesex. That yesterday he being at Mrs. Streeter's house, in Drury-lane, was told by her that Mrs. Anne Hussey, an Irish woman, of the family of Lord Hussey, and now resident at her lodgings in Drury-lane, near New Inn, was desirous to impart some secret business concerning the state of this kingdom to her husband now at Southampton, and that Mrs. Hussey said she could not sleep since she heard the words from Conyard a [Romish] priest, and confessor to the Queen-Mother as he told her, and she much desired to impart the words to me in Mr. Streeter's absence, to hear which I was unwilling, yet at Mrs. Streeter's request I retired into an upper room, where Mrs. Hussey spoke these words privately to me, and asked my advice therein, viz.: That Mr. Conyard told her the Catholics were glad the King went speedily into Scotland, for ere he returned there would be a great change, and he was assured the Catholics in England would flourish more in England than they had these many years, for some good reasons that he would show. To which Mrs. Hussey replied, as she told me, and demanded how that could be, he answered his Queen was no fool, for there were 7,000 men and more in readiness to perform her designs [help the Catholics], and the end of last month he brought another man with him, and said he was one of the officers of war, and thereupon he drew out a fife and began to sound, and said within 20 days she would see more. Mrs. Hussey further saith that last month he came to her and told her he was going to the Spanish,

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

Venetian, and French ambassadors, to send messages to the Pope, and he then said he had three letters about him directed to the Pope. She saith that at that time she said to him that it was not possible to overcome the King by the sword, to which he answered if it could not be done otherwise his hand should do it. All this was said in Irish. [1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 18. 32. Muster roll of the troop of horse under Viscount Conway as returned by Henry Fenwick. I am certified at Newcastle by the captain and three officers underwritten that the troop musters 13 officers and 100 horsemen besides 52 waggon horses. [*Damaged by damp.* 6 *pp.*]

Aug. 19. 33. The King to the Lord Lieutenants of the several counties underwritten, viz., Liecester, Nottingham, Derby, Stafford, Lincoln, Cheshire, Lancashire and Wales. The rebellion in our kingdom of Scotland is now grown to that height that they have not only taken arms and committed sundry acts of hostility against us there, but have likewise levied a powerful and numerous army with intention to enter into this our realm of England, and to invade it, as appears by divers advertisements from those parts and likewise by a most wicked and traiterous Declaration of their own, lately printed and published and clandestinely sent into this our kingdom and spread in sundry parts thereof. This great and imminent danger to our person, crowns, and dignity, and to our loving subjects, whose safety and preservation we tender as our own, together with the indisposition of our good cousin, the Earl of Northumberland, General of our Army who is thereby for the present disabled for this service, hath drawn a necessity upon us to repair in person to our army in the northern parts, there to have an eye ourself to the ordering of our weighty affairs. Which we have thought good by these our special letters to let you know, and withal not only to recommend unto you in our absence the peace and well governing of that county [*Margin :* those counties] under your charge, but likewise to will and authorise you, as we do hereby, to have in readiness the trained bands, with such further forces of horse and foot, as you can possibly raise in that our county [those our counties], and to bring them yourself in person, with such officers as you shall think fit to make choice of to command them, within [number not specified] days after warning given you from us or any six of the Lords of our Privy Council, to such rendezvous for our service as shall be signified unto you. Herein we doubt not of your readiness to serve us according to that duty you owe to God, your allegiance to us, your Sovereign and natural prince, your love to your country and care of your own safety, all which we are confident our true hearted English subjects will take into consideration in this exigence, and spare neither their persons nor means to assist us in this common danger, who do and will most cheerfully expose ourself and all we have for their preservation. [*Draft by Sec. Windebank.* 2¼ *pp.*]

[Aug. 19.] 34. The like for the Lord Lieutenant of co. York, signed but not filled in. [1½ *pp.*]

Vol. CCCCLXIV.

1640.

[Aug. 19.] 35. The like for Bishop Morton, of Durham. [1 *p.*]

[Aug. 19.] 36. The like for Francis Earl of Cumberland and Henry Lord Clifford, as lord lieutenants of co. Westmoreland. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 19. 37. Receipt by William Nicoll, clerk of the Cheque, for 27 letters from the King to the several Lord Lieutenants of the counties of England and Wales, to be sent by the messengers of the Chamber. [¼ *p.*]

Aug. 19. 38. The King to Pregrine Woods, Richard Rose, Will. Chowne, James Fossett, Edward Melton, Robert Fowler, and Augustine Holt. You are not to omit for any liberty of this county of Lincoln within the extent of our Commission of Sewers for the north side of the River Glenn but that you enter into the same and attach Richard Quincy, and John Harwood, of Rippingale, John Pauke, Thomas Tomlinson, and Richard Bones, of Dunsby, and John Cole, Robert Spenlow, and William Aman, of Swaton, and bring them before the Commissioners of Sewers at Boston on August 21, 1640. [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 19. 39. Petition of Benjamin Wallinger to the King. Petitioner being possessed of an ancient brew-house, a messuage, and three tenements near Puddle's Wharf, in the parish of St. Andrew's in the Wardrobe, London, which are ruinous and in need of repair, and for that much offence is taken at the annoyance of brew-houses, and petitioner is willing to convert the buildings into dwelling-houses; he therefore beseeches you to appoint some of your Commissioners for Buildings to view the buildings now standing there, and direct him how many houses he may conveniently build there in their stead. *Underwritten,*

39. I. *Reference to Sir Thomas Fowler, Bart., Sir Henry Spiller, Inigo Jones, the Surveyor General, George Long, Lawrence Whitaker, and Thomas Style, who are to view the place mentioned in this petition and certify how many houses may be built instead of the brew-house and other buildings whereupon the King will signify his further pleasure.* [1 *p.*]

39. II. *Dorso. Report of Inigo Jones, Lawrence Whitaker, and George Longe on the above reference, that six houses may well be built on the ground, viz., three where the former tenements stood, and three on the site of the brew-house. September* 28, 1640. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 19. Copy of the above. [*See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 212 = ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 19. Petition of Percy Butler to the King. That Percy Lacy, of the Bruff, in Ireland, being jointly seized of an estate in especial tail with his then wife, Ellis Butler, was in 1599 attainted of high treason, having one daughter, Ellen, petitioner's mother, inheritable of the said tail, which nevertheless was seized into the late Queen Elizabeth's hands, and subsequently granted to Sir Thomas Standish. Forasmuch as the late Queen had no title to these lands, being an

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

estate tail not forfeitable, the Letters Patent to Sir Thomas are avoidable. Prays the King's letter to the Lord Lieutenant to allow him a favourable trial of his mother's right without staying the justness of the cause with the memory of his grandfather's attainder. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Lord Lieutenant, who is to take such order for petitioner's relief, in case his allegations shall be found true, as he shall find fit.* [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 211 = ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 19. Petition of Basil Lord Fielding to the same. About four months since petitioner pawned a jewel by one Lovett, a goldsmith, to Squire, a citizen of London, for 130*l.*, and since sent the money before the time to redeem it; but Squire pretends he has lost it and refuses to give further satisfaction than double what it was pawned for, which petitioner finds since to have lain for 20*l.* more than he received, which Lovett had made use of and was ready to deposit, but the jewel being of far greater value it may well be suspected Squire has not lost it, but made that excuse to defraud petitioner. He therefore, as from his speedy return to his employment abroad in your service, he will not be able to proceed against Squire in the dilatory form of law, prays you to order the Lord Keeper to call Squire before him and determine the business with expedition, *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Lord Keeper to call both parties before him, and make a speedy and just end of the business. Whitehall, Aug.* 19, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 214. = ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 19. Petition of Dame Mary Powell to the same. The Council in pursuance of your order of June 9 last, made between petitioner's husband, herself, and her mother's executor, Mr. Crompton, on the 12th of this July wrote to Sir Edward Powell forthwith to deliver to Thos. Meautys and Edw. Nicholas, clerks of the Council, and now trustees for petitioner appointed by the order, all writings concerning the lands in Kent bought by the late Lady Vanlore, petitioner's mother, in which Sir Edward's name was used only in trust, as he himself confessed, that petitioner's counsel might prepare writings for him to settle that estate on the said trustees; but he has delayed to bring them on purpose to detain the rents formerly received by him and bring petitioner to want. She prays you to consider his wilful contempt against your order, and direct his speedy performance thereof. *Underwritten,*

1. *Order that if Sir Edw. Powell within a fortnight after notice hereof do not deliver up the deeds according to the former order, he shall stand committed to the Fleet, the Lord Keeper being directed to see this and the former order fully performed. Whitehall, Aug.* 19, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 215. = 1 *p.*]

Aug. 19. Petition of Sir Robert Junes to the same. Recites the services of himself and his son to the King in the north of Scotland,

1640.

where his residence is, and elsewhere; and prays as a reward to have granted to him 3,000 acres of profitable land in Connaught or elsewhere, and he will sufficiently plant them with able men, and perform the instructions of plantation as to fines, rents, buildings, &c. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to consider this suit and use petitioner with all respect when it shall be seasonable. Whitehall, Aug.* 19, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 216. =1 *p.*]

Aug. 19. Petition of Lewis and John Chadwick, farmers of the profits and perquisites of his Majesty's courts of the honour of Peveril, to the same. By your letters patent you have restored the courts and jurisdictions of your ancient honour of Peveril, and by a special warrant commanded your steward and judge of the courts to put them in full execution, wherefore petitioners were persuaded by your steward, their kinsman, on his promise to perform your commands, to farm the profits of the courts, and thereupon increased your revenue fivefold [*sic*] from 50*l.* to 300*l.* per annum, and it will be increased to much more. Yet your steward has not yet put the courts in full execution, to the great damage of petitioners and your rights. They pray you to refer it to some of the Council, that they may call your steward before them to show cause why he has not put your courts in execution according to your warrant, and to bring the warrant with him, and that he may be ordered henceforth to put them in full execution, or that the increase of your revenue may be abated from 300*l.* to 50*l.* again, unless good cause be shown to the contrary. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to Lords Treasurer and Cottington to call petitioners and the steward before them and learn the true state of the business, and to certify his Majesty their opinion what is fit to be done herein. Whitehall, Aug.* 19, 1640. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. cccciii., p.* 217.=1 *p.*]

Aug. 19. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 40. Robert Bewick, mayor, and the aldermen of Newcastle to the Council. According to your letter of July 31st we have caused a view to be taken what coal is on the staiths in the River Tyne, and we find about 40,000 chaldrons, Newcastle water measure. For last year or any former years we cannot give an exact account of all staiths, but think they are [now] a fifth or sixth part fewer than in former years. [*Corporation seal of Newcastle.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 19. 41. [Sir John Conyers] to Sec. Windebank. I believe before this comes to you you will have a great alarm of the Scots having passed the river, for we had it here last night. I being certainly informed, by divers sent by me expressly to discover, that their horse were all come over and their tents taken down and the foot ready to follow. I was about to give notice of it to Court but resolved to see them all over before I would advertise of it. This morning I discover that about 100 horse came over, marched up to the hills and went back again. So that I am of opinion they will not come over at all, but have made great show of an intention in

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

hopes it might cause some kind of stir or revolt in England, and that failing them they are now at a stand. My Lord Marquis Douglas and Sir James Douglas are very forward to inform me of what they hear from those parts which may advantage his Majesty's service, and to encourage them I use them with all the civility I can, but there is a gentleman, Hume, the Laird of Renting [Renton], who has suffered more for the King's service than any man in these parts. He is a man whose intelligence is very certain, and he is very honest and wonderfully inclined to his Majesty's service, and therefore in Scotland they do him all the spite they can. I have often had scouts abroad to apprehend those amongst the English that should have correspondence with any in Scotland, and the Scotch with any in England, amongst the rest William and John Carr [Ker], of Lochtower; the latter some of my scouts lighted on one evening as he was going from the Scotch camp to his house at Lochtower, and passing through Wark, which is on the English bounds, though he says it was his nearest way home. I have heard he is a busy man in this occasion and was lately at Wooler, where he published some of the books of their late Declaration, is a great Covenanter and has intelligence with some in England, though with whom I cannot learn; all this he denies, yet I keep him here under guard till I receive order what to do with him. General Leslie wrote me a letter about him to-day and sent it by a trumpeter, the copy I send you with my answer. [*Endorsed:* "Received from the Lord Marquis Hamilton [Aug.] 22." 2¼ *pp.*]

Enclosed,

41. I. *General Leslie to Sir John Conyers. Having been so long in this country without injury to any of your nation I cannot but wonder why the Laird of Lochtower, travelling about his own private affairs, should be taken yesternight by your horsemen to Berwick where he is detained prisoner. Hearing of this I could do no less than send a trumpeter with a letter to know the reason of his imprisonment that according to your answer and his entertainment I may resolve what becomes me to do. From our quarter at Hersellace, August* 17, 1640. [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]

41. II. *Sir John Conyers to General Leslie, commanding in the Scottish camp. The Laird of Lochtower has been observed during these times of trouble busy in things prejudicial to his Majesty's service, wherefore I have long laid wait for him and by accident have laid hold of him on English ground, though I know no bounds of his Majesty's authority in these kingdoms. I have advertised his Majesty of him and therefore must keep him till further order. For his entertainment I should be sorry to give him cause to complain, but as for not injuring any of ours, the brewers of this garrison being lately detained* 16 *days in your army, who came thither to hear a sermon but were forced after their money was spent to engage their horses will bear witness of what you allege. Berwick, August* 19, 1640. *Copy.* ½ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXIV.

1640.
Aug. 18 & 19. Berwick. 42. The same to Edward Viscount Conway. His Excellency [the Lord General] sent me a list for ranking the horse long since and desired my advice in it. O'Neill stood after Trafford and Cupper last. My opinion was O'Neill to follow Sir John Huncks and Cupper Sir John Bartlett. Touching Cupper he answered he liked him well, but was loth to alter the order set down; of O'Neill he said nothing, but by your list it seems he has put him according to my opinion. Till now I perceived not the placing of Lord Newport. If I had I should have given the same reasons for placing him behind the officers of the field as I did for O'Neill, that I never saw any officer of the field's company march but according to the rank he held in the marching of the regiment. So that I am of your opinion, that company of his should be ranked after the officers of the field. In Holland M. de Bredero[d]e is a colonel of foot and general of Ordnance; his company of horse marched in the regiment I was of. I disputed with his company for place, but it was given him because his commission was older than mine. Yet he never pretended to march, or have his company ranked before any officer of the field. Gives another instance of the same precedence of field officers. Requests payment of his two months' pay; 98*l.* for his places of colonel and lieutenant general of horse, and 39*l.* 4*s.* for his six waggons. Yesterday towards evening the Scots began to march over Tweed. Lord Almond marched at the head of them, being 160 lancers. Leslie's son, as general of their horse, followed at the head of three battalions of horse, the two first being each about 300 horse and the last 200. They came over at Coldstream and quartered close to the river on the English side, but no foot crossed. This I was informed of last night, the 17th of this present, but it is false. Only some hundred horse of the Scots' army came over about Norham, marched to the top of the river and went back again. At Wark on Sunday night some of mine apprehended John Carr [Ker], of Lochtower; to-day I received a letter from General Leslie concerning him; I send you a copy of it and my answer. It seems you have gone to advise with some whether it were more fit to advance towards the Scots if they should come into England or to retire upwards, and although it was most wisely done yet by some fools it is misconstrued. Therefore I beseech you take this occasion of the Scots being come to the river side and advance with those forces you have this way to the next place of advantage. If necessary you can in time retire again, for my opinion is you must not fight with the Scots when they do come, but retire before them till your army be complete, and must ever keep them short of forage and provisions; and be ever on them with strong parties of horse, firelocks, or dragoons, whenever they shall be separated from their army in foraging or otherwise. I assure myself you may with your horse and foot well enough assure Newcastle, for though it be a place not to withstand an army of force, yet for aught I can hear the Scots are not able to attempt a place of any strength at all, and have no cannon or means to do it, and if they pass not to-morrow, which is the 19th of this present, I am of opinion they will never come into England. [4 *pp.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

Aug. 19. Learmouth. 43. Thomas Selby to Sir John Conyers, governor of Berwick. The Scotch army remained together as near as they could till yesternight, when 5,000 of them went to Kelso, and the towns thereabouts, 3,000 came eastwards towards Norham; and the rest are like to dissolve for extremity, and as it is generally thought they will never march into England. I am very sore threatened for the taking of [the Laird of] Lochtower. I shall, so long as you be pleased I stay, be very careful to inform myself and you of their proceedings, and what else may concern the safety of Berwick and this country. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 19. York. 44. William Ashburnham to Nicholas. We are now by the importunate letters of Lord Conway, who commands all in all here, marching for Newcastle, to preserve which it seems is now the height of our hopes, so you see our mighty discourse of an invading war is turned to the sole thought of a defensive, and the general voice of these parts is—pray God we lose this year no more than Northumberland. Such has been our provident foresight that more than one third of our army is on this great occasion left behind unarmed. The plain truth is if the [Scots] are entered as strong as is said, they have it wholly in their power, looking at the manner of our advance and our means of defence, if they knew it, to put such an affront upon us as was never heard of nor would ever be forgotten, for should they pass by Newcastle and meet our troops as they come up scattered, in my conceit, there were an end of the story. It is admirable to see that notwithstanding the imminence of the danger the Yorkshire trained bands stand upon being summoned by their officers, like men that wanted both heart and will to the business; but the best is the King's presence will doubtless remedy all. We are here in much doubt of my Lord General's not coming; pray oblige me with a word how you relish things there, and direct to Newcastle where I shall now be. Within 10 days the inside of all things will appear. *Dorso,*

44. I. "*If the King comes I shall have the particular command of his guard all the time of his stay with us.*" [1 *p.*]

Aug. 20. Whitehall. Proclamation to summon all such as hold of his Majesty by Grand Sergeanty, Escuage, or Knight-service, to do their services against the Scots according to their tenures. [*Endorsed by Laud:* "The services against the Scots." Printed in *Rymer xx., p.* 433. *See Coll. Procs. Car. I., No.* 233.]

Aug 20. 45. Notes by Windebank of public business during the absence of the King in the North. Thursday, Aug. 20, his Majesty departed by coach from Denmark House toward the North, and proposed to lie at Huntingdon that night. The same day the Lords of the Committee met at Whitehall and called the Earl of Dorset to the Committee. Of this meeting I gave his Majesty account by my letters of Aug. 20 in which were these particulars: the dismissing of the Marquis Hamilton's troops, together with the orders thereupon for preventing insolencies, rendering of their arms, their

1640.

mustering and pay, &c. Mr. Percy's desire to raise a troop of cuirassiers at his own charge for his Majesty's guard, himself to be their captain, but subordinate to the General. The mustering of the Gentlemen Pensioners by the Lord General here. The Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland's] stay here till Monday next. Private persons to be treated with for lending more money. Lieutenant of the Tower acquainted with his Majesty's pleasure concerning the Constable of the Tower. I have likewise written to the Marquis Hamilton to whom I directed the despatch. [⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 20. Whitehall. 46. Sec. Windebank to Nicholas. His Majesty's service at this time requires your present attendance here. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 20. 47. Henry Cromwell, a deputy-lieutenant of Hunts., to the same. That Sir Lewis Watson, Bart., having been sent for by the Council to appear before them for not showing before me and the other deputy-lieutenants the light horse charged on him for his Majesty's service, has promised to be prepared with his horse against the next muster, in case that in the meantime he does not bring us a discharge to the contrary. [*Endorsed:* "Received 23rd September [August ?] 1640." *Seal with crest.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 20. Hirshill [Hirsel, near Coldstream.] 48. John Earl of Loudoun to Marquis Hamilton. It is not neglect of duty made me so long in writing to you, but that the Committee entrusted by the Parliament with the affairs of this perplexed kingdom being but few would not take upon them in a business of so great importance to return any answer without a frequent meeting and advice of a considerable number of each estate; nor could I write anything for certain before I got knowledge of their determination, which cannot be better imparted to you than by their letter to the Earl of Lanark [Lanerick], your brother, and their Declaration in print to the English, which I have sent you as the best commentary on their letter, being a full expression of their intentions and desires. And now they are about the acting of that which in effect was resolved to be necessary by the Parliament for preservation of religion and the liberties of the kingdom, not being able longer to endure the great losses they sustain by sea and land, especially since they find the King is not pleased to ratify the conclusions of the Assembly and Parliament, but has refused to add his royal approbation to their proceedings. The truth is they were so far fixed upon their resolutions, and advanced in the way they are now in before my return to Scotland, that no entreaty was sufficient to divert them till they got redress of their grievances, and obtain the grant and real performance of their desires, without which they conceive both religion and liberty of the kingdom to be ruined, and are coming with their lives and arms in their hands to tender their petitions to his Majesty; without the grant whereof not only these who have come out in the army, but also the whole body of the kingdom who have stayed at home have unanimously resolved to hazard the loss of their lives and fortunes rather than, with breach of their covenant, pass from what

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

has been concluded in Assembly and Parliament for establishing their religion and liberties. Order is given that the whole kingdom muster their men, both foot and horse, who are contrived in regiments, to join in one body, or severally as they find necessary to oppose any invasion. The Earl of Argyle has a commission from the Committee of Parliament and the General to go to Ireland with 10,000 foot, and as many horse as he can get transported, in case the Irish army comes to England to join with the King's army against Scotland; and if the Irish land in Scotland, the Earl of Argyle, with other noblemen, has order to raise all the forces in the west and adjacent shires to fight them. There is an army of 10,000 foot with some troops of horse following up in all haste for a reserve to second our army, commanded by Major General Munroe. I pray God calm all our tempests and make all their preparations of wars to be a way for obtaining a more solid and happy peace, no other means being left unassayed, though with no success. God knows how grievous it is to us all, that matters are come to such a height. Albeit none has suffered more for their endeavours to have prevented this great extremity, yet no man shall be more ready to pay that tribute of cheerful obedience which is due to his Majesty than your humble serviter. P.S.—So long as the garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle are kept upon us there are none will expeet that his Majesty will either listen to the petitions of his subjects, or that they can obtain a firm peace. I should be glad that you would honour me by letting me know wherein my service can be useful, and if you may be pleased to write, send to any postmaster next to the part where the army lies, and a post may carry your commands to me, and I may in the same way write back with any who shall come to me. [*Endorsed by Windebank:* "Received from Mr. Treasurer [Vane], 26th August 1640." *Copy.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 20. Anglesey. 49. Richard Parry, escheator of co. Anglesey, to Lord Treasurer Juxon. The sheriff of Anglesey has levied the ship-money imposed on this county, and returned it to London, so that my assistance was not required. [*Seal with device, broken.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 20. 50. Sir William Belasys to Edward Viscount Conway. With much ado I came to my own house yesternight, and to-day, finding all men ready to abandon the country, I thought fit to go along toward Yarm, whither the stream runs fastest, where by the way finding a number of troopers, and at Sedgfield meeting with Colonel Trafford and Capt. Minn returning to Durham, I have thought fit to bring the country to as much quietness as I can, and to-morrow will attend your commands at Durham, if I hear not to the contrary. I hope God, who justly punishes us for our sins, will receive our repentance and humiliation, which I fear is not so sincere as it ought to be, and not only restore us to his favour, but by a victory over our enemies to our country. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 20. Modern copy of the above. [*Written on the same paper as Aug.* 14. *See vol. ccclxiii., No.* 102. ½ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXIV.

1640.
Aug. 20. 51. Evidence of John Watts. That at the Green Dragon in Bishopsgate-street he heard Samuel Cole and John Crosse, of Dedham, Essex, speak many disloyal words of his Majesty, and abuse his proceedings against the Scots, whom they said were honest people, and would do us no harm but rather good. [1 *p.*]

[Aug. 20.] 52. A political squib, entitled "Leslie's speech to his soldiers after they were passed the Tweed." Fellow soldiers and countrymen, give me leave to bid you heartily welcome thus far. We are now with Cæsar past the Rubicon, and this night you are to lie on English ground. This is the land of promise, which as yet ye see but afar off. Do but follow me, I will be your Joshua. Your turf cottages you shall ere long exchange for stately houses, and let not the thought of your wives and bearns and such like lumber which you leave behind trouble you, for having done your business you shall have choice of English lasses, whereon you may beget a new and better world. Was not their great William the Conqueror a bastard? And in some things we are not inferior to him, and will never despair of as great a fortune; nay, in many things we have far greater advantages than that Norman duke, and shall we be such dastards not to pursue them? At his first entrance he had no party to trust to, but we have already many a fair town; yea, London itself is as sure to us as the good town of Edinburgh. Their purses which have been shut to their King, doubt not but you shall find open to you. The brethren, who have in their hearts long since sworn the Covenant, are already providing change of raiment for you and the sisters clean linen, and do but long for your coming to fetch it. You have fast friends both in court and city, fathers, brothers, and kindred that will employ their utmost ability to solicit your cause, and if occasion be, their swords I trust shall be as ready to make way for you, as your own. Our informations, our declarations, and especially our late intentions are generally well liked of and approved by all. What remains but that like true Scots we lay hold of this blessed opportunity. I shall quickly bring you to the sight of gay coats, caps and feathers, goodly horses, bonny lasses, fair houses. What shall I say? Win them and wear them. When we are once in possession they shall know more of our minds. Return to Scotland they that list for Leslie! [*Copy in Sec. Windebank's hand.* = 1½ *pp.*]

[Aug. 20.] Another copy of the same. [*See Sept.* 4, *vol. ccclxvi., No.* 42, *p.* 31.]

Aug. 21. 53. Bond to the King in 100*l.* of John Hellery, Isaac Rae, and John Peirce, conditioned for the appearance of John Hellery before Sec. Windebank when called upon to answer such matters as shall be objected against him. [*Latin and English.* ½ *p.*] *Annexed,*

53. 1. *The like for the appearance of Henry Jakeman.* [1 *p.*]

Aug. 21. 54. Notes by Sec. Windebank of public business. The City desire 8,000*l.* worth of powder. They have had 100 barrels given them lately by his Majesty. The City and Common Council have

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

refused [the loan.] The freight ships to be discharged. The cables and anchors to be sold towards payment of freight, which comes to 10,560*l.* The ill-conditioned beer to be sold, all which anchors and beer will come near to the above-said sum of 10,560*l.* [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Aug. 21. King's Nimpton. 55. The Deputy-Lieutenants of Devon to the Council. These are to give you an account of the execution of the King's proclamation and your letters concerning the murder of Lieut. Compton Evers; 140 odd of the 160 [mutineers] are committed by us, and among them all those especially named in his Majesty's proclamation, except John Wall, of Witheridge, who is carefully followed with hue and cry. Some two or three we hear are in Ilchester Gaol in Somersetshire, and the rest we hope will be speedily apprehended. By the examinations of some of these delinquents herewith presented, you will see they lay the blame on others, which has caused us to follow the proclamation strictly in taking as many as we could, that by confronting them the principals might be found. When and wheresoever you please to direct their trial, it will be necessary that some of the town of Wellington, and others in co. Somerset, where the deed was committed, be called. We cannot conceal that expedition is necessary, the gaol being very full of these desperate offenders. We ask pardon for our past errors, as well that of our undated certificate unadvisedly passing our hands, as also our forbearance to raise the King's forces against these desperate mutineers while they were in troops; our confidence to take them when dispersed without difficulty or bloodshed was the cause; experience has now made good our hopes and faithful diligence in this and other his Majesty's services. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 21. Mincing-lane. 56. Officers of the Navy to the same. According to your commands we have computed what number of ships will be necessary to transport all the victuals on board the merchant and collier ships, except beer which was provided for 5,000 landsmen for six months, and do conceive that 12 collier ships and prams will be sufficient, and that there will be requisite for the payment of the other 49 ships and men 10,560*l.*, provided they be forthwith discharged, otherwise there will be an increase of 160*l.* charge per diem. Also we conceive it will be necessary that a month's pay should be advanced to the 12 ships to be employed, which amounts to 1,300*l.*, without which they will not be able to proceed in the service, because they have been at the charge of victualing, and their men are clamorous for their pay. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 21. Proceedings of the Commissioners of Sewers for co. Lincoln at a General Session of Sewers held at Boston. Evidence against Rich. Bones and Thomas Hodgson, of Dunsby, and Robert Spenley and Will. Amber, of Swaton, for intruding on the 14,000 acres allotted to Robert Earl of Lindsey, out of Dunsby and Swaton Fens, by pasturing cattle there. Judgment of the court sentencing Bones to pay a fine of 10*l.*, and Hodgson, Spenley, and Amber to a fine of 5*l.* each, all of them being committed to prison to the custody of the

sheriff of co. Lincoln till payment of the fines. [*On same paper as Aug. 5, vol. ccccl xiii., No. 46. 3¼ pp.*]

Aug. 21. Cambridge. 57. Richard Foxton, a justice of the peace for Cambridge, to Sec. Windebank. May it please you to be informed that Robert Ibbot, of Cambridge, chandler, did on the 19th present require me, according to the King's proclamation at Whitehall the 13th March last against Seditious Pamphlets sent from Scotland, to receive from him and send you certain printed pamphlets concerning the intentions of the Scotch army, sent him from London the 11th, from a person altogether unknown to him, the which were brought by Powell, a common carrier, who received them at London some days before, but from whom he knows not. I have sent to you by this carrier the pamphlets and discourses, being six little books affixed to this letter of information. [*Seal with device.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 21. Berwick. 58. Sir John Conyers to the same. The Scots have now come over with their army at Cornhill, all but their cannon, which cannot yet pass because of the high water. Two of their [men] were drowned. Some say about 12,000 have passed and 6,000 more are to come. They lodge as yet at a place called the Lenden or Greenhill. They are angry that I still detain the Laird of Lochtower. He confesses to have left their Declaration at Wooler, when he was there the 16th of this month, with one Brediley an innkeeper, he says he has no charge in the army, nor had any last year; that he has had no correspondence with any in Northumberland, and knows no man at Newcastle. He met by accident Sir Henry Gibb at Wooler, as he was on his way to the Scotch camp, and brought him thither, but has no acquaintance with him. P.S.—I send Mr. Treasurer [Vane] two papers of information out of Scotland which I had not time to copy, and they are not to much purpose, only that most of the lords were unwilling to come into England. [*Endorsed:* "Received 24th." 1 *p.*]

Aug. 21. Berwick. 59. The same to Sec. Vane. The same information as above. I am glad to hear of his Majesty's coming down, his royal presence will much encourage the army. I send you here some papers out of Scotland, but to no great purpose. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank:* "Received from Mr. Treasurer, the 25th Aug., at noon." *Copy.* 1 *p.*]
Enclosed,

59. 1. *Information concerning Scotland. There is a fast appointed all over this country* [*for 28th August*], *I think over all Scotland, and because they have no mind to lose many mails, they petition and give thanks for half a dozen particulars at once. 1st, that God would move such as have signed their Covenant to stand to it; 2nd, that He would move the King to grant them what he agreed to, at Berwick, concerning their free Parliament and satisfaction of all they desire; 3rd, since east, west, north, and south were confederate against them, in particular Ireland, England, &c., that God would turn all their hearts their*

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

way; 4th, that he would save them from the fury of the Earl of Northumberland's commission, which threatens massacre of man, wife, and child; 5th, that He would preserve their Jerusalem, Edinburgh, from destruction by fire or shot, which they are daily threatened with; 6th, that they would praise God, since these three years past there has been no judicatory to repair any injury, yet God has saved the land from any dissensions. [1 *p.*]

59. II. *List of the colonels commanding the several regiments in the Scottish army and the number of men in each regiment.*

Aug. 21, 9 at night. Berwick. 60. Sir John Conyers to Edward Viscount Conway. I wrote this morning by an express that the Scots were passed the Tweed, and quartered near Cornhill where they came over. Now I am advertised their army has removed thence, and marched towards Milfield, four miles short of Wooler. They intend to seek you out, having heard of your marching. I am told they have with them 10 half culverins, and 6 drakes, and near 30 of Sandy Hamilton's little guns. They say they are 27 regiments of foot and 1,500 or 1,600 horse. I think you will do well to wait on them, and if you send parties of horse to find any that shall be separated from their army, let yours go so strong that they may not be beaten, especially at first. I would not advise you to join [battle] with them except on a very great advantage. If you can keep them short of provision but for a short time they will at last devour themselves and not be able to subsist long. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 21–22. Morpeth. 61. Edward Viscount Conway to Sec. Vane. Now comes one to me who tells me the Scotch army is marching into England; they were at 1 o'clock at a little village over against Ford Castle, they were marching towards Wooler, and it is thought that they will quarter to-night at Middleton Hall. I am going towards them, and am to march to-morrow morning by 3 o'clock, if we are both thus diligent we may meet before long. P.S.—I send Sir John Clavering's letter which I received when I had written this, his man that brought it was in their army, divers English were there. They hinder none from coming or going, but if any ride from them they endeavour to take him. If they purpose to come to Newcastle the man thinks they may be there by Tuesday, so that they will be there as soon as the soldiers that come out of Yorkshire. [*Endorsed by Windebank:* "Sent to Lord Cottington by the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland." *Copy.* ¾ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

61. I. [*Sir John Clavering to Lord Conway.*] *Acccount of the Scots crossing the Tweed, Aug.* 20, 1640. *The order of their march. But for their ordnance and field-pieces, they followed the full companies in order with an abundance of carriage wheels, every pair thrust along before, a man to every pair of carriage wheels, and the pieces provided for them in time of need were all carried in great close waggons bigger than horse litters drawn by*

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIV.

horses. In this march were only eight brass cannon drawn by six oxen and two horses to each, but an abundance of smaller field-pieces long and short, drawn by one horse, in fine light carriages. But they affirm more cannon and field-pieces are to come to-night with the Lieutenant General from Kelso and Jedburgh with Lords Loudoun, Ker, and others, together with many of their best horse. Yesterday it was reported they would proceed to Wooler Haugh, were the western wing of their army was to meet them, but being so long coming over the Tweed at Cornhill they were forced to pitch their tents in Milfield Plain [*Aug.* 21], *whence they are now* [*Aug.* 22] *departing, and will without fail meet their western wing to-day at Wooler and stay there till Monday. Their way and manner of marching and the names of the places passed through. They say they are* 35,000 *strong at least, but this I can assure you, that when the first of the troops were in Milfield the last were not come from Cornhill, which is six miles off, five men deep in every rank of the foot. The Earl of Loudoun, who was in the Tower, and the Earl of Lindsay, who married the Lord Marquis' sister, marched all the way on foot before their companies, but the rest of the Lords rode on horseback before their companies, except the Earl of Rothes, who marched on foot with two proper lords or commanders on either hand, but who they were I do not know. Judge you of their number, which to me was admirable to see such a world of men. For fear of Berwick* [*garrison*] *coming in upon them, they report that last night or to-night the Lord Marshal of Scotland with other lords and their companies comes to Dunse, where will be* 10,000 *foot and horse, with* 5,000 *more to come from the west, these are to be dispersed in the Borders to defend the kingdom* [*of Scotland*], *and be in readiness if needed, otherwise not to stir from their side. They are so careful not to do harm that they have ordered by strict proclamation on pain of death not to disturb man, woman, or child, nor to take the worth of a chicken or pot of ale without paying for it, and if any suffer his horse to bite corn, and any see it and catch him by the bridle he shall have him for his pains; so no manner of hurt has yet been done to any man, either in corn or meadows. They have begun to pull down their tents, being but* 9 *o'clock, so they will be sooner at Wooler Haugh Head than was expected if they intend to proceed no further, it being not six miles from their camp this night. I have omitted to mention their strength of arms, which is none at all for their bodies, not so much as a gorget or corslet. The horse have all pike staves, swords, and pistols, and a few petronels; their horse are most of them middling nags and geldings, both horse and foot have blue caps. The*

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

foot are without armour having muskets and swords, and some short staves, a yard and a half long, with a pike at either end. The Highlanders have bows and arrows, and some swords, some none; they are the nakedest fellows that ever I saw. [*Without date, signature, or address.* 3 *pp.*]

[Aug. 21.] 62. Modern copy of the enclosure in the preceding letter. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 21. London. 63. Sir Nicholas Byron to the same. I am now come to London but to boot what I know not as yet though I have been here these 10 days. I would gladly write you some news, but know not where to begin for we are here and in every place in such distraction as if the day of judgment were hourly expected. Hertfordshire [will not] find men nor money, being to go with my Lord Marquis, the King says "send Byron to them, he will take order with them;" but Byron has no mind to be made a moon-calf, and advantage the King's service nothing by it, so has advised to send the Lord Lieutenant [the Earl of Salisbury] once more to them, who has wrought them with new projects, which I hear have taken some effect. I have great hopes to see the Earl of Salisbury safely back, though I believe he thought to die no other death. The Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] has fallen lately into his [old complaint], yet now there is hopes of his recovery. [*Modern copy of a very imperfect original now wanting, to which the copyist has appended the following observation:* "I have thought this imperfect fragment worth preserving, on account of the gallant and loyal spirit of this worthy ancestor of one of the most extraordinary men of modern times; of whom it is to be regretted that he has not inherited some portion of that spirit."]

Aug. 21. Tetbury. 64. John Sheppard, escheator of co. Gloucester, to Lord Treasurer Juxon. I have advised the sheriff of this county the best way as I conceive for speeding the service of ship-money, by granting warrants to special bailiffs of his own, and not to rely wholly, as to this time he has done, on the constables and other petty officers, perceiving the little service done by them and their answers, which were that some could get no rates to be made of some parishes, others have demanded the money and cannot receive it, and to distrain most of them utterly refuse. Before nominating bailiffs of his own he has appointed two more meetings, on the 24th of this August at Winchcombe and on the 31st at Cirencester, with intent to commit some more of the constables and officers, and then warrants shall be there delivered to his own bailiffs for the hastening of this service. Only 10*l.* has been paid to the sheriff all this time. [*Seal with arms, broken.* ¾ *p.*]

Aug. 21. 65. Edward Fenn to Nicholas. There is paid in this week since the last certificate for ship-money by the sheriff of Norfolk 91*l.* 18*l.* 4*d.*, and by the sheriff of Lincoln 105*l.* There is also made up by several bills of exchange about 1,000*l.* from the sheriff of Leicester which will be paid in within two or three days as is promised. I

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIV.

shall crave your acceptance of this memorandum, and next week you shall have a certificate at large. [⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 21. 66. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, total 3,676*l.*, making with the 34,720*l.* paid to the Treasurers of the Navy 38,396*l.* This week were paid in no arrears for former years. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 22. 67. Bond to the King in 500*l.* of Anthony Green, Esq., of London, conditioned that he appear personally before the Council Board on the 26th present. [*Latin and English.* ¾ *p.*]

Aug. 22. 68. The like of Thomas Armstrong, Esq., of London. [¾ *p.*]

Aug. 22. Notes by Sec. Windebank of affairs in the King's absence. I wrote to his Majesty and gave account of the East India pepper business, of the loan and present proposed by the Lord Mayor without success; of the City's desire to have 8,000*l.* worth of powder; of 100 barrels of powder given to them; the dismissing the freight ships and the means to pay the 11,000*l.* due for them; the new stamping and enhancing of the silver. This packet I delivered to Mr. Treasurer [Vane]. I wrote to the Lord Marquis, Lord Conway, Mr. Treasurer, and Sir John Conyers. I sent likewise the libellous letter to the Lord Mayor. [*On same paper as Aug.* 20. *See No.* 45. ⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 22. 69. Notes by the same of business to be transacted this day. [⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 22.
Sept. 1.
Brussels. 70. Sir Balthazar Gerbier to Sec. Windebank. It was never my intention to think on the postmaster's place except as free to any fit man to sue for it. If his Majesty bestow it on Burlamachi much good may it do him. If he must but execute the place while it is in sequestration and you dispose of it otherwise hereafter, I shall desire the continuance of your favour, for I stand in extreme need of somewhat to keep me floating. I am sorry to see the Scots make a show to intend an invasion, but I hope they will retire when they find no inland party to stand for them. My Lord General I hear is indisposed, which is much resented, I hope he may soon recover. Somebody has done me ill offices with him, as his letter, whereof here is a copy, implies. I also send the copy of my answer. I have [observed the] practice of many great princes, and have found that most do gracefully accept the endeavours of well willing creatures. The intermission of my writing to the Lord General was but for six weeks, when my secretary had left me; and though my hands are no more printer's stamps than those of his Majesty's other ministers abroad, who overwork not themselves to write to all those of the Foreign Committee, yet nevertheless the accidental intermission, I never fail to write to three more of the Foreign Committee, besides yourself and Sir Henry Vane; so that my duty cannot be quarrelled at, and the Lord General might have spared his censure

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

for such a small time of intermission. [*Endorsed:* "Received 26th August, our style." 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 22. Drury-lane. 71. Sec. Windebank to Edward Viscount Conway. Now that his Majesty himself is in those parts, my services to you will be of little use. Nevertheless by your permission I shall continue the correspondence you began. I gave his Majesty account of your letters of the 15th and 16th of this month, which I believe quickened his resolutions to repair in person to his army. I hear the Scots are not so forward as was apprehended, and you will have more time to put Newcastle into a state of defence. We are busy here providing the [money], though we find a strange malignity everywhere. The Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] will go hence next Monday, and makes account to be with his Majesty on Wednesday. His presence will I hope settle the gentry of Yorkshire, and, if they stand firm, I cannot much apprehend the rebels. [*Damaged by mice.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 22. Felton. 72. Edward Viscount Conway to Sec. Vane. I have given order for the making of defences if it be possible about Newcastle, but I could wish that more men were sent thither, if the train bands of Yorkshire will move and let the horse also come. I hear by Sir John Clavering, who takes much pains to inform himself of the proceedings of the Scots, that they are between 25,000 and 26,000 foot, and 2,000 and 3,000 horse, this is near 30,000, a strong army and a hungry; it is likely that they will eat and fight devilishly; therefore an equal number of foot at least must wait on them and such a number of horse as may keep them from foraging. I hear Sir Jacob Ashley has set more to work at Newcastle than there are materials to work with. If the Scots be not there before the King's forces it will in the story be made one of their errors; there will be great want of cannon. How the war should be made requires good consideration. Ever since the Scots came into England I have been abroad with 1,000 horse. To-day I have taken two prisoners, one of them is a noteable Covenanter; as soon as he heard me bid the provost marshal use them well, he desired to have again his dagger, pistols, cloak, horse, and money; he complained that his cloak being taken he should starve with cold. I desired the soldier to return it him; he said he would give him another because I desired it, but next time he would remember that a dead dog did not grumble. P.S.—The Scotch army to-day marched only four miles. There are some gentlemen in Northumberland who hold communication with the Scots; the country furnishes them with victuals, and they pay for what they take. [*Endorsed by Sec. Vane:* "Received 23rd August at York," *and by Windebank:* "Received from Mr. Treasurer Vane, Aug. 26, 1640." $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*]

Aug. 22. 73. Examination of Samuel Gellibrand, bookseller, dwelling at the sign of the Brazen Serpent, in Paul's Churchyard, taken before Sir Henry Spiller. Being demanded from whose hands he received the copy entitled "the Queries of the Clergy of the Diocese of London,"

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIV.

and "Demands of the Ministers in Kent and Northamptonshire," he desires to be excused from answering. That the copy now delivered in is in his own handwriting, written out from another copy. Acknowledges that he lent the writing to Dr. Potter, of Gray's Inn, who returned it the next morning, also to Mr. Stevens, a bookseller in Paul's Churchyard, who took no copy. [⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 22. 74. Julius Cæsar Baldiro to Sigr. Mainetti at London. When I arrived at our first quarters at Beverley I wrote you a letter which I trust you received. After this we advanced 60 miles near the sea coast, where we remained seven weeks. When I had been four days stationed in that village I was seized with a violent malady which brought me to death's door. I was then necessitated to remain at Newcastle on account of the state of my health. I have remained constant in the true religion, having been received into the English Church by Sigr. Mainetti. I have spent all my money and that which my captain advanced to me. I am now in distress, my troop of horse being spread on the confines of Scotland, and I unable to discover the whereabouts of my captain. I have been obliged to part with my coat worth 5*l.* for 5*s.*, and must return miserably to London on foot as a mendicant. I can furnish you with no intelligence of the war except that the Scots are reported to be brave and ready, but badly armed. [*Italian, damaged by damp.* 3 *pp.*]

Aug. 22. 75. The same to Sigr. Palavicino. To the same effect as the preceding. [*Italian.* 1 *p.*]

[Aug. 23.] 76. Petition of Thomas Lisle and Katherine, his wife, to the King. That Edward Barnes, silkman, delivered for the use of your dear mother, Queen Anne, to Sir George Abercrombie, and Mrs. Bevell [Bethell] silks to the value of 162*l.*, as by two bills under their hands appears, the which he gave to petitioner his grandchild. Petitioner beseeches your Majesty to grant your reference to the Clerk of the Signet to draw a Privy Seal for the 162*l.* to her for the relief of herself and family. [½ *p.*] *Annexed,*

76. I. *Warrant of Lord Treasurer Juxon to Sir Robert Pye to draw an order by virtue of Privy Seal for issuing to Thomas Lisle the sum of* 60*l. for reward of service. You are likewise to see in a book of Mr. Bethell of Queen Ann's Roabs an entry made and discharge given of the* 60*l. due to Lisle for particulars therein mentioned served by Edward Barnes.* 23*rd August* 1640. [⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 23. York. 77. Sec. Vane to Sec. Windebank. His Majesty arriving here last night met divers despatches from the North reporting the passage of the Scotch army over the Tweed on Thursday last, as you will see by the two enclosed copies. The same advertisement was confirmed from other hands, and one who saw them pass is arrived here, and relates that they continued passing from 4 in the afternoon till the next morning to the number of 12,000, that 6,000 more were to follow, and other 4,000 are quartered not far from them to pass as occasion requires. On these advertisements letters have been

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

written to Lord Conway, Sir John Conyers, Sir Jacob Ashley, and other commanders on the frontiers to prepare against the rebels' further passage into this kingdom. Lord Conway has already marched with 1,000 horse and as many musketeers to give some opposition while our troops gather into a body, and that Sir Jacob Ashley may fortify with the foot he has near Newcastle on the Northumberland side in case they attempt anything on that town. His Majesty has ordered the raising of the train bands of this county with such a train of artillery as can for the present be made ready; to further which design it is resolved to remain here three or four days, and then march at the head of them to join the rest. The Bishop of Durham has also directions for the disposing of the trained bands, and such other strength as can be raised in that county for securing all the passes therein, and to take order that necessary provisions be brought in for the supply of those of this county in their march through the bishopric, that no disorders may happen by want thereof. Lord Clifford is going into Westmoreland to draw to a head there such forces as he can to be ready on all occasions, and letters are gone to the deputy-lieutenants of Cumberland and Northumberland to put their counties in a state to defend the passages. You will receive enclosed a letter from his Majesty for the Queen, you will please give her knowledge of [this] despatch in the first place, and so to quicken the lords of the finances and those principally entrusted with the King's affairs that there may be no want of money, at least that we may have supplies for the army timely. Whatever letters may have been written by the way on his Majesty's journey to York, yet you see I am not, nor have been, deceived in my intelligence of the Scots from the beginning. God send us unity among ourselves, and I shall less apprehend anything the rebels can do. I am sorry for the Lord Lieutenant's absence; and the King tells me he cannot be here sooner than Wednesday night. His Majesty told me of the despatch to the Marquis you sent him in my absence, that he had returned it to you apostilled with his directions. I shall by the next say something to you of Thos. Witherings, which I discovered on my way down, but such is at present the condition of the King's affairs that I have little leisure to think of anything that concerns myself. [*Endorsed:* "Received 25th Aug. at noon. $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

77. I. and II. *Lord Conway's letter of Aug.* 21 *to Sec. Vane, with Sir John Clavering's enclosed, already calendared under date.* [*Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Aug. 23. York. 78. The same to the same. As I was closing the great packet this intelligence was brought me, the copy whereof I send you. I do not believe they [the Scots] are 40,000 strong, but they may be between 20,000 and 30,000 horse and foot. They certainly lay at Milfield, two or three miles from Lord Grey's house at Chillingham, on Friday night last. They are now 14 miles from Alnwick, and had they not been hindered by great rains on Saturday I much apprehend they would have been at Newcastle before we should have been ready for them. You and my lords in the south should

VOL. CCCCLXIV.

1640.

do well to bestir yourselves for money, and in time to think how to be provided to raise an army in the south, though I hope there will be no cause, for my opinion is the Scots will put on their point if they get once advantage. [*Endorsed:* "Received 25th." 2 *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

78. I. *Advice of the Scots' army. I have this night seen the Scots' army drawn up on Milfield Moor, being* 27 *regiments complete,* 10 *demi-culverins,* 6 *small field-pieces, about* 30 *waggons laden with ammunition and provision, about* 2,000 *sheep, betwixt* 30 *and* 40 *carriages that shoot six muskets off, one carriage of barrels greater than muskets. They are about* 40,000. *I have hitherto given, and shall give, you as true notice as any. Build on my relation, for nothing I have said but has come to pass, though I durst not affirm it for a truth. I will come before the Scots' army to-morrow. I assure you they are able in arms, and to my view may give battle to any prince in the world for strength. Crookham, near Milfield,* 21 *Aug.* 1640. [*Endorsed by Windebank: "Advice to Mr. Treasurer* [*Vane*] *of the Scots' army. Received* 25 *Aug."* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 23. Easton.

79. William Lord Maynard to the same. Capt. Rolleston who has charge of a company of pressed soldiers billeted at Braintree, having notice of a scandalous book published among his soldiers there, he and his ensign found it out, and one of his soldiers confesses that Edward Cole, a clothier of Barfold, in Suffolk, [near Catawade bridge], coming to Braintree, told him of certain books sent out of Scotland, and asked if he would show the same to his fellow soldiers if he helped him to one of them, which he promising Cole took him to Braintree Churchyard, and there going aside a little, on his return wished him to look under such a stone, where he should find the book, which he accordingly did, the which book I send you herewith. The soldier knows Cole very well, there are more of the same name in the town where he dwells. I have sent him with the ensign thither to apprehend Cole and put him in custody till further order from you or the Council. [1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

79. I. *The above-mentioned book or printed sheet, entitled "Information from the Scottish nation to all the true English concerning the present expedition." Causes which necessitate their advance into England. We declare that no soldiers shall be allowed to commit any outrage or do the smallest wrong. That we shall take neither meat nor drink, nor anything else but for our money, and when our money is spent for sufficient surety. We neither have spared nor will we spare our pains, fortunes, and lives in this cause of our assurance and your deliverance. Identity of the interests in England and Scotland. We are brethren; your worthy predecessors at the time of Reformation, vouchsafed us their help and assistance. We have for many years lived in love; we have common*

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

desires of the purity of religion and quietness of both kingdoms; our hopes are to see better days in this island; our enemies also are common; let us not upon their suggestions or our own apprehensions be friends to them and enemies to ourselves. [*Printed broadside. Printed in Appendix I. to Camden Society's vol. "Notes of the Treaty of Ripon."*]

79. II. *MS. copy of the same.*

Aug. 23. London. 80. Sir Thos. Rowe to the same. The old Scotchman is none of those committed by Sec. Vane, but one, Peter Anderson, as the woman names him, which may be Henderson; he is lodged at a Scotchman's house, a victualer about Spur-alley or Hartshorn-lane. The young minister is John Walker and was lodged there; they shift lodgings often. If you apprehend them and examine their Scotch host perhaps you may discover the mystery of iniquity, if there be any. P.S.—The beginners of the assault and Dick Plowman, who is thought to have hurt Mr. Blon, I have warned to appear before the Lords on Wednesday, and they have engaged their appearance. [*Seal with arms.* ¾ *p.*]

Aug. 23. Sion. 81. Thos. Smith to Nicholas. By the enclosed copy of a letter to me from the principal Officers of the Navy, you will see what the Council of War expect from them and me. Whereby I have thought fit to send it you, because my Lord Admiral in his present weakness is not fit to be troubled with business. As to their Lordships requiring order from my Lord Admiral for the sale of the cables and anchors now on board the colliers, I conceive it is out of his power to grant such a warrant without order from his Majesty or the Council, for this concerns not any ordinary business of the navy, but an extraordinary service, for advancing which he had express warrant from the King under his signature, as you may more plainly see by the transcript thereof enclosed. Concerning the 1,300*l.* to be advanced to the 12 ships out of the country money, I likewise conceive that as his Majesty thought fit to lay the charge of this extraordinary service on a Privy Seal mentioned in the transcript, and not on the money for the ordinary services of the navy, the same course ought to be continued in clearing all charges incident to the extraordinary service, and therefore not with the country money whereof the navy at present has very great need for divers petty services, which may not be omitted, and besides the Treasurers assures me there is very little of that money in their hands, not nearly the sum above mentioned. Touching the bad beer you will find that answered in the copy above mentioned which is very true. For selling the residue of the good beer, sending away the other provisions in the 12 ships, the discharge of the 49 ships, and the selling the water casks, &c., I conceive it very fit to be done, but my Lord Admiral must have warrant for so doing, or else he can give no order therein; but for the ease of his Majesty's expense I have advised the principal Officers to proceed in discharging the 49 ships, &c., assuring myself that by your care we shall have speedy

1640.

warrant for doing that, and all the rest the Lords would have done by the Lord Admiral. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2½ *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

81. 1. *William Batten and Thomas Barlow, principal Officers of the Navy, to Thomas Smith, the Lord Admiral's secretary. We presented this afternoon to the Commissioners of the Council of War a letter of which the enclosed is a copy, and propounded to them besides that the cables and anchors now on board the colliers would be of little use for his Majesty's ships, and that if the Privy Seal be procured for their sale they would yield* 4,000*l. towards payment of the freight, and we conceived the owners of the ships would be willing to accept them in lieu of so much money. Their Lordships liked the proposition very well and commanded us to signify so to the Lord Admiral and move him to give warrant to effect it. And for the* 1,300*l. to be advanced to the* 12 *ships which are to transport the provisions to the North, they are to be paid out of the country money, part of which is already received and the residue forthwith expected. For the remainder, there is* 1,500 *tons of bad beer, for which the contractors should repay the price it cost the King; all which would amount very nearly to the whole freight of the ships. To the last we answered that both the sum and the time of receiving it would be uncertain, because the contractors are bound to give satisfaction for all damage to his Majesty by reason of defective victuals according as it shall be awarded in any of his Majesty's courts of equity; so that no certain sum can be pitched upon or time of payment until the business be determined accordingly. They likewise ordered us to sell the residue of the good beer and discharge the* 49 *ships, and also to send the other provisions in the* 12 *ships for the use of the army. All which they thought fit to be ordered by warrant from the Lord Admiral; wherefore acquaint him with these particulars and send us warrant accordingly by this bearer. P.S.—There is* 670 *tons of water casks which we think fit to be sold, because it will require much storeroom to keep them for any other use, which will be very chargeable; and the same we conceive fit to be done with the mats provided for the soldiers to lie on. Mincing-lane,* 21*st August* 1640. [*Copy.* 3 *pp.*]

[Aug 24.] 82. Petition of the nobility and gentry of co. York to the King. Whereas you declared to us this afternoon the imminent danger to us, and the rest of your subjects of England, by the present incursion of the Scots, and thereby expressed your singular care for our safety, and to that end propounded the necessity of continuing the trained bands of the county in entertainment for two months, of raising money for their pay so long, and to encourage us thereto, most royally assured us that the wardships of such as miscarried should be free, and that a third part of the trained bands

1640. Vol. CCCCLXIV.

should be abated, for which your goodness we acknowledge our most bounden duties in ready obedience to your commands, and we have all met and considered the state of the county as it now stands, that we might clearly represent to you our present condition. And in the entrance of the business we find great impediment by certain warrants produced before us for the lending money towards this very service, wherein the first place we cannot omit to let you know our great grief that the county is charged with disaffection therein, whereas we are confident we are not guilty, so we are in very good hope by your own speech that you have received no such impression of us. Next, we are grieved with the execution of such warrants as that it should be demanded on peril of life, notwithstanding the strictness of which warrants, we find on inquiry that divers parts of the county have not been able to pay the money, and from thence an attestation of divers gentlemen from several quarters. We are assured the scarcity of money in the county is such that we find it utterly disabled to satisfy your expectation therein, and that you may know it is no pretence, but real poverty, we are bold to present to you divers causes of it. The ship-money levied for divers years past. The vast expenses of the county last year in military affairs. The billeting and insolencies of the soldiers this summer, part of the time on credit of the country yet unsatisfied. The great decay of trade The stop of markets. The great charge of carriages, especially in the time of harvest. By all which means not only the common people, but most of the gentry by the failure of their rents are very much impoverished. All which duly weighed we are bold to petition you to accept our endeavours to prevail with the country to raise money to pay the whole trained bands of the county one whole month from their first rising; in which time, as is generally reported, you have commanded the attendance of the Peers to consult for the safety of your kingdoms, and we pray the trained bands may be continued in the villages where they are now quartered, except your occasions otherwise require. And that in the interim for the preservation of your sacred person, a redress of the grievances and security of your kingdoms you will be pleased to declare your royal pleasure for summoning the High Court of Parliament according to the hearty desires and prayers of us and others your nobility and most obedient subjects. [*Copy.* 1¾ *pp.*]

[Aug 24.] 83. List by H. Barret of the strength and materiel of the Scotch army as estimated by him at a view taken at Wooler this day. [⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 24. Morpeth. 84. Edward Viscount Conway to Sec. Vane. Last night came a packet in a black box directed for the King's affairs from the Scotch army. To-day a captain of horse, as he says from discontent, came from the Scots, he says the foot are 25,000, the horse 4,000. I have heard the foot is so strong, but the horse I have not heard to be more than 3,000. He says there are all the best horse of Scotland taken from every part, and they certainly expect a party

1640.

in England, which may be if the King gets a blow. They may be at Bockenfield Moor, within four or five miles of this, to-morrow. They deal very subtilly, they hurt no man, and pay for what they take, so the country gives them all the assistance they can. Many of the country gentry come to them and entertain them; one of them is Mr. Carr, of Ford. They sent to Sir John Clavering to come to them, complaining the people of the country raised the prices, that he and the gentry would do well to put such order as might be equal, because when their money was exhausted by their demands they should not know how to live. This, I hear, was the manner of the German war, and by this means they will bring the country into contribution. In my opinion their army is not despicable. Newcastle will be defended as long as it is possible, and in my opinion it will be best that the horse be about Hexham, the passages over the Tyne ought also to be defended, but there goes more to it than to bid it be done. If the Scots can be stopped at the Tyne it will be a great work. It will be requisite to take just measures of their forces and ours, neither to over value ourselves nor under value them; they will be so best resisted, and the blows which we shall receive will fall less heavy; but if great diligence be not used they will prevent the defence of the river. They march in such order no advantage can be taken of them, and they so order their affairs with the country that they are well received. Northumberland is far from the heart and the loss yet is not perceived, but their manner of proceeding here will be the same in other places, and will work the same effects. I should be very glad to have Sir Jo. Conyers here, he would be of much more use than at Berwick. I believe you will receive from Sir Jacob Ashley an account of Newcastle. To-day I am returned to Morpeth, and was this morning visited in my quarter by the Scotch horse, who came only to discover, but they were very well mounted so that we could not overtake them. P.S.—The Scotch army quarters to-night at Newtown, their horse at Lemmaton [Lemmington], they will be here to-morrow or the next day. [*Endorsed by Windebank:* "Received from Mr. Treasurer Vane Aug. 29." *Copy.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 24. York. 85. Sec. Vane to Edward Viscount Conway. [The gentry of co. York] have resolved to raise their trained bands, both horse and foot, and to attend his Majesty with a train of 30 pieces of artillery with which his Majesty intends to be on Friday next near the Tees-water, to march forward to the assistance of his other troops as occasion shall require. He has also given order to-day for the marching of the 4,000 unarmed men towards Newcastle, and I have despatched Sir John Fenwick by his command to communicate with you and Sir Jacob Ashley about what shall be further necessary. Express orders are also sent to the border counties to put themselves in posture of defence. If you can with these troops stop the advance of the Scots for the present I hope in a few days his Majesty will appear with considerable troops able to second you

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

in repelling them. The money has arrived at York, and so much as is necessary to pay off your troops of horse and foot at Newcastle shall instantly march towards you. [*Damaged by damp.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 24, 9 at night. Huntingdon. 86. Thomas Earl of Strafford to Lord Cottington. The enclosed will show you all the news hitherto come to me, for those [letters] which should be more particular from Mr. Treasurer [Vane] have not arrived here as yet. When you have read the letter, send it to Mr. Secretary [Windebank], desiring him to make her Majesty and the Lords of the Committee therewith acquainted. There are three things which please me very well; the first, that the Scots have come into England, and so the invasion actual, which clears the case more to the King's advantage than if we had been the aggressors; the second, that his Majesty is resolved as yet not to hazard his person further than York; the third, that our men will be before them at Newcastle, and so secure the place. But I have my mortifications also, for really I am much worse than I was last night. What makes me apprehend it the more is that my pains are just in the places I found them my last sickness, my only hope is it may be accidentally happened unto me by this unseasonable weather, by means whereof I find the waters mightily risen and the ways as foul as at Christmas. P.S.—Send this letter to Sir George Ratcliffe. [1 *p.*] [*In dorso:* "I beseech you and the rest of my Lords of the Committee to hasten away our provisions yet in the river." 1 *p.*] *Encloses,*

86. I. *Copy of Sir John Conyers' letter to Sec. Vane, already calendared under date* 21 *August.* [1 *p.*]

Aug. 24. Maidstone. 87. The Deputy-Lieutenants of Kent to Sir Thos. Jermyn. We have received command from our Lord Lieutenant to give you an account of the military affairs of this county. Last Saturday we received letters from him with a transcript of his Majesty's to him, commanding the trained bands and horse troops of this county to be put in readiness to march to the appointed rendezvous, and that all possible means should be used for raising further forces of horse and foot. We have written to all the captains accordingly, from whom we expect to have a speedy account of that service. But the forces of this county will, we fear, fall very far short of the usual number, because 1,000 of the best arms were sent into Scotland last year, of which little more than half were returned, and those so spoiled as to be absolutely unserviceable, so that they lie still at Gravesend, and those of the trained bands that sent those arms, being otherwise at charge for the soldiers then sent, thinking it not reasonable to buy new have not supplied their wants, though often called upon to do so. But if the arms now in the hands of the 700 men lately impressed out of this county, and newly appointed to be disbanded, might be given to those whose arms were sent last year into Scotland, it would give great satisfaction, and with those at Gravesend fill up the former number. Concerning the coat and conduct-money, we have now received directions from the Earl of Strafford, Lord General of his Majesty's forces, that if it be received and not expended for those uses to which it was designed

Vol. CCCCLXIV.

1640.

it is to be restored, and if part is expended restitution is to be made proportionately, which shall be performed by such of us as have a surplus, but some of us have not collected half, so that we have not enough to defray the charges of the constables in clothing and keeping the impressed men till brought to their first rendezvous, wherein we desire your directions what course shall be taken for getting in that money of those that have not yet paid. [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* "Received Aug. 31." *Seal with arms.* 1¼ *pp.*]

Aug. 24. Newcastle. 88. Sir Jac. Asteley to Edward Viscount Conway. I am in general consideration of the state this town is in, for I fear we shall want time to put our works in [a state of] defence, because we want materials, and those we have break hourly. The King is coming up with the trained bands of Yorkshire and 30 pieces of cannon, as Sir Henry Vane writes, and it is said he himself will be at Raby or Durham this night. The state of the Scotch army you know best; but I would recommend a proffer to your consideration. On Wednesday if they be not approached nearer to Morpeth than eight miles I should think if I marched to Morpeth with all these troops, viz., 10,000 foot and six or eight cannon, it would amuse the Scots and put a reputation to the King's affairs, thereby gaining time; in the interim I can set all manner of the townsmen to work [for there are] far more than we have materials to give them. On Tuesday next all our foot will be come up. If you command all your horse against this time to be with you well appointed, we being stronger in horse than the Scots are, I dare undertake to order the business, so that we shall make a very handsome retreat to Newcastle. Write your opinion hereof, so that if you approve of it I shall prepare all things. P.S.—This will give life to our men, for they desire to see the Scots. [1⅓ *pp.*]

Aug. 24. Newcastle. 89. The same to the same. I pray you cause all the companies of horse you may send from you to lodge in the nearest villages to this town on the Northumberland side, because the town is wonderfully full of our foot by the two regiments that came in last night; those that are to come in to-day and to-morrow must lie in the Bishopric as near the town as can be. I want materials to set more men to work, yet I have almost surrounded the town with works already, and shall then shut it in with lines from one to the other. If the Scots cause you to retreat on us we will leave the town for your horse, and draw into the works. If the Northumberland trained bands are not of use for the defence of their country it were best they came hither or joined the Bishopric men. I met the Bishop of Durham this morning, who will have all his trained bands together. I have ordered with Sir William Bellowes [Bellasis] that in 12 hours their horse and foot shall be altogether, and that they prepare 2,000 men to march with them with spades, shovels, and pickaxes, to cast up entrenchments against the fords, as this night after all our work is done I shall send Flude [Lloyd] to mark out a work against the ford at Newburn, four miles above this town, there being but eight fords in all to Hexham. And if the Scots

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

leave us and pass that way I shall be able to send succour that way. P.S.—My services to Lord L'Isle. [1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 24, at night. Berwick. 90. Sir John Conyers to the same. The Scots march night and day to be at Newcastle before the King's army, and some say they will seek to cross the Tyne about Hexham, and that they lodge to night at Felton or a mile or two short of it. P.S.—They have 11 pieces of cannon, 54 field pieces, little drakes, and 80 frams, *alias* Sandy Hamilton's guns. [*Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 24. Brompton Castle. 91. Lady Brittiana Harley to the same, her brother. I having had much sorrow for the loss of my most dear sister Pelham long to receive news of your health. Now my dear brother, since you have no more sisters left but myself I desire you may find their loves united in me. Family affairs. [3 *pp.*]

Aug. 25. The Manor of York. 92. The King to Henry Earl of Huntingdon, lord lieutenant of co. Leicester. Being thus far advanced towards the frontiers of this kingdom to repel those rebels of our kingdom of Scotland, who have now invaded us and our subjects; and finding in our good people of co. York great readiness to march with us with all the trained bands and forces therein towards the Borders, and not doubting of the like readiness in our subjects of co. Leicester; and that we may with more vigour secure our kingdoms and loving subjects and their estates from further invasion, our will and pleasure is, and we hereby require you not only to draw together to some convenient place near the confines of that county northward all our trained bands, both horse and foot, but also to raise what other forces you can for securing your own families and estates, and so as they may be there ready to march and attend our service according to such orders as they shall receive from us, the general or chief commander of our army, whereof you are not to fail. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 25. 93. Another copy of the same. [¾ *p.*]

Aug. 25. The Tower. 94. Minutes by Sec. Windebank of the proceedings of the Council. To declare that Lord Cottington is the Constable, and ought to have a general obedience; what places may be now considered of for making huts for 200 soldiers; a lodging for the Constable; place for a magazine of victuals; Mr. Surveyor to be sent for to Nonsuch [Palace]; the Lord General to go to the Minories; to inquire what stowage and cellarage: the ancient survey and the orders of Council to be considered of. A well found in the White Tower which may be made to serve for all the Tower by some pump or engine; Mr. Jones to be advised with in this. The gunmakers to be forbidden to try their guns near the Tower; the leads of the White Tower filled with holes by this practice. Account to be given to the Council of what we have done at the Tower. The Earl Marshal [Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey] to be declared by the Board Lord General [of the forces on this side Trent] and thereupon letters to be written to the counties by the Lord General. The Lords to be moved to come to town and stay here. The Attorney General to be sent for; to meet at Arundel House, and to receive order for a new commission

1640.

for the Earl Marshal [to be Lord General]; why the Essex men are not dismissed. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 25. York. 95. Sec. Vane to Sec. Windebank. Yours of the 22nd I received yesterday, which when the King had read, he gave me order to answer you; first concerning the Lord Mayor's answer in the name of the City both for present and loan, it was no other than his Majesty expected, and for the East India business, he leaves it to the Committee's wisdom and dexterity, out of which he hopes for a good effect, not out of the good affections of those they have to deal with. Touching the 8,000*l.* worth of powder the City proposes to buy, his Majesty is of the same opinion as the Lords. For the 100 barrels you mention, such a proportion was issued by his Majesty's warrant when the distemper first began at Lambeth at the Lord Mayor's suit on behalf of the City, but they were to pay for it; the Lord Mayor and Mr. Wiseman will not deny it, I presume, and therefore it is his Majesty's pleasure that the Lord Treasurer call for the money from them. For what you represent concerning the enhancing of the coin, his Majesty well approves the resolution the Lords of the Committee have taken therein. That you may better know the strength of the rebels, I refer you to a letter of Viscount Conway, and a copy of one to the Lord Marquis [Hamilton] from the Earl of Loudoun, both enclosed, by which also you will understand the state of Newcastle, and what I sent you in my last. If the rebels use diligence and march thither, which nothing hitherto has retarded but the great rains that fell on Saturday, it is conceived [Newcastle is] in danger. Sir Jacob Ashley has done all a gallant man could to put the town into a [state of] defence; the mayor and governors spare neither their hands, purses, nor anything else wherein they may assist. Durham has raised their trained bands, horse and foot, and 2,000 men more at their own charge to defend the Tyne. This is the condition of these parts which his Majesty conceives not too secure considering the strength of the rebels and the little time they may perhaps give Newcastle if that be their design. His Majesty yesterday spoke with the lords and gentlemen of this county [York] to dispose them to rise with all their force to march to the river Tees, being their confines, to defend the passes on it, offering himself to lead them. Had not he been here in person I do not conceive it would have been possible to induce this county to rise by any other means, so great was the distemper when he arrived here; by this you see the person of a King is always worth 20,000 men at a pinch. This force his Majesty hopes to have marching by the 3rd of next month with a train of artillery of 30 pieces, so you see he has not been idle, but most active. I am now by his Majesty's orders sending letters under the signet to the nine counties south of York that you have already despatched to, to rise with all the force they can, and to come to the confines of their several counties nearest this place to attend further orders. Having now given you an account how his Majesty has passed his time since his coming hither, I am commanded to tell you, which you are to impart to the Committee, that without money and that speedily, all these his diligences will be frustrated, and the

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

kingdom in danger; therefore he commands that 20,000*l.* be sent away on receipt hereof with the Treasurer of the Army; 20,000*l.* more to be sent away the week after, and that the Lords' care be such that now at first there be no want of money for the army. This you are principally to recommend to the Lords Treasurer and Cottington, and most especially the latter. You are to represent to the Committee from his Majesty that incredulity and despising the rebels' strength has brought him and the State into a great strait of time and danger which imports the safety of all; this he expects should be redeemed. You are first to communicate this despatch to her Majesty, and so much as you think fit to the Council. P.S.—This letter I beseech you to present to her Majesty from me with my humblest service. [*Endorsed:* "Received [Aug.] 26, at 11 at night; answered 28th." 4 *pp.*]

Aug. 25. York. 96. The same to the same. When the packet was made up I began to remember what I had forgotten. His Majesty wonders the proclamations, declaring the rebels traitors, have not been sent, and that neither Clerk of Council, Signet, nor messenger can be heard of. Pray hasten them away, for you may judge in these occasions what a want there is of them when we are forced to employ the messengers of the Council of York. His Majesty is very modestly attended. I should be glad by your next to understand the state of the Lord Admiral's health, as I hope the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] will be here to-day. Pray hasten away a printer and the proclamations if they be not already on the way. [*Endorsed:* "Received [Aug.] 26, at 11 at night; answered 28." 1 *p.*]

Aug. 25. Ludlow Castle. 97. John Earl of Bridgewater to the same. I have received a letter from his Majesty commanding me to have the train bands in my lieutenancy, and such further forces of horse and foot as I can raise in readiness, and bring them in person with such officers as I shall choose within 16 days after warning from his Majesty or six of the Council to the rendezvous appointed. But I desire to know what commission is given me for this service, for without that I cannot have power to grant commissions to officers; besides out of my lieutenancy I have no authority with which I shall have cause to be well furnished, because I find the dispositions of divers hereabouts much altered from what I left them last year, and presume a clause must be inserted for the execution of martial law, lest occasion require it. I desire also to know what his Majesty's entertainment is, as well of colonels and other officers as of the common soldiers, both horse and foot, for if in bringing these men to the rendezvous they shall have more entertainment than is given them in the army, both they will be discontented at having their pay lessened and the army already there will be so too, because they have not been paid in the like proportion. I conceive by the Lords' letter of March 26th, that the men are to enter the King's pay as soon as they pass the confines of their county; but in his Majesty's letter there is no mention concerning it. I never knew money so hard to be raised in these parts as now chiefly and generally from poverty, yet I doubt some aversness is infused into some by the pretending patriots, who have

1640.

taught too many to speak of the parliamentary way and legality of proceeding. I will present to you a petition preferred to me by William Owen, postmaster at Chester, who has been very industrious in sending away such letters as passed through his hands either from or to myself concerning his Majesty's affairs, of which take notice for his better encouragement in his duty in expediting his Majesty's service, especially in these times of action. With his petition he delivered me the note affixed, which I have examined and find true. I pray cordially for his Majesty's happy return from the North. [*Endorsed:* "Received 26th [Aug.] answered 9th September." 4 *pp.*]

Aug. 25. Hereford. 98. Richard Hering, escheator for co. Hereford, to Lord Treasurer Juxon. The sheriff in June last directed from London warrants to the constables to make their assessments and collect the money, and on his return from London directed further warrants to that purpose, all which took small effect because of his absence. Whereupon he appointed six substantial men in every hundred to assist the chief constables as collectors, and directed his warrants to them and divers of his own servants for levying it, requiring a return every four days, wherein the constables and collectors failed, certifying that the better sort of people answer they have no money, but they may distrain if they please; others that they will not pay before the gentry, while the constables for the most part refuse to distrain, and the collectors will do no service at all. The constables on their appearance peremptorily deny to distrain any man unless the sheriff undertake to save them harmless, so he has in person divers times travelled with them through the county and caused his own servants to take distresses, and daily sends his servants as special bailiffs with the constables to distrain, but neither constables nor collectors will sell the distresses. The parishioners of most parishes refused to make assessments, but the sheriff by his own care has perfected them. He has committed some constables to prison, for unless they are made more conformable it will prove a tedious business to him. Some have brought actions against constables for distraining of which the sheriff will certify the Lords if they proceed therein. Some rescues of distresses have been made from bailiffs which the sheriff has caused them to certify. The sheriff has returned 200*l.*, and uses all possible diligence in the collecting and return of the money. It is conceived as former sheriffs of the county are by order to attend the Lords at Bartholomew-tide the present sheriff ought to do so, but if he goes away the business here will stand for his under-sheriff does little or nothing in it; wherefore if you think fit that letters be sent from the Lords to him to continue his care therein, and to his under-sheriff to be diligent in executing his Majesty's writ and the Lords' directions thereupon, I doubt not the service will take good effect. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *sheet.*]

Aug. 25, 6 in the morning. Callaley. 99. Robert Clavering to Edward Viscount Conway. Since last night's alarm of the Scots' marching into this vale of Ale Water, whereupon my father [Sir John Clavering] fled and sent to give you notice

1640. VOL. CCCCLXIV.

of it, it is true the alarm was given on good grounds, for about 400 horsemen came to Whittingham, and there bespoke breakfast against this morning, behaving very civilly and calling for nothing without payment, and in their march both thither and back singing psalms all the way. They have marched from Middleton Hall, where they lay, to Brandon Hills, between four and five miles further into England, and there have pitched their tents, and I hear intend to march betimes this morning, whither I cannot learn, but I conceive to Lemmadon [Lemmington], it being so convenient a quarter, and having formerly been thought so by themselves. I hear the reason why they marched from Middleton Hall is because some Berwick troopers came to Wooler, being a part of their horse quarter, very betimes on Sunday morning, and offered violence to them, some being in their beds, and the rest not expecting an enemy, but immediately an alarm was given divers troops of theirs rose and forced the enemy to retire with great haste, some losing their carbines, some their other arms, and with much difficulty escaped them. [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXV. AUGUST 26–31, 1640.

Aug. 26. Whitehall. 1. Order of the Council to Sec. Windebank to appoint 10 able men fitter for service than the present messengers of the King's Chamber, by whose incapacity and gross negligence his Majesty's service has greatly suffered of late. Their allowances to be taken out of the means which should otherwise belong to the said messengers in ordinary. [*Council seal impressed.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 26. Arundel House. Notes by Sec. Windebank of the proceedings of the Council. The Earl Marshal [Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey] to have inserted in his commission a command over ships and vessels at sea for his Majesty's service, which was omitted last year in the Lord General's commission, because he was admiral. To move the Lords concerning the Queen and children being together. The Lord Admiral's letters. The Lords to be desired to be here. Warrant from the King concerning the mustering of the pensioners. The Lords to be moved for an order, according to the instructions of the Earl Marshal and his Majesty's letters, that all be in readiness in the counties within 24 hours whenever the Earl Marshal shall summon them, and to give him power to raise forces, and to declare him General. To consider what officers and commanders are left behind for these services. The Lord Mayor and some of the City to be acquainted with the Scots' entering. "The Lord Mar." to send for my Lord Mayor and acquaint him with the Scots' entering. What guards the Queen has and what the Princes. Monday next at one another meeting in Council. The Earl of Warwick to be written to whether he has received the letters for disbanding. [*On same paper as vol. ccccixiv., No.* 94. *Aug.* 25. ½ *p.*]

Aug. 26. Notes by Sec. Windebank of his proceedings in the King's absence. I have written to his Majesty and given him account of

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

the pepper business; to Mr. Treasurer [Vane], and given him notice of what passed in Council upon news of the Scots entering England, and at the Tower; that the Earl Marshal is authorised by the Board to levy forces for the defence of the kingdom as occasion shall require, and to call the Lord Mayor and give order that the forces of the City be in readiness; to appoint guards about the Queen and Prince; to consider what commanders are about the Tower and elsewhere to take charge of any forces here. Whether it will not be fit to call some of the country nobility to the Board; the Lord Admiral's packets and letters to be opened by me. Whether Windsor be not a safer place than Hampton Court. Messengers to be appointed to wait by me; a stage post to the Court. The East India pepper business. I have written to the Lord Marquis Hamilton and the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. I sent the Archbishop's letters to his Majesty and the Lord Marquis. [*On same paper as vol. cccclxiv., No.* 45. *Aug.* 20. ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 26. Whitehall. 2. Warrant to Matthew Butler, a messenger of the Chamber, to apprehend Sir John Jennyns, of St. Alban's, and bring him before the Council. [*Seal impressed.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 26. Newcastle. 3. Edward Viscount Conway to Sec. Vane. Last night the Scots lodged near Morpeth, to-day they are gone by it, and are within seven miles of this place, but it is thought they will not come hither, but will pass the Tyne. Order was given to cast up works against the fords, Newburn and two more; at Newburn is a regiment to defend it, but what is that? There are more than eight or ten places where the Scots may pass. If you do not take good heed they will be with you, the troops being divided, 12,000 foot and 500 horse with the King, and 10,000 foot and the horse here. If they have a mind to take Newcastle, should they come to Gateside, they may do it very quickly, for there are no works made on that side the river, neither could there be for want of time, but I believe they will not come hither. You shall do well to consider well what is to be done. I will with all the horse go and if possible stop their passage or hinder them; 2,000 foot are to go with me, and four pieces of cannon. The Bishop's men are written for, and were warned four days ago. [*Endorsed by Windebank:* "Received from Mr. Treasurer 29th [Aug.]" *Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 26. Dunmow 4. William Lord Maynard to Sec. Windebank. I sent Ensign Pershall with the soldier, to whom Edward Cole gave the seditious book which I sent you, into Suffolk, to show him Cole, and I have this instant received the enclosed letter from him. I have written to him to repair to you with the soldier, that you may examine him and take what course you think fit; Cole being a clothier I suppose may stay in London till his market to-morrow in Blackwell Hall be ended, for it will be easier to find him there or among the clothiers of Suffolk, than if he return into the country, where he may have some notice of the business; but if he does return Mr. Waldegrave will be careful to apprehend him. I beseech you that Ensign

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

Pershall may have some recompense for his pains and the charge of himself and the soldier, for by a strict examination you will find Cole has been employed to spread the book and persuade the soldiers not to fight against the Scots. [1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

4. I. *Charles Pershall to William Lord Maynard. Cole lives at Bærfolfe* [*Barfold*], *within two miles of Catawade Bridge, Ipswich-road. I presented your letter to Mr. Waldegrave, who has the examination of the witnesses, and had not the offender been at London I would have taken him myself, but Mr. Waldegrave will accomplish your desires as quickly as possible. Bocking, Aug.* 26, 164[0]. [*Seal with device.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 26. Berwick. 5. Sir John Conyers to the same. We do our endeavour here to hinder the Scots sending victuals or aught else to their army, and have sent parties out towards the river, and daily have bread and meal brought in by ours, with divers horses for their carriages. Two days since Lord Wentworth being commanded out with 80 horse, had he not been betrayed, as he verily thinks by those of Etal, had beaten a troop of their horse and many officers in Wooler; he had seized three little cannon, but being pursued by their horse was forced to abandon them. I sent Sir William Brouncker yesternight to set himself with 80 horse in ambush on the way from Cornhill towards their army, to surprise anything that should pass; and he giving me notice of many horse loads of provision that were to pass over this morning with a strong convoy, I sent him 40 horse more and 120 musketeers, and having stood all night and most part of the day and nobody coming, he sent first some of his horse into Coldstream, having understood there was much provision there, and followed himself; had a little encounter with some Scotch foot and horse, which presently took to flight, a horse or two of ours are hurt and one man of theirs killed, as I am told, and Lord Kildare has brought in one Hume, a gentleman prisoner, he is a servant of [the Earl of Home]; some provision of bread for their army our soldiers brought also away, and spoiled as much more, but I hear since there is much left behind which they found not. Some troops of horse of theirs upon the alarm made down to them, but being about 200, and the others 300, as they say, passed not over the river. I believe they got intelligence of our foot that was with them. I will do what I can to hinder them, but much cannot be expected from us, for those few [soldiers] we have must be preserved. By my instructions I was not to attempt anything upon those of Scotland except they made inroads into England, so that now it is lawful for me to annoy them as much as I can; yet my intention was not to have any of ours to have passed into Scotland until I found means to do some singular service upon them. But this of Sir William Brouncker's was done by mistake. [*Endorsed:* "Received 29 [Aug.]" 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 26. Berwick. 6. The same to [Edward Viscount Conway]. Same contents as above. I wrote yesterday to you of a ford some eight miles above

1640.

Newcastle, called New-water, where they say the Scots intend to pass. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 26. Brompton Castle. 7. Sir Robert Harley to the same. Inquires after his health. I am sorry you blame the deputy-lieutenants for the disorders of the soldiers. P.S.—Commend my service to my cousin, Capt. Herbert. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 26. Rothwell. 8. Francis Hill to [Sir John Lambe]. I found none of the clergy to-day at Kettering, the assembly of the brethren was yesterday. Mr. Baxter, my host at the Swan, said there were about 27 of the company, whereof 21 dined at his house. I obtained the company of one Mr. Francis Sawyer, brother to a justice of the peace of that town, to whom I made known that my coming was to have met that company of ministers, and it did not a little grieve me that I had summons for a wrong day; nevertheless if I could but know what they had concluded I should not think my labour lost. Whereupon he offered to inform me what he could. The meeting of these ministers was to examine the oath in the late Book of Canons, and they had six or seven arguments against it in writing, which came from the London ministers; and one Mr. Whitaker, of Stretton, had certain arguments besides, which likewise were examined and proved. The arguments against the oath, as Mr. Sawyer related them, were: 1. If they yield to take this oath now it will be a precedent and a leading cause for other such oaths hereafter. 2. The oath is altogether illegal and therefore they are not bound to take it. 3. The oath is against the King's supremacy, because it binds the party never to consent to the altering of the Church discipline; and then in case the King or his successors shall ever intend to alter the discipline they are bound not to obey him. They concluded never to yield to take the oath, but rather to lose their livings. They had also a new book out of Scotland read amongst them. Mr. Sawyer said these were some of its particulars. The Scots had oftimes petitioned the King for removing some grievances which lay heavy upon them, which he had graciously promised, but soon he forgot his promise, and had further blocked up the seas that they could have no trading and suffered not the Irish to sell them provision for their money and now brought his army to shut them up and famish them, so that they were compelled to this course much against their minds, knowing that neither the law of God nor the laws of nations allowed of what they did, but necessity had no law, and therefore they entreated their brethren in England to help them to relief for their money, and when all their money should be exhausted that still they would supply their necessities, and for payment they would make over their lands in Scotland. And they promise to hurt no man, woman, or child, only two men they would have, namely, his Grace of Canterbury and my Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. These are the names of the ministers known to them: Mr. Cawdry, of Northamptonshire, Mr. Whitaker, of Stretton, co. Rutland, Mr. Goodman, of Croft, Mr. Burrow, as they thought, of Burrough, co. Leicester, and Mr. Harris, minister, of Kettering, [co. Northampton].

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

P.S.—If my memory fail me not Mr. Francis Sawyer said his brother the justice had the Scotch book. [1⅔ *pp.*]

Aug. 26. 9. John Crane to the Council. The estimate this present year for victualing his Majesty's ships is 22,825*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, of which I have received 14,000*l.*, so there remains unpaid 8,825*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, whereof there is order to Sir Robert Pye for 3,000*l.*, which cannot be paid without further directions to him. I desire some present course may be taken for the payment of the 3,000*l.*, or calling in of the ships as the victuals now on board shall end. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 27. Warrant under the Privy Seal to his Majesty's servant George Kirke, authorising him to receive of the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of London 4,200*l.* to his own use, as of his Majesty's free reward and without accompt, which sum the City is hereby authorised to pay to George Kirke, and the Lord Treasurer and Under-Treasurer are likewise to give order upon request for striking of tallies or other discharges as well to G. Kirke as to the City. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 27. The King's speech [at a meeting called by him of the gentry of Yorkshire then at York]. Gentlemen, the rebels come on fast to Morpeth if not hindered and so to Newcastle. I hope you will be all ready with your train bands and horses, you shall go no further than I will lead you, and you my Lord [Strafford] see this done at your peril. [¼ *p. See Sept.* 4, *vol. cccclxvi., No.* 42, *p.* 11.]

[Aug. 27.] The Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland's] speech. Gentlemen, it is both the law of God and the law of nature to defend his Majesty's person and ourselves and nations, think whether it is better to open your purses, or to shut them to the danger and unsafety of his Majesty and ourselves. Those that say against this may think they understand something, but they know nothing. I am bold to affirm there is no reason in the world to the contrary, and those that refuse [let them] look well what they do in denying, it being found high treason, and they to be imprisoned and fined. Since your Majesty will trust your sacred person amongst and to us, they are worse than beasts that refuse, for my part I am now here, and desire rather to be buried here than anywhere else, and it is a shame to be slack in it, we are bound by the laws being in knight-service, [to serve] ourselves and our horses for 40 days upon invasion of our enemies, which are only rebels in invading us; our forces your Majesty may conceive are of two sorts, private and common, the common upon the constables' charge and the private upon their own charge, and a law must be made for the constables to keep the charge of the common. [= 1 *p. Another version of this speech is printed in Rushworth iii., p.* 1235. *See Sept.* 4, *vol. cccclxvi., No.* 42, *pp.* 11–12.]

Aug. 27. York. 10. Thomas Earl of Strafford to Edward Viscount Conway. Your last letters certify us that the enemy is intending to pass the Tyne at Hexham, if so, I shall advise that you with all the horse and at

1640.

least 8,000 foot and all the cannon you have, march opposite to them on this side the river, and be sure, whatever follow, to fight with them on their passage. Indeed you look ill about you if you secure not the river. If there be a bridge at Hexham it should be broken down. [*Copy of part of the original letter. It is endorsed:* "The original was left with Lord Digby, G.R." $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

Aug. 27. Newcastle. 11. Sir Jacob Asteley to the same. The Scots have given us an alarm to-day which did us much good, for our men here have wrought more than was wont, they were so earnest they stript themselves to their shirts. About 2 o'clock to-day came a drummer to me from Leslie with two letters. He would have beaten his drum but I caused him to let it alone, and asked what he was. He told me he belonged to the Lord of Montgomery, but the letters came from the General, one was "for him that commands in chief in Newcastle," the other "to the Mayor of Newcastle." I told the drummer it was no manners for him to bring sealed letters, nor was it lawful for me to receive them, but willed him to remember me to his General and carry them back. He desired I should send the Mayor his letter. I told him I was Mayor and bade him begone. Doubtless their design was to have passed at Newburn, we shall see what they do to-morrow. We work day and night, and all the colonels remain on the spot. P.S.—Mr. Hen tells me the money will not be at Durham before to-morrow night. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 27. Rowell. 12. Sir John Lambe to Archbishop Laud. On 25th August last there was an assembly of Northamptonshire ministers and others at Kettering, where they concluded against the oath and agreed not to take it. The reasons of the London and western ministers and of our own country were approved. They were 28 or 30 in number, I had a brother or two among them. The chiefest were Mr. Ball, vicar of All Saints, Northampton; Mr. Gill, rector of Titchmarsh; Mr. Perne, rector of Wilby; Mr. Cawdry, rector of Billing; Mr. Crawford, rector of Brockhall; Mr. Harris, rector of Kettering; Mr. Clarke, curate of Faxton; Mr. Spencer, rector of Scaldwell; and many others of Northamptonshire; three of co. Leicester, two of Rutland, and others. I must refer to you what is fit to be done with these assemblers. My Lord Privy Seal remembers his service to you, he was here to see this worshipful house at Rowell, though you disparage it and the whole town, not excepting our fine market-house that should have been. The book called "the Intentions of the Scots" I hear swarms about London and here too, Mr. Young told me he would catch a nest of them. My Lord Privy Seal said that last Sunday morning, though the Sabbath, 2,500 Scotch horse came over the Tweed into England, but the rain continuing and the river rising wisely returned. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Aug. 27. 13. John Green, escheator of cos. Northampton and Rutland, to Lord Treasurer Juxon. According to your command I have attended the sheriffs of Rutland and co. Northampton. The former is very diligent and only one hundred in the county is most obstinate,

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

which the sheriff in person and myself have endeavoured to reform, and we well hope it will take good effect. In Northampton the remissness of former sheriffs has caused a wilful stubbornness in most men, so that in many towns no rate can be got from the constables whereby the sheriff has been forced to imprison some, and cause his special bailiffs, there being none but liberties throughout the county, to make rates on some towns, and in other places to go to the general herds of beasts and take as many as they conceive will amount to the money rated on the towns, by which means they often extract a levy, but much time is spent and very little fruit reaped as yet. The service proceeds slowly, very few towns rating the money taxed and paying it without distress. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 27. Whitehall. 14. The examinations, by Sir Dudley Carleton and Nicholas, of Maria Dreuten, mistress of the Rhenish winehouse at the Swan, in Thames-street, Colonel Herman Beeckman, Garrett Van Esoven, William Dale, Tobias Webb, constable, and William Salisbury, concerning a disturbance at the Swan Inn on Aug. 15, between Lieutenant Colonel Aldridge, Capt. Green, and their company, and Mons. Blou, the Queen of Sweden's agent here, Col. Beeckman, and his wife, and others, wherein Mons. Blou and another were injured by rapiers, his party having offered no offence or resistance. [4 *pp.*]

[Aug. 27.] 15. Relation by Mons. Blou of the assault made on him at the Old Swan Inn, in Thames-street. [1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 28. 16. Petition to the King of 12 English lords, your Majesty's most loyal and obedient subjects, whose names are underwritten, in the behalf of themselves and divers others. Most gracious Sovereign, the sense of that duty and service which we owe to your sacred Majesty and our earnest affection to the good and welfare of this your realm of England have moved us in all humility to beseech your royal Majesty to give us leave to offer to your princely wisdom the apprehension which we and other your faithful subjects have conceived of the great distempers and dangers now threatening the Church and State and your royal person, and of the fittest means by which they may be removed and prevented. The evils and dangers whereof your Majesty may be pleased to take notice are these: 1. That your Majesty's sacred person is exposed to hazard and danger in the present expedition against the Scottish army, and by occasion of this war your revenue is much wasted, your subjects burdened, and disorders committed in several parts of this your realm by the soldiers raised for that service, and your whole kingdom become full of fears and discontents. 2. The sundry innovations in matters of religion. The oath and canons lately imposed upon the clergy and other your Majesty's subjects. 3. The great increase of Popery and the employing of Popish recusants and others ill-affected to the religion by law established in places of power and trust, especially in commanding of men and arms, both

Vol. CCCCLXV.

1640.

in the field and in sundry counties of this your realm, whereas by the laws they are not permitted to have arms in their own houses. 4. The great mischiefs which may fall upon this kingdom if the intentions which have been credibly reported of bringing in Irish and foreign forces should take effect. 5. The urging of ship-money and prosecution of some sheriffs in the Star Chamber for not levying it. 6. The heavy charges upon merchandise to the discouragement of trades, the multitude of monopolies and other patents whereby the commodities and manufactures of the kingdom are much burdened to the great and universal grievance of your people. 7. The great grief of your subjects by the long intermission of Parliaments and the late and former dissolving of such as have been called without the happy effects which otherwise they might have procured. For remedy whereof, and prevention of the dangers that may ensue to your royal person and to the whole state, they do in all humility and faithfulness beseech your most Excellent Majesty that you would be pleased to summon a Parliament within some short and convenient time whereby the causes of these and other great grievances which your people lie under may be taken away; and the authors and councillors of them may be there brought to such legal trial and condign punishment as the nature of their several offences shall require, and that the present war may be composed by your Majesty's wisdom without blood in such manner as may conduce to the honour and safety of your Majesty's person, the comfort of your people, and the uniting of both your realms against the common enemies of their Reformed Religion, and your Majesty's petitioners shall ever pray, &c. Concluded the 28th of August 1640. Exeter, Francis Bedford, W. Hertford, Robert Essex, Rutland, Warwick, Bolingbrook, Mulgrave, W. Say and Seal, E. Mandeville, Edward Howard, and Robert Brooke. [*Printed in Rushworth iii.*, 1260. *Sanderson's "Annals," p.* 316, 317, *and Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xx., p.* 435. *Some copies omit the signatures of the Earl's of Exeter and Rutland, and insert those of Bristol and Pagett. Inside is the following in Nicholas's hand:* "Before the receipt of this petition his Majesty well foresaw the danger that threatens himself and crowns; and therefore resolved by the 24th of this month at York to summon all the peers, and with them to consult what in this case is fittest to be done for his own honour and safety of the kingdom, where they with the rest may offer anything that may conduce to these ends." *Copy.* 1⅓ *pp.*]

Aug. 28. 17. Another copy of the same, the signatures are: "Hartford, Bedford, Essex, Warwick, Rutland, Bolingbroke, Exeter, Mulgrave, Say, Mandeville, Ed. Howard, and Ro. Brook." *Underwritten,* "Before the receipt of this petition his Majesty well foresaw the danger threatening himself and his crown, and therefore resolved before the 24th of this month at York to summon all his peers and with them to consult what in this case is fittest to be done for his own honour and safety of the kingdoms, where they and the rest may offer anything that may conduce to that end." [1⅓ *pp.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

Aug. 28. 18. Another copy of the same with the same names as those given above. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 28. 19. Another copy of the same, but differing in the signatures, which are Bedford, Hertford, Essex, Mountgrave [Mulgrave], Warwick, Bolingbroke, Lincoln, Rutland, and Exeter; Viscounts Say and Mandeville; and Lords Brook, Hertford, North, Willoughby, Savile, Wharton, and Lovelace. [1¼ *pp.*]

Aug. 28. 20–24. Five copies of the same without the names of the signatories, two of which are in Robert Read's hand.

Aug. 28. 25. Bond, in 500*l.* to the King, of Matthew Plowman and Geronimo Soldi. Conditioned that Plowman shall appear personally before the Council on Monday next. [*Latin and English. Two seals with crest.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 28. Tottenham. 26. William Earl of Hertford to the Council. I have received a letter from his Majesty of the 19th of this month, directed to me and Philip Lord Herbert as lieutenants of co. Somerset, authorising us to have in readiness the train bands of that county, and bring them in person to such rendezvous as shall be signified within 15 days after warning from his Majesty or six of you. At the same time I received a letter from the Lord Chamberlain importing a new commission for the lieutenancy of the county to myself and Lord Herbert, which being not yet come to my hands and not knowing if the old commission to the Lord Chamberlain and myself be made void by this last I desire your further directions herein, because on the last alteration of the commission the old deputy-lieutenants made question of executing the service required of them. I have also seen a proclamation which I conceive commands my attendance on his Majesty at Newcastle the 20th of September. I desire your advice to which of these services I shall apply myself. [*Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 28. Notes by Sec. Windebank of his proceedings in the King's absence. I wrote to his Majesty and sent him a letter from the Queen. I gave account of my being at Windsor, of the meeting of the Committee, of the Lords' desire that the officers that should have gone with the Lord Marquis Hamilton might stay here, of my sending for Mr. James Maxwell. I wrote to Mr. Treasurer Vane, the Marquis [Hamilton], the Duke [of Lennox], and the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. [*On same paper as Aug.* 20, *see vol. cccclxiv., No.* 45. ⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 28. York. 27. Sec. Vane to Sec. Windebank. I send you enclosed a letter from Sir John Conyers which came in my packet, but his Majesty broke it open, and the copy of two letters which Lord Conway sent me of the present date, by which you will see the strength of the Scots, who I am just now advertised have marched to the Tyne side and left Newcastle, which if they pass we shall be put to it. I wish these things had been foreseen in time, you know what my

1640.

opinion has long been both of their strength and of a party in England. His Majesty is endeavouring all he can to hinder their passage. Lord Conway has gone with all the horse and Sir Jacob Ashley with 4,000 foot on this side of the river to stop them, but it is fordable in so many places that it is difficult, but we must do our best. My Lord Lieutenant of Ireland has to-day fallen very ill; he purposed to go towards Newcastle to-morrow, but the King has stayed him till Saturday. The truth is he is not well. The Scots pay for all they take unless they meet with a recusant, and them they plunder. They have begun with Sir Will. Fenwick and Mr. Wray, of Northumberland, the latter they have plundered to a great value and almost undone. All Northumberland have driven their goods away and come into Newcastle, which, if the Scots come before it, runs a hazard, as you will see by Lord Conway's letter. If they pass the Tyne into the Bishopric [of Durham] they will stick between the King's army at Newcastle and Durham, amongst the churchmen, where are also divers fat recusants; there they may peradventure refresh their army. If they still advance southward, it is then to be apprehended they have certainly a party amongst us. I send you also by his Majesty's command divers names, for a commission of array to be drawn to the gentlemen of Yorkshire; it is done by my Lord Lieutenant's advice, and therefore you are to give warrant to the Attorney General for the drawing up thereof accordingly, and to speed it for the King's hand with all possible diligence, or rather because it requires haste let it be despatched with one of your blanks if may be. His Majesty intends on Saturday to remove to Croft Brigg, on the confines of Yorkshire. [*Endorsed:* "Received 29th August; answered 31st." 4 *pp.*]

Aug. 28. Salisbury.

28. Bishop Davenant, of Salisbury, to Archbishop Laud. I received yesterday two letters from you; one mentioned the sending down of 40 books concerning the contribution from the clergy. They have not yet come. I expect them to-morrow, and having once received them shall in all points follow your direction. In your other letter you signified that some exceptions have been taken to the oath required by the new canon. I have lately seen the effect of those objections, and in my poor judgment there is not one of them wherein full satisfaction may not be given to any man who is not unwilling to be satisfied. On receipt of the Broad Seal I presently took the oath myself, and administered it to the Dean and some of the residentiaries; as for the country ministers, I intended to call them to take it after harvest, but shall now guide my proceedings according to your letter. One or two have come to me for institution, who made no more scruple of taking the oath than the benefice. And I verily hope when they have duly weighed it that few or none in this diocese will refuse to take it. If any hereafter from any point of conscience stagger thereat I will labour in the best fashion I can to remove their doubts. [*Endorsed:* "Received Aug. 28th." *Seal with arms of bishopric.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 28. Winyard.

29. Bishop Goodman, of Gloucester, to the same. I have heretofore in effect intimated to your predecessor what I have sometimes

1640. Vol. CCCCLXV.

made bold [to say] in express terms to you that God had not fitted me to the disposition of th[is bishopric], insomuch that I am not able to do God or His Church or his Majesty any service in the place, though we are as loving and kind neighbours each to other as any in this kingdom. I have lived in many parts and those within half a day's journey of London, yet was I never such a drone. Hereunto I may add my great sorrow for the loss of Hereford, which I [prized] above other bishoprics, and which I did not refuse for arrearages, as Mr. Secretary says, and now to live in the neighbourhood, I shall never do it with any contentment; nor would I have returned hither but in obedience to his Majesty, and that [it might] appear I had not so ill-behaved myself, but still my neighbours were content to take me again. These are not my second thoughts, but so much I informed Mr. Secretary before I made the resignation. When I desired leave of absence, and that you might appoint a coadjutor to have the whole fees of jurisdiction or an allowance out of the rents, you conceived it a very unadvised motion, though made only for the satisfaction of my own conscience. I now at length resolve as soon as I have made up all [my payments] in the Exchequer, there being but one subsidy behind, I will petition his Majesty I may resign this bishopric and live on my small commendam, which I will do as freely as ever King James bestowed it on me. Though I do not propose conditions to his Majesty, I hope he will be so good a master as to give me the same, or at least the like means to those I left on taking this bishopric; otherwise I shall not be able to satisfy my engagements or relieve those who must depend on me or do any charitable work. Therefore in this strong hope I will [promise] out of thankfulness that I have enjoyed this bishopric so many years under his Majesty, if it would be well taken and legally settled, some things I would do to the improvement of this bishopric out of my own means. Yet without any such [incentive if] some knew of my resignation they would be very importunate suitors. I desire it may be concealed till it be acted, only I wish [to free my] successor, for I verily believe this bishopric may be much improved. P.S.—I have now sent up a long petition to his Majesty, but do not therein mention any resignation, because I wish you would first be pleased to open it to his Majesty that it might be effected by your good means. [*Damaged.* 1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 28. 30. Thomas Levinge, escheator of cos. Warwick and Leicester, to Lord Treasurer Juxon. The sheriff of co. Liecester has endeavoured as well by the several constables as his own servants to collect the ship-money; he has taken several distresses and lately paid the Treasurer of the Navy a considerable sum and expects shortly to raise a great part of the remainder, having employed his undersheriff and his servants to distrain in every hundred, the county for the most part refusing to pay except by distresses. The sheriff of co. Warwick has also by distress levied some of the money, and as he cannot get assessments from several constables has lately assessed these townships himself, and resolves with all expedition by

1640.

himself, his under-sheriff, and servants to collect it, the greatest part of the county refusing to pay except by distress. The service being so generally distasteful, no special bailiffs can be had, but what is done must be done by himself and his own servants, which occasions the money to be longer in raising. [*Seal with arms.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 28. 31. Certificate of Robert Rich that Henry Butler, gentleman, of Hartford, makes oath that at the Green Dragon, in Bishopsgate-street, on August 20 last, Samuel Cole and John Cross abused Capt. Watts, and spoke disgraceful words of the King's proceedings towards the Scots and of his journey into the North. [½ *p.*]

[Aug. 28.] 32. Certificate of Thos. Cooper, clerk, to the same effect as the preceding. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 28. Kettering. 33. Information of Henry Fleming taken before Robert Sybthorpe, that Samuel Lynnel, host of the Red Lion, affirmed in the hearing of himself and John Dolby that last Tuesday at the meeting of the ministers at the Swan, in Kettering, Mr. Crawford, parson of Brockhall, did report in the hearing of Lynnel and of John Baxter, host of the Swan, that the Scots were come into England with an army and had 10,000 beasts and 40,000 sheep, and were advanced certain days journey, yet had spent but four beasts, for they were relieved by the English; that the intent of the Scots in coming was only to have the heads of two men, the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and he said he had letters from the Scotch army to that purpose. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 28. 34. Warrant of Sir John Lambe and Rob. Sybthorpe, D.D., to the constables and headboroughs of Kettering, co. Northampton, to bring before them, at the former's house at Rothwell, John Baxter and Samuel Lynnel, innkeepers of Kettering, on Aug. 29, 1640. [⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 28. 35. Estimate by Inigo Jones, Surveyor of his Majesty's Works, of the charge of extraordinary works to be done at the Tower of London. To take down part of the parapets and towers of the London Tower that are in danger of falling, 50*l.* To new joist and board the flat roof of the London Tower containing nine squares, 45*l.* To cover the flat roof with lead, 90*l.* To fit up 130 feet of stabling in the Irish Mint, which will hold 26 horses, 65*l.* To take away the upper parts of the battlements and turrets of the Bell Tower, the Beauchamp Tower and two towers adjoining the London Tower, also for supporting the roof of one of those towers, the Salt Tower and Broad Arrow Tower, and other parts of the walls and battlements there which are in much danger of falling by shooting of ordnance, 160*l.* Total 712*l.* [1 *p.*]

Aug. 28. 36. Account by Sir Henry Vane, Treasurer of the Navy, of ship-money received by virtue of writs of [1640 a mistake for] 1639. Total 36,109*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* [1 *p.*]

Aug. 28. 37. Account of ship-money for 1639 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, total 11,806*l.*, making with the 36,109*l.* paid

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

to the Treasurers of the Navy 47,915*l.* This week were paid in no arrears for former years. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 29. North-Allerton. 38. Sec. Vane to Sec. Windebank. On the 28th, about two in the afternoon, Lord Conway, having drawn 2,500 foot out of Newcastle and all the horse, marched with two pieces of cannon to the south side of the Tyne, the Scots being on the north side with their whole army, intending to cross at Newburn, which his Majesty's forces endeavoured to hinder, and made some works to defend our foot against their cannon, but the enemy had planted their artillery with so much advantage that they beat our foot out of the works. Whereupon the horse began to cross, which Commissary Wilmot perceiving he with a captain or two more charged them, and so home that the enemy retired; but these horse not being seconded, the enemy recharged them with all their horse. Commissary Wilmot in this encounter behaved like a gallant man, killed one or two with his own hand, and it is not certain whether he is killed or taken prisoner. Capt. Vane who gave the first charge had his horse hurt in the mouth and thigh in the midst of them, his horse being weak of his hurts Vane fell, but recovered his horse and came off with six or seven of his troop. Our horse did not behave well, many ran away and did not second those that were first charged. Lord Conway and the foot with the two pieces of artillery got into Newcastle; our horse routed and in disorder gained Durham, whence they are to retire 12 miles southward to Darnton [Darlington], where the Lord Lieutenant is gone to meet them. That evening the Scots passed the river, and are now before Newcastle, by which means they have cut betwixt Newcastle, where his Majesty's foot are, and his Majesty, who is at present at North-Allerton, 14 miles south of Darnton, and it is thought by Colonel Aston that Newcastle cannot defend itself against the enemy two days. His Majesty purposes on Monday to retire to York, and to gather what force he can, having given order to join the horse to him. It will be now high time for the Lords and yourself to consider what to advise his Majesty, for the Scots have but too many friends in England, and even in these northern parts. His Majesty commands me to tell you that you should hasten all the officers that are reformed, to follow him with all diligence, for there will be need of them among the trained bands. I was yesterday in the Bishopric, so I missed your packet which I advised should be delivered to the Marquis [Hamilton] in my absence, whom I have not yet seen, nor your despatch. Though I conceive by report that the loss of men on both sides may be equal, yet the disadvantage is very great to his Majesty's service by this unhappy accident in beginning. [*Endorsed:* "Received 31, by Mr. Treasurer Vane's servant, Rogers, and answered 31. 3 *pp.*]

Aug. 29. 39. Francis Earl of Bedford and William Lord Russell to the same. The enclosed came lately from the deputy-lieutenants of Devon; you may perceive their humble suit is to be spared in being used in the martial commission to do justice on the offenders

1640.

for the barbarous act of the Devonshire soldiers. We conceive this will be so acceptable to them that it will make them go on the more cheerfully in the service lately commanded by his Majesty of getting in readiness the train bands and other supplies for his service. Their further suit is that some speedy course may be taken for doing justice on such delinquents as shall be thought fit to suffer, and that the gaol may be eased of the number remaining there. We pray you will tender this in the names of us, and those that wrote the letter to the rest of the Council. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 29. York. 40. Colonel Arthur Aston to [Edward Viscount Conway]. I most humbly thank you for the large commendations you have been pleased to deliver of me. I must inform you what has passed between me and the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] concerning you. After the delivery of your letter, my Lord being yet in bed, commanded me to sit down and read it, which I did. He gave me a very courteous expression of his willingness for your sake to show me all the favour he could, but told me that by my Lord General's motion Sir Thomas Culpepper stood to have the command of the vacant brigade; also his Majesty had spoken of Sir Thos. Glemham for it; but he would speak with the King about it, as also for this present command of major general. Then he said he was glad I had come, that he might be resolved of some things concerning you, and would be free with me; his first question was, why you had not in all this time you had been at Newcastle raised works for the defence of the town? I told him that to my knowledge above three months since you had written to his Majesty about it, but received no commands to do it: with which answer he was very well satisfied. Then he demanded how, with such a body of horse, you had never so much as faced the enemy, nor brought your men even within sight of them? I told him I perceived some men had plotted to disgrace you; that there was little policy in facing an enemy one durst not meddle with; for if you had brought your horse to see the enemy and on the first cannon shot or approach of their horse, lined with musketeers, you durst not stay but had fled before them, I thought the disgrace of running away was worse than a careful foresight of not disheartening your own men and giving encouragement to the enemy. The Marquis Hamilton came in, and I went into the next room, where I found many courtiers stuffed with the same foolish opinion of facing the enemy, and I did not omit openly to say that he that disparaged Lord Conway's actions did it more out of malice than discretion. [En]dymion Porter being present was very well pleased with what I said, and instantly went and told the King I was come and would satisfy his Majesty in all particulars. My Lord Marquis being gone the Lord Lieutenant sent for me again, and asked whether you could defend the passages over the Tyne? I told him "Very hardly," at which he was something moved saying: "What! could you not leave 2,000 men in the town, make forts at the passages, and with the rest of the foot join your horse and take the cannon which was now come to Newcastle, and with all that force maintain that river?" He thought it somewhat strange. I told him

1640. Vol. CCCCLXV.

it was true, if there were good forts made, the cannon already there, and that army he spoke of, also at the places where they intended to come over, they might do much; but it would take more time to bring them together than I thought we had to spare. Whereupon, seeming satisfied, he asked my advice concerning the joining of our army wholly into one. I told him in my opinion it was the best course. Meantime the King sent for me and the very first question he asked was why Lord Conway did never so much as face the enemy or stop him on his march? I told him that unless you had hazarded the discouraging, the routing, nay, the absolute loss of all the horse, you could do no more than you had done; for I asked his Majesty two questions, first, whether he thought if you had brought all the horse to stand before the enemy, and then with their cannon to be driven out of the field, it would have been either beneficial or honourable? Next, if you had with your horse slain 5,000 of the enemy and lost your horse, whether his Majesty would have made a saving bargain by it? The King told me, no, you had done very well to be careful in the preservation of them, and he was very well pleased. I am to have the command of the Yorkshire trained bands until the army meets, and then the command of a brigade, which favour, and many more, I must ever acknowledge to proceed from your nobleness to me. P.S. —To-day the King removes to Northallerton. [3 *pp.*]

Aug. 29. 41. Modern copy of the same. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 29. Stockton Castle. 42. Bishop Morton, of Durham, to the same. I am now at my castle at Stockton, where I have stayed the transportation of about 600*l.* worth of butter, although licensed to be sent to London, nor shall I suffer it to pass till I receive your pleasure, because I conceive it may be necessary for the present occasion. I have also given convoy for his Majesty's treasure with my own troops, and desire to know when and whither it is to be carried. Many news we hear amongst us blowing as variously as the wind. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 29. 42*a*. Modern copy of the above. [⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 29. 43. Examination by Sec. Windebank of John Fryer, carpenter. He saith that Edward Cole, junr., of Barfold, co. Suffolk, came to him in the White Hart Inn, in Bocking, Essex, where this examinant was billeted, and having ascertained that he was a soldier, asked him to walk down the street with him, and entering Braintree churchyard told examinant that there were books come from the Scots, signifying what they intended to do in England, and asked him what he would say if he should show him one of them, adding that he (Cole) would warrant that if he and the rest of the soldiers had such a book amongst them they would make fine sport with it. Examinant replied that he would go a mile to see such a book, whereupon Cole bid him stand still while he went to the other side of the church to see if he could find one, when returning he said there lay a paper which he believed was such a book, and so

1640.

gave him a groat and bade him good night. Examinant going to the other side of the church found the book rolled up and lying in one of the arches of the church. Before his departure Cole desired him not to tell where he had the book, nor discover his name, for if it were known that a rich man had such a book it were as much as his living were worth, but that the soldiers might use it. [1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 29. 44. Examination of John Baxter, of Kettering, co. Northampton, innholder, taken at Rothwell before Sir John Lambe and Robert Sybthorpe, D.D. On Tuesday last, there being about 20 ministers assembled in his house at Kettering, Mr. Crawford, parson of Brockhall, said "that an army of Scots were come into England certain days journey and had divers great cattle and sheep to a great number, but they did not spend many of them, and that their coming was only for peace." Examinant having had much business that day, his guests having come upon him a day before they had appointed, he cannot say further, but Mr. Crawford, of Newton, and Samuel Lynnel, of Kettering, were present with him, at all or most of his discourse about that business. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 29. 45. The like of Samuel Lynnel, of Kettering, co. Northampton. On Tuesday last he heard Mr. Crawford, parson of Brockhall, say that he had a letter from the Scots' army, that the Scots were come 18 days journey into England with an army of 35,000 or thereabouts, and in it 10,000 great cattle and 30,000 sheep; but the Scots had spent few of these, for they were relieved by the English, and when they came to the English army the English soldiers embraced them and offered to be on their side, but they told them that it should not need for they came not to fight, nor would they hurt any of them, but would only go to the King and have some abuses reformed, amongst which they named the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, which two were the grievances they came about, besides some other. [¾ *p.*]

Aug. 29. Worcester. 46. The like of Erasmus Astley, of Ballimore, touching his warrant to press or take up soldiers in England, also as to where he had a book entitled, "The Short Declaration of the Kirk of Scotland." [⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 29. 47. Receipts for money disbursed [by Nicholas] for his sister, Mrs. Jane Hunton, and her children. [3 *scraps.*]

Aug. 29. 48. Note by Lieutenant Will. Cheny of the receipt of cheese and bread for one company of Colonel Lunsford's regiment, to the value of 2*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.* [½ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

48. I. *Acknowledgment by Commissary Leonard Pinckney that this provision was delivered by my deputy at Newcastle to William Cheny.* [2 *lines.*]

48. II. *Receipt by Ralph Crippe for* 2*l.* 9*s.* 3*d. from Matthew Bradley, for the use of Leonard Pinckney.* [4 *lines.*]

Aug. 29. 48*a.* Bond of Francis Lord Cottington, Sir Paul Pindar, Sir Peter Wich, Sir George Ratcliff, Sir Abraham Dawes, Sir John Jacob,

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

Sir Job Harby, Sir Nicholas Crispe, Sir John Nulls, James Maxwell, and John Harrison in 20,000*l.* to Robert Bateman and William Cokayne. Conditioned that if the above bounden shall pay to Bateman and Cokayne 14,000*l.* on March 29, 1641, at the present house of Sir Christopher Clitherow, in Leadenhall-street, London, then this obligation to be void. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 30. Darlington. 49. Thomas Earl of Strafford to the King. This night all your army, horse and foot, have come into this town. I took a view of them all as they marched along. The foot I take to be 11,000, the horse I judge to be 1,500, and I may hope that they will still increase, and the troopers every day return to their colours. Some of the troops are in very good order. The person of note killed by Wilmott proves to be the Earl of Montrose; Wilmott is not killed but taken, hurt but without danger. Sir John Digby taken prisoner, but not hurt. In a word, I believe as many of them were slain as of us. The rebels lie yet about Newcastle. [*Extracts from the original.* ⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 30. North-Allerton. 50. Sec. Vane to Sec. Windebank. Newcastle is quitted by our army, as will appear by the letter enclosed, by which means Newcastle is lost, and Leslie has possessed himself thereof, but his Majesty's army took the opportunity to retreat towards Durham, where they lodged four miles on this side last night, and have orders to use all possible diligence to join the train bands of this county at York, where his Majesty intends to be this night, and to gather all the strength possible to face the enemy. His Majesty has commanded me to tell you that he expects the 40,000*l.* I sent to you for by his order, according to former directions, and what other counsels the Lords there will give him in this exigency for the safety of this kingdom, and repelling the rebels, who are already but too far advanced. Here I must tell you it is strange to see how Leslie steals the hearts of the people in these northern parts. You will do well to think of timely remedies to be applied, lest the disease grow incurable, for I apprehend you are not much better in the south. You are not to lose time lest his Majesty be obliged to take other counsels, for without a vigorous supply both of men and money, these rebels having come with so strong a force, and having the country where they march so much to befriend [them], it will be else hard to pick them out of the counties and towns they are already possessed of, peradventure the endangering of the whole. The Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] to-day joins the army at Darlington. If you are not with her Majesty when you receive this packet, it is his pleasure you send it to her with all possible diligence. [*Endorsed:* "Received 1st September in the morning." 1 *p.*]

Enclosed,

50. 1. *Narrative of the entry of the Scots into Newcastle. Sir Will. Douglas, sheriff of Teviotdale, with a company of horse, approached Newcastle, and on the town bridge made this declaration to the mayor and other magistrates of the town. He signified that he came from a great lord*

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

of Scotland, that they should acquit their fears, that though armed they came not to oppress any of them, being their good friends, and he hoped he should so find them; that they were going to their good King with a petition in one hand desiring the establishing of their religion, laws, and liberties, which they had often petitioned for but could not obtain; and with a sword in the other hand to defend themselves from their enemies who interposed between their King and them, and had kept them from being heard in any of their former just demands, but not to offend their King or his loving subjects, calling God, heaven and earth, men and angels to witness their integrity, and that they were ready to lay their hands, hearts, and heads under the King's feet; that he hoped their good brethren of Newcastle would not conceive amiss of them, it being both their causes and for the good of both kingdoms and kirks; that if a letter had been delivered to Conway, which was sent but returned undelivered, the disaster of the day before had not happened to the hurt of both nations; that it was not their seeking, but they were forced to it only in their own defence; they desired bread, butter, cheese, and beer for their army only for their money, and that they would take nothing without ready money; that no violence should be used towards any, and that they might have a supply of ammunition, having wasted much the day before, promising they would not enter the town, but only send in commissioners to treat for victuals and ammunition for their money. Notwithstanding all their promises, next day they entered the town, and forthwith guarded the gates, and set a troop of horse in every street, and so became absolute masters of the town; they have since seized all the King's magazines of victuals and ammunition, forced men's doors open, taken from all the inhabitants their arms, searched their houses, and taken their corn, salt, fish, and other provisions without giving any satisfaction; they have entered the King's Custom-house, and control and receive all his customs for that town and port. When some of the inhabitants complained, they were answered with a question, whether they were not Papists? And when they replied they were not, answer was made, if they were not Papists they were of such religion as the King and the bishops would have them. They have inquired after certain inhabitants who left the town, and have threatened how they will use them if they once seize them. Besides, some men's servants, preferring to dispose of their master's corn to their master's use, were told by the Scots they deserved to have their necks laid in irons, and so had the corn taken out of their custody. And now when they have seized the corn and provision in the town, and taken

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

notice of such goods as men have in their houses, they have imposed on the inhabitants 200l. per diem, threatening, if they will not pay, to put soldiers into every man's house, and force them to maintain them. August 29. [2⅓ *pp.*]

Aug. 30. York. 51. The same to the same. This is only to acknowledge the receipt of your three packets to-day, one of bills to sign, another of proclamations, the third with one enclosed to Lord Strafford which upon its receipt I addressed to him. To all the particulars of your despatch I shall answer and return the bills signed by Mr. Walker, paymaster of Carlisle, whom I shall despatch to you to-morrow, or on Tuesday morning, myself having so much business to do here at present to give out orders by his Majesty's command, the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] being with the army, which God bless, for I am now advertised that Leslie has quitted Newcastle and is marching after our army as fast as he may. I hope we shall have time to join our forces together and mend divers defects which have happened since this army marched; but this to yourself, for I am not of those that will condemn any without first hearing. Had not this been a cover by his Majesty's command to two of his, one for her Majesty, the other for the Constable of the Tower, besides your own, I had not given you this trouble. P.S.—The Earl of St. Albans shall have an answer in a few days, but his Majesty will not give an answer yet. [*Endorsed:* "Received 1st September in the afternoon." 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 30. Stockton Castle. 52. Bishop Morton, of Durham, to Edward Viscount Conway. In case of hostility we cannot be too jealous. I am informed there is a ship laden with the King's ordnance about to come into the harbour of Sunderland, and I am in great doubt that there are Covenanters' spies in that town who will give immediate intelligence to the rebels if they come within the bar, that they may be surprised. The person that gives me [this] intelligence is Jeremy Potts, a very honest man; what you shall think meet to do herein is referred to your own wisdom. The tide will serve about 11 o'clock, yet the wind standing as it is will not bring them in this tide. [*Seal with arms, broken.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 30. 53. Modern copy of the above. [8 *lines.*]

Aug. 31. 54. The King to [William Earl of Salisbury]. Whereas it is most necessary that in these times of danger threatened by the rebellion and invasion of our subjects of Scotland, a strong guard should be ready upon all occasions for the defence and safety of our dearest consort, the Queen, and our royal children, kingdom, and city of London; and whereas we have thought fit to make use of our band of gentlemen pensioners in this service in regard they are now spared from their attendance upon our person; our pleasure is that you put in order the pensioners together with their servants and the full number of horses which they ought to keep, and that you cause each of them with their servants to be well armed on horseback, and charge them to be presently ready upon any occa-

1640.

sion to attend our consort and children and perform such other services as shall be directed unto you by the Earl Marshal of England, Captain General of all our forces in the southern parts. [*Draft in Sec. Windebank's hand.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 31. 55. Minute of the preceding warrant. [⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 31. Notes by Sec. Windebank of his proceedings in the King's absence. I wrote to his Majesty and sent him a letter from the Queen and from my Lord of Canterbury. I gave account of the meetings of the Lords of Bedford, Essex, Warwick, Say, Brook, Russell, and of Pym and Hampden, with the opinion of the Lords touching sending for Essex; of the sending the reformed officers; of calling the Lord Mayor and Aldermen to the Board next Wednesday to deliver to them the commission of lieutenancy. I then wrote to Mr. Treasurer [Vane] and sent him the commission of array for Yorkshire and a letter from the Archbishop of Canterbury. [*On same paper as Aug.* 20, *see vol. ccclxiv., No.* 45. ⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 31. 56. The like of business transacted by the Council. The officers that are reformed to be instantly sent away. The Lords expect to draw light from thence; his Majesty and his Council [of York] being on the spot; the Lords here are to be steered by the King's direction from thence. A Privy Seal for the issuing of 50,000*l.* to Falconbridge, according to the former Privy Seal, for services to be done in these parts. A Privy Seal for 500*l.* to be issued to Lord Cottington, Constable of the Tower, to be expended for necessaries used there, &c. on account. A Commission of Oyer and Terminer into Devonshire. The lords lieutenants that are in town to be spoken with by the Earl Marshal to have the forces of their counties in readiness. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 31. The like of the proceedings of the Committee of Council. The Lords are very sorry for the ill news. To give account to his Majesty of the Lords being in town, and of the dangerous consequence of it, and to know his pleasure what he will have done. [*Margin:* The City mustering.] The Earl Marshal will speak with the Earl of Bedford, and wish him to go into the country to his lieutenancy. [*Margin:* To write to the King and Mr. Treasurer Vane that the Archbishop of Canterbury's letters were written before theirs came.] That the Lords understand the Queen will desire the King to call the Earl of Essex and to employ him; that his Majesty will please to do it with his own letter in the most obliging way; that it will be of great importance to call him from the ill-affected lords here, and a great contentment to all kind of people. Lords Say and Brook another time. The Lord Mayor and Sheriffs with some aldermen to be at the Board next Wednesday. The Earl Marshal to signify to the City that they are to have the forces of the City in readiness; as also to the rest of the counties. If they desire to muster to let them know it will be a great charge, and during the sickness it may be dangerous. A garrison and drakes [to be stationed] at Whitehall.

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

Care to be taken of the gates of the City and of the chains. In case the lords here should join in a petition, to know his Majesty's pleasure what is to be done. [*The first part of these notes is printed in Appendix No. IV. Notes of the Treaty of Ripon. Camd. Soc. Written on the same paper as the preceding.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 31. Eston. 57. William Lord Maynard to the Council. In obedience to his Majesty's letter of the 19th of this month I have had a meeting at Cambridge with all the deputy-lieutenants of that county then at home, and most of the captains of the trained bands, to consult of the best means of pursuing his Majesty's directions when I shall receive further order from him or any six of you; and I find them all most willing to advance that weighty service so much importing the honour and safety of his Majesty and this kingdom, and we have ordered general musters. Some things they have entreated me to represent to you beforehand; first, that consideration may be had of the numbers to be required of them, both because in late levies, with all readiness performed, they have sustained a greater burden in proportion than other counties in the number of men and draught horses, and in the loss of their arms, of which not one has been yet returned; and that the county lying in the passage to the North may not be disabled to repress the pilfering of other troops which must of necessity pass through their country. Secondly, there is no mention in his Majesty's letter of any warrant for levying money for this service, and they therefore wish that if there shall be occasion both they and I may be authorised to levy it as has been used heretofore. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 31. Sion. 58. Henry Percy to Sec. Windebank. The Committee rising, I met the Earl Marshal and Lord Cottington, who told me I was inquired for with intent to command my service in disposing her Majesty to join with their Lordships in the request concerning the Earl of Essex. I thought time very important in this matter, therefore I waited on her Majesty this night, and according to their instructions represented those reasons to her that might conduce most to make her a party in this design, which she apprehended so rightly that she instantly wrote as one much concerned and gave them many thanks for preparing this which she believes will prove much for his Majesty's service. The Queen desires this letter may be sent with the first occasion, and I beseech you let their Lordships know how readily I obeyed their commands. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 31. Waltham Holy Cross. 59. Francis Earl of Bedford and William Lord Russell to the same. We received to-day commands from the Lord General of this side Trent [Thos. Earl of Arundel and Surrey] to have in readiness the forces of Devon, in pursuit of which we have made a despatch to the deputy-lieutenants of that county, and it being a business of such consequence we entreat you to have it sent down by the post that goes to-morrow. [*Seal with crest and coronet.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 31. 60. Herbert Hay to [the same]. Peter Pemble, of Lewes, Sussex, draper, brought to me, being a justice of the peace for Sussex, a book entitled "The Intentions of the Army of the Kindom of Scotland

1640.

declared to their bretheren of England," which I have sent you according to his Majesty's proclamation. Pemble says he knows not whence it came. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 31. 61. Philip Burlamachi to the same. Here is all that has come from the North for you. The letters from York of the 29th say that his Majesty was going thence the same day, and that the Scots on the 28th had come before Newcastle. It is reported the Dunkirkers have taken the third Turkish ship which was on the coast, the two others having been burnt by the ships of his Majesty and the States before, which gives the country great contentment, and will make them pay the ship-money more readily, as they have written to me from Plymouth. [*French.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 31. Burton Latimer. 62. Dr. Robert Sybthorpe to [Sir John Lambe] complaining of the latter's wishing to alter their agreement concerning a house in St. Giles'. Requests him to return the 80*l.* 10*s.* paid, and let the business end, or else to let it proceed according to their agreement. [*Endorsed by Lambe.* "Dr. Sibthorpe's choleric letter." ¾ *p.*]

Aug. 31. The camp at Douai. 63. George Shaw to Richard Harvey. I wrote to you of the shameful conduct in suffering Arras to be taken by the French when it was in the power of our commanders to have succoured it. The Prince Cardinal lies with the army five miles from Arras, beginning to fortify all these frontiers. I have several times written to you to demand 50*l.* of Mr. John Lanyon, which I gave him at Brussels in specie to be employed at Liége where it yielded 55*l.* I was to go the hazard if it had been lost between Liége and Brussels, so I adventured it for the 5*l.* profit. Mr. Lanyon was to employ it in buying armour, and what profit he makes in England we share. The merchant of whom he bought most of his Majesty's arms has come here to our camp, and says he came from Liége with Mr. Lanyon, who left for England three weeks since, so I hope you have spoken with him. Requests him to present his service to his patron, Endymion Porter and family, and asks how they do. [2 *pp.*]

[Aug.] The King's commission to Henry Earl of Holland to be Captain General of all the forces on the north side of Trent. Similar to a former commission lately [Aug. 29] granted to the Earl of Arundel for the south side of Trent. [*Skin of parchment, but not signed, sealed, or dated. See case E., No.* 24.]

Aug. 64. Warrant to Sir Nicholas Crispe and Sir John Nulles to buy 120,000*l.* worth of pepper, cloves, and other commodities from the East India Company, to whom the new contracted farmers shall be security; and to sell the same with the approbation of the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer, for ready money, to supply the King's want of an immediate supply; any loss to be borne by the King, and they to be legally discharged from it as their counsel shall advise, and their employment herein being solely for his Majesty's service, he will keep them harmless from prejudice to themselves or their estate. [1½ *pp.*]

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

Aug. 65. Extracts from Sir Jacob Asteley's letters to [Lord Conway] of August, 1640. [1 *p.*]

[Aug. ?] 66. Petition of Sir Richard Greenvile to the King. Has been a petitioner for justice above eight years, and has spent the greater part of his life and fortune in your Majesty's and your royal sister's service; and now being required speedily to depart hence toward the North, to be further serviceable in your present expedition, he prays that according to your wonted zeal for justice you will appoint a day for hearing his unparalled pressures, part whereof are annexed. He will most thankfully rest satisfied with whatever conclusion you award, desiring nothing more than to have the command of his own fortune that he may employ it for the advancement of your service. [⅔ *p.*]

[Aug. ?] Petition of the Bailiffs, Wardens, and Assistants of the Weavers' Company, London, to the King. Upon information by the farmers of your customs of a loss sustained by the less importation of silk stuffs occasioned by the like stuffs being made in your dominions you demanded a duty of 8*d.* on every lb. of silk manufactured by the native into broad silk stuffs, and 12*d.* by the stranger throughout the kingdom, petitioners submitted, and in July 1638 the Company entered into contract by deed indented to you. . . . . [*This petition is incomplete. Copy. See Book of Petitions, vol. ccccliii., p.* 220. = ⅓ *p.*]

[Aug.] 67. Petition of the Company of Coal Merchants to the King. Petitioners having undertaken to pay a duty upon coals vended by them from Newcastle and Sunderland, and to serve your subjects at prices agreed upon, viz., 17*s.* and 19*s.* per chaldron, the city of London and the Woodmongers have endeavoured to interrupt the same under pretence of ease of your subjects, but in truth for the profit of some few men, and this notwithstanding the ordinances for regulating their company were settled by several orders of Council of the 9th February and 11th March last, annexed. Petitioners by both those orders made appear their willingness to submit themselves to any who would undertake the same for your like service and subjects' ease, with the surrender of their corporation if any undertakers of the City or that company would have appeared. Petitioners upon a late complaint of the City and Woodmongers of defects of coal upon the nick of the time of turning the prices, which is 1st August, from 17*s.* to 19*s.* per chaldron, partly occasioned by press of their shipping and deterring the coasters from trading for the present, lest they might be pressed; and by an order of Council of 30th July last, enjoined at their perils nevertheless to furnish and hold their prices, and pay your Majesty's duty, which they in no sort decline but cheerfully submit thereto; yet humbly presume to inform your Majesty that by setting aside their ordinances for governing the trade amongst their own members; by that order they are discouraged, and utterly disabled to perform [their agreement] with your Majesty and subjects, unless their ordinances

1640.

may stand, having been confirmed by you and the Lords. They beg your aid to preserve their ordinances to them, or otherwise that you would accept the surrender of their charter, and thereby let in any able undertakers who will perform the like service to your Majesty and subjects. [1 *p.*]

[Aug.] Petition of the clergy of co. York to the King. That an oath having been enacted by the Convocation lately assembled, and shortly to be imposed, which to us seems offensive to God, making His word insufficient to salvation by binding doctrine and discipline under the head of things necessary; [offensive] to your Sacred Majesty, by binding us to swear, contrary to the Oath of Supremacy already taken, and in case of alteration, to a necessity of perjury or disobedience to your Majesty's laws, which we suppose allow not an oath of that nature; and [offensive] to our brethren in all other reformed churches, condemning them as exercising a discipline contrary to the word of God, and destitute of that which is necessary to salvation. May it therefore please your Majesty to free us your obedient subjects from this oath, which we conceive cannot be taken without guilt of perjury to God, disloyalty to your Majesty, injury to your laws, and uncharitableness to our brethren in other Protestant churches. [*Copy.* = 1 *p.* *See Sept.* 4., *vol. ccclxvi., No.* 42, *p.* 36.]

[Aug.] A dialogue in verse between two zealots concerning the oath enacted in the late Synod. It commences thus:—Sir Roger, from a piece of zealous frize, Raised to a vicar of the children threes; Whose yearly audit may by strict accompt, To 20 nobles and his nails amount. [62 *lines.* *See Ibid, pp.* 38–40.]

[Aug. ?] 68. Petition of Thos. Emilie, gentleman, of Helmdon, co. Northampton, to the Council. Petitioner was by your warrant fetched from his dwelling in custody of a messenger, and committed to the Gatehouse, where he remains for not paying coat and conduct-money. Petitioner did not obstinately refuse payment, but because he enjoys only a third of his late father's land, and is assessed for a light horse, being fully as much as his father was for the whole, he hoped for some mitigation by you. Now as he has conformed and paid the full assessment, he prays to be discharged, and that this his present conformity may not be a precedent or prejudicial to him in future assessments. [½ *p.*]

[Aug. ?] 69. Peter Allibond, proctor of Oxford University, to the Council. It has been suggested by the mayor of Oxford that I committed the constable of St. Thomas' parish for setting his watch; my suit is that the Board will take notice he was committed for these reasons:—1. For taking upon him, to the great prejudice of the privileges of the University, to search houses, a thing only belonging to the officers of the town in cases of treason and felony. 2. For an outrage committed by his watch upon one Wallis in his own lodging, he himself being at the same time at the door. 3. For

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

doing and suffering these things beyond the bounds of his walk. For the above reasons I committed him to the castle, yet as a delinquent not as a constable, being unable to know his office from his bare word. [1 *p.*]

[Aug.] 70. Petition of Robert Cawdron, of Great Hale, co. Lincoln, and Thomas Wilson, of Kyme, Lady Dimock's servant, to the Council. On some complaint against them petitioners have been sent for by your warrant and taken into custody of a messenger where they remain to their great charge. Being ignorant of any offence whereby they have incurred your displeasure, and their absence from their employments being very prejudicial to them, they pray you to afford them a speedy and favourable hearing. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

[Aug.] 71. Petition of the Carriage Master General of the Horse to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, and others of the Council of War. Petitioner has only 3*s.* 4*d.* per diem for his wages, whereas his place requires him to keep two horses and a man; he, therefore, prays for such allowance for two horses and advance money to buy them as shall seem fit to you, his place being in the list that of a field officer. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

[Aug.?] 72. William Earl of Newcastle to Sec. Windebank. I come to you for justice against the postmaster in Barbican who has taken one of my horses for his own use. For my sake lay him by the heels for his base using of me, and if you have any service for me at Richmond or in Nottingham I will be quits with you whether right or wrong. [*Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

[Aug.] 73. [Escheator of co. Stafford to Lord Treasurer Juxon.] Concerning the proceedings of the sheriff of co. Stafford in the levying of the ship-money. Half the constables did not appear to give account of the service; those who did said they had bestowed much pains but could collect none, and offered to go to prison rather than distrain. Thereupon some were committed. The sheriff has distresses on his hands taken before the beginning of Parliament which he cannot sell. Lately he sent his own men with the bailiffs and distrained the deputy-lieutenants of his county. The constables will not distrain if some course be not taken against them by the Board. Where constables have been remiss the sheriff has charged others with the service who have utterly refused, alleging that if the King's sworn officers durst not do it much less durst they. [1 *p.*]

Aug.?] 74. James Marquis of Hamilton to Sec. Windebank. His Majesty has not yet paid his debt to Eldred; his protection is expired and has twice or thrice been renewed, but still with promises from his Majesty that he should have his money, of which you know there is small appearance. Wherefore it is but justice in the King to protect him, therefore you will please give order for the warrant. [*Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXV.

1640.
[Aug.] 75. The causes why Newcastle was so slenderly furnished with ammunition were, the 6,000 foot who should have come for its defence were sent back so there was then no occasion for ammunition, Lord Conway conceiving Hull a much safer place for a magazine. As it was not thought fit to fortify Newcastle so as to make it defensible, nor to suffer the men to come that should have defended it, Lord Conway thought there was no reason to send for ammunition thither, since there were none to use it; besides, he foresaw the town could not be held, in the state it was in, if it were attempted by the enemy. Those that had the government of affairs did not believe it would be attempted. The Scots' coming was so sudden that there was no likelihood that ammunition could be brought from Hull, which was 80 miles distant. Lord Conway was blamed for advertising they would come into England, and therefore did not think fit to be too hasty in sending for provisions. They knew very well at Court the state of the town, and took care for furnishing it with ammunition so soon as they thought fit, but the ship which was sent with provisions arrived at Sunderland the day Newcastle was lost, and so it was sent back again. The Master of the Ordnance complained of their slowness in not sending down the officers of artillery, and was divers times about to proceed against them for it. [*Dorso:* "Sir Jacob Ashley did send ammunition with the 2,000 men." *Much damaged by damp.* 1½ *pp.*]

[Aug. ?] 76. List of the Lords Lieutenants for the several counties of England and Wales, viz.: Bedford, Thomas Earl of Cleveland; Berks., Henry Earl of Holland; Cheshire and Lancashire, William Earl of Derby and James Lord Strange; Derby, William Earl of Devonshire; Devon., Francis Earl of Bedford and William Lord Russell; Durham, Thomas Moreton, Lord Bishop of Durham; Bucks., Robert Earl of Carnarvon; Kent, Cornwall, and Wilts., Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery; Oxon., Thomas Earl of Berkshire; Nottingham, William Earl of Newcastle; Yorkshire, Thomas Earl of Strafford; Essex, Robert Earl of Warwick and Wm. Lord Maynard; Warrick and Gloucester, Spencer Earl of Northampton; Hereford, Salop, Worcester, Monmouth, and Wales, John Earl of Bridgewater; Herts., William Earl of Salisbury and Charles Viscount Cranborne: Hunts., Henry Earl of Manchester; Leicester and Rutland, Henry Earl of Huntingdon and Ferdinando Lord Hastings; Lincoln, Robert Earl of Lindsey; Middlesex, Edward Earl of Dorset and Henry Earl of Holland; Northampton, John Earl of Peterborough; Norfolk, Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and Henry Lord Mowbray and Maltravers; Hants. or Southampton, James Duke of Lenox and Jerome Earl of Portland; Stafford, Robert Earl of Essex; Surrey, Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Charles Earl of Nottingham, and Henry Lord Mowbray and Maltravers; Sussex, Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Edward Earl of Dorset and Henry Lord Mowbray and Maltravers; Somerset, William Earl of Hertford and Philip Lord Herbert; Cumberland, Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey and Henry Lord Mowbray

1640. VOL. CCCCLXV.

and Maltravers; Northumberland, Algernon Earl of Northumberland; Westmorland, Francis Earl of Cumberland and Henry Lord Clifford; Dorset, Francis Lord Cottington; Cambridgeshire, William Lord Maynard; Suffolk, James Earl of Suffolk and Sir Thomas Jermin, Comptroller; Cinque Ports, James Duke of Lenox. [3 *pp.*]

Aug. 77. List showing which officers gave credit to his Majesty for 14 days' pay or for lesser terms, and such as refused credit, in the several regiments composing the grand army of the North in the month of August 1640. "In the Lord General's regiment all except my Lord himself." [*Endorsed:* "The fasting fortnight." 2¾ *pp.*]

[Aug.] 78. Particular account of money issued to Sir Nicholas Byron for payment of soldiers between April and September 1640. Total 2,676*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The like of money issued to Colonel Francis Hammond, total 1,246*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; to Colonel Jerom Brett, 1,840*l.*; to Colonel Richard Fielding, 1,703*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; to Sir James Hamilton, 1,470*l.*; to Lieut.-Col. Edward Fielding, 1,940*l.* [*Endorsed:* "Charge of the Reformado Colonels for money received for their soldiers. 2⅔ *pp.*]

Aug. 79. List of the colonels of the regiments composing the royal army of the North, with the number of soldiers in each regiment, and the date from which pay is received for officers and soldiers severally. The soldiers' pay to be accompted to begin upon the day of their several deliveries to their commanders respectively. [2 *pp.*]

[Aug.] 80. Lord Conway's narrative of his conduct in the action at Newburn. [*Printed in Clarendon State Papers, vol. ii., p. 99 et seq. Much damaged by damp. Imperfect.* 20 *pp.*]

[Aug.] 81. Treatise similar to the preceding but more condensed. It commences with the arrival of Lord Conway, General of the Horse at Newcastle, 22nd April 1640, and carries on the narrative till the retreat after the fight at Newburn and entry of the Scots into Newcastle. [14 *pp.*]

[Aug.] 82. Another copy of the same but wanting last page. [24 *pp.*]

[Aug.] 83. Draft of the same corrected and interleaved by Lord Conway. [23 *pp.*]

Aug. 84. A note [by Sir John Lambe] out of the Rolls of the four parcels in "my grant of fee farmes." The grants were made in the reigns of Elizabeth and Charles I., and the lands and tenements granted were at Chapel Brampton, Stanwick, Kettering, and Collyweston, co. Northampton, a manor and park at the last-named place being granted to Patrick Maule in 1625. [¾ *p.*]

[Aug. ?] 85. M.S. headed "To the leaders of the Scottish army," and described as "found in Newcastle streets." It points out to them their sin in invading England, and their perjury in getting possession of

1640.

all the money and property of the inhabitants of Newcastle after promising to do them no injury. The writer then exhorts them to lay down their arms and submit to their Prince, and ask no more of the King than he can grant with honour. [5½ *pp.*]

[Aug. ?] 86. Printed pamphlet, entitled "The Intentions of the Army of the Kingdom of Scotland, declared to their brethren of England by the Commissioners of the late Parliament [of Scotland] and by the General, Noblemen, Barons, and other Officers of the Army, 1640." [*In the margin are collations in Sec. Windebank's hand.* 16 *pp., of which* 2 *are blank*].

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

Abbott, Francis, 393, 396, 422, 423.
....., Sir E. Morris, or Maurice, Alderman of London, return by, 171.
Abchurch-lane, London, 315.
Abdy, Anthony, Alderman of London, return by, 171.
Abel or Abell, William, Alderman of London and licenser of taverns, 227.
....., ..., return by, 170.
Abercrombie, Sir George, 620.
....., Sir Patrick, 379, 384, 389, 394, 407, 419, 429.
Aberdaron, co. Carnarvon, 138.
Aberdeen, 1, 111, 160, 190, 207, 260.
..... taken by Col. Monroe, 361.
Aberhafesp, co. Montgomery, 380.
Abingdon, co. Berks., 323, 512, 599.
....., document dated from, 509.
Abington, co. Northampton, Constable of, 192, 252.
....., coat and conduct-money, 252.
Absolution, canon concerning, 232, 236, 237, 481, 482.
Acheson, Robert, letter to, 111.
Ackson, William, vicar of Painswick, 405, 422, 427.
Acton, George, 192.
....., Sir John, 130.
... ., Sir William, Alderman of London, return by, 170.
Adams, Thomas, Alderman of London, return by, 170.
Adamson, John, 387.
Addington, William, 192.
Adis, George, 502.
Adkin, John, of Heydon, Essex, 410, 415, 433.
Admiral, the Lord, *see* Percy, Algernon, Earl of Northumberland.
Admiralty, High Court of, articles submitted to, 11, 14.
....., judge of, *see* Marten, Sir Henry.
....., jurisdiction of, 12.
Adstone, co. Northampton, Constable of, 192.
Adventurers, *see* Merchants Adventurers.
Advocate, the King's, 307.
Agard or Agarde, John, sheriff of co. Derby, certificate of, 268.
....., ..., Eliz., *alias* Hammerslie, 422, 426.
Aikman, John, merchant in Edinburgh, letter to, 118.
Airlie, Earl of, *see* Ogilvie, David.
AirtheEarl of, letter of, 284.
Albury, document dated from, 506.
Aldenham, Herts., 548.
Alderne, Thomas, high sheriff of co. Hereford, 176, 242, 366.
....., ..., abuses the Council Board, 176.
....., ..., proctor in the Consistory Court at Hereford, 134.
....., ..., to be committed to the Gatehouse, 129.
....., ..., petitions and letters of, 134, 135, 176, 229, 232, 242, 290.
....., ..., the like to, 223.
....., ..., to be discharged on bond for 5,000*l.* to answer articles, 176, 242.
....., ..., neglect of, in levying ship-money, 176, 290.
....., ..., examination of, 183.
Aldersgate, Ward, London, names of inhabitants able to lend to the King, 170.
Aldgate, London, 192.
Aldridge, Lieutenant-Colonel, 639.
Ale-Water, vale of, 632.
Alexander, Jerom, of London, 63.
....., John, 118.
Alice Holt, forest of, Hants., officers of, letter to, 180.
Alington, Sir Giles, 58.
....., ..., his son William, 58.
....., ..., his wife and children, 58.
Allanson, Thomas, bailiff on Sec. Vane's estate in Westmorland, letter of, 70.
All Cannings, Wilts., farm at, 253.
All Hallows, Bread-street, 11.
All Saints, Hereford, 11.
..... Bay, 525.
..... or All Souls, co. Northampton, 107, 121, 143.
....., vicar of, *see* Ball, Thomas.
Allegiance and Supremacy, oaths of, 52, 63, 104, 200, 295, 343, 407, 512, 548.
....., taken by recusants, 348.

Allegiance and Supremacy, oaths of, form of oath to be administered to all Scotchmen, 306.
Allen or Alleyn, Capt. John, Provost Marshal General of the Horse 43, 48, 117, 520, 591.
....., ..., certificate of, 51.
....., ..., petition of, 372.
....., ..., allowed ten horsemen and six servants, 49, 71.
....., Ed., of St. Pancras, 379, 381, 386, 390, 406, 409, 413, 419, 424, 429.
Allesley, co. Warwick, 106.
Allibond, Peter, proctor at Oxford, 341.
....., ..., letter of, 656.
Alliston, Anne, 401, 421, 425.
....., Ed., 401, 421, 425.
....., Jos., 401, 421, 425.
....., Wm., 401, 421, 425.
Almond or Almont, Lord, *see* Livingston, James.
Almsford, Somerset, 400.
Alnwick, co. Northumberland, 82, 114, 207, 297, 533, 589, 598.
....., ..., Scots at, 621.
Alport, Edmund, 406, 409, 413, 419, 424.
Alridge, John, 217.
Alsop, Mr., 363.
Alton, Hants., hundred of, 152.
Alured, John, 524.
Aman, Wm., of Swaton, 604.
Ambassadors, *see* names of the countries they represented or to which they were sent.
Amber, Wm., of Swaton, 613.
Amiens, 209, 443, 461, 531.
....., the rendezvous of the French army, 147.
....., document dated from, 479.
Amounderness Hundred, co. Lancaster, ship-money in, 230.
Ampthill, co. Beds., 54.
Amsterdam, 385, 462.
Amy, Mr., late of Peterborough, 94.
Ancrum Brigg, soldiers at, 483.
....., Earl of, *see* Ker, Robt.
Andernock, Scotland, 457.
Anderson, Sir Hy., 524.
....., Peter, 623.
Anderton, Ed., stationer, 395, 403, 408, 415, 420.
Andover, Hants., 42.
....., M.P. for, *see* Wynne, Sir Richard.
Andrew or Andrews, Captain Edward, a recusant 219, 220, 489.
Andrews, Francis, 262.
....., James, 402, 405, 413, 419, 424.
....., ..., his wife Eliz., 402, 405, 413, 419, 424.
....., Oliver, 397, 410, 414, 417, 421, 425, 429.
....., Rebecca, of Westminster, 380, 395.
....., Mrs., 490.
Anglesey, co. and isle, documents dated from, 611.
Anglesey, Sheriff of, *see* Wood, Owen.
....., ship-money, 140, 611.
....., trained bands of, 98.
Angus in Scotland, 555.
....., soldiers out of, 483.
Anlaby, John, 524.
Annandale, Earl of, *see* Murray, John.
Anne, Mrs., 268.
....., Queen, wife of Jas. I., 620.
Antony, St., Cornwall, 213, 438.
Antwerp, 245, 309, 365.
Apethorpe, co. Northampton, 18.
Apothecaries and Barber-surgeons of London, Society of, 554.
Appletree, Rd., 371.
Appleyard, Matthew, serjeant-major, 446, 464.
Apprentices, disturbances by, 174, 190, 194.
....., attempt on Laud's house, 276.
Aranton, a Scotch prisoner, 579.
Arberfield, co. Berks., timber to be carted from, 305.
Archcliffe Fort or Bulwark, Dover, 166, 238, 239.
....., captain of, *see* Percivall, Anthony.
....., needs repairs, 166.
....., survey of, 166.
Archdale, Thos., certificate of, 578.
Archer, John, glover, of Southwark, 161, 162, 210.
....., ..., to be examined by the rack, 192.
Arches, the, Court of, 283, 435, 445, 482, 505, 536.
....., Dean of, *see* Lambe, Sir John.
Ardiven, John, 157.
Ardrosse, Capt., 529.
Argyle, Earl of, *see* Campbell, Archibald.
Armagh, Ireland, Archbishop of, *see* Usher, James.
Armesby, W., 136.
Armin, Mr., J.P. for co. Lincoln, 139.
....., Cecily, his wife, 139.
Armoury, Office of the, 282, 567.
....., master of, *see* Legge, Capt. Wm.
Arms, 16, 36, 43, 47, 48, 71, 83, 112, 114, 115, 122, 133, 186, 187, 189, 251; *and see* Ordnance.
....., estimates and accounts of, 17, 79, 87. 98, 137, 196, 282, 337, 373, 567.
....., 2,000 muskets to be delivered every month by the gun-makers of London, 273.
....., defective, 189, 190, 219, 275, 278, 355.
....., importation of, 374, 507, 519, 558.
....., lost in the late expedition against Scotland, 36, 195, 196.
....., re-shipped to Sir Thos. Roe at Hamburg, as defective, 19, 374.
....., storage of, *see* Berwick, Hull, Newcastle, and York.

Arms, to be provided in Flanders or Holland, 84, 87.
Armstrong, Thos., of London, 618.
Army, *mentions of, passim, see also* Soldiers.
....., billeting of, King's right to the, 597.
....., Carriage-Master-General of the, 49.
....., Commissary-General of, *see* Pinckney, Leonard.
....., deserters from, 306, 440, 475, 476, 489, 490, 497, 509, 516.
....., disaffection in, 492, 502.
....., doctors for, 459.
....., drill, 284, 373.
....., estimates for, 343, 373.
....., executioners for, 49.
....., General of the Horse, *see* Conway, Ed., Visct.
....., horse, *see* Horse.
....., ill clothed, 468, 471.
....., Judge Marshal or Advocate of, 48.
..... laws and regulations for, 43, 71, 117.
....., Lord-General of, *see* Percy Algernon, Earl of Northumberland.
....., Lieutenant-General of, *see* Wentworth, Thos., Visct.
....., misdemeanours of, 156, 258, 275, 327, 365, 450, 462, 470, 475, 483, 485, 490, 494, 496, 497, 500, 502, 507, 509, 513, 514, 517, 551, 574, 580, 581, 583, 594.
....., multiplicity of new charges for, 324.
....., Muster-Master General of, *see* Fenwick, Sir John.
....., mutiny in, 581.
....., organization of, 16, 42, 43, 47, 48, 53, 54, 65, 68, 71, 74, 76, 79, 83, 98, 107, 115, 116, 121, 122, 123, 129, 133, 168, 173, 177, 179, 180, 181, 186, 187, 196, 197, 202, 206, 210, 212, 216, 219, 220, 224, 227, 228, 247, 249, 298, 500, 540; *and see* arms, ordnance, soldiers, &c.
....., officers of, rates of pay to, 256.
....., ..., list of colonels, 659.
....., ..., disputes as to precedence, 526.
....., ..., to repair to their charges, 295, 305, 475.
....., ..., list of, who gave credit and who refused credit to the King, 659.
....., ..., to deliver every pay-day perfect muster rolls, 299.
....., pay of, 468, 475, 480, 481, 494, 530, 554, 558, 631, 659.
....., ..., want of money for, 42, 179, 219, 468, 490, 497, 506, 514, 519, 526, 530, 549, 559, 566, 574, 585, 590.
....., provisions for, 79, 292, 295, 302, 337, 459, 519, 526, 543, 613.
....., Provost Marshal General of, 43, 48, 71, 292; *and see* Allen, Capt. John.
....., Quarter-Master General, 526.
....., rendezvous, *see* Newcastle, Durham, &c.
....., ..., postponed, 79, 204, 205, 219, 224.
....., sickness in, 592.
Army, stores and arms for, *see* arms, ordnance, &c.
....., tents for, 65, 79. *See also* Jones, Mr.
..... to take the field, 514.
Armyne, Sir William, sheriff of Hunts., letter of, 339.
Arnim or Arnheim, Field-marshal, his proposition, 194.
Arnold, James, 534.
....., Nicholas, 53.
....., Lettice, his wife, 53.
Arras in Flanders, French besieging, 310, 345, 360, 364, 524, 583.
....., convoy of provisions for, 524.
....., taken by the French, 654.
Array, Commission of, 113, 590, 591.
Arthur, John, certificate by, 548.
Articles, book of, 279.
Artillery, train of, 25, 43, 65, 71, 79, 224, 292, 337, 459, 467, 469, 495, 519, 574, 592.
....., General of, 574.
....., ministers of, 65.
....., horses and carters for, 224, 459, 495.
....., estimate of expenses for, 302, 543.
....., diminution of expenses for, 564.
Artois, 156.
Arundel, Henry, bond of, 125.
....., ..., examination of, 164.
....., ..., observations on, 165.
..... and Surrey, Earl of, *see* Howard, Thomas.
..... House, London, 206, 629.
...., document dated from, 633.
...., threatened to be pulled down 174.
Ascough, John, 172.
Asgarby, co. Lincoln, Rectory of, 266.
Ash in Kent, 316.
Ash-next-Sandwich in East Kent, 261.
Ashburnham, Capt. John, 493.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 28, 253, 474.
....., Wm., letter of, 122, 609.
Ashby Magna or Much Ashby, co. Leicester, 450.
Ashford, Kent, 379, 382, 447.
....., ..., document dated from, 148.
....., Mr. [Henry], 203.
Ashley, Sir Jacob, *see* Astley.
....., Sir James, letters to, 299.
....., Bernard, Serjeant-Major, 497, 552.
....., ..., his regiment, 497.
....., Lady Ann, 57, 58, 166, 175, 177.
....., ..., her farm at Winterbourne St. Martin, 175.
Ashton, Colonel, *see* Aston.
....., John, 392, 396, 399.
....., Sir William, certificate of 104.
Aslackby fen, co. Lincoln, 552.
Aslon, Andromarus Johannes, abbot of the Scotch Monasteries at Ratisbon and Wurtzburg, letters of, 137, 213.

Aspley or Asplane, Roger, 380, 385, 391, 395.
Assembly, the General, *see* Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Scotland.
Assistance, Board of, 299.
Astley or Ashley, Sir Jacob, Serjeant Major in the army of the North and member of the Council of War, 16, 43, 115, 470, 483, 526, 530, 571, 580, 583, 591, 619, 621, 626.
....., ..., letters of, 365, 461, 468, 490, 519, 558, 574, 581, 584, 592, 597, 628, 638, 655.
....., ..., letters to, 475, 477, 491.
....., ..., his company, 474, 476, 483, 509.
....., ..., to execute martial law, 506.
....., Erasmus, 648.
Aston, Colonel Arthur, 64, 65, 122, 268, 286, 354, 540, 573, 579, 645.
....., ..., his regiment, 598.
....., ..., letter of, 646.
....., near Birmingham, 349.
Astwell or Astwick, co. Northampton, 125.
Atherton, Bishop of Waterford, imprisoned, 520.
Atkins, Alderman of London, 142.
....., ..., committed to the King's Bench Prison, 143, 155.
Atmore, Wm., 380, 390.
Attfen, Abraham, of Norwich, 402, 404, 411.
Attorney-General, the, *see* Bancks, Sir John.
Atwell, Peter, 371.
Atwick, Edward, suit against, 89.
Aubigny, George, Lord, 266.
Auckland Castle or Bishop Auckland, 64.
....., documents dated from, 294, 468, 525, 574.
Audley, Captain, "a spreader of libels and Scottish pamphlets," 27.
....., Lady, a recusant, 342.
..... End, document dated from, 457.
Augier, René, the King's agent in Paris, 524.
Austin or Austen, officer of Sheriff of Worcester, 305.
....., Margaret, 571.
....., Thomas, 401.
....., ..., clerk, 389.
Austria, Archduke of, 132.
....., House of, 512, 528.
Aveland, wapentake of, co. Lincoln, 552.
Avery, Joseph, deputy of the Merchant Adventurers at Hamburgh, 374, 395, 443, 565, 569.
Avesnes, France, 209.
Awdley, Richard, 501.
Ayala, Louis de, 231.
....., ..., his sword, 231.
Aylesbury, Sir Thos., 467, 536.
....., Bucks., 42, 235.
....., ..., prebend, rectory, and parsonage of, to be disposed of, 11.
Aylesbury, Bucks., 30 houses in, burnt by soldiers, 156.
Aylett, Dr. Robert, 381, 383, 393, 416, 427, 432.
Ayloffe, Sir Benjamin, deputy-lieutenant of Essex, letters of, 83, 163.
Aynho, co. Northampton, 125.
Aynscombe, Arthur, Sir Job Harby's correspondent in Flanders, 257.
Aynsford, Kent, 413.
Ayres, *see* Eyres, Christopher.
Ayton, John, 283, 295.
....., Sir Robert, 283, 295, 505.

B.

Baber, Francis, LL.D., and Chancellor of Bishop of Gloucester, petition of, 267.
Babham, Christr., of Westminster, 422.
Babington, Thomas, petition of, 148.
Babraham, township of, co. Cambridge, 315.
Bache, Joan, 379, 384, 394, 402, 412, 418, 423, 428.
Bacon, Sir Nicholas, executor of Lady Cæsar, 283.
Badger, Rd., 353.
....., Giles, coal merchant, of London, 50, 51.
Bagg or Baggs, Sir James, deceased, 356.
Bagnall, Rd., deputy for the King's Saltpetre Works, 348.
Bagshot, ship-money in, 472.
..... Park, Windsor Forest, 18, 515, 555.
...., the deer in, to be viewed, 31.
Baily, Dr., late Bishop of Bangor, his scandalous sermon, 520.
....., Andrew, clerk, petition of, 94.
Bain, co. Merioneth, documents dated from, 440.
Bainbrigge, Henry, 70.
Baker, Christopher, 136.
....., Edward, vintner of Westminster, 191, 240, 243.
....., ..., petition of, 227.
....., Sir John, Bart., 2, 12.
....., his election as M.P. for Hastings, 2, 12, 28.
....., Mr., 129, 439.
....., Henry, 192.

Baker, Lady, 366.
....., Mary, widow, 542.
....., Richard, petition of, 325.
Balcanqual, Dr. Walter, Dean of Durham, 401, 410, 426, 503.
....., ..., letter of, 366.
Baldersby, document dated from, 600.
Baldiro, Julius Cæsar, letter of, 620.
Baldro, Henry, merchant, warrant to, 28.
Baldwine, Thos., J.P., 336.
....., ..., information by, 222.
....., ..., certificate of, 457.
Balfour, Sir Wm., Lion King-at-arms of Scotland and Lieutenant of the Tower, 162, 610.
....., ..., letters and warrants to, 142, 145, 161, 167, 186, 191.
Ball, Thos., rector of All Saints, 107, 638.
....., ..., examination of, 121.
....., ..., petition of, 143.
Ballandin, Sir Wm., Grand Escuyer of Elector Palatine, 524.
Ballard, Lieutenant Colonel, 340, 462.
....., Anne, 383, 388, 397.
Balmerino, Lord, *see* Elphinston, John.
Banbury, co. Oxford, 371.
....., *alias* Powis, Margaret, wife of Wm., 392, 421.
....., Thos., 380, 385.
....., Wm., 381, 386, 392, 405, 413, 421.
Bancks or Bankes, Sir John, Attorney-General, 19, 72, 86, 90, 107, 121, 126, 127, 136, 142, 145, 158, 164, 176, 183, 232, 255, 259, 272, 290, 332, 377, 452, 474, 478, 535, 555, 560, 629, 642.
..... ., ..., letters and other papers of, 142, 147, 360, 509.
....., ..., examines the Earl of Loudoun in the Tower, 29, 59.
....., ..., proceedings instituted by, 66, 120, 126, 142, 146, 155.
....., ..., letters, warrants, &c. to, 135 (2), 470.
....., ..., reports on petitions, &c. referred to him, 127, 218, 226.
....., ..., required to examine the aldermen of London, 142.
....., ..., to give his opinion on coat and conduct-money, 491.
....., ..., we hear is Chancellor of Exchequer, 502.
....., ..., reference of petitions to, 86, 126, 226, 272, 298, 301.
....., ..., to draw up proclamation concerning debased coinage, 497.
....., ..., ..., concerning importation of tin and pewter, 508.
....., ..., to give his opinion on the charter of Sarum, 504.
....., William, letter to, 119.
Bancroft, Robert, late Archbishop of Canterbury, 24.
Banff, Lord of, 362.
....., ..., his house taken by Ruthven, 362.
Bangor, late Bishop of, *see* Baily, Dr.
....., Dean of, *see* Williams, Griffith.
Bankes, Matthew, carriage-maker, petition of, 92.
Bankside, the, Southwark, 350.
Bannier or Banner, John Gustaffson, a field-marshal of Sweden, 194, 319, 511, 583.
....., ..., beats the Imperialists, 281.
....., ..., his future movements unknown, 319.
....., ..., in Franconia, 345, 461.
....., ..., in Westphalia 464.
Barbar, William, bailiff of Dorset, 175.
Barbary in Africa, saltpetre from, *see* saltpetre.
....., tin mine discovered in, 89, 225.
....., transportation of tin from, 89, 458.
....., ..., prohibited, 508.
Barber-surgeons of London, *see* Apothecaries and Barber-surgeons.
Barber, Edward, 379, 385, 389, 434.
Barbican, London, 657.
....., documents dated from, 172, 204, 258, 287.
Barclay, co. Gloucester, *see* Berkeley.
....., or Bartley, Robert, 118, 144.
....., ..., examination of, 141, 144.
Barcroft, Elizabeth, 382, 388, 390, 402, 407, 412, 426, 430.
....., John, 382, 388, 390, 402, 407, 412, 426, 430.
Bardsey, Dr. George, 584.
Barfold, Suffolk, 622.
Barge, Hy., baker, 381, 386, 389, 394.
Barkby, co. Leicester, 414.
Barker, Edmund, messenger, 35, 223, 251.
....., ..., warrants to, 125, 136, 157, 172, 238.
....., Mr., a recusant, 342.
....., George. of Hastings, 3.
....., John, of the Middle Temple, indenture of, 14.
....., Robert, 84, 85, 398.
....., ... Christopher, his son, deceased, 84.
....., ..., their creditors, cause of, 84.
....., Robert, the King's printer, document printed by, 171.
....., Thomas, shipmaster, deceased, 119.
Barkham, Dr., of Bocking, 517.
Barkley, Sir John, 530.
Barlichway Hundred, co. Warwick, 120.
Barlow, [Thos]., mayor of Hastings, 28.
....., ..., letters and other papers of, 2, 12, 36, 45, 305.
....., Thos., officer of Navy, letter of, 624.

Barmoor, Northumberland, 83.
Barnard Castle, co. Durham, 9, 10, 137.
....., Agnes, *alias* Good, 411, 413, 421, 425, 430.
....., Rd., recommended as chamberlain to the new corporation, 290.
....., ..., puritan preacher, 492.
Barnefield, Robert, 329.
Barneham, Mr., 422.
....., Judith, 426, 430.
Barnes, Anthony, ex-high constable of Oswaldslow, 192.
....., ..., petition of, 295.
....., ..., deposition of, 296.
....., Ed., silkman, 620.
Barnham or Bornham, Lieutenant Thomas, 125, 136, 224.
Barnstaple, co. Devon, 600.
....., Mayor, &c. of, 542.
Barnston, Essex, 310.
Barnwell-fields, Cambridge, fair in, 93.
Baron, Lord Chief, *see* Davenport, Sir Humphrey.
Barrett, Edward, Lord Newburgh, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 193, 304.
....., ..., examination taken by, 174.
....., Hy., 625.
Barry, Capt., his company, 470, 481.
Barrymore, Lord, 286, 573.
....., ..., his son's regiment, 462.
Barter, Mr., letters of, 503.
Bartlett, Sir John, 608.
Bartloe, Solomon, 136.
Barton, Wm., of Tetherington, 378, 381.
Basingstoke, Hants., 81, 348.
....., ..., general rendezvous for soldiers pressed in Hants., 123.
Bason, Edward, master of the William, of London, 19.
....., ..., receipt of, 19.
Bassett, Francis, letter of, 458.
Bassingham, co. Lincoln, 197, 247.
Bassishaw Ward, London, names of inhabitants of, able to lend to the King, 171.
Bateman, Robt., 649.
Bates, Wm., a soldier, 219, 220, 517.
....., ..., examination of, 517.
Bath, co. Somerset, 42, 74.
....., M.P. for, *see* Popham, Alexander.
....., Earl of, *see* Bourchier, Henry.
..... and Wells, Bishop of, *see* Pierce, Wm.
....., late Bishop of, *see* Laud, Archbishop.
Batten, Mr., letters to, 442.
....., Capt. Wm., letters, &c. of, 305, 624.
Battersea, Surrey, timber to go from, 305.
Batts, Mr., 67.
....., his son, 67.
Bavaria favoured by France, 321.
....., troops of, have joined Piccolomini, 345.
....., jealousy of at the Diet, 528.
Baxter, John, host of "Swan," 636, 644, 648.
....., Thos., of Poynton, co. Lincoln, 136.
Bayly, variously spelt:—
....., Andrew, vicar of Idshall, 392, 393, 396, 397.
....., Robert, of Haughton, 406, 408, 413, 431.
Baynard Castle Ward, London, names of inhabitants of, able to lend to the King, 171.
....., George, certificates of, 348.
Baynbridge, Thos., 545.
Baynton, Sir Edw., late sheriff of Wilts., 177.
....., Henry, his son, pass for, 177.
Beacons to be kept in order along the Border, 310, 336.
Beale, Bartholomew, letter of, 373.
....., Dr. William, D.D., master of St. John's College, Cambridge, his sermon against the power of Parliaments debated in Parliament, 40, 109, 144, 518, 519, 550.
....., ..., letters of, 519, 550.
....., ..., letters to, 531.
....., John, 379, 381, 386, 389, 395, 400, 403, 416, 422, 427.
...., of Gyherne, 560.
Beare, Wm., of London, 491.
....., ..., letter to, 583.
....., Geo., letter of, 583.
Bearnes, Albert, Factor-of-arms to King of Denmark, 374.
Beauchamp, Lady Anne, 253, 410.
Beaulieu, Hants., 11.
Beaumaris, Anglesea, 42.
Beaumont, Richard, apprentice, 171, 175, 178, 210.
....., ..., committed to the Fleet, 171.
....., ..., examination of, 174.
....., ..., petition of, 188.
....., Sir John, 314, 526.
Beccles, Suffolk, pressed soldiers at, 290, 336, 471.
....., ..., misdemeanours of soldiers at, 336, 346.
....., River, 255.
Becher or Beecher, Sir William, Clerk of the Council, letters and other papers of, 130, 146, 252, 256.
....., ..., letters to, 282, 490, 508, 518, 543.
....., ..., reference of petition to, 561.
Beck, Chas., 380, 388, 391, 392, 395.
....., ..., his wife Rebecca, 391.
Beckington, co. Somerset, 425, 429.
Beckley, Humphrey, letter to, 465.
Beckmann, Colonel Herman, 639.
....., ..., letter to, 556.
Bedell, Sir Capell, protection to for six months, 177.
....., ..., his creditors, 177.
....., ..., his engagements for Lord St. John, 177.

Bedford, co., 11, 122.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 206.
....., Commissary of, *see* Walker, Dr. Walter.
....., deputy-lieutenants, 206.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Wentworth, Thomas, Earl of Cleveland.
..... is restive, 294.
....., Queen's estates in, 310, 350.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Childe, Richard.
..... ship-money, 368, 578.
..... soldiers, 206, 214.
....., Earl of, *see* Russell, Francis.
Bedlam or Bethlehem Hospital, London, 231.
Bedwin, Great, co. Wilts., 42.
Bee, Cornelius, 379, 381, 386, 390.
Beecher, Sir Wm., *see* Becher.
Beeckmann, Colonel, *see* Beckmann.
Belamy, Thomas, acquittance of, 53.
Belasys, Sir Wm., *see* Bellasis.
Belbroughton, co. Worcester, Constable of, 300.
Belford, co. Northumberland, 207, 297, 312.
Belgrave, Wm., 377.
Bell-alley, London, 221.
Bell, George, 136.
....., Mr., references to, on petition, 226, 227 (2).
....., William, M.P. for Westminster, 240.
....., ..., certificate by, 240.
Bellasis, Sir Henry, M.P. for co. York, 154, 156, 524.
....., ..., committed to the Fleet, 130, 155.
....., ..., released, 166.
....., ..., his speech in Parliament on grievances, 154.
....., Sir Wm., sheriff of Durham, 140, 347, 368, 483, 574, 579, 628.
....., ..., letters of, 9, 133, 297, 473, 484, 577, 585, 611.
....., ..., letter to, 246.
....., ..., his house at Morton, 246.
....., ..., to pay in ship-money, 459.
Bellievre, Mons. Pomponne de, 269, 270.
Bellott, J., sheriff of co. Stafford, letter of, 105.
Beltisloe, wapentake of, co. Lincoln, 197.
Bence, Squier, report of, 55.
Bennett, Lawrence, 197.
....., Sir Robert, deputy-lieutenant of Berks., and surveyor of works at Windsor Castle, warrant to, 160.
....., ..., survey of Seas Lodge by, 269.
....., ..., letter of, 515.
....., ..., letters to, 291, 555.
Bensho, Baron of, *see* Flesher, Robert.
Bensted, Thos., prisoner in Newgate, 201.
Benwell, co. Northumberland, coal mines in, 126, 127.
....., suits concerning, 126, 127.
Berechurch, co. Essex, 342.
Berg, in Germany, 319.
Berisford, Michael, 304.
....., Tristram, 304.
....., ..., have contracted for the tithes of Dungiven, Londonderry, 304.
Berkeley or Barclay, co. Gloucester, division of, 202.
Berkeswell, in diocese of Lichfield, 421.
Berkley, Sir John, M.P. for Heytesbury, 42.
....., ..., returned for two constituencies, 42.
....., Sir Robert, justice of King's Bench, 423.
....., ..., letter of, 293.
Berks, co., 146.
....., coat and conduct-money, 219, 249, 291, 476, 507, 516.
....., defaulters in, 220, 249, 291.
....., constables of, 219, 476.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 491, 506, 513, 516. *See also* Harrison, Sir Rd., Sawyer, Sir Edmund.
....., ..., letter of, 219.
....., deserters of, 474, 476, 489, 490, 491, 497, 506, 515, 555.
....., ..., martial law to be executed on same, 491.
....., ..., hue and cry after, 507.
..... Forest, division of, 489.
....., Grand Jury of, 466.
....., ..., petition of, 466, 554.
....., Lords Lieutenant of, letter to, 210; *and see* Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
....., press-money, refusers of in, 509, 513.
....., Sheriff of, 147, 599. *See also* Purefey, George.
....., ship-money, 599.
....., soldiers pressed in, 210, 219, 249, 543.
....., Vale Division, *see* Vale.
Berkshire, Earl of, *see* Howard, Thos.
Bermondsey, co. Surrey, 402.
....., constables, certificate of, 353.
Berry, Daniel, clerk, 391, 396, 415, 420, 423, 427.
....., Robert, 381.
....., Wm., 381.
Bertie, Montague, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, 34, 60.
....., Robert, Earl of Lindsey, Lord High Chamberlain, Lord Lieutenant and Vice-Admiral of co. Lincoln, 60, 232, 538, 552, 613.
....., ..., commission to, 135.
....., ..., letters, petitions, &c. of, 113, 156.
....., ..., the like to, 122, 196, 214, 249.
....., ..., 14,000 acres of fens allotted him, 114, 232.
....., ..., his drainage works in co. Lincoln, 87, 113, 158, 164, 232.
Berwick-upon-Tweed, 1, 7, 9, 10, 14, 16, 32, 42, 64, 73, 75, 88, 89, 98, 177, 207, 334, 337, 339, 355, 360, 361, 482.

Berwick-upon-Tweed, arms, ammunition, magazines, &c. at, 14, 31, 79, 87.
....., ..., accounts of, 174.
....., apothecary aud physician at, 187.
....., last year's camp near, 21.
....., carpenters at, 160.
....., council of war at, 16.
....., difference between people of, and Sir Jas. Douglas, 88.
....., documents dated from, 1, 12, 13, 22, 23, 50, 61, 75, 83, 136, 143, 160, 174, 177, 190, 198, 207, 213, 244, 264, 265, 285, 286, 296, 297, 311, 312, 331, 347, 359, 446, 457, 478, 479, 501, 502, 519, 528, 529, 530, 532, 533, 545, 546, 553, 558, 575, 576, 584, 592, 608, 629, 635.
....., engineer of King at, *see* Lloyd, Capt. Chas.
....., ..., fortifications of, 2, 13, 14, 16, 23, 64, 160, 285, 312, 478.
....., ..., Cow-gate, 13, 23, 64, 160, 264, 312, 480.
....., ..., Mary-gate, 13, 24, 264, 312, 478.
....., ..., New-gate, 312, 478.
....., ..., want of timber and iron for, 2, 16, 24, 83.
....., ..., work-masters at, 187.
....., garrison of, 14, 16, 42, 84, 129, 174, 186, 187, 273, 611.
....., ..., arms of, 187.
....., ... pay of, 16, 186, 298, 368, 434, 459, 460, 496, 526, 539, 546.
....., ..., provisions for, 546.
....., ..., reinforced, 42, 69, 143, 177.
....., ..., waggons for, 538.
....., ..., soldiers discharged from, 73.
....., ..., punishment of soldiers of, 520.
....., Governor of, *see* Conyers, Sir John.
....., letter to the town, 89.
....., Mayor of, 73, 297.
....., ordnance at, Comptroller of, *see* Tillier, Capt. Hy.
....., Pacification of, 33, 59.
....., Paymaster of, *see* Payler, Geo.
....., provisions at, and for, 68, 69, 318, 546.
....., Provost-Marshal of, 546.
....., rejoicings at, for the Queen's safe delivery, 502.
....., Scots' design upon, 312, 479, 581, 598, 601, 609, 616.
....., apprehension of Scots at, 501.
....., Scotch ships detention at, 501.
....., scouts from, skirmish with Scots, 633.
Berwick Road, Covenanters demand rendition of ships in, 309.
Best, Edmund, 172.
....., Hy., high constable of Oswaldslow, 296.
Bestwood Park, keeper of, *see* Manners, George, Earl of Rutland.
Bethel, Sir Hugh, 524, 620.
Betton, Jas., S.T.P. of Shrewsbury, 433.
Betty, John, 57, 435.
Bevan, Thos. David, 418, 422.
Beverley, co. York, 620.
....., document dated from, 117.
Bevis, Richard, deputy storekeeper of the Office of the Ordnance, certificate of, 52.
Bewick, Robert, mayor of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and deputy-lieutenant of Northumberland, 215, 483.
....., ..., letters and other papers of, 49, 89, 213, 606.
....., ..., said to favour Covenanters, 90.
Beza, Theodore, 257.
Bibury, co. Gloucester, 325, 326.
Biddulph, Lieutenant, 507.
Bierton, Bucks., 235.
Bigg, Edward, constable, Herts., 315.
Bigges or Biggs, Abraham, deputy vice-admiral of Devon, petition of, 356.
Biggin, co. Derby, 415.
Bill, John, assigns of, 171.
Billingsgate Ward, London, names of inhabitants of, able to lend to the King, 171.
Billingsley, Colonel Henry 53.
....., ..., acquittance by, 46.
Bilton, co. Warwick, 423, 431.
Bingley, George, auditor of imprest, 48
Bird, Thomas, 136.
Birkbeck, Arthur, 416, 433.
Birkhead, Thomas, brazier, 130.
....., ..., his petition, 130.
....., ..., his mill in Kent, 130.
Birmingham, 349, 418.
Bishop Auckland, co. Durham, *see* Auckland Castle.
....., the German, eaten by rats in a tower on the Rhine, 83.
Bishops, the, 79, 83, 247, 257.
....., ..., ecclesiastical jurisdiction of, 153.
....., ..., canons for regulating, 232–237.
....., ..., their destruction sought by the Scots, 83.
"Bishops war, the second," 102.
"Bishops, our Reverend, the irreverend malediction of," 8.
"Bishops and Papists," 276.
Bishops Sutton, co. Southampton, 381.
Bishopsgate Ward, London, names of inhabitants of, able to lend to the King, 170.
..... -street, London, 612.
Blackfriars, London, document dated from, 62.
Blackhall, *i.e.*, Lambeth Palace, 88.
Blackheath, Kent, rebellious and insolent assemblies at to be suppressed by the trained bands of London, 167.
Blackman-street, Southwark, 209.
Blackwall, 171.
Blackwell Hall, cloth market, 521, 634.
Blake, John, 536.

Blake, the Irishman, 272.
Blanche, John, 19.
....., ..., ordered to be committed, 19.
Bland, William, 192, 242.
Blandford, Dorset, 131, 170.
....., ..., document dated from, 127, 491.
....., ..., ship-money of, 131, 170.
..... Forum, document dated from, 598.
Blason, co. Leicester, 387.
Blebo, co. Fife, 529.
Blechynden, Dr. Thos., letter of, 486.
Blesset, Alexander, *see* Blissett.
Blewitt, Robert, public notary, attestation of document by, 150.
Blisland, documents dated from, 563, 586.
Blissett, Alexander, constable of Careby, co. Lincoln, 197, 247.
....., Obadiah, 392, 395, 404, 406.
Blith, Francis, petition of, 106.
Bloomsbury, 176.
....., the great cherry garden in, 27.
Blou, M., Queen of Sweden's agent, 623, 639.
Blount, Montjoy, Earl of Newport, Master-General of the Ordnance, 61, 166, 174, 187, 275, 286, 337, 374, 459, 496, 507, 515, 658.
....., ..., his commission to sell gunpowder, 523.
....., ..., his troop, 573.
....., ..., letters &c. of, 17, 61.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 172, 310, 589.
....., ..., to view the arms lately taken from the Covenanters, 273.
....., ..., to cause the new train of artillery to be shipped to Grimsby, 292.
....., ..., to send 500 saddles to Newcastle,
....., Thomas, justice of the peace for Kent, 262.
....., ..., letter of, 228.
....., ..., letter to, 217.
Blower, Mr., of Hammersmith, 207.
Bloxham, co. Oxford, 371, 406.
Bluemantle, *see* Ryley, Wm.
Blundell, Rd., 384, 389, 394, 402, 407, 418, 424, 428.
Blunt or Blount, Giles, 383, 386, 390.
Blythe, William, certificate of, 147, 326.
....., ..., warrant to, 159.
Blything Hundred, Suffolk, 60.
Bockenfield Moore, 558, 576, 582, 589, 626.
Bocking, Essex, 517, 647.
Bodkin, Wm., of Henley, 378, 417.
Bodmin, co. Cornwall, 322, 437.
Bohannan, *see* Buchannan, Sir John.
Bohemia, Imperialists retire into, 281.
....., Elizabeth, Electress Palatine, Dowager Queen of, 321, 467, 526.
....., ..., her secretary, *see* Dinley, Mr.
....., ..., letters of, 26, 105, 194, 345, 461, 531, 582.
Bois-le-Duc or the "Busse," siege of, 216.
Boldroe, Henry, English merchant at Rotterdam, petition of, 241.
Bole, Dr. John, late Dean of Sarum, afterwards Bishop of Rochester, his indiscretion as Prolocutor of the Lower House of Convocation, 25.
Boles, Rd., clerk, M.A., petition of, 266.
Bolingbrook, Earl of, *see* St. John, Oliver.
Bolton, Thos., *see* Boulton.
Bond, Thomas, Receiver-General of his Majesty's fines, 349.
Bones, Rd., 604, 613.
Bonithon, Capt. Hannibal, warrant of, 289.
....., ..., guilty of contempt, 438.
Books, importation of, 27, 41, 58.
....., Popish, to be burnt at Smithfield, 176.
Boone, Gilbert, serjeant-at-law, commission to, 135.
Booseby, Mr., 389.
Booth, Thos., 551.
....., ..., petition of, 551.
Boothby Graffoe, wapentake of, co. Lincoln, 197.
Boothesby, George, 380, 385, 394.
Bordeaux, the Archbishop of, 81.
Borders or Marches, 1, 82, 113, 215, 447, 482.
....., commission of array for, 113.
....., Covenanters goods sheltered in, 482.
....., English cattle to be driven away from, 580, 591.
....., English families living along advised by Scotch friends to remove themselves, 334.
....., Scotch families taking refuge in England, not to remain within 50 miles of, 114.
....., preparations of English along, 310, 331, &c.
....., Scotch families living along, 81, 82, 114.
....., mustering of Scots along, 68, 69, 215, 216, 363, 447, 530, 533, 549.
..... service, 27, 86.
....., watch along, 50, 558.
Borfield, co. Worcester, rescue of ship-money distraint at, 300.
Borough, Sir John, Keeper of Records in the Tower of London, and Garter King-at-Arms, grants of arms by, 291, 310.
Bosmere and Claydon, a hundred of Suffolk, 282.
Bostock, George, 388.
....., Robert, S. T. P., Archdeacon of Suffolk, 97.
....., ..., his official, *see* Peirce, Edmund.
Boston, co. Lincoln, 60, 102, 538, 604, 613.
....., general session of sewers at, 232.
....., Mayor, &c., petition of, 538.
....., trained bands of, 538.

Boswell, Sir William, the King's ambassador to the United Provinces, 332, 365, 442, 461, 582.
....., ..., letters of, 55, 341.
Bosworth, John, of Welford, 377.
Bothwell, Earl of, *see* Stewart, Francis.
Boughton, Richard, 381, 406, 414, 420.
....., Sir William, deputy-lieutenant of co. Warwick, letter of, 242.
....., ..., certificate of, 326.
Boulogne or Bolline, port of, in France, 138.
Boulton, Thos., grocer, 380, 385, 391.
Bourchier, Henry, Earl of Bath, 18, 66, 351.
....., Sir John, 474.
....., Rachell, Countess of Bath, 18.
Bourke, Philip, deputy auditor of the Queen's jointure lands in the northern parts of the Duchy of Lancaster, certificate by, 182.
Bourn, co. Lincoln, 125, 129, 180.
..... Eaubank, Lincoln, 552.
....., inhabitants of, sent for by the Council, 136, 166.
....., level between and Lincoln, 158, 164.
Bourne, Nicholas, warden of the Stationers' Company, 164.
....., ..., certificate by, 84.
..... Park, co. Lincoln, 158.
....., Thos., recusant, petition of, 343.
Bow and Bromley, Middlesex, defaulters in coat-money, 525.
Bowden, co. Chester, document dated from, 446.
Bowen, Sibyl, 378, 382.
Bower, John, bond of for personal appearance, 284.
Bowyer, James, a clerk in the Six Clerks' Office, 88, 377.
Boyd, Robt., Lord his forces, 479.
Brackley, co. Northampton, 125, 391, 474, 509.
Bradbourne, co. Derby, 383.
Bradden or Bradwin, co. Northampton, 192.
Brading Haven, Isle of Wight, project for recovering land from the sea at, 151.
Bradley, Emanuel, 399, 426.
Bradshaw, Edward, sentenced by the House of Lords for forging Lord Monteagle's signature, 77.
....., Capt. Wm., 522.
Brainford or Brentford, Middlesex, 164, 165, 404.
Braintree, Essex, 517, 622, 647.
....., outrage at, 522.
Bramber, Sussex, 42.
Brampton, Cumberland, Court at, 27.
Bramston, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 121, 152, 255, 504.
....., ..., letter of, 315.
....., ..., letter to, 284.
Brandling, Sir Francis, letter of, 42.
Brandon Hills, 633.
Brandwood, Edward, of Aston, 350.
Braughin, Herts., hundred of, 402.
Braxton, Rd., 439.
Bray, Berks., constables of, examination of, 220.
Braye, Francis, of Farthinghoe, co. Northampton, 125, 201, 229, 231.
"Brazen Serpent," book shop, St. Paul's Churchyard, 619.
Bread-street, London, 11.
....., ..., names of inhabitants able to lend to the King, 170.
Brecknock, *see* Brecon.
Brecknockshire, deputy-lieutenants of, 258, 483.
....., ..., letters of, 169, 465.
....., bailiff of, 287.
....., soldiers levied in, 465, 544.
Brecon, documents dated from, 169, 465.
....., bailiff of, *see* Watkyns, William.
....., burgesses, 170.
....., Castle Green at, 170.
....., soldiers pressed in, 169.
Breda in Holland, 520.
Brederode, M. de, 608.
Brediley, innkeeper, 614.
Bredon, co. Worcester, 380.
Bredwardine, co. Hereford, document dated from, 55.
....., soldiers levied in, 169, 204.
Bremen in Germany, 49, 65, 319.
....., religious disputes in, 568.
....., ship from, driven into Newcastle by foul weather, 49, 65.
Brent, Sir Nathaniel, Vicar-General to Archbishop Laud, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 393, 396, 405, 412, 419, 420, 421, 425, 427, 429, 432, 433.
....., ..., visitation by, 139.
Brentford, New, co. Middlesex, 471.
....., Old, 471.
Brentwood, Essex, 540.
Bret, Jeremy, petition of, 151.
....., ..., his wife, 151.
Brett, Arthur, acquittance by, 46.
....., ..., indenture of, 14.
....., Edward, Lieutenant, petitions of, 93 (2).
....., Colonel Jerom, 659.
....., ..., surrenders keepership of Southsea Castle, 9.
....., John, candidate for the mayoralty of Hastings, 36, 56.
....., Thomas, his father, 36.
Brewer, William, petition of, 188, 357.
Brice, Stephen, public notary, petition of, 369.
Bridewell Hospital, 456.
....., governors of, 456.
....., artsmen of, 456.
..... Prison, London, 7, 94, 231, 415.

Bridge Ward Within, London, names of inhabitants able to lend towards the loan of 200,000*l.* to the King, 170.
Bridgewater, Earl of, *see* Egerton, John.
Bridgman, Mr., 316.
Bridgnorth, Salop, church endowed at, 11.
Briggs, James, 136, 166.
Brigham, Mr., by the Palace Gate, Westminster, 486.
Brigstock, co. Northampton, 430.
Brinckley, Daniel, seditious words of, 377.
Brinley, Thos., auditor of lands in co. York, certificate by, 182.
Brinklow, co. Warwick, 413.
Bristol, 600.
....., coat and conduct-money, 487.
....., cloth fair at, 521.
....., Dean of, *see* Nicholas, Sir Matthew.
....., documents dated from, 464, 487.
....., large trade in wines, 323.
....., Mayor of, *see* Knight, Geo.
....., ... and Sheriffs of, letter of, 487.
....., Recorder of, *see* Glanville, Serjeant.
....., ships of taken by Turks, 328.
....., ship-money, 487.
....., soldiers levied at, 487, 544.
....., Bishop of, *see* Skinner, Robert.
Brittaine, John, 166.
Brixton, Surrey, hundred of, coat and conduct-money, 206.
Brixworth, co. Northampton, 348.
Broad, John, 214.
Broad-street Ward, London, names of inhabitants able to lend to the King, 171.
Brockas or Brokcaes, John, clerk of the Gatehouse Prison, Westminster, petitions of, 291, 538.
Brocklesby, co. Lincoln, documents dated from, 261, 502.
Brockworth, co. Gloucester, 392.
Broken Wharf, storehouse at, 213.
Bromfield, Sir Edward, Alderman of London, some years since Lord Mayor, 308.
....., ..., his horse, 184.
....., ..., return by, 170.
....., ..., his loan to the King, 31.
Bromham, Wilts., 177.
Bromley, Edward, Baron of the Exchequer, reference of suit to, 85.
....., ..., his opinion, 85.
....., Thos., 387, 405, 410, 412, 415, 416, 418.
Brompton Castle, documents dated from, 629, 636.
Bromsgrove, co. Worcester, 300, 470.
Brook, Edward, 387, 390.
....., ..., his wife Jane, 387, 390.
Brook or Brooks, Sir Basil, surrenders grant of woods and ironworks in Dean Forest, 72.
Brook, Sir John, letter of, 76.
....., Mr., 171.
....., William, messenger, warrants to, 125, 192.
....., Lord, *see* Greville, Robert.
Brough, Capt., 332.
Broughton, Ed., 381, 386.
....., Capt. Robert, 467.
Brouncker or Brunckard, Sir William, gentleman of the Privy Chamber, 39, 177, 355, 360, 361, 635.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 1, 39.
....., ..., his fair daughter, 355.
Brown, variously spelt:—
....., Francis, Viscount Montague, recusant, 66.
....., George, 17, 172.
....., ..., his wife Alice, 17.
....., John, founder of iron ordnance, 172.
....., ..., his petition for payment referred to Lord Treasurer, 292.
....., ..., none of his workmen to be pressed, 129.
....., ..., of Donington, 136.
....., ..., proceedings against in the High Commission, 397.
....., Sir John, J.P. for Middlesex, certificate of, 457, 505.
....., Samuel, lampoon by, 103.
....., Thomas, a grocer in Cheapside, London, 311.
....., ..., jun., of co. Lincoln, 136, 172.
Brownlow, John, sheriff of co. Lincoln, 617.
....., ..., letter of, 327.
....., ..., his excuses for not collecting ship-money are frivolous, 328.
....., ..., his tenants in Donington, 34.
Brownrigg, Dr., 568.
....., ..., appointed to preach before Parliament, 77.
Broxhead, manor of, Hants., 180.
Broxtow, wapentake, co. Notts., 244.
Bruce, Lieutenant-Colonel, 529.
....., Thos., Earl of Elgin, 455.
Brudenell, Sir. Thos., Lord Brudenell, a recusant, licensed to be absent from Parliament, 23.
....., ..., brought to his place in Parliament, 110.
Bruff, the, Ireland, 604.
Brunetiery, Peter, a Frenchman, 395, 430.
Brunker, *see* Brouncker, Sir William.
Brunswick, 319.
....., Duke of, 319, 511.
Brussels, 309, 365, 654.
....., documents dated from, 60, 72, 618.
Bruton, Somerset, 220.

Bruton, Somerset, rendezvous for soldiers, 313, 436.
Buccleugh, Earl of, 534.
Bucer, Martin, the Reformer, 569.
Buchanan, Sir John, his regiment, 529.
Buckingham, document dated from, 578.
....., Duke of, late, *see* Villiers, George.
Buckinghamshire, 11, 174, 294.
....., M.P. for, *see* Hampden, John.
..... Archdeaconry, commissaries of, *see* Lambe, Sir John, and Roane, Dr. G.
....., coat and conduct-money, 537.
....., ..., refusers of, 537.
....., High Constable of, 498.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Dormer, Robt., Earl of Carnarvon.
....., deputy-lieutenants, *see* Waller, Edmund.
....., draught horses raised in, 537.
....., ship-money, 368, 578.
....., soldiers levied in, 294, 537.
Buckland Denham, co. Somerset, 387, 390, 410, 414, 420, 425, 426, 430.
Buckley, Thomas, plaint of, 148.
....., Stephen, *see* Bulkeley.
Buckminster, Rd., petition of, 551.
Buddle, Edward, 136.
Budier, Nicholas, merchant, 502.
Buildings, new, in and near London, Commissioners for, 230.
Bulkeley, Stephen, 379, 381, 386, 388, 390, 395, 403.
....., Thos., 382, 390, 402, 407, 412, 426, 430.
Bull, Mr., 153.
....., Stephen, 386.
....., Wm., of Bishop's Sutton, 381.
Buller, Sir Rd., 264.
Bulmer, Essex, 405.
Bullion, importation of, 59.
Bung, Mr., governs estate of young Earl of Suffolk, 306.
Bungay, co. Suffolk, documents dated from, 290, 575.
....., mutiny at, 291.
....., River, co. Suffolk, 255.
....., soldiers from, 471.
Bunnes, Robert, 192.
Burbee, Dr., Archdeacon of Winton, 536.
Burderop, Wilts., 534.
....., documents dated from, 27, 87, 144, 217, 262, 341, 470, 477.
Burges, Dr., 564.
....., Thos., LL.B., 515.
Burgh, co. Cambridge, 401.
....., Edward, bills paid by, 4, 5.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 9.
....., Ulick de, Earl of St. Albans, a recusant, 651.
Burkitt, Milo, 400.
Burlamachi, Philip, merchant, 618.
. ....., ..., letter of, 654.
Burnaby, Thomas, 140.
Burridge House, residence of Mrs. Ratcliffe, 262.
Burrough, Mr., of Burrough, clerk, 636.
Burton, Richard, 388, 395, 403, 415, 420.
....., Robert, petition of, 178.
....., Thomas, 136.
Bury, John, churchwarden of Southwark, 157.
....., Robert, 378.
....., Wm., 378.
Bury St. Edmunds, 472.
....., documents dated from, 59, 275, 282.
Butler, Capt. George, 7.
....., ..., letter of, 75.
....., ..., commission to, 117.
....., Ellis, 604.
....., Ellen, mother of Percy, 604.
....., Geo., 524.
....., Hy., of Hertford, 644.
....., Lieutenant, 469.
....., Matthew, warrant to, 634.
....., Percy, petition of, 604.
....., Sir Thomas, K.B., warrant to, 186.
Butterfield, Robt., M.A., 392.
Button, Capt., 469.
....., ..., has drilled the soldiers of Hereford, 288.
Buxton, Geo., of Bradbourne, 383, 392, 396, 404, 412, 419, 424, 429.
Byerley, Wm., 491.
Byford, Rd., 391, 396.
Byron, Sir John, his troop of horse, 265.
....., Sir Nicholas, Governor of Carlisle, 26, 106, 132, 133, 268, 461, 472, 475, 616, 659.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 310, 476, 493, 617.
....., ..., letter to, 75.
....., ..., notes by, 284.
....., ..., coals and candles wanted by, 302.
....., ..., places corn and cattle in safety along the Border, 310.
....., Mr., 264.
Bysouth, Daniel, pardoned, 11.

C.

Caddeman, Dr., physician for army, 459.
Cadiz in Spain, late expedition to, 132.
Cadman, Robert, M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, testimonial of, 305.
Cadwalader, Peter, 542.
Caerlaverock Castle, 534.

Caerlaverock, documents dated from, 316.
Cæsar, Lady, her executors, 283.
....., ..., executrix of Sir Julius Cæsar, 295.
....., Sir Julius, late Master of the Rolls, 90, 295.
Caithness, 99.
Caius College, Cambridge, 594.
Calais, 63, 70, 138, 168, 209.
....., document dated from, 147.
Calendrin, Alex., schoolmaster in Leather-sellers' Hall, 315.
Callaley, documents dated from, 549, 581, 587, 591, 632.
Calley, William, jun., letters of, 341, 477.
....., Sir William, late Receiver of the King's Revenues in cos. Oxford and Berks., letters of, 27, 87, 144, 217, 262, 341, 470, 534.
....., ..., his wife, 470.
Calshot Castle, Southampton, to be repaired and provisioned, 172, 310.
....., captain of, *see* James, Capt. Andrew.
Calverton, Notts., 423.
Calvin, John, the reformer, 569.
Cambell, James, Alderman of London, return by, 171.
Camberwell, Surrey, double watch to be kept at all places in, 150.
Cambridge, 382, 393, 402.
....., coat and conduct-money, 204.
....., corporation of, petition of, 93.
....., deputy-lieutenants, 653.
....., ..., letters of, 369.
....., documents dated from, 614.
....., fair at, 93.
....., High Steward of, *see* Finch, Thos. Lord.
....., unruliness of soldiers at, 336.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Maynard, Wm. Lord.
....., late Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Howard, Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Pychard, Thos.
....., ship-money, 315, 368, 559.
....., ..., refusers of, 559.
....., soldiers raised in, 204, 336, 369, 545, 653.
..... University, 435.
....., for Colleges and Halls, *see* their names.
....., Vice-Chancellor of, *see* Cosin, John.
....., learned men of are answering doctors of Bremen, 568.
Cambuskenneth, Scotland, 208.
Campbell, Archibald, Earl of Argyle, 529, 611.
....., ..., is besieging Lord Ogilvie, 347.
....., John, Earl of Loudoun, Commissioner from the Covenanters to the King, 12, 30, 33, 198, 215, 244, 329, 457, 529, 616, 630.
Campbell, John, Earl of Loudoun, letters of, 30, 610.
....., ..., prisoner in the Tower, 33, 77, 334, 362.
....., ..., set at liberty, 458.
....., ..., sent to effect a pacification, 460.
....., ..., his examination, 29, 59.
....., ..., prays his answers may not be used to his prejudice, 30.
....., ..., letter to the King of France supposed to be written by, 25.
....., ..., acknowledges his signature to it, 30, 33, 59.
....., ..., soldiers of, 215, 483.
....., ..., his lady, 217, 363.
Candlemas term, 9.
Candlewick Ward, London, names of inhabitants of able to lend to the King, 171.
.....-street, London, 394, 402.
Canning, Mr., 564.
Cannt, Richard, baker, 157.
Canons, the last Book of, 1604, 24, 234. *See also* Convocation.
....., Book of, passed by Convocation, 1640, 232.
....., 17, passed at Synod of York, 279.
..... about to be published, 450.
....., the late, 520, 636.
Canterbury, 414, 447.
....., Archbishop of, *see* Laud, William.
....., ..., courts of, 237.
....., Arches, Court of, Dean of, *see* Lambe, Sir John.
....., Church of, 234, 235.
....., members of Convocation for commissions to, 40, 149.
....., ..., canons subscribed by, 232.
....., ..., grant by to the King of one benevolence yearly for six years, 171, 184.
Cardenas, Don Alonso de, resident from Spain, 6, 452, 576.
....., ..., made ambassador, 496.
Cardewell, *see* Cordewell.
Cardiff, co. Glamorgan, 205, 381.
....., documents dated from, 243, 446, 582.
Cardigan, co., documents dated from, 589.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Pryse, Richard.
....., ship-money, 9, 23, 220, 589.
....., soldiers in, 204, 544.
Cardinal, the Prince, *see* Infante.
Cardmakers of London, Company of, 97, 98.
....., charter of, 101.
Cards, French, importation of, 97.
Careby, co. Lincoln, 197, 247.
Carew, Richard, report by, 213.
Carey or Cary, Henry, Earl of Monmouth, petition of, 218.
....., ..., his father, 218.
....., Horatio, serjeant-major, petition of, 92 (2), 93.

Carham, Northumberland, 584.
Carhayes, Cornwall, documents dated from, 264.
Carkeeke, John, of Veryan, 397, 400.
Carleton, *see* Carlton, Sir Dudley.
Carlisle, 64, 65, 75, 334, 363, 470, 484, 493, 495.
....., arms at, 133.
....., citadel and castle of, 132.
....., ..., officers necessary for, 51.
....., ..., documents dated from, 26, 106, 132, 331.
....., ..., garrison of, 14, 186, 187, 611.
....., ..., ..., pay of, 186, 187, 459.
....., ..., fresh officers appointed to, 339.
....., Governor of, *see* Byron, Sir Nicholas.
....., storehouses at, 133.
....., order for coals and candles for, 298.
....., reinforcements sent to, 472.
....., Scots apprehended in, 472, 581.
....., troops at, 133, 187.
....., 200 saddles to be sent to, 298.
....., Paymaster of, *see* Walker, Edward.
....., physician for, 187.
....., victualing of, 298.
Carlow, co. Ireland, 63.
Carlton, Sir Dudley, clerk of the Council, examination before, 639.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 92, 547.
....., ..., letters to, 599.
....., Mrs., deceased, 525.
Carmarthen, co., 204.
....., coat and conduct-money, 204.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 483.
....., soldiers levied in, 204.
Carn-on-the-Tweed, 576.
Carnaby, Sir William, 140, 579.
Carnarvon, co., soldiers in, 204, 518, 544.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, letters of, 204, 497.
....., Earl of, *see* Dormer, Robt.
Carnegie, David, Earl of Southesk, in custody by the Covenanters, 32.
Caron, co. Cardigan, 421, 426.
Carr, Henry, of Donington, co. Lincoln, 136.
....., Mary, Lady, wife of Sir Robert, 158.
....., Mr., of Ford, 626.
....., Sir Robert, 123, 158, 266.
....., ..., his children, 123, 159, 252.
....., ..., his wife, 252.
....., ..., letters to, 252.
....., ..., ordered to provide for his wife and children, 158, 159, 303.
....., ..., petition of, 302.
....., Thomas, postmaster of Berwick, 297.
....., W., of Donington, 136.
....., William, rector of St. Clement's, Hastings, in 1559, 36, 56.
Carr, William, his mission to the Scots, 546, 548.
Carrickfergus, co. Antrim, 506.
Carron-on-Tweed, 589.
Carter, Ansell, citizen and grocer of London, bond of, 210.
....., George, a dyer, 102.
....., ..., warrants to, 166, 192.
....., John, rescues a distress, 8.
Carteret, Capt. George, Lieut.-Governor of Jersey, letter to, 352.
Cartmel, co. Lancaster, the King's lands in, 193.
Casale in Italy, 70, 128, 147.
....., relieved, 103, 156.
Cashio Hundred, Herts., 315.
....., trained bands of, petition of, 95.
Casimir, Prince, 66.
Cassel in Germany, 319.
Cassilis, Earl of, *see* Kennedy, John.
Castillians, inveterate hatred between them and Catalonians, 282.
Castle Carey, Somerset, 402.
..... Cornet, document dated from, 352.
..... Eaton, Wilts., 128.
....., Mr., 485.
Catalonia, Spain, 6,000 Spanish soldiers cut to pieces in, 282.
....., notable mutiny in, 448.
Catawade Bridge, 622.
Cateaten-street, London, 117.
Catechising on Sunday afternoon, to be reintroduced into churches, 280, 443.
Cave, Sir Rd., 66, 67, 103, 147, 168, 194, 209, 228, 345, 351, 467, 524, 531, 535.
....., letters of, 138, 168, 208, 243, 270, 349.
....., ..., robbed by Dunkirkers, 124, 138, 156.
....., Sir Thomas, 242.
Cavendish, Elizabeth, Countess of Devonshire, 190.
....., ..., letters to, 159, 230.
....., ..., her mother, 230.
....., Wm., Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of co. Derby, 6.
....., ..., letters of, 202, 488.
....., ..., the like to, 122, 214, 249.
....., ..., Earl of Newcastle, Lord Lieutenant of co. Nottingham, letters of, 196, 272, 657.
....., ..., petition of, 303.
Cawdron, Mr., 76.
....., Robt., of Great Hale, 535, 547.
....., ..., petition of 657.
Cawdry, of Billing, clerk, 636, 638.
Cecill, Charles, Viscount Cranborne Lord Lieutenant of Hertford, 6.
....., ..., letters to, 289.

Cecil, David, Earl of Exeter, petition of, 640.
....., William, Earl of Exeter, Lord Lieutenant of co. Northampton, 285, 457, 463, 475, 617.
....., ..., letters to, 25, 137, 210, 249, 457.
....., ..., reference to, of petition, 241.
....., ..., letters, &c., of 164, 169 (3), 183, 195, 207, 231 (2), 241, 242, 246, 350 366.
....., ..., his secretary, 207; *and see* Lorde, Robert.
....., ..., certificate of death of, 454.
....., ..., his daughters, Eliz., Diana, Anne, 455.
....., ..., his son, Wm., Lord Ross, dead, 455.
....., ..., his wife, Eliz., 455.
....., ..., second wife, Eliz., 455.
....., ..., Earl of Salisbury, Lord Lieutenant of Herts., 96, 97, 185, 317, 590.
....., ..., his daughter, Elizabeth, Countess of Devonshire, 190.
....., ..., letters of, 349, 580.
....., ..., letters to, 44, 122, 173, 214, 289, 651.
Ceely, Wm., petition of, 329.
....., ..., his debts, 329.
Chadwick, Jas., letter of, 510.
....., Lewis and John, petition of, 606.
Chaford, Samuel, of Clerkenwell, 384, 393.
Chalfont St. Peter's, 498.
Chaloner, Henry, grant to, 9.
Chamber, Treasurer of the, *see* Uvedale, Sir William.
....., messengers of the, 157.
Chamberlain, Mr. [Edmund], 125, 207.
....., ..., letter of, 207.
..... Robert, 166.
....., Humphrey, 192.
....., ..., petition of, 305.
....., ..., late Chief Constable of Doddingtree, Worcester, and collector of ship-money, 305.
....., the Lord, *see* Herbert Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
Chambers, Robt., petition of, 343.
....., ..., grant to of the office of auditor of the revenues of co. Londonderry, Ireland, 81.
..... or Chalmers, Thomas, a friar and almoner to Cardinal Richelieu, 100, 101.
....., ..., his brother, 100.
....., Mr., his case against Bromfield, 308.
....., ..., his imprisonment for refusing ship-money, 335.
....., ..., imprisoned, 491.
Champneys, Mr., 130.
Chancery, Court of, 46, 234, 340, 547.
....., decrees and orders in, 27, 85, 86, 130.
....., reference by, 85.
Chancery, six clerks of, *see* Six Clerks.
.....-lane, London, 88.
....., taverns in, 91.
Chandler, George, constable in Westminster, deposition of, 60
Chantilly in France, 66, 103.
Chapel Brampton, co. Northampton, 659.
Chappell, Mr., inn-holder, 157.
Chard, co. Somerset, 314.
Charing Cross, London, 58.
..... in Kent, document dated from, 261.
Charlemont, 156, 209.
Charles I., notices of, references and allusions to, *passim*.
....., accession, canon for better observing anniversary of, 232, 233.
....., his arms, 4.
....., chief almoner, *see* Curle, Walter.
....., attainder of Watson, relinquishes profits accruing from, 9.
....., benevolence granted to, by clergy of province of Canterbury, 171, 184.
....., the like of York, 184.
....., seizes bullion in the Mint, 451, 544.
....., Carlisle, special instructions to Governor of, 6.
..... his castles, forests, and parks, 101.
....., his children, *see* Children, the Royal.
....., Convocation, confirms canons of, 233, 279.
....., continues Convocation after dissolution of Parliament, 149.
..... cormorant keeper, *see* Wood, Robert.
....., sits in Council, 78; *and see* Council.
....., counting-house, serjeant of, and clerk of markets, *see* Pert, Paul.
..... debts, 329, 523, 556.
....., ..., proposes to pay by selling Crown estates, 101.
....., ..., as Prince of Wales, 254.
....., deer presented by to foreign princes and ambassadors, 503.
....., economy practised by in manufacture of arms, 275.
....., endowment of benefices, 11, 72.
..... chief engineer, *see* Rudd, Thos.
....., a fast ordered, 76, 248.
....., fines compounded by, 135.
....., requests King of France to give no assistance to the Scots, 19.
....., desires to hear and remedy grievances, 37, 149, 154.
....., his guard, 80.
..... gunfounder, *see* Browne, John.
..... gunpowder-maker, *see* Cordewell, S.
..... Household, *see* Household, the Royal.
..... houses, palaces, &c., 555.
.... at Seas Lodge, 160, 269, 515.
....., Hull, his writ for defence of, 538.
..... ironworks in Dean Forest, farmers of, 4, 72.

Charles I., his jester, 272.
....., master of the jewel house, *see* Mildmay, Sir Henry.
..... lands, manors, farms, &c., 101, 605.
....., his park at Richmond, 63.
....., fens assigned to, 232, 535.
..... library at St. James', 144.
....., ..., keeper of, *see* Young, Patrick.
....., limner, *see* Hoskin, John.
..... admonishes Lord Lieutenants to perform the levies duly, 71, 603.
....., letters of, 19, 41, 48, 53, 477, 483, 500, 567, 595–6–7, 603, 604, 629.
....., letters, &c. to, *see* names of writers.
....., grants, licenses, and patents of, 5, 9, 12, 13, 18, 19, 23, 29, 53, 63, 68, 80, 81, 120, 149, 194, 218, 226, 659.
....., warrants, writs, privy seals, fiats of, 4, 5, 8, 11, 12, 13, 18, 28, 63, 72, 89, 135, 149, 191, 198, 241, 250, 254, 280, 503, 514, 538.
....., loans to, 155, 612, 630. *See also* Benevolence.
....., it is rumoured that he will bring back his forces from Scotland upon London if the citizens refuse the loan, 377.
....., loans from the City to, 31, 41, 112, 142, 155, 377, 497, 500, 554.
....., proposes to borrow 400,000 crowns from Genoa, 369.
....., orders double watches in London, 150.
....., speech to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, 31.
....., orders a levy from the City, 280.
....., bestows deer on Lord Mayor, &c., 503.
....., commits the Earl of Loudoun to the Tower, 33.
....., is reported to go to mass with the Queen, 193.
....., composes the differences of the Merchant Adventurers with the Duke of Lennox, 21.
....., messengers of his chamber, 157.
....., his mews at Charing Cross, 459.
....., his orders for defence of Newcastle, 67, 538, 584.
....., approves plans for fortifying, 276, 322.
..... intervention in affairs of the Elector Palatine, 162, 168, 208, 582, 583.
....., pardons by, 4, 9, 11, 125.
..... demands supplies from Parliament, 32, 59, 76, 110.
..... dissolves the Short Parliament, 40, 115.
..... promises to discuss grievances after supplies granted, 110.
..... his presence in Parliament, 39, 116.
Charles I., his speeches to the Commons, 25 33, 40, 112, 116, 149, 154.
..... sends messages to the Commons, 39, 40, 105, 109, 110.
..... speeches in House of Lords, 78, 39, 108.
..... orders the Lords to attend him at Whitehall, 76.
....., presentations to livings by, 11, 23, 53 72, 80, 120, 504.
..... printer, *see* Barker, Robt.
....., proclamations of, 609.
....., ..., for a general fast, 248.
....., ..., concerning deserters, 491, 509.
....., ..., concerning debased coinage, 497.
....., ..., concerning importation of pewter vessels, 508.
....., ..., concerning recusants, 594.
....., protections by, 13, 149, 177, 595.
....., his disfavour of Puritans, 294.
..... gives warrant for John Archer to be examined on the rack, 191.
..... Receiver-General, *see* Wharton, Thos.
..... devices for obtaining supplies in absence of parliamentary grant, 113, 115, 122, 127.
..... private revenues, 101, 129.
..... Queen, *see* Henrietta Maria.
....., receiver of fines and forfeitures ecclesiastical, *see* Holford, Benjamin.
..... orders Roman Catholics not to be indicted out of their counties, 594.
..... orders a canon to be drawn up against Popery, 175.
..... reported to have found a crucifix in Laud's breast, 272.
..... takes note of increase of Popery, 280.
....., the Royal power established by canon, 232, 233.
..... will publish the Covenanters' letter to the whole world, 19.
..... orders seizure of Scotch shipping, 12.
..... commits the four Scotch Commissioners, 32.
..... will coerce the Scots by force of arms, 32, 128, 302.
..... will hear no intercession for them, 33.
..... prorogues the Scotch Parliament, 276.
....., his resolution to take the field in person against the Scots, 590–1, 601, 609, 614.
..... proceeds to Northallerton, 645.
..... retires to York, 646.
..... offers to relinquish ship-money on certain conditions, 78, 115, 127, 497.
..... admonition to John Gore to pay in at once, 283.
..... question of liability for imprisonment for ship-money, 307.
....., slandering of, 528, 575, 612, 644.
..... friendship with King of Spain, 124.
....., his stables, 13.

Charles I. tapestry works at Mortlake, Governor of, *see* Palmer, Sir Jas.
..... will take tonnage and poundage in same way as was granted to his father, 33.
....., his undoubted prerogative to cause all persons to serve in his wars, 513.
..... Master of Great Wardrobe, *see* Fielding, Wm., Earl of Denbigh.
..... Master of Works for repairing fortifications, *see* Peere, Heinrich van.
..... exempts farmers and tradesmen of York from serving in train bands, 48.
Charles, Prince, subsequently Charles II., 167; *and see* Children, the Royal.
....., ..., his Attorney-General, *see* Lane, Richard.
....., ..., his household, paymaster of, *see* Holland, Cornelius.
....., ..., his tutor, *see* Duppa, Bishop of Chichester.
....., ..., guards for, 634.
....., ..., his prophetic dreams, 193.
Charles Lewis, Elector Palatine, *see* Palatinate.
Charles III., Duke of Lorraine, 359.
Charlton, Robt., tin farmer of Cornwall, 89.
Charter House, London, 190.
....., master of, *see* Garrard, Mr.
Chatham, 305.
Chatillon, Marshal, 209.
....., ..., his army, 147, 209.
Chatsworth, co. Derby, document dated from, 488.
Chavigny, Mons. de, 66, 269, 270, 321, 461.
....., ..., his dispute with the Elector Palatine, 66.
....., ..., articles signed by, and the Elector Palatine, 169.
Cheap, ward of, London, names of inhabitants of able to lend to the King, 170.
Cheapside, London, 77.
Cheek, Lady Essex, visiting at Sion House, 306.
....., ..., her fair daughter, 306.
Chelmsford, Essex, 163, 195, 445.
....., assizes at, 136.
....., documents dated from, 301, 445, 500.
....., House of Correction at, 517.
Chelsea, near London, 68.
Cheny, Lieutenant Wm., 648.
Cherry Willingham, co. Lincoln, 418.
Chesham, Bucks., constables of, 508.
....., ..., return of, 498.
Chester *otherwise* West Chester, 33, 42.
....., castle at, 444, 488.
....., Chief Justice of, *see* Milward, Sir Thos.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 212, 249, 446.
....., constables refractory in, 444.
....., county palatine of, 94.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 464.
Chester, deputy-lieutenants of, certificates by, 212, 446.
....., documents dated from, 8, 464.
....., Herald, *see* Walker, Edward.
....., lords lieutenants of, letter to, 210; *and see* Stanley Wm., Earl of Derby, and Strange, James, Lord.
....., queen's estates in, 350.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Powell, Sir Thomas.
....., ship-money in, 8, 444, 488.
....., soldiers pressed in, 210, 211, 212, 249, 446, 464, 544.
....., trained bands of, 212.
....., ..., arms of, 212.
Chesterfield, ship-money in, 269.
Chestlyn, Robert, 2.
....., ..., his dock, the Hermitage Dock, at St. Katherine's, 2.
Chevalier, Clement, 92.
....., ..., his agent, 92.
Chevereaux, Duke of, comes to England, 42, 73.
....., Duchess de, his wife, 42, 69.
....., ..., goes to Flanders, 42, 73.
Chichester, Sussex, document dated from, 583.
..... Cathedral Close, 504.
....., ..., rights of mayor, in, 504.
....., Dean of, *see* Stewart, Rd.
....., Dean and Prebends of, 503.
....., Mayor of, 504.
....., new charter for, 503, 504.
....., Sir John, 485.
Chickelworth, Mrs., 192.
Childe Okeford, Dorset, document dated from, 454.
....., Richard, sheriff of Beds., account of ship-money by, 579.
Children, the Royal, 633.
....., birth of Prince Henry, 495.
....., ..., rejoicings for, 484.
....., christening of, 495.
....., guards for, 167, 634, 651.
....., their house at Richmond to be guarded, 167; *and see* Charles, Prince.
Childrey, document dated from, 528.
Chillingham, 621.
Chillingworth, Wm., 550.
Chiltern, Oxon., hundreds of, 253, 599.
Chimay in Artois, taken by the French, 156.
Chipchase, document dated from, 577.
Chippenham, Wilts., soldiers raised at, 203.
Chipping Wycombe, Bucks., 11.
Chirurgeons, Company of, London, master and wardens of, 84.
Chiver, Oliver, induction of to a rectory, 87.
Chobham, Surrey, 382, 383.
Cholmeley, Sir Hugh, M.P., 154, 155, 524.
....., ..., not to leave town without permission of the Council, 155.
....., Sir Hy., 524.
Cholmondeley, Sir Robert, of Kells, Ireland, 58.

Cholmondeley, Sir Robert, his lady, 58.
....., Lieutenant Colonel, 69.
Chappell Woods, 17.
....., timber in, belonging to the King, 5.
Chownes, Wm., 604.
Chowsley Wood, 447, 546.
....., muster of Scots at, 546, 549, 558, 574, 575, 587, 589, 592.
Christchurch, London, 262, 380.
..... School, London, 405.
....., Oxford, Dean and Chapter of, 536.
Christendom, the affairs of, 128.
Christian IV., King of Denmark, 365, 374, 510, 512, 536, 565, 582, 583.
....., ..., his chancellor, *see* Reventlow.
Christ's College, Cambridge, 544.
Church, Percy, letter to, 17.
..... Lawford, co. Warwick, 88.
Churches, pulling down of altar rails, &c. in, 517, 555.
Churchill, William, sheriff of Dorset, 57, 58, 177.
....., ..., letters and certificates of, 57, 241, 551.
....., Winstone, of Lincoln's Inn, 505.
Churchmen, canonical, 480.
Chute, Chas., of St. Andrew's, 404.
Cicero, Marcus Tullius, quoted, 69.
Cinque Ports, the, 56, 122, 214.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 204.
....., soldiers raised in, 204.
....., Judge of, *see* Rives, Dr. Thos.
....., Lord Warden of, 56, 68, 121 ; *and see* Howard Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk.
Cirencester, co. Gloucester, 11, 450, 617.
....., rectory of, 80.
....., document dated from, 492.
....., disorders of soldiers at, 497.
Civil law, 37.
Clapham, Paul, vicar of Farnham, 387, 415, 422.
....., Mr., having paid coat and conduct-money, discharged, 326.
Clare, Earl of, *see* Holles, John.
Clark or Clerke, variously spelt :—
....., Arthur, 388.
....., ..., clerk, of Faxton, 638.
....., Dr. [Samuel], 382.
....., George, mayor of Gravesend, 200.
....., Humphrey, grant to, 200.
....., John, muster-master for co. Essex, 196.
....., ..., of Southwark, 157.
....., ..., letter of, 207.
....., ..., clerk, rector of St. Ethelburga, London, 239, 407, 410, 414, 417, 418, 420, 425.
....., Rd., vicar of Weston-under-Lizard, certificate of, 536.
....., Mr., of Stebbing, 551.
....., Robert, 125.
Clark, Sir Henry, letter of, 438.
....., Thomas, certificate of, 326.
....., ..., a soldier, 495.
....., Wm., 383.
Clavering, Robert, son of Sir John, letters of, 632.
....., Sir John, deputy-lieutenant of Northumberland, 619, 626, 632.
....., ..., will wait on Sir M. Ernle, 312.
....., ..., letters of, 42, 549, 577, 581, 587, 591, 615, 632.
....., ..., the like to, 67.
Claverley Regis, Salop, church endowed, 11.
Clay, John, of Morton, 166.
....., Mr., of Lombard-street, druggist, 117.
Clayton, Thos., M.D., of Oxford, 284, 327.
....., ..., his son, 327.
Cleddell, Mr., his house near Aldgate, 192.
Cleeter, Anthony, 439.
Clench, John, late sheriff of Suffolk, 368.
Clergy, the canon concerning conversation of, 232.
Clerk or Clerke, *see* Clark.
Clerkenwell, new prison in, 293.
Clery, Patrick, a seminary priest, 349, 495.
Cleveland, co. York, 360.
....., Earl of, *see* Wentworth, Thos.
....., ..., troops quartered at, 355, 472, 483, 526.
Cleves in Germany, 319.
Clifford, co. Gloucester, 214.
....., Francis, Earl of Cumberland, sheriff of Westmoreland, letter to, 604.
....., [Henry] Lord, 621.
....., ..., letter to, 604.
....., Samuel, 387, 391.
Clink Prison, Surrey, 341, 482.
....., keeper of, warrant to, 482.
....., liberty of, names of defaulters for coat and conduct-money in, 180.
Clinton, Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln, 34, 66, 382, 387, 397, 416, 418, 422, 424, 434.
....., ..., petition of, 641.
Clipston, co. Notts., woods at, 303.
Clithero, co. Lancaster, 42.
Clitherow, Sir Christopher, Alderman of London and Governor of the Eastland Company, 565, 649.
....., ..., return by, 171.
Clothiers, *see* York.
Clothing, Commissioners for, 188.
....., reference to, of petitions, 189.
Cloths, trade in, 176, 211.
....., white, undressed, 176, 188, 211.
....., arrests of white, 21, 163, 176.
....., say-dyed, 187, 188, 210, 211.
....., ..., Commissioners to report on, certificate of, 210.
....., Spanish, 187, 188, 211.
....., ..., traders in, 210, 211.
Clun, co. Salop, coat and conduct-money, 173.

Coals or sea coal, supply of, *see* London.
....., duty on, 276, 322.
..... from Tyne and Sunderland, 480.
Coal Merchants, Company of, petition of, 655.
Coat and conduct-money, 44, 47, 62, 68, 73, 110, 120, 152, 165, 183, 195, 196, 197, 202, 206, 212, 219, 223, 241, 251, &c. *See also* names of several counties.
....., exceeds ship-money, 154.
....., papers concerning, 120, 152, 163, 164, 165, 173, 180 (2), 181 (2), 202 (3), 203, 204 (2), 205, 206 (3), 207 (2), 220, 228, 240, 242 (4), 243, 301.
....., has been in practice time out of mind, 155.
....., thought illegal, 25, 466, 554.
....., names of refusers of, to be returned to the Council, 161, 162, 243, 249, 505.
....., ..., to be sent for to the Council of War, 227.
Cobb, Mr., 416, 433.
Cochrane, Col. John, 29, 30.
Cock, Mrs., 17.
....., Roger, 172.
....., Thomas, 172.
Cockburn, Sir George, 1.
Codrington, John, late sheriff of Gloucester, letter of, 5.
Coe, Anne, 381, 386, 390, 393, 395, 403, 408.
Cogheren, Col., *see* Cochrane, John.
Coghill, Henry, 548.
Coin, clipping silver, 11.
Coinage, debased, 465, 467, 480, 492, 497, 498, 500, 513, 515, 521, 522, 524, 535, 538, 539, 583, 618.
....., ..., proclamation concerning, 497.
....., ..., legal opinion concerning, 498.
Cokayne, Wm., 649.
Coke, Sir John, late Secretary of State, 449.
....., ..., damages done by soldiers to, 449.
Colby, Philip, petition of, 551.
Colchester, Essex, 11, 62, 92, 342, 391.
..... Castle Gaol, 517, 551.
....., petition of mayor, &c., 371 ; *and see* Langley, John.
....., proceedings of saltpetremen at, 11, 62.
....., rendezvous at, 83, 195.
....., manufacture of prohibited soap at, 311.
....., reported design to fire, 342.
....., disorders at, 342, 371.
..... Town Hall, 342.
Coldstream, 592, 608, 635.
..... Moor, 529.
Cole, Ed., clothier, 622, 634, 635, 647.
....., John, 604.
....., Sam., 612, 644.
....., William, 240.
Cole, William, petition of, 251.
Coleman, Arthur, 423, 427, 431, 434.
....., Joseph, 371.
....., Roger, mayor of Harwich, 196.
....., Thos., constable, Herts., 315.
Coleman-street Ward, London, names of inhabitants able to lend to the King, 171.
Coleraine, Lord, *see* Hare, Hugh.
Collard, Wm., of Barnston, Essex, grant of arms to, 310.
Collins, David, 136.
Colloway, Nicholas, *alias* Turner, 571.
Collup, Nicholas, 157.
Collwich, Anthony, 487.
Collyer, Wm., of Bristol, 272, 464.
Collyweston, co. Northampton, 659.
Cologne in Germany, 194, 209, 321.
Colt, Sir John, 548.
Colvil or Colville, James, prisoner in the Tower, 20, 29, 30, 33, 104, 118, 134, 244, 245, 260, 278.
....., John, 21.
....., William, 30, 104, 134, 244, 245, 260.
....., ..., letter of, 367.
....., ..., taken prisoner, 334.
....., ..., sentenced to death, 367.
Commerce, treaty of, with Denmark, France, and Germany, 565.
Commissioner, the King's, for Scotland, *see* Stuart, John, Earl of Traquair.
Common law, procedure of, 37.
..... courts of, 234.
..... Pleas, Court of, 135, 182, 254.
...., judges of, 254.
....., ..., Lord Chief Justice of, 254, 255 ; *and see* Littleton, Sir Edw.
..... Prayer Book, the, 280, 320. *See also* England, Church of.
Commons, House of, *see* Parliament.
Communion, the Sacrament, proposed that none be admitted to the Sacrament without they be first confirmed, 279.
..... table, the, Bishop of Lincoln's book opposing its being set altar-wise, 154.
....., declaration of Convocation justifying its being placed altar-wise, 233.
Compter, the prison in Wood-street or the Poultry, 383, 388.
Compton, Sir Henry, K.B., 491.
....., Spencer, Earl of Northampton, Lord Lieutenant of co. Warwick, 25, 473.
....., ..., letters and papers of, 202, 262.
....., ..., the like to, 210, 249.
Comptroller of the Household, *see* Jermyn, Sir Thos.
Comyn, Timothy, under-sheriff of co. Durham, dead, 10.
Condicote, co. Gloucester, 214.
Conductors of soldiers, bribery and corruption of, 543.

Conesby, Mr., warrant to, 186.
Congiers, *see* Conyers, Sir John.
Coningesby, Francis, Surveyor of the Ordnance, 496, 553.
....., Robert, 122.
Coningham, Ninian, 118.
Constable, Thos., 418.
....., Mr., 199.
Consturier, Peter le, 381, 386, 390, 393, 400.
Convocation or Synod, 24, 40, 117, 184, 234, 235, 247, 279, 443, 536, 541.
..... appoints Archbishop Laud's chaplains to draw up collects to be used on the fast day, 76.
....., canons of, 378, 481, 567.
....., called the sacred Synod, 171; *alias* the sinful, 234.
....., clerks of, 24.
....., continued after dissolution of Parliament, 149.
..... days, precedents concerning, 56.
....., ecclesiastical orders or canons for levying the benevolence, granted by, 171, 234.
..... gives the King six subsidies, 39, 76, 171.
....., letters patent for making canons necessary, 24.
....., letter to, 184.
....., Lower House of, 233.
....., new canons nailed to pillory at Ipswich, 518.
....., oath made in, to support Church of England, 451.
....., oath imposed by, 571, 583, 593, 602, 642.
....., resolution of divines to refuse oath, 636, 642, 656.
....., observations concerning proceedings of, 24.
....., original book of canons passed by, 232, 233.
....., president of, *see* Laud, William.
....., prolocutor of, *see* Steward, Dr.
Conway, document dated from, 497.
....., Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh, General of the Horse and Deputy-General of the Army, 46, 64, 67, 102, 115, 231, 366, 372, 377, 477, 509, 515, 558, 574, 583, 591, 598, 603, 609, 618, 621, 630, 641, 642, 645, 646, 655, 658, 659.
....., ..., bill for linen, 9.
....., ..., books supplied to, 5.
....., ..., his chaplain, 123.
....., ..., his sons, 253.
....., ..., his narrative of the action at Newburn, 659.
....., ..., his proceedings at Newcastle till August 1640, 65.
....., ..., sale of his lands in co. Warwick, 14.
Edward Viscount Conway, &c., his secretary, 510.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 67, 83.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 14, 43, 53, 54, 59, 64, 65, 67 (2), 68, 69, 72, 73 (2), 75, 81, 82 (2), 115, 116, 117, 159, 177, 189 (2), 190 (3), 214 (3), 215, 230, 267, 275, 277, 278, 297, 312, 354, 355, 360, 361, 447, 482, 483, 507, 516, 526, 548, 562, 570, 586, 615, 619, 625, 634.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 26, 31, 42, 55, 57, 65, 67, 71, 72, 74, 75, 76, 106, 108, 110, 114, 116, 117, 122, 127, 147, 152, 177, 179, 181, 207, 213, 218, 242, 253, 260, 261, 263, 276, 279, 294, 297, 301, 302, 305, 306, 312, 313, 322, 329, 332, 333, 341, 363, 365, 366, 367, 435, 441, 447, 448, 452, 453, 461, 468, 470, 472, 473, 475, 476, 480, 481, 484, 490, 493, 495, 496, 502, 506, 513, 519, 520, 524, 525, 530, 532, 540, 545, 549, 553, 558, 559, 566, 567, 572, 574, 576, 577, 580, 581, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 589, 591, 592, 597, 598, 600, 601, 608, 611, 615, 619, 626, 628, 629, 632, 635, 636, 637, 638, 646, 647, 651, 655.
....., ..., warrant to, to execute martial law, 514.
....., ..., son of Viscount Conway, letters of, 484, 567.
Conyard, Romish priest, 602.
Conyers, Sir John, Governor of Berwick, Lieutenant-General in army of the North, and Member of the Council of War, 187, 273, 347, 360, 361, 447, 459, 460, 478, 548, 588, 598, 618, 621, 626, 641.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 177.
....., ..., his wife, 553, 584.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 359, 446, 457, 478, 502, 519, 530, 532, 533, 545, 546, 553, 558, 574, 576, 584, 592, 606, 607, 608, 614, 615, 629, 635.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 607, 609.
....., ..., to sell for King's profit coal seized in Scotch vessels, 459.
....., Mr., 435.
Cooke, Sir Francis, 561.
....., Dame Anne, wife of above, petition of, 560.
....., Thos., 387.
....., ..., serjeant-major, 586.
....., ..., ..., his company, 551.
Cookham, Berks., 509.
Cooling, Abraham, 422.
....., Francis, 409.
Cooper or Cupper, Capt. Thomas, 515, 530, 563, 608.
....., ..., his company, 470, 527, 551.
....., Thos., clerk, certificate of, 644.
Cootes, Sir Charles, his son a student at Glasgow, 189.
Cope, Sir John, 18.

Cope, Elizabeth, his wife, 18.
....., their children, 18.
....., Sir Anthony, 18.
Copley, Nicholas, messenger, warrant to, 192.
....., Mr., 527.
Copping, John, testimony of, 102.
....., Susan, 392, 400, 405, 417.
Coppyn, Mr., officer of a trained band, 125, 136.
Copyhold tenure, 85.
Coquet, River, 577, 601.
Corbett, Mr., M.P., 112.
Corbold, Mark, 392, 400.
Cordell, John, Alderman of London, returned by, 171.
Cordewell, Samuel, the King's gunpowder-maker, 4, 104, 212, 213, 326, 523, 562.
....., ..., letter to, 283.
Cordonan or Courdean, Count of, letter of, 349.
Cordwainer Ward, London, names of inhabitants able to lend to the King, 171.
Corfe Castle, co. Dorset, 382, 386.
Corham, Roger, 388, 398.
Coriton, Mr., 458.
Cork in Ireland, Earl of, 448.
....., ..., sworn as a councillor, 447.
Corn, exportation of, 97, 251.
....., importation of, 4, 251.
....., prices of, 97.
Corn-chandlers' bills, 378.
Cornhill-on-the-Tweed, 532, 533, 576, 584, 589, 592, 614–617, 635.
Cornhill Ward, London, names of inhabitants able to lend to the King, 171.
Cornwall or Cornwell, *see* Cornhill.
....., 89, 225.
....., boroughs in, the interest in which is exercised by the Prince of Wales' attorney, 4.
....., document dated from, 317.
....., coat and conduct-money, 203, 249, 373, 458.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 203; *and see* Trevanion, Chas.
....., ..., letters of, 321, 437.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, letter to, 210; *and see* Herbert Philip, Earl of Pembroke.
....., pressing of 1,600 men in, 264, 321, 372.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Trevill, Richard.
....., ship-money in, 317, 563.
....., soldiers levied in, 203, 210, 249, 366, 372, 458.
....., tinners of, *see* Tinners.
....., tinworks in, 458.
....., number of men impressed in, treble that of any other shire, 322.
....., difficulty of raising men or money, 438.
....., Turkish pirates round coast of, 328, 438, 450, 458.
Coronation pardon, the, 25.
Corporation, the new, 289.
Correction, House of, 77.
Coryton, Wm., deputy-lieutenant of Cornwall, 372.
Cosin, *see* Cousin, Dr. John.
Coster, Thos., vicar of Sibertoft, 388, 392.
....., ..., clerk, information by, 88 (2), 377.
Cottingham, co. York, parson of, 44.
Cottington, Francis, Lord Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer and Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries, 15, 21, 41, 45, 71, 135, 200, 225, 254, 262, 271, 318, 323, 369, 436, 463, 472, 508, 513, 521, 523, 528, 535, 556, 565, 580, 590, 591, 629, 631, 652, 653, 654.
....., ..., bond of, 648.
....., ..., commission to, 135.
....., ..., Custos Rotulorum, co. Dorset, 323.
....., ..., letter of, 246.
....., ..., the like to, 453, 582, 627.
....., ..., references by, of petitions, &c., 126.
....., ..., references to, of petitions and other papers, 15, 126, 178, 200, 218, 225, 247, 276, 292, 304, 310, 343, 344, 442, 561, 605.
....., ..., examines the Earl of Loudoun in the Tower, 29, 59.
....., ..., his house in Broad-street, London, 246.
....., ..., officers recommended by, 71.
....., ..., opinion of, concerning a war with Scotland, 113.
....., ..., reports on petitions referred to him, 127, 218, 259.
....., ..., thinks all ways just to raise money in the King's unavoidable necessity, 113.
....., ..., we hear is Lord Treasurer, 502.
Cotton, John, pass for, 186.
....., Richard, 94.
....., Mr., a minister in New England, 153.
....., Thos., 421, 423.
Cottrell, Richd., mayor of Sunderland, 51.
Coughton, co. Warwick, 201.
....., Mr., senior, of Coughton, co. Warwick, 201.
....., Thomas, jun., 201.
Couldham, John, 136.
Council, the, notices of, and casual references and allusions to, *passim*, list of members of, 369.
....., orders, letters, warrants, and other papers of, 7, 15, 19, 91, 107, 110, 121 125 (8), 129 (3), 130 (2), 136 (5), 142 (2), 143 (4), 145 (3), 146 (4), 150 (6), 157 (9), 158 (2), 159, 161 (3), 162 (3), 166 (4), 167 (4), 168, 171 (2), 172 (7), 186 (6), 201 (6), 210 (11), 213, 214 (14), 217 (2), 223 (2), 224 (3), 225, 229 (2), 238 (5), 239 (2), 240 (2), 248, 249 (3), 250 (3) 251 (5), 255 (3), 268.

Council, orders of, the King present, 71, 107, 121 (3), 126, 141 (2), 142 (2), 149, 151, 167, 171, 176 (3), 177 (2), 184, 185 (3), 225, 227, 248, 590–1.
....., minutes and notes of proceedings of, by Nicholas and others, 102, 107, 112, 129.
....., appearances before, 102, 129.
....., Junto of the, for Scotch affairs, 112.
....., members of, appointed commissioners to examine by whom the Council proceedings touching the dissolution of the late Parliament were disclosed, 222.
....., ..., oath to be administered by, 222.
....., letters and petitions to, *see* the names of the writers.
....., Acts of, 149.
..... Board, the, documents dated from, 157.
....., clerks of, 130, 142, 152, 158, 176, 238, 239 ; *and see* Meautys, Thos., Becher, Sir Wm., Nicholas, Edw., Carlton, Sir Dudley, &c.
..... Register, the, 92, 149, 180, 251.
..... Committee for ship-money, 185.
..... Table, the, King present at, 51, 155.
..... has disparaged its dignity by favouring and framing monopolies, 78.
..... Chamber, the, 31, 179, 238.
....., messengers of, 238.
....., certificates and letters left at, 251.
....., the, in the North, *see* North.
Coune-Beanes, co. Gloucester, constable of, 214.
Counterblast, the pamphlet so-called, 190.
Counties, list of to which letters are to be sent for immediate payment of ship-money, 146.
....., disaffected, 294.
Courdean, *see* Cordonan.
Court, the, 67, 106, 168.
Cousins, Dr. John, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, 451, 519, 545, 550.
....., ..., petition against, 39.
....., ..., to be apprehended for saying and teaching the King had nothing to do with ecclesiastical matters, 39.
....., ..., letters of, 518, 550.
....., ..., letter to, 531.
Covell, William, in the High Commission Court, 392, 431.
....., Robert, 431.
Covenant and Covenanters, *see* Scotland.
Coventry, co. Warwick, 409, 422.
....., Archdeacon of, 106.
....., Bishop of, *see* Wright, Robert.
....., coat and conduct-money at, 473.
....., documents dated from, 473, 510.
....., Henry, pass for, 162.
....., Thomas Lord, late Lord Keeper, 87, 90, 93, 126, 542.
....., ..., his death, 90.
Cowdry, Rd., 348.
Cowleing, Mr., 397.
Cowper, Blanche, prisoner in Bridewell, 398.
....., ..., petition of, 94.
....., Capt., *see* Cooper, Capt. Thos.
Cowperspeth, Scotland, soldiers at, 483.
Cragg, Mr., 445.
Cranborne, Viscount, *see* Cecill, Charles.
Crane, John, Victualer of the Navy or Surveyor of Marine Victuals, 8, 55, 70, 185.
....., ..., letters and accounts of, 185, 251, 330, 637.
....., Wm., clerk, proceedings against in the High Commission Court, 379, 381, 384, 391, 399, 405, 410, 414, 427, 431.
Cranfield, James Lord, chosen M.P. for two places, 42.
....., Lionel, Earl of Middlesex, petitions to be restored to the House of Lords, 109.
Cranmer, Samuel, Alderman of London, return by, 170.
Cranston or Cranstoun, Lord, 480.
Craven, William Lord, 527.
....., ..., letter of, 452.
Crawford, Earl of, *see* Lindsay, Ludovick.
....., of Brockhall, clerk, 638, 644, 648.
Crayford, Kent, 130.
Creede, Nathaniel, 548.
Creek, co. Northampton, 338.
Creely, Patrick, 199.
....., ..., Popish relics in possession of, 200
Creswell, Mr., of Newbottle, co. Northampton, 125, 246.
....., Thomas, 136.
Cretz, John de, petition of, 330.
....., Olivier de, his son, 330.
....., Henry de, his son, 330.
Crewe, John, M.P. for co. Northampton, 7, 145.
....., ..., chairman of the committee for religion, 142.
....., ..., committed to the Tower, 142, 156.
....., ..., has submitted and is released, 308.
....., ..., his servant, 145.
Crewkerne, co. Somerset, 438.
Creyk, Gregory, 524.
Crippe, Ralph, 648.
Cripplegate Within and Without Wards of London, names of inhabitants of able to lend to the King, 170.
Crispe, Sir Nicholas, collector of the Western impositions, 649.
....., ..., warrants to, 149 (2), 654.
Crockford, constable, 371.
Croft Brigg, co. York, 642.
Crofts, John, petition of, 193.
....., Mr., clerk, 117.

Crofts, Mrs. Cecily, maid of honour to the Queen, 126.
....., ..., her suit in the Exchequer, 126, 127.
Croke, Sir George, Justice of the King's Bench, 308, 590.
Cromwell, Henry, letter of, 610.
....., Oliver, certificate of, 164.
Crosflatt, Northumberland, coal mine at, 126.
Cross, in the parish of Hays, Middlesex, 165.
....., Robert, messenger, warrants to, 125, 192.
Crosse, John, 384, 410, 418, 423, 612, 644.
....., Thos., of Leverington, 414.
Crowder, William, 392, 393, 400, 405, 409, 413, 419, 424, 429, 434.
....., Thomas, sen., 157.
Crown, the, canon concerning the power of, 232, 233.
..... Office, 348.
Crowther, Richard, 311.
....., ..., petition of, 311.
Croydon, Surrey, document dated from, 560.
Crumpe, Mr., his too great familiarity with Lady Powell, 284.
Cuddesdon, co. Worcester, 527.
Culpepper, Thos., Colonel, 286, 355, 490, 497, 540, 592, 597, 646.
....., ..., his regiment, 497.
Culworth, co. Northampton, 125, 470.
Cumberland, co., 215.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 310, 453.
....., ..., letter of, 331.
....., Earl of, *see* Clifford, Francis.
....., M.P. for, *see* Curwen, Sir Patritius.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Howard, Thos., Earl of Arundel and Surrey.
....., orders for safety in against the Scots, 310, 331, 621.
....., soldiers raised in, 9.
....., trained bands of, 98.
Cupper, Capt., *see* Cooper, Capt. Thos.
Curle, Walter, Bishop of Winchester, the King's chief almoner, 4.
Curtis, Geo., of Maidstone, 388.
Curtius, Wm., agent to the princes of Germany, 443, 511.
Curwen, Sir Patritius, M.P. for Cumberland, 10.
Cust, John, 172.
Custom House, London, *see* London.
Customs, the, 63.
....., collector of, *see* Dawes, Sir Thomas.
....., farmers and officers of, 240, 251, 463.
....., farmers of, have found a way to raise considerable sums, 302.
..... of the Port of London, *see* London.
Cuttleston, hundred of, co. Stafford, 477.

D.

Dacorum Hundred, Herts., trained bands of, petition of, 95.
Dacre, Lord Thomas, 86, 87.
....., Sir Thos., warrant to, 186.
Dadford, co. Worcester, ship-money at, 300.
Daies, Henry, 181.
Dale, Wm., 639.
Dalhousie, Earl of, *see* Ramsey, William.
Dalkeith, 483.
..... Castle, troops at, 160.
..... Park, 484.
Dallison, Mr., 159.
Dalton, Michael, 348.
Dalzel or Dalziel, Robert Lord, Earl of Carnwath, 118.
Damerham, town in Wilts., 258.
Danby, John, mayor of Northampton, sent for by the Council, 125.
....., ..., to be discharged, 169.
....., Earl of, *see* Danvers, Henry.
Dandy, John, 3.
....., ... meeting of freemen of Hastings at his house, 3.
Daniel, Elizabeth, 383, 390.
....., Jeremy, of Colchester, 342.
....., Mr., 597.
....., the, ship of London, 374.
Dantzic, 365.
Danwood, Wm., petition of, 540.
Danvers, Henry, 341.
....., ..., Earl of Danby, his loan of 10,000*l.* to the King repaid, 149.
....., Mr., case, in King's Bench, 335.
..... or Davers, Sir John, deputy-lieutenant of Middlesex, 68, 120, 376.
....., ..., examined, 155.
....., ..., his house at Chelsea, 68.
....., ..., refuses to sign warrants for levying men and coat and conduct-money, 68, 155.
....., Samuel, prisoner, 125, 201, 223, 227, 309, 470.
....., ..., petition of, 373.
Darby, Richard, 172.
D'Arcy, John, Lord D'Arcy, of Meinill, deceased, 18.
....., ..., his widow, 18.
....., Lord, 60.
Dare, Mr., 439.
Darell, Nathaniel, letter, of, 352.
....., Philip, auditor of rescusants' revenues, petition of, 367.

Darley, Sir Rd., 524.
....., Hy., 524.
Darlington, 247, 481, 645.
....., documents dated from, 246, 649.
....., postmaster at, 247.
Darnton or Darrington, co. York, letter dated from, 9.
Dartford, Kent, 447.
Darvole, Joan, matron of St. Thomas's Hospital, Southwark, petition of, 246.
Daun, John, clothier, petition of, 185.
Davenant, John, Bishop of Salisbury, 128, 280, 504, 550, 568.
....., ..., called a Papist, a Socinian, or a Sectary, 233.
....., ..., certificate by, 128.
....., ..., letters of, 569, 642.
....., ..., suspension of, 233.
....., Mr., 483.
Davenport, Alice, widow, grant to, 134.
....., Christopher [Sta. Clara], 38.
....., ..., his book "Deus, Natura, Gratia," 38.
....., Edmund, messenger, warrant to, 136.
....., Sir Humphrey, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 504.
....., ..., reference of petitions to, 423.
Daventry, co. Northampton, 427, 476, 489, 490, 509.
Davers, *see* Danvers.
David, John, soldier, 551.
....., Morgan, 418.
....., Rd., of Aberhafesp, 385.
....., Thos., 421, 426.
Davidge, John, 239.
Davies or Davis, variously spelt :—
....., Edward, of Foster-lane, 380, 385, 405.
....., Lady Eleanor, *see* Douglas.
....., Peter, parish clerk of Shelley, Essex, information by, 191.
....., Wm., co. Oxford, 370.
....., Capt. William, appointed provost marshal for London and 20 miles round, 184.
....., ..., his pay, 184, 589.
....., ..., his train, 184.
....., ..., warrants, &c. to, 250.
Davis, Ed., prisoner in the Fleet, petition of, 469.
....., Hy., 507, 509.
Davison, Mr., tailor, 262.
Dawes, Sir Abraham, collector of the duty on wines, J.P. for Surrey, 358, 474, 556, 648.
....., ..., letters of, 557.
....., ..., warrant to, 149.
....., John, son of above, 557.
..... Sir Thomas, collector of the duty on wines, warrant to, 149.
Dawes, Sir Thomas, his rights in Galtres Forest, 474.
...., petition of, 557.
Dawson, John, 352, 409, 413, 414, 420, 425.
Day, Joseph, petition of, 92.
....., Thos., mayor of Dover, letters, &c. of, 473, 492, 502, 532.
....., ..., examination before, 63.
....., William, vicar of Mapledurham, Oxon., grant to, 68.
Dean, co. Oxford, 371.
..... Forest, co. Gloucester, 4, 18, 72, 232.
....., mines and quarries of coal and grindstone in, 120.
Dearlove, William, the Queen's bailiff of Knaresborough, co. York, petition of, 181.
Debtors, frauds practised by, 89.
....., their petitions for stay of legal proceedings not to be countenanced, 89.
Dedham, Essex, 92, 612.
Deer, bestowed by King on foreign princes and ambassadors, 503.
Deereham, Hy., 542.
Deighton, co. York, 453.
Deincourt, Lord, *see* Leke, Francis.
Delavall, Sir John, deputy-lieutenant of Northumberland, letter to, 67.
"Delight," the, H.M.S., 488.
Dell, William, secretary to Archbishop Laud, 39, 261, 541.
....., ..., letter of, 560.
....., ..., letters to, 27, 486.
Denbigh, co., 205.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 49.
....., soldiers levied in, 544.
....., Earl of, *see* Fielding, William.
Denmark, King of, *see* Christian IV.
....., at variance with Sweden, 512.
....., religious tenets, of, 568.
..... House in London, 156, 609.
....., ..., documents dated from, 131, 284.
....., ... Queen's Court at, 310, 317, 323, 350, 353.
Dennet, Edmund, 371.
Dent, Adrian, 400.
Denton, Dr., surgeon for army, 459.
Deptford, 305.
Derby, prisoners liberated from gaol at, 450.
....., obstinate Mayor of, 269.
....., ship-money, 269.
....., soldiers quartered in, 488.
....., Earl of, *see* Stanley, William.
....., co., coat and conduct-money, 202, 249, 488.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 202, 488.
....., horses raised in, 488.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Cavendish Wm., Earl of Devonshire.

Derby, ship-money, 269.
....., soldiers pressed in, 202, 249, 488.
..... House, London, document dated from, 211.
Derry, 560.
Desborough, co. Northampton, 59.
Devau, Monsr., master of the Academy at Paris,, 253.
Devereux, George, 386, 390.
....., Robert, late Earl of Essex, beheaded 1601, 95.
....., ..., Earl of Essex, lord lieutenant of co. Stafford, 66, 374, 652, 653.
....., ..., letter to, 249.
....., ..., petition of, 640.
Devizes, Wilts., 272, 528.
Devon, co., coat and conduct-money, 249.
....., Commission of Oyer and Terminer for, 652.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 202, 645.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 202, 203, 485, 494, 613.
....., exceptions in, to oath required by Convocation, 567.
... ., lords lieutenants of, letter to, 210; *and see* Russell, Francis, Earl of Bedford, and Russell, Willm. Lord.
....., ship-money, 352, 563.
....., soldiers levied in, 202, 203, 210, 249, 366, 485, 544.
....., soldiers of, desert, 494.
....., ..., murder Evers, 494, 496.
....., ..., mutinous temper of, 485, 645.
....., trained bands of, 645, 653.
Devonshire, Earl of, *see* Cavendish, Wm.
Devorax, George, of Sheldon, 382.
Dewes, Sir Symonds, sheriff of Suffolk, 255.
....., ..., letter of, 59.
....., ..., petitions of, 269, 274.
Dichfield, Edward, 200.
....., ..., grant to, 200.
Dick, Mr., 120.
Dicks, Grace, 406.
Dickson, David, lord moderator of the Assembly at Edinburgh, 103.
Didmarton, co. Gloucester, documents dated from, 5, 464.
Dieppe in France, 118, 124, 138, 147, 209, 253.
Digby, Sir John, 483.
....., ..., taken prisoner by Scots, 649.
....., ..., his troop, 83, 293.
....., ..., letter to, 480.
....., Sir Kenelm, letter of, 332.
Digges, Sir Dudley, late Master of the Rolls, 90.
Dingley or Dinley, Mr., secretary to Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, 194, 345.
Disaffected and disorderly counties are Kent, Surrey, Essex, Herts., Bucks., and Bedford, 294.
Dissaffection, general, 333.
Dison, Henry, 300.
Dobson, Mr., servant of Archbishop Laud, 261.
Doctors' Commons, London, 54.
....., dining-room of, 140, 353.
Dodderhill, co. Worcester, 300.
Doddington, Sir Ed., 560.
Doddingtree, co. Worcester, 305.
Dodford, co. Northampton, 470.
Dodsworth, Mr., 268.
Dodwell, co. Warwick, 14.
Doe, Symond, 302.
....., Thos., 387.
....., Wm., 498.
Dolby, John, 644.
Dolphin, Richard, vicar of Wednesbury, certificate of, 14.
Domelaw, Dr., 455.
Domville, Randolph, letter of, 253.
Don, the, his faction, 345.
Doncaster, co. York, 501.
Donington or Dunnington, co. Lincoln, 34, 41, 76, 180, 402.
....., documents dated from, 340, 435, 455.
..... inhabitants of sent for to the Council, 136.
....., North Ines, 41.
....., rioters in, 129.
Donnell, John, clerk, 405.
Doodie, John, petition of, 304.
Dorchester, co. Dorset, 57, 217.
....., documents dated from, 57, 110, 551.
....., the new Mayor sent for by the Council, 157; *and see* Savage, Richard.
Dormer, Robert, Earl of Carnarvon, Lord Lieutenant of Bucks., 498.
....., ..., his Countess, 123.
....., ..., letter of, 537.
....., ..., letters to, 122, 214.
Dorset, co., 110, 166.
....., Earl of, *see* Sackville, Edward.
....., a soldier of, shot by court-martial, 559.
....., coat and conduct-money, 204.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 111, 120, 125, 204; *and see* Hastings, Sir George, and Napier or Napper, Gerrard.
....., ..., letter of, 491.
....., ..., to be admonished to supply men in place of deserters, 491.
....., M.P. for, *see* Hollis, Denzel.
....., horses provided from, 453.
....., justices of peace of, 55.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Howard, Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Churchill, William.
....., ship-money, 57, 241, 551, 598–9.
....., ..., refusers of, 551.
....., soldiers of, 55, 127, 204, 291.
....., ..., rendezvous for, 204.
....., ..., their outrages at Faringdon, Berks., 316, 334, 559.

Dorset, Under-sheriff, *see* Knapton, Renaldo.
....., House, document dated from, 326.
Douai, document dated from, 654.
Douglas, Alexander, brother of George, 118.
....., George, letter of, 118.
....., Lord James, 119.
....., Sir James, 12, 88, 89, 296, 347, 533, 549, 607.
....., ..., letter of, 312.
....., ..., information about his difference with the people of Berwick, 88.
....., Sir William, sheriff of Teviotdale, 118, 480, 529, 649.
....., ..., examination of, 140.
....., ..., had no commission from Scotland to represent anything to the Parliament, 141.
....., ..., interrogatories to be administered to, 144.
....., Wm., Earl of Queensbury, 529.
....., ..., Marquis of Douglas, 215, 216, 607.
....., ..., goods of seized by Covenanters, 482.
....., ..., letters of, 198, 265.
....., ..., Lord Angus, his eldest son, 199, 207, 216.
....., ..., his son called Bastard Douglas, 215.
....., William, Earl of Morton, 160.
....., Lady, letter to, 347.
....., ... Eleanor, *alias* Davyes, 398.
..... folks, the Black, 119.
....., the ancient feud of, against Percy, 215.
Douse, 260.
Dover, Robert, 136.
....., ..., letter of, 564.
....., town and port of, 63, 70, 138, 147, 166, 168, 373, 532.
....., documents dated from, 138, 492, 502.
....., commissioners for restraint of passage at, 63.
....., duty on strangers' goods at, 166, 239.
....., ..., collector of, *see* Percival, Capt.
....., harbour and pier at, 166, 238, 239.
....., ... commissioners for, 239.
....., maltsters of, 473.
....., revenue of, 239.
....., Mayor of, *see* Day, Thos.
....., ... and jurats of, examination before, 63.
..... Castle, document dated from, 70.
...., lieutenant of, *see* Manwood Sir John.
Dowgate Ward, London, names of inhabitants of, able to lend to the King, 171.
Downam, Dr., 564.
Downe Husborn, co. Southampton. 432.
....., Richard, D.D., 379, 385.
Downes, Thomas, stationer, certificate of, 84.
....., Nicholas, clerk, 390, 395, 403, 416.
Downey, Robt., 433.
Downham, documents dated from, 593.
Downs, the, 43, 61, 70, 337, 563.
....., document dated from, 372.
....., fight between the Hollanders and Spaniards in the, 337.
Dowsby, co. Lincoln, petition of, 552.
..... fen, 552.
Downton, Henry, deputy auditor of the Queen's jointure lands, certificate by, 182.
Doyley, John, sheriff of co. Oxford, petition of, 371.
Drage, John, 532.
Draklow and Redheath, manor of, co. Chester, 148.
Drapers', Company of, London, 554.
Draughton, George, 379, 384, 391, 396, 399, 410, 414.
Drawbridgecourt, George, 18.
Draynland, co. Lincoln, 60.
....., documents dated from, 41, 60, 79, 111, 180.
Drayton Bassett, co. Stafford, 197.
....., document dated from, 580.
....., Luddington, co. Warwick, 14.
....., Ralph, senr., 201.
Drenten, Maria, 639.
Drew, Timothy, 570.
Drewry, Mr., 552.
Dreydon or Dryden, Sir John, 385, 392, 409, 414, 419, 424, 429.
Drink, monopoly of, 47.
Drinkwater, Thomas, 166.
Drum, Laird of, 347.
Drury-lane, London, 8.
....., documents dated from, 127, 214, 482, 495, 513, 619.
....., play-house in, 140.
....., Red Bull in, 8.
Drury, Capt. Edward, 281.
....., Sir Robert, son of Sir Wm., 455
....., Sir Wm., 455.
....., Eliz., daughter of Sir Wm., 455.
Dryer or Deyer, Chas., 411, 414, 421.
Dryne Land Hall, *see* Draynland.
Dublin, document dated from, 265.
..... Castle, 520, 521.
..... Cathedral, 521.
....., Prerogative Court in, 550.
Duck, Dr. Arthur, chancellor of the diocese of London, 354, 379, 382, 383, 385, 386, 390, 394–397, 400–402, 405, 409–412, 415, 417, 419, 420, 422, 424, 425, 429, 430, 432.
....., ..., notes and other papers of, 140.
....., ..., reference to of petitions, 139, 140, 148.
Dudley, Lord, *see* Sutton, Edward.
....., Ensign, 340.
Dugard, Mons., 120.
Dugdale, William, of Shustoke, co. Warwick, 201.

Duke, Edward, sheriff of Suffolk in 1638, 107.
....., John, 15.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 15, 375.
Dumbarton Castle, 22.
....., ship with succours for, lost, 198.
....., besieged by the Covenanters, 199, 362.
Dumfermline, Earl of, *see* Seaton, Charles.
Dumfries, Scotland, 336, 434.
....., fortifications of, 334.
Dunbar, Scotch soldiers collect at, 207, 208, 216, 434, 483, 529, 530.
....., ..., mutiny of, at, 501, 502.
Duncan, Dr. Eleazar, prebendary of Durham, 493.
....., ..., letter of, 460.
Dunce, Mrs., 333.
Dundee, Constable of, *see* Scrimgeour, Sir John.
Dungiven, Londonderry, dispute concerning tithes of, 304.
Dunglass, Scotland, 208, 480, 507.
....., general muster of Scots at, 311, 447, 529.
....., provisions at, 312, 331, 457, 480.
Dunian or Dungen, 318.
Dunkirk, 63, 124, 138, 147, 194, 209, 492.
....., packet-boat to, master of, *see* White, Thos.
Dunkirkers, the, 118, 156, 654.
....., board and rob Sir Richard Cave, 124, 138, 147.
....., defeat Hollanders off coast of Ireland, 449.
....., defeated by Hollanders, 525.
....., steal the collar and order of St. George intended for the Elector Palatine, 138.
....., steal sheep on the English Coast, 124.
....., watch the English Coast to rob ships putting to sea, 124.
Dunkley, Anne, 406.
Dunmow, Essex, 551.
Dunsby, co. Lincoln, 34, 604, 613.
Dunse, co. Berwick, 207, 447, 533.
..... Castle, 529, 587.
....., coals sent to, 331.
....., guard at, 276.
....., muster of Scots at, 22, 50, 61, 73, 81, 207, 216, 297, 312, 447, 479, 483, 502, 531, 546.
....., provisions at, 359, 434, 479.
....., reserve at, 616.
..... Law, 447.
....., ..., documents dated from, 556.
....., ..., muster of Scots at, 363, 534.
Dunsmore, Lord, *see* Leigh, Francis.
Dunstable, Beds., 11.
Dunstan Hills Wood in Windsor Forest, 286.
Duplex querela, writ of, 234.
Duport, Mr., 340.
Duppa or Dupper, Brian, Bishop of Chichester and tutor to the Prince, 503.
....., ..., his chancellor, 503.
....., Captain James, receiver of fines and rents for malting and brewing, 80.
Durant, George, clerk, petition of, 445.
Durham, 1, 51, 64, 68, 69, 246, 515, 628.
....., documents dated from, 50, 460, 484.
....., Bishop of, *see* Morton, Thos.
..... Castle, document dated from, 598.
....., co. and bishopric, 1, 9, 73, 81, 224.
....., Dean of, *see* Balcanquall, Dr. Walter.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 57, 64, 67, 82.
....., fear of Scots in, 297.
....., Mayor of, 484.
....., ... for 1637, *see* Heighington John.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Bellasis, Sir Wm.
....., ship-money in, 133, 140. 297.
....., soldiers of, delivered at Berwick, 9.
....., ..., mutiny of, 73, 75.
....., the English horse retire to, 645.
....., trained bands of, 75, 98, 574, 628, 630, 634.
....., troops quartered in, 81, 82, 472, 484, 525, 526, 581.
..... Gate, 561.
..... House, Strand, 34, 86.
...., document dated from, 547.
....., William, 12.
Durren, Job, constable of Hampton Curlew, co. Warwick, 120.
Durt or Dort, Abraham Van, 333.
....., ..., hanged himself, 336.
Dury, John, 568, 569, 570.
....., ..., his book "De Omniprœsentiâ et Corporali Manducatione," 569.
....., ..., letters of, 318, 443, 464, 510.
Dutch, &c., *see* Holland.
Dutchland, *see* Germany.
Dutchman, a prisoner in the Fleet, 373, 508.
Dyed Cloths, 358.
Dyer, Mr., 107.
Dymoke, Crescy, letters of, 509, 510.
....., Lady, 34, 76, 535, 547, 657.

E.

Eales, Robert, 381, 386, 390, 395, 400.
Ealing, Middlesex, 210, 471.
Earle, Sir Walter, M.P., 153.
....., ..., arrested and his papers seized, 152.

Earl Marshal of England, *see* Howard, Thos., Earl of Arundel and Surrey.
East Bedfont, Middlesex, 457.
....., coat and conduct-money at, 505.
East Bergholt, co. Suffolk, list of defaulters at, 282.
East Coker, co. Somerset, 251.
Eastcourt, Edmund, of Sherston Parva, 382, 386, 403, 412, 432.
East Hatley, co. Cambridge, 411.
East India, 449, 525.
....., way proposed for reviving trade with, 463.
....., pepper, 611, 630, 634, 654.
..... Company, 463.
...., importation of saltpetre by, 159.
...., petition of against debased coinage, 497.
.... supply King with saltpetre, 283.
Easter week, alms to be distributed in, 4.
Eastern Merchants, 357, 463.
Eastland Company, 163, 499.
....., Governor of, *see* Clitherow, Sir Christopher.
East Markham, Notts., document dated from, 244.
Easton, Hunts., 405.
....., documents dated from, 516, 622, 653.
..... Neston, co. Northampton, document dated from, 242.
Eastwick, Mr., 465.
Eastwood, Nicholas, petition of, 178.
Eaton, Nicholas, maltster, petition of, 473.
Eccleshall, document dated from, 522.
Ecclesiastical causes, Commissioners for, *see* High Commission Court.
..... Courts, 46, 78.
...., encroachments by, 46, 78.
...., canon against vexatious citations in, 233, 237.
.... at York, 454.
Eden, Dr. Thos., chancellor of Ely, 379, 384–386, 390, 396, 397, 400, 405, 410, 416, 419, 422, 423, 430.
....., ..., reference to of petitions, 148.
....., River, in Cumberland, 310, 331.
Edgbaston, co. Warwick, 349.
Edge, George, 373.
Edgley, Geo., constable, 444, 488.
Edinburgh, 1, 12, 22, 23, 30, 32, 50, 75, 83, 98, 111, 118, 119, 143, 207, 208, 215, 245, 563, 577.
....., Castle and garrison of, 1, 22, 32, 61, 73, 143, 191, 208, 276.
...., Constable and Governor of, *see* Ruthven, Patrick, Lord Ettrick.
...., deserters from, 190, 199.
....., ..., fires on the town, 61, 68, 69, 74, 216, 276, 311, 313, 316, 331, 361.
.... has killed 80 of all sorts, 313.
Edinburgh Castle is summoned to surrender, 306, 309.
.... kills a woman, 276.
...., mine to be sprung against, 160, 189, 190, 199, 446, 457.
...., Scots attack, but are repulsed, 297, 336.
...., Scots play on it from 3 a.m. to 4 p.m., 361.
...., Scots will take it to-morrow or let it lie, 359.
...., siege of, 297, 312, 434, 449, 479, 501, 502, 529, 558.
.... will hold out as long as provisions, 286.
..... Castle and town have fallen foul, 296, 352.
..... College Church, the, 100.
....., covenanting assembly at, 103.
....., ..., Lord Moderator of, *see* Dickson, David.
....., document dated from, 332.
..... fortified against the castle, 13, 22, 73, 74, 99, 216.
....., general assembly at, the late, 29.
....., Heriott's works at, 100.
....., High-street, the, 99.
....., High Town, 276.
....., ..., parson of, 276.
....., prisoners sent to, 331.
..... quiet these 10 days, 347.
....., spy sent to, 312.
..... town has no batteries, 331.
....., Westport, the, 100.
Edlingham, 533, 548.
Edmonds, Simon, M.P. for London, lately chosen sheriff, 291.
Edmonton, Middlesex, 95.
Edward, David, 394, 405, 407, 418, 424.
Edward VI., King of England, 56.
Edwardes, Robt., Deputy-Governor of the Merchant Adventurers, 210, 211.
....., ..., letters of, 163, 358.
....., ..., report of, 296.
Edwards, Capt. John, 440.
....., Capt. Thomas, 286.
....., ..., pass for to go beyond sea, 238.
....., Jas., 388.
....., Lieutenant, 469.
Egerton, Sir Charles, 186.
....., John, Earl of Bridgewater, Lord President of the Council in the marches of Wales, and Lord Lieutenant of Salop, 589.
....., ..., letters of, 179, 204, 258, 287, 518, 527, 599, 631.
....., ..., letters and papers to, 169, 173, 210, 249, 268, 440, 446, 465, 467, 483, 497.
....., Sir Rowland, 246.
Egglesfield, Mary, petition of, 226.

Egglesfield, Ralph, vintner of Westminster, 191, 240.
....., ..., petition of, 226.
Eglington, Lord, *see* Montgomery, Alexander.
Eglwysfach, co. Denbigh, 431.
" Egypt, the scab of," 38.
....., land of, 47.
Elborough, John, clerk, 320, 421, 425, 443.
Eldred, Walter, protection to, 149, 657.
Elector Palatine, *see* Palatinate.
Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, *see* Bohemia.
....., late Queen of England, 58, 88, 95, 114, 262, 378, 557, 604.
....., grants by, 659.
....., the (a ship), of Plymouth, 462.
....., ..., boarded by Turks, 321, 328.
Ellborough, John, clerk, *see* Elborough.
Ellerton, co. York, document dated from, 75.
Ellingham, document dated from, 593.
Elliott or Elyott, Sir William, deputy-lieutenant of Surrey, letters of, 206, 287.
Ellis, George, vintner, 157.
....., Henry, 397.
Ellwood, Robert, 362.
Elphinston, John, Lord Balmerino, 102.
....., ..., found guilty of treason for making and publishing certain libels, 102.
....., Sir William, petition of, 193.
Elsynge, Henry, clerk of the House of Commons, 112, 142.
...., receipt by, 112.
....., ..., commanded to deliver up the petitions concerning grievances, 154.
Eltham, co. Kent, 317, 380, 391.
Ely, Bishop of, *see* Wren, Matthew.
..... House, 388, 392.
....., Isle of, co. Cambridge, 560.
Elyott, *see* Elliott.
Emerley, Thomas, 125, 201, 243.
Emerson, Francis, 246.
....., ..., his wife and children, 246.
Emilie, Thos., petition of, 656.
Emperor, the, *see* Ferdinand III.; *also* Imperialists, 281.
Empire, the, *see* Germany.
Enews, John, of Bilton, 423, 427.
England and the English, mentions of, *passim.*
..... like to become the most despised power of Europe, 364.
....., Church of, 52, 537.
....., ..., all ministers to preach the King's power and authority four times a year under pain of suspension, 233.
....., ..., books against, 52.
....., ..., canon concerning preaching for conformity, 232, 233.
....., ..., ceremonies, declaration to justify, 153.
....., ..., chancellors of, canons concerning, 232.
England, Church of, declaration concerning rites and ceremonies, 232.
....., ..., doctrine and discipline of, 175, 176, 232, 233.
....., ..., an oath to be agreed on by the clergy to be taken by all ordained ministers to adhere to the established doctrine and discipline, 176.
....., ..., Church government, 541. *See also* Laud.
....., ..., license for making canons for the better peace and government of, 175.
....., ..., liturgy and canons of, 153.
....., ..., ..., given to Lutherans, 319.
....., ..., ministers of, grievances of, 153.
....., ..., ..., suspended and excommunicated, 39.
....., ..., oath for preventing innovation in doctrine, &c., 232, 233.
....., ..., people not to leave their parish churches to hear strange preachers, 280.
....., ..., proposed to have a set form of prayer before and after sermon, 279.
....., ..., prayer, keeping on of hats during, 279.
....., ..., separatists from, 193, 602.
....., triennial visitations of parishes, *see* Visitation.
Englefield, Sir Francis, 570.
English, document dated from, 253.
Enis or Enys, John, 60.
....., ..., letters of, 41, 79, 87, 180.
Enstead, Mr., 60.
Episcopacy, reported that the King will abolish in Scotland, 460; *and see* England, Church of.
Episcopal Chancellors, registrars and other officers, canons regulating, 232–237.
Erfurt in Saxony, 281, 319.
Erle, Sir Walter, 78.
Ermington-on-Kingston, Devon, 403.
Ernle or Ernley, Sir Michael, 72, 73, 83, 117, 260, 264, 265.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 1, 12, 22, 50, 61, 75, 136, 143, 160, 177, 190, 207 (2), 244, 264, 286, 296, 297, 311, 312, 331, 347, 434, 479, 501, 528, 558, 575.
....., ..., the like to, 73, 177.
....., ..., is anxious for orders to attempt something against the Covenanters, 143.
....., ..., instructions as to fortifications of Berwick, 312.
....., ..., ships entrusted to the charge of, 191.
Errington, Ed., 577, 585.
Erskine, John, Earl of Marr, his subscription of the Covenanters' letter to the King of France, 33.
...., ..., his regiment, 529, 534.

Erskine, John, Lord, son of above, 104, 483.
....., ..., ..., obtains a Scotch regiment in France, 104.
Escheators, their liability to assist sheriffs in collection of ship-money, 593.
Escrick, 453.
Escuage, 609.
Esher, documents dated from, 486.
Esley, Rd., constable of Ombersley, Worcester, refuses to assess, 300.
Esoven, Garrett van, 639.
Essex, co., 11, 122, 146.
....., coat and conduct-money, 163, 195, 301, 540.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 195, 339, 450; *and see* Mildmay, Sir Henry, Ayloffe, Sir Benjamin, and Wyseman, Sir Thomas.
....., forest of, 442.
....., horses to be raised in, 195, 301.
....., is restive, will not raise men, 294.
....., ..., ..., nor horses, 301.
....., Lords-Lieutenant of, *see* Rich. Robt., Earl of Warwick, and Maynard, Wm. Lord.
....., ..., letter to, 214.
....., muster-master, *see* Clark, John.
....., misdemeanours of soldiers in, 500, 517, 551, 555, 580.
....., saltpetremen, 62, 92.
....., Sheriff of, 126, 147. *See also* Lemnie, Mr.
....., ..., examined for not collecting ship-money, 155.
....., soldiers in, 83, 195, 445, 450.
....., ... raised for last year's expedition, 195.
....., ..., ..., arms of, not returned, 195, 196.
....., ..., disbanding of, 630.
....., trained bands of, 125, 130.
....., ..., refuse to lend their arms, 195.
....., Earl of, *see* Devereux, Robt.
Eston, John, clerk, letter of, 594.
Etal or Hotbal, co. Northumberland, 532, 533, 635.
Eton College, 356.
Ettrick, Lord, *see* Ruthven, Patrick.
Europe, the affairs of, 162.
Euston, Mr., 164.
Evan, David ap, 393.
Evans, Mary, 406.
....., Samuel, clerk, 379, 384, 389, 394.
Evatt, Samuel, 382, 397, 405.
....., ..., his wife, Barbara, 405.
Eveleigh, George, petition of, 338.
....., William, 239, 388, 392, 395, 403, 408, 411, 417, 423.
Evenly, co. Northampton, 125, 388.
Everell, Robt., 560.
Everard, John, 382, 388, 392, 398, 406, 413, 422, 428.
Evers or Ewre, Lieutenant Compton, slain by his soldiers for a Papist, 476, 490, 494, 496, 579, 583, 613.
Eversfield, Mr., 3, 12, 17, 56.
....., ..., his man, 56.
Evett, James, vintner, 474.
Evington, John, 104.
....., ..., pass for to travel three years, 110.
Ewelme, document dated from, 552.
Ewre, *see* Evers, Lieutenant Compton.
Exchange, the New, Strand, London, 566.
Exchequer, the, *passim*.
....., auditor of, *see* Sawyer, Sir Edmund.
....., Barons of, 135, 185, 367.
....., certificates of receipts of, 512.
..... Chamber, 4.
...., decree in, 151.
....., Chancellor of, *see* Cottington, Francis, Lord.
....., Chief Baron of, *see* Davenport, Sir Humphrey.
....., coat and conduct-money to be repaid out of, 248.
....., Court of, 21, 135.
....., ..., causes in, 14, 66, 126, 163, 218.
....., declaration of the King to, 72.
....., fines paid into, 254.
....., loans to the King paid into, 59, 170.
....., officers of, 135.
....., Remembrancer of, *see* Fanshaw, Sir Thos.
....., Treasurer of, 41.
....., ..., his remembrancer, *see* Osborne, Sir Peter.
....., ... and Under-Treasurer of, 135.
....., warrants to, 18, 63 (3), 149 (3), 359.
....., ..., for payment of money, &c., 13, 19, 28, 53, 63 (3), 80 (9).
Excommunication, canon concerning, 232, 236, 237, 481, 482.
Exeter, 119, 202, 203.
....., animadversions from, concerning the oath imposed by Convocation, 571.
....., Bishop of, *see* Hall, Joseph.
..... diocese, 5, 23.
....., documents dated from, 203, 328.
....., Earl of, *see* Cecill, William.
....., Mayor of, 23. *See* Walker, Robert.
....., ship-money, 23.
....., Turkish pirates in neighbourhood of, 328.
Exeter House, in St. John's, near Clerkenwell, 454.
Expedition, the, (King's ship), 563.
....., ..., Capt. of, *see* Slingesby, Capt. Robert.
Eyres or Ayres, Christopher, 380.
....., John, of Winchcomb, co. Gloucester, 214.
....., Mabell, wife of Christopher, 380.

F.

Fairfax, Capt. Thomas, 470, 515.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 242, 358, 515.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 147, 242, 358.
....., Ferdinando, 524.
....., Sir Thomas, letter of, 147.
....., ..., his wife, 147.
....., Sir Wm., 524.
Falconbridge or Fauconberge, Edward, 652.
Falcutt, co. Northampton, 125.
Falkoner or Faulkner, Anthony, of Uppingham, co. Rutland, petition of, 139.
....., Everard, 140.
..... Lyon, 140.
Fame, common, no good ground for legal prosecutions, 37.
"Fame," the, H.M.S., 488.
Fane, Francis, late Earl of Westmoreland, 18.
....., Mildmay, Earl of Westmoreland, 18.
....., ..., letter of, 21.
....., ..., Grace, his first wife, deceased, 18.
....., Lady Mary, Dowager Countess of Westmoreland, deceased, 18, 33.
....., ..., her children, 18.
....., ..., funeral certificate of, 18.
Fanshaw, Sir Thos., Remembrancer of Exchequer, 510, 557.
Farbeck, Thomas, vicar of Ketton, co. Rutland, petition of, 139.
....., ..., true bill against returned by Grand Jury, 139.
Faringdon, Berks., outrage of soldiers at, 316, 323, 334, 341, 513.
Farmer or Farmor, Ralph, 88, 465.
....., Thos., 465.
Farmery, Dr. John, chancellor of Lincoln, reference of petition to, 267.
Farmor, Sir Hatton, deputy-lieutenant of co. Northampton, letters of, 242 (2).
Farnham, co. Surrey, 387, 415.
Farringdon Without, assessment of, 257.
Farthing, Thos., 380, 385, 389, 394.
Farthingoe, co. Northampton, 125.
Farquhar, James, of Aberdeen, 111.
Fast, a Committee of Parliament for, 48, 76.
....., agreed upon to be held May 2, 77.
....., proclamation for, 248, 273, 280.
Faucett, Mr., tallow-chandler, 157.
Fauntleroy, John, suit of, 180.
....., ..., his son Moore, license to, 180.
Fazakerley, William, conveyance to, 200.
Feathers, the, Fleet-street, London, 111.
Featley, Henry, 382, 418, 424, 428.
....., Dr. Daniel, 394, 395, 402, 405, 407, 412, 416, 426, 430, 434.
Felbrig, Norfolk, documents dated from, 1, 230, 266.
Fell, Dr. Samuel, letter of, 536.
Fenchurch-street, London, 564.
Feltham, Middlesex, 457.
....., coat and conduct-money, 505.
Felton, co. Northumberland, 629.
....., document dated from, 619.
....., Sir Henry, 58.
....., ..., his wife and children, 58.
Fenn, Edward, letters, &c. of, 487, 617.
Fenner, Sir Gregory, 94.
Fens and marshes, drainage of, 34, 41, 60, 76.
....., *and see* their several names.
....., disturbances in, 79, 111, 114, 158.
....., rioters in the fens of co. Lincoln complaints against, 108.
....., the 800 fen betwixt Boston and Swinstead, co. Lincoln, 60, 76.
....., towns in the, 76, 111.
....., ..., petition to be drained or have their land again, 76.
....., want of money to pay for drainage, 180.
....., King's rights in, 535.
Fenwick, Sir John, 551, 626.
....., ..., defalcation of duty on salt, 15.
....., ..., his deputies, 71.
....., ..., plundered by Scots, 642.
....., Capt. John, 496, 559, 573.
....., Henry, 551, 603.
....., Mr., 114, 601.
....., Sir Wm., 483.
....., ..., letter of, 480.
....., ..., bond of, 515.
Ferdinand III., King of Hungary and Emperor of Germany, 281, 345, 511, 512, 527, 531, 536, 582.
....., ..., league against, 319.
Fern, document dated from, 49.
Fetherston, Henry, warden of the Stationers' Company, certificate by, 84.
Fettyplace or Pheliplace, John, letter of, 528.
Field, Nicholas, constable, 509.
Fielding, Capt., captures two Scotch vessels, 154.
....., Edward, Lieutenant Colonel, 275 291, 366, 471, 659.
....., Basil, Lord, petition of, 605.
....., Colonel Rd., 659.
....., Wm., Earl of Denbigh, 586.
....., ..., his wife, 589.
Fiennes, Sir Henry, 34.
..... William, Viscount Say and Sele, 66, 73, 153, 377, 652.
....., ..., arrested and his papers seized, 152.

Fiennes, William, petition of, 640.
....., ..., his writ sent him, 33.
Fife, in Scotland, 160, 457.
....., soldiers out of, 483.
Filkins, William, 192.
Filley, co. Cornwall, 289, 438.
Finch, Sir John, afterwards Lord Finch, Lord Keeper, 40, 120, 136, 152, 317, 369, 500, 542, 590, 591.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 86, 547.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 4, 93 (2), 512.
....., ..., reference of petitions to, 86, 263, 344, 605.
....., ..., created Baron Finch of Fordwich (April 7), 12.
....., ..., appointed member of the select committee for ship-money, 185.
....., ..., his conference with both Houses, 39.
....., ..., his speech at the opening of Parliament, 25, 32, 33.
....., ..., ... at conference of both Houses in the Painted Chamber, 79, 103.
....., ..., reply to the Speaker's address, 36.
....., ..., dissolves Parliament at his Majesty's bidding, 40, 117.
....., ..., commission to, to examine by whom the Council proceedings concerning the dissolution of the late Parliament were disclosed, 222.
....., ..., speeches of, during Parliament, 76, 79.
....., ..., very ill, 59.
....., ..., speech to the newly elected twelve serjeants, 308.
....., ..., brief to, 134.
....., Edward, vicar of Christchurch, London, certificate of, 262.
Fines, Commissioners for, since 1603, 135.
....., ..., records concerning, 135.
"First Whelp," H.M.S., 372.
Fish yard, the King's, 23.
Fisher, Edmond, 540.
....., Francis, a recusant, 348.
....., Geo., 388, 392, 395, 403, 411, 417, 423.
....., Sir Robert, deputy-lieutenant of co. Warwick, letter of, 242.
Fishlake, co. York, 60.
Fitz-Gerald, Capt. John, 465.
....., Colonel, pass for, 201.
Fitzherbert, Sir John, 409.
Fitzwilliams, Sir William, letter of, 143.
....., ..., pass for and family, 144.
Flacket, Dr. John, 568.
Flanders, 42, 73, 186, 201, 257.
....., levy of soldiers for, 213.
....., ammunition and arms imported from, 84, 274, 507, 519, 558.
....., merchants of, 250.
Flaxmore, John, examination of, 178.
Fleet, in Holland, co. Lincoln, 382.
Fleet, the Royal, *see* names of ships.
..... Admiral of, *see* Pennington, Sir John.
..... captains and masters, *see* their names.
....., five merchant ships added to, 488.
Fleet, the (prison), 166, 171, 188, 210, 223, 227, 243, 254, 291, 391, 393, 399, 422, 428, 432, 469, 472, 508, 535.
....., Warden of, *see* Ingram, James.
Fleet-street, London, 134.
Fleming, Henry, 644.
....., Sir Oliver, 26.
Flemings, the, 124.
Flesher, Miles, 354.
....., Robert, Baron of Bensho, letter to, 111.
....., Samuel, letter of, 119.
Fletcher, George, contractor for saltpetre and match, 147, 212, 326, 523.
....., ..., papers of, 92.
....., ..., warrant to, 213.
....., Henry, 400.
....., John, captain of Milton Fort, by Gravesend, petition of, 285.
Flint, co., coat and conduct-money, 205.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Hughes, Ralph.
....., ship-money, 50, 324.
....., soldiers to be furnished by, 50, 205.
Flixton, Suffolk, 391, 393, 435, 575.
Flodden, 576, 592.
Flood, "Captain," 95.
Floods, the great, 41.
Floyd or Fludd, *see* Lloyd, Capt. Charles.
Flushing, 156.
Folliott, Francis, clerk, 421, 431.
Ford, co. Northumberland, 626.
..... Castle, co. Northumberland, 615.
....., John, malster, petition of, 473.
....., ..., cardmaker, 97, 101.
....., ..., petition of, 101.
....., ..., Sarah, his wife, 101.
....., Wm., 394, 402, 407, 412, 430.
Fordwich, Kent, 12.
Forest Division, Berks., 489.
Forest, grievance of the, 47, 78, 466, 554.
.....-laws, grievous execution of, 466, 554.
Forrester, George, Lord, his subscription of the Covenanters' letter to Louis XIII., 33.
Forster, Sir Humphry, reference of petition to, 353.
....., Richard, vintner, petition of, 91.
....., ..., Esq., petition of, 126.
Fort, John, clothier, of Tiverton, 391, 399.
Forth, Philologus, report on petition of, 315.
Fortune, the, playhouse, London, 221, 393, 396.
Fossett, Jas., 604.
Fotherley, Sir Thos., Commissioner of Londonderry, 304, 343.

Foulness, Island of, Essex, 98.
Founes, John, of Dodford, 470.
Fountain, Elizabeth, 380.
Fowke, Thomas, deputy auditor, 323.
Fowle, Stephen, petition of, 185.
Fowler, Laomedon, late incumbent of Merthyr Dovan, 87.
....., Richd., 396.
....., Robert, 604.
....., Sir Thos., reference of petition to, 604.
Fowles, Hy., 542.
....., Sir David, 542.
Fownes, John, 300.
Fox, Francis, vintner, prisoner in the Fleet, 229, 240.
....., ..., petition of, 226.
Foxley, Thomas, 398.
Foxton, Rd., J.P., letter of, 614.
Frams or Sandy Hamilton's guns, 629.
France and the French, 47, 70, 73, 80, 89, 104, 106, 128, 134, 138, 143, 144, 156, 536.
....., ambassador from, *see* Bellievre, M. de.
....., ..., English, to, *see* Sydney, Robt., Earl of Leicester.
....., Court of, 104.
....., frontiers of, 209.
....., intelligence from, 103, 104.
....., arrests of Englishmen in, 352.
....., King of, 19, 20, 29, 30, 33, 70, 103, 104, 128, 168, 169, 208, 209, 244; *and see* Louis XIII.
....., Queen of, 209.
....., Grand Maitre of, 209.
....., ministers of, 128, 134.
....., relations between, and the Elector Palatine, 290, 320, 345, 351, 536; *and see* Louis XIII. and Palatinate.
..... will not send ambassadors to the Diet, 511.
Franck, Edmund, of Morton, 166.
....., ..., his son John, 166.
....., William, 166.
....., ..., his son John, 166.
Franconia, Bannier said to be marching into, 319, 345, 461.
....., Piccolomini in, 364, 461, 465.
Frankalmoigne, tenure of, 168.
Franke, Sackville, of Hastings, 68.
Frankland, W., 524.
Franklin, Sir John, letter of, 543.
Frankton, co. Warwick, 326.
Freckingham, co. Lincoln, 348.
Freeman, Francis, 238.
....., ..., discharged from the Fleet, 210.
....., Sir Ralph, 467, 536.
....., Thomas, 192.
Freke, Mr., 74, 438.
French the, defeat the Spaniards at Casale, 128, 147, 156.
..... cut off 2,000 Spaniards near Turin, 281.
..... ships with English masters, 118.
....., Scotch pamphlet to be translated into, 104.
..... are besieging Arras, 310, 345, 360, 524.
..... take Arras, 654.
....., cavaliers, bravery of, 364.
..... King's agent in Paris, *see* Augier, René.
..... letter of the Covenanters to Louis XIII. 334.
..... war with Spain, 524.
..... siege of Turin, 525.
..... supported by the Dutch, 465.
..... cards, *see* cards.
..... companies, 163, 499.
French, Francis, *alias* Wolmer, *alias* Brough, 392, 416.
....., Wm., 560.
Frenchman, a horse soldier, 527.
Frenchmen, two, seized by Inquisition at Milan, 576.
Frere, Daniel, 378, 381, 386, 389, 394.
....., ..., petition of, 352.
Frewen, Dr., Accepted, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford University, 284, 299, 451.
Frewin, Francis, 125.
Friend, Thos., 486.
Friesland, Governor of, *see* Nassau, Henry Count of.
Frogott, Wm., of Tissington, 384, 392, 396, 412, 419, 424, 429.
Fryer, John, 647.
Fulbourn, co. Cambridge, 348.
Fulford, Sir Francis, Lord Lieutenant of co. Dorset, his care and diligence, 291.
Fullers' earth or tobacco pipe-clay, 296.
....., export of, prohibited, 185.
..... not to be water borne, 185.
....., proclamation and orders concerning, 185, 532.
Fulshawe, Francis, petition of, 94.
Funeral certificates, *see* names of the persons respecting whom they were made out.

G.

Gage, George, deceased, 491.
Gainsborough, co. Lincoln, 156, 532.
Galtres Forest and Park, co. York, 474.
Gape, Francis, to be clerk of the peace and of the Crown in co. Dorset, 323.

Garbrand, John, 421, 430.
....., ..., Martha, his wife, 421, 430.
Gardiner or Gardner, Thomas, Recorder of London, 171, 378, 390.
....., ..., letter of, 178.
....., Thomas, 387, 405, 421, 426.
Gargrave, Mrs. Mary, protection to, 13.
Garrard, Mr., master of the Charterhouse, 253, 553.
....., ..., letter to, 190.
Garraway, *see* Garwaie, Sir Henry.
Garrett or Gerrard, George, 268, 448.
....., Henry, 379, 383, 384, 387, 390, 393, 398, 406, 433.
....., William, constable, return by, 532.
Garrod, Jacob, Alderman of London, return by, 170.
Garter-King-at-Arms, *see* Borough, Sir John.
....., Order of the, Deputy Chancellor of, *see* Palmer, Sir James.
Garthwaite, Hy., rector of Kirby-super-Baine, certificate of, 286.
Garwaie or Garraway, Sir Henry, Lord Mayor of London, 7, 31, 249, 513, 521, 556, 591, 618, 630, 633, 634.
....., ..., letters and certificates of, 7, 170, 456.
....., ..., the like to, 41, 150, 162, 167, 172, 186, 201 (2), 248 (2), 255, 500.
Gatcombe, Hants., 536.
....., church of, 536.
....., rector of, *see* Price, Ellis.
Gatehouse Prison, Westminster, 129, 223, 227, 236, 243, 280, 291, 538, 656.
....., document dated from, 259.
....., keeper of warrants to, 143, 201, 214, 224.
....., clerk of, *see* Brockas, John, 291.
Gateshead, co. Durham, 634.
Gateside beacon, 591.
Gatta, Marquis de la, 524.
Gatton, Surrey, 421.
Gavill, Thomas, of Falcutt, co. Northampton, 125, 164.
Gee, Mr., 320.
Geeres, Alderman of London, 142, 383.
....., committed to the Gatehouse, 143, 155.
Geering, Isaac, 382, 386, 390, 411, 415, 420, 426, 432.
Gefford, Samuel, 429.
Geldie, Peter, letter to, 128.
Gellibrand, Saml., 619.
Geneva Bible, 34.
Genoa, Doge of, Duratze, 369.
Gentlemen pensioners, 610, 633.
George, Sir Henry St., *see* St. George.
Gerard, Arnold, Romish priest, imprisoned, 214.
Gerard, Arnold, released, 244.
....., Dutton, Lord Gerard, deceased, 18.
....., ..., Mary, his wife, 18.
....., Charles, Lord Gerard, 18.
Gerbier, Sir Balthazar, English resident with the Cardinal Infante Governor of Flanders, letter of, 618.
German Empire, states of, 443.
....., late war in, 626.
Germany, Emperor of, *see* Ferdinand III.
....., officers come from, to serve against Scotland, 93.
....., wars in, 281.
....., forces of, *see* Imperialists.
....., Imperial Diet of, about to meet, 290, 321, 345, 351, 443, 511, 528, 531.
Gerrance in Roseland, co. Cornwall, 289, 438.
Gerrard, Mr., *see* Garrett, George.
....., Sir Gilbert, knight of the shire for Middlesex, 164, 165.
....., ..., his son, 194.
....., Nathaniel, petition of, 442.
....., William, clerk of the petty bag, 232.
....., ..., Judith, his wife, 232.
Gerrat or Gerrard or Jerrat, Ed., 401, 404, 410, 416, 420, 425, 428, 429.
....., Eliz., wife of John, 401, 404, 410, 416, 420, 425, 428, 429.
....., John, 401, 404, 410, 429.
Gesmond, co. Northumberland, manor of, 250.
....., collieries in, 250.
Ghent, 359.
....., document dated from, 309.
....., Prince of Orange at, 310.
....., Postmaster General at, 310. *See also* Mattone.
Gibbs, Ed., 385, 392.
....., Sir Hy., 570, 574, 576, 581, 584, 587, 614.
....., William, J.P., certificate of, 505.
Gibbon or Guybon, John, of Oby, in the High Commission Court, 413, 432, 434.
Gibbons, John, Commissary General of the Horse, 48, 267, 459, 472.
....., ..., prisoner in the Fleet, 472.
Gibbord or Gilbord, Robert, constable of Warkworth, 125, 169.
Gibea, men of, 39.
Gibson, Alexander, 529.
....., Lieutenant Colonel, 324, 494, 496, 598.
....., ..., letter of, 476.
....., ..., his company, 496.
....., Thos., 472.
Giffard or Gifford, Capt., 73, 75, 83.
....., ..., his troop mutinies, 73, 114.
....., John, Alderman of Northampton, 107, 121.
....., Peter, petition of, 91.
....., Mr., 562.

Gilbert, Ed., 430.
....., Robert, vicar of Flixton, petition of, 435.
....., ..., letter of, 575.
Giles, Benjamin, 451.
Gill, Katherine, 486.
....., of Titchmarsh, clerk, 638.
Gillett, John, 134.
....., Robert, 134.
Gilsland, co., Cumberland, 27.
....., copyhold tenants in the barony of, petition of, 85.
Gilston, Herts., documents dated from, 245, 283.
Gipping, Suffolk, 417.
Glamfield, George, constable of Harkstead, Suffolk, certificate of, 212.
Glamorgan, co., 380.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 446, 483.
....., ..., letters of, 243, 446.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 244.
....., soldiers in, 205, 243, 244, 446, 518, 544.
Glanville, John, serjeant-at-law, recorder of Bristol, 27, 40, 59, 76, 116, 153, 451.
....., ..., chosen Speaker of the Short Parliament, 33, 36.
....., ..., his speeches on being chosen Speaker, 36.
....., ..., protests against ship-money and the judges' verdict in its favour, 153, 377.
....., Stephen, 487, 504.
Glapthorne, George, 178.
Glasgow, 189.
Glasmore Fen, 560.
Glen, John, 136.
Glen River, co. Lincoln, 232, 604.
Glendale, 589.
Glenham or Glemham, Sir Thos., Colonel, 474, 490, 491, 646.
....., ..., his regiment, 365, 462, 468, 481, 551.
Gloucester, co., 18, 256.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 249.
....., ..., refusers of, 202, 249.
....., clothiers for say-dyed cloth in, petition of, 188.
....., inhabitants of, sent for to the Council, 214.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, letter to, 210; *and see* Compton Spencer, Earl of Northampton.
....., ..., receiver of, 18, 120.
....., late Sheriff of, *see* John Codrington.
....., ship-money, 5, 617.
....., soldiers pressed in, 210, 249, 544.
....., waste lands in, *see* Dean Forest.
....., Bishop of, *see* Goodman, Godfrey.
Glover, Edward, 3.
Glückstadt, in Germany, 510.
....., document dated from, 492.
Goat skins very scarce, 118.
Goddard, Anthony, one of the Queen's footmen, relation of, 89.
....., Mr., 253.
Godfrey, John, high constable of Cashio hundred, Herts., 315.
....., Rd., letter of, 522.
Godmanchester, Hunts., 339.
Goestafft, co. Lincoln, 60.
Gogerthan, co. Cardigan, letter dated from, 9.
Golden-lane, London, 221.
Goldsmith, Fulk, 397, 405, 411, 415, 420, 422, 426, 430.
....., Thos., of Maidenhead, 489.
Goldsmiths, petition of, 543.
Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 594.
Good Friday, alms to be distributed on, 4.
Good, Thos., co. Worcester, 380, 384, 385, 421, 425, 430.
....., Wm., 384.
Goodman, Ed., 396, 407, 412, 424.
....., Everard, 387, 402, 418.
....., Godfrey, Bishop of Gloucester, 234, 267, 369, 405, 406, 450.
....., ..., to be deprived for refusing to subscribe the canons, 233, 234.
....., ..., committed to custody, 236.
....., ..., letters and petitions of, 247, 259.
....., ..., still in prison, 280, 450.
....., ..., is wholly deposed, 352.
....., ..., his trunks and papers examined 450.
....., ..., resignation of, 642.
....., John, 387, 402, 418.
....., ..., Romish priest, committed to the Fleet, 427.
....., Mr., of Croft, clerk, 636.
....., ..., work-master at Berwick, 160.
....., Valentine, 387, 402, 418.
....., Richd., 380, 385, 389.
....., William, 192.
Goodspeed, Robt., 373, 508.
Goodwin, Benjamin, 371.
... ., Mr., of Coleman-street, 564.
....., ..., brief for, 97.
..... Thomas, constable, 125, 169.
....., Mr. Thomas, 158, 396, 405, 412, 419, 424, 428.
Gordon, George, Marquis of Huntley, 434.
....., ..., is fled to the Highlands, 362.
....., James, 198.
....., Mr., King's agent at Dantzic, 524.
Gordons, the, 347.
Gore, Sir John, sheriff of Herts., 246.
....., ..., letters of, 245, 283.
....., half hundred of, Middlesex, 165.
Goreflat, Northumberland, coal mine at, 126.
Gorges, Edward Lord, deputy-lieutenant of Wilts., letter of, 203.

Goring, Anne, 406.
....., Col. George, governor of Portsmouth, 115, 286, 531, 540, 581.
....., ..., desires the title of Colonel General, 115.
....., ..., petitions and other papers of, 187.
....., ..., gone to Low Countries, 354.
....., ..., his regiment, 462, 588.
....., George, Lord, Master of Horse to the Queen, and Vice-Chamberlain to the King, 510, 561.
Goulstanton, or Goulstone, in the parish of Ash, Kent, 261.
Government, information for the, 144.
Gower, Ed., 524.
....., Sir Thos., 524.
Gracechurch-street, London, 315.
Graden, Alexander, 529.
Grafton Regis, co. Northampton, 401.
Grafton's Chronicle, 378.
Graham, Harry, Serjeant of the Queen's Carriage, deceased, 119.
....., James, Earl of Montrose, his subscription of the Covenanters' letter to Louis XIII., 33.
....., ..., reported to be slain by Wilmott, 649.
....., William, Earl of Monteith, 102.
Grand Serjeantry, 609.
Grandison, Lord, 286.
....., ..., his regiment, 462.
Grant, John, clerk, petition of, 93.
....., ..., examination of, 349.
Granville, Sir Barnard, 356.
....., Serjeant, 555.
Graunt, Henry, rector of Church Lawford, deposition of, 88.
Graunton, J., letter of, 27.
Gravesend, 61, 104, 365, 627.
....., customs at, officers of, 199.
....., Mayor of, *see* Clark, George.
....., soldiers to be shipped at, 122, 214.
Gray, Edward, 601.
....., ..., captain of the trained bands of co. Northampton, 138.
Gray's Inn, 354.
....., document dated from, 207, 509.
..... Fields, 232.
..... Hall, 358.
.....-lane, 405.
Greamhead, 534.
Great Hale, co. Lincoln, 535.
..... Fen, 535.
Greatworth, co. Northampton, 125.
Greaves, Thos., sheriff of co. Worcester, 305.
Greek books, sale of, 370.
Green or Greene, variously spelt :—
....., Alexander, 384, 387, 391, 393.
..... Anthony, 618.
....., Capt., 639.
Green, Edward, chief graver of the mint, 467.
....., John, escheator, letter of, 638.
....., Mr., parson of Shelley, Essex, 191.
....., ..., 28.
....., Thomas, warrant to be keeper of Lynchford Walk, 129.
....., William, postmaster of Lichfield, bond of, 66.
....., master of Mitre Inn, Oxford, a Papist, 299.
"Green Dragon," Bishopsgate-street, 612, 644.
Greenford, Middlesex, 165.
Greenwich, Kent, 6, 13, 221.
....., documents dated from, 14, 111.
Gregory, Alexander, clerk, presentation to, 80.
Grenville or Greenvile, Sir Richard, 509, 510, 573.
....., ..., petition of, 655.
....., ..., his regiment, 509.
Gresham College, document dated from, 332.
Grevill, Robert, Lord Brooke, 66, 73, 153, 377, 652.
....., ..., petition of, 640.
....., ..., his writ sent him, 33.
....., ..., arrested and his papers seized, 152.
Grey, Andrew, Lord, 621.
....., ..., his lands on the borders, 81.
....., Anthony, Earl of Kent, 98.
....., ..., Henry, his son and heir, pedigree of, 98.
....., Edmund, first Earl of Kent, created 5 Edw. IV., 98.
....., George, of Sudwick, 50, 51.
....., ..., denies coat and conduct-money, 347.
....., Henry, Earl of Stamford or Stanford, 141, 174, 340, 455.
....., ..., complaint of, 146.
....., ..., his tenants in co. Leicester, 146.
Grey Friars, London, 7.
Griffin, Dr., 518.
Griffiths, Sir Hy., 524.
....., Matthew, 401, 406.
Grigg, Michael, commission to, 135.
....., ..., made receiver of the compositions for fines, 136.
Grills, John, 379, 384, 389, 394, 402, 407, 412, 418, 424, 428.
Grimes, Robert, grocer, 243.
Grimsby, co. Lincoln, 247.
....., arms at, 247.
....., artillery shipped to, 292.
Grimston, Sir Harbottle, M.P. for Essex, 224.
Grinstead, East, Sussex, 42.
Groby, co. Leicester, 455.
Grocer, Thos., 396.

Gromet, William, jun., 166.
Grosse, Robt., clerk, 403, 418, 423.
Grosmont, co. Monmouth, 452.
Grove, Francis, 381, 386, 390, 395, 399, 405, 406, 410, 415, 420, 425, 429.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 6, 183.
....., Thos., 387, 391.
Groynne, Dr., auditor of the Queen's jointure lands, certificate by, 182.
Grymes, Sir Thos., deputy-lieutenant of Surrey, certificate and letter of, 180, 206.
Grymesdytche, Francis, 510.
....., ..., letters of, 341, 516.
....., ..., his three sons, 516.
Gubbes, Robert, mayor of Plymouth, letter of, 321.
Guernsey, Isle of, 19, 352.
....., inhabitants of, 19.
....., ..., to attend the Council of War, 19.
Guildford, Surrey, 206.
Guinea, ivory from, 525.
Gun-makers, the, of London, Company of, 344.
....., ..., to supply the King, 273.
....., ..., certificate of, 98.
Gunning, John, pardon and release to, 4.
Gunpowder and match, 3, 5, 43, 172; *see also* saltpetre.
....., accounts of, 4, 105, 129, 258, 439, 546.
....., Commissioners for, *see* saltpetre.
....., excessive price of, 189, 190, 281, 522.
....., foreign, 522.
....., private gunpowder-makers to be suppressed, 523.
....., the King's gunpowder-maker, *see* Cordewell, Samuel, and Fletcher, George, maker of match.
....., the King the only merchant of, 281.
....., papers relating to manufacture and monopoly of, 522.
....., ..., the like to sale of, 43, 523.
....., farmers of, 523.
....., 800 barrels demanded by London, 612.
....., secret manufacture of, 281.
....., supplied to the Spanish Fleet in the Downs last year, 61.
Gunpowder Plot, 231.
....., a devilish conspiracy of Papists, 293.
Gurlyn, Wm., 341.
Gurney, Richard, Alderman of London, 570.
....., ..., return by, 171.
....., ..., petition of, 298.
....., ..., wishes to rebuild in St. Lawrence's-lane, 298.
Guthrie, Mr. Archibald, letter of, 481.
....., ..., letter to, 198.
Guylton, John, of Oby, *see* Gibbon.
Gwyllim, co. Monmouth, 452.
Gwyn or Gwynne, Thos., 259, 287.
Gwynne, Dr., 236, 381, 385, 386, 387, 389, 390, 391, 396, 397, 408, 409, 412, 419.
Gyherne, Isle of Ely, 560.
Gyrisch, Jean de, letter of, 556.
Gyvelchy, co. Glamorgan, 409.

H.

Habeas Corpus, writ of, 291, 309, 335, 538.
Hackelton, Thos., of Kettering, 378, 379, 388, 389, 394, 399, 407, 412, 418, 423, 428.
Hackenby, co. Lincoln, 34.
Hackington, Kent, document dated from, 76.
Hackney, John, 532.
....., Middlesex, 564.
..... defaulters in coat and conduct-money in, 525.
Haddane, John, servant to Lord Loudoun, 198, 208, 244.
Haddington, 13, 50, 118, 119, 160, 479.
....., Scotch forces assembling at, 359, 434, 483, 529.
....., constabulary of, offer to victual the Scotch army for 40 days, 199.
....., Earl of, *see* Hamilton, Thos.
Haddon, Hunts., rectory of, 53.
Hadham, Herts., outrages of soldiers at, 580.
Hadley, Suffolk, 386.
Hagar, Geo., 396, 409, 427, 431.
Haggit, Mrs., 277.
Hague, The, 55.
....., documents dated from, 26, 106, 194, 267, 345, 461, 531, 582.
....., tents from, 55.
....., English ambassador at, *see* Boswell, Sir Wm.
Halford, Richard, deputy-lieutenant of co. Leicester, 340.
....., ..., certificate by, 174.
....., Wm., sheriff of co. Leicester, 255.
....., ..., petition of, 538.
Halifax, York, 501.
....., clothiers of, 501.
Hall, Bartholomew, keeper of the Marshalsea Prison, warrant to, 143.
....., Christopher, 401.
....., John, 560.
....., Joseph, Bishop of Exeter, 443, 568, 569, 570, 602.

Hall, Joseph, his explanation of oath of Convocation, 602.
....., Rd., servant of Thos. Greaves, 305, 395.
....., Edward, constable of Frankton, 326.
....., Mr., 76.
....., Thos., 136.
Hallowford, Middlesex, the Queen's manor of, 89.
Hambleton, *see* Hamilton.
....., parsonage of, dispute concerning, 455.
Hamburgh, 6, 19, 21, 374.
..... cloth ships of, 565.
....., documents dated from, 318, 443, 464, 510.
....., English ambassador at, *see* Roe, Sir Thos.
....., merchants of, 250.
....., officers come from, to attend the war in Scotland, 92.
Hamby, Richard, 23.
Hamilton, variously spelt:—
....., Col. Alexander, crowner and general of artillery in the Scotch army, has received a hurt in the face, 311.
....., Sir James, of Redhall, 119, 659.
....., James, 118.
....., ..., Marquis of Hamilton, Member of the Council of War and Master of the Horse, 72, 102, 123, 182, 199, 292, 296, 318, 457, 514, 590, 591, 607, 610, 615, 617, 618, 621, 630, 634, 641, 645, 646.
....., ..., his influence, 102.
....., ..., his train of artillery, 337.
....., ..., his troops, 366, 461, 468, 475, 493, 494, 514, 530.
....., ..., ..., refuse to go by sea, 493.
....., ..., his five regiments disbanded, 573, 609.
....., ..., letter of, 657.
....., ..., letter to, 610.
....., ..., his sister, 616.
....., Patrick, writer to the Signet at Edinburgh, letter to, 119.
....., Thomas, letter of, 119.
....., Thos., Earl of Haddington, Governor of Douglas Castle, for the Covenanters, 570, 584, 587.
....., ..., his brother captured, 296.
....., ..., keeps a man at Berwick to obtain intelligence from the Court, 22.
....., William, Earl of Limerick, Secretary of State for Scotland, 119, 329, 449, 610.
Hammerslie, Thos., 422, 426.
....., Eliz., 426.
Hammond, Capt. Edward, 366.
....., Colonel Francis, 659.
....., Wm., 492.
Hamon, John, 157.
Hampden, John, M.P. for co. Bucks., 39, 153, 652.
....., ..., arrested and his papers seized, 152.
Hampnet, co. Gloucester, 326.
Hampton, Middlesex, coat and conduct-money, 457, 505.
..... Court, 522, 549, 591, 634.
..... Curlew, co. Warwick, 120.
Hanaper Office, the, 102, 377.
Hanbury, co. Worcester, 300.
....., violence offered to ship-money collectors at, 300.
Hangman, the public, 176.
Hankin, William, 172.
Hanwell, Middlesex, 470.
Hants., or Southampton co., 9, 11.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 152, 196, 217, 440.
....., constables of, 152.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 152, 196, 216.
....., ..., letter of, 467; *and see* Tichborne, Sir Richard, and Norton, Sir Richard.
....., justices of the peace of, 152, 217.
....., Lord Lieutenants of, letter to, 216; *and see* Stuart, James, Duke of Lennox, and Weston Jerome, Earl of Portland.
....., Sheriff of, 8, 23, 51, 70, 107, 123, 140, 175, 213, 247, 445.
....., late Sheriff of, *see* Hunt, James.
....., raising of horses in, 467.
....., ship-money, 8, 23, 51, 70, 107, 123, 152, 175, 213, 247.
....., soldiers levied in, 123, 152, 196, 216, 440.
....., ..., trained bands of, 123.
Hanworth, co. Middlesex, 246, 457.
....., coat and conduct-money at, 505.
"Happy Entrance" (H.M.S.), 372.
Harbord, Sir Charles, the King's Surveyor-General, and auditor of the Prince's revenue, 18, 629.
....., ..., loan to King repaid, 18.
Harbottle, co. Northumberland, regiments at, 484.
Harby, Sir Job, 88, 89, 225, 246, 507, 649.
....., ..., orders for to provide arms in Flanders, 84, 274.
....., John, 166.
Hardcastle, Mr., 230, 249.
Harding, Edward, of Norwich, 136.
....., Elizabeth, 191.
....., John, lately pressed, to be released, 129.
Hardwick, Thos., 552.
Hardy, merchant, of London, 117.
Hare, Hugh, Lord Coleraine, warrant to, 186.
Hareby, Robert, 136.
Harkstead, Suffolk, 212.

Harley, Lady Brilliana, letter of, 629.
....., Sir Robert, letter of, 636.
Harman, Mr., letters to, 206 (2).
Harper, Rd., of St. Bartholomew's, 378, 381, 386, 390, 395, 403, 415, 420.
Harrington, 58.
....., Baron of, *see* Stanhope, Charles, Lord.
....., John, 172.
Harris, Alexander, deputy saltpetreman for the city of London, 562.
....., George, 381, 391, 396, 405, 406, 407, 413, 422, 427, 432.
....., Jas., of Abergavenny, 428, 432.
....., Mr., clerk, of Kettering, 636, 638.
....., Robert, 392, 395.
....., ..., his wife, Ursula, 392, 395.
....., Wm., cheesemonger, letter of, 295.
Harrison, Gilbert, Alderman of London, return by, 170.
....., John, M.P. for Lancaster city, 42, 649.
....., ..., chosen M.P. for two constituencies, 42.
....., Sir Richd., 489.
....., ..., letter to, 509.
....., Thos., a mayor, 255.
....., ..., rector of Creek, his fine, 338.
Hart, deceased, 17.
....., his heir, 17.
....., Lady, widow, 18.
....., ..., her daughter, 18.
....., Esaias, of Northall, Middlesex, 165.
Hartlib, Samuel, letter of, 568.
....., ..., letter to, 569.
Hartshorn-lane, London, 623.
Harvey, variously spelt:
....., Francis, clerk, 533.
....., Jerome, 285.
....., Margaret, daughter of Wm., 285.
....., Richard, servant to Endymion Porter, 534.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 27, 34, 60, 72, 87, 144, 217, 262, 285, 309, 341, 359, 470, 477, 503, 522, 564, 654.
....., Roger, brother of Richard, letter of, 34.
....., William, 285.
Harwich, Essex, 83, 92.
....., arms returned to, 195, 196.
....., soldiers to be shipped from, 95.
....., Mayor of, *see* Coleman, Roger.
Harwood or Harward, John, 410, 604.
....., Wm., 396, 405, 412.
Haselwood, Francis, 527.
....., Robert, rector of Fleet, 382, 396, 416, 427, 431.
Hastings, Ferdinando, Lord, Lord Lieutenant of cos. Leicester and Rutland, letters of, 205, 340.
....., ..., the like to, 146, 603.
Hastings, Sir George, deputy-lieutenant of Dorset, letter of, 55.
...., his unwonted care and diligence, 291.
....., Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Lieutenant of cos. Leicester and Rutland, 174.
....., ..., letters of, 205, 340, 435, 455.
....., ..., the like to, 146, 603, 629.
....., ..., his deer at Ashby killed by soldiers, 450.
Hastings, Sussex, borough of, 3.
....., documents dated from, 2, 36, 45, 56.
....., Mayor of, *see* Thomas Barlow.
....., Mayor and Jurats of, 3, 28.
....., ..., certificates and letters of, 2, 12 (3), 17, 36, 45, 58, 68.
....., ... and others, deposition before, 3.
....., disturbances at during parliamentary elections, 2, 3, 12, 28, 56.
....., freemen of, 2, 3, 12, 36, 56.
....., ..., petition of, 28.
....., Town Clerk of, *see* Reynolds, Thomas.
....., shipmasters of, 124.
....., soldiers to be levied in, 68.
....., ship-money in, 487.
Hatfield, 553.
....., document dated from, 580.
....., level of, 90.
....., petition of the inhabitants of, 97.
Hatton, Sir Robert, 242.
....., ..., his servant, 242.
....., Sir Thos., Surveyor-General to the Queen, 131.
....., ..., his deputy, *see* Seeley, William.
Haughton, Roger, postmaster, 370.
....., co. Notts., 393, 406.
....., co. Stafford, 431.
....., Thomas, 87.
....., ..., acquittance by, 87.
Haverfordwest, 11, 80.
....., document dated from, 268.
....., Mayor of, 251.
Havilland, James, deputy for the inhabitants of Guernsey, petition of, 19.
Hawick, co. Roxburgh, 529.
Hawkins, Mr., 128.
....., Robert, *alias* Lightfoot, 379, 384, 389, 394, 399, 412, 418, 423, 428.
....., Richard, 380, 387, 392, 396, 410, 414, 420, 425, 428.
Hawstead, Suffolk, 455.
Hawton, Notts., *see* Haughton.
Hay, George, Earl of Kinnoul, 111.
....., ..., grant to of an annuity, 63.
....., ..., ..., arrears of, to be paid him, 63.
....., Herbert, letter of, 653.
Hayes, Catherine, 285.
....., Wm., 416.
....., Mr., Fellow of St. John's College, 545.

Hayes, Mr., solicitor, 456.
....., Middlesex, 165, 470.
Haywood, Mr., references to, of petitions, 226, 227 (2).
Headley, co. Southampton, 180.
Heath House, 180.
....., Dr., 387, 390.
....., ..., reference of petition to, 106.
....., John, a councillor of Durham, 51.
....., Sir Robert, serjeant-at-law, 171, 192, 335.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 178, 191, 224.
....., ..., opinion of, 445.
....., ..., ..., concerning coinage, 498,
....., ..., his difference with those of Newcastle, 191.
....., Thomas, 2, 14.
....., ..., deceased, 19, 64.
Heblethwayte, Thos., 524.
Hebrides, Western Islands of, 100.
Hedgeley Moor, 576.
....., document dated from, 577.
Heighington, John, mayor of Durham for 1637, 133.
Heintzleet, Mons. de, 106.
Hellery, John, 612.
Helmdon, co. Northampton, 125, 656.
Helmingham, co. Suffolk, list of defaulters at, 282.
Helvetians, 569.
Henchman, Dr., 550.
Hender or Handen Rigg, co. Northumberland, Scotch provisions at, 581.
Henderson, Colonel Alexander, 22, 362.
Henley, co. Oxford, 378.
....., Robert, letter of, 438.
Henn, Mr., 638.
Henrick, Mr., 64.
Henrietta Maria, Queen, 231, 254, 333, 507, 556, 564, 590, 591, 633, 641, 652, 653.
....., ..., gives birth to a son, Prince Henry, 484, 495.
....., ..., rejoicings at Berwick for her safe delivery, 502.
....., ..., guards for, 634, 651.
....., ..., her household, 28, 80.
....., ..., her influence, 102.
....., ..., her religion, reports as to, 192, 294.
....., ..., is included in a Bill in Parliament excusing recusants the Oath of Supremacy if they take the Oath of Allegiance, 52.
....., ..., petitions to, 174.
....., ..., her Council, 131.
....., ..., ..., petition to, 181.
....., ..., her Court at Denmark House, 131, 156, 174, 181.
....., ..., ..., at Greenwich, 221.
...., her mother, *see* Mary de Medicis.
Henrietta Maria, Queen, certificate of her honors, manors, and lands, 291.
....., ..., revenues, 157.
....., ..., jointure, 89, 182.
....., ..., lands and tenants, 94, 131, 157, 174, 181, 182, 284, 310, 317, 323, 350.
....., ..., manor of Epworth, 181.
....., ..., manor of Hallowford, Middlesex, 89.
....., ..., manor of Hogsthorpe, co. Lincoln, 157.
....., ..., manor of Patrington, co. York, 131.
....., ..., her water called the Seal, Middlesex, 89.
....., ..., auditor of her jointure lands, *see* Sawyer, Sir Edmund.
....., ..., her Chancellor and Keeper of her Great Seal, *see* Lambe, Sir John.
....., ..., her coachman, *see* Verney, Anthony.
....., ..., her Commissioners for renewal of leases, 94, 182.
....., ..., her maids of honour, 126; *and see* Crofts, Mrs. Cicely.
....., ..., serjeant of her carriage, *see* Graham, Harry.
....., ..., her High Steward, *see* Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
....., ..., her Secretary and Master of Requests, *see* Wintour, Sir John.
....., ..., her Surveyor-General, *see* Hatton, Sir Thomas.
....., ..., her Treasurer and Receiver-General, *see* Wynn, Sir Richard.
Henry, Prince, Duke of Lancaster, birth of, 495.
....., ..., rejoicings for, 484.
..... III., King of England, 32.
..... IV., King of England, 109.
..... VII., King of England, 277.
..... VIII., King of England, 24, 56, 234, 277.
....., ..., papers of, 351.
...., confiscation of the monastic lands by, 520.
Hepburn, Patrick, an apothecary of Edinburgh, 12.
Heralds, *see* Balfour, Sir William, Borough, Sir John, and Ryley, William.
Herbert, Sir Edward, Solicitor-General, 19, 42, 121, 131, 223, 227, 248, 502.
....., ..., letters to, 89, 561.
....., ..., commission to, 135.
....., ..., chosen M.P. for two constituencies, 42.
....., ..., to give his opinion on the charter of Sarum, 504.
....., ..., late Attorney-General to her Majesty, 89.
....., ..., reference to of petitions, 131, 272.

Herbert, Edward, Lord, of Cherbury, petition of, 338.
....., ..., letter of, 351.
....., John, 380, 409, 414.
....., Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, and Lord Lieutenant of cos. Kent, Wilts., Somerset, and Cornwall, 153, 356, 372, 458.
....., ..., about to resign the Lord Lieutenancy of Kent, 335.
....., ..., appointed member of the Select Committee of the Council for ship-money, 185.
....., ..., commissions to, 135, 222.
....., ..., letter of, 203.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 148, 214, 220 249, 264, 313, 321, 436, 437, 446.
....., ..., leases to, 232.
....., ..., reference of petition to, 263.
....., ..., is gone to do execution on those who broke open the prisons in Wilts., 282.
....., ..., has well composed those differences of the soldiers, 309.
....., Philip Lord, 159, 641.
....., ..., his verses presented to the Countess of Devonshire, 159.
....., Capt. Wm., 497, 571, 636.
Hereford, 42.
....., documents dated from, 469, 632.
....., Mayor of, 58.
....., ..., warrant to, 183.
....., ..., to pay in ship-money arrears, 368.
....., M.P. for, *see* Pye, Sir Walter.
....., ship-money, 58, 183, 368.
....., co., 11, 256.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 205, 288.
....., constables of, 183.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 288, 483; *and see* names.
....., ..., letters of, 288, 469.
....., difficulty of raising money in, 288.
....., horses raised in, 469.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, letter to, 288, 469.
....., Sheriff, *see* Alderne, Thos.
....., Under-sheriff, 183, 229.
....., ..., deceased, 176, 183, 229; *and see* Price, Mr.
....., ship-money, 56, 135, 140, 176, 183, 223, 229, 296, 366, 632.
....., ..., arrears of, 360.
....., ..., refusers of, 632.
....., soldiers levied in, 205, 469, 544.
....., pressing of soldiers in, 288.
....., ..., misdemeanours of, in, 580.
....., Consistory Court of, 134.
Hering, Rd., escheator, letter of, 632.
Heris, Alexander, letter of, 2.
Herman, Nicholas, letter to, 183.
Herman, William, shipmaster of Rye, letters of, 124, 138.
Hermitage Dock in St. Catherine's, 2.
Heron, Cuthbert, deputy-lieutenant of Northumberland, letter to, 67.
....., ..., letter of, 577.
....., Sir Edward, his lands, 358.
....., brother of Sir William Fenwick, 480.
Hersellace, 607.
Hertford, 45.
....., document dated from, 349.
..... Gaol, keeper of, 349.
....., ..., letter to, 495.
Hertford, co., 18, 44.
....., assizes for, 124.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 120.
....., ..., letters of, 44, 173, 289.
....., ..., refuse to transgress the Petition of Right, 44.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 95.
....., Lord Lieutenants of, *see* Cecill, William, Earl of Salisbury, and Cecill, Charles, Viscount Cranbourne.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Gore, Sir John.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 289, 308.
....., difficulty of raising money in, 289.
....., constables of, want of diligence in collecting money, 289.
....., five constables of, cited before the Council, 308.
....., three committed to prison, 309.
....., is restive, will not raise men, 294, 308, 617.
....., ship-money, 245, 246, 283.
....., trained bands of, 44, 95.
....., soldiers levied in, 95, 543.
....., ..., refuse to go to sea or serve under strange captains, 96.
....., Earl of, *see* Seymour, William.
Hesketh, Sir Thos., 524.
Hesse Cassel, 464.
....., Landgravine of, 526, 565, 583.
....., forces of, 156, 281, 319.
..... Darmstadt, 461.
Heston, Middlesex, 470.
Hetsbury or Heytesbury, Wilts., 42.
....., M.P. for, *see* Berkley, Sir John.
Hewes, William, clerk of the check, certificates by, 146, 224 (2).
Hexham, Northumberland, 82, 114, 581, 626, 628, 629, 637.
....., document dated from, 559.
Hexam, Capt. Henry, 516.
Heydon, Essex, 410.
....., John, clerk, 417.
....., Sir John, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 522, 523.
....., shall be forthwith paid 700*l.*, 292.
....., warrants and letters to, 61 (2), 337.

Heywood, document dated from, 489.
....., Peter, J.P. for Westminster, 240.
....., certificates of, 240, 457.
....., deposition before, 60.
Hide, Edward, of Pirton, M.P. for Wootton Basset, 42.
....., ..., chosen M.P. by two constituencies, 42.
....., Geo., 439.
Higgens, Mr. 564.
Higgins, Rd., 379, 384, 389, 394, 402, 407, 412, 418, 424, 428.
High Commission Court, or Court for Causes Ecclesiastical, 37, 87, 128, 246, 325, 518, 537, 542, 550.
....., act of commutation of, 191.
....., letters missive of, 128.
....., decrees, orders, &c. of, 341, 428, 440.
....., register or book of Acts of, 54, 130.
....., ..., causes entered in, 378–434.
Highland men of the Duke of Argyle, 347, 617.
Highlord, John, Alderman of London, 200.
....., ..., return by, 171.
Highway, co. Wilts., 27.
..... robbery, 125.
Hilborough, co. Norfolk, 555.
....., document dated from, 555.
Hill, Christopher, 381, 384, 386.
....., Francis, 180.
....., ..., letter of, 636.
....., Rd., 384, 386, 389.
....., Robert, 382, 384, 386.
....., William, of Longdon, co. Worcester, 380, 385, 389, 392, 394, 398, 402, 407, 412, 432.
....., ..., of Crosse, in the parish of Hayes, Middlesex, 165.
....., ..., J.P. for Middlesex, certificates of, 457, 505.
Hills, Jas., 492.
Hinchcliffe, Tristram, clerk, 387, 392, 394, 402, 407, 412, 418, 431.
Hincks, Sir Fulke, 530.
Hindon, Wilts., documents dated from, 62, 314.
Hingham, Norfolk, rectory of, 120.
Hinton, co. Northampton, 125.
....., Robert, 192.
Hippisley, Sir John, 459.
Hobby, Richard, 5.
Hobbys, Rd., M.A., 522, 536.
Hobson, Ed., 381.
....., John, gent., 172.
Hodgkin, Matthew, 323.
Hodgson, Thos., 613.
Hogg, John, 112, 119.
....., ..., letter of, 118.
Hogsthorpe, co. Lincoln, the Queen's manor of, 157, 174.
Holbeach, co. Lincoln, defaulters at, 156.
Holborn, new buildings in, 91.
Holbrook, Mr., 473.
Holdsworth, Dr. Richd., archdeacon of Huntingdon, appointed by Parliament to preach on the fast day, 77.
Holford, Benjamin, receiver of fines and forfeitures, 401.
Holland or the United Provinces, 29, 70, 89, 129, 156, 365, 516, 553.
....., agent from the Covenanters to, 29; *and see* Cochrane, John.
....., arms supplied from, 84, 137, 244, 375.
....., army of, 55, 208, 209.
....., ..., discipline of, 520.
....., bibles from, 411.
....., cloth manufacture in, 211.
....., jewels from, 442.
....., merchants of, 250.
....., ships of, 49, 55, 449.
...., defeated by Dunkirkers off coast of Ireland, 449.
...., defeat the Dunkirkers, 525.
..... supplies brass pieces to the Covenanters, 22, 99.
..... Dutch constant to the French, 465.
...., Admiral of, *see* Tromp, Marten Harpenson.
....., Vice-admiral of, *see* Witt, John De.
Holland, co. Lincoln, chief constables of, 197.
...., distempers in, 196.
....., justices of peace for, letter to, 157.
....., soldiers in, 196, 197, 247.
....., fens and drainage of, 538, 552.
....., Earl of, *see* Rich, Henry.
....., Cornelius, paymaster to the King's children, reports the plague at Richmond, 301.
....., Elizabeth, answer of, 149.
....., John, 192.
....., ..., seizure of his soap, 311.
....., Ralph, answer of, 149.
Holles, John, Earl of Clare, 66, 532.
Hollis, Denzel, M.P. for Dorset, 58, 175, 177.
Hollings, Richd., 451.
...., ..., receiver of recusants' revenues, certificate by, 160.
Hollington, co. Derby, 406, 415.
Holman, Philip, late sheriff of co. Northampton, 125, 169.
Holmes, John, 136.
....., Dr. Nathaniel, 54.
....., ..., letter of, 54.
Holt, Sir Thos., 93, 349.
....., Mr., 571.
....., Augustine, 604.
....., Robert, sheriff of co. Lancaster, letter of, 229.
Holy Ghost, fraternity of the, aldermen and wardens of, 81.

Holy Ghost, fraternity of the, &c., confirmation of lands to, 81.
....., chapel of, 81.
Holy Island, Northumberland, 584.
....., ships sent to, 143.
..... Lamb, the, Temple Bar, a grocer's, 17.
Holywell, co. Flint, 455.
..... -street, London, 525.
Home or Hume, Sir Alexander, 530.
....., ..., petition of, 218.
....., James, Earl of, 207, 478, 502, 529, 531, 534.
....., ..., his brother, 207.
....., ..., his regiment, 531.
....., Grace, wife of James, late Earl, 18.
....., Lady, 206.
....., Mr., sheriff of the Marches of Scotland, 208.
Homer, Thomas, 221, 222.
....., ..., examination of, 222.
Honiton, co. Devon, document dated from, 485.
Honywood, Thomas, pass for to go into Holland, 129.
....., ..., his sister Margaret, 129.
....., Sir Robert, letter of, 261.
....., Lady F., wife of above, letter of, 267.
....., Mr., 545.
Hooke, John, 379, 383, 384, 387, 390, 393, 398, 406, 416, 433.
Hooper, Wm., 379, 384, 389, 394, 402, 407, 412, 418, 424, 428.
Hopkins, Edmund, 371.
Hopton, Sir Arthur, ambassador to Spain, 6.
....., ..., letter of, 245.
....., Sir Ingram, 524.
Hopwood, Richard, 136.
Hornblowe, John, constable of Belbroughton, 300.
Horndon, Essex, 91.
Horne, Guy, 70.
..... Park, at Eltham, Kent, 317.
....., Christopher, 325.
....., Wm., 528.
Horniold, Giles, 527.
Horse, the, troops, 49, 65, 71, 79, 81, 82, 189, 215, 231.
....., disorders of, 117.
....., levying and pay of, 79.
....., officers of, 71, 79.
....., Carriage Master General of the, 49.
....., ..., petition of, 657.
....., ..., Commissary-General of, *see* Wilmott, Henry.
....., Lieutenant-General of the, 48.
....., Provost Marshal of the, 48, 184; *and see* Allen, Capt.
....., ..., allowed 10 horsemen to attend him, 49, 71.
....., General of the, 477; and *see* Conway, Viscount.
Horse, the, troops supplied with defective arms, 189, 190.
....., their pay defalked to pay for their arms, 189.
....., orders for marching of, 514.
Horsham, Sussex, 379.
Horsheath, Cambs., 58.
Horsemeat, price of, regulated by the clerk of the market, 254.
Horsendon, Bucks., 418, 424.
Horsley, co. Chester, documents dated from, 444, 488.
Horth, Thos., merchant of Yarmouth, 375, 570.
....., ..., petition and answer of, 15, 376.
Horwood or Whorewood, John, sentenced to the pillory, 377.
..... Broom, 377.
Hoskin, John, his Majesty's limner, grant to of an annuity, 53.
Hoskins, Charles, 343.
Hotham, Sir John, M.P. for Beverley, co. York, 154, 186, 524.
....., ..., committed to the Fleet, 130, 155.
....., ..., released, 166
....., ..., his speech in Parliament on grievances, 154.
....., John, 524.
Houghton, John, 543.
Household, the Royal, *see* Charles I.
....., ..., Lord Chamberlain of, *see* Herbert, Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
....., ..., Comptroller of, *see* Jermyn, Sir Thos.
....., ..., Treasurer of, *see* Vane, Sir Henry, sen.
How, John, letter of, 318.
Howard, Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Lieutenant of Surrey, 66.
....., ..., letters, warrants, &c. to, 150, 167, 287.
....., Lord Edward, of Escrick, 66.
....., ..., petition of, 640.
....., Sir Francis, letter of, 27.
....., Henry, Fredk., Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk, Surrey, Sussex, and Cumberland, 497, 506.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 5, 122, 143, 150, 167, 287, 485.
....., ..., his wife, Lady Elizabeth, 5.
....., Sir Robert, 306.
....., Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Lord Lieutenant of cos. Cambridge, Suffolk, and Dorset, 3, 217, 238.
....., ..., the late, 275, 282, 369.
....., ..., certificate of death of, 266.
....., ... letters and other papers of, 68, 110, 127, 204.
....., ..., letters to, 55, 70, 268.

Howard, Theophilus, &c., his wife, Elizabeth, 266.
....., ..., his children, viz., four sons, James, Thomas, George, and Henry, five daughters, Catherine, Margt., Eliz., Anne, and Frances, 266.
....., ..., his death, 280, 291.
....., James, son of, Theophilus, K.B., Lord Warden, and Earl of Suffolk, 266, 457, 471.
....., ..., letters of, 457.
....., Thomas, Viscount Bindon, deceased, 18.
....., Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal, late Lord General of the Army in the North, and Lord Lieutenant of Surrey, 2, 9, 123, 332, 634, 652, 653.
....., ..., letter of, 506.
....., ..., commission to, 222, 633.
....., ..., letters to, 150, 167, 287.
....., ..., petition to, 255.
....., ..., reference of petitions to, 287, 303, 304.
....., ..., his son, *see* Howard, Hy. Fredk.
....., ..., Lord General south of Trent, 629.
....., ..., his court, 9.
....., ..., custos rotulorum for Surrey, 94.
....., ..., mounts ordnance on Arundel House, 174.
....., Thomas, called brother to the Earl of Berkshire, 61.
....., Thomas, Earl of Berkshire, Lord Lieutenant of co. Oxford, 61, 455.
....., ..., his wife Eliz. Cecil, 455.
...., indenture of, 134.
....., ..., letter of, 552.
....., ..., the like to, 249, 340, 473.
....., Lieutenant Colonel, 573, 579, 581.
....., William, Lord, 85–7.
....., ..., his sons, 86.
....., ..., tenants of his barony of Gilsland, 85–7.
....., ..., letter to, 27.
....., Sir William, 137, 213, 458, 472, 497.
....., ..., letters of, 336, 453.
....., ..., is a man who undertakes much and performs little, 363.
Howat, Enoch, 426, 431.
Howden, co. York, 490.
Howe, John, 543.
Howell, Capt., his ensign, 546.
Howkins, John, 348.
Howland, Sir John, letters of, 472.
Howmans, Roger, clerk, parson of Sall, Norfolk, 222.
Hoxton, Middlesex, defaulters in coat and conduct-money at, 525.
Hozyer, Stephen, picture drawer, 483, 504.
....., ..., information of, 487.
Hubbard, Francis, 392, 395, 401.
Hudson, Christopher, 186.
Hugessen, James, 377.
....., Wm., answer of, 66, 377.
....., ..., his son, 66.
Hughes, Ralph, sheriff of Flint, letters of, 50, 324, 464.
....., ..., letter to, 455.
....., Thos., petition of, 353.
Huish or Hewish, Lieutenant Nicholas, petitions of, 92, 93 (2).
Hull or Kingston-upon-Hull, 16, 42, 43, 49, 53, 65, 71, 82, 84, 114, 147, 532, 658.
....., document dated from, 43.
....., fortification of, 538.
....., horse about, 294.
....., magazine of arms at, 43, 71, 187, 278.
....., ..., keeper of, *see* Watkins, Mr.
....., paymaster of, 71.
....., price of victuals at much risen, 187.
....., reinforcements sent to, 461, 468.
....., storekeeper, *see* Legge, Capt. Wm.
....., troops at, 43, 53, 71, 82, 267, 355, 475, 502.
....., ..., want ammunition and arms, 43.
....., want of officers at, 43, 53.
Hulst, in Germany, 345, 364, 448, 451.
Hume, George, Earl of Dunbar, 266.
....., his daughter Elizabeth, 266.
....., scolded at Court, 312.
....., Laird of Renton, 607.
....., Earl of Home's man, 635.
Humfrey, Richard, vicar of Old Windsor, petition of, 93.
Humphrey, Mr., 503.
Huncks, Sir Fulk, his troop, 83, 189, 213.
....., ..., ..., mutiny of, 189, 190.
....., Hercules, 263.
....., Sir John, 608.
Hungary, King of, 345. *See also* Ferdinand III., Emperor.
....., forces of 281.
Hungate, Sir Henry, 283, 492, 510.
....., ..., son to Lady Cæsar, 295.
Hunt, Henry, 393, 400, 434.
....., James, late sheriff of Hants., 123.
....., ..., of Sevenoaks, 415.
Huntingdon, 43, 422, 609.
....., document dated from, 627.
....., Mayor of, 339.
Huntingdon, co., 53.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Armyn, Sir Wm.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Montague, Henry, Earl of Manchester.
....., ship-money in, 339, 487.
....., Earl of, *see* Hastings, Henry.
Huntley, Marquis of, *see* Gordon, George.
Hurton, Ed., 455.

Hunton, Jane, 648.
....., Wm., 455.
Hursell, Hirsel, or Hurte-Law, 592.
....., document dated from, 610.
Hussey, Lord, 602.
....., Mrs., 602.
Hutchenson, William, D.D., 23.
Hutchins, Edward, killed, 87.
Hutchinson, Sir Thos., 532.
Hutton, Giles, 405, 408.
....., Geo., 405, 408.
....., Sir Richard, Justice of Common Pleas, 519, 590.

I.

Ibbot, Robt., 614.
Iccombe, co. Worcester, 527.
Ickleton, Essex, 517.
Idminston, 258.
Idshall *alias* Shiffnal, Salop, 393.
Ilchester, Somerset, gaol in, 613.
Imber, John, clerk, 439.
Imperial Diet, the, *see* Nuremberg, Ratisbone, and Germany.
Imperialists, the, beaten in skirmishes by Swedes, 281.
....., pass into Bohemia, 281.
....., beaten in Silesia, 281; *and see* Germany.
Impositions, 47, 78, 185.
....., military, 47, 78, 110, 115, 156.
....., ..., discussed in Parliament, 154.
....., the western, 149.
....., collector of, *see* Crispe, Sir Nich.
Imprest-money, 44, 468, 543.
....., auditors of, 186.
....., refusers of, to be committed, 161, 162.
Imprisonment, arbitrary, 466.
Inclosures of King, 373.
Infante, the Cardinal, Governor of the Low Countries, 156, 359, 364, 461, 654.
Informations, Commissioners of, 385, 387, 407, 409, 414, 419, 427.
Ingersole, Thomas, 136.
Ingilby, Sir Wm., 524.
Ingoldsby, Wm., clerk, 426, 428, 430.
Ingram, James, warden of the Fleet, warrants to, 130, 142, 168, 171, 201, 229 (2).
....., Robert, 392.
Inner Star Chamber, *see* Star Chamber.
..... Temple, London, *see* Temple, the.
Innerwick, Scotland, 480.
Inquisition at Milan, 576.
Ipswich, 255.
....., Mayor of, 504.
....., ministers of certain parishes in, 504.
....., ecclesiastical jurisdiction in, 504.
....., new canons nailed to pillory in, 518.
Ireland, 13, 26, 28, 42, 45, 75, 100, 106, 132, 133, 529.
....., army of, 373, 495.
....., ..., to be employed to reduce Scotland, 113, 611.
....., ..., expenses for, to be defrayed partly by Ireland, 330.
....., gunpowder for, to be double casked, 5, 54.
....., High Commission Court in, 521.
....., loan of 10,000 for the service of, 45, 72.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Wentworth Thomas, Earl of Strafford.
....., great seal of, 557.
....., Parliament of, grants the King four subsidies, 6.
....., ..., ..., will not be paid, 377.
....., pipe staves brought from, 185.
....., plate, &c. to be transported into, 13.
....., rumoured rebellion in, 117.
....., soldiers to be levied in, 72.
....., tents for the army of, 16.
....., ..., to be paid for by the Lord Lieutenant, 292.
....., parsonages in, 304.
....., Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at War, in, 72, 330, 512.
....., Star Chamber in, 521.
....., whelp and pinnace guarding the coast of, wrecked, 189.
....., commissioners of accompts in, 330.
Irish admitted to English universities, 545.
..... Sea, 189.
Irishmen at Colchester, 342.
Ironworks in Dean Forest, the King's farmers of, 4.
Irthlingborough, co. Northampton, 399, 405.
Is-Aeron, co. Cardigan, 589.
Islandshire, co. Durham, collectors of ship-money in, 297.
Isleworth, Middlesex, 471.
Israelites, the, 39.
Italy, 70, 89.
....., petty princes of, forces of, 156.
Itaparica Island, capture of, 525.
Ivory, John, clerk, 409, 421, 425, 429.
Iweh-Aeron, co. Cardigan, 589.

J.

Jackson, John, 3.
....., Mr., of Wood-street, 564.
....., Nicholas, 409, 416, 427, 431.
....., Thomas, 214.
....., Wm., 385, 396.
Jacob, Sir John, collector of the Pretermitted Customs in the Port of London, 648.
....., ..., warrant to, 149.
Jacobs, Lucas, corn imported by, 4.
....., ..., his losses, 4.
Jakeman, Martin, constable of Warkworth, 125, 169.
James I. late King of England, 114, 135, 151, 236, 254, 338, 348, 356.
....., letters patent, &c. of, 557.
....., ordinance of, respecting parsonages in Ireland, 304.
....., his first Parliament in 1604, 24.
....., his last Parliament, 24.
....., subscription of the Covenant by, and his family, 29.
James, Andrew, captain of Calshot Castle, petition of, 172, 310.
....., James, of Aldermanbury, apothecary, 174, 178, 188.
....., ..., bond of, 210.
....., Walter, capt. of Southsea Castle, Hants., petition of, 172, 173.
....., the, H.M.S., 372.
Jedburgh, 216, 447, 480, 616.
....., muster at, 484, 529, 534, 578, 589.
....., guard at, 276, 313.
....., disorders of soldiers at, 502.
....., Scotch Lords meet at, 540.
Jedworth or Old Jedburgh, 265.
....., men mustered at, 50, 215, 479, 531.
....., townsmen of, 215.
Jeffery, Watkin, 406, 409, 413.
Jenison, Robt., D.D., 376.
Jennings, Thos., 380, 385.
Jennyns, Sir John, 634.
Jermyn, Sir Thomas, Comptroller of the King's Household, and Lord Lieutenant of co. Suffolk, 336, 346, 590, 591.
....., ..., letter of, 471.
....., ..., letters to, 372, 627.
Jerome, John, 389.
Jersey, Isle of, 92.
....., bailiff and jurats of, 92.
....., Lieutenant Governor of, *see* Carteret, Capt. George.
Jesson, Wm., letter of, 473.
Jesus College, Oxford, petition of, 262.
Jewels, the Crown, 31.
Jewel-house, master of the, *see* Mildmay, Sir Henry.
Jews in the time of the Judges, 43.
"John," the, of London (ship), 488.
"John and Mary," (ship), 488.
Johnes, Humphrey, his suit, 117.
Johnson or Johnstone, variously spelt :—
....., John, 563.
....., ..., letter of, 119.
....., ..., of Bourn, co. Lincoln, 136, 166.
....., Nicholas, 402, 405, 410, 414.
....., Richard, 106.
....., Thomas, 414.
....., William, bailiff, 253, 370, 599.
Johnstone, Lord, 529, 578.
....., ..., his forces, 479, 480, 578.
Jolly, John, letter of, 17.
....., ..., petition of, 17.
Jones, Charles, recorder, chosen M.P. for two constituencies, 42.
....., David, 384, 410, 414, 418, 423.
....., Inigo, Surveyor of his Majesty's Works and Justice of Peace for Middlesex, reports and estimates by, 298, 604, 644.
....., Mr., the King's tent-maker, 16.
....., Thos., 384, 410, 418, 423.
....., Thos., carrier, 17.
....., Sir William, Justice of King's Bench, 489, 547.
....., ..., letter of, 512.
....., William, printer, 398, 427.
....., ..., vicar of Tetherington, 383, 386, 390.
Jordaine, Mrs., 285.
Joselyn, Mary, 393, 394, 411, 415.
Josephus, works of, 34.
Josselyn, Giles, 315.
Joyce, Wm., mayor of New Sarum, 504.
Judges, the, resolutions of, supporting drainage of fens, 114.
..... will anticipate their judgments, 47.
..... will answer arguments against ship-money, 308.
....., declarations of, considered in Parliament, 78.
..... on circuit, 184.
..... letter to, 249.
Julian, John, letter of, 588.
Julich, 319.
Junes, Sir Robt., petition of, 605.
Junius, Francis, his work on the Book of Revelation, 34.
Junto, Lords of the, 521 ; *and see* Council.
Justice Clerk, the King's, 307.
....., exaction of inordinate fees by officers of, 466, 555.
....., Hugh, 391, 395.
Justices of Peace, returns required from, 184.
Juxon, John, warrant to, 11.
....., William, Bishop of London and Lord Treasurer, 13–15, 31, 45, 79, 135, 176, 185, 188, 200, 218, 225, 254, 310, 338, 367, 369, 374, 451, 463, 508, 523, 556, 561, 565, 580, 618, 630, 631, 637, 653.

Juxon, William, &c., appointed member of the Commission to examine by whom the proceedings of the King and Council concerning the dissolution of Parliament, were disclosed, 222.
....., ..., appointed to take care of marsh lands, 271.
....., ..., commission to, 135.
....., ..., his palace, 31.
....., ..., his loan of 10,000*l.* to the King repaid, 149.
....., ..., letters and other papers of, 59, 127, 620.
....., ..., the like to, 13, 18, 21, 45, 58, 352, 434, 473, 563, 568, 578, 579, 586, 588, 589, 593, 598, 599, 611, 617, 632, 638, 643, 657.
....., ..., reference of petitions to, 15, 41, 126, 178, 200, 225, 247, 259, 263, 287, 290, 292, 303, 304, 310, 343, 344, 357, 605.

K.

Kaufmann, John, letter to, 556.
Keble, Ralph, 383, 384.
Keeling, Ralph, petition of, 304.
Keeper, the Lord, *see* Finch, Sir John.
Keille, Mr., 285.
Keith-Haddo, Laird of, 347.
Kelling, co. Norfolk, 271.
Kells, Ireland, 58.
Kelmarsh, co. Northampton, 377.
Kelso, in Scotland, 275, 447, 491, 529, 616.
....., fortifications at, 215, 275–6, 334, 362.
....., soldiers mustered at, 50, 68, 69, 73, 81, 215, 479, 480, 529, 531, 534, 589, 609.
....., ..., arms of, 215.
....., Scots have trebled their guards at, 313.
....., townsmen of, 215.
Kelvedon, Essex, 92.
....., petition of the inhabitants of, 91.
Kelynge, John, letter of, 272.
Kemerton, co. Gloucester, 214.
Kempton Park, Middlesex, 505.
Kendal, Westmoreland, 400.
Kennard, Wm., 486.
Kennedy, John, Earl of Cassilis, 529.
Kent, co., 18, 122.
....., clothiers of, petition of, 185.
....., coat and conduct-money, 203, 447.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 121, 339.
....., ..., letters of, 149, 446, 627.
....., ..., warrant to, 129.
....., Earl of, *see* Grey, Anthony.
....., fulling pits in, 185.
....., is restive, will not raise men, 294.
....., justices of peace for, letter to, 217.
....., soldiers raised in 121, 203, 447, 540.
....., ..., consist of yeomen and farmers, 148.
....., ..., refuse to go into Scotland, 148.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Herbert Philip, Earl of Pembroke.
....., trained bands of, 627.
....., Vice-Admiral of, *see* Walsingham, Sir Thos.
Kentish Town, Middlesex, 330.
Ker, Henry Lord, son of the Earl of Roxburgh, 50, 215, 216, 276, 362, 447, 479, 529.
....., ..., soldiers of, 215.
....., John, of Lochtower, 607, 608, 609, 614.
....., Robert, Earl of Ancrum, his son, 265.
....., ..., Earl of Roxburgh, 529, 577.
....., ..., his chamberlain, 529.
....., Wm., Earl of Lothian, 447, 480, 34, 616.
....., ..., his troops, 483, 529, 534.
....., ..., ..., disorders amongst, 502, 529.
..... or Carr, Wm., 532, 533, 607.
Kercher, Robert, clerk, of Corke Castle, 382, 386, 393, 410, 414, 420, 425, 429.
....., Robert, his son, 382, 386, 410, 420, 425.
....., Thos., his son, 382, 386, 410, 420, 425.
Kerrier, hundred of, Cornwall, 264, 458.
Kesteven, co. Lincoln, division of, 196.
....., constables of, 197.
....., justices of peace for, letter to, 157.
....., soldiers in, 196, 197, 247.
Kettering, 378, 636, 659.
....., documents dated from, 532, 644.
....., meeting of divines at, 636, 638.
Ketton, co. Rutland, 139.
....., inhabitants of enjoined to receive the Sacrament at the chancel rails, 139.
"Key," the, Cornhill, an upholsterer's, 486.
Keymer, Richard, grant to, of an alms-room, 80.
Keyston, Hants., 134.
Kiblewhite, Francis, 441.
Kidd, *see* Kydd, Edward.
Kiftsgate Division, co. Gloucester, refusers of coat and conduct-money in, 202.

Kildare, Earl of, 360, 361, 635.
Killigrew, Henry, lands of, 358.
....., Sir Robert, letter to, 111.
...., his lands in the fens, 76.
....., Sir William, 79, 329.
....., ..., his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, 79.
....., ..., letter to, 79.
Killingworth, park and chase at, 317.
Kimberley, Gilbert, 192.
Kincott, co. Hereford, 381.
Kineton, co. Warwick, letter dated from, 10.
Kinfare, co. Stafford, 11.
King, Lieutenant-General James, 365, 450, 502, 510, 565.
....., ..., his lady has a daughter, 443.
....., ..., is now at Hamburgh, 450.
....., ..., letters of, 443, 492.
....., ..., gracious reception of by Charles, 208.
....., Joan, 378, 387, 405, 421, 426.
....., Richard, 551.
....., Robert, 387, 390, 432.
..... Wm., escheator of Devon and Cornwall, certificate of, 563.
....., ..., letter of, 586.
King's Bench, the Court of, 135, 182, 311, 335, 338, 489, 520.
....., ..., Judges of, 291.
....., ..., decision in the case of Eliz. Thorowgood, 293.
....., ..., Lord Chief Justice of, *see* Bramston, Sir John.
....., ..., Marshal of, *see* Lenthall, Sir John.
....., ... Prison, the keeper of, warrant to, 143.
Kings, book of, 468.
....., ..., explanation of passage in, 468.
King's Clere, Hants., 440.
..... Head Tavern, Greenwich, 221.
..... Nimpton, document dated from, 613.
..... scholars in Eton College, 356.
Kingesley, William, pardon to, 125.
Kingsmill, Lady Bridget, 385, 392.
Kingsthorpe, co. Northampton, 227.
....., document dated from, 137.
Kingston-upon-Hull, *see* Hull.
Kingston-upon-Thames, Surrey, 63.
....., grant to the vicar of, 63.
King-street, Westminster, 227, 561.
Kinnoul, Earl of, *see* Hay, George.
Kirby, Thomas, 164.
....., ..., his son, 164.
....., William, 164.
Kirk, George, gentleman of the King's Wardrobe, grant to, 637.
....., Thos. Lieut.-Colonel, 457, 463.
Kirkby-super-Baine, co. Lincoln, ruinous state of parish church of, 286.
....., co. Notts., woods at, 303.
....., Capt. Robert, his company, 551.
Kirton, Ed., 398, 400, 402, 407, 412, 417.
....., Jas., 402, 417.
....., Joan, wife of Jas., 402, 417.
....., Wm., 402, 407, 417.
Knapp, John, letter of, 593.
Knaptoft, co. Leicester, 381, 383.
Knapton, Renaldo, under-sheriff of Dorset, letter of, 57.
Knaresborough, co. York, Queen's bailiff of, *see* Dearlove, William.
Kniblo, John, bailie in Edinburgh, letter to, 118.
Knight, George, mayor of Bristol, 407, 464.
..... Marshal, the, *see* Verney, Sir Edmund.
.....-service, 609, 637.
....., Thos., bill of, 4.
....., Wm., butcher, 262.
....., Wm., clerk in the Subpœna Office, 88.
....., ..., confession of, 88.
....., ..., bond of, 465.
Knighthood, compulsory, grievance of, 47, 78.
Knightlow, hundred of, co. Warwick, 326.
Knightrider-street, Little, London, document dated from, 117.
Knockfergus, rendezvous of Irish Army, 448.
Knollys or Knowles, Sir Francis, 489.
....., Mr., 564.
....., Robert, B.D., vicar of Bibury, Gloucester, 326.
....., ..., petition of, 325.
Knott, Margaret, 380, 385.
Knowlden, John, of Ashford, 379, 382, 386.
Kydd, Edward, B.D., 381, 386, 390, 393, 396, 404, 411, 422, 426.
Kyme Eau, River, co. Lincoln, 232.
..... Fen, 535.
....., Henry, messenger, receipts by, 107, 122, 457.
....., ..., warrant to, 166.
....., Nightingale, 380, 385, 399.
Kynnesman, Rd., auditor, 291.
Kyrle, John, deputy-lieutenant of co. Hereford, letter of, 288.

L.

Lacy, Edw., 379, 384, 389, 394, 402, 407, 412, 418, 424, 428.
....., Percy, 604.
....., Rd., affirms ship-money illegal, 377.
Lake, Hy., letter of, 578.
....., John, 405.
Lamas, Stephen, petition of, 370.
Lamb or Lambe, Sir John, official to the Archdeacon of Buckingham, Dean of the Arches, and Chancellor of Queen Henrietta Maria's Council, 17, 148, 246, 267, 325, 354, 381–388, 390, 392, 394, 395, 397, 400, 402, 405, 410–413, 415, 416, 417, 419–422, 425, 427, 432, 455, 536, 586.
....., ..., commission to, 135.
....., ..., commissary for the Archbishop of Canterbury in the Archdeaconry of Leicester, 191.
....., ..., examination before, 648.
....., ..., information of concerning Scotch affairs, 563.
....., ..., his loan of 1,000*l.* to the King, 59.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 52, 140, 174, 181, 234, 235, 257, 482, 531, 638, 644, 659.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 27, 54, 94, 117, 181, 283, 317, 370, 454, 464, 485, 518, 519, 550, 560, 636, 654.
....., ..., references to, of petitions, 6, 59, 87, 106, 128, 139 (2), 140, 148, 246, 267, 325, 326, 353, 435.
....., ..., appoints the hearing of petitions, 267, 353.
....., ..., table of subsidies drawn out by, 257.
....., Thos., of Colchester, 342, 391, 432.
Lambert, Thos., stationer, 391, 395.
....., Wm., 401, 403, 412.
Lambeth and Lambeth Palace, co. Surrey, 88, 110, 116, 151, 550, 564.
....., disorder at, 277.
....., documents dated from, 322, 435, 440, 485.
....., double watch to be kept at, 150.
....., ferry boats to be provided at, 150.
....., tumultuous assemblies at, 150, 151, 162, 167, 171, 172, 210, 221, 250, 281.
Lamboy, General, 345, 360.
....., ..., attempts to relieve Arras, 364.
Lampeter, borough of, co. Hereford, ship-money charged on, 56.
Lampton, Sir William, 15.
Lancaster, borough of, 42.
....., ..., M.P. for, *see* Harrison, John.
....., co. palatine, 75, 193.
....., coat and conduct-money, 249.
Lancaster, co., corporations in, 230.
....., hundreds of, 229, 230.
....., Lord Lieutenants of, letter to, 603; *and see* Stanley, Willm., Earl of Derby, and James Lord Strange.
....., seals of the Duchy and co. palatine, 193.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Holte, Robert.
....., ship-money, 3, 4, 229.
..... soldiers levied in, 249.
....., trained bands of, 98.
....., Duchy of, 182, 193, 218, 304.
....., ..., Attorney General of, 304.
....., ..., Deputy Auditors of the Queen's jointure lands in, 182.
....., ..., Chancellor of, *see* Barrett, Edw. Lord Newburgh.
....., ..., Council of, 193.
....., ..., Court of, suit in, 193.
....., Duke of, *see* Henry, Prince.
Land's End, Cornwall, Turkish pirates at, 328.
Lane, Wm., steward, 451.
....., Richard, Attorney General to the Prince of Wales, 4.
....., ..., letter of, 107.
Lanerick, Earl of, *see* Hamilton, William.
Lanfranc, Archbishop, founder of Priory of St. Gregory, Canterbury, 261.
Langar, document dated from, 455.
Langbourn Ward, London, names of inhabitants of, able to lend to the King, 171.
Langdale, Sir Marmaduke, sheriff of co. York, 223.
....., ..., letter to, 222.
Langham, Dr., 117.
Langley, John, mayor of Colchester, examination of, 342.
....., ..., petition of, 371.
....., ..., factor for Deputy Saltpetreman Sikes, 62.
....., ..., articles by, 14.
Langworth-grange, co. Lincoln, 415.
Lanyon or Lanion, John, proof-master of arms, 61, 160, 359.
....., ..., is buying arms for the King in Flanders, 309.
....., ..., divides the profit of the undertaking with Geo. Harvey, 309, 359, 654.
Lapthorne, Anthony, clerk, petition of, 93.
Larkin, a constable, 371.
Latham, Edward, 94, 95.
Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury and Chancellor of the University of Oxford, 24, 27, 72, 77, 88, 93, 95, 117, 140, 182, 190, 194, 209, 233–235, 257, 284, 302, 320, 329, 345, 346. 369, 370, 377, 404, 409, 413, 420, 443, 451, 453, 474, 482, 511, 518, 545, 547, 551, 560, 563, 569, 570, 591, 636, 644, 648, 652

Laud, William, Archbishop, &c., 563.
....., ..., letters and other papers of, 435, 440, 485.
....., ..., the like to, 6, 40, 50, 81, 87, 93, 97, 106 (2), 116, 128, 138, 139 (2), 148, 175, 184, 189, 192, 215, 246, 261, 266, 267, 277, 316, 325, 327, 354, 435, 453, 455, 481, 482, 518, 531, 536, 537, 555, 593, 638, 642.
....., ..., references to of petitions, 200, 263, 287, 304, 344.
....., ..., answers to and reference by of petitions, 6, 41, 59, 106, 128, 139 (2), 148.
....., ..., president of Convocation, 40, 149.
....., ..., commissions to as president of, 40, 149.
....., ..., opinion that the King may lawfully take supplies, 113.
....., ..., declared in the Synod that the King takes special notice of the increase of Popery, 280.
....., ..., let him take heed of the Earl of Holland, 278.
....., ..., his influence, 102.
....., ..., notes showing the diminution of the Archiepiscopal power, 234.
....., ..., notes by, on extracts from Grafton's Chronicle, 378.
....., ..., required to propose a canon against Popery, 175.
....., ..., protests the King is ready to be a martyr for the Protestant religion, 234.
....., ..., reproof of two Earls keeping their hats on in church, 280.
....., ..., signature of the canons by, 232.
....., ..., tells the Queen not to change her religion, 193.
....., ..., attempts made to destroy his house, Lambeth Palace, 88, 175, 276, 469, 531.
....., ..., confusion drunk to him, 487, 555.
....., ..., reported to have turned Papist, 174, 272.
....., ..., defamation of, 528.
....., ..., questions concerning Church Government, 540, 541.
....., ..., metropolitical visitation of, 139, 148, 504.
....., ..., his right to visit both Universities, 504.
....., ..., his secretary, *see* Dell, Wm.
....., ..., his Vicar-General, *see* Brent, Sir Nathaniel.
....., ..., his chapel, 174.
....., ..., his chaplains, 76.
....., ..., his court of audience, cause in, 106.
....., ..., registry, 234.
Laughton, John, 411, 415, 421.
Laurence or Lawrence, Paul, clerk, 382.
Law, Civil, Doctors of, discontent at Synod, 280.
.....-Serjeants-at, lend the King money, and give him 600*l.* a-piece at their election, 308.
....., ..., their motto, 308.
....., Thos., constable of Dodderhill, Worcester, refuses to assess, 300.
....., James, deceased, 119.
....., John, cardmaker, 97.
....., ..., grievances of, 101.
Laycock, Wilts., 18.
Lea, Alexander, tailor, 256.
....., ..., Popish books found in his house, 176, 257.
Leaband, Richard, jun., 166.
Learmouth, document dated from, 609.
Leathersellers' Hall, London, 315.
Lee, co. Kent, document dated from, 517.
....., Edward, bond of, 243.
....., Francis, 391.
....., George, 561.
..... Hy., 472.
....., Surehope, widow, petition of, 561.
Leech, Sir Edward, loan to King, 359.
....., Mr., of Lynn, 564.
....., ..., the carrier, 444.
Leeds, co. York, 501.
Leek, co. Stafford, 561.
Legane, Spanish general, 524.
Legard, Christr., 524.
....., John, 524.
Legares, Marquis de, 576.
Leger, Sir William St., Lord President of Munster, 13.
Legge, Capt. William, 174, 219, 275, 278, 526, 562, 574, 592.
....., ..., letters and accounts of, 282, 567.
....., ..., storekeeper at Hull, 36, 292.
Leghorn, Italy, 475.
Leicester, document dated from, 506.
....., co., 146.
....., coat and conduct-money, 205, 377.
....., constables of, sent for to the Council, 192.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, *see* Halford, Richard.
....., divines in, 638.
....., trained bands of, 629.
....., horses raised in, for last summer's expedition, 141.
....., 70 horses to be raised for this present service, 174, 455.
....., Lord Lieutenants of, 141, 603; *and see* Hastings, Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, and Hastings, Ferdinando, Lord.
....., Sheriff of, 126, 147, 617.
....., soldiers raised in, 205, 544.

Leicester, ship-money, 617, 643.
....., Earl of, *see* Sydney, Robt.
..... House, documents dated from, 447, 587, 600.
Leigh, Francis, Lord Dunsmore, 66.
Leigh, *see* Lee.
Leightonstone Hundred in Hunts., 340.
Leipsic, Germany, about to be besieged, 319.
....., Bannier gone to, 364, 465.
Leith, port in Scotland, 13, 119, 362, 457, 564.
....., English fleet expected at, 13.
....., general muster of Scots at, 264, 360.
....., ordnance at, 216, 331.
....., soldiers at, 160, 190.
Leke, Francis, Lord Deincourt, 66.
Lemmington, 626, 633.
Lemnie, Mr., sheriff of Essex, 540.
Lenden or Greenhill, 614.
Lenthall, Sir John, J.P. and Marshal of the King's Bench, 184.
Lenton, co. Nottingham, fair at, 91.
Leominster, co. Hereford, 205.
....., bailiffs of, warrant to, 183.
Leonard, Mr., 192.
Leopard, the, H.M.S., 372.
Lesley or Leslie, variously spelt :—
....., Sir Alexr., General of the Covenanters' army, 231, 331, 447, 480, 529, 534, 546, 556, 651.
....., ..., *alias* "Brother James," 563.
....., ..., his subscription of the Covenanters' letter to Louis XIII., 33.
....., ..., his speech to his soldiers after they were passed the Tweed (a squib), 612.
....., ..., his anger at the seizure of the Scotch ships, 313.
....., ..., failed to surprise Edinburgh Castle, 336.
....., ..., marched to Dunse, 484.
....., ..., letter of, 607.
....., ..., letter to, 607.
....., ..., his son, 608.
....., ..., takes Newcastle, 649.
....., ..., pursues the King, 651.
....., Colonel David, 319.
....., ..., his wounds, 319, 443.
....., Sir James, 1.
....., Count, letter of, 527.
....., John, Earl of Rothes, 82, 153, 215, 529, 616.
....., ..., his subscription of the Covenanters' letter to the French King, 33.
....., ..., persuaded to forsake the Covenant, 153.
....., ..., his forces, 479, 529.
Lesnewth, Cornwall, 264.
Levant, the, 89.
..... Company, 499.
Level, the Great, co. Lincoln, 60, 87, 512.
....., drainage works in, 178.
Level, the Great, labourers at, petition of, 178.
....., late paymaster of, *see* Burton, Robert.
Levens, Mr., of Evenly, 125.
Leverington, Isle of Ely, 414, 418, 423.
Leveson, suit against, 14.
Levinge, Thos., escheator, letter of, 643.
Lewes, James, of Carmarthen, 418, 422, 427, 431.
....., Morris, 542.
..... in Sussex, 42.
Lewick, William, 192.
Lewin, Justinian, LL.D., 413.
....., John, 3.
Lewis, Eliz. Staples, 404.
....., Sir Wm., letter of, 438.
Lewkenor, Mr., counsel, 290.
....., Capt., 324, 334.
....., Christr., recorder of Chichester, 575.
....., ..., letter of, 583.
Lewkenor's-lane, St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, 459.
Ley, James, Earl of Marlborough, bond of, 243.
Lichfield, co. Stafford, 66.
....., Bishop of, *see* Wright, Robert.
....., postmaster of, *see* Green, William.
Liège, 156, 654.
Lieus, John, 180.
....., ..., letter of, 60.
Lieutenancy, Commission of, 287.
Lieutenants, Lord, of various counties, King's special charge to, 603.
....., ..., list of, 658.
Lifton, Devon, 417.
Lightfoot, Andrew, of Norwich, 136.
....., John, of Bourn, co. Lincoln, 136.
....., Dr., Gray's Inn, 354.
Ligon, Richard, letter of, 111.
Lilburne, George, Alderman of Sunderland, 50, 51, 347.
....., ..., his man, 347.
....., ..., refuses coat and conduct-money, 347.
Lille, document dated from, 359.
Lime-street Ward, London, names of inhabitants able to lead to the King, 171.
Lincoln, city, 158.
....., documents dated from, 232, 588.
....., Bishop of, *see* Williams John.
....., diocese of, 53, 140.
....., ..., Chancellor of, 140.
....., Dean and Chapter of, 139, 235.
....., ..., visitation of, 139.
....., co., 96, 129, 156, 172, 315.
....., soldiers in, 156, 196, 197, 198, 247, 249.
....., Vice-Admiral of, *see* Bertie, Robert, Earl of Lindsey.
....., defaulters in, 156, 251.

Lincoln, co., drainage of fens in, 101, 103, 113, 158, 164, 538, 552, 613.
....., ..., riots concerning, 158, 164, 251; *and see* Sewers.
....., chief constables of, 247.
....., refractory constables of, 328.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 247; *and see* Thorold, Sir William; Markham, Capt. Robt.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Bertie, Robert, Earl of Lindsey.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Brownlowe, John.
....., coat and conduct-money, 247, 249, 251.
....., military preparations in, 247.
....., Queen's estates in, 310, 350.
....., wapentakes in, 197.
..... ship-money, 327, 588, 617.
....., ..., refractory in paying, 328.
....., Earl of, *see* Clinton, Theophilus.
Lincoln's-Inn, London, 295, 474.
....., misdemeanours of some gentlemen of, 483, 487, 505, 555.
..... Fields, 79.
..... garden, 91.
....., Society of, information by, 91.
Lincoln College, Oxford, 299.
Lindsay, John, Earl of Lindsay, 502, 529, 616.
....., ..., his forces, 502.
....., Ludovick, Earl of Crawford, letters of, 111.
....., ..., his brother, 111.
....., ..., his forces, 479.
Lindsey, Earl of, *see* Bertie, Robert.
Lingfield, Surrey, 11.
Linlithgow, Scotland, 13.
Linton, Laird of, 534.
Lisle or Lisley, Mr., 125, 169.
....., Thos., petition of, 620.
....., ..., his wife Kate, 620.
Lisney, John, messenger, warrants to, 136, 157, 201.
Litsing, Lieut.-General, 565.
Little Hall, 76.
Littleton, Sir Edward, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 2, 107, 121, 152, 445, 504, 590.
....., ..., appointed member of the Select Committee of the Council for ship-money, 185.
....., ..., late sheriff of co. Stafford, 250.
....., ..., reference of petitions to, 86, 344, 353.
....., ..., report by, 86.
....., John, D.D., chaplain to the late Lord Keeper Coventry, 445.
Liturgy, *see* England, Church of.
Liverpool, co. Lancaster, 42.
....., mayor, burgesses, and bailiffs of, 200.
....., town and manor of, grant of, 200.
Liverpool, town, courts and tolls of, 200.
Liverpool, ship-money, 230.
Livingston, James, Lord Livingston of Almond, 608.
Lizard, the, 321, 328.
Llandaff, co. Glamorgan, bailiff of, to pay in arrears of ship-money, 368.
....., diocese of, 87.
....., Bishop of, *see* Owen, Morgan.
....., late bishop of, *see* Murray, Wm.
....., vacancy of the see of, 87.
Llanllechid, co. Carnarvon, 117.
Llewerllyd, co. Flint, documents dated from, 50, 324, 464.
Lloyd or Floyd, Capt. Charles, the King's engineer at Berwick, 16, 598, 628.
....., his patent for reversion of the post of chief engineer to his Majesty, 1.
....., letters and other papers of, 1, 13, 23, 64, 83, 160, 264, 285, 312, 478.
....., Sir Marmaduke, letter of, 582.
....., Thomas, 542.
Loade, Robt., receipt of, 470.
Loader, Thos., of Tarrant Hinton, 382, 384, 386.
Loan-money to King, estimates and accounts of, 350, 376.
....., ..., 400,000 crowns, 369.
Lochtour, Laird of, 533, 534, 607. *See also* Ker, John and Wm.
Locke, William, 184.
Lodington *alias* Luddington, co. Warwick, manor of, 14.
Loftehouse, Wm., case of against Anne Spencer, 318.
Lombard-street, London, 117.
London, references and allusions to, *passim.* For streets, wards, and other places in, mentioned or referred to, *see* their names.
....., Aldermen of, 31, 32, 142, 269, 463.
....., ..., Court of, 7, 255, 456.
....., ..., claim right of fishing on Thames, 89.
....., apprentices of, disorderly, 174, 190, 191, 207, 208, 250, 276, 528.
..... Bridge, 161, 162, 186.
...., watch to be kept at, 150.
..... coat and conduct-money, 228, 248, 491.
...., refractory in paying, 301, 308.
..... citizens imprisoned, 377.
....., companies of, 500, 513, 554; *and see* their several names.
....., ..., protest against proposed debasing of coinage, 535.
....., Common Council of, 7, 308, 513, 521.
....., ..., letters of, 255, 308.
....., ..., debate on the levy, 309.
....., constables of, refuse to distrain for ship-money, 307.
....., county of, 146.

London, Custom House at, 41.
....., customs at, 149.
....., documents dated from, 19, 27, 42, 59, 67, 71, 111, 114, 118, 119, 122, 128, 163, 179, 182, 213, 231, 260, 294, 302, 313, 329, 332, 341, 363, 443, 475, 493, 496, 522, 544, 568, 574, 576, 617, 623.
....., fortifications of, 560.
....., gates to be repaired, 653.
....., gunpowder for, 612, 618, 630.
....., late society of for new plantation of Ulster, 343.
....., loans to King, 31, 32, 41, 112, 120, 142, 155, 170, 497, 500, 513, 521, 535, 554, 612, 618, 630.
....., Lord Mayor of, 31, 32, 89, 155, 167, 308, 521, 535, 554, 555, 561, 637, 652; *and see* Garwaie, Sir Hy.
....., ..., petition of, 89.
....., ..., letter to, 145.
....., ..., deer presented to by King, 503.
....., ..., ordered before the Council, 31.
....., ..., to give an account of ship-money, 307.
...., at the King's Bench and like to suffer, 307.
....., dangerous libels in, 219.
....., plague in, 591.
....., Provost Marshal, *see* Davis, Capt. Wm.
....., Recorder, 171, 503, *see also* Gardner, Thos.
..... Sessions, 594.
....., Sheriff of, 32, 120, 126, 155, 161, 167, 170, 186, 218, 542, 555.
....., ..., warrant to, 186.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 145, 162, 249.
....., ship-money, 32, 120, 155, 497, 554.
....., ..., difficulty in distraining, 307.
....., ..., refusers of, 301.
....., soldiers, levy of, in, 228, 248, 294.
....., ... mutiny, 19.
....., taverns, no new, to be licensed in, 227.
....., trained bands of, 186, 248.
....., ..., to be kept in readiness, 162, 634, 652.
....., ..., to be used to suppress tumults, 167, 201.
....., tumults in, 184, 190, 201, 221, 250.
....., unusual quiet of, 258.
....., wards of, *see* their names.
....., watches doubled in, 150.
....., Bishop of, *see* Juxon, William.
....., diocese of, 98.
....., ..., Chancellor of, *see* Duck, Dr. Arthur.
....., Dean and Chapter, *see* St. Paul's Cathedral.
..... House, documents dated from, 59, 127, 353.
Londonderry, Ireland, 343, 554, 560.
....., auditor of revenue of, *see* Chambers, Robert.
Long, George, J.P. for Middlesex, 221, 222, 293.
....., ..., letters and other papers of, 63, 295, 348, 455.
....., ..., Scotch petitioner committed to his custody, 32.
....., ..., reference of petition to, 604.
....., George, of Beckington, 401, 405, 409, 414, 416, 419, 425, 429, 434.
....., Mr., 27, 474.
....., Robert, 87, 329, 451.
....., ..., letters to, 34, 41, 60, 76, 180.
Long Acre, London, 157.
..... Parish, 28.
Longdon, co. Worcester, 380.
Longueville, Dutch forces at, 465.
....., Duc de, commander of French forces in Germany, 103, 281.
Longville, Charles, heir general of Edmund, first Earl of Kent, 98.
Lonsdale Hundred, co. Lancaster, 230.
Looe or Low, East Cornwall, 42.
....., Turkish pirates at, 438.
Lord-General of the Army in the North, *see* Percy Algernon, Earl of Northumberland.
..... Lieutenants of the several counties, 120, 121, 155.
...., letters to, 223, 224, 227, 228, 249; *and see* names of counties.
....., ..., list of, 658.
..... High Admiral, the, *see* Percy Algernon, Earl of Northumberland.
..... Chamberlain of the Household, *see* Herbert Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
.... to the Queen, *see* Sackville, Edward, Earl of Dorset.
..... High Chamberlain, the, *see* Bertie, Robert, Earl of Lindsey.
..... Chief Justice of Common Pleas, *see* Littleton, Sir Edward.
.... of King's Bench, *see* Bramston, Sir John.
..... Keeper, the, *see* Finch, Sir John.
..... Privy Seal, the, *see* Montagu Henry, Earl of Manchester.
..... Treasurer, the, *see* Juxon, William, Bishop of London.
Lorde, Robert, secretary to Will. Cecil, Earl of Exeter, letter of, 252.
....., Wm., 532.
Lorraine, Duke of, Charles III., 359.
Lothian, Earl of, *see* Ker, William.
Lothingland Hundred, Suffolk, 60.
Loudoun, Earl of, *see* Campbell, John.
Loughborough, co. Leicester, rendezvous at, 340.
Louis XIII., King of France, 134, 269, 270, 360.
....., letters to, 19, 20, 29, 30, 32.
....., his relations with Elector Palatine, 103, 290, 461, 531.
....., his Queen, 531.

Love, Dr., 550.
Lovelace, John, Lord, 66.
....., ..., signs petition to King, 641.
Lovely, John, clerk, 397, 402.
Lovett, goldsmith, 605.
Low Countries, the, 21, 45, 132, 160, 354.
....., arms, armour, and artillery from, 374; *and see* Holland.
....., English officers in, 132.
....., ... disaffect the moderate sort at Bremen, 319.
....., Governor of, *see* Infante Cardinal, the.
Low Leighton, document dated from, 565.
Lowe, Mr., 349.
Lower, Capt. Wm., letter of, 509.
Lowther, Rd., letters, &c. of, 455.
Lübeck, Germany, 319, 443.
Lucas, Sir Chas., 481, 527.
....., ..., his company, 470, 481.
....., Sir John, 14.
....., ..., his house at Colchester, 62.
....., ..., remonstrance by refuted, 11.
....., ..., letters of, 62 (2).
....., Mrs., 11.
....., ..., her house called St. John's, 11.
....., Martin, 398.
....., Sir Thos., his regiment, 470, 472, 563.
Lucy, Sir Richard, letter to, 186.
Ludlow, co. Salop, 498.
....., coat and conduct-money, 173.
..... Castle, documents dated from, 518, 527, 599, 631.
....., Edmond, 251.
....., Sir Henry, reference of petition to, 353.
Lumley, Richard, Viscount, 473.
....., ..., differences between and his lady, 179.
....., Matthew, sheriff of Essex, letter of, 551.
Lumsden, Colonel, 443.
Lüneburg, Duke of, also Duke of Brunswick, 511, 565, 583.
....., ..., troops of, 194, 281.
....., ..., his Lieut.-General, *see* Litsing.
Lunnius, J,, of Lübeck, 444.
Lunsford or Lundesford, Lieutenant Colonel, Thomas, 313, 318, 490.
....., ..., his regiment, 203, 327, 365, 462, 468, 551, 586, 648.
....., ..., Thos., junr., 542.
Luther, Martin, the Reformer, 569.
Lutherans of Bremen, 319.
....., tenets of, 568.
Lutterell, Thomas, letter to, 62.
....., ..., letter of, 314.
Lutterworth, co. Leicester, 377.
Lydd, Kent, bailiff and jurats of, petition of, 571.
Lynchford Walk, Windsor Forest, 129.
....., Keeper of, *see* Green, Thomas.
Lynn, *see* King's Lynn.
Lynne, Capt., captain of trained band in Essex, 125, 136.
....., Samuel, 157.
Lynnel, Sam., host of Red Lion, 644, 648.

M.

Mabb, Ralph, 409, 413, 414, 420, 425, 429.
Macham, Robert, 388.
Mackerness, Rd., 406.
MacWilliams, Henry, 58.
Maddison, Sir Ralph, memorial concerning debased coinage, 538.
Maddisonne, Sir Lionel, 327.
....., ..., letters of, 5, 17.
Maddocks, Thomas, M.A., petition of, 87.
Madrid, document dated from, 245.
Magdalen-hill, Winchester, 440.
Maiden Bradley, Wilts., 272, 396, 398, 401, 409, 464.
Maidenhead, Berks., 489.
Maidstone, Kent, document dated from, 627.
Mainetti, Signor, 620.
....., ..., letter to, 620.
Mainstone, Salop, rectory, 11.
Mainwaring, Sir Arthur, lieutenant of Windsor Forest, warrant to, 31.
....., Roger, Bishop of St. David's, 39, 47, 108.
....., ..., license to be absent from the Parliament, 12.
....., ..., his election objected to in Parliament, 39.
....., ..., late sentence of in Parliament, 153.
Major, Richard, 192, 252.
Makin, Rd., old servant of James I., petition of, 356.
Maley, Sir Wm., 524.
Mall, Mr., 401.
Malt, invention for drying, 134.
Maltravers, Lord, *see* Howard, Hy.
Malvezzi, the Marquis Virgilio, ambassador extraordinary from Spain, 6.
....., ..., reaches Plymouth, 6.
Mamfield, Thos., constable, Herts., examination of, 315.
Manchester, Earl of, *see* Montagu, Henry.
..... House, document dated from, 283.

Mandeville, Viscount, *see* Montagu, Edward.
Manley, Sir Richard, acquittance by, 23.
Mann, Thos., return by, 181.
Manners, Edward, late Earl of Rutland, 455.
....., ..., his daughter Eliz., 455.
....., Francis, late Earl of Rutland, 455.
....., George, Earl of Rutland, keeper of Bestwood Park, Notts., 66, 95, 455.
....., ..., petition of, 640.
Manwaring, John, clerk, petition of, 304.
....., *see* Mainwaring, Roger.
Manwood, Sir John, M.P., and lieutenant of Dover Castle, letters of, 68, 70.
Manyon, Josiah, of Plymouth, 396, 405.
Mapledurham, Oxon, 68.
March, Richd., keeper of the King's stores in the Office of Ordnance and at Portsmouth, 562.
....., Meredith, clerk, 381.
Marchwiel, co. Denbigh, 397, 399.
Marius, John, examination of, 566.
Market, clerk of the, *see* Pert, Paul.
....., ..., office of, 254.
..... Rasen, co. Lincoln, 247.
Markham, Captain Robert, deputy-lieutenant of co. Lincoln, letters of, 196, 247.
....., Thomas, 172, 303.
....., ..., petition of, 303.
Marlborough, Earl of, *see* Ley, James.
....., co. Wilts., 350 soldiers raised at, 203.
....., breaking open of prison at, 281.
....., trial concerning above at, 282.
....., soldiers at, composed, 309.
....., puritan preaching at, 493.
....., general rendezvous for Wilts., 203, 258.
Marlay or Morley, Sir John, 65, 115, 116, 366, 573.
....., ..., owns corn, 294, 354.
....., ..., the King's money in his hand, 114.
....., ..., contract of, 298.
....., ..., shall pay for it if his corn be not good, 364.
Marlow, Bucks., 11.
....., document dated from, 515.
Marr, Earl of, *see* Erskine, John.
Marre, Mr., 27.
Marriage licenses, canon concerning, 233, 237.
....., receiving the Communion at the same time, 279.
Marriott, James, 192.
....., Richard, 192.
Marrowe, Mr., a Scotchman, 63.
Marsh lands, the King's title to, 271.
....., Christr., 486.
....., James, high constable of Middlesex, certificates of, 348, 525.
Marshall, Griffin, 399.
....., Mr., clerk, appointed by Parliament to preach at the fast, 77.
Marshalsea, the (prison), 548.
....., ..., keeper of, *see* Hall, Bartholomew.
Marshalseas, treasurers for the, 247.
Marston, co. Lincoln, 548.
....., John, clerk, 422, 428, 542.
Martial law, 197, 275, 355, 483, 489, 506, 516.
..... cannot be executed but where an army is in a body, 355.
....., commissions of to be issued, 491, 496.
....., King's warrant for execution of, 514.
Martiall, John, constable of Darlington, 506, 513.
....., ..., evidence by, 247.
Martin, town in Wilts., 258.
Martin, Martyn, or Marten, Dr. Edward, president of Queen's College, 518.
....., Capt. Francis, his company, 551.
....., Henry, of Harrow, examination of, 165.
....., ..., bond of, 174.
....., John, 582.
....., Sir Henry, Judge of the Court of Admiralty, reference to of petitions, 148.
....., Sir Nicholas, sheriff of Devon, 563.
....., ..., letter of, 352.
Martin's Town, co. Dorset, Lady Ashley's farm at, 57.
Martyrs, Book of, abridgement of, 354.
Marvyn, Sir Henry, 287.
....., Frances, Catherine, Elizabeth, daughters of above, petition of, 287.
Marwood, Geo., 524.
Mary, late Queen of England, 37.
..... de Medicis, widow of Henry IV. of France, and mother of Queen Henrietta Maria of England, 564, 602.
....., ..., her house threatened to be pulled down, 174.
"Mary, of London," a ship, 337.
"..... Rose," the, H.M.S., 372.
Maslin, Mr., 477.
Mason, Laird, or Adamson, 563.
..... or Masson, Dr. Robert, Chancellor of Winchester, 6, 432.
....., Messrs., solicitors, 283.
Mass in private houses, 193.
Massingham, Norfolk, 58.
Masterman, Thos., of York, took Oath of Allegiance, 295.
Match, *see* gunpowder.
"Matthew," of London, ship, 119.
....., Nicholas, 192.
....., Robert, 560.
Matthews, Thos., 397.
....., ..., his wife Kate, 397.

Mattone, M., Postmaster General at Ghent, 310, 359.
Maulborne, James, deceased, 80.
Maule, Patrick, 659.
Mauleverer, Thos., 524.
Maundy Thursday, alms to be distributed on, 4.
Mawburne, *alias* Monkey, James, deceased, 13.
Maxey, Capt. Wm., 467.
Maxwell, James, 542, 641, 649.
....., ..., Alice, his wife, 542.
....., Capt., letters to, 297.
....., Elizabeth, letters of, 347.
....., John, Bishop of Ross, letter of, 544.
....., Mr., serjeant-at-arms, 40.
....., Robert, Earl of Nithsdale, 529.
....., ..., his castle besieged by Covenanters, 296, 347, 434, 529.
....., ..., letters of, 297, 316.
....., ..., asks for men, arms, and money, 297, 316.
....., ..., his horses seized, 457.
Mayerne, Sir Theodor, first physician to both their Majesties, 333.
....., ..., letter of, 576.
Mayhew, John, servant to John Crew, 145.
Mayle, William Thomas, 192.
....., ..., letter of, 192.
Maynard, John, M.P. for Newport, 42.
....., Robert, of Ealing, Middlesex, examination of, 210.
....., Wm., Lord, Lord Lieutenant of Essex and Cambridge, 336.
....., ..., letters of, 195 (2), 301, 500, 516, 622, 634, 653.
....., ..., letters to, 83, 122, 163, 214, 224, 635.
Meadow-fields, the, Northumberland, coal mine at, 126.
Meautys, Thomas, clerk of the Council and Muster-Master General of England, 224, 269, 284, 315, 605.
...., letters to, 305, 326.
Mechlenburg, Germany, 319.
....., Duke of, 512.
....., Duchess of, 512.
Mediterranean Sea, Dutch ships from, 525.
Melander, *see* Milandre, M.
Melbourne, co. Cambridge, riots at, against ship-money, 315, 559, 560.
Melch, Peirce, an Irish soldier, examination of, 63.
Melcomb Regis, co. Dorset, 323.
Meldon, Northumberland, document dated from, 480.
Melton, Edward, 604.
....., Sir John, 65.
..... Mowbray, co. Leicester, 464.
...., Grammar School at, 464.
...., document dated from, 464.
Melyn, Wm., 356.
Mennes, Capt. John, 260.
....., ..., his troop, 83.
....., Sir Matthew, 261, 284, 316.
Merchants, their money seized by the King, 451, 544.
....., petition of, 543.
..... Adventurers Company of England, 21, 163, 210, 241, 357, 463, 499, 532.
...., petitions of, 544.
...., dispute of, with the Duke of Lennox, 21, 163, 176.
...., deputy and others of, 176.
...., governor of, *see* Roe, Sir Henry.
...., deputy governor of, *see* Edwardes, Robt.
.... petition against debased coinage, 497.
.... against seizure of money in the Mint, 544.
.... report of, on dyed cloths, 273.
...., references to, of petitions, 185, 189, 210.
..... of Rotterdam, 163.
Merick, Dr., 387, 400, 421, 425.
Merioneth, co., coat and conduct-money, 205.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 1.
....., ..., letter of, 440.
....., soldiers levied in, 440.
Merrick, Colonel, 286.
Merry, Sir Thomas, commission to, 135.
Mersey, the, 200.
Merthyr Dovan, co. Glamorgan, rectory of, 87.
Merton College, Oxford, 327.
....., ..., document dated from, 327.
....., ..., stable of, 327.
Messengers discharged by Council, 633.
Metcalfe, Christr., 388.
Metham, Sir Thos., 524.
Mews, the King's, at Charing Cross, 459.
Michell, Richd., constable, Herts., examination of, 315.
Middlesex, 146.
....., coat and conduct-money, 68, 155, 164, 165, 348, 455, 457, 471, 525, 543.
....., ..., certificates of the names and answers of principal refusers of 228, 229, 302, 505, 506, 525, 543.
....., Lord Lieutenants of, *see* Sackville, Edw., Earl of Dorset, and Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
....., ..., letters for, 122, 214.
....., deputy-lieutenants of 68, 256; *and see* Danvers, Sir John.
....., ..., letter of, 470.
....., justices of peace, *see* names of.
....., ..., warrant to, 150.
....., mutiny of men pressed in, 19.
....., petition of, to the House of Commons for redress of grievances, 164.

Middlesex Sessions, 11, 594.
....., Sheriffs of 126, 164, 167.
....., ..., letter to, 249.
....., ship-money, 32.
....., soldiers levied in, 68, 165.
....., trained bands, 167.
....., ..., to be exercised on holidays, 201.
....., trained horse of, 167.
....., knights of the shire for, election of, 164; *and see* Gerrard, Sir Gilbert.
Middle Temple, London, *see* Temple.
Middleton, co. Westmoreland, document dated from, 70.
..... Cheney, co. Northampton, 125.
....., Capt. Thos., petitions of, 92, 93.
..... Hall, 601, 615, 633.
Milan, 576.
Milandre, Mons., 511.
....., ..., has quitted service of Landgravin, 565, 583.
Milborne, John, sheriff of co. Monmouth, letter of, 452.
Mildmay, Sir Anthony, of Apethorpe, co. Northampton, 18.
....., ..., Grace, his wife, 18.
....., Sir Henry, master of the jewel house and deputy-lieutenant of Essex, 439.
....., ..., letter of, 163.
Miller, Henry, clerk, 379, 384, 389, 394, 402, 412, 418, 424, 428.
Milles, Thos., clerk, 380.
Millfield, 589, 616, 621.
Millington, Gilbert, a master of Chancery, 340.
Mills, William, 9.
Milton Abbas, co. Dorset, 393, 397.
..... Fort, by Gravesend, 285, 339.
Milward, Sir Thos., Chief Justice of Chester, 239.
Mincing-lane, London, documents dated from, 305, 613, 624.
Minehead, co. Somerset, 42.
Minne, Captain, 611.
Minories, the, London, 629.
Minshaw, Sir Richard, 66.
Mint, the, London, 451, 465, 521, 544.
....., stamping of bullion, 465.
....., officers of, 499.
Mintridge, Lieutenant, 469.
Mohun, Sir Reynold, 373.
....., Lieutenant William, murder of by soldiers, 316, 324, 334, 497, 559.
Molineux, Sir Vivian, 537.
..... or Molyneux, Richard, Lord Viscount, the King's ward, 200.
....., ..., Viscount, his father, deceased, 200.
Mole, John, 125.
Molton, Richard, 136.
Mompesson, Tom, 258.
Monkquick, co. Essex, 342.
Monkton, Francis, 524.
Monmouth, Earl of, *see* Carey, Henry.
..... co., 42, 205.
....., coat and conduct-money, 205.
....., deputy-lieutenants, 205, 483.
....., ship-money, 452.
....., soldiers levied in, 205.
Monopolies, 39, 47, 78, 98.
....., grievance of, 466, 554.
Monroe, *see* Munro.
Montagu or Montacute, variously spelt:
....., Edward, Viscount Mandeville, 66.
....., ..., petition of, 640.
....., Henry, Earl of Manchester, Lord Privy Seal, and Lord Lieutenant of Hunts., 31, 32, 271, 367, 547, 638.
....., ..., appointed member of Committee of Council for ship-money, 185.
....., ..., ..., of the commission to examine by whom the proceedings of the King and Council were disclosed, 222.
....., ..., his loan to King James, 32.
....., ..., letter of, 283.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 122, 214, 286, 353.
....., ..., reference to, of petition, 263.
....., Henry, Esq., 283.
....., ..., his suit about dilapidations of St. Katherine's Hospital, 295, 505.
....., Richard, Bishop of Norwich, his work "de Vita Christi," 28, 58.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 555, 571, 594.
....., Viscount, *see* Brown, Francis.
Monteith or Menteith, Earl of, *see* Graham, William.
Montferrat Duchy in Italy, 156.
Montfort, Dr., 401.
Montgomery, Alexander, Earl of Eglington, 347, 457.
....., ..., his subscription of the Covenanters' letters to the King of France, 33.
....., Hugh, Lord, 529.
Montgomery, in co. Oxford, 371.
....., co., 205.
....., soldiers levied in, 467, 518.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, letter of, 467.
Montrose, Earl of, *see* Graham, James.
Moon, Lieut., *see* Mohun, Wm.
Moor or More, variously spelt:—
....., Charles, Lord, 53.
....., Edward, 136.
....., Henry, Lord, letter of, 313.
....., John, of Knaptoft, 381, 383.
....., Mr., of Bourne, co. Lincoln, 166.
Moorcroft, Robt., 382, 390, 414, 418, 420, 428.

Mordant, Sir Charles, 58.
....., ..., his wife and family, 58.
....., Sir Robert, his father, 58.
Mordaunt, John, Earl of Peterborough, 25.
....., ..., letter of, 580.
More, *see* Moor.
Morgan, David, 418, 422, 427, 431.
....., Henry, clerk, 387, 391, 410, 427, 431.
....., Mr., 487.
....., Mrs., 525.
....., Wm., rescusant, petition of, 343.
Morley, *see* Marlay, Sir John.
..... and Monteagle, Lord, *see* Parker, Henry.
Morpeth, co. Northumberland, 67, 82, 114, 207, 297, 360, 361, 533, 581, 626, 628, 634.
....., documents dated from, 42, 601, 615, 625.
....., High Constable of, 546.
Morris-dancing on the Lord's Day, pamphlet concerning, 38.
Morris or Maurice, Wm., 136.
Morrison, Dr., 390, 395.
Mortlake, Surrey, King's tapestry works at, Governor of, *see* Palmer, Sir Jas.
Mortmain, the statute of, 68.
Morton, Sir Thomas, Colonel, 371, 374.
....., Thos., Bishop of Durham, 51, 64, 93, 371, 530, 621, 628.
....., ..., his book "De πολυτοπία Corporis Christi," 568.
....., ..., letters of, 294, 468, 525, 574, 598, 647.
....., ..., letter to, 604.
....., ..., his troops, 647.
....., ..., consecrates a troop of horse, 64.
....., ..., thinks it not lawful to send a man to be a spy, 81.
Morton, co. Lincoln, 166.
....., ..., inhabitants of, sent for to the Council, 166.
....., co. Durham, 246.
....., ..., documents dated from, 297, 577, 585.
....., Earl of, *see* Douglas, William.
Moseley, Edward, created baronet, 452.
Mosse, Francis, deputy to Alderman Sir Nicholas Raynton, return by, 171.
....., ..., grant to, 200.
....., Hy., 427.
Moulton, co. Lincoln, defaulters at, 156.
....., Richard, 41.
Mount's Bay, Cornwall, Turkish pirates at, 328.
Mousehole Point, Cornwall, Turkish pirates at, 328.
Mowatt, Roger, advocate, letter to, 118.
Mowbray and Maltravers, Lord, *see* Howard, Henry.
Moyle, 122.
Mulgrave, Earl of, *see* Sheffield, Edmund.
Muller, Mr., 511.
Munke, Geo., 409, 413, 422.
Munro, Colonel Robert, 160, 190, 207, 434, 611.
....., ..., intends to reduce the north of Scotland, 199.
....., ..., is gone for Aberdeen, 265.
....., ..., at Aberdeen, 359.
....., ..., in the North, 286, 331, 347.
....., ..., takes Aberdeen, 361.
....., ..., pursues the Gordons, 362.
....., ..., is marching towards Edinburgh, 434, 479, 502.
Munster, in Ireland, 13.
Murford, Nicholas, 15.
Murray, variously spelt :—
....., John, Earl of Annandale, 479.
....., Sir William, his son, 529.
....., William, late Bishop of Llandaff, 87.
Muschamp, Capt., his company, 549, 577, 587.
....., John, 557.
....., ..., his widow, 557.
....., Mr., his wood in Northumberland, 83.
Musgrave, Mr., 228.
....., arms in his house to be seized, 218, 228.
Musselburgh, Scotland, troops at, 160.
Musters, papers relating to, 213, 224, 232 ; *and see* names of counties, army, &c.
....., no man absent from to be paid, 116.
Mutford Hundred, Suffolk, certificate of the High Constable of, 60.
Mutlane, Northumberland, 577.
Mynce, *see* Mennes, Capt. John.
Mynne, George, his interest in the grant of woods and ironworks in Dean Forest, 72.

N.

"Nag's Head," Cateaton-street, 564.
Naish, George, deputy-lieutenant of Surrey, 157, 223, 227.
Nantwich, co. Chester, 444.
Napier or Napper, Gerrard, deputy-lieutenant of Dorset, 111, 120, 125.
....., ..., letter of, 55.
Narrow Seas, the, *see* Downs.
Nash, Richard, mayor of New Windsor, certificate of, 291.

Nassau, Wm. Fredk., Count of, 448, 461.
....., Henry, Casimir, Count of, governor of Friesland, 451.
....., ..., death of, 461.
Navy, the, *see also* Fleet.
....., list of admirals and captains of, 560.
....., auditor of accounts, 251.
....., Lord Admiral, *see* Pennington, Sir J.
....., King's ship with succours for Dumbarton Castle lost, 198.
....., office of, 137.
....., officers of, 130, 186.
....., ..., letter of, 613.
....., orders for, 623.
....., receiver of, 563.
....., timber for, 305.
....., treasurers of, 50, 51, 58, 70, 107, 140, 146, 157, 175, 222, 223, 230, 241, 244, 247, 273, 274, 295, 368, 445, 459, 465, 483, 512, 526, 643, and *see* Russell, Sir William; Vane, Sir Henry, junr.
....., ..., warrant to, 251.
....., ..., accounts by, 586.
....., victualing and furnishing of the, 130, 330.
....., victualer of, *see* Crane, John.
Naworth, Cumberland, documents dated from, 27, 336, 453.
Neave, Thos., 498.
....., Mr., 571.
Neale, Edward, seditious words of, 191.
Needwood Forest, co. Stafford, 373.
Neile or Neyle, Richard, Archbishop of York, 233, 454.
....., ..., letter of, 283.
....., ..., letter to, 200.
Neuburg, Duke of, in league against the Emperor, 319.
Neville, Capt., 278.
....., Mr., 155, 156.
New Windsor, co. Berks., document dated from, 291.
....., Mayor of, *see* Nash, Rd.
Newbold Pacey, co. Warwick, 381, 413.
Newbottle, co. Northampton, 125.
Newburgh, Lord, *see* Barrett, Edward.
Newburn Ford, 628, 634, 638, 645.
....., action with Scots at, 659.
Newbury, Berks., preaching at, 492, 493.
....., soldiers of, 474.
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1, 2, 14, 26, 42, 44, 53, 54, 64, 65, 69, 71, 75, 83, 90, 107, 133, 191, 195, 213, 215, 244, 245, 265, 267, 301, 302, 346, 363, 436, 440, 472, 482, 548, 549, 553, 559, 563, 579, 581.
....., arms, ammunition, ordnance, &c. at, 115, 189, 195, 496.
....., ..., lack of, 658.
....., train of artillery for, 43, 161, 224, 495, 496, 519.
Newcastle Town is perverse to the King, 482.
..... coal q. v., 655.
...., store of, 606.
...., imposts on, 277.
....., coal men and keelmen at, 115.
....., coal mines at, 64, 81, 82, 133.
....., ..., Scots working in, 81, 82.
....., documents dated from, 5, 17, 64, 67, 68, 69, 73, 75, 81, 82, 115, 116, 159, 177, 189, 190, 213, 214, 230, 275, 277, 278, 285, 297, 354, 355, 360, 361, 435, 460, 483, 516, 526, 562, 563, 570, 586, 598, 606, 628, 634, 638.
....., engineer at, 65.
....., fortification of, 64, 69, 275, 276, 298, 322, 363, 435, 482, 583, 584, 598, 601, 619, 626, 627, 638, 642, 646.
....., ..., warrant for, 538.
.... parts about should be secured, 214.
....., garrison of, and troops quartered at, 71, 114, 189.
....., ..., reinforcements for, 42, 54, 55, 57, 67, 68, 107, 181, 210, 294, 365, 462, 468, 626.
....., design of Scots on, 277, 278, 294, 329, 347, 571, 577, 590, 591, 608, 609, 629, 634, 645.
....., taken by the Scots, 649, 650, 654.
....., apprehension of Scots at, 64, 68, 81, 127, 277, 571.
.... is now small, 526.
....., Scotch families at and near, 81, 90.
..... an ill place for horse in winter, 215.
....., Mayor of, *see* Bewick, Robt.
....., ... and Aldermen, petition of, 224.
....., ... and others, letter of, 49.
....., ..., his court, 90.
....., lodgings for the Lord General at, 573.
....., Paymaster of, 71, 116.
....., general rendezvous, 107, 224, 288, 467.
....., soldiers, troops, &c. in and near, 71, 114, 189, 294, 365, 462, 468.
....., ..., billeting of, 297.
....., ..., martial law ordered for, 514, 516.
....., ..., mutiny of, 73, 115, 189.
....., ..., mutineer shot, 189.
....., ..., horses for, 298, 435, 455, 491, 526.
....., ship-money at, 133.
....., trained bands of, 98, 115, 133.
Newcastle-under-Lyme, part of Duchy of Lancaster, co. Stafford, agreement of copyholders with King as to their fines and customs, 304.
New College, Oxford, documents dated from, 515, 550.
....., fellows of, certificate by, 515.
Newell, Dr., 284.

New England, 153.
New Forest, Hants., 440.
Newgate Prison, Bristol, 464.
....., in London, 201.
Newington, Surrey, 150, 151.
....., double watch at, 150.
Newlands, co. Gloucester, manor of, lease of, 232.
Newport, Earl of, *see* Blount, Montjoy.
....., document dated from, 52.
....., M.P. for, *see* Maynard, John.
....., overseer of workhouse at, *see* Wellch, John.
Newstead, document dated from, 597.
Newtown, Scotch army at, 626.
Newton, Hants., 42.
....., Wm., grants to, 564.
New Water, 636.
Nicholas, Edward, clerk of the Council and Secretary to the Admiralty, allusions and references to, *passim*.
....., ..., letters of, 123, 130, 137, 146, 259, 474.
....., ..., notes, minutes, drafts, and memoranda of, 16, 103, 131, 137, 212, 227, 248, 257, 269, 273, 292, 298, 328, 339, 349.
....., ..., letters and other papers to, 2, 5, 14, 28, 50, 56, 57, 59, 62 (2), 65, 74, 107, 133, 137, 142, 147, 164, 169 (3), 183, 191, 198, 206, 207 (3), 220, 231 (2), 242 (3), 245, 246, 252, 253 (2), 258, 310, 317, 318, 324, 357, 360, 435, 458, 464, 472, 487, 507, 610, 617, 623.
....., ..., examination before, 639.
....., ..., trustee of Sir Ed. Powell, 284.
....., John, father of Edward, letters of, 62, 74, 258, 357.
....., ..., son of Edward first above mentioned, 62.
....., Ned, son of Edward, 62.
....., Robert, 253.
....., ..., his estate in Wilts., 253.
....., Susanna, daughter of Edward, 74.
....., ..., death of, 327.
Nicholls, Francis, Secretary of the Elector Palatine, 124, 138, 379, 383, 384, 389.
....., ..., letters of, 147, 209.
....., John, of Jersey, petition of, 92.
....., Thos., late head bailiff of Shrewsbury, 239.
Nicholson, John, 136.
....., Robert, 136.
Nicoll, Wm., clerk of the Cheque, receipt of, 604.
Nieuport or Nieuwpoort, in the Low Countries, battle of, 132.
Nimeguen, Holland, 520, 583.
Nithsdale, Earl of, *see* Maxwell, Robt.
Nixson, Mr., parson, 76.
Nobottle, co. Nottingham, list of defaulters in, 285.
Nonconformists, *see* Puritans.
Nonsuch Palace, Surrey, 629.
Norcliffe, Mur., 524.
Norfolk, co., 4.
....., arms sent out of, last year not returned, 161.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 161, 485.
....., ..., refusers of, 161, 162, 485.
....., drains of, 552.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 157, 162.
....., ..., questions submitted by, to the Council, 161, 270.
....., ..., letter of, 485.
....., horses and carts levied in, 161.
....., Lords Lieutenants of, *see* Howard, Thos., Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and Howard, Henry Frederick, Lord Mowbray.
....., ..., letters to, 122, 162, 181.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Thomas Windham.
....., ship-money, 1, 230, 266, 617.
....., 750 soldiers to be raised in, 157, 161, 162, 181.
....., ..., general rendezvous for, 157, 161, 181.
....., ..., refuse to be transported by sea, 161.
....., ..., march by land towards Newcastle, 181.
....., trained bands of, 161.
Norgate, Mr., 451.
Norham, 584, 608, 609.
....., troops at, 484.
Norman, Alexander, cooper, 52.
....., John, letter of, 231.
....., ... or Thomas, his cousin, letter to, 231.
North, Dudley, Lord, 66.
....., ..., petition of, 641.
North, late expedition to the, 92, 195.
....., arms, &c. provided for, 92.
....., ... not returned, 195, 196.
....., present expedition to the, 121, 174, 224, 227, 248.
....., ..., will have to be given over, 179.
....., King's partizans in, 160.
....., rendezvous in, 115, 228, 281, 305; *and see* Newcastle.
....., troops in, 156.
....., ammunition for, 274.
....., army of the, *see* army.
..... counties to hold their train bands in readiness, 294.
....., Council of, or of York, 9, 181, 182.
....., ..., letters to, 187, 595.
....., ..., President of, *see* Wentworth, Thos., Earl of Strafford.

North, Council of, or of York, Vice-President of, *see* Osborne, Sir Edward.
....., ..., sends for the sheriffs of the northern counties, 9.
Northall, Herts., 164, 165.
North-Allerton, documents dated from, 509, 510, 645, 649.
Northampton, 107, 108, 121, 311, 376.
....., fair of St. James held near, 311.
....., Alderman of, *see* Gifford, John.
....., Mayor of, *see* Danby, John.
....., co., 18, 146, 223.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 183, 195, 223, 231, 240, 242, 246, 249, 451, 475.
....., ..., refusers of, committed, 201, 223, 227.
....., ..., ..., released on submission, 231, 252.
....., ..., ..., names of chief, to be sent to Council, 249.
....., list of constables refractory, 350, 457.
....., constables of, sent for to the Council, 192.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Yelverton, Sir Christopher.
....., knights of the shire, 7, 25.
....., petition of the freeholders of, 7.
....., ..., their grievances, 7.
....., soldiers levied in, 137, 195, 210, 249, 457, 543, 544, 580, 638, 639.
....., ..., refuse to follow any but their own officers, 195.
....., ship-money, 223.
....., raising money for martial services in, 25.
....., ten Northamptonshire men to be examined, 107, 121.
....., ..., petition of, 143.
....., Earl of, *see* Compton, Spencer.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Cecil, William, Earl of Exeter.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, letters of, 25, 137, 457, 463, 475; *and see* Cave, Sir Thos., and Farmor, Sir Hatton.
....., exemptions in, from oath of Synod, 541.
....., divines of, 638.
Northumberland, co., 1, 82, 250, 546.
....., arms to be sold to the people of, 83.
....., assizes in, 250.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 64, 67, 82, 83, 114; *and see* Delavall, Sir John, Claver-ing, Sir John, and Heron, Cuthbert.
....., ..., letter to, 67.
....., pressed men in, 9, 42, 496.
....., ship-money, 90.
....., trained bands of, 1, 98, 628.
....., troops to be quartered in, 82, 484.
....., gentlemen of, in collusion with Scots, 619.
Northumberland, co., fear of the Scots in, 311, 312, 483, 558, 575, 621.
....., Covenanters goods sheltered in, 482.
....., people of, have taken refuge from Scots in Newcastle, 642.
....., Earl of, *see* Percy, Algernon.
Norton-Juxta-Daventry, co. Northampton, 192.
....., hundred of, 240.
....., ..., constables of, petition of, 240.
Norton, co. Herts., 315.
....., document dated from, 473.
..... Folgate, Middlesex, 525.
....., Richd., 410, 414, 420, 426, 430.
....., Sir Richd., deputy-lieutenant for Hants., letters of, 123, 152, 216, 440.
Norway, 119.
Norwich, 402, 404.
....., inhabitants of, sent for to the Council, 136.
....., document dated from, 485.
....., prebends of, certificate of, 555.
....., Bishop of, *see* Montague, Richard.
Norwood, Nicholas, 172.
Nott, Mr., maimed by soldiers, 258.
Nottingham, 91, 405.
....., co., coat and conduct-money, 196, 285, 288.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 196.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, letters to, 122, 214, 603. *See also* Cavendish, William, Earl of Newcastle.
....., Fullers' earth for, 532.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Williamson, Thos.
....., ship-money, 244.
....., soldiers pressed in, 196, 272, 544.
....., Earl of, *see* Howard, Chas.
Noy, Wm., Attorney General, deceased, 354.
Nuisances, sale and farming of, 47, 78.
..... when contracted for cease to be nuisances, 78.
Nulles, Sir John, 45, 649.
....., ..., warrant to, 654.
....., ..., his loan to the King, 45.
Nuremberg in Germany, 583.
....., diet at, 290, 512.
Nurse, Mr., physician, 567.
Nutfield, co. Surrey, timber to be carted from, 305.
Nutter, John, conveyance to, 200.

O.

Oades, James, 379, 384, 389, 393, 397, 400, 402, 407, 421, 427.
Oakes, Geo., lieutenant, 551.
Oakham, co. Rutland, the last assizes at, 140.
Oath, ex-officio, speech against, in the Lower House, 37.
Oatlands, 331, 346, 349, 451, 452, 495, 524, 544, 546.
....., documents dated from, 503, 547, 549, 566, 567, 580, 586, 594, 595.
O'Brien, Capt. Hy., 465.
Oby, Norfolk, 413.
Ocald, Hy., or Occold, Hy., of St. Botolph's Without, 379, 381, 386, 390, 395, 403.
Odiham, Hants., hundred of, 152.
Ofspring, Mr., 564.
Ogilvie, David, Earl of Airlie, 13, 347.
....., ..., his son stopped at Haddington by the Scots, 13.
....., ..., his house beseiged, 359, 434.
Ogle, Sir Wm., colonel, 286.
....., ..., his company, 366, 462, 470.
....., ..., letter of, 470.
....., Mr., of Edlingham, 533, 546, 548, 549, 558, 562, 566, 573, 577, 581.
....., Thomas, 172.
Oglethorpe, Gervase, 171, 174.
....., ..., examination of, 178.
Old Exchange, the, 178, 268.
Old Fish-street, London, house in, dangerous to passengers, 145.
Old Parris Garden, liberty, refusers of coat and conduct-money in, 181.
Oldsworth, Mr., 122, 304.
Old-street, London, 221.
Old Swan Inn, Thames-street, London, disturbance in, 639.
Old Windsor, 93, 441.
Oliffe, Humphrey, of Avon, 381.
Olveston or Olston, co. Gloucester, 378, 381.
Ombersley, co. Worcester, refractory constable of, 300.
O'Neale, Daniel, field officer, 530, 573, 608.
....., ..., letter to, 574.
Onslow, Sir Richard, deputy-lieutenant of Surrey, 206.
....., ..., letter of, 287.
Orange, Henry Frederick, Prince of, 55, 156, 269, 345, 364, 451, 461, 525, 583.
....., ..., his camp, 162.
Orchard, John, clerk, M.A., presented to St. Kew's, Cornwall, 53.
Ordnance, officers of, 61, 172, 273, 337, 562.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 4, 65, 105, 129, 198, 310, 344, 546.
....., ..., letter to, 5.
....., ..., grand proposition of, 198.
Ordnance, Clerk of the Stores, *see* Sherburne, Ed.
....., Comptroller of, *see* Tiller, Capt.
....., Lieutenant-General of, *see* Heydon, Sir John.
....., lieutenant of, for the present expedition into Scotland, *see* Legge, Capt. Wm.
....., Master-General of, *see* Blount Mountjoy, Earl of Newport.
....., Storekeeper of, *see* March, Rd.
....., ..., deputy, *see* Bevis, Rd.
....., Surveyor of, *see* Coningsby, Francis.
..... accounts and estimates, 129, 258, 273, 343, 344, 488; *and see* arms, gunpowder, &c.
..... boats, anchors, &c., 198.
..... Office, London, 92.
...., double cask received into, 52.
...., documents dated from, 65, 105, 129, 198, 258, 311, 344, 439, 488.
Orleans, 23.
....., documents dated from, 80, 266, 309.
Orton, 59.
....., document dated from, 339.
Osborne, Sir Edward, Vice-President of the Council of the North, 9, 54, 65, 69, 82, 147, 242, 490, 501, 571, 574, 581, 592.
....., ..., letters of, 10, 34, 42, 585.
....., ..., the like to, 48, 67, 187, 595.
....., ..., chosen burgess for the city of York, 10.
....., ..., commission from, 117.
....., ..., his suggestions for the levying 200 men in Yorkshire, 10.
....., Francis, 508.
....., Sir Peter, the Lord Treasurer's remembrancer, 352.
....., ..., his loan of 1,000*l.* to the King, 63.
....., Wm., of Lincoln's-Inn, 505.
Osmond, William, examination of, 165 (2).
Osmondiron, 72.
Ostend, 118, 132.
Oswaldslow, co. Worcester, 295.
Oundle, co. Northampton, 164.
Ovell, Judith, 387.
Overman, Thos., 419, 424, 428.
....., Mr., 184.
Owen, Captain, 127.
....., Ensign, 469.
....., Gerard, lieutenant, petitions of, 93 (2).
....., Lowry, 431.
....., Morgan, D.D., Bishop of Llandaff, 397, 407.
....., ..., his temporalities, 4.
....., Thos., town clerk of Shrewsbury, 239.
....., Rd., escheator of Shropshire, letter of, 578.
....., Wm., of Chester, 632.
Oxford, 335, 550.
....., documents dated from, 284, 340.

Oxford, Mayor of, *see* Smith, John.
....., ..., his jurisdiction, 340, 341, 504.
....., "The Mitre Inn" at, 299.
....., proctors interfere with mayor in setting watches, 341.
....., co., Sheriffs of, *see* Doyly, John, and Warcup, Rodulph.
....., coat and conduct-money, 249.
....., forests in, officers of, warrant to, 191.
....., deputy-lieutenants, to be admonished to supply men in place of the deserters, 491.
..... martial law to be executed in, 491.
....., Earl of, *see* Vere, Henry de.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, letter to, 210; *and see* Howard, Thomas, Earl of Berks.
....., bailiffs and constables of, refractory, 370.
....., ship-money, 19, 253, 370, 371, 599.
....., soldiers pressed in, 210, 249, 552.
....., ..., desert, 476, 489, 555.
..... University, Act questions of, 469.
....., ..., order concerning jurisdiction of mayor and university, 504.
....., ..., Chancellor of, *see* Laud, Archbishop.
....., ..., Vice-Chancellor, *see* Frewen, Dr., Accepted.
...., colleges and halls, *see* their several names.
....., ... heads of colleges, 451.
Oxton, co. Devon, document dated from, 352.
"Oyer and Terminer," late commission of, 280.
....., ..., sent to Essex, 450, 500.

P.

Packington, Sir John, Bart., M.P. for co. Worcester, 42.
....., ..., chosen M.P. for two constituencies, 42.
Packman, Mrs., her evidence, 293.
....., Thomas, husband of above, 293.
Page, John, Baron of the Exchequer, commission to, 135.
Paget, William, Lord, 66.
Paine, Matthew, 391, 393, 395, 403, 408.
....., Robert, 506.
Painswick, co. Gloucester, 405.
Painted Chamber, the, at Westminster, 61, 79, 103, 109.
Palatinate, the, to be recovered by the Duc de Longueville, 103.
....., Charles Louis, the Elector Palatine, 21, 26, 70, 124, 138, 156, 168, 169, 194, 208, 209, 243, 270, 345, 349, 461, 467, 512, 526, 528, 582.
....., ..., his relations with France, 103, 290, 461.
....., ..., presents for, taken by Dunkirkers, 124.
Palatinate, Charles Louis, &c., letters of, 66, 103, 168, 228, 269, 290, 320, 351, 443, 467, 479, 535.
....., ..., letter to, 162.
....., ..., has regained his liberty, 524.
....., ..., his secretary, *see* Nicholls, Francis.
....., ..., his grand escuyer, *see* Ballandin, Sir Wm.
....., ..., intervention of Charles in his affairs, 528. *See also* Charles I.
....., ..., cannot expect any supply from the King, 162, 168, 208.
....., ..., articles between, and M. de Chavigny, 169.
....., ..., his dispute with M. de Chavigny, 66.
....., ..., is displeased with Thomas Windebank, 21.
....., ..., rumoured marriage of, with the Duchess de Rohan, 70.
....., ..., his brothers, 70.
....., ..., ... are driven into the Downs, 70.
....., ..., project of the French for his coming to England, 168.
....., ..., seized with the ague, 208, 209, 228.
....., ..., titles of, 169.
....., ..., wishes to transport himself to the States army, 208.
Palavicino, Signor, letter to, 620.
Palfreyman, Edward, 387, 390, 395.
Palissi, writer on political economy, 568.
Palmer, Mr., officer of the Mint, 465.
....., Sir James, chancellor of the Order of the Garter during Sir Thos. Roe's absence and governor of His Majesty's tapestry works at Mortlake, 122.
....., John, escheator, letter of, 598.
Pamphilus, Signor, 582.
Pamphlets, seditious, proclamation against, 213, 255.
Panfield, Essex, 517.
Panke, Thomas, 136.
Pann, Rd., 382, 418, 424, 428.
Paper, art of making white writing, discovered, 226.
....., grant of monopoly of or 14 years, 226.
....., importation of, 226.
Paperill, John, lieutenant-colonel, his Majesty's chief engineer, deceased, 1, 238.
Papists, the, 564; *and see* Roman Catholics.
Parrell, Ed., of Cambridge, 382, 393, 401, 403, 408, 412, 421, 425.
Pargiter or Pargeter, William, 125, 201, 223, 227, 291, 309, 335, 538.
Paris, 58, 103, 147, 168, 194, 209, 253.
....., documents dated from, 22, 66, 103, 134, 168 (2), 208, 209, 228, 243, 269, 290, 320, 349, 351, 443, 467, 484, 535, 567.
....., academy at, 253.

Parker, gunpowder-maker, near Bristol, 523.
....., George, clerk, 387, 402, 407, 412, 418, 424.
....., Henry, Lord Morley and Monteagle, 77.
....., Martin, 421, 425, 430.
....., Thomas, 125.
Parkes, suit of, 14.
....., his attempted arrest in Wednesbury Church, 14.
Parkhurst, William, deposition of, 3.
....., Edward, 379, 383, 384, 396, 399.
....., Sir William, 465, 467.
Parliament, references to, *passim*.
....., Acts of, 113, 175, 235.
....., Dr. Beale's sermon discussed in 40, 109.
....., Bills, resolutions, &c. of, 37, 52.
....., dissolution of, 39, 40, 112, 115, 117, 119, 122, 144, 149, 153, 154, 222, 254, 565, 640.
....., ..., voted by Council, 222.
....., ..., discontent at, 324, 640.
....., Government boroughs, list of, 4.
....., grievances of, 37–39, 46, 47, 59, 64, 71, 73.
..... House, 60.
..... stairs, 60.
....., Lower House, clerk of, *see* Elsynge, Henry.
....., ..., orders of, 110.
....., ..., petitions to, 7, 28, 39, 164.
....., ..., letter addressed to member of, 7.
....., ..., Speaker, *see* Glanville, John, serjeant-at-law.
....., members of, returned for more than one constituency, 41.
....., ..., violent froward heads, 144.
....., ..., arrest of, in last Parliament, 30, 77, 152.
....., ..., illegal election of, 2, 28.
....., ..., to receive the Sacrament, 77.
....., opening of, 25.
....., by law should be held once a year, 7, 78.
....., yearly Parliament petitioned for, 164.
....., calling of, demanded, 625, 632.
....., precedents of, 56.
....., privileges of, 39, 40, 64, 77, 108.
....., religion, Bill for reformation of, 52.
....., about to petition the King to be reconciled to Scotland, 119.
....., Covenanters' letter to Louis XIII. read in, 33.
....., suspected correspondence of some members with Scots, 144, 154.
...., Serjeant-at-arms of, 109.
Parliament, speeches in, 36–39.
....., subsidies, 39, 40, 71, 74, 77, 78, 101, 103, 110.
....., ..., to levy money without consent of, illegal, 109.
....., Upper House, petition to, 113.
....., ..., King's presence in, 7, 78.
....., ..., conferences with Lower House, 76, 78, 109.
....., ..., favour the vote of supplies before redress of grievances, 39, 66, 79.
Parry, John, letter of, 119.
....., Rd., letter of, 611.
....., Samuel, letter to, 495.
....., Thos., letter of, 589.
Parsonages in Ireland, 304.
Partridge, Alexandar, 239, 388, 392, 395, 403, 408, 411, 417, 423.
Pasemore, Mary, 222.
Pashe, Dr., 580.
Passes or licenses to quit the kingdom, 129, 177, 238.
Paske, Martha, protection to, 149.
Patrington, co. York, the Queen's manor at, 131.
Pattishall, co. Northampton, 401, 406, 413.
Pauke, John, 604.
Paul, messenger of Elector Palatine, 345, 461.
Paulespury, co. Northampton, 381.
Paulett, or Pawlett, Charles, Lord St. John, of Basing, 438.
....., Sir John, 314.
....., Thomas, commission to, 135.
Paunett, John, mayor of Chichester, 575.
Pavy, Rd., 392–394, 402, 411, 415.
Pawle, Anne, 406.
Payler, George, paymaster of the garrison of Berwick, 15, 84, 368, 459, 485, 526, 584.
....., ..., letters of, 14, 265, 434, 460, 546.
....., ..., letter to, 129.
....., ..., instructions as to fortifications of Berwick, 312.
Payne, Thos., constable, Herts., 315.
Peach, John, of Hollington, 406, 410, 415.
Peachy, Hugh, messenger, warrants to, 166, 192.
Pearce, John, high constable of Middlesex, 471.
Peard, Mr., M.P., 112.
....., ..., argues illegality of ship-money, 307.
Pearpoint, servant of Mr. Moore, 166.
Pearson, Henry, 213.
Peart, Mr., clerk of markets, 582.
Pebmarsh, Essex, 378, 406, 430.
Peckett, Marmaduke, letter to, 3 (2).
....., Robert, his son, letter of, 3 (2).

Peckham, Surrey, document dated from, 206.
Peede, Michael, notary, 379, 384, 389, 394, 402, 407, 412, 418, 424, 429.
Peer, William, arms unduly assigned to, without consent of the Earl Marshal, 9.
Peere, Heinrick Van, 26.
....., ..., certificate by, 598.
....., ..., grant to, 19.
Peirce, Edmond, LL.D., commissary of Suffolk, 382.
....., ..., petition of, 97.
Pelham, Sir Wm., letters of, 263, 502, 597.
....., Anne, Lady, 502, 629.
....., ..., letter of, 261.
....., ..., letter to, 563.
Pelman, Sir Thos., 542.
Pemberton, Mr., clerk, 560.
Pemble, Peter, of Lewes, 653.
Pembroke, co., 205.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 205, 483.
....., ..., letter of, 268.
....., soldiers levied in, 544, 599.
..... and Montgomery, Earl of, *see* Herbert Philip.
Pen or Penn, Richard, 125, 169.
Penances, commutation of, canon concerning, 232, 236, 237.
Penn, co. Bucks., 387.
Pennington or Penyngton, variously spelt :—
....., Capt. Sir John, Admiral of the Fleet, 623, 631.
....., ..., letters and other papers of, 59, 372.
Pennye, Alan, merchant, 119.
Pensioners, gentlemen, band of, petition of, 366.
Pentloe or Penteloe, Thos., 107, 121.
....., ..., petition of, 143.
Penwyth, hundred of, Cornwall, 264, 458.
Penzance, Bay of, Turkish pirates in, 328, 438, 450.
Pepper, 618, 630, 634, 654. *See also* East India.
....., Averie, 391, 395.
....., John, 391, 395, 423.
....., Luke, maltster, petition of, 473.
Percival, Capt. Anthony, Comptroller of Customs at Dover, and Capt. of the Archcliffe Fort, near Dover, 238, 239, 372.
....., ..., petition of, 166.
Percy, Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England, and Lord General of the Army in the North, 16, 26, 48, 49, 65, 67, 72, 74, 84, 90, 110, 115, 117, 121, 137, 182, 190, 203, 210, 214, 215, 219, 220, 228, 230, 232, 247, 248, 249, 263, 264, 273, 281, 282, 286, 287, 288, 292, 294, 299, 322, 343, 346, 355, 365, 366, 372, 435, 437, 447, 458, 459, 460, 461, 465, 467, 469, 470, 474, 477, 478, 485, 487, 490, 497, 505, 506, 514, 549, 551, 553, 555, 577, 583, 586, 590, 592, 599, 600, 609, 610, 618, 619, 629, 633.
Percy, Algernon, &c., appoints officers to command the army, 138, 169, 181.
....., ..., his quartermaster, 44, 71; *and see* Shelbury, quartermaster.
....., ..., conveyance of lands to, 158.
....., ..., letters and other papers of, 19, 42, 71, 114, 122, 179, 213, 260, 276, 294, 305, 318, 363, 472, 475, 480, 492, 507, 514, 572.
....., ..., the like to, 12, 43, 51, 53, 64, 69, 73, 82, 115, 189, 195 (3), 196, 202 (3), 203, 204 (2), 205, 211, 216, 267, 277, 297, 327, 354, 360, 369, 482, 526, 537, 539, 570, 657.
....., ..., his guard to be reduced from 50 to 30 men, 16.
....., ..., his jurisdiction not to be reconciled with that of the Warden of the Cinque Ports, 280.
....., ..., "new made General," 102.
....., ..., his secretary, *see* Smith, Thos.
....., ..., his troop, 64.
....., ..., opinion of, concerning a war against Scotland, 112, 113.
....., ..., a Papist, 509.
....., ..., styled "the bold Percy," 119.
....., ..., reported to be married, 502.
....., ..., sickness, 588, 603.
....., ..., reported to have given over his charge of Lord General, 198.
....., ..., thinks the war against Scotland will be obliged to be given over, 179.
....., ..., is raising 10,000 men, 260.
....., Mr. Henry, 535, 610.
....., ..., letter of, 653.
....., the ancient feud of, against Douglas, 215.
Perjury, the statute of, 136.
Perkins, Mr., 217.
Permuley, John, 70.
Pernambuco, 525.
Pern, E., rector of Wilby, 638.
Perrott, John, 379, 384, 394, 397, 398, 400, 402, 407, 424, 429.
Perry, Rd., merchant, 352.
Pershall, Chas., ensign, 517, 634.
....., ..., letter of, 635.
Pert, Paul, serjeant of the King's counting-house, and clerk of markets, petition of, 253.
Pescod, Nicholas, certificate of, 548.
Peter, Captain, 329.
Peterborough, 94, 560.
....., Earl of, *see* Mordaunt, John.
Peters, Geo., of Greenfield, 455.
Petition of Right. *See* Right, Petition of.
Pettiher, Richard, 192.
Petty, Edmund, 409, 413.
....., Samuel, 406.
Petty-France, near Westminster, 227.
Peverel, John, 489.

Peveril, Royal Manor, jurisdiction of, 605.
Pewter, prohibition of importation of, 508.
Pfuel, Commissary-General, 319.
Phesant, Mr., lieutenant of Capt. Stradford, 268.
Phife, William, churchwarden of Southwark, 157.
Philip IV., King of Spain, 6, 583.
....., ..., his friendship with Charles, 124.
Philipot, John, Somerset Herald, pardon to, 9.
Phillips, Francis, auditor, 291, 375.
Phillis, Ann, 359.
Philp, Mr., 119.
Philpott, Thos., 486.
Phrarye, servant of Mr. Moore, 166.
Piccolomini, Octavius, field-marshal, 156, 319, 345, 364, 461, 465.
Pickering, Sir Gilbert, M.P. for co. Northampton, 7.
....., Wm., 395, 551.
....., ..., his wife Ursula, 395.
Pickhatch, London, 221.
Pierce, John, 612.
....., Robert, clerk, vicar of Aberdaron, 418.
....., ..., petition of, 138.
....., ..., letters missive against, from the High Commission, 138.
....., William, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 393, 410, 430.
Pightell, in the parish of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, 564.
Pigeon, Matthew, messenger, warrants to, 157, 214.
Pimperne, co. Dorset, 384.
Pinchback, Thomas, 172.
Pindar, Sir Paul, 318, 648.
....., ..., commission to, 135.
Pinder, Wm., 560.
Pinkney, Leonard, Commissary-General for victualling the army, 49, 294, 374, 472, 573, 648.
....., ..., demands of, 49, 51.
....., ..., contract of, 298.
....., Margery, 401.
Pinner, Middlesex, 165.
Pinson, Wm., 379, 384, 389, 418, 424, 428.
Pipe, Office of, 251.
....., Clerk of the, 367.
Pipps, Mr. 564.
Pircell, Mr., baker, 157.
Pirkins, Sir George, late captain of Walmer Castle, 66.
....., Lady, his widow, 66.
Pitcher, Hugh, 380, 385, 389, 394, 405, 409, 413, 419, 424, 429.
Pittman, Philip, 387, 391.
Pittock, Rd., 486.
Pittolly, Myrton, 529.
Piver, Capt. Walter, 291.
....., ..., letter of, 291.
Plague, the, 93, 591.
Planchos, a priest, 245.
Plant, William, high constable of Norton Hundred, co. Northampton, 240.
Plater, Sir Wm., deputy-lieutenant of co. Suffolk, 336, 471.
Platt, John, 353.
Plattes, his treatises on husbandry and mines, 568.
Playford, Suffolk, 58.
Playstoe, Samuel, 136.
Pless in Germany, troops of, 194.
Plomer or Plummer, John, 397, 402, 405, 420, 422, 426, 430.
Plowden, Sir Edmond, 383.
....., Edmond, prisoner in the Fleet, 412.
Plowman, Dick, 623.
....., Matthew, bond of, 641.
Plumley, Samuel, 88.
....., ..., confession of, 88, 377.
....., ..., bond of, 283.
Plummer, *see* Plomer.
Plumstead, Kent, 218, 228.
Plymouth, 6, 357, 396, 405, 543, 654.
....., document dated from, 321.
....., fort at, 129.
....., ship of, boarded by Turks, 328.
Pocklington, John, D.D., 117.
Pointon, co. Lincoln, 136.
Poland, disorders in, 449.
Pole, Mr., schoolmaster, 464.
Pollard, Sir Lewis, 485, 579.
....., Captain Hugh, 182.
....., ..., letters of, 122, 441.
Polwheile, Wm., *see* Powlewheile.
Pomeroy, Capt., 313.
....., ..., his company, 551.
Pond, John, 172.
Pontefract, co. York, 501.
Pool, co. Montgomery, document dated from, 467.
Poole, Richard, receiver of saltpetre and gunpowder, accounts by, 104, 326.
....., Mr., high constable in Kent, 262.
Poor, proclamation for inquiry into the condition of, 184.
Poore, Mr., 62.
Pope, Sir Thomas, 125, 164.
....., the, of Rome, 236.
....., ..., his agent or Nuncio, *see* Rossetti.
....., ..., his sovereignty to protect refugees violated, 134.
....., ..., his supremacy, 38.
....., ..., his method of summoning Convocation during the Papal usurpation, 24.

Popery, 174, 234; *and see* Roman Catholics.
....., alleged reasons of, growth of, 280.
....., severe measures against, 441.
..... to be checked by a canon, 175, 232, 233.
Popham, Alexander, M.P. for Bath, 42.
....., ..., chosen M.P. for two constituencies, 42.
....., Sir Francis, 87, 267.
Popish books, 200, in English, to be burnt at Smithfield, 176.
....., 200 taken into custody, 257.
Porter, Captain George, son of Endymion, 72, 369.
....., ..., letter to, 54.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 54, 246, 247.
....., ..., letter of, 285.
....., Charles, son of Endymion, 75.
....., ..., letter of, 231.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 231.
....., Endymion, groom of the bedchamber, 34, 309, 462, 522, 564, 646, 654.
....., ..., letter of, 226.
....., ..., letter to, 231.
....., ..., his house in the Strand, 34.
....., ..., his servant, *see* Harvey, Richard.
....., Wm., escheator, letter of, 599.
Portland, Earl of, *see* Weston, Jerome.
....., late Earl of, *see* Weston, Richd.
Portsmouth, 8, 23, 51, 70, 107, 140, 175, 213, 247.
....., battery necessary at the entrance of the haven, 188.
....., fortifications of, 188.
....., military stores at, 4, 188, 439, 547.
....., keeper of the King's stores at, *see* Marsh, Richard.
Portsoken, ward of, London, names of inhabitants able to lend to the King, 170.
Poslingford, Suffolk, 423.
Postage of letters, abuses in, 163.
Posts, foreign, abuses in, 163.
Potter, Dr., of Gray's-Inn, 620.
....., Thomas, 136.
....., Mr., 268.
Potts, Mr., 304.
....., Jeremy, 651.
Povey, Justinian, auditor, 291.
Powder, hundred of, Cornwall, 264.
Powell, Sir Edward, Master of Requests, 284, 605.
....., ..., his wife, 284.
....., John, 400.
....., Dame Mary, petition of, 605.
....., Capt. Roger, his company, 551.
....., Sir Thos., sheriff of co. Chester, 249.
....., ..., letters of, 8, 444, 488.
....., Wm., 488.
Powis, Margaret, *see* Banbury.
Powlett, *see* Paulett.
Powlewheile, Wm., 408, 412.
Poynton, co. Lincoln, 551.
..... Load, a drain, 552.
Prague, peace of, Elector Palatine excluded from, 443.
Pratt, Alderman of London, return by, 170.
Prayer, Common, Book of, 280, 320. *See also* England, Church of.
Press-money, 489, 500.
....., refusers of, 489, 509, 512, 516.
Presteigne, co. Radnor, 11.
Prest-money, no man compelled by statute to take, 153, 466, 554.
Preston, Lancashire, 42.
....., document dated from, 229.
..... Pans, Scotland, troops at, 160, 359, 434.
..... Plucknett, co. Somerset, 251.
Prettyman, Wm., M.A., 555.
Price, Ellis, clerk, petition of, 536.
....., Mr., under-sheriff of co. Hereford, killed while collecting ship-money, 176, 183.
....., Sir James, 398.
....., Dr. John, 536.
....., ..., letter of, 555.
Prideaux, Dr. Edmund, 381, 397, 405, 408, 413, 419, 420, 424, 429, 570.
Pringle, Mr., 533.
....., James, brother of Robert, 118.
....., Robert, 118.
....., ..., letter to, 119.
Printers, the King's, 27.
Prisons, neglect and looseness of, 120.
....., *see* Compter, Fleet, Gatehouse, Marshalsea, Newgate, and White Lion.
Privy Seal, the, accounts of payments under, 102, 442, 516.
....., Keeper of, *see* Montague, Henry, Earl of Manchester.
Proclamations, *see* Charles, proclamations of.
..... for punishing the late traitorous and rebellious assemblies in Lambeth and Southwark, 167, 183, 210, 221, 222.
..... for a return to be made of the condition of the poor in the counties, and of the steps taken to set them on work, 184.
..... for the better sale of tin, 225.
..... used to countenance monopolies, 78.
..... to be prepared for all deputy-lieutenants and justices of peace to repair to their country houses, 145.
..... to be prepared for a public and general fast, 248.
Projectors, 39.
Protestants, 38.
....., reconciliation of various sects of, 569.
Provost Marshal General of the Army, 292, 372; *and see* Alleyn, Capt. John.
..... to be allowed certain officers, 292. 372.
..... Marshals, 491, 496.

"Prudence," the, H.M.S., 488.
Prussia, 29.
....., agent from the Covenanters to, 29; *and see* Cochrane, John.
Prynne, Wm., 7.
Pryse or Price, Richard, sheriff of co. Cardigan, 23.
....., ..., letters of, 9, 220.
Publicans to use tin or pewter vessels, 508.
Puckeridge, Mr., 520.
Puddle's Wharf, 604.
Pulford, Mr., 594.
Pulton, John, 419, 424, 428.
Purefoy, George, sheriff of Berks., to be proceeded against for neglect in the ship-money service, 126.
....., ..., letters of, 316, 323, 506.
Puritan, uses made of the word, 38.
Puritans and Nonconformists, 519, 531.
....., canon against, 232, 233.
....., the King would sooner trust the Papists, 294.
Pursfield, St. Giles-in-the-Fields, 564.
Purslow, co. Salop, coat and conduct-money, 173.
Pyburne, Christopher, letter of, 246.
Pychard, Thos., sheriff of co. Cambridge, letters &c. of, 315, 368, 559.
Pyder, hundred of, Cornwall, 264.
Pye, Mr., messenger, 543.
....., Sir Robert, auditor of the Exchequer, 282, 620, 637.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 59, 72.
....., Nicholas, information of, 17.
....., Sir Walter, M.P. for Hereford, 41.
Pyke, Mrs., 122.
Pym, John, M.P., 39, 113, 144, 153, 652.
....., ..., arrested and his papers seized, 153.
....., ..., letter to, 7.
....., ..., his speeches in Parliament concerning grievances, 46, 47, 78.
....., ..., manages a conference with the Lords about their breach of the Commons' privilege, 108.
....., ..., receives thanks for it, 108.
Pyme, Valentine, 59.

Q.

Quarles, Mr., 45.
Quarterman, Roger, 405, 416, 426, 430.
Queen-mother, the, *see* Mary de Medicis.
Queen-street, London, documents dated from, 19, 137.
Queenborough, co. Leicester, 42.
Queene Wood in Windsor Forest, 286.
Queensberry, Earl of, *see* Douglas, Wm.
Quincey, Rd., 604.

R.

Raby, co. Durham, 628.
....., Baron of, *see* Wentworth, Thos., Vist.
..... Castle, 10, 232, 435, 460.
...., document dated from, 57.
Rack, the, warrant for use of, 192.
Radcliff, Sir Geo., 306, 627, 648.
....., ..., letter of, 447.
Radley, Berks., document dated from, 476.
Radnor, co., 11, 205.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 483.
....., soldiers levied in, 544.
....., Isaac, 612.
Radwinter, near Maldon, damage to church at, 522.
Rags, linen, exportation of, prohibited, 226.
Railton, Wm., 512.
Rainborow, William, report of, 55.
Rainham St. Margaret, 594.
....., St. Mary, 594.
Rainton, Sir Nicholas, Alderman of London, 142.
....., ..., committed to the Marshalsea, 143, 155.
....., ..., deputy to, *see* Mosse, Francis.
Ralegh, Carew, 505.
Rammekens, Gelland, 156.
Ramsay, Wm., Earl of Dalhousie, his forces, 479.
Ramsden, Sir John, 524.
Rand, William, letter of, 128.
Randall, Giles, 424.
Randle, John, vicar of Easton, 405, 409, 413, 419.
....., Samuel, of Hanbury, Worcester, 300.
....., ..., his wife, 300.
Randol, John, B.D., petition of, 326.
Ranelagh, Roger, Viscount, letter of, 265.
Rasleigh or Rashley, Wm., 423, 427, 434.
Ratcliff, Mrs. Eleanor, widow, Roman Catholic, 228.
Ratcliffe, co. Middlesex, 171, 359.
Ratisbon or Regensburg, document dated from, 527.

Ratisbon, diet at, 209, 345, 351, 480, 511, 583.
....., Scotch monasteries at, 137.
Rawdon, John, prisoner in the Fleet, petition of, 254.
Rawlin, Thomas, receipt by, 243.
....., Eliz., of West Walton, 387.
Rawson, James, clerk, vicar of Milton Abbas, 379, 384, 389, 393, 394, 397, 400.
Rayden, John, of Gipping, 417.
Raylton, William, agent to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, letters of, 45 (2).
Raymond or Rayment, John, 239, 388, 392, 395, 403, 408, 401, 417, 423.
Rayner, John, 136.
Read, variously spelt :—
....., Ed., petition of, 226.
....., George, 119.
....., Capt. John, letter of, 226.
....., Robert, secretary to and nephew of Sec. Windebank, 34, 192, 332.
....., ..., his election as M.P. for Hastings, 2, 3, 12, 28.
....., ..., accused of sinister courses to procure his election, 3, 17.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 366, 490.
....., ..., the like to, 2, 12, 17, 68, 252, 272, 373, 438, 481, 492, 510, 550, 576.
....., Dr. Thos., letter of, 550.
Reading, co. Berks., 42, 305, 509.
....., soldiers of, 474.
....., John, petition of, 289, 290.
Reay, Lady, lives with Sir Henry Marvyn, 287.
Record, Courts of, 135.
Recusants, *see* Roman Catholics.
..... Bill in Parliament excusing them the Oath of Supremacy if they take the Oath of Allegiance, 52, 348.
....., constant meetings of, 193.
....., receiver of, for South of England, *see* Hollings, Richard.
....., commissioners for compounding with, 91.
....., cessation of law against, 46.
....., penal statutes against, 91.
....., not to be indicted out of their counties, 594, 595.
..... compound at a third for their lands and goods, 343.
....., list of, bailed, 542.
..... prisoners, 341, 349.
..... revenues, 35, 52, 160, 367, 451.
....., warrants against, 440, 441.
....., outrages on, 493.
..... plundered by Scots, 642.
Red Bull play-house, the, 221.
Rederith, co. Surrey, refusers of coat and conduct-money at, 350.
Redhall, 119.
Red Lion of Kettering, 644.
Redriff, *see* Rotherhithe.
Reed, Suffolk, 414.
Reedshawe, Robert, sub-bailiff, 181, 182.
Rees, John, 385.
Reeve, Richard, 97.
....., wrongs of, 101.
Reeves, *see* Rives, Dr. Thos.
Reformation, the, catechizing one of the first institutions of, 280.
Reformers, the, 569.
"Reformed Religion, the Touchstone of the," book by an anonymous author against the English Church, 52.
Regiments, orders for marching and quartering of, 286 ; *and see* army.
Regius Professor of Medicine, Oxford, 284.
Religion, Articles of, 38 ; *and see* England, Church of.
....., Bill in Parliament for reformation of, 52.
....., grievances concerning, to be remedied by Convocation, 149.
Remington, Rd., 524.
....., Thos., 524.
Remnan's lands, Windsor Forest, 442.
Renton Tower, 576.
....., the Laird of, 199, 479, 607.
....., ..., his wife and family, 199.
....., ..., ill-treatment of, by the Covenanters, 199, 479, 575.
Reomont, near Chantilly, France, 103.
Requests, Court of, 234.
....., ..., commission out of, 84.
Resbie, Madame, 60, 72, 359, 360.
Reventlow, chancellor to King of Denmark, 510, 565.
Revenues, the King's, 15, 100, 135, 149, 193, 194, 445 ; *and see* Charles.
....., ..., anticipation of, 8, 63.
....., ..., receiver general of, *see* Wharton, Thos.
....., ..., receiver in cos. Oxford and Berks., *see* Calley, Sir Wm.
....., ..., of Recusants, *see* recusants' revenues.
Reyley, *see* Fountain, Eliz.
Reymes, Berney, jun., examination of, 315.
Reynolds, John, 536.
....., Thomas, town clerk of Hastings, 56.
....., ..., accused of receiving bribes, 3.
....., ..., certificate of good conduct, 45.
....., Nicholas, 316, 411, 418, 420, 425, 429.
....., Richard, 316.
Rhé, Isle of, France, the late expedition to, 132.
Rhine, a river of Germany, 83.
Rhug, co. Merioneth, 50.
Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland, chief justice and justice in eyre of the royal forests south of Trent, Lord Lieutenant of Middlesex and Berks., and High Steward of Queen Henrietta Maria, and constable of the honor and castle of Windsor, 67, 269, 317, 590.

Rich, Henry, &c., to settle disorders in Berks., 491.
....., ..., his loan of 10,000*l.* to the King repaid, 149.
....., ..., not well disposed to Laud, 278.
....., ..., is the spiritual head of the Puritans, 278.
....., ..., letters and other papers of, 31, 167, 180, 441, 465, 515, 555.
....., ..., letters to, 167 (2), 201, 219, 249, 316, 476, 515.
....., ..., warrants of, 129, 160, 191, 285, 442, 451.
....., ..., the like to, 150, 503, 654.
....., ..., reference of petitions to, 263.
....., Robert, Earl of Warwick, Lord Lieutenant of Essex, 66, 98, 152, 377, 517, 518, 551, 633, 652.
....., ..., is the temporal head of the Puritans, 278.
....., ..., petition of, 640.
....., ..., letters of, 195 (2), 301, 445, 517.
....., ..., letters to, 83, 163.
....., ..., arrested and his papers seized, 152.
....., ..., reasons why he should not procure the island of Foulness to be made one parish by statute, 98.
....., Robert, J.P., 296.
....., ..., certificate of, 644.
Richards, Thos., 385.
Richardson, Wm., 382, 386.
Richelieu, Cardinal, 26, 100, 103, 168, 277, 320.
....., ..., invective against, 365.
....., ..., his almoner, *see* Chambers, Thomas.
Riches, John, a ward, 451.
Richeson, Mr., 435, 460.
Richmond, Rd., 422, 426, 430.
....., Surrey, documents dated from, 196, 272, 301.
..... House, the Royal children at, to be guarded by the trained bands of Surrey, 167.
Rickmansworth, Herts., 548.
Riddle or Riddell, Sir Peter, M.P., 127, 562.
....., Sir Walter, a Covenanter, 90.
Ridder, Jasper de, 251.
Ridpeth, Capt., 13, 22, 23, 32, 50.
....., ..., dares not go into Scotland, 32.
Right, Petition of, 44, 95, 109, 466, 524, 554, 596.
Rilston, Thos., certificate of saltpetre of, 283.
Rimside Moor, 532, 533.
Ripon, co. York, clothiers of, 501.
Rippingale, co. Lincoln, 604.
Risley, William, 53.
Rissington, co. Gloucester, 326.
Riven, General, *see* Ruthven, Patrick, Lord Ettrick.
Rives, Ryves, or Reeves, Mr., clerk, 422.
....., Mrs., widow (sister of Edward Nicholas), 62.
....., ..., her suit, 62, 74.
....., Dr. Thos., the King's advocate and Judge of the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports, 387, 388, 397, 406, 410, 550.
Roane, Dr., Gwilliames, petition of, 482.
Robarts, John, Lord, 66.
Robert, Prince, *see* Rupert.
Roberts, Arthur, of Cardiff, 381, 386.
....., Mr., clerk of John Scroope, 455.
....., Thomas, co. Gloucester, 192, 326.
....., William, secretary and paymaster to the garrison in Edinburgh Castle, 13, 22, 50.
....., ..., letter of, 23.
....., ..., is detained at Haddington by the Scots, 50.
Robins, Mr., of co. Northampton, 125, 242.
....., John, of Southwark, 421, 430.
....., Joan, his wife, 421, 425, 430.
Robinson, Sir Arthur, 453.
....., Francis, clerk, presentation to, 80.
....., Humphrey, petition of, 40.
....., Peter, 423.
....., Thos., of Brinklow, 400, 408, 413, 419, 424, 433.
Rochelle in France, the late expedition to, 132.
Rochester, 447, 532.
....., document dated from, 446.
....., Mayor, &c. of, petition of, 539.
....., soidiers billeted in, 539.
....., Bishop of, *see* Warner, John.
....., Wm., a counsellor at law, 487.
....., ..., his deposition, 494.
Rodden, co. Somerset, 393, 394, 433.
Roe, variously spelt:—
.....,Sir Henry, governor of the Company of Merchants Adventurers, 210, 211.
....., Sir Thomas, chancellor of the Order of the Garter, and English ambassador at Hamburgh, 19, 92, 209, 365, 369, 531, 568, 569, 570.
....., ..., induces officers from Germany to come and serve the King, 93.
....., ..., sworn a privy councillor, 447.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 374, 375, 547, 565, 623.
....., ..., letters to, 6, 26, 194, 270, 318, 320, 345, 443, 461, 464, 479, 510, 535, 568, 582.
....., ..., his lady, 194.
....., ..., his daughter, 194.
Roehampton, Surrey, document dated from, 216.
Rogers, David, 383, 387, 390.
....., Sir Rd., letter of, 453.
....., servant of Vane, 645.
Rohan, Duchess de, rumoured marriage of with the Prince Elector, 70.
Rolles, Sir Charles, 158.

Rolleston, Capt. Wm., 517, 518, 622.
....., ..., his company, 517, 622.
Rollocke, Jas., 421, 425, 430.
Rolls, late Masters of the, *see* Digges, Sir Dudley, and Cæsar, Sir Julius.
Roman Catholics, 38, 276, 455, 602; *and see* Recusants.
....., being admitted to place of power, grievance of, 46, 77.
....., fear of, 228.
..... religion, encouragement given to, 38, 46, 77.
....., atrocities committed against, 476, 494.
....., within this little while there will be more Papists than there now are, 294.
....., the King loves them, 294.
....., the "Mitre" at Oxford harbours them, 299.
....., Leslie will pillage Papists and bishops when he comes into England, 313.
....., in Poland, 449.
....., outrages threatened against by English soldiers, 492.
....., outrages on, 497.
..... commanders refused by soldiers, 493.
Rome likened to Egypt, 39.
....., Spanish ambassador at, 134.
Romen, Rd., 536.
Romish books, 52.
Rood-lane, London, 2.
Roper, Richard, 131.
....., ..., absconds with ship-money, 170.
Rose, John, 157.
....., Rd., 604.
Rosedale, the Queen's manor of, co. York, petition of tenants within, 94.
Rosister, Mrs. Bridget, Sir Robert Carr's children committed to, 159.
....., ..., petition of, 159.
Ross, Bishop of, 460.
Rosse, Wm., 428, 431.
Rossen, Joseph, letter of, 111.
Rosseter, Mr., 41.
Rossetti, the Papal agent or nuncio, 46, 77.
Rossingham, Capt., 566.
....., Edmund, letters of, 31, 59, 72, 76, 108, 110, 152, 279, 306, 333, 363, 496, 520, 553, 554.
Roswell or Rosewell, Sir Henry, 379, 384, 388, 389, 394, 399, 410, 432, 448.
Rothbury, Scotland, troops at, 484.
Rotherhithe, 171.
Rothes, Earl of, *see* Leslie, John.
Rothley, co. Leicester, rectory of, 148.
Rothwell, 644.
....., document dated from, 636.
Rotterdam in Holland, 163, 241.
Rouen in France, 118.
....., document dated from, 119.
Rouse, Anthony, the King's ward, 23.
....., Sir John, 380, 383, 385, 405, 416.
Rouselinch, co. Worcester, 380.
Rowdon, Mr., 122.
Rowe, Mr., clerk, 267.
Rowell, co., Gloucester, manor of, 59, 638.
....., document dated from, 638.
Rowning, Robt., 552.
Rowse, Francis, M.P. for Truro, speech of in the House of Commons, 37.
Roxburgh, Earl of, *see* Ker, Robert.
Royden, John, 542.
....., ..., his wife Elinor, 542.
Roygat, John, information of, 17.
Royston, co. Cambridge, riots at, 336.
Rudd, Capt. Thomas, chief engineer, 238, 239.
....., ..., report by, of survey, 166.
Rudge, Alderman of London, return by, 171.
Rudheath, manor of, co. Chester, 148.
Rudyard, Sir Benjamin, speech in Parliament of, 37.
Rumsey, Wm., 582.
Rupa, Mrs., 345.
Rupert, Prince, 452, 527, 528.
Rusgate, River, 34.
Rush, George, curate of St. Katherine's Creechurch, London, complaint of, 230.
Rushbrooke, Suffolk, documents dated from, 346, 471.
Rushworth, John, his notes, 112.
Russell, Francis, Earl of Bedford, Lord Lieutenant of Devon, 66, 178, 652.
....., ..., letters of, 202, 645, 653.
....., ..., the like to, 202, 249, 485, 494.
....., ..., petition of, 640.
....., Wm., 394, 402, 407, 412, 426, 430.
....., ..., petition of, 537.
....., William, Lord, Lord Lieutenant of Devon, 652.
....., ..., letters of, 202, 645, 653.
....., ..., the like to, 202, 249, 485, 494.
....., Sir William, one of the treasurers of the Navy, 131, 183, 229, 318, 527, 568, 586.
....., ..., letters to, 59, 352, 368.
....., ..., his clerk, *see* Fenn, Edward.
....., ..., accounts of ship-money by, 23 (2), 51 (2), 70 (2), 106, 140 (2), 175 (3), 213, 251, 566.
....., ..., his house near Tower-hill, 59.
Russia, corn out of, 354.
Ruston, W., constable, 214.
Rustorff, servant of Elector Palatine, 320.
Ruthven, Sir John, 73, 507.
....., Patrick, Lord Ettrick, Governor of Edinburgh Castle, 1, 13, 22, 23, 32, 50, 143, 160, 199, 245, 361, 534.
....., ..., letter of, 50.
....., ..., hath not yet replied to the Scotch summons to surrender, 306.
....., ..., drinks the King's health, 313.

Ruthven, Patrick, &c., his secretary, *see* Roberts, Wm.
Rutland, Earl of, *see* Manners, George.
....., co., coat and conduct-money, 205.
....., Lord Lieutenants of, *see* Hastings, Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, and Hastings, Ferdinando, Lord.
....., divines of, 638.
....., horses raised in, 455.
....., ship-money arrears to be paid in, 368.
....., soldiers impressed in, 205, 544, 638.
Rutlishe, Geo., 548.
Ryall, William, affidavit of, 217.
Rychant, Peter, letters of, 475, 574.
Rye, John, 125, 201, 231.
....., co. Sussex, 42, 104, 121, 124, 138, 143, 137, 209.
....., documents dated from, 124, 143.
....., to furnish coat and conduct-money, 121.
....., M.P. for, *see* White, John.
....., Mayor of, 124.
....., pirates at, 144.
....., shipmasters of, 124.
..... (grain), exportation of, 240.
Ryley, Wm., Bluemantle, certificates by, 18, 58, 266, 454.
....., ..., notes used by, to draw up the above, 18.
Ryth, Jas., 512.
Ryves, *see* Rives.

S.

Sackville, Edward, Earl of Dorset, Lord, Chamberlain to the Queen, and Lord Lieutenant of cos. Middlesex and Sussex, 3, 271, 609.
....., ..., appointed member of the Select Committee of the Council for Ship money, 185.
....., ..., letters and other papers of, 167, 202, 326.
....., ..., the like to, 167 (2), 201, 302, 540.
....., ..., commissions, &c. to, 135, 150.
....., Sir Thomas, detains tithes from the vicar of Bibury, 325.
Sadler, Laurence, 379, 381, 386, 390.
Saet, John de, 525.
St. Alban's, Earl of, *see* Burgh, Ulick de.
St. Andrew's, Holborn, 381, 404.
..... -in-the-Wardrobe, 381, 604.
....., Scotland, ship of, 63.
St. Anne's, Blackfriars, 404.
..... Fort, near Hulst, 448.
St. Antholin, London, 564.
....., ..., to be endowed, 11.
St. Anthony in Roseland, Cornwall, 289.
St. Augustine, quoted, 541.
St. Bartholomew, Exchange, 564.
..... -the-Great, 384, 416, 427, 433.
..... -the-Less, 378, 381.
..... Without, Aldgate, 391.
St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf, London, 401, 404.
St. Botolph's Without, Aldersgate, 378, 379, 381, 405.
St. Briavels, Castle of, co. Gloucester, lease of, 232.
St. Christopher's Parish, London, 380, 391.
St. Clare [Franciscus a Santa Clara], 38; *and see* Davenport, Christopher.
St. Clement Danes, London, 283, 427, 428, 434.
....., constables of, letters to, 459.
St. Clement's, Hastings, 36.
St. David's, Bishop of, *see* Mainwaring, Roger.
St. Dionis Backchurch, 376.
St. Dunstan's West, London, 134.
St. Ethelbert's, London, 388.
St. Ethelburga, London, 239, 417.
St. Fagan's, co. Glamorgan, 410.
St. George, Sir Henry, Norroy King-at-Arms, pardon to, 9.
....., collar and order of, stolen by the Dunkirkers, 138.
St. George's, Southwark, 209, 210.
..... Fields, London, 143, 151.
...., apprentices in, 174.
St. Germains, France, 103, 209.
St. Germans, Cornwall, 42.
....., M.P. for, *see* Schowen, William.
St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, London, 198, 423, 430, 459, 564, 654.
....., parson of, 279.
..... Without, Cripplegate, London, 381, 423.
..... Fields, London, double watches to be kept in, 150.
St. Gregory's, London, 382.
..... Priory, Canterbury, 261.
St. Ives, Hunts., 431.
St. James', Westminster, document dated from, 34.
..... Field, Westminster, 167.
....., palace of, at Westminster, to be watched by a guard of 50 men, 172.
..... Park, document dated from, 59.
....., Clerkenwell, 384, 430.
....., near Aldgate, 193.
St. John, Charles, Lord St. John, of Basing, *see* Paulett, Charles.
....., Oliver, Lord St. John, of Bletsoe, 177.
....., ..., Earl of Bolingbrook, 66, 177.
....., ..., signs petition to King, 640.

St. John of Jerusalem, late dissolved priory of, 148.
St. John's, house of Wm., Earl of Exeter, at, 366.
....., Colchester, house of Mrs. Lucas, 11.
..... College, Cambridge, 109, 518, 545.
....., ..., Master of, *see* Beale, Dr.
....., ..., documents dated from, 519, 550.
St. Just in Roseland, co. Cornwall, 289, 438.
St. Katherine the Virgin Hospital, near the Tower, London, in a dilapidated condition, 283.
....., ..., suit concerning, 295, 482, 505.
St. Katherine's Parish, London, 359.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 506.
..... Creechurch, London, 249.
....., ..., complaint of parishioners, 230.
..... Docks, London, 2.
St. Kewe, Cornwall, vicarage of, 53.
St. Lawrence-lane, London, 174, 178.
....., Rd. Gurney's property in, 298.
St. Leger, Capt., 496.
St. Leonard's Parish, Foster-lane, London, 380.
St. Malo in Brittany, 352.
St. Margaret's-hill, Southwark, 186.
....., Westminster, 388, 457, 512.
..... Church, Westminster, 525.
St. Martin in the Vintry, names of inhabitants of, 98.
..... Outwich, 392, 393, 429, 434.
St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster, 58, 391.
....., document dated from, 17.
....., residents in, 344, 457.
St. Martin's-lane, 377.
....., documents dated from, 45 (2).
St. Mary Bourne, co. Southampton, 432.
..... Magdalen, Southwark Parish, 378, 401.
St. Mary's Hall at Oxford, 515.
....., Oxford, 531.
St. Mawes' Castle, 438.
....., document dated from, 289.
....., the Castle band to be exercised, 289.
St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall, Turkish pirates at, 450.
St. Nicholas Coleabbey, London, petition of, 145.
..... Island, Plymouth, 129.
..... Acons, 323.
St. Olave's, Southwark, 102.
St. Pancras, Middlesex, 381.
St. Paul, Covent Garden, 38.
....., petition of inhabitants of, 344.
St. Paul's Cathedral, London, repairs of, 97, 463.
....., Churchyard, 619.
....., ..., preaching in, 415.
St. Paul's, Dean of, 401, 410.
..... Walden, co. Herts., 315.
St. Peter's, Cheap, London, 422.
..... College, Cambridge, documents dated from, 518, 550.
....., Westminster, the Abbey church of, 80.
....., York, *see* York.
St. Saviour's, Southwark, 6, 399, 410, 428.
....., constables of, return by, of the names of refusers of coat and conduct-money, 181.
St. Sepulchre's, London, 381, 388.
St. Thomas' Parish, Oxford, 656.
....., Haverfordwest, 11.
....., ..., rectory of, 80.
....., Southwark, certificate of the minister and churchwardens of, 94.
..... Hospital, Southwark, matron of, *see* Darvole, Joan.
....., ..., chapel of, 246.
St. Vedast Foster, London 398.
..... Church, 560.
St. Veryan, Cornwall, 397.
Salcey Forest, co. Northampton, 451.
Sale, Robert, constable, Herts., 315.
Salisbury or New Sarum, 258.
....., document dated from, 642.
....., Mayor of, *see* Joyce, William.
....., Chancellor of, 128; *see also* Chilling worth, Wm.
....., 350 soldiers levied at, 203.
....., charter of, 504.
....., composition of the commission for the peace of, 504.
....., Dean and Canons of, 504.
....., Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of, 504.
..... Close, documents dated from, 327.
..... House, London, document dated from, 202.
....., Bishop of, *see* Davenant, John.
....., Earl of, *see* Cecill, Wm.
....., William, 50, 464, 639.
Sall, Norfolk, 222.
Salmasius or Saumaise, Claude, his book, "De Mutuo," 365.
Salmon, Mr., 269.
Salop, co., 11.
....., coat and conduct-money, 173, 179, 180, 205.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 179, 205.
....., ..., letter of, 173.
....., High Sheriff of, 14.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Egerton, John, Earl of Bridgewater.
....., Under-sheriff of, *see* Woodd, Peter.
..... ship-money, 14.
....., soldiers levied in, 173, 205.
..... , ..., general rendezvous for, 173.
Salt, manufacture of, 15, 118, 375.
....., duty on, 376.

Salt, duty on, reasons of the nonpayment of, 15.
....., monopoly of, 47, 375.
..... pans, 118, 224.
....., Scotch, 376.
....., farmers of impost on, 570.
Saltash, co. Cornwall, document dated from, 321.
Salters', Company of, London, 554.
Salthouse, co. Norfolk, 271.
Saltonstall, Charles, surveyor, testimony of, 102.
Saltpetre and Gunpowder, Commissioners for, 2, 147.
....., letters, &c. of, 61, 159, 212, 213, 337, 522, 523, 561, 562.
....., letters, &c. to, 147, 326.
....., Barbary, 212, 213, 326.
....., East Indian, 159.
....., foreign, refined, 212.
..... and saltpetre-men, 523, 561, 562.
....., ..., complaints against, 62.
....., ..., ... refuted, 11.
....., ..., complaints by, 562.
....., Receiver of, *see* Pool, Richard.
Salvius, Dr., 319.
Salzburg, in Saxony, 281.
Samford Hundred, Suffolk, 212.
Sampson, John, of Blandford, Dorset, affidavit of, 131.
Samuel, Anthony, 474.
....., Arthur, 474.
Samways, Roger, Lady Ashley's servant, 175, 177.
....., William, Lady Ashley's servant, 175.
....., ..., rescue a distress for ship-money, 57, 175.
....., ..., sent for to the Board, 166, 177.
Samwell or Samuel, Sir Rd., 402, 407, 412, 419, 424, 429.
Sanders, *see* Saunders.
Sanderson, John, petition of, 356.
Sandilands, Mr., 545.
Sandys, Martin, 417.
Sanford, Wm., of Chichester, information of, 575.
San Salvador, 525.
Sargent, Richard, of Hastings, 17.
Sarum, New, *see* Salisbury.
....., Old, 42.
....., ..., M.P. for, *see* Herbert, Sir Edward.
Saunders, Anne, suit for ship-money, 452.
....., Francis, a recusant, 348.
....., Jane, daughter of Anne, 452.
..... or Sanders, George, 380.
....., John, 380, 385, 389, 396.
....., Robert, 380.
....., Wm., 380.
Savage, Richard, mayor of Dorchester, 187, 217.
Savage, Richard, &c., petitions of, 217 (2).
....., Sir Thomas, 380.
....., Thomas, Viscount, 317.
Savill or Savile, Thos., Viscount, 66.
....., ..., petition of, 641.
....., Sir William, M.P. for co. York, 154, 524.
....., ..., his speech in Parliament about ship-money, 154.
....., ..., not to leave town without leave from the Council, 155.
....., ..., report of, concerning Fullers' earth, 296.
Savoy, Duke of, Charles Emanuel, the late, 70, 277.
....., ..., his brother, *see* Tomaso, Prince.
....., the, in London, 95, 366.
Sawyer, Sir Edmund, auditor, 182, 489.
....., ..., letter of, 489.
....., ..., letter to, 509.
....., Francis, 636.
Saxby, 320.
Saxony, John George, Elector of, 319, 443.
Say and Sele, Viscount, *see* Fiennes, Wm.
Sayer, John, 136.
Scadbury, Kent, document dated from, 228.
Scauen, Robert, secretary to the Earl of Northumberland, letter of, 137.
....., ..., the like to, 137.
Scawen or Schowen, William, M.P. for St. Germans, 42.
....., ..., chosen by two constituencies, 42.
Scoffield, Ed., soldier, 551.
Scotland, mentions of, *passim.*
....., arms, ammunition, &c., importation of, into, 22, 29, 63, 99, 244, 534.
..... ill-provided with powder, 446, 530.
....., ammunition for seized by the English, 154, 244, 260, 273, 281.
....., army, forces, soldiers, &c. of, 199, 207.
....., ..., description of order of marching, 615, 616, 622.
....., ..., to be ready by May, 207, 208.
....., ..., General of, *see* Leslie, Sir Alexr.
....., ..., mutiny of, at Dunbar, 501, 535.
....., ..., provisions for, 63, 100, 216, 286, 635.
....., ..., list of regiments sent into England, 534.
....., ..., list of commanders of, 615.
....., ..., mustering of, along the Border at Dunse, Dunglass, &c., 297, 311, 312, 447, 546; *and see* names of places.
....., ..., quartering of, Act concerning, 323.
....., ..., pamphlet addressed to, by a man of Newcastle, 659.
....., ..., artillery of, 331, 616.
....., Assembly of, the late, 29, 103.
....., ..., Lord Moderator of, *see* Dickson, David.

Scotland, Berwick, q. v.
....., ..., designs on, 68, 311, 312, 479.
....., ..., Scotch families at, 22.
....., Borders of, q. v., 275, 310, 331, 570.
....., ..., Covenanters' goods sheltered in, 482.
....., ..., preparations against Scots along, 310, 331.
....., ..., mustering of Scots along, 68, 69, 215, 216, 447, 530, 533, 549.
....., ..., Scotch taking refuge in England not to remain within 50 miles of, 114.
....., Charles I., q. v.
....., ..., partizans of King, ill-treated, 199.
....., ..., ..., reported skirmish with Covenanters, 160.
....., ..., ..., *see* Maxwell, Robt., Earl of Nithsdale.
....., ..., Scotch treat with, 63.
....., chronicles of, 100.
....., design to set coal mines of England on fire, 556.
....., Scotch coal seized to be sold for the profit of the King, 460, 479.
....., Committee of Estate, 332.
....., conquest of, never yet altogether effected, 100.
....., Covenant and Covenanters, 1, 12, 13, 29, 82, 90, 103, 143, 153, 198, 199, 265, 329, 449, 493.
....., ..., observance of by the King, a condition of peace, 610, 611.
....., ..., resolve to write to Queen of Bohemia to intercede for them with Charles, 30.
....., ..., as interpreted by Earl of Loudoun, 29.
....., ..., chief lords of, 27, 50, 207, 215, 216, 245, 540.
....., ..., ..., much wasted in their estates, 215.
....., ..., Commissioners of, to the King, 141, 156.
....., ..., ..., confer with some of the House of Commons, 144.
....., ..., correspondence of, with Louis XIII., 19, 25, 30, 33, 134.
....., ..., ..., with Richelieu, 100.
....., ..., ..., with House of Commons suspected, 154.
....., ..., grievances represented to King, 144.
....., ..., all such as refuse when Scots invade England, to be taken for Papists and so destroyed, 484.
....., ..., are resolved to suffer no man to live in Scotland who is not a Covenanter, 32.
....., ..., all non-Covenanters to appear within 40 days on pain of forfeiture, 296.
Scotland, Covenanters, all Covenanters seized to be compelled to renounce the Covenant, 306, 449.
....., ..., "New Catechism for the new Covenant," 103.
....., ..., severe measures against non-Covenanters, 32, 207, 296.
....., Council and sessions of, 29.
....., Crown and Sceptre of, 245.
....., Council, resolutions in concerning, 590, 591.
....., Dumbarton Castle, q. v., blockade of, 199.
....., Edinburgh Castle, q. v., siege of, works against, &c., 73, 189, 190, 297, 312, 331, 336, 359, 446, 449, 457, 479, 502, 529, 531, 534, 535, 558.
....., England, design to invade, 83, 199, 214, 265, 275, 278, 296, 311, 312, 313, 334, 347, 359, 362, 365, 452, 453, 472, 479, 483, 495, 496, 514, 516, 526, 528, 530, 540, 546, 548, 549, 553, 559, 567, 571, 575, 576, &c.
....., the Scots are misled with the conceit of England's help, 347, 359, 575, 576.
....., ..., are encouraged by discontents of England, 301.
....., apprehension of Scots in England, 260, 294, 311, 312, 365, 452, 453, 472, 483, 495, 562.
....., Scots in England, 114, 482, 548, 549, 581, 614, 615, 616.
....., ..., will rather fight the English in England than at home, 216.
....., English fleet expected to go to Leith, 13.
....., episcopacy and papistry, Scotch hatred of, 83, 313, 480.
....., expedition against, the late, 29, 35, 48, 54, 96, 141, 161.
....., fast in, 614.
....., France, Scots in, 104.
....., forts, castles, strongholds, &c., *see* their several names: *e.g.* Dumbarton Castle, Edinburgh Castle, Earl of Nithsdale's Castle.
....., ..., along seacoast as far as Caithness, 99.
....., intelligence of Scotch proceedings, 98, 214, 215, 275, 491, 507, 534, 535, 540, 546, 562, 587, 607, 608, 609, 622.
....., intelligence of English proceedings got from the Court, 22.
....., ... from England, 548, 549.
....., great joy in, on hearing that Laud's house was attempted, 276.
....., Germany, Scotch officers from, 93.
....., horse of, their weak arm, 483.
....., Irish army landing in, will be met by Argyle, 611.

Scotland, London, apprehension of Scots in, 294.
....., ..., the Scotch petitioners in, seized, 33, 77.
....., Lord Marshal of, 616, *and see* Leslie.
....., ... Treasurer of, *see* Stuart, John, Earl of Traquair.
....., manifesto or declaration concerning, 580, 584, 603, 610, 614, 669.
....., marches of, sheriff of, *see* Hume, Mr.
....., maps of, 268.
....., Maxwell, Robt., Earl of Nithsdale, q. v., siege of his castle by Scots, 297, 316.
....., Scotch monasteries at Ratisbon and Wurtzburg, 137.
....., ..., Abbot of, *see* Aslon, Andromarus.
....., Newcastle, q. v., design on, 49, 64, 275, 294, 301, 323, 329, 347, 361, 583.
....., ..., Scotch families at, 81, 83.
....., nobility and gentry of, 63, 99, 101, 276, 277.
....., north, parts of, affairs in, 75, 190, 199.
....., ... -west Highlands, 100.
....., Northumberland, Scotch letters of warning sent to their friends in, 558.
....., ..., friends of Scots in, 619.
....., pamphlets from, brought into England, 12, 104, 144, 145, 576, 614, 622, 638, 647, 653, 659.
....., Parliament of, at Edinburgh, 30, 208, 245, 275, 276, 278, 286, 363, 449.
....., ..., dissolution of, by King, 199.
....., ... adjourned by King, but refuse to obey, 276, 307.
....., ..., recess of, 286.
....., ..., re-assembling of, 289, 313.
....., ..., demands of, 329, 610, 611.
....., ..., Acts of, 33, 289, 323.
....., ..., Commissioners from, to King, 141, 144, 156.
....., ..., taxes imposed by, 13.
....., prisoners, Scotchmen captured by English, 32, 49, 64, 77, 579, 607, 608, 609, 619.
....., ..., oath to be administered to, 306, 309, 333.
....., ..., Englishmen captured by Scots, 39, 81, 82.
....., Privy Council of, 32.
....., provision, stores of, 63, 100, 216, 286, 501, 553.
....., ..., at Dunse, Dunglass, Innerwick, and Border towns, *see* the several names.
....., ..., seizure of by Scots, 286.
....., rebellion in, 32, 64, 76, 117, 199, 221, 513.
....., ..., will be quelled, 112, 113, 114, 364, 503.
Scotland, rebellion, how to quell, 100.
....., ..., late, 102.
....., religion of, 493.
....., salt from, 15.
....., ships and shipping, rendition of, demanded, 309, 334, 362, 540.
....., ..., seizure of, 12, 63, 154, 199, 244, 265, 309, 501.
.... wrecked on coast of, 189, 219.
....., Secretary of State for, *see* Hamilton, Wm., Earl of Lanerick.
....., skirmishes near, 633, 635, 645, 646, 649.
....., trained bands of, 99.
....., Tyne crossed by Scots, 645.
....., war with, 100.
....., ..., difficulty of in winter, 115.
....., ..., preparations for, 1, 9, 22, 50, 63, 68, 73, 81, 82, 99, 127, 143, 160, 190, 199, 215, 216, 265, 297, 311, 312, 359, 434, 447, 480.
....., ..., of England against, 32, 39, 98, 112, 127, 153, 162, 212.
Scott, David, messenger, warrants to, 125, 157, 172.
....., Robert, 201.
Scrimgeour or Scrimsoure, variously spelt :—
....., Sir John, captain of Dudhope and constable of Dundee, 362.
Scrimshaw, Mr., late sheriff of co. Stafford, proceedings against, 146.
Scrope, Emanuel, late Earl of Sunderland, 456.
....., ..., Eliz. his wife, letters of, 455.
....., John, 455.
Seacoal-lane, London, 222.
Seal, the Great, 12, 292, 308, 493.
Seal, water called the, in Middlesex, 89.
Seaman, Robert, 375.
Searle, Robt., constable of Norton, certificate of, 315.
Seas Lodge, in Windsor Forest, 160, 269.
....., to be repaired, 285.
Seaton, Charles, Earl of Dunfermline, 479.
....., ..., kisses the King's hand and will not return to Scotland, 77.
....., ..., has come with letters to the King, 309.
....., ..., report that he is wounded, 312.
....., ..., drink's the King's health at Edinburgh, 313.
....., George, S.T.P., 388, 396, 404.
....., Sir John, 1.
Secret service, 483.
Secretaries of State, *see* Windebank, Sir Francis, and Vane, Sir Henry.
....., the Governor of Carlisle to advise them of all occurrences, 7.
Sectaries, canon against, 232, 233.
Sedgefield, co. Durham, 611.

Seeley, William, deputy to Sir Thomas Hatton, his Majesty's Surveyor General, survey by, 131.
Seisdon, hundred of, co. Stafford, 477.
Selby, Elizabeth, widow, petition of, 250.
....., Thos., letter of, 609.
....., Sir William, 250.
....., ..., his debts, 250.
....., ..., William, his grandson, 250.
....., ..., ..., his brothers and sisters, 250.
Selby in Yorkshire, 260, 436, 462, 477, 552, 574, 592, 597, 600.
....., muster at, 294, 364, 461, 468, 470, 483, 530, 548, 571, 573.
....., documents dated from, 365, 470, 519, 574.
Selden, John, 12.
Seltrum or Sultrum, William, shoemaker, 221.
Selwyn, Sir Nicholas, 489, 507, 553.
....., ..., his company, 497, 509.
Senckler, Mr., 565.
Separatists, the, 193, 602.
Sergeant, Major General, 286.
Serjeants'-Inn, Fleet-street, London, document dated from, 293.
Sermons, *see* England, Church of.
Service, divine, keeping on of hats during, 279; *and see* England, Church of.
Seton, George, *see* Seaton.
Sevenoaks, Kent, 415.
Sewers, Commission and Commissioners of, 102, 113, 151, 152, 232, 604.
....., ..., decrees of, 114, 151, 152, 164, 535.
....., ..., meetings of, 594.
....., ..., orders of, 560.
....., ..., of co. Lincoln, 232.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 551.
....., ..., ..., order of, 552.
Seyliard, Robert, collector of pretermitted customs of the Port of London, warrant to, 149.
Seymour, Sir Edward, his company, 494.
....., William, Earl of Hertford, and Lord Lieutenant of Somerset, 66.
....., ..., petition of, 640.
....., ..., letter of, 641.
....., ..., letters to, 220, 313, 436.
....., Mrs., 448.
....., Mr., his petition, 591.
Shaftesbury, co. Dorset, 42.
....., rendezvous at, 204.
Shaftoe, Mr., 70.
Shalmer, John, letter of, 332.
Shambrooke, Wm., gunsmith, 395, 402, 407, 412.
Shapwick, co. Dorset, manor of, 218.
Shaston, co. Dorset, document dated from, 291.
Shaunks, John, actor, 393, 396.
Shaw, Thos., of Borfield, Worcester, 300.
Shawe, George, letters of, 60, 72, 309, 359 654.
....., Randall, copyholder, of Newcastle-under-Lyme, petition of, 304.
....., Mr., 534.
Sheafe, Dr., army surgeon, 459.
Sheffield, Edmund, Earl of Mulgrave, petition of, 640.
....., co. York, 374.
Sheiffeilde, Sir W., 524.
Shelbury, Quartermaster of the Earl of Northumberland, 65.
....., ..., his misdemeanours, 44, 65, 117.
Sheldon, co. Warwick, 382.
....., Dr., 445.
....., Mr., of Ely, 497.
....., ..., his son, 497.
Shelley, Essex, 191.
Shelton, Thos., 349, 404, 408, 413.
Shephard, Robert, evidence by, 247.
Sheppard, John, escheator, letters of, 568, 617.
Shepperton, Middlesex, 89.
Sheriffs of England and Wales, 51, 140, 295.
....., accounts of, *see* ship-money.
....., allowed a commission if they pay ship-money in full, 251.
....., letters to, for immediate payment of ship-money, 146.
....., letters to, with writs for ship-money, 147.
....., their illegal process with regard to recusants' revenues, 367.
....., negligent sheriffs, 120, 126, 146.
Sherley, Capt., 488.
Sherston Parva, Wilts., 382.
..... Pinkney, Wilts., 411, 420.
Sherwood Forest, timber from, 303.
....., Thos. Markham's house in, 303.
....., right of cutting wood in, 303.
Shields, cos. Durham and Northumberland, 375, 376.
....., South, in the Bishopric of Durham, 191, 224.
....., ..., regulations concerning shore at, 225.
Shiffnal, Salop, 396.
Shipley, John, 380, 385, 397, 404, 406, 427, 433.
Ship-money, 41, 110, 152, 153, 155, 164, 175, 176, 177, 180, 186, 255, 256, 266, 269, 274, 283, 290, 297, 300, 305, 307, 327, 366, 370, 371, 470, 472, 487, 488, 497, 526, 538, 551, 555, 559, 563, 566, 586, 589, 593, 598, 599, 617, 632, 642, 644, 654. *See also* names of several counties and places.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

Ship-money, letters and papers relating to, 1, 3, 4, 8, 9 (2), 14, 19, 50, 56, 57, 59, 98, 105, 126, 131, 133, 134, 146 (2), 157, 183, 185, 220, 222 (2), 223 (5), 229 (2), 241, 244, 245, 251, 253, 377.
....., paid by clergy, 55.
....., commission allowed to all sheriffs paying in full, 251.
....., decision of the judges in favour of, 47, 78, 109, 153.
....., grievance of, discussed in Parliament, 39, 47, 78, 109, 154.
....., illegality of, 307, 466, 554.
....., opinion of the House of Commons concerning, 39, 40, 109.
....., writs for levying, sent out, notwithstanding the assembling of Parliament, 229.
....., select committee of the Council appointed to collect the arrears of, 185.
....., the King promises to relinquish, 78, 110, 115, 127.
....., Mr. Peard argues illegality of, 307.
....., the King's counsel to argue the legality of, in the House of Commons, 109, 110.
....., if they fail, the Commons resolve to condemn the judgment of the judges concerning, 109.
....., to be put vigorously upon collection, 112.
....., refractoriness in paying, 301.
....., accounts of, 8, 23 (2), 51 (2), 70 (2), 106, 107, 140 (2), 175 (3), 213, 247 (2), 295, 326, 350, 351, 445, 465, 512, 536, 618, 644.
....., arrears of, 247, 295, 350, 351, 360, 366, 368.
....., collectors of, petition of, 255.
Ships, estimates for the King's ships to be set forth to sea, 55 ; *and see* fleet.
....., five merchants ships armed for King's service, 488.
Shipwrights' Company, 506.
Shippey Magna, co. Leicester, 191.
Shire-lane, co. Middlesex, 602.
Shirington, Sir Henry, of Laycock, Wilts., 18.
....., ..., Grace his daughter, 18.
Shotover, forest of, co. Oxon., 262.
..... keepers' lodges to be repaired, 191.
Shove, Edward, clerk, 379, 380, 385, 389, 394, 421, 426, 430.
Shrewsbury, 433, 578.
....., documents dated from, 173, 578.
....., new charter of, 239.
....., late head bailiff of, *see* Nicholls, Thos.
....., town clerk, *see* Owen, Thos.
....., Earl of, *see* Talbot, John.
Shropshire, deputy-lieutenants of, 259.
....., ship-money, 578.
Shrove Tuesday, throwing at cocks on, 333.
Shugborough, Mr., 376.
Shustoke, co. Warwick, 201.
Shuttleworth, Benjn., of St. Giles's, Cripplegate, fishmonger, bond of, 286.
....., ..., Dorothy his wife, 286.
....., Wm., 387, 390.
....., Richard, chosen, M.P. for two places, 42.
Sibley, John, of St. Paul's, Walden, 316.
Sibbertoft, co. Northampton, 88, 388.
Sigismund, King of Poland, 449.
Signet Office, 287.
....., Clerk of the, 631.
Sikes, Nathaniel, deputy saltpetreman in Essex, 11, 14, 62.
Silesia, defeat of Imperialists in, 281.
Silk manufacture, 655.
..... stuffs, duty on manufacture of, 259.
Silver prohibited to be used in bar as payment, 522.
Silvester, Mary, trunk of, containing Popish books, 176, 257.
Simons, John, suit against, 136.
Simpson, Sibylla, cardmaker, wrongs of, 101.
Sinclair, Sir William, 1.
Sion House, Middlesex, 306, 502, 506.
....., documents dated from, 318, 472, 475, 514, 572, 623, 653.
Sittingbourne, Kent, 447.
Six Clerks of the Court of Chancery, charter to, 90.
....., Office of, 88, 283.
....., petition of, 90.
Skelton, John, of Chancery-lane, 483, 487, 504.
Skenfreth, co. Monmouth, 452.
Skevingtoun, S., letter of, 111.
....., ..., his father, death of, 112.
....., ..., his mother and family, 112.
Skinner, Robert, Bishop of Bristol, 407.
....., ..., letter of, 464.
Skippon, Luke, clerk, presentation of to a living, 120.
Sladden, Richard, answers of, 377.
Slanning, Sir Nicholas, 372, 458.
Slather, Nicholas, 398.
Slead, Mr., sen., 157.
Sleaford, co. Lincoln, 158, 197, 247.
....., documents dated from, 551, 552.
Slingesby, Capt. Robt., instructions for, 372.
Smallbrooke, under-sheriff of Worcester, 305.
....., Thos., 349.
Smallcombe, John, 417.
Smart, Peter, his petition in Parliament, 518.
....., William, 201.
Smeath, Ludovic, 407, 410, 413, 419, 424, 429.
Smeling Crag, 534.
Smethwick, Mr., of London, letter of, 463.

Smith, variously spelt :—
....., Anthony, 50, 51, 400.
....., Capt., 340.
....., Daniel, 192, 252.
....., Edward, 379.
....., George, constable in co. Leicester, 192.
....., ..., of Knaresborough, her Majesty's tenant, 181, 182.
....., George, of Greenford, Middlesex, 165.
....., ..., meeting at his house, 165.
....., Hugh, 532.
....., James, apothecary, information by, 117 (2).
....., John, mayor of Oxford, his jurisdiction, 340, 341, 504.
....., John, of Tetherington, 381.
....., John, merchant, at Edinburgh, letter to, 119.
....., John, 125.
....., Mr., chaplain to Lord Conway, 441.
....., ..., 183.
....., Rd., vintner, 384, 389, 402, 407, 412, 418, 424, 428.
....., Robert, constable of the Clink Liberty, London, return by, 180.
....., Robert, in High Commission Court, 397.
....., Thomas, provost marshal at Court, 222.
....., ..., informations by, 221 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 623.
....., ..., letter to, 624.
....., ..., bond, &c. of, 23, 249.
....., William, aim-giver for his Majesty's longbow, annual allowance to, 13.
Smithesby, Thos., King's saddler, petition of, 556.
Smithfield, London, 49.
....., Popish books to be publicly burnt in, 176.
....., East, 359.
....., ..., coat and conduct-money in, 506.
Smithson, Wm., of Dover, 508.
Smyth, *see* Smith.
Snape, Nathaniel, J. P., certificate of, 505.
Snary, George, 136.
Snelling, George, distiller, 157.
Soames, Thomas, Alderman, M.P. for London, committed to the Fleet, 142, 155.
....., ..., warrant for his release, 168.
....., ..., to answer in Star Chamber, 168.
....., ..., his deputy, return by, of persons able to contribute to the loan in the Vintry, 170.
Soap, monopoly of, 47.
....., seizure of prohibited, 157, 311.
Soapmakers, Company of, London, 157, 491.
....., corporation of, at Westminster, 311.
....., the late corporation of, at Westminster, 491.
Soccage tenure, 193.
Socinianism, canon against, 232.
Soissons in France, 103, 209.
Soldi, Geronimo, 641.
Soldiers, English, *see* army.
....., ..., pressing of, an ancient practice in this kingdom, 153.
....., ..., drill, 284.
....., ..., ill-clothed, 468, 471.
....., ..., multiplicity of new charges for, 324.
....., ..., refuse to go by sea, 500.
....., ..., hanged for mutiny, 581.
....., ..., fanaticism of, 517.
....., ..., discharged for bribes, 224.
....., ..., to be sent by sea to the North, 121, 122, 161, 213.
....., ..., ..., by land, 210, 228, 248, 249.
Solicitor General, the, *see* Herbert, Sir Edward.
Somerset, co., 506.
....., clothiers for say-dyed cloths in, petition of, 188, 318.
....., deputy-lieutenants, *see* Sir Thos. Wrothe, Thos. Luttrell, and John Symes.
....., ..., letters of, 220, 314, 436.
....., Lord Lieutenants of, *see* Herbert Philip, Earl of Pembroke, and Seymour, William, Earl of Hertford.
..... constables of, refuse to arrest mutinous soldiers, 476.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Wroth, Sir Thos.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 313, 437.
....., ship-money, 598, 599.
....., soldiers levied in, 203, 220, 221, 313, 318.
....., ... hard to be kept in quietness, 313, 437.
....., ..., rendezvous for, 220, 221.
....., Hy., Earl of Worcester, entrusted with secret service by King, 483, 600.
Somerset House, London, 231.
....., threatened to be destroyed, 174.
Sontley, Robert, 388, 392, 396, 397, 399, 400, 427.
Sound, the, 99.
....., copper and brass imported to Scotland from, 99.
Sounday, constable, 371.
Southampton, co., *see* Hants.
....., late Mayor of, *see* Wroth, Thomas.
....., ship-money, 157.
..... Garden, Chancery-lane, new buildings to be erected in, 91.
..... House, Holborn, 91.
Southdean, co. Roxburgh, 589.
Southesk, Earl of, *see* Carnegie, David.
South Shields, *see* Shields.
Southwark, 6, 17, 56, 68, 94, 157, 210.
....., document dated from, 183.

Southwark, double watch to be kept at, 150.
....., borough of, 181.
....., ..., trained bands of, 143, 183.
....., clerk of the peace in, 94.
....., defaulters for coat and conduct-money in, 157, 206.
..... Gaol, *see* White Lion.
....., names of refusers to assess for coat and conduct-money in, 180.
....., rebellious assembly in, 167, 171, 172, 174, 182, 201, 221, 250.
....., ..., to be suppressed by the London train bands, 167.
....., train bands of Middlesex to be sent into, 167.
....., tumults at, 281.
....., ward of, 223, 227.
Southsea Castle, Hants., 9, 172.
....., Captain of, *see* James, Walter.
....., needs repairs and ammunition, 172, 173.
..... takes fire, 173.
Southworth or Southwell, John, Popish recusant, 341, 482.
Spain and Spaniards, 47, 231.
....., Armada of, 15, 88, 95.
....., army of, 156.
....., 2,000 marching to relief of Turin cut off by French, 281.
....., defeat of, by the French at Casale, 128, 147, 156.
....., King of, *see* Philip IV.
....., fleet and ships of, 61, 503.
....., ..., supplied with powder in the Downs last year, 61.
....., Spanish recusants said to hold meetings, 193.
....., ambassador to, *see* Hopton, Sir Arthur.
....., ... from, *see* Cardenas, Don Alonso de.
....., defeat William of Nassau, 448.
....., friendship of, necessary to Charles I., if he is to effect anything at the Diet, 528.
....., trade of pearls with, 442.
....., at war with France, 524.
Spalding, co. Lincoln, 17, 104, 110.
....., document dated from, 34.
....., defaulters at, 156, 197.
Speaker, the, *see* Glanville, John.
Spelsbury, co. Oxford, 371.
Spencer, Anne, 318.
....., Mr., rector of Scaldwell, 638.
....., Wm., of Sutton Scotney, 378, 382, 386.
Spenlow, Robt., 604, 613.
Spier, Henry, of Reading, 575, 583.
Spiller, Sir Henry, J.P. for Middlesex, 91, 459.
Spiller, Sir Henry, examinations before, 164, 165, (4), 619.
....., ..., to view houses in Lawrence-lane, 298, 604.
Spilsbury Magdalen, 406.
Spinlow, John, 76.
Spitalfields, London, 359.
Sprat, George, 171.
Spratt, Mr., 62.
Sprey, Philip, his Majesty's ward, 53.
Spruells, John, 563.
Spur, the, Southwark, 17.
Spur-alley, London, 623.
Spurdans, John, to sequester prohibited soap, 311.
Squibb, Lawrence, his patent, 101.
Squire, Mr., of London, 605.
....., Thos., parson of Escrick, petition of, 453.
Stafford, 105, 477.
....., co., 11.
....., coat and conduct-money, 249.
....., constables of, 105, 477.
....., ..., letter to, 250.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, letter of, 477.
....., escheator of, letter of, 657.
....., sheriff of, 478; *and see* Bellott, J.
....., ship-money, 105, 140, 146, 250, 368, 657.
..... Gaol 421.
....., late sheriffs, 140; *and see* Scrimshaw, Mr., and Littleton, Sir Edward.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, letter to, 210; *and see* Devereux, Robt., Earl of Essex.
....., soldiers pressed in, 210, 249, 477, 544.
....., ..., misdemeanours of, 477.
Stagshaw Fair, 362.
Staindrop, co. Durham, document dated from, 27.
Staines, Middlesex, 89.
....., Eliz., 421, 425, 430.
Stalham, co. Norfolk, 451.
....., vicarage of, 451.
Stalhans, *see* Stolhandske.
Stamford, co. Northampton, Aldermen &c. of, 366.
..... Baron, co. Northampton, rendezvous for soldiers at, 451, 457.
....., John, a messenger, 35.
....., Earl of, *see* Grey, Henry.
Stamfordshoe, co. Northampton, 532.
Stanborne, Essex, 58.
Standish, Sir Thos., 604, 605.
Standon, Herts., 394.
Standley, Thos., of Alderley, 444.
Standy or Standish, Richard, 192.
....., ..., petition of, 240.
Stangate Hole, 42.

Stanhope, Wm., 532.
....., Charles, Lord, 58, 121.
....., John, late Lord, 58.
....., ..., Lady Margaret, his wife, funeral certificate of, 58.
....., ..., her children, 58.
....., Sir Edw., 524.
..... House, Charing Cross, 58.
Stanley, Henry, auditor of recusants' revenues, petition of, 367.
....., William, Earl of Derby, Lord Lieutenant of cos. Chester and Lancaster, letters to, 249, 446.
....., ..., letter of, 464.
Stanniford, Mr., incumbent of Castle Eaton Wilts., 128.
Stanton Lacy, Salop, 395.
Stanwick, co. Northampton, 659.
Stapilton, Sir Philip, 524.
....., Brian, 524.
Staples, Eliz., *alias* Lewis, 410, 416, 417.
Stapley, Anthony, 398.
....., ..., M.P. for Sussex, 42.
....., ..., chosen M.P. by two constituencies, 42.
Star Chamber, Court of, 19, 47, 120, 136, 142, 146, 155, 158, 168, 176, 223, 232, 290. 308, 332, 370, 373, 377, 450, 538, 559, 560, 595, 640.
....., document dated from, 130.
....., clerk of, letter to, 547.
....., decrees and orders of, 27, 40, 59, 308, 555.
....., has been made a Court of Revenue, 78.
....., sheriffs to be proceeded against in for their neglect in the ship-money service, 126.
....., fines in, 308, 542.
....., the Inner, documents dated from, 121, 285, 310.
State, Acts of, 101, 114.
States, the, of Holland or the United Provinces, *see* Holland.
Stationers' Company, 28.
....., letter of, 354.
....., wardens of, certificate by, 84.
..... Hall, 385.
...., document dated from, 84.
Staughton, Scotch captain, his company, 529.
Staveley, Arthur, 445.
....., ..., Lucy, his wife, certificate of, 445.
Stedding, Essex, 551.
Steele, widow, 181.
Steelyard, merchants of the, 32.
Stella, 26, 194.
Stephenson or Stevenson, Wm., poulterer, 434.
....., Henry, petition of, 304.
Stepney, Middlesex, document dated from 118.
....., coat and conduct-money at, 506.
Stevenage, Herts., 18.
....., document dated from, 21.
Stevens, Mr., bookseller, 5, 620.
Steward or Stewart, *see also* Stuart.
....., George, 401, 403, 404, 406, 408, 410, 413, 415, 416, 422, 427.
....., ..., his wife Anne, 415.
....., Lady, 334.
....., Sir Lewis, Privy Councillor of Scotland, committed to custody by the Covenanters, 32.
....., Richard, LL.D., clerk of the Royal Closet and Provost of Eton College, 377.
....., ..., Prolocutor of Convocation, 76.
....., ..., Dean of Chichester, 356, 504.
Stickloe, Philip, 380.
Stirling in Scotland, 118.
....., John, 380, 385.
Stirup, Nathaniel, 9.
Stockdale, Edward, messenger, warrants to, 125, 191, 192.
Stockton-on-Tees, 470.
..... Castle, 647.
...., documents dated from, 647, 651.
Stolhandske, Swedish general, beats the Imperialists, 281.
Stonhouse, G., a deputy-lieutenant of Berks., letter of, 476.
Storey or Story, Francis, petitions of, 93 (2).
Stottesden, Salop, coat and conduct-money in, 173.
Stoughton, Nicholas, warrant to, 31.
Stourbridge, fair held at Cambridge, 93.
Stourton, Wm., Lord, licensed to be absent from Parliament, 29.
..... Castle, Stourbridge, co. Stafford, 377.
Stowood, forest of, co. Oxon., lodges of keepers to be repaired, 191.
Stradford, Capt., 268.
Stradling, Capt., Henry, 143, 244, 260, 286.
....., ..., has seized a ship, 296.
Strafford, Earl of, *see* Wentworth, Thos. Viset.
Strange, James, Lord, Lord Lieutenant of cos. Chester and Lancaster, letters and petitions of, 200, 211.
....., ..., the like to, 249, 446.
....., John, 383, 386, 396, 399, 409, 414.
....., ..., letter of, 62.
Strangeways or Stranguish, Sir John, his motion in the Commons, 153.
Strapado, punishment for soldiers, 520.
Stratford, co. Warwick, vicarage of, 53.
Stratton, Cornwall, 264.
Streatham, co. Surrey, document dated from, 472.
Streete, John, constable of Pinner, Middlesex, examination of, 165.

Streeter, Mr., Drury-lane, 602.
....., Mrs., 602.
Stretchley, William, petition of, 131.
....., ..., late bailiff of Blandford Forum, Dorset, 170.
....., ..., deposition of, 170.
Strickland, Robt., 524.
....., Sir Wm., 524.
Strode, William, 221, 314.
Strood, Kent, soldiers billeted in, 539.
Stuart, *see* Steward.
....., John, Earl of Traquair, Lord Treasurer and Lord High Commissioner of Scotland, 29, 102.
....., ..., consents to the signing of the Covenant, 29.
....., ..., his park, 484.
....., William, Lord Ochiltrie, 102.
..... Esme, late Duke of Lennox, 6.
....., James, Duke of Lennox, Lord Lieutenant of Hants., 266, 528, 641.
....., ..., letters to, 123, 152, 196, 438, 440, 571.
....., ..., his difference with the Merchant Adventurers, 21, 163, 176.
....., ..., created warden of the Cinque Ports, 1640, 280.
....., ..., to be Lord Lieutenant of Kent, 335.
Stumplewood Head, Northumberland, coal mine at, 126.
Sturmore, Suffolk, 421.
Stuttgart, Germany, vines from, 377.
Style, Thos., 604.
Styles, Wm., clerk, 451.
Subpœna Office, the, 88.
Suckling, Sir John, his arms, 17.
....., Charles, letter of, 2.
Sudbury, co. Suffolk, 417.
Suffolk, co., Archdeacon of, *see* Bostock, Robt.
....., coat and conduct-money, 204.
....., ..., defaulters of, 282.
....., Commissary of, *see* Peirce, Edmond.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, *see* Plater, Sir Wm.
....., ..., letters of, 274, 282, 290.
....., horses from, 471.
....., distress in, 274.
....., high constables of, 59.
....., ..., certificate of, 60.
....., Judge of the Admiralty for, *see* Peirce, Edmond.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, letter to, 122; *and see* Howard, Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Dewes, Sir Symonds.
....., late sheriff of, for 1638, *see* Duke, Edward.
....., ship-money, 59, 60, 107, 255, 274, 368.
Suffolk, soldiers levied in, 204.
....., ..., mutinous in, 275, 336.
....., ..., refuse to pay coat and conduct-money in, 275.
....., late Earl of, *see* Howard, Theophilus.
....., Earl of, *see* Howard, James.
..... House in the Strand, 266, 306.
...., document dated from, 204.
Sunbury, Middlesex, 457.
....., coat and conduct-money, 505.
Sunderland, Alderman of, *see* Lilburne, Geo.
..... coals, 480, 655.
...., imposts great on, 277, 436.
....., Covenanters in, 651.
....., Mayor of, *see* Cottrell, Richd.
....., Earl of, *see* Scrope, Emanuel.
Supremacy, the King's, Oath of, *see* Allegiance and Supremacy.
....., book against, 52.
Surrey, co., 11, 129, 146.
....., clerk of the peace for, 94.
....., coat and conduct-money, 206, 341, 353, 491, 506.
....., ..., refusers of, 350.
....., custos rotulorum for, *see* Howard, Thos., Earl of Surrey.
....., justices of peace for, 129.
....., ..., warrant to, 150.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 350.
....., ..., and other officers of, warrant to, 129.
....., ..., letter of, 341.
....., Lord Lieutenants admonished to levy coat-money, 491.
....., is restive, will not raise men, 294.
....., Lords Lieutenant, 206; *and see* Howard, Henry Frederick, Lord Maltravers, Howard Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and Howard Charles, Earl of Nottingham.
....., ..., letters to, 214, 341.
....., ..., to appoint a provost marshal, and competent number of horse and foot to keep watch about Lambeth, 151.
....., Queen's estates in, 310, 350.
....., ..., receiver of, 63.
....., ship-money, 223, 472.
....., Sheriff of, 126, 147, 161, 162, 167, 186.
....., ..., letters and warrants to, 161, 186, 223.
...., soldiers raised in, 180, 206, 543.
....., trained bands of, 167, 168.
....., west division of, 206.
Surveyor General, the, *see* Harbord, Sir Charles.
Sussex, co., 42.
....., assizes in, 520.
....., coat and conduct-money, 202.

Sussex, co., deputy-lieutenants and other officers of, 202.
....., ..., warrant to, 129.
....., Grand Jury of, 520.
....., justices of peace, 129.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 121; *and see* Sackville, Edward, Earl of Dorset.
....., ..., letters to, 122, 583.
....., M.P. for, *see* Stapley, Anthony.
....., soldiers levied in, 121, 202, 540.
Sutton, Edward, Lord Dudley, licensed to be absent from Parliament, 29.
....., Thomas, answer of, 149.
....., Dr. Wm., 380, 391, 395.
Sutton-in-Ashfield, co. Notts., 303.
..... Scotney, co. Southampton, 378, 382.
Sutton's Hospital, London, 330.
Swallow, James, 501.
Swallowfield, Berks., 509.
Swan Inn in the Strand, 231.
..... at Kettering, meeting of divines at, 636, 644.
Swaton, co. Lincoln, 604, 613.
Sweden, 29.
....., army of, 281, 461.
....., agent from the Covenanters to, 29.
....., will not send ambassadors to the Diet, 511.
....., quarrel with Denmark, 512.
Sweit, Giles, Dr., 325, 326, 387, 391.
Swinfield, Thomas, 145.
Swinhoe, Capt., his company, 549, 577, 587.
Swinstead, co. Lincoln, 60.
Sybthorpe, Robt., D.D., 644.
....., ..., letters of, 644, 654.
....., ..., examination before, 648.
Sydney, Robert, Earl of Leicester, English ambassador in France, 103, 104, 128, 169, 208, 209, 253, 484, 582.
....., ..., letter of, 134.
....., ..., letters to, 19, 20, 534.
Sykes, Mr., 562.
Symcocke, Samuel, petition of, 94.
....., Thomas, his brother, 94.
Symes, John, deputy-lieutenant, co Somerset, letter to, 62.
....., ..., letter of, 313.
Symmons, Margaret, certificate of, 285.
....., Nicholas, 285.
Symonds, William, 136.
Symongan, William, warrant to, 31.
Synod, the Sacred, 171; *and see* Convocation called the Sacred, *alias* the Sinful, 234.

T.

Tailor or Tailer, *see* Taylor.
Talbot, John, Earl of Shrewsbury, a recusant, license to be absent from the Parliament, 13.
....., ..., capt. of the fort at West Tilbury, petition of, 285.
Talmont, Prince of, son of Duc de la Tremouille, turned Protestant, 345.
Tapping, Thos., drawer, 487.
....., ..., examination of, 474.
Tarrant Hinton, Dorset, 382, 384.
Tarrington, co. Hereford, 402.
Tart, Thos., letter of, 119.
Tartars invade Poland, 449.
Tasburgh, Lady Lettice, a recusant, 435.
Tasker, Edward, 564.
Taunton, Thos., of Chobham, 382, 383, 386.
....., co. Somerset, 314, 436.
....., document dated from, 314.
Taverner, Robt., messenger, warrants to, 125, 136, 157.
Taxses, Madame, at Ghent, 310.
Taylor or Tayler, variously spelt:—
....., David, merchant at Edinburgh, letter to, 119.
....., Francis, messenger, 125.
....., John, clerk, 6, 388, 433.
....., ..., farmer of the King's iron-works in Dean Forest, pardon and release to, 4.
....., ..., searcher for prohibited soap, 157.
....., Mr., 528.
Teballs, Thos., 395, 402, 407, 430.
Tees, River, defence of, 630.
Teddington, Middlesex, 457.
....., coat and conduct-money, 505.
Tehidy, co. Cornwall, document dated from, 458.
Teichman, Dr., chancellor of Mecklenburg, 319.
Templars, dissolution of the order of the, 143.
Temple Bar, London, 17.
....., the, London, document dated from, 107.
...., Inner, document dated from, 363.
...., Middle, document dated from, 438.
...., Hall, serjeants newly called keep their feast in, 308.
Templer, John, 136.
Tenby, co. Pembroke, 268, 287.
Terrold, Edmund, of Wrotham, 391, 395, 400, 403, 408, 411, 415, 417, 427, 431.
Terry, Thos., of Winchester, 382, 383, 393, 397, 398.
....., ..., his wife Anne, 397.

Tetbury, co. Gloucester, 464.
....., documents dated from, 568, 617.
Tetherington, co. Gloucester, 378, 381, 383, 386.
Teviotdale, Scotland, 529.
Texel, Holland, 525.
Thames, the River, 240, 507.
....., dispute about the right of fishing in, 89.
Thayer, John, 383, 386, 388, 392.
....., Thomas, 383, 386, 388, 392.
"The Short Declaration of the Kirk of Scotland," pamphlet, 648.
Thelwall, Serjeant-major, 445.
....., Sir Bevis, 151, 152.
....., ..., decrees on behalf of, 151.
....., ..., grant to, 151.
....., ..., his project for recovering land from the sea, 151.
Theobalds, Herts., 13.
Theoderick, Robert, 427, 431.
Thirsk or Thrusk, co. York, 441.
....., document dated from, 441.
Thomas, Sir Anthony, drainage of level undertaken by, 102.
....., Samuel, 381, 386.
....., Wm., shipmaster, 337.
....., Prince, *see* Tomaso.
Thomason, George, petition of, 40.
Thompson, Stephen, 524.
....., William, 119.
Thornborough, John, Bishop of Worcester, 130, 131, 146.
....., Lady, his daughter-in-law, 146.
....., ..., cause against in the High Commission, 130.
....., ..., her jointure, 130.
....., ..., her children, 130, 146.
....., Sir Thomas, son of the Bishop, 146.
....., ..., his cause against his wife, 130.
Thorne, co. York, 90.
....., petition of inhabitants of, 90.
Thornecombe, co. Devon, 388.
Thorneley, Thos., 392, 395, 401.
Thornhurst, Sir William, of Kent, 18.
....., ..., Anne his wife, 18.
Thornton, Dorothy, 423.
....., Rd., clerk, 455.
Thorold, Wm., of Marston, 548.
....., Sir William, deputy-lieutenant of co. Lincoln, letter of, 196.
Thorowgood, Elizth., prisoner in Clerkenwell, 293.
....., ..., petition of, 293.
....., ..., her husband in the troop of Sir John Digby, 293.
....., John, husband of above, 293, 405, 409.
....., Sir John, letters of, 67, 182.
....., ..., his son Nevill, 67, 182.
Thrasher, Thos., messenger of the Chamber, 401, 440.
"Three Cranes," Chancery-lane, 474, 487, 494, 498.
..... Wharf, Thames-street, 193.
Throckmorton, Sir Bainham, Bart., one of the farmers of the King's ironworks in Dean Forest, pardon to, 4.
Thynne, Sir Thomas, 353, 433.
....., Sir James, son of above, 433.
....., Lady, 353.
Tichborne, Hants., document dated from, 152.
....., Robert, 9.
....., Sir Richd., deputy-lieutenant for Hants., letters of, 123, 152, 216, 438, 440.
....., Sir Walter, late keeper of Lynchford Walk, 129.
Tilbury, Essex, 95.
....., West, fort at, 285, 339.
....., ..., Captain of, *see* Talbott, John.
Tillier or Tillard, Capt. Henry, Comptroller of the Ordnance at Berwick, accounts by, 174, 339.
Tilmouth-on-the-Tweed, 584.
Tilson, Mr., 17.
Tin, farmers of, in Cornwall, 89, 225; *and see* Harby, Sir Job, and Charlton, Robert.
....., ..., desire abatement of rent, 225.
..... mines in Barbary, 89. 458.
....., revenue from, 225.
....., prohibition of importation of foreign, 508.
..... works in Cornwall, 459.
..... workers, 225.
..... owners, 225.
Tinners of Cornwall, 225.
....., petition of, 225.
Tissington, co. Derby, 384.
Titchwell, co. Norfolk, 271.
Tittersor, Thomas, petition of, 304.
Tiverton, Devon, 385, 391, 494.
Tobacco, sale of, 91.
....., commissioners for licensing, 91.
....., retailers of, at fairs, 91.
..... Office, Tower-street, London, 91.
..... pipe-clay, *see* Fullers' earth.
Tollemache, Sir Lionel, 58.
....., ..., attestation of, 58.
....., ..., letter of, 518.
...., his wife and children, 58.
....., Lionel, jun., 58.
....., ..., his children, 58.
Toller, W., 172.
Tomaso, Prince, brother of the late Duke of Savoy, 70, 524.
Tomkins, Robert, 382, 386, 389, 394.
....., Nathaniel, prebendary of Worcester, letter of, 317.

Tomlinson, Robt., clothier of Bristol, 268.
....., Thos., 604.
Tompkyns, Mr., 17.
Tonnage and poundage, 33, 47, 78.
Tonsura prima, 235.
Tooke, Mr., 580.
Tooker, Edw., of Kentish-town, 330.
Tooky, Thomas, commutation of the sentence of, 191.
Toop, Robt., of Ughborough, 432.
Topcliffe Bridge, 462, 574.
Topham, Thomas, 181.
Topp, Jas., of Tiverton, 385.
Toseland, Hunts., 340.
Tothill-fields, London, double watches to be kept in, 150.
Totness, Devon, 42.
Tottenham, document dated from, 641.
Tourner, Stephen, 120.
Taurs-on-the-Loire, France, disturbances at, 282.
Towcester, Hundred, co. Northampton,
Tower of London, 29, 33, 59, 77, 104, 110, 116, 134, 142, 162, 186, 308, 616, 634.
....., to be garrisoned, 167.
....., Constable of, 610, 651, 652. *See also* Cottington, Lord.
....., documents dated from, 29, 629.
....., Lieutenant of the, *see* Balfour, Sir William.
....., trained bands in, 167, 506.
....., records in, 108.
....., repairs, estimate for by Inigo Jones.
....., storehouse for arms and ammunition in, 104, 147, 187, 258, 273, 274, 374, 507, 589.
....., artillery and gunpowder in, 4, 439, 547.
....., Beauchamp Tower, 644.
....., Bell Tower, 644.
....., Broad Arrow Tower, 644.
....., London Tower, 644.
....., ..., repairing of, 644.
....., Salt Tower, 644.
....., White Tower, 629.
.....-hill, London, 59.
.....-street, London, 395, 402.
..... Wharf, 7.
..... Ward, names of inhabitants able to lend to the King, 171.
Towneley, Capt., 313.
Townend, Capt. Robt., 552.
Trafford, Colonel Francis, 573, 608, 611.
....., ..., letter of, 49.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 49, 527.
....., ..., his quartermaster shot by soldier, 470.
Tracy, Sir Robert, 353.
....., ..., letters of, 213, 302.
....., ..., his son, 213.
Trade, Commissioners of, 357.
Train bands, 113, 122, 517. *See also* musters and the several counties.
..... are to be in readiness to defend London and the neighbourhood from rioters, 167.
....., freeholders may procure substitutes, 96.
....., privileges of, 95, 96.
....., reputed to be the King's guard, 95, 96.
....., table of in the several counties, 98.
..... to prepare for the Scots, 98, 590, 603.
Traquair, Earl of, *see* Stuart, John.
Trawsfynydd, Merioneth, 418, 420, 429.
Treasurer, the Lord, *see* Juxon, William, Bishop of London.
..... at Wars, *see* Uvedale, Sir Wm.
..... of the Chamber, *see* Uvedale, Sir Wm.
..... of the Household, *see* Vane, Sir Henry.
Treasury, late Commissioners of the, 442.
Tredge, Robert, 129.
Tredwell, Catherine, 406.
Tremouille, Duc de la, 345.
Trenchfield, Capt. Thomas, 239.
....., ..., letter of, 166.
Trenholme, Eliz., 401.
Trent, justice-in-eyre of the royal forests south of the, *see* Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
Tresham, Ed., 426, 430, 431.
Trevanion, Charles, deputy-lieutenant of Cornwall, letters of, 203, 264.
Trevill, Richard, sheriff of Cornwall, 563, 586.
....., ..., letter of, 317.
Trigg, co. Cornwall, 264.
Trinity College, Cambridge, document dated from, 305.
..... House, Ratcliff and Deptford Strond, 172, 239.
....., ..., master and wardens of, 171.
....., ..., charters of, 506.
Triplet, Thos., 51.
....., ..., letters of, 50, 346.
....., ..., Matthew, his brother, 50.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 51.
....., ..., ..., the like to, 51.
....., ..., R., his father, 51.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 51.
Trist, Mrs. Margery, 192.
Trollop, William, of Bourne, co. Lincoln, 125.
....., ..., discharge, 158.
....., ..., examination of, 164.
....., ..., sent for to the Council, 129.
Tromp, Marten Harpenson, the Dutch admiral, 449.
Trotter, Geo., 524.
Trumpington, co. Cambridge, document dated from, 559.
Truro, Cornwall, 438.
....., M.P. for, *see* Rouse, Francis.

Tucker, Capt., 439.
Tuckerman, John, 379, 384, 394, 398, 407, 409, 414, 420, 425, 429.
Tully, the Roman orator, *see* Cicero.
Tumby, co. Lincoln, tithes of, 286.
.....-wood-side, co. Lincoln, 286.
Tunbridge, co. Kent, 284.
Turin, in Savoy, blockaded by French, and given up as lost, 281, 524.
....., defeat of Spaniards at, 524.
Turkey, 27.
....., Grand Signor of, 525.
....., Company, 163.
....., ..., petition against debased coinage, 497.
..... merchants, 357.
....., the Porte, 525.
Turkish men-of-war plunder a ship at the Lizard, 321.
..... at Penzance and coast of Cornwall, 328, 438, 450.
..... seize 60 men, 450.
..... ships, three taken by Dunkirkers, 654.
Turks invade Poland, 449.
Turner, John, rector of Reed, 409, 414.
....., Dr. Peter, 332, 401.
....., ..., letter of, 327.
....., Stephen, letter of, 118.
....., Robert, of Lincoln's-Inn, 505.
Turnor, Thos., D.D., warrant to, 11.
Turpin, Capt., 352.
Tutbury Church, co. Stafford, 377.
Tutt, Capt., 28.
Tweed, River, 549, 562, 576, 581.
....., fords of, 584.
Tweeddale, 529.
Twickenham, Middlesex, 471.
Twitchett, Henry, clerk, dispensation to, 53.
Tydd, Richd., clerk, 380, 385, 389, 394.
Tyle-place, Old Windsor, 442.
Tyne, River, defence of, 626, 630, 646.
..... Scots attempt to cross, 629, 634, 636, 637, 641.
..... crossed by Scots, 645.
..... coals from, 480.
Tyneside, 581.
Tyringham, Edward, his Majesty's servant, grant to of a pension, 120.
....., John, warrant to, 31.
Tyrrell, Thomas, affidavit of, 348.

U.

Ulric, Christian, 583.
Underwood, Anthony, M.A., 594.
....., Robert, scandalous speeches of, 3.
....., ..., evidence concerning, 3, 17.
....., ..., apprehended, 17.
United Provinces, *see* Holland.
Universities, the, *see* Cambridge and Oxford.
....., disputations in, 46, 77.
Upphill, Anthony, certificate by, 213.
Uppingham, co. Rutland, 139.
Upton, Hunts., 164.
Urrey, Thos., 536.
Usher, James, Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of Ireland, 117, 550, 569, 570.
....., ..., his book "De Auctoritate Regum et officio Subditorum," 569.
....., ..., his chancellor, *see* Ryves. Dr.
Usk, co. Monmouth, ship-money, 452.
Uty, Thos., *alias* Bishop Wren, 551.
Uttoxeter, co. Stafford, King's inclosures in, 373.
....., document dated from, 477.
....., rendezvous for Staffordshire, 477.
..... Wood, inclosure of, 477.
Uvedale, Sir William, Treasurer of the Chamber, member of the Council of War, and Treasurer at Wars, 16, 28, 49, 67, 293, 299, 459, 468, 483, 491.
....., ..., his servants, 53.
....., ..., letters, warrants, &c. to, 4, 358, 589.
....., ..., ordered to view the tents for the army, 16.
....., ..., his regiment, 462.

V.

Vale, the, Berks., 476.
....., soldiers from, 506.
Vane, Lady F., wife of the Sec., letter of 327.
....., George, 327.
....., Sir Henry, Secretary of State and Treasurer of the Household, 2, 22, 23, 69, 72, 86, 109, 116, 117, 147, 245, 247, 269, 275, 277, 321, 331, 345, 360, 361, 452, 458, 521, 535, 544, 546, 576, 579, 582, 595, 618, 623, 627, 628, 634, 641, 652.

Vane, Sir Henry, &c., called Sec. Windebank's "elder younger brother," 219.
....., ..., first message from the King to the Lower House by, 39, 40.
....., ..., second message by, 40.
....., ..., his lands at Barnard Castle, 137.
....., ..., ship-money charged on, 9.
....., ..., his man, 246.
....., ..., commission to, 222.
....., ..., letters and other papers of, 6, 14, 21, 57, 69, 74, 162, 221, 260, 314, 326, 371, 374, 509, 549, 586, 626, 630, 631, 641, 645, 649, 651.
....., ..., reference of petitions to, 15.
....., ..., letters and petitions to, 2, 5, 7, 9, 10, 14, 17, 19, 21, 27, 34, 42, 49 (2), 57, 66, 70, 111, 134, 137, 138, 143, 163, 168 (2), 190, 208, 213, 214, 228 (2), 243, 259, 265, 267, 278, 290, 301, 327, 331, 346, 349, 351, 370, 435, 443, 460, 517, 547, 565, 614, 615, 619, 625, 634.
....., ..., his daughter's wedding, 290.
....., ..., his eldest son's wedding, 452.
....., George, son of the Secretary, 1, 14.
....., ..., letters of, 57, 435, 460.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 57, 232.
....., Sir Henry, jun., one of the treasurers of the Navy, knighted 23rd June, 5, 17, 113, 137, 272, 295, 305, 485, 628.
....., ..., letters of, 137, 272, 295, 305.
....., ..., accounts by, 23 (2), 51 (2), 70 (2), 106, 140 (2), 175 (3), 247, 295, 350, 351, 536, 644.
....., ..., to marry Sir Christopher Wray's daughter, 137.
....., ..., his wedding, 452.
....., Capt. Wm., son of Sec., 260, 645.
Van Haesdonck, John, petition of, 271.
Vanloor, Lady, 605.
....., ..., her will, 284.
Van Tromp, *see* Tromp, Marten Harpenson.
Vassal, Mr., 491.
Vaughan, George, deputy-lieutenant of Wilts., letter of, 203.
....., Roger, late sheriff of co. Hereford, letter of, 56.
....., Chas., 397, 405, 413, 419, 424, 429.
....., ..., petition of, 304.
Vaux, John, 379, 384, 389, 394, 402, 407, 412, 418.
....., Mary, wife of John, 418.
....., Thos., 418.
Vavasour, Sir Charles, colonel, 286.
....., ..., his regiment, 446, 592.
....., Wm., colonel, 286.
Velada, Marquis de, ambassador from Spain, 6.
....., ..., arrives at Greenwich, 6.
Velde, Peter Van, merchant, 240.
Velley, Richard, and others, petition of, 91.
Venables, Robert, answer of, 149.
Verdea wine, 475, 574.
Vere, Sir Francis, late governor of Ostend, 132.
....., Henry de, Earl of Oxford, 455.
....., Horace, Lord Vere of Tilbury, 18.
....., ..., his regiment in the Low Countries, 132.
....., ..., Mary his daughter, 18.
Vernatti, Maximilian of, co. Lincoln, 315.
Verney, Anthony, the Queen's coachman, lease to, 157.
....., ..., petition of, 174.
....., Sir Edmund, knight marshal, 537.
....., ..., commission to, 135.
....., ..., letter of, 508.
Vernon, George, 8.
....., William, 200.
....., ..., directions by, 199.
Vesey or Veysey, Walter, 401.
Vic, Henry de, letter of, 179.
Vicars, John, of Christ Church, 401, 405, 416, 421, 425, 430.
Victualer of the Navy or Surveyor of Marine Victuals, *see* Crane, John.
Villers, George, petition of, 106.
Villiers, George, late Duke of Buckingham, 42, 280.
....., John, Viscount Purbeck, 567.
Vincent, Mr., 562.
Vineyard near Gloucester, document dated from, 642.
Vinhall, 17.
Vintners of London, 227.
....., suppressed, 226.
Vinton, John, 395.
Vintry Ward, London, names of inhabitants of able to lend to the King, 170.
Visitations, the Royal, observations concerning, 24.
....., articles of inquiry at, 232.
....., triennial, 280, 369.
Vlack, Adrian, petitions of, 27, 58, 370.
....., ..., petition against, 40.
Votyer, Daniel, clerk, 422, 433.
Vynor, John, clerk, 387, 391, 392.

W.

W. E., three papers of, 23.
Wade, Ambrose, a chief constable in co. Notts., deceased, 244.
....., Mr., 593.

Wadley, co. Berks., documents dated from, 316, 323, 506.
Waggons to be provided for the army, 54.
Wainsfleet, co. Lincoln, 392, 393.
Waite, Hy., lieutenant colonel, 302.
....., ..., Frances his wife, petition of, 302.
Wake, Mr., of Antwerp, 245, 309.
....., Lionel, son of above, 309.
Wakefield, co. York, 501.
Wakeman, John, petition of, 226.
Walbrook Ward, London, names of inhabitants able to lend to the king, 170.
Waldegrave, Mr., 634.
Walden, Essex, 551.
....., church of, 266.
Wale, commander of Imperial troops in Westphalia, 319.
Wales, Marches of, Council in the, 287.
....., Court of, 419.
....., Lord President in, *see* Egerton, John, Earl of Bridgwater.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 249.
....., soldiers levied in, 249.
....., North, King's revenue in, 368.
....., South, lord lieutenants of, letter to, 603.
....., ..., trained bands of, 631.
Walford, Hugh, receipt by, 120.
Walker, Edward, Chester Herald, 129, 187, 298.
....., ..., appointed paymaster of Carlisle Garrison, 63, 651.
....., ..., made member of the Council of War, 14.
....., Dr. Walter, commissary for Beds., petition of, 481.
....., John, clerk, 623.
....., Mr., constable in co. Northampton, 192.
....., Robert, mayor of Exeter, letter of, 328.
Wall, William, 218.
....., ..., his bond of 1,000*l.* forfeited, 218.
....., John, of Witheridge, 613.
Waller, Edmund deputy-lieutenant of Bucks., [the poet], 498.
....., Lady Anne, 569.
Wallinger, Benj., petition of, 604.
Wallis, Mr., 656.
Walmer Castle, 66, 377.
....., manor of, 66.
Walmsley, Sir William, conveyance to, 200.
Walpole, Edward, letter of, 34.
Walsingham, Sir Thos., vice-admiral of Kent, and J.P., 262.
....., ..., letter of, 228.
....., ..., letter to, 217.
Walter, John, 349.
Walter, John, petition of, 93.
....., Mr., of Loughside, 276.
....., Rd., servant of Sir Thos. Holt, 349.
Walters, Edmund, 91.
....., William, 192.
Waltham, Essex, 370.
..... Holy Cross, document dated from, 653.
Walton-on-Thames, 89.
Walthamstow, Essex, 564.
Wanborough, Surrey, 20, 21.
Wandsford, Sir Rowland, attorney of the Court of Wards, proceedings instituted by, 200.
Wapping, co. Middlesex, 171, 359.
War, Council of, 5, 65, 338; *and see* Council.
....., orders, letters, &c. of, 65, 72, 299.
....., letters, &c. to, 51, 92, 93, 172, 173, 295, 372.
....., minutes of proceedings at, 16, 8, 84, 186, 227, 273, 292, 298; *and see* Nicholas, Sir Edward.
....., reference of petitions to, 188, 285.
Wars, Treasurer at, *see* Uvedale, Sir William.
Warcup, Rodolph, sheriff of co. Oxford, letters and other papers of, 19, 253, 370.
....., Robert, of Lincoln's-Inn, 505.
Ward, Dr., rector of Terrington, 397.
....., Geo., 399.
....., John, clerk, 396, 400.
....., Joseph, petition of, 557.
....., Mr., collector of ship-money in Bagshot, 472.
....., Nathaniel, letter of, 27.
....., Serjeant, 349.
....., ..., his son, 349.
....., Samuel, S.T.P., 397.
....., William, clerk, parson of Allesley, co. Warwick, petition of, 106.
Wardell, Wm., S.T.B., 382.
Warder, Sir Ed., letter to, 509.
Wardner, John, merchant, petition, of, 250.
Wardour, Sir Edward, Clerk of the Pells, 477.
Wardrobe, the Great, Master of, warrant to, 13; *and see* Fielding, Wm., Earl of Denbigh.
....., gentleman of, *see* Kirk, George.
Wards and Liveries, Court of, 130, 200.
....., ..., Attorney of, *see* Wandsford, Sir Rowland.
....., ..., Master of, *see* Cottington, Francis Lord.
Wark, co. Northumberland, 576, 584, 589, 607, 608.
Warkworth, co. Northampton, 125.
Warmington, co. Warwick, 388.
Warminster, Wilts., 300 soldiers levied at, 203.

Warminster, Wilts., disorders at, 281.
Warner, John, Bishop of Rochester, 413, 424, 429, 440.
Warr, Lady de la, 28.
Warren, Nicholas, constable of Southwark, 157.
....., Mr., a clergyman, 320.
Warwick, Philip, Secretary to Lord Treasurer Juxon, and Clerk of the Signet, 45.
....., ..., letter to, 45.
..... William, 192.
....., co., 53.
....., document dated from, 327.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 120, 249.
....., ..., refusers of, 202, 242, 249.
....., constables of, 120.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, *and see* Fisher, Sir Robert, and Boughton, Sir Wm.
....., inhabitants of, sent for to the Council, 201.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Compton, Spencer, Earl of Northampton.
....., soldiers levied in, 210, 249.
....., ship-money, 643.
....., Earl of, *see* Rich, Robert.
..... House, document dated from, 195.
Washington, Richard, 192.
Waterman, Wm., clerk, 391, 397, 416, 419, 420, 424 429.
Watermen's Hall, London, Master and Governors of, 171, 172.
Waterworth, Thomas, messenger, warrant to, 136.
Watkins, Mr., merchant and alderman of Hull, keeper of the magazine there, 43.
....., William, bailiff of Brecon, 169.
Watling-street, 11, 352.
Watlington, Oxon., 253, 370.
....., Sir Lewis, 610.
Watson, William, 9.
....., ..., his father, 9.
Watts, Capt., 644.
....., John, information of, 612.
....., Mr., of King-street, Westminster, 561.
....., William, of Dorchester, deposition of, 175.
Waynman or Wayman, Francis, 138.
....., ..., license to travel, 124.
....., ..., robbed by Dunkirkers, 124, 138.
Weaver, Grace, information of, 323.
....., Rd., 380, 387, 392, 396, 410, 420, 425, 428.
Weavers of Canterbury, 259.
..... of London, petition of, 259, 655.
Webb, Dr., 579.
....., Mr., of Shrewsbury, 444.
....., Mr., 452.
Webb, Thomas, clothier, of Devizes, Wilts., 272, 464, 528.
....., Tobias, constable, 639.
....., William, 537.
Webster, Mr., 332.
Weckherlin, George Rodolph, 270, 377.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 364, 377, 524.
Weddall, Capt., 529.
Wednesbury, co. Stafford, 14.
Weekes or Weeks, Martin, 395.
....., Maurice, of Sherston Parva, 382, 386, 390, 403, 408, 412, 426.
Weights and measures, false, 254.
Weimar in Germany, troops of, 194, 461.
Welby, *see* Wilby.
Welford, co. Warwick, 377.
Wellch, John, overseer of the workhouse at Newport, letters of, 52 (2).
....., Robert, a messenger, 242.
....., Thomas, messenger, warrant to, 251.
Wellington, co. Somerset, 476.
....., outrage of soldiers at, 494, 496, 497, 509, 579, 583.
....., jury, 613.
....., Mr., 183.
Wells, city, co. Somerset, 454.
....., Bishop of, *see* Pierce, Wm.
....., Archdeacon of, *see* Wood, Gerard.
....., Dean and Chapter of, 454.
....., ..., dispute with the Bishop concerning jurisdiction, 454.
..... or Welles, Gilbert, petition of, 254.
....., John, 397, 402, 426, 430.
....., Ralph, 192.
....., William, 192.
Welsh, Peter, 456.
Wendover, Bucks., 41.
Wentworth, Sir George, brother of the Earl of Strafford, 72, 306, 524.
....., ..., letter of, 306.
....., ..., letter to, 277.
....., Henry, colonel, 286.
....., John, 398.
....., Thos., Viscount, Earl of Strafford, and Baron of Raby, Lieutenant General of the Army in the North, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Vice-Admiral of Munster, Lord President of the North, and Lord, Lieutenant of Yorkshire, 6, 33, 45, 52, 59, 72, 81, 91, 106, 116, 117, 132, 185, 189, 219, 271, 276, 292, 304, 305, 369, 472, 490, 495, 506, 512, 521, 564, 585, 590, 591, 595, 610, 619, 621, 627, 631, 634, 635, 636, 641, 642, 644, 645, 646, 648, 649, 651.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 53, 506, 587, 600, 627, 637, 649.
....., ..., the like to, 48, 53, 82, 214, 330, 355.
....., ..., reference of petitions to, 304, 344, 557, 605, 606.
....., ..., induces the Irish Parliament to grant four subsidies, 6.

Wentworth, Thos., &c., his opinion for a vigorous offensive war against Scotland, 112, 113.
....., ..., for employing the army in Ireland to reduce this kingdom, 113.
....., ..., contempt of Scotch threats, 493.
....., ..., his sickness, 33, 42, 182, 260, 277, 278, 306, 322, 355, 436, 447, 453, 506, 617, 627.
....., ..., authorised to issue warrants for payment of the Irish army, 292, 330.
....., ..., appointed Lieutenant General of the Army in the North, 601.
....., ..., slander of, 542.
....., ..., speeches of, 39, 637.
....., ..., would be in danger to be torn in pieces if he returned to Ireland, 117, 377.
....., ..., his agent in London, *see* Raylton, Wm.
....., ..., Earl of Cleveland, Lord Lieutenant of co. Bedford, 122.
....., ..., letters of, 206 (2).
....., ..., the like to, 214.
Were, Captain, 203.
West, Alex., of St. James's, Clerkenwell, 293.
....., Mr., 107.
....., ..., his wife, 107.
....., Margaret, 379, 385, 394, 399, 402, 407, 412, 418.
....., Wm., 388.
....., ..., constable of St. George's, Southwark, information of words spoken by, 209.
..... Fen, ship-money in, 41.
..... Indies, 526.
..... Walton, Norfolk, 387.
Westcott, John, 509.
Westfield, Dr., 564.
Westminster, 5, 60, 104, 150, 241, 385, 431.
....., documents dated from, 19, 40, 48, 55, 222, 223 (3), 232, 240, 272, 295, 341.
....., bailiff of, 167.
....., justices of peace, letters and warrants to, 150, 172.
....., liberties of, 150, 167, 240.
....., superior courts at, 21, 148.
..... Abbey as burial place, 455.
...., Hen. VII.,'s chapel in, 455.
....., taverns in, 226, 227, 240.
....., vintners of, 240, 243.
....., Dean of, *see* Williams, John, Bishop of Lincoln.
....., palace, at, 77.
....., ..., document dated from, 184.
....., watches in, to be doubled, 150.
....., house of Sir Ed. Powell in, 284.
....., corporation of soapmakers of, 311. *See also* Soap.
West Moor in Galtres Forest, co. York, 474.
Westmoreland, Matthew, 383, 385.
Westmorland, co., to prepare for defence against Scots, 621.
....., ..., Sheriff of, *see* Clifford, Francis, Earl of Cumberland.
....., trained bands of, 98.
....., troops in, 571.
....., Earl of, *see* Fane, Mildmay.
Weston by Welland, co. Northampton, 192.
....., Jerome, Earl of Portland, Governor of the Isle of Wight, and Lord Lieutenant of Hants., letters of, 196, 216.
....., ..., the like to, 123, 152, 196, 438, 440, 467.
....., Richard, late Earl of Portland, late Lord Treasurer, 126.
....., Sir Richard, Baron of the Exchequer, commission to, 135.
....., ..., certificate of, 491.
.....-sub-Edge, co. Gloucester, 445.
.....-under-Lizard, 536.
Westover, Hants., documents dated from, 28, 253.
Westphalia, Germany, 464.
....., Imperial troops in, 319.
Wethered, Samuel, 379, 384, 387, 398.
Wetherick, Peter, notary, 379, 384, 389, 390, 394, 402, 412, 418, 424, 429.
Wetteren, 464.
Wexham, Bucks., rectory of, 93.
Weymouth, co. Dorset, 323.
Whaley, Anthony, 389, 393.
Whaplet, Thos., 397, 398.
Wharton, Philip, Lord, 66, 524.
....., ..., petition of, 641.
....., Thos., Receiver-General of the King's revenues, accounts of, 102.
Whatman, Thos., 396, 398, 400, 401, 404, 409.
Whatton, John, late sheriff of co. Leicester, letters of, 255, 256.
....., Thos., vicar of Grantchester, 537.
Wheat, exportation of, 240.
Wheeler, Mr., 503.
....., Richd., clerk, 382, 390.
Wherwell, co. Hants., parsonage of, 474.
Whitaker, Charles, 122.
....., Lawrence, clerk of the Council and J.P. for Middlesex, 32, 257, 604.
....., ..., commission to, 135.
....., ..., examinations taken by, 174.
....., Mr., clerk, of Stretton, 636.
....., ..., letter of, 343.
....., ..., the like to, 8, 236, 444, 488.
....., Richard, bookseller, 566.
....., ..., petition of, 40.
Whitburn, co. Durham, document dated from, 346.
Whitchurch, Salop, 173.
White, Capt. George, 600.
....., John, M.P., 3, 12, 42.
....., ..., chosen M.P. for two constituencies, 42.

White, John, letter to, 68.
....., Lady, 151.
....., Thos., master of packet-boat to Dunkirk, 492, 502, 532.
Whitechapel, London, 359.
....., Middlesex, coat and conduct-money, 506.
Whitehall, 45, 95.
....., documents dated from, *passim*.
....., banqueting house at, 76.
....., Court gate at, 210.
....., garrison and drakes to be stationed at, 652.
White Hart Inn, Southwark, 68.
....., Bocking, 647.
Whitehaven, co. Cumberland, 302.
White Lion Prison in Southwark, 162, 210, 406, 426.
....., the keeper of, warrant to, 161.
"....." of London (ship), arms delivered out of, 196.
White Mead Park, co. Gloucester, lease of, 232.
Whitfield, Serjeant, Sir Ralph, Commissioner of Londonderry, 171, 192, 304, 343.
....., ..., letter of, 178.
Whitlock, Mark, 379, 385, 389.
....., Sir James, the late Chief Justice, 519.
Whitmore, Sir George, Alderman of London, return by, 171.
Whittingham, co. Northumberland, 633.
Whittlesey, co. Cambridge, 560.
Whittlewood Forest, co. Northampton, 451.
....., Steward of, *see* Lane, Wm.
Wibrowe, Thos., of Pebmarsh, 378, 383, 387, 406, 409, 411, 414, 419, 428, 430.
Wiche, Sir Peter, 27, 648.
Wickham, Mayor of, 491.
Wickins or Wiggins, Nathaniel, servant of Wm. Prynne, 7, 398.
Wicksted, Henry, attorney-at-law, 178.
Widdrington, co. Northumberland, document dated from, 491.
Widdowes, Thos., 527.
....., Sir William, 140, 458.
....., ..., letters of, 491, 601.
Wiggins, *see* Wickins, Nathaniel.
....., Stephen, a constable, 253, 370.
Wight, Isle of, 151.
Wilby or Welby, co. Northampton, 107, 121, 143, 238, 532.
....., constable of, 580.
Wilcoxon, Wm., 411, 415, 417.
Wildson, Roland, constable of Darlington, evidence by, 247.
Wildy, Samuel, 91.
Wiles, Henry, 136.
Wilkinson, Mary, 386, 389, 395.
....., Thos., 94.
Willaston, Henry, Surveyor of his Majesty's Stables, 13.
"William," the (ship), of London, 19, 374.
Williams, Anthony, grant to, of the keepership of Bagshot Park, 18.
....., Edward, merchant, 357.
....., Griffith, Dean of Bangor, 117, 118.
....., Hugh, constable, 214.
....., John, Bishop of Lincoln, formerly Lord Keeper, 73, 154, 568.
....., ..., letters of, 117, 153.
....., ..., desires his writ to come to Parliament, 153.
....., ..., goes to Lambeth, 110, 116, 154.
....., ..., his book called in, 154.
....., ..., his imprisonment in the Tower, 116.
....., ..., questionless in his privilege as a peer, 117.
....., ..., his suspension, 191, 481, 547.
....., ..., urges a member of the House of Commons to move that he should have his writ as a peer, 153.
....., Rees, the Queen's mercer in Cheapside, 325, 464.
....., Mr., agent of Queen of Bohemia, 345.
....., Paul, 378, 406, 408.
....., Mary, his wife, 378, 382, 383, 387, 397, 404, 406, 408, 415, 420.
Williamson, Elizabeth, her examination, 178.
....., Thos., sheriff of Notts., letter of, 244.
....., William, 178.
....., ..., his servant, 178.
Willis, Mr., of the Crown Office, 348.
Williton, document dated from, 476.
Willoughby, Francis, Lord Willoughby of Parham, 66, 158, 159.
....., ..., mortgage of lands, 358.
....., ..., letter to, 123.
....., ..., petition of, 641.
....., Sir Francis, late captain and governor of Carlisle, letters of, 26, 106, 132.
....., ..., his son, 26.
....., ..., to be superseded in his command at Carlisle, 26, 106, 132.
....., ..., intends to go to Ireland, 26, 106.
....., George, bond of, 104.
..... of Eresby, Lord, *see* Bertie, Montague.
Wilmot, Charles, Viscount Wilmot, 16.
....., ..., his son, *see* Henry.
....., Capt. Henry, Commissary-General of the Horse, 43, 53, 267, 360, 472, 526, 527, 571, 573, 581.
....., ..., appointed member of the Council of War, 16.
....., ..., letters of, 117, 470, 481, 515, 563.
....., ..., prisoner of Scots, 645, 649.
....., Simon, messenger, 173.
....., ..., warrants to, 125, 172.
....., William, lieutenant, petitions of, 93 (2).

Wilson, Edmund, 176, 178.
....., ..., examination of, 174, 178.
....., Everard, 140.
....., Mr., stapler, 157.
....., Mrs., 564.
....., Thos., of Kyme, petition of, 657.
Wilts., co., 18.
....., clothiers in, petition of, 188.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 62, 281; *and see* Gorges, Edward Lord, and Vaughan, George.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Herbert, Philip, Earl of Pembroke.
....., Sheriff of, 282.
....., soldiers levied in, 203.
....., ..., general rendezvous for, 203.
....., ..., liberate their imprisoned comrades, 281.
....., ..., execution done on the same, 282.
....., abuses in pressing of soldiers in, 309.
....., train bands of, 281.
....., coat and conduct-money in, 203, 281, 309.
....., ship-money in, 487.
Wimbléton, Thos., 492.
Wincanton, Somerset, 220.
....., rendezvous for soldiers, 313, 436.
Winch, John, 489, 564.
Winchcomb, co. Gloucester, 214, 617.
Winchelsea, Robert of, Archbishop of Canterbury, 1293–1313, 261.
Winchester, 62, 123, 382, 393, 397.
....., documents dated from, 123, 467.
....., Bishop of, *see* Curle, Walter.
....., Chancellor of, *see* Mason, Dr. Robt.
....., Dean of, *see* Young, Dr. John.
..... School, sub-warden and fellows of, 62.
....., statute of, 504.
Winckles, Nicholas, 192.
Windebank, Christopher, son of the Secretary, 245.
....., ..., letters of, 28, 80, 266, 309.
....., ..., his wife and child, 245.
....., Sir Francis, Secretary of State, and one of the Comptrollers General of the Posts, allusions and references to, *passim.*
....., ..., composes a "Declaration" concerning his Majesty's proceedings with his rebellious subjects of Scotland since the pacification of Berwick, 21.
....., ..., had no time left for his Easter devotions, 21.
....., ..., orders of, 257, 495.
....., ..., letters of, 20, 218, 301, 495, 513.
....., ..., notes and other papers of, 5, 48, 64, 88, 120 (2), 127, 188, 192, 214, 221, 244, 329, 452, 455, 465, 482, 491, 534, 566, 580, 583, 590, 609, 610, 612, 618, 619, 629, 633, 641, 647, 652.
Windebank, Sir Francis, &c., letters and other papers to, 1 (2), 12, 13, 22 (2), 23 (2), 45, 49, 50, 52, 61, 64, 68, 72, 80, 83, 110, 124, 127, 132, 136, 137, 143, 147, 160 (2), 178, 179, 190 (2), 207, 209, 213, 214, 244, 245, 255, 258, 264, 265, 266, 275, 283, 285, 286, 287, 291, 296, 309, 311, 312, 316, 332, 341, 347, 349, 351, 359, 361, 370, 434, 446, 452, 457, 460, 464, 467, 483, 489, 492, 501, 502, 506, 509, 515, 516, 527, 528, 530, 546, 547, 548, 552, 558, 562, 575, 580, 592, 600, 606, 614, 620, 621, 622, 623, 630, 631, 633, 634, 635, 641, 645, 649, 651, 653, 657.
....., ..., references to of petitions, 15, 93, 188, 241, 287.
....., ..., examinations taken by, 29, 59, 140, 141, 174.
....., ..., appointed a commissioner to examine by whom the proceedings of the King and Council were revealed, 222.
....., ..., form of oath drawn up by, 222.
....., ..., goes to Mr. Speaker's house, 40.
....., ..., his house in Drury-lane, document dated from, 244.
....., ..., his secretary, *see* Read, Robert.
....., Francis, son of the Secretary, 513.
....., ..., letters of, 492, 510, 600.
....., Thomas, son of the Secretary, 21, 22, 80, 209.
....., ..., returns from Paris to England, 21, 80.
....., ..., success of the affairs entrusted to him by the King, 22.
Windham, Edward, 491.
....., Thomas, sheriff of Norfolk, 617.
....., ..., letters of, 1, 230, 266.
....., ..., examination taken by, 222.
Windrush, co. Gloucester, 214.
Windsor, Thos., Lord, a recusant, licensed to be absent from the Parliament, 5.
....., Bucks., document dated from, 515.
..... Castle, 634, 641.
....., Comptroller of, warrant to, 160.
....., Constable of, *see* Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
..... Great Park and Forest, 18, 129, 160, 465, 554.
....., ..., Lieutenant of, *see* Mainwaring, Sir Arthur.
....., ..., Keeper of, *see* Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
....., ..., Surveyor of, *see* Bennett, Sir Robt.
....., ..., officers of, 441.
....., Old, *see* Old Windsor.
Wines, duty of, 40*s.* per tun on, 323.
....., ..., Commissioner for, 227.
....., ..., farmers of, 47, 323.
....., Rhenish, 462.
Winford, John, sheriff of co. Worcester, letters of, 300, 470.

Wingfield, Edward Maria, brief in the cause of, 134.
....., Sir James, father of Edward, 134.
....., Joseph, in High Commission Court, 397, 405, 422.
Wingham in Kent, canons of, 261.
Winlaton, co. Durham, manor and colliery of, 250.
Winsley, W., 172.
Winter, Sir John, *see* Wintour, Sir John.
Winterborne St. Martin, Dorset, 175.
Winton, Archdeacon of, *see* Barber, Dr.
....., John, 388.
Wintoun, Scotland, document dated from, 348.
Wintour, Sir John, Secretary and Master of Requests to the Queen, 120, 359.
....., ..., fee farmer of his Majesty's lands in Dean Forest, co. Gloucester, 18, 359.
....., ..., surrenders grant of woods and ironworks in Dean Forest, 72.
Winyard, *see* Vineyard, near Gloucester.
Wirksworth, co. Derby, 411.
Wisbeach, 594.
Wiseman, Mr., Remembrancer of the city of London, 630.
....., Sir Rd., 542.
Witham, River, co. Lincoln, 101.
Withens, Christopher, 380, 391, 395, 400.
Witherings, Thomas, postmaster for foreign service, 265, 509, 566, 621.
Withers, Nicholas, 28.
Witt, John de, Vice-Admiral of the Dutch fleet, 525.
Wokingham, Berks., 509.
Wolesley, Capt., 340.
Wolmer, Frances, 395, 404, 408, 411, 412, 416.
Wolmor, Count, 583.
Wolverhampton, new organ at, 95.
....., parishioners of, 95.
Wolverton, Isle of Wight, manor of, 151, 152.
Wood, Dionysius, 391, 408, 412.
....., Dr. Basil, 417.
....., ..., letter of, 14.
....., Gerard, archdeacon of Wells, letter of, 454.
....., Owen, sheriff of Anglesey, 140.
....., Peter, under-sheriff of Salop, 14.
....., Randal, 192.
....., Robert, the King's cormorant keeper, 356.
....., Thos., 397.
Woodall, Thos., lieutenant, petitions of, 93 (2).
Woodford, Rob., 532.
Woodham, Thos., 486.
Woodhouse, co. Notts., 303.
....., Capt., is gone to London, 297.
....., Sir Thos., letter of, 2.
....., ..., executor of Lady Cæsar, 283.
Woodmongers' Company, 655.
Woodroffe, Wm., clerk, 380, 385.
Woodstock, co. Oxon., 324, 335.
Wood-street, London, 386, 564.
Woods, Mrs., 193.
....., Peregrine, 604.
....., Robert, of Bourn, 136.
Woodward, Christopher, 380, 385, 410, 414.
Wool, Act of Parliament concerning, 500.
Wooler, co. Northumberland, 532, 533, 591, 614, 615, 616, 625, 633.
Woolmer Forest, Hants., officers of, letter to 180.
Wooton, co. Oxford, 372.
Worcester, city, 205, 380, 512.
....., documents dated from, 300, 512, 648.
....., diocese of, 153.
....., co., 42.
....., horses raised in, 495.
....., clothiers in, petition of, 188.
....., coat and conduct-money, 205.
....., constables of sent for to the Council, 192, 527.
....., deputy-lieutenants of, 527.
....., Earl of, *see* Somerset, Henry.
....., knight of the shire for, *see* Packington, Sir John.
....., Sheriff of, 192; *and see* Winford, John.
....., ship-money, 192, 300, 566.
....., soldiers levied in, 205, 544.
Worfield, John, 410, 414, 417, 421.
....., ..., his wife Jane, 410, 421.
Worlidge, Wm., 532.
Worsley, Sir Henry, 151.
....., John, 536.
....., Sir Richard, deceased, 151.
....., ..., Dame Frances his widow, 151.
....., ..., ..., her children, 151.
....., ..., ..., petitions of, 151, 152.
Worsop, John, drainage undertaking by, 102.
Wortham, Suffolk, 383, 408, 411, 415, 417.
Wortley, Sir Francis, 524.
Wotton, Rd., of Warmington, 388, 391, 395, 415, 417, 420, 425, 429.
..... Bassett, Wilts., 42.
....., M.P. for, *see* Hide, Edward.
Wragg, John, messenger, 384, 400, 401.
Wray, Sir Christopher, 137, 327.
....., ..., propositions by, 137.
....., ..., his daughter, 137.
....., ..., ..., her jointure on her marriage with Sir Henry Vane, jun., 137.
....., plundered by Scots, 642.
Wren, Matthew, Bishop of Ely, 342, 422, 423, 424.
....., ..., letter of, 593.
Wrey, the messenger, 242, 243.
....., ..., letter to, 575.
Wright, variously spelt :—
....., Antony, 560.

Wright, Edmund, Alderman of London, return by, 171.
....., John, 393, 434, 498.
....., Mr., 34.
....., Richard, of Donington, co. Lincoln, 136, 157, 184.
....., Robert, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 522.
....., Theophilus, 172.
....., Thos., 427, 429, 431.
....., William, petition of, 178.
Wrikesworth, *see* Wirksworth.
Wriothesley, Thos., Earl of Southampton, 66, 91.
Wroth, Sir Thos., sheriff of Somerset, letter of, 313.
....., ..., the like to, 62.
....., Thomas, late mayor of Southampton, letter to, 157.
Wurtzburg in Germany, documents dated from, 137, 213.
....., Scotch monasteries at, 137.
....., ..., abbot of, *see* Aston, Andromarus.
Wycombe, Bucks., Mayor of, 537.
Wyer, Matthew, protection to, 595.
Wyggins, Stephen, *see* Wiggins.
Wykes, Dr. Thomas, chaplain to Bishop Juxon, 352.
Wynn, Rice, 418, 420, 425, 429.
Wynne, Sir Richard, Treasurer, and Receiver General to Queen Henrietta Maria, M.P. for Andover, 564, 598.
....., ..., chosen M.P. for three constituencies, 42.
....., Henry, loan to King repaid, 5.
Wyseman, Sir Thos., deputy-lieutenant for Essex, letters of, 83, 163.

Y.

Yarm, co. York, 611.
....., documents dated from, 470, 481, 515, 563.
Yarmouth, Great, Norfolk, 271, 376, 472, 519
Yarney, John, clerk, petition of, 128.
Yaxley, co. Huntingdon, 560.
Yelverton, Judge, 519.
....., Sir Christopher, sheriff of co. Northampton, 147.
....., ..., letter to, 223.
....., ..., neglect in the ship-money service, 126.
Yonge, Sir Rd., J.P. for Surrey, certificate of, 548.
York, 9, 10, 16, 34, 35, 44, 51, 53, 65, 75, 82, 147, 242, 470, 574, 579, 597.
....., documents dated from, 53, 54, 147, 242, 283, 461, 468, 581, 585, 592, 609, 620, 621, 626, 629, 630, 631, 646, 651.
....., burgess for, *see* Osborne, Sir Edward.
....., cathedral of St. Peter, 557.
....., ..., Dean and Chapter of, 557.
....., charter, 557.
....., new charter, 504, 557.
....., ..., to be given up, 504.
....., Common Council, 557.
....., Council of, *see* North, Council of the.
....., ..., Vice-President of, *see* Osborne, Sir Edw.
....., Court at, 181, 182.
....., King retires to, 645.
....., Lord Mayor and commonalty of, petition of, 557.
..... Manor, document dated from, 34.
....., billeting of soldiers at, 525.
....., Sheriffs of, 126.
....., Archbishop of, *see* Neile, Richard.
....., province of, clergy of, in convocation, letters to, 184, 200.
....., ..., benevolence granted by, 184, 200.
....., ..., the behests of Archbishop Laud have been executed in, 284.
York, co., 54, 146.
....., all the horse and foot of, to be ready to march, 54.
....., clergy, petition of, 656.
....., commission of array for, 652.
....., auditors of the revenues of, 81.
....., cares not how many subsidies be given if ship-money be removed, 154.
....., clothiers of, 296.
....., ..., petition of, 501.
....., deputy-lieutenants and other officers of, 10, 35, 44, 54.
....., ..., letter to the, 48.
....., ..., want of, from their attendance at Parliament, 35.
....., Fullers' earth for, 532.
....., gentry of, petition of, 523, 565, 624.
....., ..., ..., King's reply to, 595, 596.
....., justices of peace in, 54, 557.
....., justices of to fix the price of victuals, 187.
....., Queen's estates in, 350.
....., knights of the shire for, 154; *and see* Bellasis, Henry, and Saville, Sir William.
....., Sheriff of, 147, 155; *and see* Langdale, Sir Marmaduke.
....., ..., to be sent for to the Board and kept close prisoner, 120.

York, Sheriff of, has undertaken to collect ship-money, 208.
....., military charges in, 154, 155.
....., soldiers levied in, 10, 544.
....., billeting of soldiers in, 523, 524, 625.
....., ship-money, 154, 155, 222, 308, 625.
....., trained bands of, 98, 609, 625, 626, 629.
....., regiments of, make difficulty in marching, 42.
....., six regiments of trained bands to be levied in, 34, 42, 48, 53.
....., ..., countermanded, 57, 67, 38, 69.
....., ..., officers of, 53.
....., West Riding, justices of the peace of, petition to, 97.
York, wool trade of, 501.
..... House in the Strand, London, document dated from, 507.
Young, Dr. John, Dean of Winchester, cousin of John Nicholas, 258, 357, 638.
....., ..., prolocutor of the Lower House of Convocation in the last Parliament of King James, 24.
....., ..., recommended for prolocutor at this present Parliament, 24.
....., Patrick, keeper of the Library at St. James's, wishes to be examined, 144.
....., Robert, 84, 354.
....., Thomas, 218.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

ERRATA.

Page 128, lines 5 and 6 from bottom, for "the petitioner" read "Stanniford."
„ 220, line 12 from top, for "Hants." read "Berks."
„ 309, „ 15 from bottom, for "George Harvey" read "Shawe."
„ 629 „ 9 from top, for "Brittiana" read "Brilliana."